

**Report from the Select Committee on the Contagious Diseases Acts :
together with the proceedings of the Committee, minutes of evidence and
appendix.**

Contributors

Great Britain. Parliament. House of Commons. Select Committee on the
Contagious Diseases Acts.
Augustus Long Health Sciences Library

Publication/Creation

London : Ordered, by the House of Commons, to be printed ..., 1881.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/caux6vnm>

License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the
Augustus C. Long Health Sciences Library at Columbia University and
Columbia University Libraries/Information Services, through the Medical
Heritage Library. The original may be consulted at the the Augustus C. Long
Health Sciences Library at Columbia University and Columbia University.
where the originals may be consulted.

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under
copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made
available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial
purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

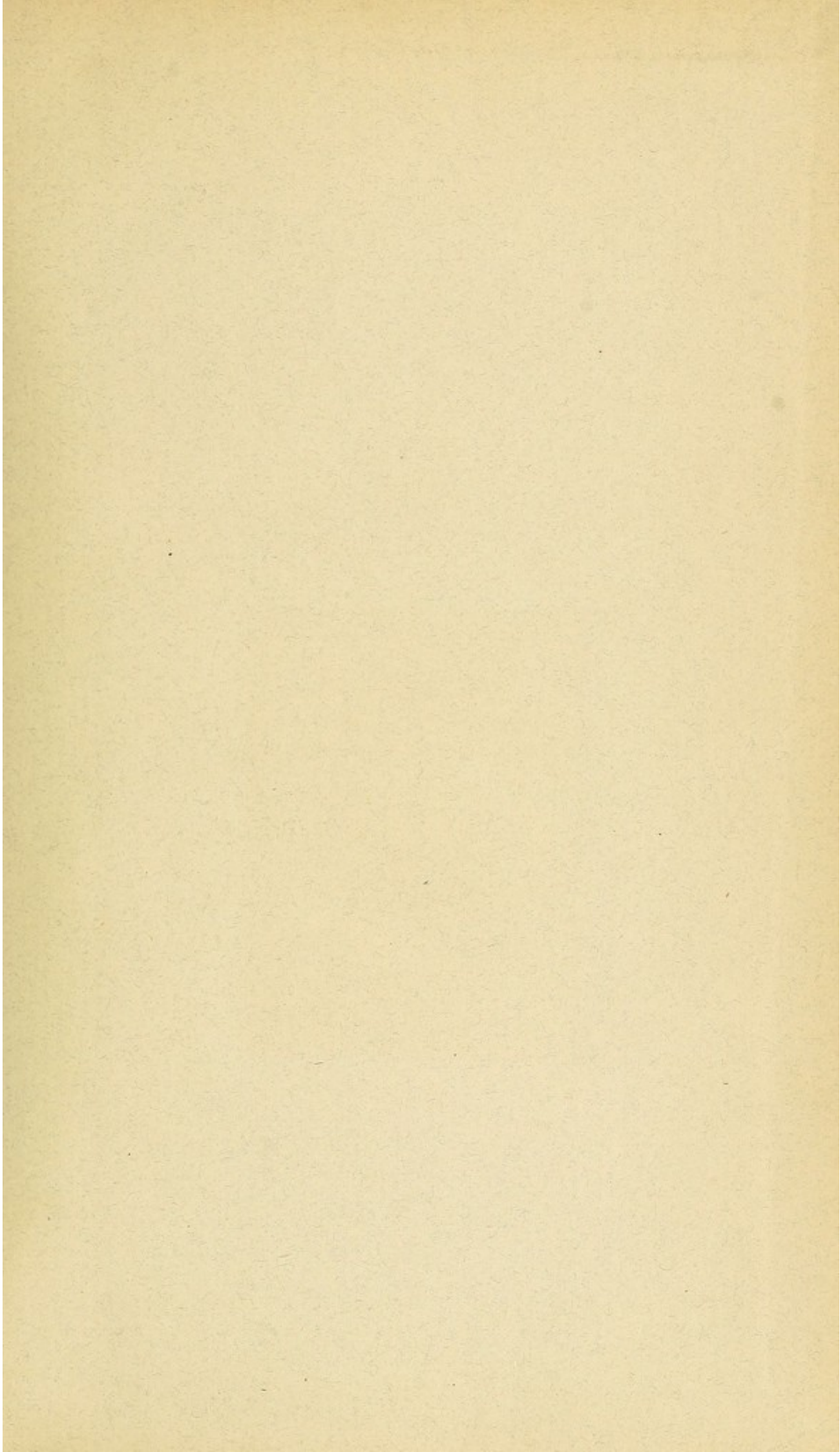
COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE
HEALTH SCIENCES STANDARD

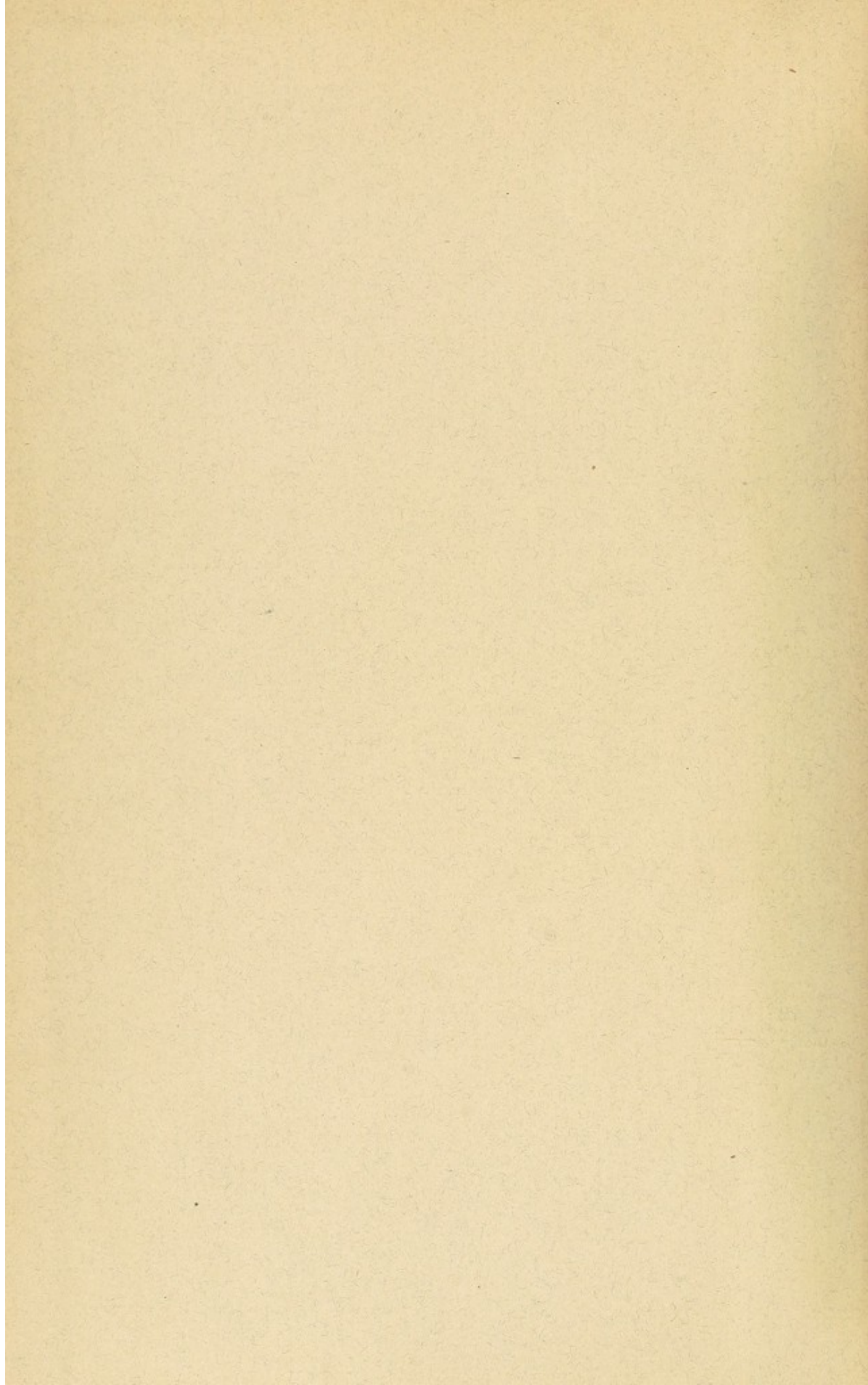


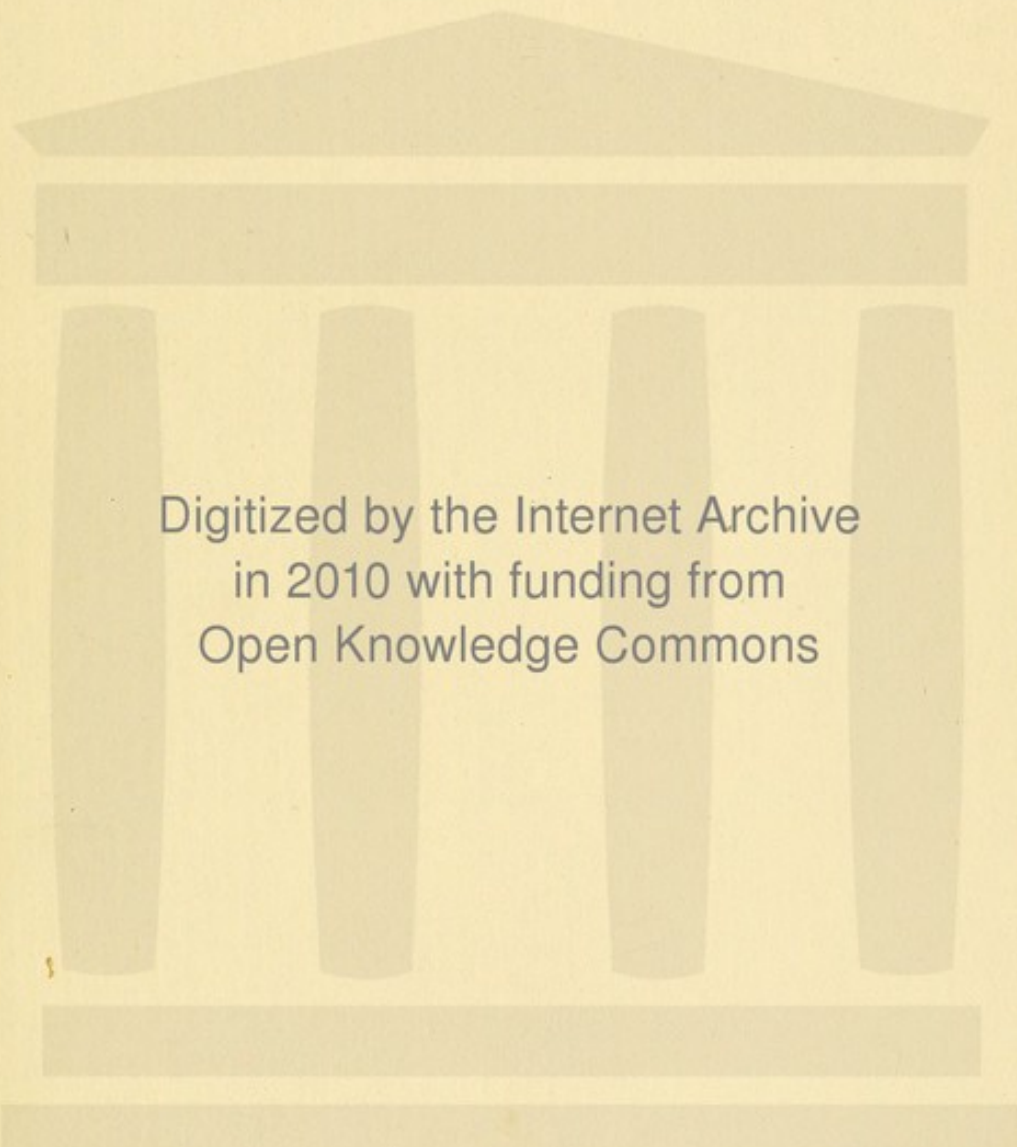
HX00065501

Columbia University
in the City of New York
College of Physicians and Surgeons
Library

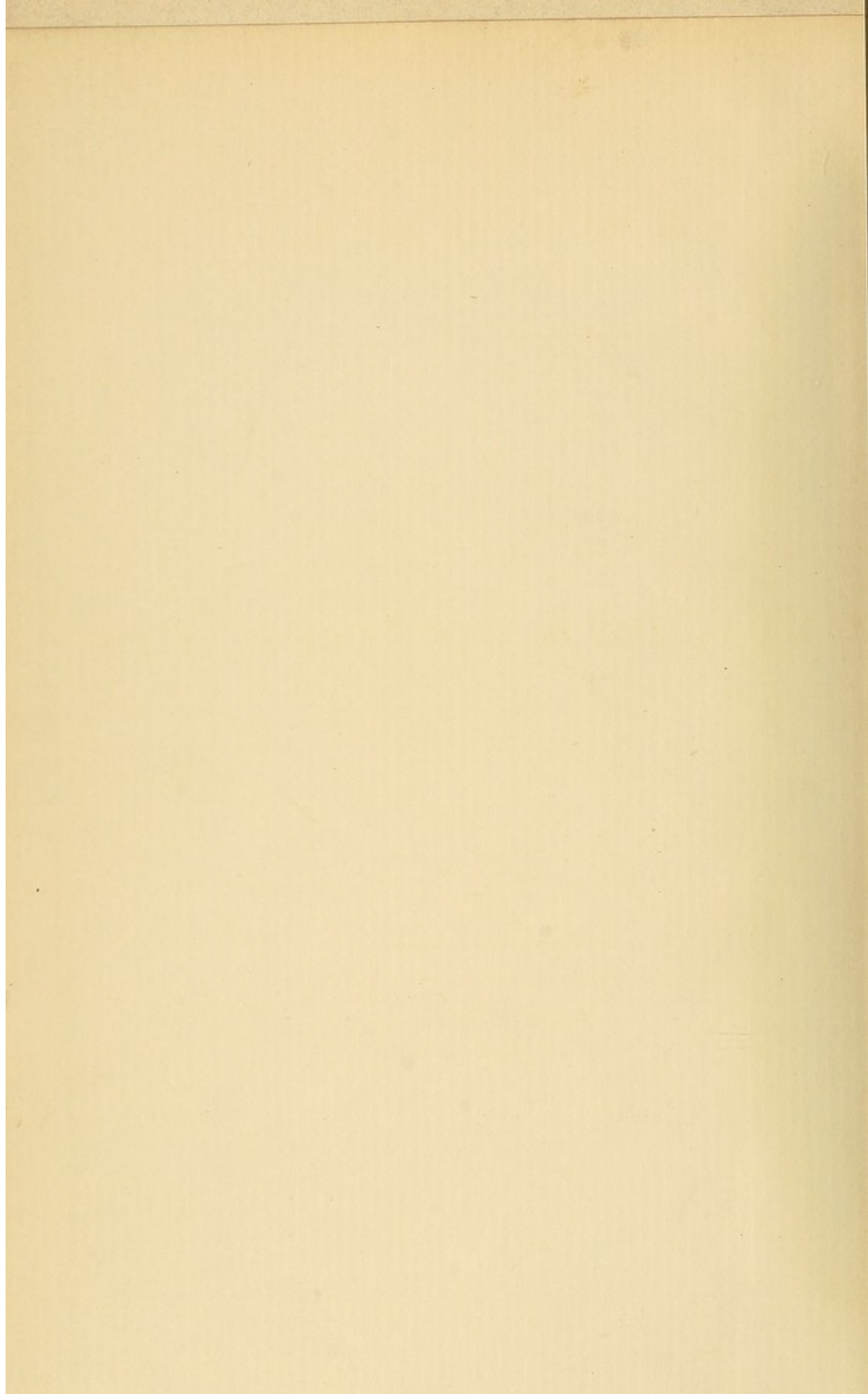








Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Open Knowledge Commons



R E P O R T.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
28 July 1881.*

[*Price 6s.*]

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



THE NEW YORK

LIBRARY

OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

100 NASSAU ST. NEW YORK, N. Y.

1891

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

100 NASSAU ST. NEW YORK, N. Y.

1891

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

100 NASSAU ST. NEW YORK, N. Y.

*St. Dent. Parliament. House of commons. Select committee
on the contagious diseases acts,*

R E P O R T

COLUMBIA
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS;

TOGETHER WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE,

M I N U T E S O F E V I D E N C E,

A N D A P P E N D I X.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
28 July 1881.*

RC201
G793
1881
CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

Ordered,—[*Friday, 14th January 1881*]:—THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866—1869, their Administration, Operation, and Effect.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Alexander.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Cobbold.
General Burnaby.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

THAT all Reports and Returns relating thereto be referred to the Committee.

THAT it be an Instruction to the Committee, that they have power to receive Evidence which may be tendered concerning similar systems in British Colonies, or in other Countries, and to report whether the said Contagious Diseases Acts should be maintained, amended, or repealed.

Ordered,—[*Tuesday, 1st March 1881*]:—THAT Colonel Alexander be discharged from further attendance on the Committee.

THAT Colonel Tottenham be added to the Committee.

Ordered,—[*Thursday, 10th March 1881*]:—THAT the Committee do consist of Seventeen Members.

THAT Dr. Cameron and Dr. Farquharson be added to the Committee.

REPORT	- - - - -	p.	iii
PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE	- - - - -	p.	iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	p.	1
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p.	445

COLUMBIA
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARYR E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1866—1869, their Administration, Operation, and Effect ; and who were instructed, That they have power to receive Evidence which may be tendered concerning similar systems in British Colonies, or in other Countries, and to Report whether the said CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS should be maintained, amended, or repealed ;—HAVE agreed to the following REPORT :—

YOUR Committee have partly considered the subject referred to them, but have not been able to complete the inquiry. They have resolved to Report the Evidence already taken, and to recommend the re-appointment of the Committee in the next Session of Parliament.

28 *July* 1881.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE.

Wednesday, 23rd February 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Colonel Alexander. Mr. Cobbold. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff. Mr. William Fowler. Mr. Osborne Morgan.		Mr. Stansfeld. Mr. Massey. Viscount Crichton. Colonel Digby.
---	--	---

Mr. MASSEY was called to the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Wednesday, 2nd March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Colonel Digby. Mr. Cobbold. Viscount Crichton. Mr. Burt. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff. Mr. Osborne Morgan.		Mr. Cavendish Bentinck. Mr. Stansfeld. Mr. Hopwood. Mr. O'Shaughnessy. Colonel Tottenham. Mr. William Fowler.
---	--	--

Dr. *Charles Henry F. Routh* was examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 7th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Colonel Digby. Colonel Tottenham. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff. Mr. Osborne Morgan. Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.		Mr. Stansfeld. Mr. O'Shaughnessy. Mr. William Fowler. Mr. Hopwood.
---	--	---

Dr. *Charles R. Drysdale* was examined.

[Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Wednesday, 9th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
General Burnaby.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed—"That, in the opinion of the Committee, it is desirable that Dr. Farquharson and Dr. Cameron be added to the Committee"—(Mr. Osborne Morgan):—

Amendment proposed, to leave out from the word "is" to the end of the Question, in order to add the words "not desirable at the advanced stage of the inquiry into the Hygienic branch, that any further addition be made to the Committee"—(Mr. Stansfeld):—instead thereof:—

Question put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the Question.—The Committee divided:

Ayes, 8.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cobbold.
General Burnaby.
Sir Henry Wolff.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.

Noes, 4.

Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Main Question put, and *agreed to*.

Question, That this Resolution be reported to the House,—put, and *agreed to*.

[Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Wednesday, 16th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Stansfeld.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Burt.

Professor *Henry Lee* was examined.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 21st March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
General Burnaby.
Colonel Digby.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. William Fowler.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.

The Committee deliberated.

Inspector General *Lawson* was examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 28th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cobbold.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Hopwood.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Digby.

Inspector General *Lawson* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 4th April 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Cobbold.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Tottenham.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.

Inspector General *Lawson* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, 2nd May, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 2nd May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Cobbold.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Burt.

Inspector General *Lawson* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 9th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Cobbold.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

Mr. *James Lane* was examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 16th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Cobbold.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Tottenham.

Dr. *John Birkbeck Nevins* was examined.

On the following Question being asked—"As I understand you, the general result of the answers which you received was, that no practical difficulty is found in inducing patients to remain until they are cured"—

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed—"That it is competent to the Committee to permit a witness who has collected independent evidence upon a certain point at issue, to state the general result of the information which he has so received"—(Mr. *Stansfeld*):—

Question put.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 3.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Stansfeld.

Noes, 6.

Colonel Tottenham.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.

Dr. John Birkbeck Nevins was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at One o'clock.]

Monday, 23rd May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Hopwood.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.
Colonel Digby.

General Burnaby.
Mr. Cobbold.
Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Farquharson.

In the absence of the CHAIRMAN, Mr. OSBORNE MORGAN took the Chair.

The Committee deliberated.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 30th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Colonel Digby.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Burt.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Farquharson.

Inspector *Silas Rendel Annis* was examined.

[Adjourned till Monday, 13th June, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 13th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cobbold.

Inspector *Silas Rendel Annis* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Friday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Friday, 17th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

General Burnaby.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Farquharson.	Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Cobbold.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Stansfeld.

Rev. J. Tuffield and Dr. J. C. Barr were examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 20th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. William Fowler.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Colonel Tottenham.
Dr. Cameron.	Mr. Cobbold.
Mr. Hopwood.	

Rev. Prebendary C. Wilkinson and the Rev. Edward Grant were examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 23rd June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Ernest Noel.
Dr. Cameron.	Mr. Cobbold.
Mr. Hopwood.	Colonel Digby.

Mr. Adam Stigant and Mr. William Piddock were examined.

Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Monday, 27th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. Burt.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	

Rev. *Henry Reid* and Mr. *Rawdon Macnamara* were examined.

Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Monday, 4th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Colonel Digby.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Colonel Tottenham.	Mr. Hopwood.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	

The Committee deliberated.

Adjourned till Wednesday next, at Twelve o'clock.

Wednesday, 6th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

General Burnaby.	Viscount Crichton.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Colonel Tottenham.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. Burt.
Mr. Stansfeld.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	

Mr. *William Shaen* was examined.

Motion made, and Question put—"That evidence of the circumstances attending the introduction and passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts be admitted as within the scope of the order of reference to this Committee"—(Mr. *Stansfeld*):—The Committee divided:

Ayes 5.	Noes 7.
Mr. Stansfeld.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.	Viscount Crichton.
Mr. Ernest Noel.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Hopwood.	General Burnaby.
Dr. Cameron.	Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.
	Colonel Digby.
	Colonel Tottenham.

Mr. *William Shaen* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 11th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. William Fowler.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Cobbold.	Mr. Burt.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Dr. Cameron.

Mr. *William Shaen* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 18th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Burt.
Colonel Digby.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Cobbold.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	

Mr. *William Shaen* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 21st July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Colonel Digby.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Stansfeld.	Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	

Mr. *Alexander McColl* and Mr. *William Krause* were examined.

[Adjourned till Monday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Monday, 25th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. MASSEY in the Chair.

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Stansfeld.
General Burnaby.	Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.	Mr. Cobbold.
Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	

Mr. *William Shaen* was further examined.

[Adjourned till Thursday next, at Twelve o'clock.]

Thursday, 28th July, 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.	Colonel Tottenham.

In the absence of Mr. MASSEY, Mr. O'SHAUGHNESSY took the Chair.

Mr. *William Krause* was further examined.

The Committee deliberated.

Mr. *Bull*, Mr. *Thomas Hinds*, and Mr. *William Krause*, were further examined.

The Committee deliberated.

Motion made, and Question proposed, "That no further evidence be taken by the Committee this Session"—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*):—

Question put.—The Committee divided :

Ayes, 4.	Noes, 3.
Dr. Farquharson.	Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.	Mr. Stansfeld.
Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.	Mr. William Fowler.
Colonel Tottenham.	

Motion made, and Question, "That your Committee having partly considered the subject referred to them, have been unable to complete the inquiry. They therefore resolve to report the Evidence already taken, and to recommend the re-appointment of the Committee in the next Session of Parliament"—(Mr. *Osborne Morgan*)—put, and *agreed to*.

REPORT, in accordance with the foregoing Resolution, read the first and second time, and *agreed to*.

Ordered, To Report, together with the Minutes of the Evidence, and an Appendix.

EXPENSES OF WITNESSES.

NAME OF WITNESS.	PROFESSION OR CONDITION.	From whence Summoned.	Number of Days Absent from Home, under Orders of Committee.	Allowance during Absence from Home.	Expenses of Journey to London and back.	TOTAL Expenses allowed to Witness.
				£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
Rev. Prebendary C. Wilkinson.	Vicar, St. Andrew, Plymouth.	Plymouth	Four	4 4 -	4 - -	8 4 -
Rev. Edward Grant	Vicar of Portsmouth	Portsmouth	Two	2 2 -	1 11 -	3 13 -
Rev. John Tufield	Congregational Minister	Woolwich	Two	2 2 -	- 5 - (twice.)	2 7 -
Dr. J. C. Barr	Physician, Lock Hospital.	Aldershot	One	1 1 -	- 8 -	1 9 -
Mr. B. C. Miller	Alderman - - -	Portsmouth	Two	2 2 -	1 11 -	3 13 -
Mr. A. Stigant	Chairman of Local Board.	Chatham	One	1 1 -	- 10 6	1 11 6
Inspector Silas R. Annis	Metropolitan Police	Devonport	Seven	2 16 -	5 16 6 (twice.)	8 12 6
Mr. William Piddock	Outfitter, &c. - -	Deal	Two	1 10 -	1 - -	2 10 -
Rev. Henry Reid	P.P., St. Finbars, Cork	Cork	Five	5 5 -	6 10 -	11 15 -
Dr. Birkbeck Nevins	Physician - - -	Liverpool	Four	12 12 -	3 3 -	15 15 -
Captain Alexander M'Coll	Chief Constable - -	Glasgow	Three	3 3 -	5 15 -	8 18 -
Superintendent Wreford	Superintendent, Borough Police.	Plymouth	Three	2 5 -	4 - -	6 5 -
Mr. William Krause	City Missionary - -	Woolwich	Two	2 2 -	- 5 -	2 7 -
				TOTAL	- - - £.	77 9 -

LIST OF WITNESSES.

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Wednesday, 2nd March 1881.</i>		<i>Friday, 17th June 1881.</i>	
Dr. Charles Henry Felix Routh - - -	1	Rev. Thomas Tuffield - - -	205
		Dr. Coleman Barr - - -	217
<i>Monday, 7th March 1881.</i>		<i>Monday, 20th June 1881.</i>	
Dr. Drysdale - - - - -	17	Rev. Prebendary Charles Thomas Wilkinson, D.D. - - - - -	227
<i>Wednesday, 16th March 1881.</i>		Rev. Edward P. Grant - - -	240
Professor Henry Lee - - - -	37	<i>Thursday, 23rd June 1881.</i>	
<i>Monday, 21st March 1881.</i>		Mr. Adam Stigant - - - -	251
Inspector General Lawson - - -	58	Mr. William Pittock - - -	269
<i>Monday, 28th March 1881.</i>		<i>Monday, 27th June 1881.</i>	
Inspector General Lawson - - -	73	Rev. Henry Reed - - - -	276
<i>Monday, 4th April 1881.</i>		Mr. Rawton Macnamara - - -	290
Inspector General Lawson - - -	78	<i>Wednesday, 6th July 1881.</i>	
<i>Monday, 2nd May 1881.</i>		Mr. William Shaen, M.A. - - -	301
Inspector General Lawson - - -	98	<i>Monday, 11th July 1881.</i>	
<i>Monday, 9th May 1881.</i>		Mr. William Shaen, M.A. - - -	320
Mr. James Robert Lane - - - -	113	<i>Monday, 18th July 1881.</i>	
<i>Monday, 16th May 1881.</i>		Mr. William Shaen, M.A. - - -	343
Mr. John Birkbeck Nevins, M.D. -	138. 153	<i>Thursday, 21st July 1881.</i>	
Inspector General Lawson - - -	152	Mr. Alexander M'Call - - -	370
<i>Monday, 30th May 1881.</i>		Mr. William Krause - - -	388
Inspector Silas Rendel Anniss - -	157	<i>Monday, 25th July 1881.</i>	
<i>Monday, 13th June 1881.</i>		Mr. William Shaen, M.A. - - -	393
Inspector Silas Rendel Anniss - -	181	<i>Thursday, 28th July 1881.</i>	
		Mr. William Krause - - -	419. 427
		Mr. John Bull - - - -	423
		Mr. Thomas Edwin Hindes - - -	426

COLUMBIA
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Wednesday, 2nd March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. Cobbold.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Dr. CHARLES HENRY FELIX ROUTH, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1. YOU are Doctor of Medicine of the University of London?—Yes.

2. And you are a member of the College of Physicians and the College of Surgeons?—Yes.

3. And a Fellow of the University College, London?—Yes.

4. Do you hold the appointment of senior physician to the Samaritan Free Hospital for women and children?—I do.

5. And you are consultative physician for the Hospital for Diseases of Women, for the North London Consumptive Hospital, and Vincent-square Hospital for Women and Children?—Yes.

6. Have you at any time made venereal diseases your special study?—When I was abroad I visited all the different hospitals at Vienna and Paris with regard to that particular subject; and special advantages were given to me in allowing me to attend the Hôpital de L'Ourcine for Women, to which ordinary Englishmen are not admitted. I also visited the large institutions in Vienna, so that I had ample opportunities of becoming acquainted with the opinions held abroad.

7. At what time was this experience of yours gained?—About the years 1847 and 1848.

8. That was in the early part of your medical career?—In the early part of my medical career.

9. Have you more or less latterly studied the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this country?—I have.

10. I am speaking with reference to their hygienic effects?—I am.

11. In consequence of that study have you made public your views or taken any public

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

action in the matter?—I read an address upon the subject at the meeting of the Association at Birmingham, and I also read a paper at Geneva, at the International Congress held there to consider this very subject.

12. Have you joined any body of professional men in this country who have interested themselves especially in this subject?—I have joined the National Medical Association for the Abolition of State Regulation of Prostitution, and I happen to be a vice-president of the Association.

13. Now, without going into the minutiae of statistics, have you made yourself, broadly speaking, familiar with the official returns on this subject in the Army Medical Reports for some years back?—Yes, in fact in that first paper I quoted largely from them.

14. In your opinion have those Acts been, hygienically speaking, a failure or a success?—A failure.

15. They have, in your opinion, failed to accomplish the purpose for which they were intended?—They have.

16. Is your opinion shared by the majority of the medical profession?—No, I think not.

17. To what would you be disposed to attribute the strong differences of opinion upon this subject that exists within the ranks of that profession?—To several causes. First of all the great majority of the medical men have possibly never examined these reports for themselves, and they have been influenced by the names of high and eminent persons to assent to their conclusions. That is a very general principle at work in our profession as well as in others. Again, I think that there is a naturally conservative feeling in our profession, in so far that they oppose unorthodox

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

orthodox opinions, and we see evidence of that in a few examples that I may mention to you. First of all vaccination was most staunchly opposed by the profession when it was first introduced. Then, again, the use of the speculum for the examination of females led to most violent altercations. Then the use of chloroform in labour cases led to great opposition. When opinions are taken up generally by the profession they are held with some degree of tenacity. For instance, for many years the doctrine was held with regard to this very disease, that secondary symptoms were not contagious. I know perfectly well in olden times men who were not very particular, used to think there was no harm in having connection with a woman who had secondary disease, provided she was cured of her primary sores; now, of course, that opinion is entirely given up, and we believe that both secondary and tertiary sores are contagious. Then, again, there is a certain bias of mind which influences a number of medical men to draw different conclusions from the same facts; such facts, for instance, as the use of alcohol, or the subject of contagion generally. In fact, I might here make a remark which would, perhaps, fix that in the mind of some of the Members present. Sir Thomas Watson has laid down as an explanation of that peculiar bias the fact that generally persons who hold Conservative opinions are strong contagionists; whereas, those who hold Liberal opinions are anti-contagionists. That seems to be the bias of the mind. I merely mention that to show why from the same facts different men may come to different conclusions.

18. I suppose there are other causes?—Indubitably; there is no doubt a very benevolent intention on the part of the profession; they feel it is a grand thing to mitigate disease of a peculiarly serious character so as not to affect our military or naval efficiency, and also to ameliorate the condition of those poor unfortunate women who are prostitutes, particularly those in camps and sea-port towns.

19. Those laudable objects of the promoters of this legislation have, in your opinion, not been fulfilled by the Acts themselves?—I quite believe that.

20. Will you direct your attention for a moment to the Army; have the Acts, in your opinion, had any important effect upon venereal diseases; I mean specially upon syphilis in the Home Army?—I should say not.

21. You have, I think, you told us, considered more or less the question of efficiency, and you have also read the evidence given before this Committee by Dr. Nevins and others?—Yes, I have read the evidence given by Dr. Nevins, by Sir William Muir, and by Surgeon Major Lawson.

22. Do you find that during the operation of the Acts, and therefore, presumably in consequence of their operation, any reduction has been effected in true syphilis in the Army?—I should say not.

23. You have in your hand the returns made by Surgeon-Major Lawson with regard to secondary syphilis in the Army; do they show any reduction in consequence of the operation of the Act. I will take first the years, 1860, 1861,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1862, and 1863, before any Contagious Diseases Act was passed. Will you tell us what was the ratio, per thousand strength, of admissions into the hospital, for secondary syphilis in those years?—In 1860 it was 32·73, in 1861 32·69, in 1862 34·66, in 1863 35·94.

24. Will you give us the ratio per thousand in 1864?—35·06.

25. The first Act was brought into operation at the end of the year 1864; is that within your knowledge?—It is.

26. That Act which is now repealed did not provide for the periodical examination of women?—It did not.

27. The earliest existing Act is the Act of 1866?—Yes.

28. And that Act was only slowly brought into operation, and was only fully in operation in the year 1870; are those facts true?—Perfectly true.

29. If we take the period of the partial operation of the Acts, omitting 1864, when the Acts were not really in operation at all, what do we find the figures to begin with in 1865?—29·65 per thousand of admissions; in 1866 24·77, in 1867 28·14, in 1868 31·89, in 1869 26·22, but we find in 1866, after the Act of 1864 had been in operation two years, and when the Act of 1866 was passed, a ratio of 24·77.

30. Then when we go to the period from 1870 to 1878, during which the Acts are admitted on both sides to have been in complete operation, what are the proportions there?—In 1870 25·01, in 1871 20·30, in 1872 24·26, in 1873 23·19, in 1874 24·06, in 1875 28·7, in 1876 27·4, in 1877 23·78, and in 1878 26·64.

31. That is to say, after the lapse of these nine years of complete operation of the Acts, the ratio in 1878 is higher than the ratio in 1869?—Yes.

32. And do you deduce from those figures that the Acts have not appreciably affected the amount of secondary syphilis in the Home Army of this country?—Yes.

33. Now, with regard to gonorrhœa, what should you say as to the operation of the Acts upon the proportion of gonorrhœa cases?—It has been admitted on the part of the advocates of the Acts that they have had very little effect in improving them, until we come to the year 1873; that is the year in which the law was passed by which certain stoppages were placed upon the pay of soldiers if they were found diseased, and consequently the soldiers did not come to their medical officers, but they went to the chemists in the neighbourhood; so that it did not appear as a return in the returns of the medical officers.

34. Have you referred to the Army Medical Report of the previous year, 1872; does it contain any statement upon this subject?—In that Report, at page 12, there is the statement "The fact remains that the average ratio of admissions for the eight years, from 1865 to 1872, was higher at the protected than at the unprotected stations."

35. The ratio of admissions for gonorrhœa?—That is so; the article speaks of the relative prevalence of gonorrhœa.

36. These statistics show a reduction, from whatever

March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

whatever cause, since these Acts were passed, in what has been called primary venereal sores?—Yes.

37. In what class of sores, in your opinion, has that reduction been effected?—I should say in very great measure, and by far the greater majority in what have been called dirt sores; that is, those sores which are not contagious in the sense of producing secondary symptoms, and which originate in want of cleanliness by either party.

38. And which are not therefore truly syphilitic?—And which are not truly syphilitic.

39. They are sometimes called pseudo-syphilitic?—Yes.

40. And you would draw that inference from the fact which you have shown to us, and the opinion which you have expressed, that there has been no reduction since the Acts of secondary syphilis in the Home Army?—I could put it in this way, that if all these sores had been true syphilitic sores, we ought to have had a very much greater reduction in secondary syphilis; whereas we have not, and that in itself is an *a priori* argument that many of these sores were not really true syphilitic sores.

41. Your opinion that these sores are only in part syphilitic, is not, I presume, based exclusively upon the fact of the non-reduction of secondary syphilis?—No, certainly not; not exclusively.

42. In the Army Medical Statistics, I believe, venereal diseases are divided into two classes, primary venereal sores, and gonorrhœa?—Yes.

43. And under the head "Primary Venereal Sores," they include all sores affecting the generative organs?—Exactly.

44. As those sores, within your knowledge as a medical man, are only partially of a syphilitic character, are you enabled to state with absolute confidence that under the head "Primary Venereal Sores" in the Army Medical Reports, are contained a certain proportion of cases which are non-syphilitic in their nature?—Most assuredly.

45. For the better understanding of the Committee, I may take that nevertheless a venereal sore which is not syphilitic in its character is, in a certain sense contagious?—Yes.

46. Those sores, like all sores, in fact, are contagious?—Yes.

47. Contact with a sore is apt to produce a sore; but what you would say is, that contact with those sores does not convey true syphilis, because they are not syphilitic in their nature?—That it does not give rise subsequently to constitutional syphilis; it does not give rise to secondary symptoms.

48. I infer that, in your opinion, the classification of venereal maladies in the Army Medical Reports is not the true scientific classification?—So I should say.

49. What would you regard as being a truer classification?—I think they ought to put "True Syphilis," and "Dirt Sores," or some other name; pseudo-syphilitic, if you like; in order to distinguish the sores.

50. Some witnesses have told us that it is impossible to distinguish those cases; that, I presume, is not your opinion?—Excuse me, they

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

are very difficult to distinguish at certain stages, exactly in the same way that you may have a hard sore that you cannot positively state as syphilitic which may be syphilitic, and you may have a soft sore which may also be syphilitic and which you cannot tell at the time is so. That is entering upon the question of diagnosis between sores.

51. I infer from your evidence that if a difficulty was found in classifying, at an early date, venereal sores, and they were still to remain for a certain period unclassified, they should be headed as "non-classified venereal sores"?—Certainly.

52. In putting before Parliament and the country the proposed hygienic beneficial consequence of this legislation the Army Medical Department has chosen to select a certain number of military stations, and to compare them with another selection of similar military stations; do you approve of that comparison?—I do not think the comparison is exactly philosophical, for it appears to me that, for instance, to compare a large town with a small camp, would not be the proper way of doing it. If you compare them at all, you ought to compare a small camp with a small camp, one under the Acts and one not under the Acts; or a large camp with a large camp; or a town with a town, and then you would come to something like a conclusion which would be logical.

53. Have you in your reading of the Army statistics, observed that the favourable comparison of subjected stations with non-subjected stations, only applies to the comparison of subjected stations with large towns?—Yes.

54. And I believe, in your opinion, that is not a fair or scientific comparison?—Exactly.

55. In fact, in large towns there are greater temptations and opportunities for sexual indulgence, and there is less possibility of keeping watch over the men?—It stands to reason that in a small camp all the men are well overlooked, and the neighbourhood is well known, whereas in a large town this is frequently impossible, unless you have every soldier followed by a policeman to watch where he goes. Of course in a small town you have much less difficulty than you would have in a large one; in fact, I do not see how it is possible that the two things can apply for one moment for comparison, and I am surprised the comparison ever was made.

56. Have you known or ever seen the Report of Lord Herbert's Commission; the Report of 1857?—I have seen it.

57. I think there is a passage in the Report of that Commission which bears upon this question: will you kindly read it?—The passage occurs at page 15: "There is, doubtless, a greater amount of dissipation of other kinds among soldiers than among young men of the same class in civil life. Their residence in large towns offers great temptation and great facilities for sexual debauchery, and the diseases which are thereby generated, the existence of which the soldier, from some cause or another, frequently conceals, thereby greatly adding to the intensity of the malady, and the difficulty of cure, as well as to the necessary severity of the treatment, no doubt having a most injurious effect upon his constitution."

A 2

58. That

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

58. That passage emphasizes the disadvantages in this respect of large towns?—Yes.

59. Now, in comparing generally a subjected with an unsubjected station, are there not certain elements of possible fallacy; for instance, what about the removal of prostitutes from one station to another?—Some prostitutes who object to these examinations pass out of a protected district into an unprotected district.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

60. Are you personally acquainted with these facts?—Not from actual personal knowledge.

Mr. Stansfeld.

61. Supposing it to be established in evidence that there is a certain natural tendency upon the part of seriously diseased women to escape from a subjected district to a contiguous district for the purpose of avoiding examination, that would operate unfavourably as regards the unsubjected district in any comparison between the two?—Most assuredly; that is the only conclusion.

62. This Committee have it already in evidence, and it is admitted, that troops entering a subjected district are examined for the purpose of ascertaining whether they are diseased, and, if necessary, they are sent into hospital and cured; but when those troops are sent into an unsubjected station those precautions are not taken; is that a fact which, in your opinion, affects the reliability and soundness of these comparative returns?—It must necessarily do so. I do not see how it could do otherwise.

63. Would not you say that such a practice as this operates not only unfavourably, but with gross injustice and unfairness to the unsubjected stations?—Most assuredly.

64. At this stage of the proceedings we are discussing simply the Army Medical Reports, and therefore I won't put to you any question as to the women, except so far as it may be essential in your view to explain certain opinions in the conditions of this subject; but I will ask you first whether it is not the fact, as stated in the returns before Parliament, that the number of registered prostitutes has diminished in the subjected districts?—It is so stated.

65. Is it stated anywhere within your knowledge, or is credible in your opinion, that during that same period there has been any diminution in the amount of sexual intercourse on the part of soldiers and sailors, or of the civil population hypothetically protected by these Acts?—No, I think, on the contrary, there is every reason to believe that these Acts are regarded by a number of persons as so far protective that they are enabled to indulge their passions more freely and with less chance of catching the disease.

66. Have we not this fact on the departmental statements that there is a very considerable reduction in the number of registered prostitutes?—Yes.

67. In your opinion, against which no statement has been put forward, there is at least the same amount of sexual indulgence, and probably more?—It must be so. If a number of men are accustomed by habit to have intercourse with a certain number of women, and the number of women diminishes, if the men are to have the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

same amount of sexual intercourse they must have more to do with these same women.

68. Or they must resort to clandestine prostitutes?—They must. It is observed as an incontestable fact that wherever severity is carried on upon women that are registered it leads to their number diminishing and to the increase of clandestine prostitution; that is a fact attested by all the foreign authorities in countries where these Acts have existed for so long.

Sir Henry Wolff.

69. Is there any authentic record of that as a fact, that it is established by foreign authorities that clandestine prostitutes increase as the number of registered ones diminishes?—There are several statements on that subject in the French authors. I presume you will admit these facts, that if certain authorities that have the business of examining these women make that statement, and if, for instance, they say for every 6,000 or 7,000 women that are registered there are 40,000 clandestine women, and that statement is made upon a French authority whose business it is to examine these women, I am bound to believe it.

70. We should like the authority?—I am not prepared to give that authority now, but I could at some future time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

71. I understand in your opinion as a medical man, if you reduce the number of registered prostitutes in a particular district, the demand of the men upon them remaining the same, you increase the danger and the probability of disease?—Yes.

72. You would not say, I believe, that no improvements in the condition of prostitutes have been effected since the Acts came into operation?—No; on the contrary, I think they have been improved in some respects. For instance, they have better clothing, food, and lodging; they are looked after, and they have more money to spend than they had before the Acts.

73. That is to say, they have a more extensive clientèle?—Yes.

74. That, in your opinion, is the hygienic danger?—Yes.

75. I have not asked you any question with regard to the effect of these Acts upon the efficiency or non-efficiency of the army. We have the Departmental figures before us, but I should like to put another question to you upon that point. I understand in your opinion as a medical man the conditions created by these Acts are likely to stimulate an increase, and that you believe they do stimulate an increase, in sexual indulgence on the part of the men?—Yes, that is my opinion.

76. Now what would be the effect in your mind, as a medical man, of that stimulated and increased sexual indulgence upon the soldiers and sailors of our Army and Navy with regard to their efficiency?—Perhaps I have strong opinions upon that subject, but I may be excused if I mention them, and I do so quite as much as an Englishman as I do as a medical man. My opinion is that it deteriorates the physique of our men, so that they are not possessed of the energy which they had before; and this fact, I think, is proved, I won't say by our own soldiers, because

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

because that of course would be disagreeable, but by the history of nations. The more nations are allowed to indulge in sexual debauch the worse soldiers they become, and therefore I look upon it as an intense calamity to this country that we are encouraging soldiers to debauch themselves more and more.

77. You mean this quite irrespective of the creation of specific diseases; you are speaking entirely of enervation?—Enervation and debility produced in the physique. We know in private practice that a man who is a rake has no physical power, and these Acts, I think, have the tendency to pervert our soldiers in that direction. It appears to me to be the rational conclusion if you give them encouragement.

78. A reduction is shown, at any rate, in those which you classify as dirt sores consequent in point of time upon the Acts; but would you attribute even that reduction entirely to the operation of the Acts?—No; I should say it is the result of the increased cleanly habits of the soldiers, and particularly of the rules that have been adopted to that end.

79. You mean the rules adopted under the Report of Lord Herbert's Commission?—Yes.

80. Will you give us the reference?—This is the recommendation to which I refer, at page xviii of the Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the regulations affecting the sanitary condition of the Army: "In the Report of the Barrack Committee we find the following recommendations. Attached to the sleeping compartments of each company there should be an ablution room fitted up with tin basins, and water laid on. In this room there should be a portion boarded off, divided within into two or three closed spaces, with foot-pans, where men could retire from the view of their comrades for the purpose of washing their entire persons. It has also been suggested that a washing establishment sufficiently large for the purpose of washing not merely the wearing apparel of the men, but also their bedding, should be built, and that it should be provided with washing and mechanical contrivances for drying clothes. With both of these recommendations we cordially concur."

81. With regard to the increased danger, in your opinion, of contagion from the reduced number of registered prostitutes, I would ask is it not the danger of what is called mediate contagion especially?—Yes.

82. Would you explain to the Committee what mediate contagion is?—I take the example of a prostitute who has carried on her game for some time, and who is in a state of syphilisation in particular. Upon her the poisonous secretions from diseased men may not produce the same effect as they would upon another, because she is endued with a certain power of resistance. A soldier comes to her who is diseased, and has connection with her; soon after another soldier comes who is not diseased, and he has connection with the same woman. His parts are in contact with the diseased secretion of the previous soldier, and he carries away the syphilitic disease. That is what I mean by mediate infection, and, of course, if a woman has had, as I heard stated by one witness, sometimes as much as 25 connections daily; one man, you see, would be quite

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sufficient to disease 24 persons, supposing they were all healthy, and had connection with that woman, though she herself might show no trace of the disease.

83. And that, in your opinion as a medical man, is not merely hypothetical, but practically possible?—It is incontestable.

84. Now, in your opinion, is there any system of periodical examination by which you could secure the Army against the danger of this disease in their intercourse with women; will you take the classes of disease one by one; take gonorrhœa: can you be certain by medical examination of the existence of gonorrhœa?—It is perfectly impossible to state definitely whether a woman is affected with gonorrhœa, or whether she is affected with one of those ordinary discharges which occasionally occur in females, such as vaginitis.

85. Therefore a woman might be considered and dealt with as suffering under gonorrhœa when she was only suffering under leucorrhœa?—Indubitably; and that often occurs. There are no signs that I know of, either general or microscopical, by which, given the secretion of a woman, you can say it is gonorrhœal and not vaginitis, or inflammation of the passage.

86. Would the latter condition be a condition capable of conveying contagion?—Oh, yes.

87. Contagion of what?—Of gonorrhœa.

88. But the fact would remain. You could not say for certainty whether the woman was afflicted with gonorrhœa or was in a condition which did not imply venereal disease of that character?—Yes. Will you allow me to make a further statement upon that point. It is perfectly possible for a woman to have a point of ulceration in the vagina; a pure healthy woman; and for that spot to secrete a pus, which will produce in a male distinct gonorrhœa. I have several instances of that kind on record amongst persons whose characters were above suspicion.

89. And would those persons have been passed as healthy?—The thing must have been overlooked.

90. Is it not possible for the woman to remove for hours the traces of gonorrhœa before examination, so that it would be extremely difficult for a medical examiner to ascertain her condition?—Of course; and many women are thoroughly well acquainted with that fact. Washing out the vagina with merely plain water will do it in many instances. Of course if the disease is very acute that could not be so; but in the ordinary course it would be quite easy, and it is constantly done.

91. The chief object of the Act, as admitted, I believe, on all sides, was to reduce, if possible, true syphilis?—Yes.

92. Now, can you easily, readily, and surely detect the true infecting chancre in the woman?—In the first place, the real chancre in the woman is often very small. It is painless and hidden in the folds of the vagina, so that it cannot be detected, and therefore the most close examination of a woman would not lead you to believe that she was affected by the disease. I would exemplify that by one circumstance, which will show you how often these things may be overlooked. There is a disease which affects

A 3

women

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

women which we call vesico-vaginal fistula, where there is a preternatural communication between the bladder and the vagina, or between the rectum and the vagina; and over and over again, with speculum in hand, and with an experience of over 37 years, I have failed to discover that opening, and have been obliged to find it out by throwing milk, as it were, into either passage. If I could not detect the hole, you see at once how difficult it would be to detect a mere excoriation; and therefore it follows that in many cases, not in all, I should be unable to detect that a woman was affected with the disease, whereas she might be seriously affected with the disease.

93. And that would be especially the case in true syphilis?—Yes; because true syphilis is much less painful in the woman than the pseudo-syphilis, and it is not so extensive.

94. It is not only less painful, but am I not correct in supposing that the non-infecting sore is also larger, and much more easily discoverable?—Most assuredly.

95. Therefore, there is the least chance under this system of discovering the sore which it is the most necessary to discover?—Yes.

96. But syphilitic contagion may be produced by secretion?—Yes.

97. Can it always be ascertained by examination that the secretions of the women are of a syphilitic character?—Not by an ordinary examination, because, as I said before, you cannot possibly detect by the quality of the pus whether it is infecting or non-infecting. I would refer upon that point to the authority of Mr. Morgan, of the Lock Hospital in Dublin, who himself proved and has published a number of cases to show that the secretion of a woman perfectly cured, as far as he could make out, of a primary disease, would produce syphilis by inoculation upon herself and upon others, and in his work he has actually published and printed a number of cases to the effect that even as late as three months after the appearance of the disease has gone you can, by inoculation of the secretion, produce a sore.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

98. Are those cases frequent?—Yes; I do not hesitate to say it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

99. And you would say that it is not at all uncommon that after all the discoverable symptoms of syphilis have passed away, a woman may remain in this condition for months?—Mr. Morgan makes it three months; I should believe longer, but it is not the custom in London to inoculate. I look upon that as a *sine qua non* to enable us to state definitely whether a disease is syphilitic or not.

100. If we were in search of an absolute safeguard at any particular moment in this matter, our only course would be to inoculate the woman with her own secretions in order to establish her condition?—Certainly; that is my opinion.

101. I take it that no method of examination could protect men against that mediate contagion of which you have spoken?—None.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

102. Have you any other authority of members of your own profession which you desire to quote in support of your evidence?—Mr. Gant, in one of the last works published upon Surgery, makes this remark. He says: "As Ricord truly observes, 'gonorrhœa often arises from intercourse with women who themselves have not the disease'; and yet more explicitly Didas affirms that from the very fact of a woman having a discharge, no matter what its origin, she is liable to give that discharge to a man. It is therefore of the utmost social importance, affecting the moral character of any woman who is a wife, not to overlook the difficulty or the impossibility of a diagnosis as affecting the character of any woman who is a wife or mother, who would suffer the most wrongful and cruel imputation by a rash and erroneous professional judgment. Nor need I dilate upon the further responsibility of the practitioner respecting any such questions when made the subject of medical legal inquiry, or perhaps criminally affecting a chaste woman." He says again: "The distinction between gonorrhœa and simple urethritis in virtue of the specific nature of gonorrhœal pus is now generally acknowledged to be no longer tenable." Then he says, "The matter retains the power of infection for a definite period. In one case Titley found that a girl had communicated the disease immediately on leaving the Magdalene Hospital, after a seclusion of one year; and in another case, according to Hunter, after two years' seclusion."

103. Is that a work recognised as an authority?—Oh, yes; it is the most recent, I believe, that has been published. Then, in a work on "The Pathology and Treatment of Venereal Diseases," by Bumstead and Taylor, Professors at New York, and which is also a work of authority, we have this statement: "Of one thing I am absolutely certain, that gonorrhœa in the male may proceed from intercourse with a woman with whom coitus has for months, or even years, been practised with safety, and this, too, without any change in the condition of her genital organs, perceptible upon the most minute examination with the speculum." Then, again, he says, at page 188, "The initiatory symptoms of gonorrhœa in women are often obscured in the rare instances afforded for examination by the previous existence of a leucorrhœal discharge." Mr. Lane, a surgeon of St. Mary's Hospital, and of the London Lock Hospital, says, "I know of no proof whatever that a gonorrhœa is anything more than a urethritis." "To all intents and purposes a gonorrhœa may be caused in a male by mucous, or muco-purulent, or menstrual discharge in a female, the origin of which is altogether independent of contagion. It may be caused in young men especially by excessive sexual indulgence."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

104. I should like to ask whether these are exceptional cases such as a scientific man would recognise and take notice of as medical curiosities, or are they common enough to affect our practical conclusions in such cases?—In my opinion they are quite common enough to affect your practical conclusion.

105. May

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

105. May I ask you how many cases you have met with of this kind in your own practice?—I have met with them by hundreds, but the point that makes it more marked in my view is, I have found it amongst those who are perfectly free from any implication on their characters.

Chairman.

106. Does that lead you to the conclusion that the examination of the women by the speculum is generally delusive and useless?—In very many cases, certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

107. In what proportion of cases is it delusive?—That is really a question I could not answer. In acute cases it would not be delusive, but in chronic cases how could I tell (as I have just read) that a woman might not communicate the disease. I have known secretions produce the disease when I could not detect a sore.

Mr. Stansfeld.

108. Have you any more authorities from which you desire to quote?—A statement by Dr. Lancereaux in his *Treatise on Syphilis* is one that I should like to refer to. He is writing upon public hygiene, and is the head of the clinical department of the Faculty of Medicine at Paris. He says: "Let us add that as examination takes place shortly after the arrival of the women at the dispensaries, they do not fail always to remove by washing and astringent injections the product of secretion indicative of the contagious lesion. Under these circumstances only a comparatively slight security is ever obtained." Mr. Simon says: "In women, primary venereal ulcers and other local states capable of infecting with syphilis, not only very often pass unnoticed by the patient herself, but have often been overlooked in examinations made expressly for their discovery." Mr. Berkeley Hill, in speaking of measures applicable to women with reference to syphilis and local contagion, says: "There is great difficulty in detecting disease if it is to the interest of the prostitute to conceal it." Then, again, as to the security which it is sometimes supposed to give, he says, at page 269: "On the other hand, special precautions afford a false and mischievous security by removing the dread of contagion to those yielding to their passions when considerations of a restraining character are especially necessary."

Chairman.

109. You are aware that Mr. Berkeley Hill is a strenuous advocate in support of the Acts?—I am aware, but I only quote to you what he says. Professor Aitken, in his work on the *Science and Practice of Medicine*, says, speaking of women, "A hard chancre or sore in them is exceptional, and when it does occur it remains small, is ill-developed, and is readily overlooked even when searched for with great care, aided by a vaginal examination with the speculum." Mr. Langston Parker says in his evidence before the Venereal Commission at Question 3333: "I am certain that these uterine discharges in a woman who had had secondary syphilis, but had had no sore, produce frequently indurated chancres and constitute

0.44.

Chairman—continued.

tional disease in a male." Mr. Holmes Coote made this remark before the same Commission with regard to women. He says, in answer to Question 4139, "I have known that it is so difficult to examine the mucous tract in a female, the vagina or the os uteri; you cannot with certainty tell what disease is going on there." Those are a few quotations confirmatory of what I have stated.

Mr. Stansfeld.

110. You have told us to-day in your opinion the false sense of security engendered by the Acts has increased sexual indulgence?—Yes.

111. Can you give us any evidence founded upon your own practice and experience on that point?—Most assuredly; with regard to certain foreign places the thing has often been told to me; they said, "When you go to Paris you need not be afraid because all the women are visited"; and I have known instances from my intercourse with Paris in which that has occurred over and over again, in which men, relying upon the security which they supposed they had, gave way to indulgence.

Sir Henry Wolff.

This is again foreign evidence. I object to it.—

Mr. Stansfeld.

112. I am asking Dr. Routh whether, of his own experience as a medical man, he has known persons relying upon a sense of security, which he thinks a false sense, incurring disease?—I say decidedly, and I gave you my example. I cannot give you the Army, because I do not go and question the officers and soldiers; but that is the fact.

Colonel Tottenham.

113. There is only one question with regard to the inspection of troops. I understood you to state that troops, on going into a subjected district, were examined, but were not so in non-subjected districts; was that what you stated?—Yes.

114. Are you aware that troops are medically inspected with a view of detecting venereal diseases on a certain day in every month, or perhaps oftener than that, in the course of the year?—I only state what I read in the reports.

115. But you are not aware, of your own knowledge, that troops are subjected to those examinations on other occasions?—No, I am not aware of that fact. I must qualify that. Many years ago I went down to Woolwich and saw Dr. McLeod there when he was alive, and he told me that he was in the habit of doing it occasionally. It is the only circumstance I know of from my own personal knowledge, and that is many years ago.

Colonel Digby.

116. You mentioned the ratio of diseases in 1878 as higher than in 1869. I wish to know if you have taken into consideration that that may be so in consequence of the short service now in vogue in the army, and of the men being younger, and therefore more liable to disease physically?—I cannot pretend to answer that question at all.

A 4

117. Perhaps

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

117. Perhaps you can answer whether young men are more liable to the disease than older ones?—That is indubitably the case.

Colonel Digby.

118. You are not aware that there are fewer married men in the army now than there were when there were older soldiers, and that married men are less liable to catch the disease?—I should hope so; that is all I know about it. I do not know that I can be competent to give any opinion upon that subject.

119. You have mentioned that you are not aware that the soldiers in the Guards are examined in London?—I am not aware of that fact.

Mr. Cobbold.

120. Under the term "dirt sore" do you include a soft chancre?—I will answer that question Yes and No; that is to say, occasionally a soft chancre may be contagious, so as to produce secondary symptoms, but I would not say a soft chancre was a dirt sore.

121. You have mentioned the sore that is impossible to discover by means of the speculum; might a woman have that sore for some time without being aware of it herself?—Oh, yes; that explains the occurrence of those bad cases of secondary syphilis, because they have had it for a long while and did not know it.

122. The mediate connection, as, I think, you called it, which gave rise, or what might give rise, to such a very large amount of disease, and do harm which no Act or legislation could prevent, would that, in your opinion, prove that the present Act has not failed in its attempt to mitigate the disease?—Partially.

Sir Henry Wolff.

123. I wish to ask Dr. Routh one question; you gave statistics, in the first instance, specially relating to secondary syphilis?—Yes.

124. You did not go at all into the question of primary syphilis?—No, I did not.

125. Now, though in 1869 the ratio of secondary syphilis was very slightly smaller than in 1878, are you aware that the ratio for primary syphilis was 78·72, and that in 1878 it was 64·7?—That is not the return that I have; I am speaking of the entire Home Army.

126. This is the entire Home Army; it was the same Paper I was referred to; it is the table at page 48 of the Report?—The note I have in this statement is, that the table which I quoted from was computed from Table A. on page 55 of the same Report.

127. I took your statistics without questioning Table 3, and when you come to my statistics, Table 4, you will not admit them?—You asked me how I got these numbers; I will tell you; I have not got the same numbers.

128. I say, in Table 3, you quoted tables of secondary syphilis; I take the same Return, Table 4, on the question of primary syphilis, and I ask you if you are aware that the same Parliamentary Paper returns the ratio of primary syphilis in year 1869 at 78·72, and in 1878 at 64·7?—No, I was not aware of that fact.

129. You said the doctors who were informed

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

of these Acts had not sufficiently studied the question, therefore I wish to see whether you have sufficiently studied it, because we must go on with some further statistics; in this Paper there is a note to this 78, in which it says, "The ratios this year were so much affected by calling out the Reserves, that Sir William Muir advised the Select Committee to omit it in calculation;" in 1869 he points out that, as I said before, the admissions for venereal sores were 78·72, but in 1877, when the Returns were not affected by the calling out of the Reserves, they had gone down to 45·9?—You really are cross-questioning me upon points which I have not gone into.

130. I had not looked at these tables before you called my attention to them just now?—I gave you the evidence upon the tables I brought forward and that have been calculated for me, and, of course, if you want any further opinion upon that subject, I must ask you to give me a little time.

131. Then, as far as I understand, you are not prepared to give any evidence on the question of primary venereal sores; you limit your evidence to-day to the secondary syphilis?—I have not given any evidence of primary venereal sores to-day.

132. You do not give evidence upon that point; you limit it to secondary syphilis?—Yes.

133. As vice-president of the society you mentioned, have you at all referred to page 55 of these Returns; the return relating to the entire Home Army in venereal disease, showing the strength of the Army from 1860 to 1878, and also the average daily loss per thousand strength by venereal diseases combined?—I really have not gone into the whole of these points. I gave you the evidence upon what I had gone into as bearing upon the subject. Of course if you want me to do that, I must ask for a little time, because I cannot get over all these statistics in a moment. As I said before, I have read them broadly.

134. May I ask you to look at that page now, page 55. If you look to the year 1860, you will see the strength of the Army is 97,703, and if you look at the last column, you will see the average daily loss of service per thousand of strength from these diseases combined, is 23·35; and if you look at the last column on the line of 1878, you will see the strength of the Army was 101,129, and the average daily loss of service 10·23, less than half what it was in 1860?—Yes.

135. Be good enough to turn over the page and go to page 56, referring to Devonport and Plymouth. In 1860 the total of those sick from primary venereal sores, secondary syphilis, gonorrhœa, &c., was 103·81. If you will turn over to the last column on page 61, you will see in 1878 that total was 28·15?—That is so.

136. At Portsmouth it is 189·74 in 1860, and in 1878 it is 42·52?—Yes.

137. Then we go on to Aldershot. The total in 1860 was 353·18, and in 1878 it was 138·44?—I quite see that, but I think if you will look at some of the intermediate years, you will find that there is no regular diminution. For instance, take the year 1860, it is 103·81, and in the next year it is 113·24 in Devonport and Plymouth.

138. The

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

138. The Acts were not in force then. In Devonport and Plymouth in 1860 it is 103·81, and in 1870, the year the Acts came into force, it is only 21·89?—Then look at the next year, it goes on to 51, more than double; there is no regular diminution.

139. You may give me every year afterwards; 1872, 40·81; 1873, 30·40; 1874, 24·29?—But bear in mind that in 1873 there was an alteration made as to the hospital stoppages, and therefore there was a marked diminution. That is admitted.

140. Then we will come to 1878, and that, I think, you said only applies to gonorrhœa?—I did not say only to gonorrhœa.

141. You said that was one of the reasons?—Yes, one of the reasons; but now from that time it is again on the increase.

142. Is there not a perceptible difference between 1860, when it was 103·81, and 1878, when it is 28·15?—I am quite aware of that; but still the fact was brought out very clearly by Dr. Nevins, that there was a gradual fall in the disease, in syphilitic sores and gonorrhœa, irrespective of the unprotected districts.

143. There is no question about districts?—And, in point of fact, from the table which I have calculated here, speaking of the entire Home Army, and speaking of primary venereal sores, which I did not read about, the ratio per thousand admissions: I find, for instance, taking the first years from 1860 to 1863, the average annual fall in the ratio per thousand admissions was 5·61 per cent. That was before any Acts were in existence. The 1864 Act was repealed; and in 1866 the examinations were made; and going from 1864 to 1869, the intermediate period when there was partly Acts and partly no Acts, the average annual fall per cent. was 5·15; that is to say, whereas the syphilitic diseases were diminishing when there were no Acts whatever, the annual fall per cent. being 5·61; after that, in the intermediate period between the changes of the administration and subsequent enactments, the fall was 5·15; that is to say, less than when there were no Acts; but since the Acts have been established the annual fall is now 2·56; so that actually the fall in the admissions of primary sores is less considerable than it was before there were any Acts whatever; that is what my tables show. I am speaking of primary venereal sores.

144. You do not deny the fact that the daily average loss of service between 1860 and 1878 is a difference of 23·35 to 10·53?—Certainly; but I did not go into the question of loss of service at all.

145. Nor do you deny these statistics generally?—No.

146. Then you say within the years 1860 and 1865 the per-centage dropped so much; are you aware that the Army decreased between 1860 and 1866 from 97,000 to 70,000?—But I am calculating the ratio per thousand.

147. I am coming to that?—I was not aware of the actual numbers, but I knew there had been some change at that time.

148. There were 97,000 in 1860, and in 1866 there were 70,000; you yourself said the fewer women there were in proportion to the numbers

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

of men the more likely was disease to be generated by the larger *clientele* of the woman?—Certainly.

149. Therefore the diminution between 1860 and 1866 probably might have been owing to the diminution of men in proportion to the women on the different stations?—I could not exactly say that, for my experience would be rather the other way. A young man, or a young prostitute, is more likely to catch the disease than an old man or an old prostitute.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

150. Do I understand you to say you know nothing of these tables except what appears upon the face of them?—I have read a good deal upon the subject.

151. I mean personally?—Personally.

152. You take them for what they are worth?—Yes.

153. May I ask whether you have had any experience in Army medical practice?—No; I have never been in the Army.

154. Have you ever visited a military Lock hospital?—No.

155. Then your knowledge of the subject is entirely derived from your private practice, and I suppose your hospital practice?—And what I have seen abroad especially.

156. Have you ever practised in a Lock hospital of any kind?—No.

157. May I ask what experience you have had in the examination of women with the speculum, or otherwise, for the purpose of detecting venereal disease?—Well, I can only tell you this: for the express purpose when I was abroad I have seen as many as 81 women examined of a morning.

158. How long ago is that?—In 1848.

159. Since that time?—What I have seen has been almost exclusively in hospital practice.

160. Have you examined many of these women for the express purpose of detecting whether they were suffering from venereal disease?—Every time I put up the speculum it was with that object.

161. Are you in the habit of using it often for that purpose?—At the present time my practice is more amongst the better classes. I, of course, every now and then get some cases in hospital practice, but I am retiring from that at the present moment.

162. I was speaking of your general practice, not in 1848, but since you have been in practice?—I have examined a large number of prostitutes, if you mean that, who have come privately.

163. For the express purpose?—For that express purpose.

164. You stated that it was very difficult, if not impossible, to discover the presence of contagious disease in a woman; I should like to know to what extent you carry that theory; would you say, for instance, that in one out of two examinations it would lead to no discovery whatever?—Really when you come to that question of statistics I should find it very difficult, because I have not got the records.

165. Of course general answers of that kind are very little use?—Really I want to speak the truth

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

truth. If you will allow me to make a guess at it, I should say that out of 10 women perhaps there might be six or seven in whom I could not find any trace of the disease.

166. Do you mean to say that out of 10 diseased women you would not find traces of disease upon six or seven: do you really mean to say that?—Yes, that I supposed to be diseased women, that came to me to be examined for the purpose of ascertaining whether they were diseased. That is the point I put. They might not be diseased at all.

167. No; what I wanted to know is this, and I want to put it clearly in order that there may be no mistake about it: given 10 diseased women, women really diseased, coming to you, or coming to any other competent medical man, in how many of these women should you say the examination would be purely abortive, that is to say, that the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease, and would pass her as a healthy woman; can you give me any idea?—I should say about one-half.

168. I mean in the course of your personal practice; do you mean to say in one out of every two cases a diseased woman who came to you, you would pass as sound?—I mean to say this, it is perfectly impossible from the examination made as it now is, as you make it in the Army, to say definitely whether a woman is diseased or not, I wish to put that very strongly, unless you inoculate. I cannot by the nature of the discharge, by the appearance of the sore, in many cases say whether it is a syphilitic sore or not, and the only test I have of it in private practice is this, that of course I have the test that the husband may be diseased, or the wife, or the child may be diseased, but in speaking of an ordinary prostitute, when I do not know who she has been with, it would be morally impossible for me, unless the sore was very large, to say that woman was diseased unless I did so, and therefore in asking me the simple question I think I should be right in saying about one-half.

169. Are you speaking of true syphilis or pseudo-syphilis?—I am speaking of true syphilis only.

170. Do I really understand you to say, speaking from your own experience, that in one case out of two, you pass as healthy a diseased woman?—I should pass as healthy a diseased woman if I did not inoculate her.

171. Do you do it?—I do do it in this way, because women object to the inoculation, and I give a guarded opinion, and say, "So far as I believe, you are free from disease."

Mr. Fowler.

172. You mean to say, taking the ordinary mode of examination used in the Army, you could not tell in one case out of two whether the woman was or was not diseased?—I could not tell whether her secretions would communicate the disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

173. I understand you to carry your theory so high as this, that in one case out of every two, any examination which is not followed by inocu-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

lation is absolutely useless?—That is my impression.

174. You spoke of pure women communicating the disease; surely that is a very exceptional case?—No.

175. Do you really mean to say that pure, virtuous women communicate the venereal disease to men?—Not venereal disease.

176. Are you not speaking of that disease?—No, I am speaking of gonorrhœa.

177. And you say that that is a common thing?—It is not at all an uncommon thing.

178. It is admitted, I believe, as regards primary syphilis, the amount of disease has diminished since the Acts came into operation; that is what I infer?—Yes.

179. Now, primary syphilis is a very painful disease?—You mean the true primary sore?

180. I mean both; I am only speaking from what I read in these reports; does not it allude to buboes and other things which incapacitate men?—Indisputably, but the true primary sore is much less painful than the pseudo-syphilitic.

181. Both would incapacitate, would they not, a man from duty for some time?—They might.

182. If neglected I suppose they might lead, if not to constitutional disturbance, to very serious results?—Possibly so.

183. In the way of buboes?—Breaking up the health of the man or woman.

184. You said the tendency of these Acts was to convert the soldiers into rakes, and you made that observation upon this ground, that the fewer the women with whom the soldiers had intercourse the more frequent would be the intercourse?—No, not exactly. The inference I drew was from two or three circumstances connected with it. In the first place there is such a thing in the human mind and in the human body as habitude. If a man is in the habit of having much to do with women it becomes a need; he has learned the habit, and he likes to do it often and often, so that it becomes a sort of intoxication, just as a man who is accustomed to drink longs to drink again. In the first place by holding out to your soldiers that facility, and that sense of security which these Acts would tend to give, you encourage the habitude in the soldier of having connection with women. Next, if the number of the women is limited, and therefore more diseased, not having cured that habitude in the soldier—

185. You assume now that they are more diseased?—They must necessarily be, thereby you run the risk, by the diminution of women, of increasing the amount of disease in your soldiers. And then I said that the effect of that was in my opinion to deteriorate their physical qualities, by making them physically weaker.

186. On the other hand, should not you say the fewer women there were the less temptation there would be: take your own illustration, drink. If there are 10 public-houses in a parish or town, there is less temptation to men to drink than there would be if there were 30?—I do not know that. I think it would lead to those 10 public-houses having a great deal more business to do than if there were 20.

187. Do I understand you to say the fewer temptations a soldier has the more likely he is to indulge

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

indulge in such a practice?—I do not say that there are fewer temptations because there are fewer women; it does not follow at all. The man has got the habitude. Take the case of drink. Supposing there were only two public-houses, the man has learned the habitude; he will go to those two public-houses, and will frequent them more often than he would if there were more. It does not diminish his temptation.

188. I infer, from what you have said, you do not know much of the character of soldiers?—I have very little to do with soldiers.

189. Should you say that, as a class, they were likely to be influenced by those prudential considerations which you have suggested in the case of the young men who went to Paris, and would be likely to indulge in sexual intercourse because they thought they would be safe?—That is what I have been taught in early times.

190. As to soldiers, or young men generally?—As to young men generally, and soldiers, I suppose, in particular, because they are not of the very best class.

191. I am speaking of the prudential considerations that you say affect men, and lead them from a sense of security to indulge in more frequent sexual intercourse?—That is what I have been taught, and what I have observed.

192. You spoke of mediate contagion; I understood you to mean the case of a woman who is not herself diseased, but who has had connection with a man who is diseased, and afterwards communicates that disease to another man?—Yes.

193. Have you come across any case of that kind in your own practice?—I have met a few in private practice, where I have been inclined to conclude that that has been the cause, and where I found no disease.

194. Excuse my pressing these things, of course evidence is evidence; do you know of your own personal knowledge of any case of what you call mediate contagion?—I have known a certain number of cases in which I could find no other explanation, and I know perfectly well from the facts that if you take the secretion of some of these women who themselves are not diseased and inoculate with it, you produce the disease; *à fortiori*, if a man has connection with them, he would take the disease; it follows as a matter of sequence.

195. Have you ever seen, in your experience, secondary syphilis occur in women in whom there has been no previous hardness and sores?—Yes, several cases.

196. Is not it a fact that indurated sores are very rare in women?—Comparatively rare.

197. I understand you to say, I believe we all agree, that gonorrhœa is much more difficult to detect in a woman than syphilis?—Much.

198. What did you add to that, "by examination"?—Yes. You must allow me to qualify that. True syphilis in a woman is much more difficult to detect than the pseudo-syphilis; and in the same way gonorrhœa, if a woman cleans herself beforehand, is much more difficult to detect than would be what is called a pseudo-syphilitic sore.

199. That would probably account for the fact that, as regards gonorrhœa, the Acts and ex-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

aminations instituted under the Acts have been less effective than as regards syphilis?—Precisely.

200. Is not it the fact that, independently of the Acts, there have been considerable fluctuations in these diseases in different years?—Yes.

201. Is there a steady ratio of increase or decrease?—In the address I read at Birmingham I had a table to show the increase of syphilis in these early years, showing that it was a disease which was very severe; for instance, taking the Dragoon Guards and the Dragoons in 1859, the number of cases per 1,000 was 402, whereas, in 1837 to 1846, it was only 206.1. I wanted to show the variation of the disease, that, just as small pox or any other disease, it may become violent at times.

202. That may be said of all zymotic diseases?—Of all enthetic diseases.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

203. You have told the Committee you are Vice-President of the National Medical Association for the repeal of these Acts?—Yes.

204. Is that an association composed entirely of medical men?—No, I think not exclusively. I would not answer that question positively; it is purely medical men at Liverpool, but I thought there were one or two laymen in it.

205. One would wish to know whether it was an association for medical purposes?—Entirely; they publish a medical journal, I believe.

206. Wholly for the purposes of this Act?—Opposing this Act.

207. Will you say that the opinions entertained by that association and by yourself are not shared by the majority of the medical profession?—No, I said I believed that to be the case.

208. You know that it is the case?—Yes, I think I might say I know it.

209. With regard to medical practitioners, who make these diseases their special study, what is their opinion on the subject of the Act?—The majority are in favour of the Act, but there are some, I believe, opposed to it.

210. Have you practised in the cure of these diseases at all yourself?—Oh, yes; how is it possible in the course of 37 years not to treat these cases.

211. Constantly?—I suppose I have had a pretty good sprinkling of them.

212. But the medical practitioners who are most eminent in their profession in the largest practice; have you any means of knowing what their opinions are with regard to the operations of these Acts?—Of course when we meet together sometimes we have conversations, and the opinions are not altogether the same on all sides.

213. Do you know any man who is a leader in the medical profession who is opposed to the Acts?—I know Mr. Henry Lee is. You are asking important questions, and I do not think it is quite right that they should be put, because whatever I say is reported; you bring me into direct contact with other men. From such conversation as I have had, for instance, with Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, I do not think he is in

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

favour of the extension of the Acts to civil populations.

214. This is a question of authority; one of the most important things for a layman, if I may use that term, with regard to myself, is to know what are the opinions of the authorities; I want to know from you what is the opinion of the best and highest medical authorities upon this point; we know what the opinion of Sir James Paget is, and of some others, but with regard to specialists, we wish to know whether you can point out the name of any specialist in first-rate practice in this speciality who is opposed to the Act?—I mention the name of Henry Lee; he is a specialist in that particular branch, and has written a great deal upon it; I know that he is dead against the Acts.

215. Now, with regard to the operation of these Acts after a long series of years; it is a fact, is it not, that there has been a very large reduction in primary syphilis?—A large reduction in primary sores; I do not call them all syphilis.

216. And to that extent the Act, therefore, has done a great deal of good?—Yes.

217. I understood you to say that many of these sores were not purely syphilitic?—Yes.

218. And you drew the inference that if all the sores had been truly syphilitic there would have been also a great reduction of secondaries?—Yes.

219. Are you not aware it has been stated over and over again in evidence before this Committee that the number of secondary cases cannot be gained from the numbers of primary cases, because it does not follow that primary cases have been contracted by the patient when he was in the Army?—I am aware of that, but at the same time it is a source of fallacy.

220. Is it not a fact that secondary symptoms constantly appear at long periods after primary sores?—It may occur 20 years after the primary sores.

221. It is a case of ordinary occurrence?—Not so ordinary, but not unfrequent.

222. And consequently it does not at all follow that the primary sore should have been contracted while the man was in the Army?—Very true.

223. Then, again, have you considered the effect of Lord Cardwell's Order?—Yes. Would you allow me to make this remark: how do you know that many of the soldiers that contracted primary sores while they were soldiers, after they had left you had not had secondary syphilis?

224. You must not ask me questions?—It cuts both ways. I have met diseased persons in my dispensary practice, long after they have left the Army.

225. Are you not aware that there are at the present moment a far larger number of recruits and young soldiers than there ever have been before?—Yes.

226. As to these men, many of whom are affected with secondary symptoms, it does not follow but what they contracted the seeds of the disease when they were out of the Army?—Of course I cannot estimate that quantity.

227. Therefore it is far more likely that the secondary symptoms should be increased by cases

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

where the primary syphilis was contracted out of the Army?—I do not think it is far more likely; that is a matter of opinion.

228. With regard to sores that you say are non-syphilitic, is it not admitted that the nature of the sore cannot be distinguished until some time after the patient has been under treatment?—Yes.

229. Therefore, in the first instance, where a man is discovered to be diseased, he must be placed in hospital, whether his sore is syphilitic or non-syphilitic?—Yes.

230. He must be placed in hospital before the disease shows its decisive symptoms?—Certainly, if he declares himself.

231. If he declares himself, then he has to go to hospital?—Yes.

232. And you cannot tell for a long time to which category his sore belongs?—Well, generally speaking, the dirt sores, the pseudo-syphilitic sores, are more easily cured.

233. But you cannot always tell a dirt sore?—Of course you cannot always; I think that was stated in one of the reports from the Army.

234. Did you say dirt sores are not contagious?—No, I did not say they were not contagious, because a dirt sore may be communicated to another person, but it does not produce constitutional syphilis.

235. It is a contagious disease?—If it goes from one person to another, of course.

236. At all events, you admit the Act has been of great service in reducing the disease?—Probably in reducing this sort of disease, but it has not succeeded in reducing constitutional syphilis or gonorrhœa to an appreciable extent.

237. How do you know it has not succeeded in reducing primary syphilis; how do you know in one of those cases of the 42 per cent. the greater percentage of any number you see here is not primary syphilis?—I know it from the statements made in other authors.

238. This is a most important matter, and I want to have a clear answer; I want to know upon what possible evidence you come to the conclusion that out of any one of these primary venereal sores, taking any one column you like, the majority are not syphilitic?—I arrive at that conclusion from the statement I think also made by Sir William Muir. One said it was three to one, and another medical man of the Army said it was four to one; but there are some statements here which you will allow me to read. It is an opinion given by Mr. Berkeley Hill in his book upon syphilis.

239. Mr. Berkeley Hill's opinion has nothing to do with an Army Return; the Army Return says, in any one year, there are so many cases of primary venereal sores. That shows that there has been a gradual fall in these, and therefore a great diminution of disease has followed; I understand your argument is, that these primary venereal sores are in great measure the pseudo-syphilis, and not real syphilis. I want you to give me the reasons which have led you to that opinion, and Mr. Berkeley Hill has nothing to do with it; he is not before the Committee?—Of course, in a point like that, the statistical explanation given by an authority would have some weight.

240. You

2 March 1881.]

DR. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

240. You and your friends have undertaken to show that these primary sores are not real syphilis, but pseudo-syphilis; I want to know whether you can furnish us with any evidence to prove that assertion; I do not want opinion, but I want something tangible that I can take hold of?—The proof I gave you is one that appears to me satisfactory, that if they were all primary sores we ought to have a great deal more constitutional syphilis, and I quote from men who have made that a special study, and they show that the real infecting sore is positively less numerous than other sores, and I wanted to read you this so as to show you one of the reasons why I believe that to be the fact. It says, at Plymouth, in the Naval Hospital, in the years 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1864, there were 2,515 cases of venereal disease; of those 1,634 were cases of ulcer, and 1,140 were independent of constitutional syphilis; only 494 were succeeded by constitutional disease, and nearly 70 per cent. were non-infecting chancres; he says, "This proportion may be taken to represent the average proportion of non-infecting sores among venereal ulcers." Ricord makes them three to one.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

241. May I ask whether what you call true syphilis is always followed by what you call secondary symptoms?—If not cured at the time, invariably, but you may have any number of infecting sores which are not followed by secondary symptoms.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

242. Then I understand you have no reasons to give in support of the position you advance except by citing some extracts from a work by Mr. Berkeley Hill?—I do not tell you that.

243. Then tell me upon what grounds; it is no use your beating about the bush; if you have no reasons I will pass to another branch of the subject; if you have any reasons, do tell us what they are?—I gave you my opinion, founded upon my own experience and the experience of others. I cannot do more.

244. What experience?—I have had patients with infecting sores, patients with non-infecting sores, and I have had some that have been infected and not followed by constitutional syphilis. I infer, from the style of those cases, that some were true syphilis, and some were pseudo-syphilis.

245. Then you really have no tangible grounds for enabling us to arrive at the conclusion that the great number of these cases in any one year arose from a true syphilis?—I cannot say that.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

246. If these primary cases were properly treated there would be no secondary syphilis?—Not if they were taken in time.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

247. I understand you really have no positive ground to go upon for arriving at an opinion that a majority, or any material proportion, of these venereal primary sores arise from pseudo-syphilis?—I really cannot say that I draw that conclusion at all.

0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

248. What conclusion do you draw?—I will try to put it to you in another way. Suppose I am reading the history of a disease, and in that history I find there are a certain proportion of cases which are followed by certain symptoms, and there are other cases in which those symptoms do not follow; they resemble one another and they require to be diagnosed, and you can only diagnose them by the subsequent results that follow in another case. That is the groundwork of my opinion; upon this I practice. I find this to be verified by many instances; and I come to the conclusion that what I have already read upon the subject is true; and I quote authorities which are of the same view as my own, and therefore I come to a conclusion. I did not see those particular cases that are on record; and is it reasonable that you should ask me to tell you that so many were true syphilis and so many were not? If I had seen them, it would have been a different thing altogether.

249. Then you have no reason for saying that the Acts have not resulted in considerably reducing the primary syphilitic sores?—

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

250. If they have reduced the primary syphilis by leading to the cure of primary sores, does it not follow that they would to that extent prevent and so reduce secondary syphilis?—Indubitably, if you could cure every case.

251. And, *pro tanto*, to the extent to which they enable medical men to cure primary syphilis they could do away with secondaries?—Certainly.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

252. Therefore, if the primary syphilis was effectually cured, no secondary syphilis would come?—Certainly.

253. If the doctor is worth his fee, you never would have secondaries from a primary sore?—You would not.

254. Now I must ask you once more whether you have any ground for supposing, beyond the authorities you have cited, that the majority of those primary venereal sores are not pseudo-syphilitic?—I have not seen the cases. I answered the question before, that I had no other ground but what the knowledge of medicine shows me.

255. Therefore they might all be really syphilitic sores?—I cannot say that. It is contrary to the common sense of my learning and practice.

256. That might be?—I say they could not be according to the evidence.

257. But the majority of them might be?—No, certainly; the majority would not, as far as I can make out the case.

258. Judging from the authorities you have cited?—Judging from the authorities I have cited, the majority would not be syphilitic.

259. You say you have not seen the practical working of any one of the Military Lock Hospitals?—No.

260. Do you think that the medical officers who have charge of those hospitals are of opinion that in the majority of cases they are able to detect when a woman is diseased?—No, I know nothing at all about their opinions.

B 3

261. You

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler.

261. You made a remark with regard to the probable benefit resulting from the act in the reduction of primary venereal sores. There was some question put to you to that effect, to which you gave a *quasi* affirmative answer. I want to ask you this question. I find by the Return laid before the House in 1879 (Appendix No. 1), a Paper handed in by Sir William Muir, that taking the 14 subjected districts only, and taking the ratio per thousand of admissions in the years 1860 to 1863, you began with 146 and you ended with 107. It is page 157. The Paper is 323 of the 30th of July 1879. I make out the average annual fall before the Acts was 9.63 in those years. I am dealing with the subjected districts as a better illustration; the average annual fall was therefore 9.63 per cent. Now, if you take the years 1864 to 1869, there is a fall from 102 to 66. That was when there was only a partial application of the Acts, and that makes an average fall of 7.44; and if you take the years 1870 to 1878, there is a fall from 55 to 40, or an average fall of 4.83. Does it not, therefore, follow, whatever the causes were that led to the fall before the Acts came into operation, that the fall was much more distinct and rapid before they came into operation, than it has been since?—That is precisely what has been said. I stated before ever the Acts were established, the fall in those sores, both for subjected stations as well as in the entire Home Army, was greater than it had been since.

Mr. Hopwood.

262. You were asked by Sir Henry Wolff a question about the statistics; you have taken, I believe, in that table which you began with, the statistics furnished before this Committee by the Army authorities; I mean the statistics as to secondary symptoms; they are not your own; but they are those that have been furnished to this Committee; and you take them as you find them?—As I find them.

263. It is conceded by the authorities that there is a very trifling reduction, if any, in the ratio of secondary symptoms?—Yes.

264. You have pointed out that all the cases of secondary or primary are included under the one head "primary sores"?—No, no; the secondary syphilis is not included under the head of "primary sores;" it is a different column altogether.

265. To begin with, you pointed out a defect of the classification of the whole class of venereal sores; I am not speaking of that table; but I want the whole return, as I understand it; the return kept of venereal sores; there is no distinction made between pseudo-syphilitic and true syphilitic?—That is so.

266. They are all lumped together?—Yes.

267. Then this return deals with the cases of secondary symptoms which have been afterwards detailed or recorded in the records of the Medical Department?—Yes.

268. Does that give you, comparing that with the whole list of sores, any test as to the number of primary cases which were syphilitic?—It might be got at by calculation, but I could not state that positively.

269. Supposing you had a case submitted to

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

you of what you call primary sore, at first you would be in doubt whether it was true syphilis or not?—Yes.

270. If you were allowed to follow the history of that case for six weeks or two months, in a large proportion of cases you would ascertain whether it was, or not, true syphilis?—Certainly.

271. I apprehend that is open to the Army surgeons to do with these cases?—Yes.

272. Well, now, if you find that there is that power given, and yet no record made representing the primary sores to true syphilis, do you draw the inference that in the judgment of those capable of judging, the primary sores were not syphilitic?—That is the natural conclusion I would come to.

273. As to the primary sores, as we understand, you think a categorical name for a large class of them would be "dirt sores"?—Yes.

274. And therefore would be affected by arrangements made for the greater cleanliness of the troops?—Yes.

275. And you have quoted from Mr. Sidney Herbert's Commission the suggestions made for that purpose?—Yes.

276. And we have learned from other sources that these were carried out; do you largely attribute the cure of primary sores to those means of ablution and greater cleanliness being afforded to the troops?—Yes, certainly.

277. I mean, as apart from the regulations prescribed by this Act?—Certainly, because soldiers have cleaner habits.

278. And therefore, if a large diminution of primary sores has taken place since the Acts have been in operation, it may be not *propter hoc* but *post hoc*, and not attributable to the Acts themselves?—That is quite my conclusion.

Mr. Stansfeld.

279. You were asked by Colonel Tottenham on what authority you had felt able to state that soldiers coming into a protected district were examined to prevent them spreading the contagion of venereal disease; but that if they were sent into an unprotected district they were not so examined. Have you before you the Report of this Committee of 1879?—Yes.

280. Would you turn to question and answer 284 to 287; those are questions addressed by myself to Sir William Muir; will you kindly read them?—"It is the rule of the service that regiments coming in from an unprotected district, as they come into unprotected districts, are examined; and all men found diseased are sent into the hospital, and the same applies to soldiers coming from furlough; they are examined, and, if found diseased, they go into the hospital. (Q. 285). Does that rule only apply to protected districts? A. Only to protected districts. (Q. 286). Therefore, when you have a regiment coming into a protected district, or men coming back from furlough you take care to pick out and send to hospital those who are unhealthy? A. Yes. (Q. 287). Do not they take those precautions in an unprotected district? A. No."

281. You were asked some questions by Sir Henry Wolff upon the decrease of primary venereal sores in Devonport and other places between 1860 and

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and 1878. As I understand you, you are aware of those reductions, and you attribute them partly to the operation of the Acts; but not entirely as far as primary venereal sores are concerned?—Yes.

282. But in your view there is no evidence of a reduction in secondary syphilis?—Certainly, as I make it out.

283. You were asked by Mr. Cavendish Bentinck whether you had any knowledge entitling you to express the opinion that infection could be or was at all conveyed by what is called mediate contagion?—Yes.

284. Is there any difference of opinion upon that subject amongst medical men, or is it not universally admitted that such a thing as mediate contagion is a practical danger?—I never heard it doubted.

285. You were asked also if you could state any authority, any specialist, who might be held to be an authority who disapproved of these Acts, and you cited Professor Henry Lee. Is he not a very high authority?—A very high authority.

286. Would you say there is a higher authority on the subject in England than Professor Lee?—I would only say the proof of my belief is that whenever I have had a case of that kind I send to him.

287. Would you be prepared to say that there is no higher English authority upon this class of diseases than Professor Henry Lee?—That is my opinion.

288. My right honourable friend said, "Do not trouble me with opinions, but prove to me that these primary sores in the Army Medical Statistics are not everyone of them syphilitic?" He challenged you to the proof; is this a question upon which there is any difference of medical opinion within your knowledge?—Not within my knowledge.

289. Will you turn to Question 310, a question addressed by myself to Sir William Muir?—"If we compare the figures with the figures of secondary syphilis, I presume I should not be far wrong in saying that not above one-third or one-fourth of these cases are really syphilitic?" A. I think not; about one-third, I should say.

290. Will you turn to 919, a question addressed by Mr. Shaw Lefevre to Mr. Lawson?—"Should you state that about one-third of the cases lead to secondary syphilis?" A. "That seems to be about the proportion."

291. Now Question 3115, a question of my own to Mr. Bond?—"What proportion of cases would those be?" A. I have no statistics; I can only give my own experience. About one-third of the sores that I see at Westminster Hospital are syphilitic; that is my experience.

292. And these are the medical gentlemen who are called by the Department, not by myself?—Yes.

293. You have been asked whether if really primary syphilis could be cured, there would be any consequent secondary symptoms, and your reply was, "No, if cured;" but now, however early real primary syphilis is discovered, am I not right in saying that in the vast majority of cases secondary symptoms set in?—I should not say the vast majority; I should say in a very large number.

294. Within what period of time?—It varies 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

within from five to six weeks, perhaps up to a year.

295. In a very large proportion of cases primary syphilis is followed by secondary disease?—Yes.

296. As to the proportion, that I suppose is a subject upon which there might be difference of medical opinion?—Yes.

297. We find, as you have shown us, there has been no reduction of secondary syphilis in the Home Army?—Yes.

298. And I take it, you abide by your inference from that fact that there has been no reduction of primary syphilis?—It follows.

299. And that whatever the cause, whether it be a difficulty of ascertaining primary syphilis, or whether it be the want of proper treatment, the Acts have failed to reduce secondary syphilis?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

300. The honourable Member for Cambridge asked you a question as to the fall of the diseases between 1860 and 1863; are you aware that within that time the strength of the Army fell from 97,000 to 75,000?—I was told so here.

301. You will see it in the book?—Admitting that fact, there is no question for a moment—

302. I also ask you to look at page 47, in which there is a Paper handed in by Dr. Nevins, showing that the ratio in 1860 of primary venereal sores was 146, and that fell in 1863 to 107, and that in 1869, when the Act was more stringent, it fell to 65.14; that in 1872 it fell to 54; in 1873, owing to Lord Cardwell's Order, it fell to 35, and rose again in 1878 when the Reserves were called out to 40. Now do you think that that gradual fall was in any way attributable to the Acts or not?—It may have been, partly; because the more severe and stringent your regulations the more cleanly your soldiers would be; but judging from the greater fall that took place at other periods I have mentioned, I do not think it necessarily follows as a positive conclusion.

303. You do not attribute the greater fall in the earlier time to the diminution in numbers of the Army?—Not necessarily.

304. Some time ago you said you did; I asked you whether the fact of the number of women being larger in proportion to the number of men would not diminish the chances of infection, especially looking to the evidence that you have given about immediate infection, that the larger number of women in comparison with the number of men, the less chance there was of infection?—I stated that, certainly.

305. Therefore, are you not of opinion that the fall in the number of men between 1860 and 1863 lessened the chances of infection?—It might have done so.

306. Then I have to ask you another question with regard to your evidence about the secondary symptoms. If you look to the Paper on page 48, you will see it was 31.89. Dr. Nevins makes it a little less, 30.39. You did not quote 1868, you merely quoted 1869, in which you stated that it was 26.22, and then going to 1878, you stated it was 26.64, and therefore that there was an increase on 1869?—Yes.

B 4

307. Are

2 March 1881.]

Dr. ROUTH.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

307. Are you aware that in that interval the short service came in by which the men coming into the Army were much younger?—No, I was not aware of that.

308. Assuming it as a fact that a younger class of men came into the Army, would not that account for the small increase between 26·22 and 22·64, inasmuch as you say the young men are more liable to infection than older men?—You see we are speaking of secondary syphilis; and while it is indubitable that the younger men would be more likely to catch primary syphilis, I am not sure that I could say that they would not be more easily cured of the secondary.

309. But then I have already shown you that there has been a large diminution in the primary sores between some years by Table No. 4?—But you would infer that the diminution had something to do with Lord Cardwell's Order that you have been speaking of.

310. When was the Order?—In 1873.

311. But between 1869 and 1873 there was already a diminution before the Order came in from 78·72 to 68·94; it is already a diminution of 10. Do you think that diminution is attributable to the Acts?—It might be, but I do not see that so small a diminution can be necessarily put down to one thing more than another. Suppose, for instance, the disease was better treated.

312. I am merely asking the question?—I said it might be that, but it might be from some other cause. I find so often in comparing different districts that in one there is a great deal of syphilis, and in another very little, and the Acts exist in both; why is it so?

313. Are you aware that between the years 1869 and 1873 the strength of the Army was considerably increased, from 73,000 to 88,000?—I am aware of the fact.

314. Therefore I wish to point out that in the year 1869 when the ratio for primary disease was 78·72, the strength of the Army was only 73,000, whereas in 1872 when the ratio had decreased to

94, the strength of the Army was 92,218?—It

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

is really very difficult for me to answer that question. I do not know the contingent circumstances under which this increase of the Army took place: supposing it had taken in a large quantity of bad characters there must necessarily have been an increase; but, if on the contrary, there was not an increase of bad characters, there would be necessarily a decrease.

315. Then you think the decrease of the admissions for primary venereal sores, between 1869 and 1872, notwithstanding the increase of the Army, depended on the character of the 12,000 additional men brought in, and not upon the Acts?—Yes, and I do not know that the Act could produce that change.

316. May I ask if you have studied the statistics very carefully?—I have stated before that I was broadly familiar with them, but of course latterly I have not looked at the subject so very closely.

317. You have read papers on the subject?—Yes.

318. And you have read these papers at Birmingham and elsewhere without studying the statistics?—Oh, no, I have looked at these perhaps not as closely as I would if I had been aware that you were going to cross-examine me in this way. When I read papers on the subject I always took a general view; a general view of the *tout ensemble*.

319. I think you said at the beginning of your evidence, that the medical gentlemen who were in favour of the Acts were in favour of them because they were of a conservative tendency, and had not studied the question sufficiently?—I never stated that; I said a great number of medical men who were in favour of the Acts had not studied the question.

320. May I ask if you have studied the statistics?—I have studied them as well as I could in the time I had.

321. You studied them sufficiently to enable you to instruct the public by reading a paper at Birmingham on the subject?—I thought so.

EXPLANATORY NOTE to Reply to Question 314.

There is absolutely no correspondence between the increase of the army and the increase of venereal disease, and *vice versa*. (See Table by Director General Muir, p. 68, Report, 1880.) The only exception to this statement is in the first year, 1860. The following years especially illustrate this conclusion:—1864, increase of army was 4,579, with a fall in cases of disease of 1,527; 1870, increase of army 12,574, decrease in disease 1,250; 1871, decrease of army 1,026, increase of disease 3,430; and 1874, increase of army 3,446, and decrease of disease 3,023.

Monday, 7th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Dr. DRYSDALE, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

322. You are a Doctor of Medicine?—Yes.
323. A member of the Royal College of Physicians?—Yes.

324. And a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons?—Yes.

325. Do you hold the appointment of Senior Physician to the Metropolitan Free Hospital?—Yes.

326. Are you physician to the Lock Hospital of the Rescue Society?—Yes.

327. Where is that?—At Hampstead.

328. Have you made venereal diseases a somewhat special study?—I have.

329. And you are, I believe, the author of various works upon the subject?—I am.

330. Have you acted as honorary secretary to the Harveian Society Venereal Diseases Committee?—I did in 1867.

331. Were you a delegate from that society to the International Medical Congress held in Paris in 1867?—I was.

332. I believe you had been examined as a witness previous to that date upon this subject?—I have been examined two or three times before Parliamentary Committees. The first occasion was in 1866.

333. I forget whether you were examined before the Royal Commission?—I do not remember. I have been examined twice before.

334. I presume that I am right in assuming that you have given a careful consideration to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this country?—I have.

335. From what point of view?—A strictly professional point of view.

336. From a hygienic point of view?—Entirely, with regard both to venereal diseases and syphilis.

337. In so doing you have, I presume, more or less examined the Army Medical Statistics and Reports?—Yes, I have read them very regularly and very carefully year by year.

338. With the view of considering and ascertaining what effect the Contagious Diseases Acts have had upon the health of the British Army?—Yes.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

339. Now let us go to that subject, the effect upon the health and efficiency of the British Army of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Some difference of opinion has made itself evident as to the classification of diseases in the Army Medical Reports: will you give the Committee the benefit of your view as to the proper classification of the various venereal diseases?—I think that the diseases that we meet with may be divided into gonorrhœa, true primary syphilis, soft sore, and then, lastly, occasionally a mixed sore, one that might give syphilis and might present also a soft sore.

340. Would you kindly give us a sufficient description of these various kinds of venereal disease to enable the Committee to distinguish the one from the other, as far as your professional information enables you to do so?—I suppose I need not go into a description of gonorrhœa. True primary syphilis appears always in the form of some small lesion at the point that was infected. It appears about a month after the person has had intercourse with the other sex, very rarely much less than a month. It is usually painless, frequently a little indurated; so that when you take it between your fingers you feel a little induration, sometimes like cartilage, sometimes like a hard lump. In the male sex you invariably find the glands of the groin enlarged about the size of an almond, for instance, and you find in addition to that that the character of the sore is usually of a brownish ham colour. It is very apt to bleed. It is slightly ulcerated and does not eat away the tissues at all. Sometimes it is exceedingly insignificant, so slight that you can hardly know whether there is a sore or not, a mere gate for the poison to enter the body. That is the case especially and very frequently in the female; it is so very slight as often to escape detection. Secondary syphilis invariably follows the first sore: the first sore is, as it were, the prelude to the constitutional, whenever you have one you must have the other; they usually precede each other by a few weeks. There is no such thing as a primary syphilis without a secondary syphilis. The first sore appears at the end of a month, the

C

second

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

second appearance will make itself manifest in about six weeks afterwards, either in the form of a slight measly eruption on the chest or abdomen or in falling of the hair, slight sore throat, inflammation of the eyes, iritis, and then eruption of different kinds on the body, pustules or scales. The glands of the body get enlarged, behind the ears, in the back of the neck, in the groin, and elsewhere. Then, of course, you have tertiary syphilis, which may occur in 8 or 9 per cent. of all cases of syphilis. That again affects the throat, and will eat away the soft palate or destroy the nostril or produce ulceration all over the body or cause paralysis or many other lesions.

341. You have described secondary or constitutional syphilis, and you have stated that that is an invariable consequence of true primary syphilis?—It is invariable; the one cannot occur without the other.

342. Primary syphilis cannot occur without being followed by some secondary symptoms?—Secondary symptoms cannot occur, except in the case of an infant, without the primary syphilis.

343. You mean every person who has primary has secondary syphilis?—In fact, that he has syphilis; everybody who has primary syphilis has syphilis.

Sir Henry Wolff.

344. Does that mean that primary syphilis is inevitably followed by secondary syphilis?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

345. I want to draw attention to this fact, that an opinion was expressed on the last occasion that we met, by a witness before us, Dr. Routh, to this effect. He was asked by the Judge Advocate if they had reduced primary syphilis by leading to the cure of primary sores, and whether it would not follow that that would prevent secondary syphilis; the answer is, "Indubitably, if you could cure every case. (Q.) *Pro tanto* to the extent which they enable medical men to cure primary syphilis they prevent secondaries? (A.) Certainly. (Q.) Therefore, if the primary syphilis is effectually cured, no secondary syphilis would follow. (A.) Certainly." That is the difficulty; I understand you, from your study of this question, and your special experience, to say that primary syphilis is syphilis?—Primary syphilis is syphilis already.

346. And that there is no such thing as syphilis without constitutional derangement, and those constitutional affections which go by the name of secondary syphilis?—No such thing; it is impossible.

347. I suppose it is natural to presume that the earlier you take in hand a case of true syphilis the more likely you are to deal beneficially with it by medical care and treatment?—Precisely.

348. That, I presume, is true, but your opinion amounts to this, that though you may modify and diminish the subsequent consequential secondary symptoms, they will inevitably occur?—That is precisely my conviction. I now come to the pseudo-primary syphilis, or what has been called chancroid, or what I think is better called soft sores. The soft sore has nothing whatever to do with syphilis. It is as different from true syphilis as a leopard is from a dog; they have nothing to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

do with each other; they are utterly distinct. The soft sore in its appearance is entirely different from the hard; it is an ulcer which eats away the tissue superficially. It has no period of incubation. If I take a little pus on a lancet from a soft sore and inoculate myself on the chest with it, if I take a magnifying glass and examine it 24 hours afterwards, I find that the ulcer has already commenced; it will go on and will be apparent in the course of three days. There is a small eating away of the tissues; hence you see it is entirely different from the hard sore. Then the characters of the soft sore are entirely different from those of the hard sore. If you look at it you will find that it has got a red margin the same as if you dipped your brush in carmine and painted round the margin of the ulcer; the floor of the ulcer is greyish in appearance, not as it was in the hard, reddish or ham-coloured. Then it is not as the other was, raised above the surface, but always cuts into it, as if you punched it out with a punch. A person may have a thousand soft sores during lifetime, but they never have more than one hard sore; that is to say, I have seen patients who have had several hundred soft sores on their body, because they have been treated for syphilis by the so-called syphilisation; but I have never seen in any person a second attack of a hard sore. A person may have two or three hard sores at the same moment on the body, but he might have any number of soft sores during his life, that is to say thousands. A friend of mine in Paris, M. Auzias Turenne, inoculated himself from head to foot with soft sores, in order to make experiments upon himself. He never mentioned it to anyone during life, but when he died he was found to be a mass of scars from head to foot. During the whole of that time he had never once inoculated syphilis upon himself. Again, a case occurred in Norway, where a man had leprosy, and this man having leprosy, my friend, Professor Boeck, thought that he would, perhaps, do him good by inoculating him with soft sores, and so this poor leprosy patient was inoculated with soft sores, perhaps five or six hundred times; but he never got syphilis during the whole time. They then inoculated him with the product of a hard sore, and it was immediately followed by syphilis. You will see, therefore, that the hard sore has no more to do with a soft sore than a cat is like a dog. They are a different species, and have nothing to do with each other.

349. Then you hold very distinctly what we have called the dual theory, with regard to venereal poison?—I hold that it is now perfectly made out; there is no doubt of it whatever.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

350. Do I understand you to say that a hard sore must, in all cases, be followed by secondary symptoms?—Decidedly, and without any doubt.

351. Is a hard sore incurable to this extent, that it must be followed by secondary disturbance?—Precisely; it is syphilis already.

Mr. Fowler.

352. You merely mean to say that is the commencing symptom of the disease?—The hard sore should be called the first symptom of syphilis,

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler—continued.

syphilis, and the other should be called a soft sore; it should have something to distinguish it, for they have nothing to do with each other.

Mr. Stansfeld.

353. Then you are a dualist, as far as the unity or dualism of the venereal poison is concerned?—Yes.

354. You will see in the Report of this Committee, in 1879, at page 137, and Question 2864, Surgeon Myers, of the Coldstream Guards, has this question put to him,—“There is only one question I wish to put to you upon the character of the disease. You have stated in a most positive way that there is only one syphilitic poison; and in a subsequent answer you made the admission that medical opinion was, to say the least, divided upon that subject: do you adhere to this positive statement upon that which is simply a matter of opinion? A. I think it is accepted by many of the leading men of the profession who have studied the disease; I could mention several, but I will mention one, as he has taken a very prominent part in relation to this disease of late years. He has actually asserted that the doctrine or idea of the duality of syphilis is dead; I refer to Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson. Q. (2865) Have you got any quotations from him with you? A. I have not it here, but I think you will find it in the Report of the Pathological Society's Transactions in 1876, when he brought forward a discussion on syphilis before that society, at which I think all the Englishmen who had studied this disease specially gave their opinions; it was a very remarkable discussion upon the subject of syphilis. He brought forward, and either then or subsequently he has asserted that the doctrine of duality of syphilis is dead. I could mention several names, if you wished it, of leading men; and I think it would be advisable to do so.” He mentions the name of Sir William Fergusson. I said, “Would you kindly refer me to what those persons stated? He says, “I think you will find it all stated in the discussion to which I have referred,” and then he mentions certain names. I want to draw attention to those names. Mr. Myers mentions the names of certain medical men as unicists, to use a phrase which I think he used, and those names were brought before us in a way which led me to suppose for a moment that all these gentlemen took part in the discussion, but that is not the case, is it?—I do not think any of these gentlemen, except Mr. Hutchinson, took part in the discussion.

355. I take it you do not agree with Surgeon Myers in his statement that belief in dualism is practically dead?—I think the other opinion is entirely dead.

356. In your opinion the unicist theory has very nearly died out, and the general opinion, with the exception of Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, is the dualistic?—I think all men of note, with the exception of Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, entertain that view.

357. Let me take the list of eminent men mentioned by Surgeon Myers. He begins with Sir William Fergusson. He is no longer living?—No.

358. Mr. Syme?—He had been dead a long time.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

359. Dr. Acton?—He had been dead a short time.

360. Mr. Holmes Coote?—He has been dead five or six years.

361. Was Mr. Holmes Coote a member of the Royal Commission?—Yes.

362. Is it within your knowledge that the result of the evidence taken before the Royal Commission on his mind was such that he subsequently became a member of the Committee for Promoting the Abolition of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, I remember it. He was surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

363. And he became a member of the committee of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—He did.

364. Then there was Mr. Busk; is he still living?—I really do not know.

365. Mr. Samuel Lane?—I think he is dead.

366. Mr. Gascoyne?—He is dead.

367. Mr. Solly?—He has been dead for a long time.

368. Then I find in that list the names of Mr. Longmore and Mr. Spencer Wells. Is it clear that those gentlemen were unicists?—I think they were dualists, as far as their expressions go.

369. Can you refer to any statement of their views upon that subject?—Mr. Spencer Wells, in the Report of the Committee appointed in 1864, in reply to Question 1326, says this, “I am not aware of any syphilitic sore that does not affect the constitution. I have been in the habit of observing three classes, the soft, the decidedly hard sore, which I would class among sores with thickening, scarcely amounting to induration; and the simple sore, which does not produce any constitutional disturbance at all.”

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

370. Would you adopt that classification yourself?—No; I only adopt the soft sore and the hard sore.

Mr. Stansfeld.

371. The point of my question is this,—Mr. Spencer Wells was cited by Surgeon Myers as being a unicist, and you cite those answers to prove him a dualist; now we come to Mr. Longmore?—I have here a quotation from Mr. Longmore, Professor of Military Surgery at the Army Medical School at Netley. He says, before the Venereal Commission, “My opinion very strongly is, that the term ‘syphilis’ should be restricted entirely to those sores which are followed by secondary symptoms.”

372. And you infer from that statement that he believes in the existence of sores which are not followed by secondary symptoms, and which are, therefore, not syphilitic?—Yes.

373. Therefore, in the list of names quoted by Surgeon Myers, I understand you find the large proportion of the names of eminent men are names of persons who are dead, and the two names, Mr. Longmore and Mr. Spencer Wells, as you think, are inaccurately quoted?—I do.

374. At the time that these eminent men lived and expressed these opinions, was there any man considered to be the most eminent authority

c 2

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

thority upon that subject?—There was one you all know, I have no doubt, by name, and that is, the great physician, Ricord, of Paris.

375. He was originally a unicist?—M. Ricord was, until 25 years ago, a unicist, when he was converted by a pupil of his of the name of Bassereau, who first discovered that syphilis always came from syphilitic patients; that a person who had syphilis had always caught it from another person who had syphilis. When he found a patient had got a hard sore he went to the person who had given it him, and found that they had either a hard sore or secondary syphilis; and when a person had a soft sore he went to the person who had given it to him and found that they had always had a soft sore; consequently he showed M. Ricord the fact that one disease never gave the other, and M. Ricord, after having been all his life a unicist, then became, and has been since, a dualist.

376. Will you explain what you mean by distinguishing between a person who has a hard sore and a person who has syphilis?—What I mean is this, that Dr. Bassereau found a person with a hard sore in the Hôpital de Midi; he got that person to tell who it was gave it to him, and went and examined this person, and found always that she had either had secondary syphilis, that is, eruptions, and what are called mucous tubercles, or else that she had the same lesion that the patient was suffering from, that is, a hard sore.

377. The difference between the two cases is that the hard sore might have passed away and given place to what you call secondary symptoms?—Secondary symptoms, M. Ricord did not know at first to be contagious, but they are now known to be very contagious.

378. Is that change of opinion of M. Ricord mentioned in any English work?—I do not know that it is, but it is universally known to all of us.

379. I think it is mentioned in Mr. Berkeley Hill's work?—It is Mr. Berkeley Hill, in a work written by him in 1868, who says: "Ricord, nearly 30 years ago, completed Benjamin Bell's proof that gonorrhœa had no connection with syphilis. In 1858 he acknowledged himself convinced by the arguments of his former pupil Bassereau, that there are two kinds of contagious venereal ulcer, one of necessity a part of general or constitutional syphilis, the other but a local disorder, without any general action on the system." Mr. Hill adds: "The views of Bassereau have received attention in all countries, and are pretty generally adopted."

380. Mr. Hill is well known as a dualist?—Mr. Hill is very well known; a most eminent writer on the subject.

381. Will you furnish us with extracts from some leading authorities of the day in support of your proposition that the best medical opinion of the day is in favour of the dualistic theory?—In the first place the Venereal Commission of 1865, page 14, section 2, lines 8 to 13, say, "In reference to this subject the first question arises, can the poison which produces the local sore be identical with that which produces the syphilitic sore? The term 'syphilitic' cannot be applied to a sore which exhausts itself in its local actions

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

and does not become the parent or precursor of syphilitic disease." In lines 23 to 27 they say, "Presuming the local sore therefore to belong to a different class of disease, if it be placed in juxtaposition with any of the varieties of the syphilitic sore, the Committee have no alternative but to express their belief in the non-identity of the two poisons." The next quotation is from Professor Bumstead, of New York, a very well known man. He says in his fourth edition, published in 1879, page 17, "We claim that the distinct nature of the chancre and syphilis is a question already settled in the affirmative as recognised absolutely by the great majority of the profession, and as recognised practically by all, with a few exceptions." Professor Aitken says in his "Science and Practice of Medicine," vol. 1, p. 868, 6th edition, "The present period in the history of syphilis." "Its commencement is of very recent date, since 1856; and is characterised by a belief in the duality of the venereal versus exclusive of gonorrhœa. The surgeons of Lyons, Rollet, Diday, and Viennois, Mr. Henry Lee, of the Lock Hospital, and Mr. Henry Thompson, of University College Hospital in London, Hubbenet of the Syphilitic Clinique at Leipsic, Sigmund of Vienna, and Von Bærensprung of Berlin, are those who, by experiment and careful observation, have thrown most light on this remarkable disease. In addition to the specific virus of gonorrhœa (which may be eliminated as distinct from those about to be noticed), these observers recognise two forms of venereal disease, distinct in their origin, propagation, and development. They recognise specific differences in the mode of development, and in the sequence of phenomena which distinguish an 'infecting' and a 'non-infecting' sore. They have shown that the sore which eventually contaminates the system commences differently from the sore which does not affect the system." At p. 867, he says "It has been a subject of discussion, whether these several affections are due to one and the same virus, whose action is modified by admixture with secretions, or by peculiarities of constitution on the part of the recipient; or, whether a separate specific poison exists for each form of venereal disease. This latter alternative is now proven to be true." Lanceraux, of Paris, who is well known as a great writer, in his Treatise on Syphilis, vol. I., pp. 107-8, says, "It is not proved that a genuine soft chancre has been in any case the initial lesion of constitutional syphilis. It is not proved either that this same affection has ever transmitted an indurated chancre and syphilis. We shall continue to believe that the list of syphilitic disease should comprise three orders of disease, three distinct species, if we may so speak, which are—gonorrhœa, chancre, and syphilis." On pp. 120-1, he gives the distinguishing characteristics.

382. By chancre he means soft chancre?—Yes. Mr. John Barton, of Dublin, of the Lock Hospital, says, in his work on The Pathology and Treatment of Syphilis, p. 24, "The conclusion to which we arrive is that there are three varieties or species of venereal disease, gonorrhœa, simple or chancroid sores, and syphilis, each of which, however complicated with other diseases or influenced by the health or habits of the patient,

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

patient, remains distinct from the other; each produced by a peculiar irritant or poison, reproduces that poison, and is thereby capable of communicating the same form of disease. That in no case can one of these species be produced by any other, although they may all exist in the same patient at the same or different times. Further proof than that already given of the truth of this distinction will be afforded by the study of the special characters of each variety, the difference between them being more distinctly marked as the symptoms, natural causes, complications, and suitable treatment of each is examined and contrasted." Mr. Berkeley Hill, in his work which I have just quoted, "Syphilis and Local Contagious Disorders," says, "Ricord, Rollet, Cullerier, and others, all belong to this school. Ricord, nearly 30 years ago, completed Benjamin Bell's proof that gonorrhœa had no connection with syphilis. In 1858 he acknowledged himself convinced by the argument of his former pupil, Bassereau, that there are two kinds of contagious venereal ulcer: one, of necessity, a part of general or constitutional syphilis; the other but a local disorder without any general action on the system. The views of Bassereau have received attention in all countries, and are pretty generally adopted;" and on page 20 he says, "Contemporary authorities, we find, hold syphilis to be a specific disease, produced solely by contagion." On page 24 he says, "The view adopted in this book holds the principle producing the local contagious ulcer to be distinct from that producing true syphilis." Dr. Achille Vintras, physician to the French Dispensary, says, "I believe in duality." In answer to Question 5254, Venereal Commission: "What are the grounds upon which M. Bassereau, and subsequently M. Fournier, came to the conclusion that there are two viruses?" he replies, "Because both they and Messrs. Clerc, Diday, Rollet, and Guérin have established that if the two chancres were different in their species, they were also in their origin, since in all cases where a positive diagnosis had been made they always reproduced themselves in their own form, the one never becoming the origin of the other; hence their belief in the existence of a double virus. Mr. Thomas Longmore, Professor of Military Surgery at the Army Medical School, Netley, says, Venereal Commission, 9245, "My opinion very strongly is, that the term 'syphilis' should be restricted entirely to those sores which are followed by secondary symptoms." Mr. Langston Parker, who is a well-known authority, who died a few years ago, in his *Modern Treatment of Syphilitic Diseases*, pp. 123-124, says, "Two great classes of primary syphilitic sore are met with in practice, differing widely from each other in their appearance, their symptoms, their complications, their effects on the economy, and the influence of remedial agents upon them. Both these classes of sores are due to the action of a specific poison."

Mr. Fowler.

383. Is that Mr. Longmore the same gentleman mentioned by Mr. Myers?—Yes. Dr. Patrick Watson, a well-known surgeon of Edinburgh, says on the Venereal Commission, 0.44.

Mr. Fowler—continued.

Question 4643: "I divide them into hard and soft, these two forms being synonymous with constitutional and local. Q. 4649. Have you seen secondary disease frequently, or occasionally follow a soft sore and a suppurating bubo? A. I have seen it accompanying it in rare and exceptional instances, but in all the instances where I have met with such a sequence, I have either so far doubted the accuracy of the diagnosis, or have believed from further investigation, that an indurated sore pre-existed or supervened on the date of the soft chancre. Q. That would be based on previously formed opinions? A. No, upon personal observation. Q. You have a soft sore which is followed by a secondary disease? A. Which is accompanied by secondary disease. Q. Would you not say followed; are they concurrent? A. Followed, implying sequence of time, I admit, but not as cause and effect."

Mr. Stansfeld.

384-5. Therefore I am right, I presume, in interpreting your opinion to be that the largest preponderance of medical opinion is in favour of the dualistic theory?—All the men of any authority on the subject, with the exception of Mr. Hutchinson in this country, are of my opinion, and in Paris; I know the Parisian men very well, and Paris is supposed to know more about syphilis than any other city; they are without exception dualists.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

386. Assuming this dual theory that you have propounded, and given a case of an indisputably hard sore, treated under the most favourable circumstances; that is to say, discovered at once and immediately most skilfully treated; would it be possible, in your opinion, to prevent that hard sore being followed by constitutional disturbance?—Impossible.

387. The moment a man is once affected by hard sore, that man necessarily, notwithstanding the best possible treatment, becomes subject to constitutional symptoms?—Whenever I see a patient who has a hard sore, I say, "You will inevitably have other symptoms."

388. Is science powerless to prevent a hard sore developing into constitutional disease?—Perfectly.

389. You say that positively?—I say that positively.

Mr. Fowler.

390. You do not mean powerless to moderate it?—I say it may modify it, but it cannot prevent it; the wolf is already in the fold.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

391. The man has already constitutional disease?—The man has already syphilis.

392. And no treatment will prevent that man or woman from becoming afterwards the victim of constitutional disease; is that so?—I say that they have it already; it will be followed by either grave or slight symptoms.

393. Though it would be followed by constitutional disease, still I assume you would say, if taken in time, the severity of the constitutional disease would be very much reduced?—Precisely so.

c 3

394. Would

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

394. Would you give us an example of the mildest form of constitutional derangement which you conceive would follow this hard sore; I want to know about the most modified proof to your mind of the existence of constitutional disturbance?—Among young people, such as I have in my hospital at Hampstead; healthy young women of the ages of 17, 18 or 19, syphilis is often a very slight affair; a little falling of the hair, a few eruptions on the body, a slight sore throat.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

395. Do you mean all these together, or any one of them?—Any one of them; a very slight thing; a few glands behind the neck enlarged; a little falling off of the health; a very few things worth mentioning.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

396. Those are cases where the patient gets proper treatment?—I am very much obliged to you for saying it.

Mr. Hopwood.

397. In those cases where those slight constitutional symptoms appear, have you any reason to believe that by treatment they can be cured, so that there is no rational fear of a recurring attack later in life?—I should not be in the least surprised to see any of those patients ten years afterwards with paralysis. Syphilis is so uncertain, that if you have the slightest attack of it, it may kill you in the long run. If a person has had syphilis at the age of 18, they may die of it when they are 60.

Mr. Stansfeld.

398. In order to avoid confusion, I should like to go back to your classification. There is one heading of venereal disease upon which you have given us no explanation yet, the "mixed venereal sore"?—That is a very important case. It will often happen that men are not very particular as to the persons they consort with, and the consequence is that they will get at one time two poisons; they may get a soft sore and a hard sore together. They may get a soft sore and syphilis together. Hence, what will follow is this: supposing a man has connection with a woman who has syphilis, and at the same time has a local affection called a soft sore, in two or three days he will have a soft sore, and in a month afterwards he will have a hard one.

399. And they may be upon the same spot?—They would often be upon the same spot, because that was the point that was scratched in some way; that was the gate of the poison. The soft sore would appear in three days, and it might be cured, and in a month afterwards you would see a hard lump appearing, which is the syphilis beginning to show itself.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

400. The two diseases are compatible?—Perfectly so. The three are compatible: gonorrhœa, syphilis, and soft sore. They may all be in the same person, and often are.

Mr. Stansfeld.

401. Therefore, in your opinion, the soft

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

chancre does not develope into the hard chancre, but it may be accompanied by a hard chancre?—Precisely; a soft chancre never becomes a hard chancre.

402. And you would attribute the opinion, in some men's minds, that the soft chancre might become real syphilis, to the existence of a mixed venereal sore?—Precisely.

403. With reference to the question put by my right honourable friend, the Judge Advocate, to Dr. Routh the other day, though your opinion is that true syphilis must be followed by secondary symptoms; that is to say, true syphilis takes a certain time to develope symptoms of that disease, still, you have said that the gravity of those ulterior symptoms and conditions may be very much modified by early and successful medical treatment; that is your opinion?—Yes.

404. Now, applying that opinion to the condition of the Army, would you not naturally and logically infer that the early examination of men would be very desirable?—Precisely so.

405. If the object is to protect the men of our Army and Navy from the inroads of constitutional disease, the logic of that case is, that you should examine them at the earliest possible stage and treat them; is it within your knowledge whether that is or is not done in the Army; if not, I can bring it within your knowledge, because we have it in evidence before this Committee; all the members of this Committee have not been on the Committee from the first, and therefore it might be as well that I should refer you to it?—I know that they have given up examining the soldiers in the Army.

406. It is perfectly clear that this very necessary precaution of an early examination of the men is not by any means universally adopted in the Army; that is, within your knowledge?—That is within my knowledge.

407. But now, as to the liability of the men to take constitutional disease from women, that must depend upon the condition of the women with whom they consort?—It must.

408. And therefore the pertinent question is the condition, in point of disease, of the women rather than of the men; will you take in your hand this public document, the "Annual Police Report upon the Contagious Diseases Acts for the year 1879," and will you tell me the proportion of disease amongst the women from the year 1870, when the Acts came into full operation, down to the present day; you will find it in column 31, page 5?—The heading is, "The Annual Ratio per Cent. of Cases of Disease Calculated on the Average Number of Women on the Register." In 1870 I find the proportion is 148·25 per cent.

409. That is as nearly as possible 150 per cent.?—Yes.

410. And am I quite correct in saying the meaning of those figures is that, upon the average, every woman upon the register is returned as diseased one-and-a-half times a year?—That is the meaning of it.

411. Now go to 1871?—In 1871, the proportion is 135; in 1872, 146; in 1873, 141; 1874, 137; 1875, 127; 1876, 129; 1877, 148; 1878, 153; 1879, 162·55.

412. Therefore, there is no evidence of diminution

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

tion of disease amongst the registered women between 1870 and 1879; but in the latter years there is a slight increase?—Yes, there seems to be an increase.

413. The statistics do not enable us to classify the diseases, to say what proportion were syphilis and what proportion were not?—No, there is no classification.

414. I presume from the evidence which you have given that you do not approve of the classification of venereal diseases in the Army Medical Reports?—I hardly like to say how much I disapprove of it; they almost seem to me to make the Army Medical Reports of no use whatever.

415. What is the classification in the Army Medical Reports?—They put primary sores, which, as you see, mean these two sores that I have mentioned, which have nothing to do with each other; they put them all together as if they were the same thing.

416. And that classification of two utterly unconnected and very different diseases under the same head of primary sores, you hold to be an unscientific classification?—I think it makes the Army Medical Reports of no use whatever; the French people would not understand them at all.

417. The Continental classification is between what is local and what is constitutional?—Yes; in all Parisian hospitals they are distinguished. I hold in my hand a number of tables connected with the Hôpital du Midi, and they entirely separate them.

418. You know what have been stated by official witnesses to be the objects of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes; to prevent contagion amongst the soldiers and sailors of this country.

419. First of all, to reduce those diseases; and another object was to increase the efficiency of the Army and Navy?—That was so.

420. With regard to these objects, how should you test the usefulness or inutility of the Acts with reference to such a disease?—I should like to know whether they have done any good to syphilis.

421. With regard to gonorrhœa, it is admitted that no effect worth discussing has been produced by the Acts?—My impression, from all that I have studied upon the subject, is, that no one contends that gonorrhœa has been in any way affected. For instance, it is stated in the Minutes of Evidence of 1879 that "There was very little diminution, according to the return, up to 1868" (principally before the Acts); Minutes of Evidence, Select Committee. Then it says, "The average ratio of admissions for the eight years from 1865 to 1872 was higher at the protected than at the unprotected stations."

422. You are quoting from the Army Medical Report, 1872?—Yes. And then, thirdly, "There is reason to believe that the fall in the rate of admissions for gonorrhœa in 1873 is connected with the issue of the Royal Warrant . . . directing that the pay of soldiers admitted into hospital with venereal diseases should be forfeited during their stay there" (Army Report, 1873, p. 3, lines 18-21; see also Army Report, 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1874, p. 1, lines 23 and 24; and 1877, p. 16, footnote, "Stoppage of pay in force"). From all that I have seen and heard, I believe it is generally admitted that gonorrhœa has not been affected in any way whatever.

423. As to the alleged reduction of syphilis in the Home Army, the Army Medical Reports give you the reduction in primary sores; but you have told us, have you not, that there is no evidence of the reduction of syphilis?—Nothing whatever to do with it, except in so far as it happens to make that unparalleled mistake of confounding the two, hard and soft. I do not know who is responsible for it; but the person ought to be reprimanded.

424. Taking the reduction in primary sores, syphilitic or unsyphilitic, for whatever it may be worth, do you think it is fair in a scientific sense to make a comparison between the 14 subjected districts and the 14 selected unsubjected stations?—No, I noticed that; and I think that was very well answered by my friend Dr. Nevins, in his Report, in which he says that you cannot possibly compare a large city like London with some small protected stations, such as Shorncliffe. They are not comparable, because in the one case you have a large population where women go about and can easily contract disease, and in the other you have a small country station.

425. Have you a list of those stations, subjected and unsubjected, with the proportion of admissions for primary sores; they are in evidence before this Committee at p. 49 of the Report for 1880?—Table No. 6 says, "The 28 selected stations, arranged in the order of average ratios per thousand admissions for primary venereal sores, from 1867 to 1877 inclusive."

426. Will you give me what are the two stations in which there is the lowest annual average proportion of admissions for primary venereal sores per 1,000?—Athlone seems to be very low, 30.4; and the next is Pembroke Dock, 30.9.

427. And those two lowest stations are non-subjected?—They are marked as not subjected.

428. Will you turn to the column to the right and compare Windsor, which is a subjected station, with Hounslow and the Isle of Wight, which are non-subjected?—Windsor is 76 per 1,000; Hounslow 66; and the Isle of Wight 72 per 1,000; so that Windsor is higher than the other two.

429. It is when you go to the large town and city populations that you come to the large figures and the large proportions?—Yes, that is so.

430. And those proportions are so immensely larger as to very much disturb what would otherwise be the balance between one station and another?—It is the very large towns like Manchester, Dublin, London, and Sheffield that disturb the whole calculation.

431. And if you were to eliminate those large towns as not being a fair subject of comparison with camps or arsenals under strict military discipline, you would entirely alter the comparison between those two classes of stations?—That seems exactly as you say.

432. As the Army classification of primary sores does not distinguish between those which are
c 4 syphilitic

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

syphilitic and those which are not, you must have recourse to the statistics of secondary syphilis?—That is the only way in which I can see that you learn anything about it.

433. What do those figures tell us about the effect of the Acts upon secondary syphilis?—In my table they shew that from 1860 to 1865, the average rate per 1,000 for secondary syphilis was 31·74; and between 1866 and 1871, the average rate per 1,000 of admissions for secondary syphilis was 25·26.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

434. Where do you get that?—Calculated from Table No. 4, p. 48, Report of Select Committee, dated 10th March 1880.

Mr. Stansfeld.

435. Have you worked out the average ratio per 1,000 of so-called primary sores during the first period from 1860 to 1865?—There were then 104·75 in 1,000.

436. Therefore between 1860 and 1865, before the Acts, you have a proportion of 104 for primary sores, and 31·74 for secondary syphilis?—Yes.

437. Now, take the period of the gradual application of the Acts from 1866 to 1871?—In that case you had secondary syphilis producing 25·26 per thousand admissions and 75·38 for what are called primary venereal sores.

438. The relationship between the two being nearly the same?—Yes.

439. Then you came to another period of six years, from 1872 to 1877, when the Acts were fully applied?—The primary venereal sores are then 53·53 per thousand, and the admission for secondary syphilis is 25·22.

440. We get as the result of the complete working through six years of the Contagious Diseases Acts a diminution of one-half of the proportion per thousand of so-called primary venereal sores, but a largely increased proportion of secondary syphilis; first of all, if you compare the period of six years before the Acts and the period of six years of the complete application of the Acts, you will have, in the first place, primary sores, 104, and in the last 53; therefore you reduce the primary sores one-half?—Yes.

441. But if you refer to the averages of secondary syphilis, though you find a reduction compared with the period before the Act, you find the secondary syphilis is stationary in the six years of the gradual application of the Acts, and in the six years of the full application of the Acts, you find the proportion of secondary syphilis to primary sores has become largely increased?—Yes.

442. In the first years your secondary syphilis is as 31 to 104, and in the last it is as 25 to 53?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

443. As compared with primary sores?—Yes.

444. Taking the six years before the Acts came into operation, the six years in which they were in operation partially and the six years in which they were in full operation, and dividing the whole period into three periods of six years each, what increase or decrease in cases of secondary syphilis

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

do you find?—When there were no Acts at all, they fell from 31·74, to 25; but when the Acts came in they did not fall at all.

445. The second six years?—From 1860 to 1865, before there were any Acts, there were just about 32 per thousand cases of secondary syphilis. In the next six years there were 25 per thousand.

446. They fell in the second six years?—Yes, and then in the last six years they remained the same; just 25 again.

Mr. Stansfeld.

447. Now look at these figures a little more in detail. Take Table 4: The Act for the compulsory examination of women was first introduced in 1866, and came gradually into operation in 1867; will you give us the figures, year by year, from 1860 to 1865, with regard to secondary syphilis?—In 1860, secondary syphilis was 31·30; in 1861, 31·26; in 1862, 32·91; in 1863, 34·19; in 1864, 32·99; and in 1865, 27·81; then in 1866, 23·39.

448. That is before the application of the Acts?—That is before the application of the Acts.

449. The Act was only passed in the autumn of 1866?—Yes.

450. And only applied at the flag end of the year to a very few thousand men?—Yes.

451. Therefore, practically speaking, that figure is before the Act came into operation?—Yes; in 1867, it rose to 26; in 1868, to 30; in 1869, it fell to 26; in 1870, it fell to 25; in 1871, it fell to 20; in 1872, it rose to 24; in 1873, it fell to 23; in 1874, it rose to 24; in 1875, it rose again to 29; in 1876, it fell to 27; in 1877, it fell to 23; and in 1878, it rose to 26½.

452. The figures fell in 1866, before the application of the Act, to 23·39?—That is so.

453. And in 1878 the figures are at 26·64?—That is so.

454. Looking at those figures year by year, as well as in the groups of six years as to which you have instituted a comparison, you see no evidence, do you, of any effect produced on the amount of secondary syphilis in the Army by the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I cannot see any in any way whatever.

455. Now, with regard to the decrease in primary sores themselves, there was a decrease going on before the Acts, was there not?—There seems to have been a decrease before the Acts.

456. To what have you been accustomed to attribute that?—I think that has a great deal to do with people becoming more civilised. They wash themselves, and are much more cleanly than they used to be. If I may be allowed, I will state my reasons for thinking that at the present moment, in Paris, there are scarcely any soft sores at all to be seen. At the Hôpital du Midi, there may be perhaps 60 soft sores in the whole course of the year, that is the male venereal hospital, whereas in 1838 there used to be about 30 soft sores to one hard one in Paris. At the present moment the soft sores have almost disappeared, on account of the people becoming much more careful of themselves, more cleanly, and, in short, more vigilant.

457. Have

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Chairman.

457. Have that cleanliness and vigilance been induced by medical superintendence?—I am not aware of that; I think it is just that the people are less filthy, and the lower class of women are more civilised. Civilisation is making inroads in all directions, even among the poorest, and the consequence is, you have not the amount of soft sores you used to have; they are caused by great want of care, by living pell-mell.

Mr. Stansfeld.

458. In fact, you very often call these sores dirt sores?—I would not like to use any term, but they are caused by utter carelessness; in 1870, for instance, in the Franco-German war, they appeared just in as great profusion as before, because the people were living in great misery and wretchedness around Paris, and this soft sore came down upon them like a plague. But since that time, 1875, and the like, there have hardly been any at all.

459. In regard to the soldiers of our Army at home, would you not be disposed to say that the improvements in barrack accommodation, specially in regard to personal ablution, general cleanliness introduced on the recommendation of Lord Herbert's Committee, had a considerable effect, quite independent of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I think everything of that kind would tend to get rid of it very rapidly.

460. If there had been no Contagious Diseases Act, I presume from your evidence, that with these beneficial influences at work, you would have expected some reduction of the non-syphilitic or local sore?—I should have expected that to be almost done away with, if they had added hospitals to the stations without any Acts at all.

461. You have said, as far as true syphilis is concerned, in your opinion, the Acts have been without effect; but with regard to their effect upon venereal sores not truly syphilitic, do I understand you, you would look with equal confidence to a free hospital, open voluntarily to the women, and to attention to personal cleanliness?—I think voluntary hospitals would get rid of soft sores very easily, because they are very painful; women do not like them, they eat the flesh away, and the consequence is, no woman would go on with her trade with a soft sore if she could help it.

462. She would be more likely to conceal the true syphilitic sore, and to continue the commerce with men under those conditions, than if she had the less serious, but more painful, non-syphilitic sore?—The hard sore, or the secondary syphilis, would often not prevent her in any way keeping on her trade, whereas the soft sore is painful, and no woman would remain out of hospital if she could avoid it when she had that, she would immediately go into it.

463. What reasons exist in your mind to support the conclusion that this system must be a failure?—The reason of it is this, that whenever you put the Acts in force in any fresh place, you immediately make an immense number of women conceal themselves; they become unsubmitted to the Acts, they leave the quarter, and then these women, as most of the women have, almost all the women, get true syphilis.

464. Is not there another reason, that the Act

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is only applied to women?—That is, of course, an additional reason.

465. You have a disease arising out of contact of different sexes, and you apply your precaution to one sex only; is not that a system which must fail?—Of course, it is quite clear.

466. It is sometimes argued that you do more in proportion in this way by examining women, because one woman has commerce with so many men; is that in your opinion a sound argument; may not one diseased man be a source of contagion to as many men as one diseased woman?—Yes.

467. How?—By giving it to one woman who will give it to a number of men.

468. One diseased soldier diseasing one woman is the primary cause of the disease of a great number of women?—Certainly.

469. And whatever care may be taken periodically of the health of the women if they are liable to be so diseased between times, the soldier may in that way indirectly propagate disease?—Certainly.

470. Is there any infallible method of ascertaining the diseased or healthy condition of the women who are examined?—If it is soft sore that is not at all difficult.

471. Take gonorrhœa?—Gonorrhœa is sometimes an easy enough thing to discover, but in the general run of cases, when it is chronic, it is extremely difficult.

472. And they may conceal it by the use of lotion?—Syringing out the vagina before examination will get rid of the mucus, and often take away any appearances for a time.

473. A certain proportion of women who are examined pass the examining surgeon, although they are affected by gonorrhœa?—That is well known.

474. And, in fact, it is practically admitted that the Acts have had little or no effect in the reduction of gonorrhœa in the Army?—I think that is so well known that no one contends that gonorrhœa has been in any way influenced by the Acts.

475. You have said that the chancreoid may be easily discovered, but now take true primary syphilis, is that easily discovered?—It is exceedingly rare that you see the first lesion of syphilis in a woman; when you see women in a hospital you almost always see them with some secondary lesion, you can very rarely find out the primary lesion.

476. They have succeeded in concealing it, or they may be unconscious of it?—It is often such a slight affair that they do not notice it until the secondary things come out.

477. And that is not necessarily revealed by the use of the speculum?—No; it almost invariably takes place on the external parts, so that it does not require the speculum.

Mr. Fowler.

478. You mean the woman may be in a most dangerous condition and be passed without seeing it?—A woman may have had a very slight sore, so slight that you would not remark it, but she may be syphilitic at the same time.

479. And may be able to give contagion to the men?—Certainly.

D

480. Have

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

480. Have you yourself, in your own personal practice, found that it took considerably more time than you would think could be always spared for the examination of prostitutes to discover the existence of a real chancre in a woman?—I have sometimes spent a very long time, perhaps 10 minutes, to try if I could discover any reason for the enlargement of the glands in the groin, and have not been able to find anything; and then, afterwards, there has been syphilis. I have expected that it was syphilitic, but could not discover any primary lesion at all.

481. Could you cite to us any authorities in support of your view as to the difficulty of detecting true syphilis?—There are a great number of authorities. For instance, Bumstead says, "The speculum, although of great assistance, does not infallibly reveal chancres. The difficulty of detecting a true chancre in women, formerly, gave rise to the opinion that the infecting chancre was free from induration, whereas on the contrary, these lesions are in reality quite constantly indurated." Now I would like to quote a passage from Professor Aitken's book, vol. i., p. 903, sixth edition. "Medical inspections tend undoubtedly to greater personal cleanliness, and may be the means of detecting soft chancres, and so may prevent their being communicated; but the infecting sore, the true syphilitic one, can rarely be detected in the female." In support of his opinion of the difficulty of detecting an infecting sore in a female, Mr. Simon gives a similar opinion that such sores have often been overlooked on examination made especially for their discovery. That is my own experience.

482. You are quoting from a Return made by Mr. Simon, when medical officer of the Privy Council to the Privy Council: he reported against the extension of these Acts to the general population?—Mr. Simon's Report, page 8.

483. May a woman be in a syphilitic and infectious condition without any objective signs?—A person with syphilis may not have any symptoms for a certain time and then they may burst out again; a month or two months may elapse between them.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

484. Being all the time in a condition to communicate the disease?—They usually are in a condition to give the disease, for perhaps about two years.

Mr. Stansfeld.

485. And there will be a portion of that time when the examining surgeon could not ascertain by one examination the infectious condition of the woman?—You might examine a woman to-day and find nothing the matter with her, and two or three days afterwards she might have some mucous patches, or something like that, which would be contagious.

486. Have you any other authorities upon this subject?—The authorities I have are generally known to the profession. I may state them. Dr. Laucereaux gives the same opinion; Mr. James Lane, Mr. Henry Leed, and Mr. Langston Parker, Dr. Wilks, and Dr. Morgan, of Dublin, and also Surgeon Major Porter, and he

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and some of the rest seem to think you ought to detain the women in the hospital, if you want to do any good with the Acts, for about two years.

Sir Henry Wolff.

487. In how many cases on an average would a diseased woman escape detection?—When she had anything like a discharge which might be syphilitic in its character, she might continually escape detection.

488. Out of 10 cases, how many would an experienced medical man detect?—You mean of syphilis, not gonorrhœa.

489. True syphilis?—I would not like to say; I should say a certain proportion.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

490. Could you give us any idea out of 10 cases of true syphilis?—I think in most of the cases I could detect if a woman had syphilis.

Sir Henry Wolff.

491. Would you omit to find it once in 10 times?—Supposing a woman had merely falling of the hair or sore throat, that would not be contagious at the time; she might have nothing the matter with the organs that would generally give the disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

492. What we are very anxious to get at is in what proportion of cases would a diseased woman, of course I am now speaking of a woman who has true syphilis, coming before you or any other competent medical man, escape detection; in other words, how often would you pass a diseased woman as sound?—I think one would generally see some symptoms or other; but if you were examining her merely with the speculum, you might not notice it, because she might have nothing the matter with the organ.

493. Given a thorough examination of a woman such as, of course, you would consider it your duty to make, you would in nine out of ten cases detect the syphilis?—If the woman had had syphilis for as long as seven months I think you would be continually wrong. If I had not had the case before, and she were to come to me for the first time, I might say I could not tell.

494. There are cases where you would make a mistake, but given ten or a hundred cases, how often would you be likely, taking everything into consideration, to make a mistake and pass a diseased woman as sound?—It would depend upon the time; if it was in the early period of eruption, in the first three or four months, I should very rarely have any difficulty; but if it was a little later you would come into the condition that she might be contagious for two years, but might be very slightly contagious at intervals.

495. Then do I understand you to put it in this way: in the case of a woman coming to you within the first three or four months of the development of the disease, you would have very little difficulty in ascertaining the fact of the disease?—Usually speaking.

496. On

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler.

496. On the other hand, supposing she came late, you would continually err?—I think I should be very likely to make a great mistake if I had not seen her before.

Mr. Stansfeld.

497. The syphilitic woman who has not recently been affected by primary syphilis, is not only from time to time in an infectious condition, or may be so during a period of two years, but during those times she is difficult to detect?—During a very large portion of that time.

498. The woman with a soft non-infecting sore is withdrawn, is she not, by the Acts, from commerce with men for a certain time?—Yes.

499. And the number of women is thereby reduced?—Yes.

500. And the commerce of these women, a proportion of whom would be affected with true syphilis, is thereby increased?—Yes; and I may add, I suppose, all of them have true syphilis.

501. You think that there are scarcely any public women that do not have true syphilis?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

502. You think that there are scarcely any public women that do not have true syphilis?—That is my own experience.

503. Do you speak of public women generally?—Generally.

Chairman.

504. Common prostitutes?—I think it is an exceptional thing if a woman who is a prostitute has not had true syphilis.

505. You do not say they constantly have it, but have had it at one time or other?—When once they have had it, they have had it for their life.

Mr. Stansfeld.

506. I understand that in your opinion women of the town, common prostitutes, have almost invariably at one time or other of their career had true syphilis?—Yes.

507. Then they will so remain, as I understand you, for a period amounting very often to a couple of years after having had true syphilis, during which time they would be dangerous, though during portions of that time it may be difficult, if not impossible, to detect their infectious condition; that is what you mean?—Yes.

508. You do not mean that they will continue infectious during the whole of their lives?—Not more than two years.

509. There is no doubt, is there, in point of medical opinion, as to the danger of what is called mediate contagion?—I think so; there is no doubt of it.

510. Will you explain the meaning of the term "mediate contagion"?—Mediate contagion in medical works means that persons may give syphilis when they have not got it themselves; that some person may have left contagious matter in the organs of the female, and the next person gets it from that.

511. That is admitted, is it not?—I think so; I could cite authorities.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

512. Have you, in your own practice, met with cases of men who, relying upon a false sense of security engendered by the existence of these Acts, have visited protected stations and subsequently come to you diseased?—I have met with such cases several times; commercial travellers, for instance, who will make a point of going to one of the protected stations once a week or so, because they believe that they cannot possibly have any disease.

513. And they have come to you with what class of disease?—They have come to me with syphilis.

514. Generally with syphilis?—Always with syphilis.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

515. You mentioned to us mixed sores, and you spoke of them as sores that might or might not give syphilis?—Mixed sores would inevitably give syphilis, because a mixed sore is where a person has both.

516. Is it not a new fact in medical science that secondary syphilis may be contagious?—It has only been known during the last 25 years.

517. And is it not true to say that all this knowledge of the distinction between soft and real primary sores is, comparatively speaking, new, as a matter of medical science?—Twenty-five years is the date of it.

518. If that is so, do not you think that there is an advantage in giving opportunities of observation to the profession on these matters?—I do indeed.

519. I mean that you widen the field of observation, and make more certain what is now becoming known?—I think so.

520. I think I understood you to say that there was no incubation, or very little incubation, in common syphilitic sores?—There is no incubation at all in soft chancres.

521. If a man, then, goes with a woman who has got a soft chancre, he is likely to get it immediately from her?—He will come to the surgeon three days afterwards.

522. Will it not have infected him, so far as it can be called infection; will he not have had the certainty of a soft chancre even before the three days, in consequence of the absence of any necessity for incubation?—It will have been a soft chancre in a few hours, in 12 hours you can see it with a microscope.

523. And even before that 12 hours, before it has become apparent to the microscope, it will have fixed itself as a soft chancre upon him?—Yes.

524. Now, if that be so, the probability is, that no amount of ordinary cleanliness on the man's part will free him from some risk of that soft chancre?—If he washes himself of course he will remove the pus before it penetrates.

525. But we know that these soft chancres have decreased in number; that is the general experience, I think, both on the Continent and in England?—Yes.

526. I think you said that it is cleanliness on the woman's part that has led very much to the diminution of these soft chancres?—I think, also, on the part of the male; washing off secretions.

D 2

527. But

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

527. But inasmuch as it comes without incubation and suddenly, it would be, to a large extent, owing to increased cleanliness on the part of the woman?—I think so, to a great extent.

528. Do not you think that any system that would induce women to take increased care in cleaning themselves; a fear of observation from the power of the Acts; would be calculated to lead to a diminution; and do not you attribute to the fear which women have of inspection under the Acts, the diminution, to a very large extent, of these primary sores?—Anything that makes women cleanly will have that effect. I do not think it requires any Acts.

529. With regard to the effect of these primary sores, I understand that they do not affect the constitution?—Not in any way whatever.

530. But they lead to great lesions of the part affected?—Sometimes, but not if treated quickly, they are a mere bagatelle if they are treated quickly.

531. But I suppose they would lead to incapacity for such business as a soldier would have to do?—Not if he were taken into the hospital at once; he may be cured in a few hours or in a day or two; then when once cured there is no more effect than the bite of a flea.

532. Do you think that an infecting hard sore is in any degree amenable, like a soft sore, to cleanliness of habit?—I do not think there is very much effect produced upon it; it is not like a soft sore; its secretions are so slight; there is a great quantity of secretion from the soft sore which may be easily wiped away.

533. Do not you think it is to some extent amenable to cleanliness of habit, and that regular and careful washing after connection is to some extent, though not to a large extent, as in the case of the soft sore, likely to diminish the chance of a hard sore?—Yes, I think if the male sex were to wash carefully after connection, they would get rid of the pus of either sore.

534. The female sex also?—Yes, I admit that thoroughly.

535. Do you confine the cases where secondaries are contagious to the cases where secondaries are active in vagina?—It is not so much in the vagina as round the vulva, and also when there is a discharge of a syphilitic nature.

Mr. Fowler.

536. Mr. O'Shaughnessy has spoken of a change that might result from a change in the law; the fear of these Acts, for instance, leading to greater cleanliness. I understood you to say that a great change had taken place in other places where there has been no change in the law?—Quite so.

537. It would be difficult to connect this with any change in the law when the same thing has taken place in a country where there has been no change in the law?—Quite so.

538. You made an observation which I want to develop somewhat; you said that one cause of the diseased condition of women was the clandestine nature of a prostitution which arises when there is a severe system of this kind?—I think that is the great cause of it.

539. Have you had any experience which would lead you to suppose that the result of a

Mr. Fowler—continued.

system like this is to make prostitutes afraid of going to the doctor for fear of being exposed?—I live in London, and my practice is in London; I do not practise in any of the subjected towns, and I can only speak of my own experience.

540. What you know of clandestine prostitution is not from your own experience, but from what you have read and heard?—Yes, it is universally known.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

541. You have no personal experience?—My opinion is that it is thoroughly known, that there is no doubt about it; that clandestinity is caused by the law, and that you cannot avoid it.

Mr. Hopwood.

542. Among these diseases which these Acts were applied to correct was that of gonorrhœa?—I believe so.

543. There are several ways in which a soldier may be made inefficient; venereally considered, is gonorrhœa one of them?—Certainly.

544. Has that a large or a small relative importance in its effect on the efficiency of the soldiers, as compared with other forms?—It is far more important with regard to efficiency than any of the others.

545. Is it more likely to disturb the personal physical activity of the soldier?—It gives swelled testicles; it is continually annoying the soldier, and making him quite inefficient.

546. It produces severe pain?—Very severe pain.

547. Then, in this respect, do the soft sores come next in importance in causing pain or suffering?—Quite so.

548. Then the third category; constitutional disease, is the one which least interferes with the outward efficiency of the soldier?—Quite so; it makes him weak, but it does not usually make him inefficient.

549. I understood you to say that it was rare to find that primary lesion of the constitutional disease?—It is not at all uncommon to find it in the male sex; it is usual to find it in the male sex.

550. I understood you to mean that the very first starting point was difficult to find?—A hard sore, or the primary lesion of syphilis, is only seen often in the male.

551. Then when you say it was rare to find it, you were speaking of the female?—I was entirely referring to the female.

552. At a later stage, when you were asked whether in the largest proportion of cases you would be baffled in your search to find whether it existed, you said that in most cases you would be successful?—In the secondary period.

553. Then were you speaking of two different times?—I was; it is excessively difficult to find the primary sore in the female, but it is not difficult to notice the eruptions and other slight secondary symptoms in the male.

554. When you were asked about detecting whether a woman was diseased or not, did you mean to imply that it was easy to find that she was diseased of a primary symptom?—No, I meant a secondary.

555. You

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

555. You were speaking at that time of the secondary symptoms?—I was.

556. As to those, you say it is usually easy to find them, but that there are recurring stages in which the female may be without them, and yet they may speedily supervene, and she may be dangerous to those who have commerce with her?—Quite so.

557. I think you were asked about whether there would be any advantage in a system which afforded an opportunity for observation?—Yes, for students to study venereal disease.

558. Is that, in your mind, a recommendation of these Acts, or is it possible to acquire that observation without any such system?—I do not think they would be likely to learn nearly so well as they would learn with ordinary practice at a lock hospital.

559. Referring to an inspection for ascertaining the existence of secondary disease, you said that it might take you 10 minutes or so to investigate a particular case?—I spoke of a primary disease of the female.

560. Does that qualify your answer to me in regard to its being exceedingly difficult to find the primary lesion?—No, it is the same thing; sometimes it requires a long time, sometimes it may be discovered by a good deal of trouble, and at other times not at all; as a rule, when women come to you with syphilis, you never hear any history of their first lesion.

561. They can give you no account when it first appeared?—Not in the least.

562. They only come to you with these symptoms developed?—That is it.

Sir Henry Wolff.

563. You have said that the primary symptoms must be followed by secondary symptoms?—Invariably, more or less.

564. In fact there is no such thing as primary syphilis that is not followed by secondary syphilis?—No.

565. You have not mentioned whether that is a theory of your own, or whether you are supported by authorities?—I should say that everybody who is a dualist agrees with it, and all the men of distinction in that branch of the profession, I think, are dualists.

566. Therefore, when once you have got primary symptoms you have got syphilis, more or less?—Yes, as I have said, the wolf is in the fold.

567. You consider a soft sore to be a merely local affection?—I consider a soft sore to be just an external affair; I may compare it to the itch insect, which is now known by modern research to be a small parasite; I would compare the soft sore to a parasite which merely feeds upon the external parts, and never enters the constitution at all.

568. Then, supposing a soft sore to be neglected, what would be the result?—It would merely be cured in about six weeks or so.

569. It would cure itself?—Usually in about six weeks.

570. You say that no one has a hard sore more than once?—Yes; the expression is *non bis in idem*.

571. Therefore, suppose a person gets cured
0.44.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

of a first attack, how does it show itself on a second occasion?—It would always be a further stage on. Suppose I have an eruption, and then I am cured of it, the first thing would be that my eyes might get affected.

572. That is the second stage; but suppose a person is cured entirely of his syphilis, and he contracts it a second time, does he not have a hard sore the second time?—He will never contract syphilis a second time.

573. What would he contract?—He might have a thousand soft sores, but only one hard sore in his life.

574. If a man is once cured of syphilis he is like a man who is vaccinated or inoculated, safe for the rest of his days?—He is. He has thereby passed, as it were, his apprenticeship.

575. May I ask you, do women ever have indurated sores?—Every woman that has secondary syphilis must have had an indurated sore.

576. But it may not be perceived?—It may not have been perceived.

577. My Right honourable friend referred you to this report on the operation of the Contagious Diseases Act of 1878, column 31, in which you showed that the numbers in that year were 152·98; you are, perhaps, aware that the numbers of the Army increased in 1878 considerably over former years?—I am afraid I did not know it.

578. Do you not think that, in looking to those statistics, you ought to take into consideration the numbers of the Army?—I should not think that that had anything to do with the numbers of the women.

579. But it may have something to do with the number of times they have been ill and on the register?—It is the per-centage of the women who are ill.

580. But, if the practice of the women is greater, they are more likely to get the disease, are they not?—May there not be more women?

581. There are not more women; the number of the Army, in 1877, was 92,143, and the average number of women on the register was 1,859; in 1878 the number of men was 101,129, and the number of women only increased by 6, number 1,865; therefore you see the numbers of the Army have increased in greater proportion than the numbers of the women; do you not think that, in these calculations it is desirable to take into consideration the increase or decrease of the Army in certain years, in proportion to the diseases?—I should hardly like to give an opinion upon that. I would rather consider the per-centage of women diseased, and, looking at that, I see that it is not affected in any way. I should, therefore, at once draw the conclusion that the Acts had not influenced their health.

582. You see that, in the year 1865, the average number of women on the register is 406, and the annual ratio of disease is 237?—Yes.

583. In 1878 there were 1,865 women, and the ratio was 152·98?—Yes.

584. In 1870, there were 2,977 women on the register, and the ratio was 148·25?—Yes.

585. Which is a smaller proportion, although not very much, than in 1878?—There is not much difference.

D 3

586. In

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

586. In 1865 the proportion of women diseased is 237; that is a far larger proportion than in any subsequent year?—Yes, that is evident.

587. Was it not under the repealed Act of 1864, under which the only women who were taken up for examination were women suspected of being diseased?—That was the Act, the Portsmouth Act.

588. Therefore you would expect a larger proportion of diseased women in 1864 and 1865 than in subsequent years?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

589. Now we will take the ratio of admission of men to hospitals. If you refer to the Report of the Select Committee, 1880, page 55, you will see that in 1860 the average daily loss of service per thousand of strength from the different diseases combined was 23.35?—Yes.

590. Going down, you will find a gradual decrease, rising only in one year, until you come to 1877, when it is 9.08; then in 1878 there is a slight rise, but that is admitted to have been owing to the calling out of the Reserves. I do not press that upon you, because, perhaps, you have not considered the question; but if you look at page 48, with reference to the year 1878, you will see a foot-note which says, "The ratio this year was so much affected by the calling out of the Reserves, that Sir J. N. Muir advised the Committee to omit it from the calculation"?—Yes.

591. You will see that there is a difference between 23.35 in 1860, and 11.28 in 1873?—Yes, I see that.

592. Then, if you look at page 56, under the column 1860, you will find that in Devonport and Plymouth the total average number of sick with primary venereal sores, secondary syphilis, and gonorrhœa is 103.81?—Yes.

593. Now go to 1873, and you will find that gonorrhœa has fallen from 52.82 to 15.81?—Yes.

594. And the total of these averages in 1873 is 30.40, as against 103.81 in 1860?—Yes.

595. Gonorrhœa was at that time revealed, because Mr. Cardwell's Order, which stopped the allowances, only began in 1874, I think?—Yes.

596. Then, taking Portsmouth, the number is in 1860 189.24; Aldershot, 353.18; Woolwich, 228.31. Taking Devonport, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend, Woolwich, and Aldershot, the total venereal disorders, call them what you like, in 1860 are much larger in number than the average numbers in 1873 at those places?—I see the figures that you mention.

597. And you acknowledge these figures to be correct?—Of course.

598. Are you of opinion that these Acts have had nothing to do with that general diminution?—I think that they had no effect upon the gonorrhœa.

599. I think you will find that they have affected gonorrhœa, if you will look at the table again?—I thought that point was admitted; I was asked the question before, and the Chairman said it was admitted that gonorrhœa had not been affected.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

600. I am asking you for your opinion?—I have given you my evidence.

601. I want you to look at the statistics. If you will look at 1860, under gonorrhœa, you will find that at Devonport and Plymouth the number is 52.80, Portsmouth 93.07, Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend 76.58, Woolwich 90.61, Aldershot 176.26?—Yes.

602. Then, going to 1873, you will find that at Devonport and Plymouth the number is 15.81, Portsmouth 30.21, Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend 16.98, Woolwich 25.13, and Aldershot 61.87?—Yes, I see that.

603. I suppose you acknowledge the correctness of the returns?—I have not the least wish to impugn anything.

604. Then, without going into all the other places, is it not to be presumed that this very great difference in the Returns of the diseases, including gonorrhœa, is owing to the action of these Acts?—Would you keep to one point at a time. If you refer to gonorrhœa, I think, as far as these stations go, it seems that there is a diminution, but when I gave the statistics of gonorrhœa before, upon the whole it did not seem to me that there was the slightest diminution.

605. I want you to observe that in 1860, when there were no Acts of this kind in existence, the returns of sick from these different diseases in 28 stations in the Home Army were much higher than they are at the present moment?—From all the diseases together.

606. And from all of these separately?—That would be a different matter. Will you keep to the last one, gonorrhœa.

607. I will take Canterbury, in 1860, when the number for gonorrhœa was 20.26, and in 1873 the number was 6.17?—It would be impossible for me to go into this matter, but I told you in my evidence that once, when we had a discussion with Dr. Balfour, I said to him, "I have found myself that there is no diminution in gonorrhœa by the Acts." That was in 1874 or 1875, and he nodded his head, and said there was none.

608. Now, will you take Table C, in last year's Report, p. 62. There the ratio per 1,000 at Devonport and Plymouth is 27.14 in 1860?—Yes.

609. And in 1873 it is 10.01?—Yes.

610. Would you like me to take gonorrhœa alone, or the aggregate of all the diseases?—I object strongly to the aggregate.

611. Then, taking gonorrhœa alone, in 1860, at Devonport and Plymouth, the number was 13.81?—Yes.

612. Turning to p. 66, you will see that in 1873 the number was 5.21?—Yes.

613. In Portsmouth in 1860, the number for gonorrhœa was 16.29, and in 1873, 5.28?—Yes.

614. In Chatham and Sheerness in 1860 the number was 13.56, and in 1873 4.04; at Woolwich in 1860, 13.17, and in 1873, 4.04?—Yes.

615. In Aldershot the numbers were 11.55 in 1860, and in 1873, 5.23?—Yes.

616. Now is not that a very large diminution in

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

in those years?—It seems, if there is no explanation of it, a large diminution.

617. You find that in those places the diminution of gonorrhœa has been very large?—Yes.

618. Have you any objection to go into the aggregate of all the diseases?—My intellect cannot follow that. I do not understand the Army Report because it has lumped together hard and soft sores, which to me have nothing to do with each other.

619. They are all venereal disorders?—Yes; they are all venereal disorders.

620. With hard or soft sores, or syphilis or gonorrhœa?—Yes.

621. They are all from the same act?—Yes.

622. Therefore, whether of one nature of disease or another, the diminution or the increase would also come from the same act; from his own acts I mean, in regard to women?—Yes.

623. I will now take the ratio. At Devonport and Plymouth in 1860, the number is 27·14; Portsmouth, 32·22; Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend, 21·72; Woolwich, 33·26; Aldershot, 23·28. 1873, Devonport and Plymouth, 10·01; Portsmouth, 9·78; Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend, 9·57; Woolwich, 11·10; Aldershot, 14·04?—Yes.

624. You therefore acknowledge that in these 13 years the average ratio per 1,000 constantly sick from these disorders has diminished to that extent?—I see it by these figures.

625. Would you deny that that comes from the operation of the Acts?—Yes, because you find that at other places, not under the Acts, there is the same result.

626. What other places?—London, for instance.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

627. What is the diminution in London?—In London in 1860 the ratio for gonorrhœa is 9·90, and in 1873, 4·32. In fact I hardly think that the returns are worth much in that respect, because it appears to me that gonorrhœa is a very slipshod affair.

628. The numbers you have given are for gonorrhœa alone?—Yes.

629. Will you take the total?—25·05 in London, and in the other cases 22·97.

Sir Henry Wolff.

630. What other places are there?—Take Edinburgh. In 1860 the figures are 7·81, and in 1873, 3·32. I really do not think that these statistics are of very much value, or of any value at all on that point. I think there is some great fallacy about the whole.

631. Is Preston a protected district or not?—It is unprotected. In 1860 the figures are 24·32, and in 1873, 24·76.

632. You were saying that the disease might be kept down equally well if women could go voluntarily to hospitals, instead of being forced to do so?—I do not think equally well but far better.

633. You said that the woman would not be cognisant of a hard sore herself unless she were examined?—I think you would not keep down syphilis very much; in fact the Acts do not keep it down; but if you had voluntary hospitals

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

tals you would keep down the soft sore. You might get rid of it almost entirely by voluntary hospitals.

634. With regard to the soft sore, you said that she might not be cognisant of it, and that a voluntary hospital would be as effectual a method of curing her as an enforced examination where it would be found out?—I think it would be more so, because when women had some slight affair they would go to a voluntary hospital, and would stay in of their own will as my patients do in my hospital, but if they knew they would be kept in they would not go.

635. Mr. Stansfeld asked you whether a man might not propagate a disease as well as a woman; now, a woman has connection with these soldiers as a matter of trade, but that is not the case with a man; is it not more likely that the woman, having a disease, would go on practising her trade irrespective of the danger, whereas a man has not got the temptation of a trade or livelihood to force him to do it?—I do not think that was what Mr. Stansfeld asked me.

636. Is it as likely that a man would go to a woman, knowing himself to be diseased, as it is for a woman, who has not found out her disease, or whose livelihood depends upon allowing men to have connection with her?—That, I think, is quite clear; it is more likely that a woman would continue to do it.

637. A man would not willingly go to a woman if he knew himself to be diseased?—Alas! I am afraid that cannot be said. I am very sorry to say I have known people have the superstition that if they have a disease and give it to another woman, that will cure them.

638. Is it likely that a man with gonorrhœa will go to a woman?—It is common, I am sorry to say.

639. Not as common as a woman with gonorrhœa allowing a man to have connection with her?—No, I should think not; but women would not get these diseases unless they were given to them.

640. You were saying that syphilis in a woman could be detected in the early stages, whereas, if she had had it some time it could not be so easily detected?—I say that in the earliest of all stages the hard sore is very difficult to detect, but the eruptions in the body are as easily detected in the female as in the male.

641. At first?—For the first few months; then afterwards they may disappear and come back again.

642. If a woman was subjected to these enforced inspections, she would be detected at once in the early stages?—She would be detected, of course, in the period of early secondary eruptions.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

643. Your practice is chiefly London practice, I believe?—Entirely.

644. I presume you have not had any army practice?—I have never been in the army.

645. Are you acquainted with barrack life at all?—No.

646. I presume you have not had any practice among what are called soldiers' women?—I have had a great number of them in my hospital.

D 4

647. Have

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

647. Have you ever been in an army lock hospital?—Yes.

648. Is it not the case that there are considerable fluctuations in all these enthetic diseases from year to year?—Yes.

649. So that it would not be fair to take one particular year and contrast it with another; but if you want to have a datum from which to draw scientific deductions, you ought to take, as we have done, a group of six years together, and compare it with another six years?—One year is of no use whatever.

650. You speak of the necessity by a law of nature, so to speak, of secondaries following upon true syphilis?—It is inevitable.

651. Given true syphilis, and it must be followed by secondaries?—Inevitably.

652. Therefore you cannot cure primary syphilis in the sense of preventing secondaries?—It is impossible.

653. But I suppose you could, by skilful treatment, very considerably mitigate the severity of the secondaries when they appear?—Certainly.

654. Take the case of a skilful medical man like yourself, detecting the primary disease at its outset, so to speak; you would, without being able actually to nip it in the bud, mitigate it so that the chances of severe constitutional disease in the patient would be very much reduced?—Yes.

655. Therefore, I presume you would agree that it is of the highest importance that primaries should be detected if possible, in order that this treatment we have spoken of might be applied to them with a view of checking constitutional disturbances?—I think so decidedly.

656. With regard to this facility of detecting this disease in women, do I understand you to say that in the first stages even of true syphilis it is comparatively easy to detect it?—The very first stage of all is excessively difficult to detect in females. It is exceedingly rare that I see the primary lesion of syphilis, whereas the other kinds, mucous patches or tubercles, and the rest are very common and last for perhaps six or eight months.

657. You mentioned the name of Dr. Basereaux who had arrived at a particular conclusion by examining the syphilitic patient in each case for the true primary symptoms, then finding out how it was communicated, examining the woman, and finding a corresponding disease in the woman?—Quite so.

658. I suppose he at any rate thought himself capable of detecting the disease?—I will explain that. He found a man with a hard sore, then he found that the woman had either some hard sore or a secondary eruption. In ninety-nine cases out of a hundred he would find that she had secondary eruption and mucous tubercles. It would be very rare that he would discover a person with a hard sore, because the secondary symptoms last contagious for such a length of time.

659. Should I be right in saying that cases of induration in women are comparatively rare?—They must have always existed, but they are often so slight as to escape detection because the women do not notice them.

Colonel Digby.

660. Is there any discharge?—Sometimes scarcely any.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

661. In a work by Dr. Morgan, of Dublin, "Practical Essays on the Nature and Treatment of Contagious Diseases," it is stated, "In women, taking a thousand cases, I have seen only about twenty instances of what can be pronounced typical indurated sore as seen in men, and the records in the register of the Lock Hospital corroborate this observation;" would that agree with your view?—That is precisely what I have been saying.

662. Of course there are means besides this hard sore of ascertaining the presence of disease in the women, such as the state of the hair?—The secondary eruption is just as easily detected in the female as in the male.

663. Of course women in that condition are highly contagious?—Exceedingly contagious.

664. And might communicate the disease otherwise than by coition?—Kissing will often produce the disease.

665. Of course these soft sores are not looked at from a constitutional point of view as a constitutional disease; you would not say they were nearly so dangerous as secondaries?—No.

666. At the same time they are very painful?—Very painful.

667. Do they produce disease. Do they produce what is called buboes?—Yes, they often produce suppurating buboes.

668. That would disable a man from work, I suppose?—Certainly.

669. It might be likely to affect his constitution or his condition afterwards?—No, it does not affect the constitution but might merely weaken him, like a broken leg, or anything else; it is merely a local affair, not of any permanent importance to a man's health.

670. I think you stated your opinion that if women could have an opportunity of voluntarily entering these hospitals, that would do more to put an end to the disease than any compulsory examination?—I think it might easily put an end to soft chancre.

671. Are there not facilities in some towns, in London for instance, for those who wish to go into hospitals?—It is very difficult. Until the workhouse infirmaries were instituted we had a perfect chaos in London, and it was almost impossible for a woman to get into a hospital.

672. Do you mean to say that a diseased woman anxious to get rid of her disease has no means, except by going to a doctor, a private surgeon, of getting relief?—There are only the workhouse hospitals, a few out-patient departments, and a few beds in Guy's and Bartholomew's.

673. How is admission to the Lock Hospital obtained?—I forgot the Lock Hospital.

674. Surely that is open to any woman?—It has not many beds; there are very few beds in London.

675. Do you find women in your experience voluntarily going into these hospitals without pressure being put upon them?—If a woman had a soft sore she would go at once to a hospital, because it is very painful.

676. How

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

676. How do you reconcile that with the fact that you stated just now, that all these prostitutes are diseased?—I say they have all had syphilis; syphilis is a disease that all prostitutes get.

677. True syphilis?—Yes.

678. As a matter of fact, do you think that prostitutes avail themselves of the opportunities and facilities which at present exist for admission into Lock Hospitals?—Allow me to give you my own experience. At my own hospital, which is perfectly voluntary, the girls can go out to-morrow, but they stay in sometimes nine months or a year, or more if I ask them; almost the only ones that ever leave are the patients that come from the subjected districts; they are invariably very hard to deal with; they seem to consider it an honourable profession.

679. That is not quite an answer to my question. I wanted to know what proportion of women enter these hospitals, not how long they stay there; what per-centage of women take advantage of the opportunities afforded to them of entering these hospitals voluntarily; could you give us any idea?—I could not.

680. Are the hospitals generally full?—The workhouses are very well attended in that way.

681. A woman going to a workhouse hospital would always be received, I suppose?—She must be.

682. Is there not another reason why this voluntary system would not be so likely to succeed; that a woman probably would not know, with the best intention, when she was diseased, so as to lead her to submit herself to hospital treatment?—Women very often do not know that they are contagious in any way, but I think almost all of them would enter a hospital if they thought of it.

683. I take it to be your opinion that there would be this objection to the success of what we call the voluntary system, that the woman, however disposed she might be to subject herself to hospital treatment, would not be aware in some cases, certainly in the case of true syphilis, of the existence of a reason for doing so?—That is true; I should merely say on the other hand that that is counterbalanced by the large number that will not go, because they are afraid of being detained. In the case of voluntary hospitals, they at once present themselves, because they are diseased, but if they are afraid of being detained they will not show themselves, and therefore become clandestine.

684. The case I put is that of a woman who believed herself to be quite sound; she would not submit herself to examination voluntarily?—Certainly not.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

685. I understand you object to the classification of primary venereal sores in the Army returns?—Very strongly indeed.

686. Is it not the fact that in the case of any primary venereal sore making its appearance, a considerable time must elapse before its precise character is known?—Not at all. When a patient calls upon me, I know at once what the nature of the sore is.

687. Will you undertake to say the instant

0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

a sore is shown to you, whether it is syphilitic or non-syphilitic?—Generally speaking.

688. On the spot?—Generally speaking. Perhaps very rarely not.

689. Is that opinion general amongst the medical profession?—I believe it is the opinion of all men like Berkeley Hill, who are familiar with the subject.

690. What system of classification would you have. Would you divide the disorders into two categories?—I would divide them into the soft sore and the hard sore, the hard sore meaning sometimes a sore not very hard; the soft sore and the primary lesion of syphilis; the first symptom of syphilis.

691. You have stated in answer to my Right honourable friend and other Members of the Committee, that you consider that secondaries are an absolute consequence of primaries?—Inevitably.

692. Therefore you do not agree with Dr. Routh, who was asked by the Judge Advocate General, "If they have reduced the primary syphilis by leading to the cure of primary sores, does it not follow that they prevent secondary syphilis?" and he replied: "Indubitably, if you could cure every case. (Q.) And *pro tanto* to the extent to which they enable medical men to cure primary syphilis, you prevent secondaries? (A.) Certainly." Then I asked, "Therefore, if the primary syphilis was effectually cured, no secondary syphilis would come." And the reply was, "Certainly." (Q.) "If Dr. Routh is worth his fee, you never would have secondaries from a primary sore? (A.) You would not." Do you agree with that opinion?—No.

693. With reference to the figures, I will not enter into that wilderness again, but are you not aware that these primary venereal sores have been considerably reduced since the Acts came into operation?—I am aware of that.

694. Therefore, to that extent the Acts have done a great deal of good?—That does not follow.

695. Why does it not follow?—I have already said that in other places where the same Acts have been going on for a long time, they have almost entirely disappeared.

696. I am referring to England and the Army regulations; you must not take me to the civil population; we are dealing with the results of the Acts as applied to the military, and you have read to me a statement in Table II., showing that primary venereal sores have been reduced from 170 to 53. Have you any reason to doubt the correctness of those figures?—Not the least.

697. Then if you show that primary syphilitic venereal sores have been reduced from 107 to 53, does it not follow that a great deal of good has been done?—So far as that is concerned they have been reduced, but how they have been reduced is the question.

698. Have they not been reduced by the operation of the Acts?—I do not think so.

699. Why not?—Because I think they were reduced very much before the Acts commenced. They were reduced from 104 to 75 per 1,000.

700. Is not a decrease from 75 to 53 a considerable decrease?—That is in the next years.

E

701. You

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

701. You took three periods of time; the first number was 106, then when the Acts were in partial operation, the number was reduced to 76, in the next six years to 53; that is a considerable reduction, is it not, from 75 to 53? How do you make out that that reduction is not owing to the operation of the Acts?—It is not my part to make it out.

702. You come here to give evidence?—My part is simply to give you my idea that part of the result may have been due to any Act, but that a great part of it must have been due to superior cleanliness, and to the better barrack accommodation, because I find that after Lord Herbert's Acts the number was very much decreased to the year 1866. I also find elsewhere that cleanliness and good habits on the part of the men and women, and higher civilisation, get rid of it. I presume that that has been going on in the same way, therefore if the Acts have done something they cannot have done nearly the whole. They must have done a very slight portion of it. The numbers would have been exceedingly reduced had there been no Acts. I do not know how much credit I should give to the Acts, and how much not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

703. Do you say that the Acts have increased the disease?—I think they have increased it very much. They may possibly have decreased soft sores.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

704. You have no grounds of your own for maintaining that these Acts have not caused this decrease?—No.

705. Therefore, the Acts may have caused the decrease for aught you know?—I admit it.

706. Your contention is that the decrease has been only in soft sores?—That is my contention.

707. The ground upon which you arrive at that opinion is the non-decrease in secondaries?—Precisely.

708. You do not suppose that all these secondary cases were attributable to primaries which were contracted in the Army?—I cannot tell you, but I know they must have had primaries, and these primaries are contained in that number 53.

709. It does not follow that the primary was contracted in the Army. The Army is a fluctuating body since the short service system has been introduced; I am advised by high medical authorities that secondaries may make their appearance at any period between six months and 20 years. Is not that so?—Not secondaries. What we call secondaries usually disappear at the end of the second year; then come in the groups of tertiaries, deeper lesions.

710. In order to make out that the non-decrease of secondaries is any test as regards syphilis in the Army, you must show that the primary symptoms which preceded those secondaries were contracted in the Army?—Precisely.

711. Are you able to show that?—I should be able to show it easily if the Army Report were

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

well drawn up, and I hope that what I say will be of some use in that respect in future. If the Army Reports were well drawn up I should know what the number 53 with regard to primary sores means. I should find that it would probably be divided into two parts, 25 cases of hard sores, and say 28 cases of soft. If any of us could alter the form of the Army Reports, we might be able to answer that question; at present I have no means whatever of answering it.

712. Therefore, the amount of secondary syphilis is no test of the number of primary sores which have been treated by the Army surgeon?—It seems to me the only test you have.

713. Allow me to put this before you. A number of these soldiers arrive from foreign stations, from China and India, where there are no Contagious Diseases Acts; it is absolutely certain that in a number of these secondary cases the primaries have been contracted elsewhere, abroad?—Certainly.

714. Therefore, can you put forward the amount of secondaries as a true test of the primary cases that have been treated by the army surgeons in the first instance?—It seems the only test we can get.

715. But a very fallacious, misleading test?—These Blue Books are not worth the paper they are written on.

716. There is a military provision which goes by the name of Lord Cardwell's Order?—Yes; I believe it had something to do with stopping the pay when the soldiers were in hospital.

717. It stops the pay where the patient is diseased with a primary sore or with gonorrhœa, but not when he is suffering from secondaries?—Yes; that was in 1873.

718. Do you not think it likely, as it has been shown in evidence, that many men to avoid losing their pay would conceal their primary symptoms?—I am sure of it.

719. Then they would not come before the surgeon before they were disabled by secondaries?—The tendencies of all such laws are well known. The tendency of a law like that is to make a man conceal his condition.

720. Then you will admit that many secondary cases must have come into this particular category, of which the primaries have been caused by concealment under Lord Cardwell's Order?—You mean that there are more secondaries than there ought to be.

721. In consequence of concealment of primaries under Lord Cardwell's Order?—I do not see what concealment has to do with that, because you would have secondaries whether they were concealed or not.

722. It has everything to do with it. A man conceals a primary under Lord Cardwell's Order to avoid losing his pay, and then it develops into a secondary?—It always will do so.

723. I ask you whether you do not think it very likely that many of these secondary cases would arise in that way?—I have said that secondaries always follow after primaries.

724. I want to show you that secondaries are no measure of primaries in consequence of the great difficulty there is in bringing primaries under the control of the army surgeon; many of these

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

these secondary cases that you say are a test of the fallacious workings of the Act must find themselves in that category from concealment of primaries from the army surgeon?—I should think that has had a very disturbing influence on the statistics.

725. You have said, and I agree with the observation, that there ought to be an early examination of soldiers?—I did not venture to suggest that.

726. Supposing there is no early examination of soldiers, is not the best thing to do to cure them as speedily as possible after they are ill?—That is the business of medicine.

727. Is there any suggestion that you can make with regard to improving the Acts in that respect?—I think the army surgeons attend to their own business very well, and I dare not, as a civilian, offer any advice to them on those points.

728. So far as you know, you entirely approve of the mode in which the army surgeons conduct their professional duty?—I consider them a highly educated and fine body of men.

729. You know, I suppose, that they are unanimously in favour of the Acts?—I have not the honour of knowing army surgeons individually, therefore I cannot tell.

730. What is your opinion?—My opinion is that Mr. Myers is in favour of the Acts.

731. Have you ever known an army surgeon opposed to the Acts?—I have not the honour of a very large acquaintance with army surgeons, therefore I do not know; I have no statistics as to their opinions.

732. Have you ever known one opposed to the Acts?—I do not remember.

733. Did I understand you to say that you thought women would go voluntarily to hospitals?—I know that they do, and they are very glad to get into them.

734. Are you not aware that when they have been in hospitals a short time, in many cases they discharge themselves?—I am quite aware of that, if there is not much the matter with them.

735. Have you read the evidence of Dr. Bond, a medical gentleman of great experience, who was examined before the Royal Commission, and also before this Committee?—I have not read it; I have seen references to it.

736. Do you recollect that he said that it was an impossibility to keep diseased women in hospitals?—Yes.

737. Do you agree with that?—I think there must be some fallacy in it, because I find the girls in my hospital stay with the greatest pleasure, or without any difficulty whatever as long as they are ill.

Mr. Stansfeld.

738. You were asked by Sir Henry Wolff to compare the figures, particularly of gonorrhœa in certain districts from 1860 to 1878, and in the cases to which he drew your attention there was generally a very considerable diminution in the proportion of gonorrhœa. Now if instead of looking at the protected stations to which Sir Henry Wolff drew your attention, you had directed your attention to the unprotected stations and to large towns, would you not have

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

found precisely the same results?—It seemed so to me, exactly the same.

739. So that whatever inference is to be drawn from those figures and that reduction, applies to subjected and unsubjected stations alike?—Precisely.

740. Is there not also another fallacy in the comparison, that it is made between the year 1860 and the year 1873? Is it not a fallacy to compare the figures of those years, and to refer the difference, if the difference is any diminution in disease, entirely to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I think so, because the Acts were not in force at all then. They only began to be in force in 1866.

741. It was in 1867 that the Act was passed for the compulsory examination of women, and it only gradually came into operation?—Yes; you may say 1868.

742. I believe it only came fully into operation in 1870?—Yes.

743. So that the comparison is a fallacious one?—That is my opinion.

744. Then with regard to the effect of the Acts upon gonorrhœa, there is no doubt, I believe, in the opinion of the medical advisers of the army, as in evidence before this Committee; will you take the Medical Report of 1872 and read what is said there?—"With regard to the prevalence of gonorrhœa, the fact remains that the average ratio of admissions for the eight years from 1865 to 1872 was higher at the protected than at the unprotected stations."

745. Then in the Medical Report for 1873, do you find any explanation of the subsequent fall of gonorrhœa, and to what is that explanation referred?—There is reason to believe that the fall of the rate of admissions for gonorrhœa in 1873, is connected with the issue of the Royal Warrant, in the month of October in that year, directing that the pay of soldiers, admitted into hospitals with venereal diseases, should be forfeited during their stay there.

746. Will you have the kindness to turn to Sir William Muir's evidence in reply to my questions, and read his statement of opinion upon that subject?—" (Q.) Therefore down to the year 1873 the figures show, and it is your opinion, and the opinion of the Medical Department of the Army, that the Acts have produced no reduction in the amount of gonorrhœa? (A.) Very little. (Q.) None? (A.) I should say none."

747. One more question with regard to the proportion of secondary syphilis and primary sores, in the period following upon Lord Cardwell's order; there is a sudden and heavy reduction of primary sores, and there is no reduction in secondaries; that is so, is it not?—It must be so.

748. Then there was an inducement in that order which stopped the pay of the soldier to conceal primary affection?—Yes.

749. There was no inducement to conceal the secondary?—So it appears.

750. Your inference would be therefore that the figures of secondary syphilis are reliable rather than those of the primary sores?—Of course.

E 2

751. Taking

7 March 1881.]

Dr. DRYSDALE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

751. Taking the figures of secondary syphilis as the more reliable of the two, there is no decrease, is there, during the period of six years of full operation of the Acts, compared with the previous six years, when they were gradually coming into use?—No, they are both the same, 25.

752. But there is a very large increase, if you take the proportion of secondary to primary sores?—Very large.

753. Your inference I take it is that secondary syphilis, and therefore true syphilis, primary or secondary, has not been affected by the Acts, but that the Acts on the one hand, and Lord Cardwell's Order on the other, have reduced the real or admitted number of primary non-syphilitic sores?—That appears to be so on the face of it.

Sir H. D. Wolff.

754. I have prepared, with the assistance of Colonel Tottenham, a paper in which I have taken the average per 1,000 of the years 1860 and 1873, of the protected and unprotected districts; we have been obliged to omit Windsor and Warley, because they were not in the first.

Sir H. D. Wolff—continued.

I have given an average of the decrease in the protected districts in 1860, as 24·693, and in 1873, 10·302; and in the unprotected districts, 20·106; and in 1873, 13·030. I will ask you to check it, and say whether it is correct?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

755. Let me ask you whether secondary syphilis does not arise from an infinite variety of causes, such, for instance, as the constitution of the patient?—It has nothing to do with it.

756. I mean the original constitution of the patient himself?—It has nothing to do with it.

757. Has it anything to do with his conduct?—Nothing whatever.

758. Therefore, however careless, or however drunken a man may be, it will not affect his liability to secondary syphilis?—Not his liability, but it will affect the character of it; it will make it severer if he drinks or is dissipated.

759. Will the state of the atmosphere have anything to do with it?—Nothing, except as regards the severity.

760. Natural causes such as I have mentioned will not affect the existence of the disease, but only modify its intensity?—Precisely.

Wednesday, 16th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Professor HENRY LEE, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

761. YOU are, I believe, a Fellow and late Member of the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons?—I am.

762. Were you Professor of Surgery and Pathology at that institution?—I was.

763. And Surgeon to King's College Hospital?—I was.

764. And Consulting Surgeon to the Lock Hospital?—Yes.

765. Do you now hold the appointment of Consulting Surgeon to St. George's Hospital and the Queen Charlotte's Lying-in Hospital?—I do.

766. You have had, have you not, considerable experience in the diagnosis and treatment of venereal diseases?—Very considerable.

767. Were you appointed by the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons Professor of Pathology and Surgery?—I was.

768. And also appointed by the Medical Society of London to deliver the Lettsonian Lectures on Syphilis in 1875?—I was.

769. Did you write the articles on Gonorrhœa and Syphilis in Holmes' Surgery?—I did.

770. Are you the author of a book which has been already much quoted before the Committee, entitled "Lectures on Syphilis"?—I am.

771. Are you also the author of "Practical Pathology," in two volumes, and several other medical works?—I am.

772. Have you carefully studied the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this country, regarding them from a hygienic point of view?—I have studied them.

773. When I say "carefully," I presume you have not, year by year, gone consecutively and in detail into all the statistics?—I have not.

774. What I mean is that you, as a medical man specially interested in this subject from a medical point of view, have carefully considered the operation and the influence of those Acts?—I have.

775. And you have considered them, I presume, with special reference to the facts and

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

opinions and expectations upon which they were founded when introduced?—I have.

776. What can you tell us about the medical expectations upon which those Acts were partly founded when they were introduced?—When those Acts were introduced it was generally supposed that by inspection a surgeon could tell whether a patient was infectious or not, and it was upon that idea that the Contagious Acts originally were founded, both abroad and here.

777. Was there a theory at that time held by many eminent men that real syphilis could only be communicated by contact with the secretion of a primary sore?—It was the universal opinion at that time upon the Continent, and most English authors followed that opinion. It was the opinion of the great Professor Ricord, whose opinion everybody received at that time.

778. Has that theory now been demonstrated to be unsound?—It has been demonstrated to have been entirely unsound.

779. In fact that theory is no longer held by any medical authority?—No, I should think not; none that I am acquainted with.

780. Is it not practically universally admitted by medical men that syphilis can be conveyed by the secretions of persons who long ago passed through the primary stages?—Certainly. I would submit these diagrams to the Committee, and I may have occasion to refer subsequently. These represent inoculations from the secretions of the mucous membrane of a syphilitic woman which presented nothing peculiar at all as far as ocular demonstration was concerned. It was taken from the common mucopurulent discharge of a syphilitic woman, and it has produced what is called the characteristic inoculation; but there was nothing like a primary sore, and no affection of the mucous membrane that could be recognised as syphilitic.

781. I understand from you that the almost universal opinion of medical men at this day is that syphilis may be communicated by the secretions

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

cretions of persons who have long passed the stage of primary syphilis?—Certainly.

782. And, in your judgment, that change in medical scientific opinion has very considerable bearing upon the question of the utility or uselessness of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—It has a very great bearing.

783. Will you tell the Committee what is the classification of the venereal diseases which you yourself are prepared to adopt?—I may say in the study of all diseases we must, if we really want to understand them, consider them in their uncomplicated forms; and these are, firstly, gonorrhœa, which is a discharge from the urethra; secondly, there is the local venereal sore, which does not infect the constitution; thirdly, there is the true syphilis, which, unless influenced by treatment, always affects the constitution.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

784. You said "unless"?—Yes; that is very material, unless influenced by treatment, and proper treatment, of course.

785. The third is the true venereal sore which affects the constitution, subject to this, that it may be affected by proper treatment?—It may be influenced by treatment.

Mr. Stansfeld.

786. Will you describe the essential characteristics of these three forms in such a way as to make us acquainted with those characteristics, and the differences between them?—I need not describe gonorrhœa, I presume.

787. It is hardly necessary; but will you distinguish between the local, venereal, non-syphilitic sore, and true syphilis, primary and secondary?—The local venereal sore, which in my publications I have always called a suppurating sore, always commences within two or three days of the application of the poison. It always runs on to ulceration, and to a loss of substance: that is peculiar, because the other forms do not. It assumes something of that character (*showing a diagram*). There is a loss of substance; a clear, definite, sharp outline, and a good deal of secretion from the surface. That sore is always inoculable again upon the same subject, or upon other subjects. The inoculation when repeated becomes less and less, but they may be reproduced an indefinite number of times, and are never followed by constitutional symptoms. Professor Danielsen in Norway inoculated a large number of lepers who had never had syphilis. He inoculated them a great number of times with this particular poison, and they none of them had any constitutional syphilis except one, and in that case it was found out afterwards that a mistake had been made in the poison; that the poison of real syphilis had been taken instead of that from the local sore.

Chairman.

788. Is it difficult to distinguish between the local sore which is innocuous, and the true syphilitic sore?—In what we call virgin constitutions, that is to say, constitutions that have not been previously affected, it is always very easy to distinguish them. If the constitution

Chairman—continued.

has been previously affected, you get all sorts of complications.

789. Do I understand you to say the experienced surgeon can clearly distinguish between the soft and the syphilitic sore?—Clearly.

Mr. Stansfeld.

790. The characteristic of the soft sore are loss of substance and formation of pus and ulceration?—Yes; and the rapidity with which it succeeds to inoculation.

791. But to the eye the distinctive characteristics would be loss of substance and ulceration?—Yes.

792. Now, will you come to true syphilis?—True syphilis appears, in a virgin constitution of course, in about ten days to seven weeks after inoculation.

793. By the term "virgin constitution," you mean one not already syphilised?—I do.

794. What is the first symptom?—It always appears as a pimple or an abrasion. It differs from the local sore, which almost always appears at a pustule or suppurates at once.

Chairman.

795. Upon the organ?—Upon any organ which is infected. I have here a diagram of a characteristic of the local sore. There is an increase of substance; not a loss of substance, as in the case.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

796. The primary symptoms may appear anywhere?—I have known them to appear on the tongue. That was the case of a lady who was perfectly a virgin, and she got it from a spoon. Shakespeare knew that. He says: "As long as I live, will I forget to drink after thee." We are only coming back to the knowledge they then had.

Mr. Stansfeld.

797. This primary syphilitic sore will appear at the point where the contagion has been effected?—Certainly.

798. It may not necessarily be upon the generative organs?—No; it may be anywhere.

799. It will be at the spot where the poison has come into contact with the mucous membrane?—Not necessarily with the mucous membrane.

800. With the skin?—The local form of disease when naturally contracted, generally appears on the mucous membrane; the true syphilitic poison may be imbibed through the skin without any breach of surface.

801. Wherever that poison has come into contact with the human body, whatever portion of the surface it has come into contact with, it may produce primary syphilis?—It may produce it. It is not nearly so likely where the skin is whole as where it is abraded; but still it may produce it.

802. The most salient distinction between the first symptom of syphilis and the local non-syphilitic sore is, that in the case of syphilis it is a pimple; and in the case of a local sore it is a pustule?—Yes.

803. Or

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

803. Or in other words, am I right in saying, in the case of local sore, there is a loss of substance, and in the case of syphilis there is a gain of substance?—That is so.

804. What follows, in point of symptoms?—After a short time, in true syphilitic, the corresponding absorbent glands, wherever they may be in the body, not necessarily in the groin, but in whatever part of the body they may be, become enlarged. The same kind of action occurs, increase of substance, but no suppuration. It is quite characteristic.

805. The characteristic of the non-infecting sore being suppuration?—Not in the absorbents; in order to produce suppuration in these there must be some additional irritation. Thousands and thousands of inoculations have been made with pus from the non-infecting sore, and it is very seldom indeed that there is any suppuration or enlargement of the glands. There must be some additional irritation.

806. Did not I understand you, going back to the local non-syphilitic sore, to say that it gave rise, at an early date, to the formation of pus?—On the part inoculated.

807. And in the case of real syphilis, subsequent to the enlargement of the glands, there would, of course, be a development of what you would call secondary symptoms?—There would, with about the same certainty as the eruption of small pox would follow inoculation of small pox, provided, also, it is not interfered with by treatment.

808. Am I right in saying in the case of true syphilis, unless there be some accidental cause of irritation, or some cause of weakness in the patient's own constitution, it is not accompanied by suppuration?—It is not; there is often at some periods of the case, as after vaccination, some little suppuration at the seat of the sore, but no suppurating bubo. I have here two plates representing primary syphilitic sores perfectly characteristic, and in neither case is there any suppuration.

809. Now, with regard to treatment; take the non-syphilitic sore; what does that require to effect a cure?—It only requires cleanliness; it always heals of itself within a few weeks.

810. Remaining purely local during the whole of that period?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

811. Without any medicine at all?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

812. Does it generally incapacitate a person from following his ordinary avocations?—It does not. I have here the representation of a case in which I inoculated a gentleman's arm, and he allowed me to take the drawing of it afterwards. He followed his business during the whole time, without the slightest inconvenience.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

813. Is that the soft sore?—That is the soft sore.

814. A non-syphilitic sore?—A non-syphilitic sore may have accidental complications which may make it very severe; but a simple uncomplicated non-venereal sore is a simple local effect, and if not irritated, does not at all incapacitate a man from doing his duty.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld.

815. Syphilis is a blood disease?—Essentially.

816. And affects the entire system?—It affects the entire system.

817. And it may last for what period of time?—Mr. Pope says, all the life, and it is quite true it may last a man's lifetime if not cured.

818. With regard to the treatment necessary to effect a cure, that treatment, I presume, would have to begin very early, would it not?—Some surgeons wait for the development of secondary symptoms before they really begin the cure, but that is, I believe, because they are not quite sure whether the primary symptoms are going to develop into secondary or not.

819. I take it in that way. Let us suppose that the surgeon in charge of the case waits till the secondary symptoms develop themselves; then would, or would not, the treatment necessitate precautions which would interfere with the daily ordinary vocations of the patient?—Certainly, if you are to cure the patient, not simply treat him.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

820. Is it the case that primary symptoms are always followed by secondary symptoms. Put the case of a man or woman coming, under most favourable circumstances, to the most skilful surgeon, would he be able to cure primary symptoms so completely as to prevent secondaries?—They can be cured so that the patient himself and none of his friends would know that he had ever had anything the matter with him. A medical eye will generally detect at some period when the secondary symptoms would otherwise have appeared, some little deterioration of health; he will either get a little thin, or a little out of sorts.

821. For all practical purposes primary symptoms may be cured in this sense, that secondaries may be prevented?—They may. They are as a matter of fact.

822. You can cure primary symptoms in such a way that the patient will cease to be contagious; would you say that?—I might cure him in such a way that the inoculated spot would not be contagious; but it would not in the least follow that he was not contagious altogether, as I think we shall see by and by.

823. I want to know whether it is possible to treat primary syphilis, that is true syphilis, in such a way that from the moment of the cure the patient would cease to be contagious?—Certainly not, because the secondary symptoms are due, and they themselves are contagious.

824. They cannot be prevented. Then I am afraid I must take your first answer with a little qualification, because I thought you said the patient might be cured at the primary stage in such a way as to exclude, practically, the occurrence of secondaries?—I beg your pardon. I understood you to refer to the primary sore only. I now say, decidedly yes. I constantly allow patients to get married who have gone through the course; I did yesterday.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

825. After primaries?—After primaries, without any secondaries.

Mr. Stansfeld.

826. Syphilis, if not eradicated, I take it, is of

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

very much greater importance than venereal sores?—Very much.

827. It affects the constitution of the patient?—It affects the constitution of the patient, and may be communicated to others, and may be communicated to the patient's children.

828. Now, you have spoken of the inoculation of syphilis as well as of the local sores; does the inoculation of syphilis bear an analogy, which you think worthy of remark, to the inoculation by the vaccine virus?—It does.

829. After inoculation of syphilis, is the patient protected for a time, as he is protected by vaccination from small pox?—He is, for a time. Any inoculations that succeed are of the most trivial character. There are some of them that have been made from real chancres, and they produce a kind of abortive pimple, if they produce anything. It generally fails altogether if nothing but the secretion from the infecting sore is taken. If there is any irritating matter mixed with it, then it succeeds, and produces something like the inoculations which I first showed. Those are inoculations from the mucus of the vagina on another syphilitic patient.

830. Did I understand you as saying that these two affections are entirely distinct?—Entirely distinct, as much as measles and small pox.

831. And there is no such thing as protection by inoculation from the non-syphilitic local sore?—After a great number of inoculations have been made, the skin seems to get accustomed to it, and will not receive any more as it would if the patient's skin were repeatedly blistered, or if you were repeatedly stung by mosquitoes; after a time it gets inured to it, and the mosquito sting does no harm.

832. Besides the soft or non-syphilitic chancre and the harder syphilitic, we have heard of the mixed chancre; what is that?—It occasionally happens that some spot is inoculated by both kinds of poison at the same time; then the poison from the soft chancre produces its legitimate effect, and after that is over, the characteristics of the hard chancre make their appearance. They both run their course regularly and definitely without interfering with each other, although the inoculation has taken place upon the same spot.

833. But they are two distinct chancres?—They are two distinct chancres.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

834. Two different diseases at the same time?—Yes; but that must not be confounded with the reinoculations new formed on a syphilitic subject. The first is the mixed chancre, *ab initio*; the second is something that occurs in constitutional syphilis, and the two must not be mixed together in our descriptions.

835. In the case of what is called the mixed chancre, which you say is really a combination of two chancres, is that usually accompanied at once by a suppuration?—At once.

836. And that, of course, is not the case with true syphilis?—That is not the case with true syphilis.

Mr. Stansfeld.

837. We have had some medical evidence before this Committee on the question, I am

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

disposed to call it the vexed question, of the duality or unity of the venereal poison. Surgeon Myers, of the Coldstream Guards, has expressed before this Committee the opinion that the dualistic theory is dying out, and he cited certain authorities on his side of the question; since then we have had other authorities cited to us by the witness, Dr. Drysdale, who preceded you; will you give the Committee the benefit of your opinion on this question of medical science?—I have no doubt whatever that the dualistic theory is the correct one.

838. Have you written and lectured upon that very subject?—I have.

839. Are you prepared to say that the dualistic theory is supported by the great majority of medical authorities?—On the Continent it is now universally received.

840. And in this country?—And in this country by the great majority of medical authorities. M. Ricord himself, who was the great authority for the single theory, has now entirely abandoned it.

841. Therefore, speaking as a medical man familiar with this subject, and with medical opinion on this subject, you are prepared to state to the Committee that, so far from the dualistic theory dying out, it is the theory of unity which is dying, or has died out?—That is so.

842. You hold, therefore, and the profession generally holds, that the true syphilitic chancre and the local venereal sore are essentially different diseases, resulting from different and distinct kinds of poison?—That is so.

843. And that no sore of either kind can be converted into the other?—That is quite clear.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

844. One is constitutional, and the other not; is that the right distinction?—It requires a little definition of terms, but that is quite right as far as the words go.

845. The mixed sore is, of course, capable of undergoing a characteristic change, because it really is, as you have explained, two sores, and not one?—That is so.

846. Each sore following its own nature to the end?—That is so.

847. Does it follow, upon these facts and views, in your opinion, that an exact proportion is always maintained between real primary and secondary syphilis?—Provided the inoculations occur in what we call a virgin constitution, a constitution previously uninfected, and, provided the disease be not influenced by treatment, the secondary symptoms follow as surely as the small pox eruption follows the inoculation of small pox.

848. In fact, what I understand you to mean is this, as has been explained to us already by another professional witness, that primary and secondary syphilis are simply syphilis at different stages?—Different stages of the same disease.

849. Of course, you may check or cure that disease earlier or later, according to the time at which you have been enabled to take it hand, and according to the character and success of your treatment?—That is so.

850. So many questions have been interpolated with regard to this expression of your opinion, that primary syphilis may be cured, that I will

at

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

at once put a question to you on that part of the subject. I presume that one conclusion which I should be entitled to draw from the expression of that opinion is, that in your mind it is of essential importance that the disease in the soldier should be made known to the medical authorities and treated at the earliest possible period?—Certainly.

851. It is in the case of a soldier, is it not, that it is most possible to secure that early discovery and successful treatment?—Necessarily.

852. Now, you have told us that a man or woman who has once been syphilised is, to a certain extent, protected from renewed syphilisation for a considerable number of years?—For a considerable time. He may be cured, and then he may be infected again.

853. During that time that person will not always, but frequently, be capable of conveying disease by contagion?—Before he or she is constitutionally cured—certainly.

854. Passing for a moment from the case of the soldier to the case of the woman with whom he consorts, unless you assume that you get possession, for the purpose of treatment and cure, of the woman immediately on her first attack of primary syphilis, you will not be able to effect the object of her complete cure: she will have been already syphilised. Is that so?—She will be sure to have secondary symptoms.

855. Or she may have had secondary symptoms?—Or she may have had secondary symptoms.

856. Then the disease, of course, may show itself in a very modified form. If a prostitute has had true syphilis, I understand from you that though that is not a permanent protection, she is not likely to have frequent repetition of primary and syphilitic sores?—That is so.

857. If you deal with such women as we deal with, such women in a subjected station, the sores which are found upon these women in the great majority of cases would be non-syphilitic?—That is so; provided there be a sore, which is a non-syphilitic sore in the great majority of cases.

858. One distinction between the syphilitic and the non-syphilitic sore is this: the non-syphilitic local sore may be constantly repeated, but the syphilitic sore, though it is capable of repetition, is not frequently repeated?—That is quite clear.

859. It follows, therefore, does it not, that the sore which must be found and treated, for the most part under the Contagious Diseases Acts, in prostitutes consorting with soldiers, must be the soft non-syphilitic sore?—That is so; but there may be also some abortive inoculation, such as I have shown here, from the real syphilis, or inoculations from non-infecting sores, but it will not be true syphilis again.

860. Now, after the expression of your view upon the dualistic theory, I need hardly ask you whether you approve or disapprove of the method adopted by the army medical authorities, of grouping together in their returns both forms of local and constitutional disease?—It is impossible to draw any clear deductions from such statistics unless those diseases be separated; we might as well have a statistic of fevers without its being stated what fevers they were.

044.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

861. The classification adopted by the army and medical authorities, I understand you to hold to be unscientific and necessarily defective?—I do; and I may say that there is no record of whether a person has had syphilis before, which is a very material factor in drawing deductions from statistics.

862. Taking the total number of what are called primary venereal sores, and which are often referred to inaccurately as cases of primary syphilis, what proportion do you suppose are really syphilitic?—Some years ago, I should say that the proportion was about three local sores to one really syphilitic sore. The local sore, from some cause or other, has lately diminished very much in all classes of society; and I should say that now the proportion is very nearly reversed; that there are three infecting sores, or some modification of the infecting sores for one really local sore.

863. Therefore, outside the Contagious Diseases Acts, and outside the army, you have observed the same comparative reduction in the primary sores which are non-syphilitic, which we see in the Army itself?—That certainly is so, independent of any Contagious Diseases Act.

864. Are you able to attribute that to any cause you can specify?—I think public attention has been directed especially to it, and people have been more careful, especially with regard to cleanliness and washing, and so on.

865. The inaccurate classification, or non-classification, of the venereal diseases, syphilitic and non-syphilitic, in the Army Returns, makes them, does it not, valueless as regards the question of the increase or decrease of real syphilis in the Army?—You can form no judgment at all with regard to what is called there the primary disease, which, of course, cannot all be primary if there is no secondary.

866. I do not know whether it is within your knowledge, but at one time there was a departmental order issued, calling upon the Army surgeons to distinguish between syphilitic and non-syphilitic cases; is that within your knowledge?—It is not.

867. I will ask your opinion. I understand you to say the present classification is unscientific. Do you believe a really scientific and proper classification of these maladies is practicable and possible?—I certainly think so.

868. Would you yourself undertake to distinguish between true syphilitic chancre and non-syphilitic local venereal sore within some period of time that you can approximately define?—In uncomplicated cases I certainly should.

869. And would this be the great majority of cases?—The great majority of cases in private practice, certainly. As to how far it would be in the Army, I have not so much experience.

870. Is it your opinion that an army surgeon of sufficient training, having given attention to this particular subject, ought to be able to distinguish between the one sore and the other, and to classify those maladies in a correct and scientific way?—Certainly, between those two sores.

871. With regard to the two-fold object with which these Acts were originally introduced and passed, what did you understand it to be?—

F

First

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

First to diminish the amount of disease, and secondly to save the efficiency of the soldier.

872. And the saving of efficiency means keeping down the numbers permanently in hospital from diseases of this kind?—That is so.

873. Now with these views, what should you say was the true test of the success or failure of these Acts; their operation upon true syphilis or upon soft sores or gonorrhœa?—The true test would be their operation upon real syphilis; secondly upon gonorrhœa, and in a very minor degree upon the local form of the disease which requires no treatment.

874. Take true syphilis; do you believe the true test of their success would be above all their effect upon true syphilis; first, because that is the most serious?—That is so.

875. And, secondly, because it is a disease the proper treatment of which induces the greatest interference with the ordinary occupation and life of the soldier?—That is the most important.

876. I understand you to place gonorrhœa next?—Yes.

877. Why do you place gonorrhœa before the primary non-syphilitic sore?—Because it requires treatment, and it is liable to certain complications, such as stricture.

878. Does it incapacitate the sufferer more for the time than primary non-syphilitic sores?—Yes.

879. And you place last and lowest, those primary sores which are non-syphilitic in their character?—Certainly.

880. You are aware that a certain reduction has been shown in these primary sores?—I am.

881. Have you formed any opinion as to whether the reduction is in the syphilitic or non-syphilitic sores in the Army?—From the fact that the non-venereal sore has decreased throughout all classes of society, I have of course come to the conclusion it has equally decreased in proportion in the Army.

882. Has your attention been drawn to the figures of secondary syphilis in the Army?—It has.

883. What do you understand those figures to show; that there has been any decrease effected in secondary syphilis in the Home Army or not?—My opinion is that there has been very little, if any, decrease of syphilis in the whole of the Home Army.

884. And every one of these cases of secondary syphilis must have been preceded by a condition which we call primary syphilis?—That is so, necessarily.

885. Therefore, as far as we can judge from the statistics of secondary syphilis, we have no evidence of a decrease in primary syphilis?—That appears certain.

886. And the reduction, therefore, that has been effected in the Army and elsewhere, has been a reduction in the local and non-venereal sores?—That is so.

887. I understand therefore, in your opinion, as a medical man, the Acts have not succeeded in affecting and reducing the amount of true syphilis in the Army?—From all the evidence I have had before me, I think they have not; I have here the most recently published tables, published at the end of last year, giving the

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

diminution of syphilis before the introduction of the Acts, during the time that they were partially in operation, and after they were entirely in operation; those are the statistics upon which, together with their own, the municipality of Paris have abolished their Contagious Diseases Acts; these statistics are much more comprehensive than ours, because they include both.

888. With regard to the reduction in primary non-syphilitic sores, are you cognisant of any sanitary measures other than the Contagious Diseases Acts, which have been introduced into the administration of the Home Army, which would be likely, in your opinion, to have contributed towards such a reduction?—I of course know of Lord Herbert's Acts, but I think the principal result has been brought about by sobriety; I am told that there are 25,000 total abstainers in the Army, and the majority of these diseases are caught when men are tipsy.

889. Cleanliness and sobriety, and all the conditions which have been created since Lord Herbert's time, in the administration of the Home Army, for promoting cleanliness and sobriety, would in your opinion naturally tend to the reduction of these cases in the Army?—Certainly.

890. Another distinction between the local venereal non-infecting sore and the real syphilitic sore is, that the non-syphilitic sore is much more evident, and much more painful and inconvenient?—That is so, much more than the real syphilis when subjected to friction or irritation.

891. Any person would usually diagnose in their own case the presence of the non-syphilitic sore?—They would certainly know of its existence, and be glad to find any asylum offered to them.

892. Because of the inconvenience and pain in continuing their avocation until that sore, which is capable of easy cure, is cured?—That is so.

893. So that you would be prepared to attribute a considerable portion of the diminution of this form of disease, to the increase or existence of special hospital accommodation for the women, without any reference to their compulsory attendance?—Certainly I would; I believe the disease is propagated to a great extent by these poor women being obliged to ply their vocation, before they are properly recovered from their natural period of separation; they have no home to go to, and they resort to their old avocation. The least drop of blood mixed with any of the venereal secretions, gives them a virulence which they never would possess before, and, therefore, if you give them an asylum or refuge until that period is passed, you in so far reduce the chance of contagion.

894. During that monthly period they are excused from examination?—They are. They cannot be examined, or at least they say they cannot.

895. And before that period is completely over, is the moment of their most infectious and dangerous condition?—That is so.

896. With regard to gonorrhœa, it is, within your knowledge, up to 1873, the date of Lord Cardwell's Order, it is admitted by the Army medical authorities that no reduction had been effected?—I know that; I have it in my own reports.

897. In

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

897. In the Army Medical Reports comparison is made between 14 selected subjected and 14 unsubjected stations; do you approve of the selection and the comparison in question?—I think that comparison must be utterly fallacious. If a law were passed to-morrow, that all people suspected of having small-pox, or having small-pox, should be sent to a hospital in Westminster, there would be far less small-pox next month in Westminster than elsewhere, but the amount of small-pox in London, as a whole, would be just the same. You would be simply removing the disease to another locality; under the contagious diseases it might fall upon the civil population chiefly.

898. I think you hardly apprehend the meaning of my question. What I wanted to ask you was this: Do you, speaking as a medical man, consider it a fair or accurate thing, to compare a military camp, where there is a large military population and a small civil population, with a large city like London or Manchester?—I certainly do not.

899. You have justly said that those comparisons you hold to be unreliable, because the condition of the one district may be affected by the condition of the other?—Yes.

900. For instance, is not this proved in your knowledge, that diseased prostitutes will quit a subjected station to avoid examination, and pass into an unsubjected station?—I am quite sure they will, and I may mention that the lower class of prostitutes would do this, because no woman, however debased, will ever allow herself to be examined, if possible, while she has dirty linen; they do not mind if they get clean linen, but they will always avoid police supervision if they have not.

901. So that the comparison, originally unsound, in your mind, is further confused by incidents of that character?—It is so.

902. Do you recollect any case cited in any of the medical journals to which you can refer?—There was a case where a regiment, some 440 strong, came from India, free from disease; they were to have landed at Portsmouth, which was a protected district, but instead of that, they landed at the Isle of Wight; the women, in order to avoid the operation of the Contagious Diseases Act, as I suppose, flocked from Portsmouth to the Isle of Wight, and within one twelvemonth, every third man was laid up in hospital.

903. And in spite of that exodus from Portsmouth, we find no improvement in the subjected districts in respect to syphilis or gonorrhœa?—I believe that syphilis is quite as prevalent in Portsmouth as it ever was, and gonorrhœa also. I heard an instance the other day, where a woman had been sent to hospital as suspected, she was sent out of hospital as having nothing the matter with her; and my informant, who came up direct from Portsmouth, in a great state of mind about it, said she diseased eight men straight off. The way in which that could be done, perhaps I shall state hereafter.

904. You have expressed a very clear opinion that the Acts have failed in a hygienic point of view. Will you give us your view of some of the chief reasons for such failure?—I think one of the chief reasons, perhaps the chief reason, is

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the impossibility from examination of saying whether a woman is infectious or not; as in the case last quoted, in which the woman was sent out as having nothing the matter with her. The first drawings, which I showed, represent characteristic inoculations from the vaginal secretions of woman. There was nothing in the mucus membrane of the vagina characteristic of the disease; but she was syphilitic herself, and therefore these inoculations succeeded.

905. The non-syphilitic simple sore is certain of detection?—You can always find that out. Patients diagnose that themselves, because it is painful to the touch.

906. Is there any system of periodical examination that you know of, or can conceive, or suggest, which would certainly detect every other form of venereal disease?—Certainly not.

907. Take the case of gonorrhœa, is it possible or impossible, certainly to diagnose gonorrhœa?—In a woman it is very often utterly impossible. That was Hunter's opinion; it was also Babington's opinion, who edited Hunter's works; and I think everybody who has had much experience must come to the same conclusions, that it is quite impossible to distinguish, in many cases, leucorrhœa from gonorrhœa.

908. Would leucorrhœa give gonorrhœa to a man?—That is rather a deep question. If a woman had leucorrhœa, the least drop of blood with her secretion, would give a man infection very much resembling gonorrhœa. That is a refinement. It would not give him the ordinary gonorrhœa.

909. And besides this impossibility of distinguishing leucorrhœa and gonorrhœa in the woman, is not it proved that, by the application of the syringe and lotions, a woman may remove all marks of gonorrhœa from her person?—She may remove every symptom.

910. In the case of primary non-venereal sores women diagnose their own cases, but in the case of gonorrhœa they are able to conceal it?—It depends upon the virulence of the disease; if it is very active it comes under the same category as a local venereal sore; it is very painful, and they are glad to get an asylum during the time that it lasts. But the real disease, as far as the possibility of contagion is concerned, will last long after they suffer any inconvenience themselves.

911. As to the infecting chancre, is that easy to detect in the female?—Very much less so than in the man.

912. Is it often detected with difficulty?—Often with difficulty; sometimes not at all.

913. It is certain in a proportion of cases to escape detection?—Practically it does escape detection.

914. Is it not often small?—It may be very small.

915. Single?—And single.

916. Superficial, painless, and non-suppurating?—That is so.

917. With regard to the secretions of syphilitic women, they may be removed, like the symptoms of gonorrhœa, by syringing the parts?—Certainly.

918. A syphilitic woman may remain a long time in an infectious condition after all local ob-

F 2

jective

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

jective signs of the disease have passed away?—For a very long period.

919. Is this particularly likely to be the case with the low class of prostitutes with whom soldiers and sailors consort?—It is so, certainly.

920. Take the cases of real syphilis; could you give any opinion as to the proportion of those cases of syphilis which are contracted from women who present no local characteristics?—I should say more than half were so contracted where there is no primary disease visible.

921. Would you say more than half would be contracted from women who would pass the examining surgeon?—If he confined himself to the local examination, that would be so.

922. And such woman so passed by the examining surgeon would be especially dangerous in this sense; would she not; that she would receive a greater number of customers on account of her supposed safe condition?—That, no doubt, is practically so.

923. Can you conceive of any practical system of periodical examination which would prevent mediate contagion?—I certainly could not; mediate contagion follows often so very soon.

924. Have you defined mediate contagion?—I will take the definition that has been already given; I know what is meant by it.

925. If the system of examination suggests an idea of security from this danger, it is altogether a delusive idea?—As far as that is concerned, certainly.

926. Is it not true in this way, that a woman may be the means of conveying disease of each kind from one man to another, while she herself remains uninfected?—That is so.

927. Is it equally true of women from whom all local symptoms of syphilitic disease have passed away?—It is certainly true of them.

928. They are in a hardened condition, and less likely to be infected themselves?—They certainly are much less likely to be infected.

929. In this way the disease of one man, by means of the one woman, herself remaining uninfected, may be communicated to a great number of men?—That undoubtedly is true.

930. There is another case on which I should invite your opinion of the failure of these Acts to those of us who believe in their failure, and that is that they are only applied to one sex; is that, in your opinion, a cause of failure?—That is so, certainly.

931. Being applied to one sex, are they applied to all the members of that sex who may communicate that disease?—Certainly not. Comparatively very few women or men are subject to periodical examinations.

932. So that what we have is a system of periodical examinations under the Acts applied only to one sex, and only to a portion of that sex engaged in common with soldiers and sailors?—That is so. Those who are not subject to examination, perhaps, are more likely to give syphilis than those who are, because they have been more recently infected. Those who have recently caught the disease, and have recently had secondary symptoms, are more likely to give the disease than those who had it a long time ago.

933. I do not quite follow your argument?—There are a certain number of women examined,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and a number who pursue their avocations clandestinely without being examined. The examined women are those, I take it, who have been on the *pace* a long time. Women who have recently come on do it clandestinely. They have contracted syphilis, provided they have it, much more recently than the others, and, therefore, their secondary symptoms are more liable to give the disease, perhaps, than the very old staggers.

934. Your general conclusion is, as stated by the departmental witnesses, that the system of examination must be confined to one sex, and, in your opinion, that is a system which must inevitably fail?—I believe it has failed hitherto. I do not know what may be in the future.

935. Do I understand it to be your opinion that a system of examination confined to a portion of one sex, with the object of preventing disease arising from the contact of the two sexes, is certain to fail?—It has failed, hitherto.

936. Can you conceive of such a system of examination applied only to one sex which should succeed?—It has never entered my head to contemplate any system which would go that length.

937. Has it come within your professional knowledge that the Acts have induced an undue sense of security in men which has not only increased sexual vice, in so-called protected districts, on the part of civilians, as well as soldiers and sailors, but has, in many cases, proved illusive as a protection?—That is so. I have had many cases of gentlemen complaining to me that they have got diseased, when they thought they were in a protected district.

938. Gentlemen who have gone to a protected district, imagining that there they would be safe?—That is so.

939. And they have found that a delusive hope?—Certainly.

General Burnaby.

940. They have gone to the protected district accidentally, and not for the special purpose?—They happened to be there; I do not think they had gone there on purpose in cold blood.

Mr. Ernest Noel.

941. Did I understand you to say the Paris Contagious Diseases Acts had been abolished?—Yes.

942. Is there no periodical examination in Paris, now?—There will be no police examination after the 31st of December this year.

Dr. Cameron.

943. You mentioned that whereas formerly, according to your experience, there were about three non-infecting sores to one infecting sore; there are now three infecting to one non-infecting?—Somewhere about that proportion.

944. You mentioned that one great cause for the reversal of the proportion was the diminution in non-infecting sores. Has there been any increase, do you think, in infecting sores?—The proportion has greatly increased.

945. I wish to ask whether you think there has been any increase of infecting sores to help to reverse the proportion, or whether the reversal of the proportion is entirely due to the diminution of non-infecting sores?—My opinion is the diminution

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

diminution of the proportion depends upon the less frequency of this non-infecting sore.

946. There was one point I do not think you were examined upon, that was the period which, according to your experience, ordinarily elapses between primary symptoms and the manifestation of secondary symptoms?—If not treated by mercury, which I believe is the only real remedy, it always appears, I believe, within six months.

947. You gave one illustration which I thought was hardly appropriate. I probably did not understand you. I think you said, if people with small-pox were sent to a small-pox hospital in Westminster, there would be less small-pox in Westminster, but more in London. But do the cases of small-pox and syphilis run at all upon parallel lines?—Very parallel.

948. Is not the small-pox contagion very much more subtle, and diffused in a perfectly different manner?—I believe it is diffused in a perfectly different manner; but as to being more subtle, I do not know anything more subtle than the poison of syphilis. It requires contact in order to be communicated.

949. How would the isolation of a certain number of persons in Westminster increase small-pox in London?—Because those who did not want to go to hospital in Westminster would go to the City, or elsewhere. Among the number of suspected persons some would really be infected, and the contagion would then be thrown on the surrounding civil population.

950. Of course, people labouring under small-pox are not in a position to go about and choose their own locality, as persons may do who are affected with syphilis?—That is true; they are not, certainly after their disease has developed itself.

951. You spoke about a woman who after being cured, had diseased eight men, and you said you would come to the details of that occurrence hereafter. I want to know what was the nature of that case?—I simply gave it as it was told to me by a gentleman who had come up hot from Portsmouth. He said, "A woman was run in, and sent out of hospital as having nothing the matter with her, and there she has been and diseased eight men, one after another."

952. You know nothing of the particulars of the case?—It is so very difficult to prove; you would have to get the woman, the men, and the surgeon.

953. What would you think would be the most likely method of accounting for it?—I think the most likely thing was that she had not completely recovered from her period of separation, and that gave her secretions a virulence which they otherwise would not have.

954. What is your opinion as to the specificity of gonorrhœa?—I think it is a specific disease.

955. I asked you particularly about the period which elapses between primary and secondary symptoms, and I asked it with this view: to clear up a point which has been made. You have said that secondary symptoms are not diminished in troops stationed in protected districts, but it is virtually the same in protected and non-protected districts?—I do not think I have said that. I believe, taking the whole Army, that syphilis has not diminished, or very very slightly.

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

956. Has it increased in the non-protected portion of the Army?—I suppose it has; I do not know. I have got the tables here.

957. I thought, perhaps, that you knew?—I have no better knowledge upon that subject than the Committee has.

958. What I wished to ask was, it has been said a number of the cases of secondary disease occurring in protected districts occur among persons who received their primary infection before coming into those protected districts, and that they went to swell the number of secondary cases appearing in the returns?—That is quite possible; but at the same time a soldier might get primary disease at one station, and go to another district before he was cured, and then he would appear twice over in the returns.

Mr. Hopwood.

959. With regard to the proportion of times that primary syphilis is followed by secondary symptoms, you say if under the most favourable conditions you have a patient with the symptom of primaries upon him, you would entertain a hope of curing him, so as to prevent the evidence of secondaries following?—That is so.

960. Does that apply only to the evidence of the secondaries, or to constitutional secondary disturbance itself?—There is some permanent effect left in the constitution the same as after vaccination; there is an effect left upon the constitution which prevents the vaccine poison taking again, but there is no external manifestation.

961. To that extent, is it true to say that every case of true primary syphilis will be followed by some secondary symptom?—Every case of true primary syphilis, if not influenced by treatment, will be followed by secondary symptoms.

962. I was taking the case in which you were successful in influencing it by treatment?—That is another thing.

963. I think I understood you to say you could have a case in which you might cure the patient so as to avert the evidence of secondary symptoms from himself or his friends, but that still there would be a state of constitution which would be evident to a practised medical eye?—At one period only.

964. I mean the period at which ordinarily the secondary symptoms would have made their appearance?—That is generally the case; not always.

965. Would not you call that appearance a secondary symptom in itself, taking it scientifically?—Yes, I suppose it would come under that designation.

966. If that be scientifically truly described to be a secondary symptom, it is your opinion that every case of true primary syphilis is followed by secondary symptoms?—In some cases, very few, that depression which I have mentioned as occurring at the period when secondary symptoms ought to appear, even that does not appear; but excluding them, secondary symptoms always do follow.

967. May I say in the vast majority of cases there is some secondary symptom?—In the vast majority; it is only those which are very carefully treated in which there is no real manifestation of secondary syphilis.

F 3

968. Only

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

968. Only those that have the exceptional advantage of being very early indeed brought to the surgeon?—That is so.

969. That increases the number of those in which the proportion of secondary symptoms occur after primary?—Yes.

970. It must be so if you assume that there are unusual advantages to bring about that desired result; the majority of the cases have no unusual advantages?—Certainly.

971. With regard to the classification by the army surgeons, if we have a note of a dozen or a hundred cases of primary sores, ought they not to be able to give us from their observation the history of each of those cases as to whether they eventuated in secondary symptoms?—I think they could give it.

972. They have the advantage of having the man under training, under orders, attending the hospital, and they can watch his case from week to week?—Certainly.

973. Are they not bound, if it is a doubtful case, to bestow attention with a view of ascertaining whether it is a case of constitutional disease?—I should have thought so; but I believe they are obeying orders. The classification is adopted as it was given by the College of Physicians, and physicians were formerly supposed not to be much practised in this disease.

974. Is it possible if another classification were adopted that the particular history of each case might be fairly followed out and recorded?—Certainly.

975. That would give us a very true and correct answer as to what proportion the cases of constitutional syphilis bore to those of primary sores?—That would be so.

976. With regard to the diagram you have shown, as I understand you to say, that is the result of an inoculation made by you from the mucous discharge of a woman on whom there were no ordinary objective symptoms of secondaries?—No objective symptoms where we took the discharge from.

977. Is that inoculation performed on another subject?—On another subject.

978. And that other subject, non-syphilitic?—I would not venture to do that. No. Another syphilitic subject where I could do no harm.

979. I thought once syphilised, your view was, it was difficult to inoculate with virus so as to produce a chancre?—The secretion from an indurated sore will produce very little effect indeed upon a person who is already syphilitic, but if any other secretion gets mixed, then the inoculation will produce this kind of appearance (*referring to a diagram*). That differs in the first place from the local sore of which I have given a diagram, in that there is no loss of substance; it differs from the primary chancre in that the induration has not got a definite outline, but it has got an increase of substance; it is a kind of blind boil—the effect of the mixture of the constitutional disease and the local irritation. The inoculation with common pus, with no disease in it, will sometimes give a result like that.

980. Unless there were that intermingling of local irritation with the syphilitic poison you could not inoculate a subject already syphilised?—Not from the true syphilitic poison. If

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the syphilitic chancre be irritated in any way, then it will give an inoculable secretion, but not otherwise. The local form of disease may of course be inoculated.

981. As to the soft sore, speaking generally, it can be cured by cleanliness?—That is so.

982. There are some forms, I suppose, that grow by complication into phagedæmic or other difficult cases which actually require the surgeon?—Oh, yes.

983. As to the gravity of the constitutional form of disease in the civil population, of course in individual instances it is very grave, but have you formed a judgment as to whether it has extended of late years in the civil population or decreased?—I have seen a great deal more of it than I used to, but that may depend upon other causes.

984. It might depend, of course, upon the extent of your reputation?—It is possible.

985. As to the gravity of the types of disease?—Much less grave, because much better treated.

986. The proportion of grave cases that come before you is much reduced, and you attribute that to the beneficent effect of surgery generally and modern treatment?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

987. You told me just now that the dualistic theory was the accurate one; that is your opinion?—It is so admitted on the continent.

988. I think we have an exception in the case of M. Clair?—I only know this; I have frequently spoken to continental doctors, and they have said, “Il n'en est plus question,” “Do not discuss that any more.”

989. M. Clair holds to the unity of the virus?—The other theory is universally taught in the schools.

990. You said it was universally on the continent, but that is hardly so, because I can give you an exception; then you say it is the same in this country; that is merely an expression of your own opinion (of course a very valuable opinion), but it is not universally acknowledged here in England?—I do not suppose that there is any question universally acknowledged on any one subject, with reference to which you will always find one or two people to dissent, especially among medical men.

991. Is not it the case that Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, the two Mr. Lanes, the late Mr. Gascoyne, the late Professor Syme, the late Sir William Ferguson, are all authorities believing in the unity of the virus, and is it not the fact that at the discussion at the Pathological Society upon this subject, Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson went so far as to say that dualism was dead?—I think he did, and I think he excited a great deal of surprise by saying so.

992. Was it not the case that the tone of that discussion generally followed Mr. Hutchinson's opinion?—Not with regard to that point certainly.

993. Is it not so that cases do occur frequently in which you get secondary symptoms following a sore in which no traces of induration can at any time be detected; that is to say, a sore which is soft and always remains soft may give secondary symptoms?—The term “soft” must be defined; that sore that I have described as a local venereal sore, and which has been inoculated

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

lated hundreds of times with these characteristics; when it occurs upon the skin, is never followed by secondary symptoms.

994. Is it not the case that a sore which in all its essential properties has been believed by men of scientific reputation to be a soft sore, has been followed by constitutional symptoms. I think I may refer you to two cases reported in the Clinical Society's Transactions, in which exactly what I have said happened?—I had a case yesterday brought by Dr. Clarke, who is on the Senate at Whitehall, where there were undoubtedly secondary symptoms where I could find no sore at all, and no history of any.

995. You have not had an opportunity of inspecting the hard sore in these cases; there might be a hard sore which had passed away; but is it not so that a considerable number of soft sores would produce secondary symptoms?—I have mentioned the case of the lepers in Norway, who although inoculated many many times never had syphilis, with the exception of one in whose case the virus had been taken accidentally from a hard sore.

996. Then you do not care to give an opinion as to whether you can get secondary symptoms following a primary sore?—I say very decidedly no, if you make the soft sore according to my definition. There are certain parts upon which the real syphilitic sore does not indurate, and the glans penis is one of them; you may get a persistent brown discoloured thickening of the mucous membrane (as is represented in this diagram), without the usual characteristic induration. This is very certainly followed by secondary syphilis.

997. Do you know that before Mr. Skey's Commission, 27 skilled witnesses stated that they had seen cases, and were convinced that soft sores would produce secondary symptoms?—I saw the Report of that Commission, and that Report as published contradicted itself in many particulars, some of which I have pointed out in the second volume of my Practical Pathology. I do not think it was a satisfactory Report at all.

998. But the individual opinions of these men must be taken for what they are worth?—The Report contradicted itself.

999. I am only asking as to the fact of the possibility of getting secondary symptoms from that source?—I say so far as I have defined it, you never get secondary symptoms.

1000. Do you think it was justifiable for the Army Medical Department to draw up their nomenclature in the way they have done?—I think it was justifiable then, but I do not think there is much difference of opinion now. Many of the gentlemen you have mentioned were not very conversant with primary syphilis. Sir William Fergusson was an operating surgeon all his life; he was a colleague of mine at King's College, but I venture to say he had very little time to give to the consideration of syphilis.

1001. Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson and the two Mr. Lanes, Mr. Samuel, and Mr. James, are authorities of large experience?—Yes; Mr. Lane, sen., originally, many years ago, took up the single theory, the unicist theory, and that he stuck to, and the younger Mr. Lane followed him; but I am satisfied the weight of evidence is now quite against that theory.

0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1002. Then I think we are justified in saying it is really an expression of your own opinion, and not the general outcome of the professional opinion on this point?—I am sure it is the expression of the opinion of the profession generally.

1003. Would it not be inconvenient, considering the occasional difficulty of deciding whether a sore is hard or soft, or would be followed by infection, to make the weekly return as at present?—They could not do it in the first week or so, but I think they ought to be able to state it in uncomplicated cases after that.

1004. In ordinary cases it would not be easy?—Not within the first few days.

1005. In connection with the mixed chancre, you think that it is generally acknowledged by medical men?—It is acknowledged by men who have made experiments, I think; I do not think medical men generally have seen very much of that.

1006. Are there any experiments to prove that such a thing can really exist?—Certainly, I believe so.

1007. Can you give me any references?—I have no doubt I have got some.

1008. Is it not the case, if you take a primary indurated sore, irritated so that it will furnish purulent secretion, that that purulent secretion inoculated on another person will really communicate soft sore?—That is a very important question. I was the first person who performed that experiment, and the result is this: generally speaking, scarcely any result follows, but sometimes when the fluid is sufficiently irritating to produce irritation, then it is that kind of inoculation which is neither a primary sore nor is it a soft sore; there is an increase of substance instead of a decrease, it wants the sharp outline of the infecting sore. In fact it is very like a blind boil; it is a different kind of inoculation to either of the other two.

1009. Is it followed by constitutional infection?—I have no doubt it would do so if done upon any person who was not affected before; but, of course, all these experiments are performed upon people who have been infected before.

1010. That, of course, throws a little doubt upon the evidence as to the mixed sore?—No, I think not.

1011. Mr. Stansfeld asked you about the examination of a syphilitic woman, who would communicate not a hard sore but a soft sore; that is to say, a syphilitic woman, being re-infected, would communicate to another person a soft sore, and not a hard one, supposing a syphilitic woman contracts a syphilitic sore?—It will not have the same character as the disease originally had; it may be an abortive inoculation, or it may be something like a blind boil.

1012. Not unlike soft sore?—Not unlike soft sore.

1013. Would the result of that infection to another person be hard sore or soft?—It would be the hard sore, but provided the two poisons were in the woman at the same time, that is a circumstance under which she might give the mixed sore.

1014. Of course it is all the more important that a woman of that kind should be examined; would not the soft sore she had be easier of detection in her person than the hard sore, which we

F 4

are

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

are told is very difficult of detection; being of a more irritating and painful nature, would it not be more readily detected than a hard sore?—I think we are not talking about the hard sore now, we are talking about the kind of pustule produced by the inoculation of syphilitic matter; that is quite different from the mixed sore.

1015. A soft sore might deceive an ordinary number of practitioners, who are not so experienced as yourself?—It might, but still I think the diseases are quite distinct in themselves.

1016. We are told there has been a good deal of decrease of soft sores in the service, on account of the sanitary precautions; were not those sanitary precautions carried out, both in the protected and the non-protected districts simultaneously?—Yes.

1017. Was it not shown at that time there was a very much greater reduction in the amount of non-infecting sores in the protected than in the non-protected districts, both being under the same hygienic rules and precautions?—It might be so.

1018. That cuts away the argument that the reduction of soft sores is due to hygienic conditions introduced into the army?—I am not in a position at present to carry out the argument. I merely wish to state the facts as far as I know them. I should think it is very likely in a protected district that these precautionary measures would be more effectively carried out than in a non-protected district.

1019. Is it not the case that there has been in the country a diminution of secondary syphilis, calculated at the rate from the time before the Acts came into operation, that is to say, before 1866, the ratio of secondary disease was much greater than it has been since the Acts came into full operation?—Since the Acts came into operation there has been very little, if any, diminution of real syphilis, and the ratio of decrease, which obtained before, has not continued.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1020. Are you speaking of the protected districts or of the country generally?—Of the Home Army generally.

Dr. Farquharson.

1021. Taking the whole of the Army before and after, is it not the fact that there has been, I will not say a very considerable, but a considerable reduction of secondary syphilis throughout the Service?—From the tables I have seen my impression is that there has not.

1022. Of course we both admit it would be difficult to argue from the secondary symptoms as to the efficiency of the Acts, because secondary symptoms as affecting the soldiers might have been caught before enlisting, or they might have come from primary sores communicated in unprotected districts. Of course, having a number of young soldiers on the short service system, we know that they are much more liable to be affected with disease than older men, therefore the argument is difficult to follow in that case. May not we fairly admit that as a possible source of fallacy outside of statistics altogether, if as you say the primary and syphilitic infecting sore is now three to one of the non-infecting, and that by inspecting women you can check the syphilitic

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

sores, would it not follow that if you get hold of a primary sore, and prevent the woman from spreading it, you must diminish syphilis?—I have already stated that the primary sore of real syphilis gives very little pain; it has a period of incubation of from some ten days to three weeks, and the woman would not present any objective symptoms during that time; it would be no use examining her then, and even then it might be very difficult to detect it.

1023. Then you do detect it in a certain number of cases?—Yes.

1024. Then a particular woman whose sore is detected, and is put into hospital, you must admit is prevented from giving a sore to men?—That is so, but the vast majority of cases of diseases are contracted by men from women who have long passed that period. You very seldom in a woman of that class see a real indurated sore, for the reason that they have concealed the first sore they have had, they have not come into public, and afterwards, whenever men get the disease from their secondary secretions, the women have long passed the primary stage, and you very seldom do see a good indurated sore in a woman.

1025. According to the careful examination now pursued, there may be something which will induce the medical men to detain them in hospital?—There might be something, but that something would be rather what she said herself, or some constitutional symptom, enlarged glands, or falling off of the hair, rather than anything that a medical man could find out by local inspection, provided the patient wished to conceal the symptoms.

1026. If you had a woman coming to you with enlarged glands and these symptoms, would not that be sufficient evidence to induce you to detain her in hospital?—Certainly.

1027. A certain number of women who are able to impart infection, come to be detained in the hospital, and therefore these women are prevented from spreading disease, therefore we may argue that these Acts must in some degree check secondary syphilis?—I do not follow that conclusion; it may check the syphilis in one particular district where the Acts are in operation, but it does not follow that, taking the surrounding districts with it, the whole amount is reduced.

1028. At all events this woman herself is prevented from spreading disease, and if she is treated according to your careful method of treatment she is turned out cured?—Yes.

1029. Then there is so much disease in the country less?—Yes.

1030. Do you agree with the opinion stated very strongly by another medical witness who appeared here, as to the extreme difficulty of detecting hard sores in women, if they do exist?—Yes, often they are very difficult to detect.

1031. Is not the hard sore invariably attended by some enlargement of the glands in the groin?—Yes.

1032. If a woman came to you and you detected these enlarged glands in the groin, would not that be sufficient to put you on the scent and enable you to find out a sore which you might have missed in a more cursory examination?—Certainly.

1033. Then the difficulty is not so great as it appears at first sight?—It is in this way; very often those affecting sores are very high up in the

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the vagina, and the lymphatics from the woman do not go into those glands in the groin, so that the glands in the groin are not affected.

1034. Have you any practical knowledge of the way in which examinations are conducted in the protected districts by surgeons?—I have heard various reports, but I do not know anything of my own knowledge. I have heard from a captain that when a regiment comes in, a battalion is taken and they tell them off: "Now No. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, you go to hospital and be examined," and that that is the examination of the regiment. I do not know whether that is true, but that is what I have heard.

1035. The examination of the women I mean?—Oh, no.

1036. I think you have stated, in many cases one-half would escape detection; is that proved, or is that only an expression of your opinion?—It is an expression of my experience. I say more than one-half of the cases of real syphilis are communicated by secretions of patients who have syphilis, and do not present any primary lesion which should be characteristic of syphilis.

1037. Do you think a woman having a secretion, which would be syphilitic, would not present some secondary lesion, such as tubercles, which would be sufficient to put the surgeon on the scent?—She might, and probably would, but also she might not; but I think it is the secondary lesions that are rather to be looked for than any primary sore.

1038. I may venture to say, from what I have heard, the examination is conducted very carefully, not only by local examination of the part supposed to be effected, but of the throat and body?—I have no doubt many army surgeons do their work very thoroughly, but whether that could be depended upon throughout the whole army would be another question.

1039. Many of these surgeons in charge of protected districts are not army surgeons, but leading civil practitioners of the place, like Mr. Swain, of Portsmouth, and such men may be trusted to do the examination thoroughly?—I know Mr. Swain, he was a pupil of mine, I am quite sure he might be trusted.

1040. Would you think that one-half escape detection under that mode of examination?—If a patient were thoroughly examined all over, and gave her correct history, I think she would, during the existence of her symptoms, not escape detection.

1041. Why should you say that a one-sided examination must totally fail; would it not be better to say it is less likely to be completely successful than one in which you have an examination of the men also?—There is no doubt the disease is much more easily detected in men, from physical reasons, than in women.

1042. I think it is admitted that under the careful medical examination which, probably, is conducted, the disease is pretty generally detected?—No, I have not admitted that at all, and I do not believe it. I believe a woman who is syphilitic, and from whom all signs of primary and secondary syphilis have gone, if she has not been thoroughly cured, if there is the least drop of blood in her secretions, she would again become syphilitic, and communicate the disease to
0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

any number of men, and that is quite outside the Contagious Diseases Acts.

1043. Do you believe so very strongly in the infectious nature of syphilitic blood?—I do.

1044. On what ground?—I have published cases where the blood itself has been inoculated, and has produced these regular series of symptoms.

1045. Experiments conducted by yourself?—No.

1046. In France?—No, in Italy. It requires, in order to prove anything, that it should be inoculated upon a person who has not had syphilis before, and that is much too serious an experiment for anybody to undertake here; but it has been done; and with regard to vaccination, the same thing has taken place. It has been very frequently, accidentally, done where the syphilitic blood has been inoculated together with vaccine poison, and has produced very serious results, all sorts of secondary symptoms following.

1047. Was it not the case that in some experiments conducted abroad there was considerable difficulty in inoculating syphilitic blood?—There has always been a difficulty about it; but as to the possibility of it, that has been proved, though of course the cases are very few.

1048. Is it not the case that out of 24 attempts there were 18 failures on that occasion?—I should think even more than that. The cases where the blood only has been inoculated on patients previously unaffected have been very few.

1049. Do not you think if the blood from the vaginal secretions, which may convey syphilis, is in a sufficiently virulent state to convey the disease, that at the same time some modification must appear on the skin, or mucous membrane of the person from whom the blood is taken?—No, certainly not.

1050. In all those cases that I refer to, the persons from whom the blood was taken presented tubercular and other syphilitic symptoms?—The observations I made refer to the simple admixture of blood, not necessarily diseased blood, but blood from any source, mixed with diseased secondary secretions. It is the blood mixed with these secretions that gives them the virulence.

1051. The secretions which are derived from the blood are more virulent than the blood itself?—It is the mixture of the two; taken for granted the blood itself would not be inoculable, the blood and secretion together may be inoculable.

1052. The secretion without the blood would not be inoculable?—It might not be so inoculable; the blood gives a virulence to it which it had not before.

1053. I do not know whether I may ask you a question or two about the case at Portsmouth; I do not know whether you attach much importance to it; I think, without very full evidence, we can hardly accept it. I should like to know whether the man who came to see you had himself been infected by the woman whom he accused?—Not that I know of.

1054. There was no connection proved between himself and woman?—Not that I know of.

1055. Was the woman inspected by any medical man to show that she had any lesion upon her at the time?—She was sent to a hospital.

G

1056. After

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1056. After she came out?—I think these infections were produced immediately she came out of the hospital.

1057. She was not inspected by a medical man afterwards to prove whether she had any disease on her, or not?—She came direct from the hospital; she had I suppose, been inspected before she left the hospital.

1058. She had been out a couple of days?—No, it was directly, as far as I learned.

1059. Was there any evidence about this woman except information conveyed through a third person?—No.

1060. Was there any evidence that these men had not had connection with other women?—I know nothing, except what I have told you.

1061. Under the circumstances, the case is not deserving of any serious consideration; it is entirely unsubstantiated by evidence?—In order really to substantiate it you must have the woman up, you must have the authorities up, and you must have all these eight men up.

1062. Then it is an unsubstantiated case?—I think that is a question upon which everybody may form his own judgment.

1063. If it had been a better case it would have been of extreme importance. Might I ask if your informant had any medical knowledge?—No, I do not think so.

1064. Do you know whether he had made any inquiries?—He seemed up in what was going on at Portsmouth, and he gave me that as an instance of how the Acts were working.

1065. Did he at any time give any expression of opinion against the Acts?—No, he did not to me, he only gave it as an instance of how the Acts were working.

Colonel Tottenham.

1066. There is only one question with regard to figures which I should like to ask you. I understand you to say, in your opinion, the working of the Acts did not reduce the amount of disease in the army after they were first introduced?—The amount of syphilis in the whole army.

1067. Is that so?—That is my impression. The operation of the Acts has not reduced the amount of syphilis in the whole army, or very slightly if at all. From some tables I have here, at one time the amount of syphilis appears actually to have increased under the working of the Acts.

1068. Has your attention been drawn to those figures, supplied by Sir William Muir, page 55 and following?—I have not got those individual figures, but I have the resumé of them published at the end of last year.

1069. What is that?—It is a report of the Prefecture de Paris, in which they have included all their own statistics and all ours.

1070. It is a report on the statistics of French disease?—It gives our own statistics, the increase or decrease during the partial operation of the Acts, and subsequently.

1071. I think we must confine our attention to the report which is before us. Would you turn to page 62 of the Report for 1880, Return C. Take the year 1860, which is the first year on that page. If you look in the fourth column you will find the total for each of the respective

Colonel Tottenham—continued.

stations in the margin. You observe the total in Devonport and Plymouth was 27·14?—Yes.

1072. Now, on page 66, take the year 1873, do you find the total opposite Devonport and Plymouth is 10·01?—That is so.

1073. That is a decrease of nearly 200 per cent.?—Yes.

1074. If you take the next one, Portsmouth, on page 62, do you find the total 33·22?—Yes.

1075. Turn then to page 66 and the year 1873; do you find the total to be 9·78?—That is so.

1076. Being a decrease of over 300 per cent.?—Yes.

1077. I do not think it necessary to go all the way down, but take Shorncliffe, the figure is 24·67 in 1860, and in 1873 it is 7·64; Colchester is 29·88 in the first year, and 9·27 in the second year, and the others are approximately the same; in the face of those statements, do you consider that the disease, as made out by the statements which have been handed in here as authentic, has not decreased within that period?—Those statements refer to particular districts only, and not to the whole army, and I think the conclusion to which I have come is the right one, that the disease which is the most dangerous, far from diminishing in the English army, has actually increased.

1078. What I want to get at is this: you are aware that these are authentic figures which have been furnished?—I accept them.

1079. Are you aware that these first fourteen places are the protected districts?—Yes.

1080. And do you dispute the fact that in those protected districts, between the years 1860 and 1873, the decrease in the disease was as stated in those reports?—I quite take it as stated.

1081. In the face of those statistics, do you still hold to the belief that in those districts disease has not decreased?—I believe it has materially decreased, the same as I said small-pox would have decreased in Westminster if everybody suspected of having small-pox had to go to hospital, because the small-pox patients would go to some other district.

1082. Do you think it is likely that out of these districts the infected persons should have disappeared?—A great many of them, the poorest, and those who had not clean linen, would get away from police surveillance.

1083. You would hold that the decrease was owing to infected women having left the district rather than to there being fewer cases of infected women?—That is my opinion.

1084. In fact you hold that these statistics are fallacious?—They might lead to a fallacious conclusion, but I have no doubt the figures are given *bonâ fide*.

1085. They are misleading?—They are misleading very materially.

1086. Supposing you take an unprotected district; if you found in the unprotected district the same thing had occurred, would you still hold the same opinion?—I think that probably has already been explained by the general diminution of the local venereal sore in protected, unprotected, and general society at large.

1087. For instance, if you take the three last for 1862 and 1866, in the unprotected districts, Athlone,

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Colonel *Tottenham*—continued.

Athlone, Dublin, and Belfast, you find the figures are in Athlone 19.52 as against 4.49; in Dublin 26.02 against 20.60, and in Belfast 19.15 against 15.20?—I have no doubt in the total, putting all venereal cases together, there is a decrease, and for the reasons I have stated, but that does not affect, necessarily, the most important disease, namely, syphilis.

1088. At all events, you do not dispute the decrease in venereal diseases of all kinds has been equally found to exist in the unprotected districts as well as in the protected districts?—I have no doubt that the disease has diminished, taking them altogether in both.

Mr. *Fowler*.

1089. If you turn to page 48 of that Return, Table No. 3, you will see Mr. Lawson's name?—Yes.

1090. This is a ratio per 1,000 of secondary syphilis; you find in 1860 it was 32.73, taking the whole army, and it fell to 26.64 in 1878?—It is so.

1091. Then during the year before the Act was enforced, there was a fall to 32.73 in 1860, and in 1863 it went to 35.94; then if you start from 1863, just about the time the first Act was passed, in 1864, you find 35.06; and in 1869, when the Acts were partially enforced, you find it fell to 26.22?—Yes.

1092. Between 1859 and 1878 there is actually no fall; there is a slight increase, is not that the case?—One is 26.22, and the other 26.64.

1093. I had not the pleasure of hearing your whole evidence, but I gathered from what I did hear that, in your opinion, in a very large proportion of cases, and those the most serious cases, it is extremely difficult for any surgeon, however skilful, to be sure that a woman is free from disease when he finds her in such a condition that he cannot detain her?—That is so, certainly.

1094. And therefore the machinery laid down by these Acts must, to a large extent, be insecure?—That is so.

1095. Dependence cannot be placed on the machinery laid down as securing freedom from disease as the result of examination?—That is certainly so, in my opinion.

1096. We had it laid down the other day by one surgeon that in half the cases the evidence would be unsatisfactory and unreliable; would that be very much your view?—I should think one-half the women who go out of hospital might still be contagious, practically speaking.

1097. Of course we do not mean to say that they would be, but there is no security that they would be?—That is so, in my opinion.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

1098. Dr. Routh carried it a little further; he said, "Given ten women carefully examined by the most competent medical authority, the presence of true syphilis will escape detection in the case of five; should you go so far as that?—If the examinations were confined to local inspection.

1099. Of course I mean a thorough examination by a competent authority?—That involves the question which I brought out previously.

0.44.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*—continued.

A woman may go for months without having any appearance, and without being infectious. Afterwards, a drop of blood in her secretions, if the disease has not been properly cured, will cause her to become infectious again.

1100. Given 10 diseased women who come to you; I take you as a thoroughly competent examiner; and they are examined, should you make a mistake in five cases out of 10 and fail to detect true syphilis?—Certainly not.

1101. In what proportion do you say you would fail to detect it?—I think I could always make it out.

1102. You would detect them all?—I think so.

1103. I think you said your practice was general and hospital practice?—Yes.

1104. I presume you have not had practice among private soldiers?—A great number of officers.

1105. You have not practised in the protected districts?—No.

1106. I suppose you are not personally acquainted with Portsmouth?—No.

1107. And with regard to that particular case to which Dr. Farquharson has been examining you, I presume you would say that all you know of that case is what we should call "from hearsay" in a court of law?—I did not say so. I am accustomed to sift evidence, and I know pretty well when a person tells me the truth.

1108. You did not sift that case?—No; I took it as stated.

1109. You said, I think, that the cases of true syphilis were to these local venereal sores in the proportion of three to one?—Yes; according to my own experience.

1110. If that were so, would not it follow, looking at these Army Returns of so-called syphilis, in which local venereal sores are not distinguished from true syphilis, that the cases of true syphilis would then also be to the cases of venereal sores as three to one?—What I said was, that formerly the ratio of the local venereal sore to the true infected sore was as three to one; but now gradually the proportion has been reversed.

1111. That being so, finding, we will say in the year 1878, a certain number of cases returned as syphilis, without distinction between local venereal sores and true syphilis, I suppose it would follow that in that return you would assume the cases of true syphilis would be to the cases of local venereal sores in the proportion of three to one; would not that be so?—Very nearly; but in those cases which are not put down as true syphilis must be included all the cases of abortive syphilitic inoculation in persons already infected.

1112. Well, now, I am afraid I must ask you a question again with regard to the chance of eradicating primary syphilis; assuming that a patient came to you in the early stages, I suppose you might feel satisfied that the secondary stage of the disease would be arrested altogether?—I should not to begin with. It would depend on how the patient carried out the treatment.

1113. Take a man or woman in hospital, ascertained to have primary true syphilis, treated by yourself or any other competent surgeon, I should presume in some proportion of cases the

G 2

disease

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

disease would be altogether arrested, so that no secondary symptoms would follow?—It would be so. No objective symptoms would follow.

1114. In what proportion of cases?—When you said treatment, it depends very much upon the length of the treatment. Mr. Pearson, who was the great authority in his day, always used to keep the patients under the action of mercury for something like two months. Sir Benjamin Brodie used to do the same, and I generally do it myself. But a patient may be treated with mercury, and that treatment may be discontinued at the end of three or four weeks, and then you do not get the curative effect.

1115. Assuming that he is under the care of a person thoroughly competent to deal with his case; take, for instance, the case of a hospital patient?—I do not know that hospital patients go through that prolonged course of treatment as a rule.

1116. Given a treatment in hospital by a most skilful surgeon for a sufficiently long period, the chances are the disease would be arrested in its primary stage, and would not result in secondary symptoms?—That is certainly so.

1117. Is it not a fact that this local venereal sore sometimes does lead to very inconvenient and painful results in the shape of bubo?—The simple sore is scarcely ever attended with inconvenience. Thousands and thousands of inoculations have been done, and there has never, as far as I know, been one suppurating gland.

1118. Would you go so far as to say that these local venereal sores need not to be treated at all?—If you keep them clean. If there were complications, any inflammation or secretions added to them which would produce inflammation, then they would become serious.

1119. Do not they lead to suppurating buboes?—Yes.

1120. They are very nasty things?—Yes.

1121. They would incapacitate a man?—Of course they would.

1122. You spoke about sobriety as leading to a decrease of venereal diseases generally; I suppose sobriety would tend to decrease true syphilis as well as the venereal sores?—To a decrease of exposure to syphilis. Men get exposed when they are tipsy.

1123. Did I understand you to say that your calculation was, that there had been a decrease of the syphilitic disease in the protected, and an increase in the unprotected, districts?—I did not give any opinion upon that.

1124. You spoke of mediate contagion; is that a common process, that communication of disease by what is called mediate contagion?—I fancy it is among the soldiers. I know nothing of it of my own knowledge, but I think it is among soldiers.

1125. I presume your knowledge of the working of these Acts is derived rather from what you have read, than from what you have seen?—Yes; I think it is.

1126. You spoke of the importance of having hospitals to which women could go voluntarily?—Yes.

1127. Do you find, as a matter of fact, that women do voluntarily, when they suffer from disease, go into those hospitals already provided

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

for them?—That is so, I believe. I am talking chiefly with regard to the civil population; but I believe that all the hospitals that could be provided would be filled. The women would diagnose their own cases and go there.

1128. They would go there when suffering from the more painful, and not from the less painful, disease?—Naturally.

1129. So that they would be more likely to go there to be cured of local venereal sores than of true syphilis?—Certainly they would.

1130. One word about the examination of men; I confess I do not quite understand to what extent you propose to carry that; in the case of women you have to deal with a class carrying on a particular profession, whom you may presume to be diseased, but there is no corresponding class among the men; you could not presume of any man, soldier or civilian, that he was diseased; you would have no right to do that?—No; I do not think you could of any man.

1131. I want to know whether there is not in the case of common women an element which is entirely absent from the case of any man, namely, that you have a right to assume that they are diseased, and, therefore, for their own protection and the protection of the public, you have a right to examine them; is there any class of men as to whom you have the right to make the same presumption?—I think you have a right to assume that a certain number in every regiment are diseased.

1132. And, therefore, you have a right to examine the whole of the regiment?—I think so.

1133. But you propose to examine men generally, do not you?—I do not think I have said anything about that.

1134. I understand you to say that you have a right to assume that a certain number of men are diseased in a regiment?—I think you have a right to assume that from the tables.

1135. You condemn severely this classification which has been adopted by the army officers; can you tell me how that classification came to be adopted?—It came from the College of Physicians, as I understand. It was a classification made by physicians, who formerly were not supposed to treat this disease at all. They do so now; but still they are not supposed to be authorities upon it.

1136. I need scarcely ask whether you are a physician yourself?—I am a surgeon.

1137. It is the fact, I believe, that these medical cases have to be returned every week by the medical officer?—Yes.

1138. That being so, at so early a stage of the disease could anyone pronounce a clear opinion upon it?—They could not certainly at an early stage.

1139. You said in the case of true syphilis the symptoms did not make their appearance until between 10 days and seven weeks?—From 10 days to seven weeks.

1140. Would a woman be able to communicate the disease before the outbreak of those symptoms?—I think she might; it is a very nice point; but I think she might; I have no evidence to give upon that.

1141. So that, in fact, until the active development of the disease you would not say she could

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

could communicate the disease?—That might be mediate contagion.

1142. Is not it the case, as stated by several witnesses, that in these enthetic diseases there are considerable fluctuations, almost unaccountable year by year, so that to take a correct datum you ought to take several years together?—You must necessarily; from the time of the Roman Empire down to the present diseases have fluctuated: “ut variant morbi nos et variabus artes, mille mali species mille salutis erunt.”

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1143. I did not quite gather from your evidence whether you are in favour of the principle of these Acts or not; that is to say, whether you would approve of them if they were extended more than they are now?—I think the only answer to be given to that is to see how much good they have done at present; if they have done good hitherto, they may do more good; if they have done no good hitherto, I do not think they are likely to do good if extended.

1144. What is your opinion at the present moment?—I have never, until very recently, given any opinion as to the Contagious Diseases Acts, but the evidence which I now have before me leads me to believe that they have been of no use.

1145. And, therefore, you do not think they would be of any use if extended?—I do not think so.

1146. With regard to the principle of the Contagious Diseases Acts, you are aware that the opinion you have just given is not that of the majority of your profession?—I am quite aware of that.

1147. And especially the leaders of the profession?—With regard to the leaders, that term requires definition. A great many of the leaders of our profession, such as Sir William Jenner, Sir William Fergusson, Sir William Gull, and so on, have really seen very little of syphilis, especially in the primary forms. Their names carry great weight, but I would not trust them to treat a primary case.

1148. But you know their opinion is in favour of the Acts?—I have an idea that it is.

1149. You also know the entire body of army surgeons are in favour of the Acts, and they are of opinion that they have done a vast amount of good?—I believe that to be their opinion. It is an *esprit de corps*, and depends upon what some have seen in their own particular protected districts.

1150. Now, upon the question of soft sores, you say the soft sores are non-syphilitic?—The soft sore I have defined is non-syphilitic.

1151. And you have also said you cannot distinguish the nature of them for some days?—That is so.

1152. That is to say, if a patient came to you with a pimple or some incipient feature of disease, you might treat it at once, and think he was syphilitic?—I should not do that until I had made up my mind as to what it was.

1153. You might try to eradicate it, might you not?—I do not think burning will eradicate true syphilis, because, as I have said, it has a period of incubation of from 10 days to seven

0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

weeks before it shows itself. The disease is already in the system, and burning any particular inoculated spot would not eradicate that disease. Caustic will eradicate the local disease, but then that will get well of itself, and does not require so severe a remedy.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1154. Then burning is absolutely valueless?—It makes a clean sore which heals in time.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1155. You would not undertake to judge of the exact character of this manifestation, certainly within a week or eight days of its first appearance?—Certainly not in the majority of cases; in some cases you know at once.

1156. Consequently if army surgeons are bound to return the particulars of all their cases within eight days, they would be rather restricted?—Certainly they would.

1157. Has your attention been called to the evidence of Dr. Drysdale?—I have not seen his evidence, but I have heard one or two things about it.

1158. I wish particularly to call your attention to the first answer he gave in reply to an examination by myself. I asked him, “Is not the fact that, in the case of a primary venereal sore making its appearance, a considerable time must elapse before its precise character is known?” His reply is, “Not at all. When a patient calls upon me, I know at once what the nature of the sore is.” You do not agree with that opinion?—I adhere to the opinion that I formerly gave.

1159. In the category of soft sores there is what is called a mixed sore?—Yes.

1160. That is frequently followed by very serious results?—By constitutional symptoms. The proper mixed sore is followed by secondary symptoms.

1161. And is the soft sore, that which is not followed by syphilis, and therefore not a syphilitic sore, followed by suppurating buboes?—Occasionally. Very seldom, except there be some other cause of irritation.

1162. And by extensive ulceration?—Very seldom, indeed, in uncomplicated cases. In complicated cases you get a great variety of serious symptoms.

1163. What is a complicated case?—In the first place, where a person's constitution is at fault, but generally where a person has had old syphilis and gets a kind of re-infection again, not a thorough re-infection, but he gets an infection that does produce a great deal of local mischief in his already syphilised constitution.

1164. Assuming real syphilis not to have been diminished, has there been a large reduction in these primary venereal sores which are not of a syphilitic character?—Quite so.

1165. Therefore, to that extent, the Act has done a great deal of good?—That does not follow, because it has obtained where the Acts are not in operation.

1166. There is not the same reduction where Acts are not in operation?—There is in private practice.

G 3

1167. I must

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1167. I must ask you to look at the statistics; you will see a reduction of from 30 to 40 per cent. in the primary sores; that is admitted by everybody; then the opponents of the Act attribute that to non-syphilitic sores alone?—What I was about to say was that there has been the same reduction in the civil population.

1168. We do not know anything about that?—But I do.

1169. I ask whether, as regards the army, you are not of opinion that, by the reduction of primary venereal sores, great good has been effected?—I think the same amount of good would have been effected by other means, if the diminution had gone on as it did before the Contagious Diseases Acts were introduced in the army.

1170. As I understand, one of your principal reasons for the reduction of these non-syphilitic sores is the general cleanliness introduced into the army through Lord Herbert's Orders?—That is one reason; but I also lay very great stress upon the increasing sobriety of the army.

1171. Let me ask you whether these ablutions have anything to do at all with saving men from infection?—Certainly they have.

1172. How?—Ablution washes the poison off before it inoculates; any poison washed off soon has much less chance of infecting the system.

1173. But not unless it is washed off very soon?—I do not know how soon.

1174. I understand from medical opinion that unless the ablution is done speedily no good effects result?—True syphilis is very often imbibed through the skin, and for that to take place, I expect a considerable amount of time would be required.

1175. We are now dealing with soft sores; I understand and it has been alleged by other witnesses, and also by yourself, that the introduction of Lord Herbert's Orders, and the habits of greater cleanliness in the army, have prevented infection from soft sores; do you think that ablution is of any use at all unless it comes very soon after infection?—I should say decidedly; but how long it would take I am sure I could not say; of course it is much more likely to be effective when done soon.

1176. And the soldier would have no means of doing that Lord Herbert's Orders would not assist him in the matter?—No; I suppose not.

1177. The cleanest man in the world, if he goes and visits one of these women who is infected with a contagious soft sore, unless he performs the ablution very speedily it will be of no use to him?—It is a question of degree of security, I think.

1178. Unless the ablution comes very speedily after the performance, in the majority of cases it would be of no effect?—I think they had better wash late than never.

1179. I want you to answer my question?—If you put that question definitively that it is of no effect, I do not agree, because it may have some effect after one, two, or three hours.

1180. To be effective, it ought to come speedily?—To give anything like security, it ought to come speedily.

1181. Would it afford any considerable diminution in the disease if it came later?—It would have an influence.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1182. An influence?—In this way: There are many things to be considered; if people are dirty, the dirt gives a *nidus* for the poison to rest in; a clean person would have much less chance of carrying away poison.

1183. As I understand, the ablution to be really effective must come soon after the operation?—To afford any amount of security.

1184. Now we come to syphilis; I understood from your answer, that a large proportion of those who have primary disease will escape secondaries if they are properly treated?—If properly treated and for a sufficient period.

1184.* Dr. Routh in his evidence in reply to my question, "If a doctor is worth his fee, you never would have secondaries from a primary sore," answers, "You would not." I apprehend your opinion is in a certain number of cases, and a proportion of cases which no human foresight can foretell, it is by no means certain?—It is by no means certain.

1185. Then at Question 691, I asked Dr. Drysdale, "You have stated in answer to my Right honourable Friend and other Members of the Committee, that you consider that secondaries are an absolute consequence of primaries?" and he says, "Inevitably." I understand your opinion would be half way between those two, that is to say, you consider that while secondaries may be escaped, no amount of foresight or skill can possibly tell that they shall not follow?—That is where they are properly treated. Where they are not treated by mercury, I believe the secondary symptoms follow as certainly as a small-pox eruption follows inoculation.

1186. Everybody believes that in a single number of cases, if a patient is properly treated, and he is a favourable subject, he may escape secondaries altogether?—Oh, certainly; any manifestation of secondaries.

1187. They are not the inevitable consequence?—They would be, if not treated.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1188. Dr. Drysdale said that in all cases secondaries inevitably followed primaries?—I do not agree with that.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1189. I understand you to say, in your opinion, the Acts have not in any degree diminished real syphilis?—As far as my present opinion goes.

1190. And you have founded that opinion upon the fact, that although primary venereal sores have been considerably reduced in subjected districts, yet as far as you are able to judge secondary syphilis has not been?—That is so.

1191. Are you aware the amount of syphilis in the subjected districts is no test in this matter?—I shall be happy to take the facts at your hands.

1192. That secondary syphilis is no test of the amount of syphilis in the subjected districts, unless you can trace those secondary cases to primary cases which have already been treated in the subjected districts?—But taking the whole together, they must bear a relation to one another.

1193. How

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1193. How are you to tell that all the secondary cases which appear in any subjected districts are not derivable from primaries contracted out of those districts?—If you take the two districts together, you get the mean between the two.

1194. The mean is not capable of any such calculation; a whole regiment gets primaries in an unsubjected district; they go into a subjected district, and they are registered immediately as secondaries in that district; you must not blame the Acts here for the secondaries?—They have migrated, and therefore you have them put down to the district to which they do not belong; but soldiers with primary disease migrate also, and they are put down in the same way.

1195. You cannot charge the Acts with secondaries, because the army surgeons have had no control whatever over these primary cases?—The army surgeon would treat a soldier if he were not in the subjected district.

1196. What I was pointing out is in the subjected districts, the true test is, the secondary cases must be referable to primary cases in the subjected districts?—Of course, the primaries have not all occurred in any one district, but they have all been treated; those in the subjected districts, and those in the unsubjected districts have alike been treated by army men.

1197. But then the secondaries are put down to the subjected districts?—I say, *per contra*, cases of primary syphilis in the subjected districts migrate to other districts which are not subjected; there is the mutual interchange, so that I do not know that there is much difference one way or the other.

1198. Supposing the cases in subjected districts of secondary syphilis have undergone a considerable reduction since the Act, would you stand or fall by that?—No; I only wish to take the facts as they are. I should calculate whether they would fall in the same ratio as they did before the Acts.

1199. Do you abide by the test as to the success or failure of these Acts, by the statistics with regard to secondary syphilis?—Not only; that is one very great element but not the only one. I think whether gonorrhœa has increased or decreased is a very serious element.

1200. You admit that the primary venereal sores have considerably diminished?—That is just what I have not admitted. They are not primary because a great many of them have no secondaries; they are local venereal sores.

1201. You admit the soft sores have very considerably diminished?—Yes.

1202. If you can show me that secondary syphilis has also diminished, your objection to the Acts is removed?—It must depend upon in what proportion they have diminished; they may have been diminishing in equal proportions before the Acts were introduced.

1203. With regard to the Lock Hospital, your opinion seems to be, the women would enter a Lock hospital if sufficient accommodation was provided?—That is my opinion.

1204. Are you of opinion that a woman who had once entered a Lock hospital, ought to be detained until cured?—That is giving an opinion upon the Contagious Diseases Acts; you cannot detain her without the operation of the Act.

0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1205. You would detain her until she was completely cured?—I do not think any real good comes from forcible detention.

1206. Would you allow a woman half cured to go out of hospital?—She will go out if she wants to, do what you will. I have had some experience of that.

1207. She does not go out in these hospitals?—I do not know; I should think very likely.

Chairman.

1208. Supposing a woman is sent to hospital suffering from the worst form of contagious disease; would you think it a hardship to detain that woman to prevent her going loose into the world and propagating a deadly poison?—I think it very desirable that she should be detained.

1209. Would you object to detain her by force, to compel her to remain until she was pronounced cured by professional authority, or pronounced to be at least no longer in a condition to spread infection?—I think that involves a very serious question.

1210. It involves the whole question of the utility of the Lock Hospital?—Not the whole, but a great part of it. As it is, I am quite satisfied that a great many women do come out of hospital supposed to be cured that are not cured.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1211. Even these army hospitals?—That is my impression; but I am sure it is so out of other hospitals.

1212. Are you not of opinion that the rules ought to be made more stringent, so that they should be kept until it is absolutely certain that they are cured?—You might have to keep them a very long time.

1213. Would you keep them or not?—It is a very complicated question; I really have not thought it out.

1214. You would rather not answer the question?—I would rather not answer that question; for I have already said, a woman who has once been syphilitic, and is apparently cured, might from some accidental circumstances some months hence become contagious.

1215. You do not think it is unreasonable to keep her?—No; I should certainly do it if I could.

1216. What do you know about the Isle of Wight case?—I read it very carefully, and took a note of it at the time.

1217. You do not know anything of it personally; only from hearsay?—It was published. I think we had some discussion over it at the time.

1218. You do not know that the women went from Portsmouth?—Not from personal knowledge; it was so stated in the report.

1219. Do not you think that is rather a reason for putting the Isle of Wight under the Contagious Diseases Act?—You would have had next to have put the county of Sussex or of Hampshire, or some other counties under the Act, and that would have to go on.

1220. That is rather a reason for extending the Act?—I do not know.

G 4

1221. I understand

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

1221. I understood you to say the contagious women went over to the Isle of Wight, and so put a number of soldiers on the sick-list?—I do not think it would ever do to extend it to any large portion of the population. Nothing that goes against our higher instincts ever does any good; and it certainly is against our higher instincts for one class of men generally to provide a clean class of women for another.

1222. I suppose you see a good deal of University men in your practice?—Not many.

1223. Taking Oxford and Cambridge, do not you think if Oxford were protected by the Acts, and Cambridge was not, that there would be a great many more people diseased at Cambridge than at Oxford?—I think it would be of great use in removing the women out of one of those universities; but whether the amount of disease in the surrounding districts would be greater or not I cannot say.

Chairman.

1224. Let me ask you one question. Assuming that these Acts have been of any use in diminishing disease, do you consider the periodical examination of the prostitutes within the protected district, is an important part of the system?—I do not attach so much importance myself to the local examination.

1225. Supposing a prostitute was brought before the surgeon, who had been found with no external indication of disease, do you not think that he should proceed to an internal examination?—Yes.

1226. May I ask in your own practice, if a woman was to consult you, whom you had reason to believe was infected, and yet you observed no external indications, would you hesitate for a moment to examine her internally?—I very seldom indeed do it, and very little real information is gained by it.

1227. Supposing you had reason to believe that she was infected, and she exhibited no external indications of disease, would you not think it your duty to proceed to examine her internally?—There must be some indications of disease for me to suspect that she was diseased, and I should go upon that; if I suspected her to be diseased, I must have some reason for suspecting her, and upon that I should form my opinion, and in the majority of cases, the internal examination would not add much to my information; in some cases it is very important, and is the gist of the whole matter, but they are very few.

1228. I am supposing a case in which you had reason to believe, you had information before the patient consulted you, that she was infected, and you examined her externally, and found no indications of that particular disease, would you, in pursuance of the information you had previously received, think it necessary to institute an internal examination?—Certainly, to determine a definite point.

1229. Are you aware of the mode in which the visiting surgeons under these Acts in protected districts examine the women?—I suppose it is in the same manner as it would be done at the Lock Hospital.

Chairman—continued.

1230. In fact you would consider a surgeon did not discharge his duty, by a perfunctory examination of a woman he supposed to be diseased?—If he were called upon to determine the point, but I do not consider that an examination twice a week would be necessary.

1231. But you do consider it an essential part of a surgeon's duty to examine a woman internally if he has reason to suppose that she is infected?—If he is called upon to determine that, certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1232. Is it the case that respectable women are sometimes subjected to these examinations?—A real lady never objects to them if necessary, it is the other people who object to them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1233. In answer to a question by the Judge Advocate, you admitted that in ordinary practice soft sores had diminished more than according to the statistics they had done in the army?—I believe that to be so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1234. You know nothing about the army practically. You stated generally, that soft sores or local sores had diminished in proportion to real syphilis, so that the proportion is now three to one of real syphilis, about that: you do not speak of the army, because you have no knowledge of army practice?—I have the statistics all before me.

1235. Your only knowledge of the army is derived from these statistics, which make no distinction between soft sores and true syphilis?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1236. You expressed the opinion that soft sores had largely diminished among the civil population?—Yes.

1237. It is in evidence before us that these soft sores have also diminished in the army, but it is not in evidence before us that syphilis has diminished in the army; what would your inference be from that fact?—That the local sores had diminished from a common cause, which the Contagious Acts did not touch.

1238. The question has been raised as to whether secondary syphilis has increased or not since the Acts; will you have the goodness to return to the Report of this Committee of 1880, page 48, Return No. 3. Take the years from 1859 to 1866 inclusive; do you not find a descending scale of ratios for secondary syphilis per 1,000 men of from 35·86 to 24·77?—That is so.

1239. Taking the year 1866, is it within your knowledge that the first Contagious Diseases Act was passed at the end of the year 1864?—It is not within my own knowledge.

1240. You may take it so from me. Will you also take it that that Act did not set up periodical compulsory examination of women, and applied only to sending to hospital women already suspected of being diseased?—Yes.

1241. And that it was applied very partially before its repeal by the Act of 1866?—Yes.

1242. Practically

16 March 1881.]

Professor H. LEE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1242. Practically speaking, therefore, the year 1867 is the first year of the present Acts?—It would be so.

1243. In 1866 we are brought down, without the operation of the existing Acts, to the number of admissions per 1,000 men for secondary syphilis being 24·77?—Yes.

1244. Now, turning to 1878, what do you find the proportion of admissions?—Mr. Lawson says 26·64.

1245. Therefore, if you compare the year 1866, before the earliest existing Act was in operation, with the year 1878, you get an increase, and not a decrease, in the proportion of secondary syphilis in the Home Army. Is that so?—It is an increase of two per thousand of the whole force mentioned in the return.

1246. If 1878 be taken as an exceptional year, the year 1877 will show a smaller figure; but the year 1876 will show a figure of 27·4?—Yes.

1247. No doubt it is considered fallacious to compare one year with another. I propose to compare an average of all the years from 1866 to 1878, with the year 1878 or the year 1876. Will you take it from me that the average of those years is 25·79?—Yes.

1248. Supposing that to be a correct figure, the proportion of secondary syphilis in 1876 and 1878 is higher than the average of all the years from 1866 to 1878, inclusive?—That is so.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1249. You were asked whether you thought it was reasonable to require that all soldiers should be examined periodically, to ascertain the existence or non-existence of venereal disease upon their person, as it was not to be presumed that they were diseased; whereas it might fairly be presumed that a woman whose profession it was to be a prostitute was diseased? I will put another question to you. Assuming that that is a sufficient reason for not examining soldiers, do you not think the non-examination of soldiers is a reason for the failure of the Act?—That is so.

1250. It may be impossible or unadvisable to examine soldiers, but viewing the subject from the hygienic point of view, is it not your opinion, if the soldier is not examined, you cannot expect successfully to deal with this evil?—That is so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1251. I understood you to say the cases of true syphilis to local sores are now about three to one?—That is a rough guess.

1252. If in a column you find undistinguished, forty cases of venereal sores, I suppose you will infer that thirty would be cases of true syphilis, and the other ten local sores?—There would be only ten local sores, the others might be in a great degree abortive inoculations or modified re-infections.

Monday, 21st March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector General LAWSON, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1253. WHEN you were examined before this Committee on 16th July 1879, you gave evidence as to the returns of venereal affections for the 14 protected stations as against 14 unprotected?—Yes.

1254. In answer to Mr. Shaw Lefevre, I think you stated that you were willing to take as the basis for your observations the returns of the whole of the unprotected stations, provided they could be made available?—Yes.

1255. Have the returns for all the unprotected stations been published since you gave your evidence?—Since I gave my evidence there is a Return (A. No. 3) in the Evidence of 1880, page 55, which gives the returns for the entire home army.

1256. That is one of the Papers handed in by Sir William Muir?—Yes.

1257. Will you look at that, and show the Committee, if you can, how far the views which you submitted to them in 1879, are borne out by this more extensive range of facts?—I have in this return the facts for the whole of the force at home, and it is necessary to obtain the facts for the stations not under the Acts, which is done in this way. I take the returns which were put in in 1879; there is a return at page 157, giving the admissions for 14 stations successively brought under the Acts, and by subtracting these from the returns for the whole army, as a matter of course we got the remainder for all the other stations.

1258. In that way you effect a separation of the stations under Acts from those not under the Acts?—Yes; this return, in page 157, does not contain London until 1867. To meet that in my first examination I included London, and that is given in a Return at page 59, which was the one I used; that is for six years, including London in the stations not under the Act; but, in fact, that would not affect this return, because these are the whole of those, only it excludes Windsor, which, subsequently to 1867, came under the Acts.

1259. Before that it was included in London?—Yes; and there is one fact which it is neces-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

sary to mention in Return A.; in 1863, the number of "primary venereal sores" returned is 8,774; that "7" is found to be a clerical error; it should be 8,174.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1260. How do you know this; are you connected with the Army Medical Department now?—I had the thing examined into, and I requested the officer at the Army Medical Department to get the Director General to write officially to the Clerk of the Committee communicating the fact; the object was to let the Committee know, independently of me, that the question did not rest upon my statement alone.

1261. Of course, it is of extreme importance that all these figures should be reliable; I understand you to say that is a mistake?—Yes; it was fully examined into.

Colonel Tottenham.

1262. Does that figure affect any others?—It will throw 600 more into the "gonorrhœa et sequelæ."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1263. Do I understand you to say, 600 cases, which ought to have come under "gonorrhœa et sequelæ," have been classed under "primary venereal sores"?—I presume so; that is in making the total upon the table.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1264. That is a mere guess, is not it; the total might be wrong, the total for the year 1863; you would query that figure of 11,605; you would not say more than that?—That was merely the information that I had; the total of this class was taken, and after deducting what is expressly put down for sores and secondary syphilis, the remainder of the enthetic class is put under that column, embracing all those other things which, at that time, were classed under venereal affections.

1265. Am

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1265. Am I correct in stating this to be the substance of your evidence: you are certain in the case of primary venereal sores there has been a mistake made of putting 8,774 for 8,174, and you think it probable it has arisen in consequence of the same number, 600, being omitted under the head "gonorrhœa et sequelæ"?—In fact, I may say I am certain of it.

Chairman.

1266. You assume the original figure, 8,774, was a correct aggregate figure, but the distribution was erroneous?—There was at that time a class regularly nominated the enthetic class, which embraced all the venereal affections together, and, of course, taking the primary sores and secondary syphilis from that class, the remainder is what is put down as "gonorrhœa et sequelæ."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1267. Can you put in any return of your own showing the comparative prevalence of venereal diseases of all kinds in the protected and unprotected stations?—There is one little thing with regard to gonorrhœa I may as well explain. The gonorrhœas here given are "gonorrhœa et sequelæ." If we take the gonorrhœas as returned in the returns of 1879 from this we find an undue amount remaining to stations never under the Acts, which arises from all these sequelæ included in this return, and to avoid that I applied to the Director General to get a return of gonorrhœas alone, and from that return I have subtracted the gonorrhœas given in the return of 1879 from the total, leaving the remainder of the gonorrhœas for the other stations.

1268. Have you any return which will show the comparative prevalence of venereal disease in the 14 prescribed stations and in all the unprotected stations?—I have got such a return to give the Committee. This is a return giving the return of admissions for primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa in the two sets of stations. (*Table No. 1 was handed in.*)

1269. Not for secondaries?—Not for secondaries; that is another affair; that will come up in a separate form. This return gives the primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa in the 14 stations which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining stations never under them.

1270. This is the return of admissions under all stations, not 14 selected stations, but all the unprotected on one side and, in the other column, all the protected?—All the stations in the country.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1271. You are not under the impression that we have these figures for the first time, surely?—These figures have never been discussed in that form before.

Colonel Tottenham.

1272. May I ask with what object that was made?—It was made as I had expressed to the honourable Member for Reading that I should be willing to take the whole stations never under the Acts, instead of the 14 stations never under the Acts, for comparison, and as soon as this return was published, which was done in 1880, 0.44.

Colonel Tottenham—continued.

I took that return and wrote out the materials, the same as I had done for the previous 14 stations, and now my object is to put before this Committee what this return shows.

1273. It is a return made solely for the information of this Committee?—Solely.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1274. Objection was taken to a comparison between the 14 protected stations and 14 unprotected stations which were selected?—That was the case.

1275. Can you state, shortly, what inferences you draw from this return?—There is one question which has been raised which is very material to the consideration of that and other returns, that is, that the grouping of the sores is unscientific and has been strongly objected to. We have had a good many statements upon that point. It so happens that I can put before the Committee a simple record of an occurrence which took place under my own notice, in which the numbers have been preserved and the facts. I was in charge of the dépôt of the 47th Regiment in the west of Ireland a great many years ago. We had a very severe outbreak of syphilis in that corps, and I was enabled, from having it under observation the whole time, to arrive at the characters of the sores to a large extent, and the number of cases of secondary syphilis that occurred, and the circumstances under which they occurred. The dépôt went to Castlebar on the 20th and 21st July 1842, and though the strength was only 254 men, no less than 90 men were attacked between that time and the 24th of November with primary venereal sores. The admissions decreased in frequency after that time, and we left Castlebar for Boyle on the 16th March. In the twelve months ending 31st March 1843, we had had 129 admissions for primary sores in these 254 men; three of these were re-admissions, so that there were only 126 cases. The great majority of these were contracted at Castlebar, but at Castlebar we had only 23 cases of secondary syphilis. The dépôt remained at Boyle till the 2nd October, and ultimately came to England, where we joined head quarters on 3rd January 1844. During these nine months, 23 cases of primary venereal sores only were admitted, and 26 cases of secondary syphilis, the last of which was in July. There were thus 149 cases of primary venereal sores during the 21 months, and of these 27 are stated to have been indurated; that was at that time considered the characteristic of true venereal sore. Three, which were not indurated, presented secondary syphilis before the primary sores were closed, and consequently, as was common then, they were continued under the designation of primary sores. During this period there were 49 admissions for secondary syphilis, and, including the three just mentioned, 52, but as three of these were re-admissions, there were only 49 individuals in all affected with this form of the disease. Supposing that each of the 27 cases of indurated sore had been followed by the constitutional affection, there would be still 22 cases of that form of disease attributable to other forms of sore, but in reality there was a greater number. In the reports it is expressly stated that excoriated sores were more frequently followed by secondary disease than any other form

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

form of primary affection, and as all the indurated sores were submitted to a prolonged course of mercury, until the hardness had disappeared, their liability to be followed by the constitutional affection would be greatly diminished. These facts show conclusively that a much larger proportion of constitutional disease arises from sores other than the recognised indurated sore than is frequently supposed, and as these cannot be distinguished from others that do not implicate the system until the constitutional affection becomes manifest, it is clear that in statistical investigation there is no mode by which error can be avoided but by grouping all primary sores together, as has been done in the Returns of the Army.

Mr. Hopwood.

1276. You refer to reports; whose reports are you speaking of?—My own reports, which I wrote of this occurrence at the time.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1277. You give what you have just now stated as a reason why you cannot distinguish between what are called soft and hard sores?—In a great many instances, when the sores have become indurated, you have no doubt about it; but there are a great many other instances that are followed by secondary syphilis, in which induration does not appear, and you cannot tell that they will be followed by it, until you see the secondary symptoms come out. I doubt whether anybody could tell what these sores will come to when they first come under his notice. It may be months before he has the means of making a distinction.

1278. We have had some very conflicting evidence as to the possibility of curing true primary syphilis, *i. e.*, that which if left untreated, would certainly be followed by constitutional symptoms; what opinion would you give as to that. Assuming the case of a man or woman treated under favourable circumstances in the early stages of the disease, would it be possible to eradicate from the constitution what is called primary syphilis?—I think, and my own experience leads to that conclusion, that in a certain number of cases, it is difficult to say what number, by proper and careful treatment you will stop the course of the disease before it has gone on, I will not say to affect the constitution, but to appear in the form usually described as secondary syphilis.

1279. Assuming proper hospital treatment, would you, in a substantial number of cases, eradicate the disease?—I should not like to say eradicate, but we should stop all the apparent symptoms.

Dr. Farquharson.

1280. You would prevent secondary symptoms appearing at all in a particular case?—In a certain number of cases.

1281. In a few cases?—In a few cases. We cannot exactly tell the number of them, but we certainly can stop any further development of the disease beyond the primary symptoms.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1282. In any case you would, by proper treatment, very substantially mitigate the severity of the disease?—I think so.

1283. I have been looking at these figures, and I suppose you would say that to sub-divide the whole period of 18 years into three periods of six years each, and compare those periods with each other is the only fair way of testing these matters, because as enthetic diseases fluctuate so much from year to year, it would not be fair to take one year and compare it with another?—You must take a number of years to get something like a mean of sufficient extent to work upon.

1284. I see you have divided here the period between 1860 and 1878, that is 18 years, into three groups of six years each, and you show in the case of protected stations the primary sores fell from 109 in the first period of six years, that is to say, from 1860 to 1866, to 65 in the second period, from 1867 to 1872, and to 39 in the last period?—Yes.

1285. That is to say, they have declined in the protected districts from 109 per 1,000 in the first six years to 65 per 1,000 in the second six years and to 39 in the third; that is correct?—Yes.

1286. Now I turn to the unprotected stations, and I find that the decrease in admissions for these sores in all these stations is from 103 in the first six years to 93 in the second six years, and to 71 in the last six years?—Yes.

1287. Is not it the fact, that the diminution has been in the case of the protected stations, as compared with the unprotected stations, in the ratio of very nearly two to one?—Very nearly two to one for primary sores. I can give you the exact proportion. I may, in the first place, mention one point which, perhaps, some members of the Committee are not acquainted with; that is, that up to 1872 we had the primary sores as they occurred; but from the end of 1873, the pay of the soldier who had the primary sores or gonorrhœa was stopped, and that led to a very material reduction in the number, without affecting their subsequent consequences. That applies to primary sores and to gonorrhœa.

1288. And you would, I suppose, assume that that accounts for a certain diminution, both in the protected and unprotected stations?—Certainly. In fact, the large decrease between 1873 and 1878 is, in great measure, due to that.

1289. Will you give the exact proportion?—In all the stations not under the Acts, the ratio per 1,000 for primary sores, from 1861 to 1866, was 103, and from 1867 to 1872, 93.6, giving a fall of 9.4, or a reduction of 9 per cent. in the incidence of the disease over the country.

1290. There were two reasons, were there not, why these periods of six years were taken; in the first place we have 18 years to deal with; therefore, it is convenient to divide them into periods of six years; and there is another more important reason, namely, that in 1866 the beginning of the second period, the Act of that year, which made periodical examinations compulsory, was passed, and came into operation in 1867, and that, of course, was a very important disturbing element of calculation?—In fact that was what led to the selection.

1291. Then, I suppose, in 1873, the beginning of the third period, Lord Cardwell's Order came into

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

into operation; that also would be a disturbing factor?—Yes.

1292. We are now speaking of all the unprotected stations, and of admissions for primary sores only; you have said in the second period, opposed to the first period, the admissions per 1,000, in the unprotected stations, had fallen at the rate of 9 per cent.?—Yes. That indicates the incidence of the disease over the country.

1293. You take these figures as showing fairly the general incidence of the disease in the Army?—I give them as so doing.

1294. Having dealt with the diminution of disease in the unprotected stations, which you say is at the rate of 9 per cent. between those two periods, now come, if you please, to the figures given for admissions in the protected stations, for primary sores, for the first and second periods of six years?—In the protected stations for the first period they are 109.7, and for the second 65.4.

1295. What reduction does that represent?—That is a reduction of 43.7, which is equal to 40 per cent. of the first number; and if you take 9 per cent. from that it falls to 31 per cent.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1296. What is the diminution in the second district as compared with the first?—It is from 109.7 to 65.4.

1297. What is the diminution per cent.?—A diminution of 40 per cent. upon itself; but it falls to 31 per cent. as the excess of reduction at those stations.

1298. I am sorry I do not follow that; we have a reduction of 9 per cent. in the second period, as compared with the first, in unprotected stations; and what we want next to know is the reduction in the protected stations?—The number is 43; but the per-centage is different from the number; it is 40 per cent. I have given two comparisons in my notes, of which I am only giving one now, and it is difficult to take the facts out and dissect them in that way. The difference between the protected stations and the unprotected is 34.9, or 31 per cent. of the rate prevailing at these stations before the application of the Act.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1299. Should you say the difference between the diminution of admissions for primary sores in the protected and the unprotected stations is represented by a difference of 40 per cent. and 9 per cent.; is that so?—Yes.

1300. What is the difference per 1,000 or per 100 in the diminution of admissions for primary sores in the protected and the unprotected stations; of course these figures speak for themselves, but it would be convenient if you could give the exact difference in the diminution?—You should take the actual fall and divide it by the higher number, as you would any number, to obtain the fair per-centage. Of course with 109, 40 will give a smaller per-centage.

Colonel Tottenham.

1301. You are working out two averages in fact?—Two averages.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1302. Now, I take you to the third period during which Lord Cardwell's Order came into 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

operation, and there I find that whereas the fall in the unprotected stations is only from 93.6 to 71.2 in the protected stations (speaking still, of course, of primaries only), the fall was from 65.4 to 39.2; what comparative diminution does that show in the protected and the unprotected stations between the period beginning with 1867 and ending with 1872, and that beginning with 1873 and ending with 1878?—I have not calculated that, and for the simple reason that the number of cases concealed and not reported is so great that any calculation would be erroneous.

1303. Then we must take these figures for what they are worth?—Yes.

1304. You think the effect of Lord Cardwell's Order is the disturbing element in the calculation and it is useless to compare them?—It is useless to compare them. It led to a very great reduction, and we lost our hold of the thing at that time.

1305. Would you say those figures are valueless?—I would not say that, but we could no longer keep up the same comparison as we did before.

1306. Now I will come to gonorrhœa; I find for the first period the ratio of admissions per 1,000 in protected stations was for gonorrhœa 125, and in the unprotected stations 108; from the other columns it would appear that for some reason which I cannot pretend to give, the stations which are brought under the Acts were more liable to venereal disease of both kinds than those that were left unprotected?—Certainly.

1307. Perhaps it was for that reason that they were brought under the Acts?—That was one reason. There were large bodies of troops at most of them, and for that reason they were the most prominent stations and were selected for the Acts.

1308. In making these calculations you have to consider that the 14 protected stations, as they are now, would *prima facie*, and in the absence of any preventive agencies, present more unfavourable returns in the absence of protected than unprotected stations?—No doubt of it.

1309. I see that there has been a fall in gonorrhœa in the protected stations from 125 to 114; that is a small decrease?—It is not large, certainly.

1310. But it is a considerably larger diminution than in the unprotected stations?—Yes.

1311. Because there the fall was only from 108 to 15?—The fall at the protected stations is about 8 per cent. of the numbers, and at the other stations it is 3 per cent.

1312. Now I come to the next period, when Lord Cardwell's Order was in operation; does not that Order apply equally to protected and unprotected stations?—Certainly.

1313. Therefore whatever operation it would have, it would act in the same way in both cases?—Both cases.

1314. I should have thought that taking that into consideration, you might fairly compare the two classes of stations during those six years when Lord Cardwell's Order was in operation, for given the same disturbing element, still it disturbed both places equally?—They may be compared with each other at that time, but you cannot extend the comparison to the previous periods.

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1315. Comparing them with each other, I find that in the case of gonorrhœa, the admissions in the protected stations are 69 as against 73?—That is so.

1316. I take it the net result is, that whereas for the first period of six years in the protected stations, the admissions for gonorrhœa were substantially in excess of the admissions for gonorrhœa in the unprotected stations, in the last years, from 1873 to 1878, the admissions for that disease in the protected were considerably less than those in the unprotected?—That is so.

1317. The inference you draw from that as regards gonorrhœa, is that making every allowance for Lord Cardwell's Order, the Acts have substantially tended to diminish gonorrhœa?—Decidedly.

1318. The fall is in the protected from 125 to 69 cases of gonorrhœa, and in the unprotected from 108, which is less than 125, to 73, which is more than 69?—That is so.

1319. Now let us go back to primary sores. I suppose you would say it was possible and fair to compare the admissions for the last period of six years, when Lord Cardwell's Order was in operation, in the two classes of stations?—Certainly.

1320. There I find, referring to primary sores, that during these last six years the disproportion has been much more remarkable, because I see that whereas the admissions for primary sores in the unprotected stations were as high as 71, in the protected stations they were as low as 39 per 1,000?—That is so.

1321. Is it possible to attribute that enormous disproportion in the decrease to anything but the operation of the Acts?—I do not think so; there is nothing else that I can see to account for it but that; all the other things that have been alleged fail when you come to examine them.

1322. It has been stated, and it would appear from the figures, that to a certain extent the disease has diminished all over England owing to sanitary precautions, increased morality, and various causes?—Do you mean in the Army?

1323. I am speaking of the population generally?—In the population generally the disease has rather increased over England.

1324. In the Army you might, I suppose, assume that owing to improved morale, and better sanitary arrangements, the disease has diminished; would that be so?—No, I do not think that that could be borne out to any extent; there is no doubt a great many means have been introduced which tend to drag soldiers out of the slums; but these have been introduced at the stations never under the Acts quite as fast, and to a similar extent, as at those which are under the Acts; so that anything derived from that would apply to both.

1325. Am I right in saying, speaking generally, that every cause which would operate to decrease disease in the Army in stations under the Acts would operate equally on stations not under the Acts?—These sanitary and other measures have been applied to the same places, and should diminish them in the same way.

1326. So that, of course, making allowance for exceptional cases, for large towns like London and Manchester, you would say that there is no other way of accounting for the striking dispro-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

portion in the diminution of these diseases in the protected and unprotected stations except by attributing it to Acts themselves?—Except the Acts; with regard to comparisons between Manchester and London, and some of the camps, I have never made such a comparison; the comparison of Manchester is Manchester from 1861 to 1866, as against Manchester from 1867 to 1878, and you take the differences between those two periods to show what has been the difference of incidence on the country of the disease so far as Manchester can show it, and so on with all the other stations; they are not compared directly; you merely take the two periods; one shows the incidence at one period, and at another period the same places show a different incidence.

1327. Is it a fair inference from these figures to say that, putting the Acts aside, the protected stations would be likely to show larger returns of the disease than the unprotected?—I have no doubt if you put these Acts aside you would, in a few years, go back to the style of thing that you had in the early six years.

1328. You would find if you repealed the Acts in these stations the same prevalence of disease that you had before the Acts were in operation?—The stations that are now under the Acts would go back and accumulate an amount of disease in excess of what stations never under the Acts at present show.

1329. You cannot account for the results evolved out of these Tables in any other way?—I cannot.

1330. These returns are confined to primary sores and gonorrhœa; have you any returns of secondary symptoms?—Yes; here is a return to show the primary sores and secondary syphilis, arranged on the same principle. (*Table No. 2 was handed in.*) The primary sores occur in certain numbers, and the secondary syphilis occurs in a pretty fixed proportion. This Table shows the number remaining in hospital. I find here that, taking the protected stations, the ratio of men remaining in hospital for secondary syphilis is for the first period 2·70?—Yes.

1331. Now, going to the unprotected stations, I find that it is 2·63?—Yes.

1332. Still showing a greater incidence of the disease in the case of the protected stations?—Yes.

1333. Now, coming to the second period, we find in the unprotected stations the number fell from 2·63 to 2·19, but in the protected stations it fell from 2·70 to 1·86?—Yes.

1334. Now I come to the next period, during which Lord Cardwell's Order was in operation, and that seems to have had very little effect upon secondaries?—It did not apply to secondary syphilis; it was merely for primary sores and gonorrhœa.

1335. In the third period there was scarcely any fall at all in the unprotected stations, it was from 2·19 to 2·16?—It was a very trivial reduction.

1336. In the protected stations it fell from 1·86 to 1·78, a slight fall?—Yes.

1337. So that, taking the first, and comparing it with the third period, there has been a very much larger diminution in the amount of men in hospital for secondary syphilis in the protected than there has been in the unprotected?—Yes, much larger.

1338. Can

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1338. Can you tell me about how much; 50 per cent.?—Not quite so much as that, but very considerable.

1339. How do you account for that discrepancy?—That the Acts have reduced the syphilitic sores, and with that the secondary syphilis, being the natural consequence of the primary.

1340. May I take it, therefore, in reducing primaries they necessarily reduce secondaries?—They necessarily reduce secondaries.

1341. In your opinion would it be right to say the Acts have had no effect in reducing the prevalence in the Army of secondary symptoms?—On the contrary, they have had a very considerable effect, as is shown by this, and this does not show the whole effect. As in the case of the 47th, we saw after we had left Castlebar and gone to Boyle as many cases of secondary syphilis occurred at the new station, which were clearly the result of the previous station. Between these sets of stations that are under the Acts and those which are not, you have the same sort of transference going on. So long as the ratio in the stations under the Acts was high, there was a transference to those not under the Acts; and on the contrary, when those under the Acts became smaller, there was a transference the other way, and that is very material to a considerable extent.

1342. You have got two returns?—Yes.

1343. You have a return of the number of men admitted per 1,000 for primary sores?—Yes.

1344. You have another return showing the number of men treated in the hospital daily for primary sores?—Yes.

1345. These returns, of course, cover both the protected and the unprotected stations?—Yes.

1346. May I take it, without cross-examining you as to the increase, that you find, as you would expect to do, that the ratio between the protected and the unprotected for the different years given in one return is maintained in the other return?—It is maintained in general terms.

1347. I see, in the first six years, the ratio of the men daily in hospital for primary sores in the protected stations is 7·96?—Yes.

1348. As against 7·47 in the unprotected stations?—Yes.

1349. Showing, therefore, that the original rates in the protected was greater than in the unprotected; is not that so?—Yes.

1350. Now I will come to the second period, and I will take first of all the unprotected stations; there the number in the second period is absolutely stationary; you have 7·47 as against 7·47?—Yes.

1351. Now go to the protected; instead of the number being stationary, you have a drop from 7·96 to 5·15?—Yes.

1352. Then we come to the third period, and I find that there is a fall in the unprotected stations from 7·47 to 5·19?—Yes.

1353. Would that be accounted for partly by Lord Cardwell's Order?—I fancy almost completely.

1354. Turning to the protected stations, the fall is from 5·15 to 3·2?—It is not absolutely greater, but it is greater relatively.

1355. I suppose that this return showing the 0·44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

comparative increase or decrease of the disease in all the unprotected stations as compared with the 14 protected stations, is a fairer way of getting at the facts than that which you have put in before taking 14 selected stations?—It gives you a broader basis for the incidence of disease in the country.

1356. Taking these returns as opposed to the former returns, should you say that these returns that you have now put in are more favourable to the Act?—They show ratios lower throughout than the others; the ratios here given are lower than those for the 14 stations, but they go on otherwise fluctuating exactly the same.

1357. What do you take to be the result of these returns as compared with the former returns. Do they show substantially that the Acts have operated beneficially?—They show substantially that the same thing has taken place that the former returns showed.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1358. What was your answer to the question as to whether it speaks strongly in favour of the Acts?—I say that the ratios are lower, and the difference between them and the Acts is rather less than between the others and the Acts.

1359. Therefore, it does not show quite so advantageously for the Acts?—Not quite as high in favour of the Acts, but still very decidedly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1360. What number of stations are there not under the Acts?—I believe about 100 altogether.

1361. And those 100 stations, I suppose, embrace towns of every variety and stations of every number?—Stations of every number. Wherever you have a detached battery with two or three artillery men in it, that is reckoned as a station.

Colonel Tottenham.

1362. Surely the number of stations is very far exceeding 100?—It may be, but there are a considerable number of them.

1363. There are over 70 line battalions in this country, and each of those would represent a station?—At Aldershot you have perhaps 30, and at Portsmouth and other places you have a large number.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1364. I think it was stated by Dr. Nevins that some of the stations never under the Acts have lower ratios of admission for primary venereal sores than others which were under the Acts?—I have looked at that.

1365. Have you any remark to make upon it?—Dr. Nevins put in several returns.

1366. I suppose if you were to pick and choose one particular station you might always find one out of a hundred to suit your theory?—Yes. The fact is, there are a number of these stations that have a very small sick list to them; there are others with a much higher sick list.

1367. A village would naturally have a much smaller return than a town?—Yes.

1368. Would

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

1368. Would you say that was the reason why the department selected 14 unsubjected stations?—No; they were selected as having above 500 men. As to the statement by Dr. Nevins, he put in a return showing these things in the Evidence of 1880, page 47, Table 2. In that return there is only one ratio correct, and that is the last one. He returns, for instance, an average ratio 35 at Dover and at Pembroke, but it turns out, taking his own basis, on working it out that it is 52 at Dover and 31 at Pembroke; but as I tell you the whole return is wrong, except the last one.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1369. Of course, that is a serious imputation upon Dr. Nevins' accuracy; are you prepared to prove that?—Perfectly.

1370. Will you do so?—Yes. In the first place, I may say, Dr. Nevins has founded this return upon a return given in page 156 of the Evidence of 1879. It gives the rate of admissions into hospital per 1,000 mean strength, for primary venereal sores, every year from 1867 to 1878. He has taken the 11 years from 1867 to 1877. He has taken the total of these ratios, and dividing them by 11, he arrives at what he calls the ratio he has put in this table. Taking Dover, which is the first number, the sum of the 11 ratios is 575.

Colonel Tottenham.

1371. Why do you say 11 years; why not 12, including 1878?—He limited it to 1877, as there was a question whether 1878 did not embrace too large a number, owing to the calling out of the Reserves.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1372. Would you give me the total number for Dover?—Five hundred and seventy-five; that number, divided by 11, gives 52. Dr. Nevins gives 35.

Colonel Tottenham.

1373. Have you any idea how the 35 is arrived at?—No.

1374. Could it be arrived at by any other manipulation of the figures?—No; he gives the description of the way in which it is formed.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1375. If you turn to page 49, you will find another table prepared by Dr. Nevins, and the explanation of the difference between the two. Table No. 6 is an alternative table, prepared with an explanation of the difference of the principle in the method of preparation of the two?—There are two ways of making the calculation, and he has adopted a different method in each case. In this case he has taken the mean of the ratios for single years, which is not correct; but even as he has taken it the figures are wrong, upon his own method, in Table No. 2. In No. 6, he has adopted the proper means of taking the numbers for each year, and dividing them by the total strength.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1376. What ought Woolwich to be; it is 58?—Fifty-three.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1377. The method which you say is incorrect is this: he takes the ratios, adds them up, and divides them by the number of years?—Yes.

1378. He is incorrect if the number of men varies?—Yes; the numbers are so far out that they do not even agree with his own directions.

1379. You will give us what you think are the correct figures, I suppose?—No. 6 is really correct; I have nothing to say against that so far as the figures are concerned; but this other is manifestly wrong.

1380. Then the best thing would be to consider No. 2 as erased, and to take the alternative Table, No. 6, which, in my opinion, is the proper method of calculating?—That is what should have been done at the time.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1381. You say that Table No. 2 of Dr. Nevins is incorrect, according to the principle which he has adopted?—Certainly.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

1382. Do not these mistakes in principle appear to be against Dr. Nevins' own case?—There is such a jumble upwards and downwards.

1383. Take the first?—One is above and the other below.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1384. In the evidence before the Committee there was a table giving the ratio of primary venereal sores from 1860 to 1864 at the stations which came under the Acts?—Yes.

1385. I believe it is contended that the reduction from 1865 at those stations was due to the continuance of the same agencies which had led to the reduction before 1864?—Yes.

1386. And that it was not attributable to the influence of the Act?—I have seen that evidence.

1387. Have you any observations to offer upon it?—Dr. Nevins embodied that in a diagram, a copy of which is in his evidence; and he was very doubtful, apparently, as to what the value of the diagram was, and left it to the Committee for what it was worth; he states, as an explanation of it, that it clearly bears out the conclusion that the disease fell according to the theoretical line which he has put upon it, and he attributed that fall to the introduction of means for occupying the soldiers, for improving their moral and social condition; now this diagram is one which anybody who is not very familiar with the manipulation of diagrams would be easily deceived by; it has got a very great vertical scale, and a very small horizontal one, and there are no means of tracing the influence from year to year readily upon it; to meet that difficulty, I have prepared a diagram myself, embodying the facts that he has given, and some further facts which are of importance in the question, a copy of which I will put before the Committee. (*The same was handed in.*)

1388. Will

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1388. Will you explain this diagram?—In the upper part I have inserted the number of primary sores that came under treatment every year at 14 stations that were never under the Acts. That is the thick dotted line. To show how far they agree with the whole of the stations never under the Act, I have included the whole of the stations never under the Acts in the thin line, and by looking at them you will find that every movement in the one is perceptible in the other, saving one movement in 1864. There is, in fact, a practical agreement between the progress of the two.

1389. You are dealing with all the stations?—With all. That is simply to show to the Committee the relation between these two. Coming to the lower part of the diagram, I have inserted in the thick line the primary sores for the 14 stations.

1390. Before you pass from this topic let me ask you one question; does it appear from this diagram that for all practical purposes you may take it that the disease has held the same course in the two classes of stations, except that in the protected there have been fewer cases than in the unprotected?—That is it. Every fluctuation is obvious except that one in 1864.

1391. The fluctuations have been the same?—Yes, but less pronounced.

1392. Now continue your explanation of the diagram?—In the lower part you have the thick line which indicates the admissions at the stations under the Acts. That virtually agrees with Dr. Nevins' line, but it is put upon a scale in which the horizontal scale is equal to ten vertical instead of five on his.

Colonel Tottenham.

1393. Is this a distorted scale?—It is not the same vertically as horizontally. It gives the same height for five as for one year horizontally; I gave the same height for ten, and it lengthens it out. The thick line is the line for the admissions at the stations that came under the Acts. The dotted line running through that is the dotted line which Dr. Nevins has introduced in his own diagram. The thin line is the line for the admissions at all the stations never under the Acts. If you look at these you will find that from 1860 to 1866 there has been a fall at both classes of stations. There was, to start with, a lower ratio at the stations never under the Acts, and that kept on until 1862, when there was a slight rise, and it became nearly coincident with that at the stations that came under the Acts. This went on until 1866, and as the second Act, which introduced compulsory examination commenced at the end of 1866, you see what the result has been, that at the stations under the Acts there was a slight increase in 1867, but that at the whole of the stations never under the Acts there was a much greater increase. The following year there was a fall at both, but a greater one at the stations under the Acts. The following year, again, when a greater number of stations were coming under the Acts, while the stations never under the Acts made a decided rise, there was a decided fall at the stations under the Acts. From 1870, when the

0.44.

Colonel Tottenham—continued.

Acts were in full force, you see that in 1870, 1871, 1872, and 1873, at the stations under the Acts, there has been very little fluctuation indeed. His theoretical line, which he supposes represents that fall, crosses this. Afterwards, when the stoppages of pay commenced, there was another cause of the fall, in 1873. Then there is another rapid fall which affected both the stations never under the Acts and the stations under the Acts. That continued until 1878, when there is again a rise.

1394. That was the year of calling out the Reserves, 1878?—Yes.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

1395. There is a rise in 1877?—There is a rise in 1877 in both, but not to any great extent; it appears to me that, looking at this return, no one can doubt that something has affected the stations under the Act from 1866-7, that has led to a constant and decided diminution of disease at them, as against the rest of the country where the Act has not been applied. Dr. Nevins's contention that that was owing to the introduction of sanitary means of ablution and so forth is inapplicable, because these measures were not introduced at the stations under the Acts alone, but they were introduced at other stations all over the country at about the same rate and about the same time.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1396. They were not confined to any particular stations?—No.

1397. We may take it shortly that the protected stations started with considerably higher ratios of disease, and have come down to much lower ones?—To very much lower ones, and you see by the diagram the period when that commenced; you see when the measures to which we attribute it came into force.

1398. What do you take Dr. Nevins's dotted line to mean; his theoretical or imaginary line; does it mean the course that the disease would have followed if there had been no Act?—He says the Acts have nothing to do with it.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

1399. Does that theoretical line show what Dr. Nevins thought should have occurred only in the protected stations?—Only in the protected stations; not in all.

Mr. Fowler.

1400. There was an improvement in the sanitary condition of the Army about the time that this refers to?—Yes, it extended to the whole of the Army.

1401. Great attention was paid to it partly in consequence of Mr. Skey's commission?—That had not much effect in that respect; it was in providing lavatories for ordinary personal ablution.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1402. Would you not assume from Dr. Nevins's own argument and evidence that this theoretical
I decrease

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

decrease would have taken place in the unprotected as well as in the protected stations?—Certainly, if it had any existence at all.

1403. I mean the influences at work in the two classes of cases were identically the same? Certainly.

1404. Now adopting for the moment the theoretical line as perfectly correct, you find, as a matter of fact, do you not, that in the subjected stations it has been to a certain extent followed out?—In the subjected stations.

1405. But in the non-subjected stations there is a wide departure from it?—There happens to be a coincidence in the stations that are subjected, but it has nothing to do with his idea for which there is no authority whatever that I know of.

1406. But your diagram, if it be correct, shows that this theoretical decrease which ought to have prevailed in all the stations has certainly not prevailed?—It has not prevailed.

1407. The whole hinge of the case seems to rest on this; there are certain influences at work which I suppose would have a tendency, by improving the sanitary condition of the soldiers and their moral character, to lower the amount of disease: I want to know would those influences or would they not be equally at work in the subjected and in the non-subjected stations?—Certainly, they were applied to each at the same time.

1408. If they would have a particular effect in the subjected stations, would it not be a necessary inference that they would have the same effect in the non-subjected stations?—Certainly.

1409. Carry that a step further; you find, as a matter of fact, that in the subjected stations, Dr. Nevins's surmise turns out pretty nearly right, and that in the non-subjected stations it is very wide of the mark?—Altogether.

1410. It appears in evidence that at several stations under the Act gonorrhœa has been more common than it has at others where the Acts have not been in force; have you any remark to make upon that?—Dr. Nevins submitted a table for gonorrhœa, of the same nature as he has done for primary sores (*Return 5, page 49*). In this return he has arranged the stations under the Acts, and the stations not under the Acts, linking together those that have nearly the same ratio, but he has omitted, as he did in the case of primary sores, to examine what was the rate of primary sores at the stations under the Acts before the period he selected. I had calculated in detail the figures for a return with regard to primary syphilis, but not with regard to gonorrhœa, as I thought it was not worth while to take up time. I can give the facts with regard to primary sores if it is desired.

1411. I should like you to do so?—I have a Return (No. 6) which gives the number from 1867 to 1877, including a period when diseases were concealed. He gave another (No. 7), which embraced a period from 1870 to 1873, when the Acts were in full force, and when there was no question about concealment of disease.

1412. Do I understand you to say that in order to form a correct estimate you ought to take the ratios of admission at these stations that

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

were afterwards protected, before any of the Acts came into operation?—Yes.

1413. And what would the result show?—I have taken the six years, 1861-66, as being the period before the Acts came into operation for all the different stations, and comparing that with what we have in this Return, No. 7, you get these results. At Fermoy there is here a ratio of 50.9, and for the period 1861 to 1866 it was 48.4, showing a rise of 5 per cent. Chatham and Sheerness, which had the same ratio in 1870-3, in 1860-61 had a ratio of 90.7, showing a reduction of 44 per cent. against a rise of 5 per cent.

Mr. Hopwood.

1414. What are you comparing with; you have some reports by you?—I have taken the figures myself.

1415. From where?—From the different returns, showing the admissions for primary sores for the six years from 1861 to 1866.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1416. Have you tabulated them, and are you going to hand them in?—I did not intend to do so, but they can be handed in.

1417. From where have you taken the figures?—From the Army Medical Reports.

1418. Are those in evidence?—No; there is the whole thing calculated by myself.

1419. Do I understand you to say, speaking generally, that if you were to take the amount of fore the Acts came into force, and compare it disease in some of these protected stations with the amount of disease before the Acts in the unprotected stations, the amount of disease before the Acts in the protected stations would be shown to be much higher?—Very much higher.

1420. I am speaking of two stations where since the Acts have come into operation the disease is the same?—That is what I am referring to. In the case of Fermoy and Sheerness the disease, according to this return, was 50.9 at each.

1421. Would that apply to other stations as well?—Yes; I could give you half-a-dozen others, and make the same comparison. The Isle of Wight, from 1861 to 1866, had a ratio of 56.8, whereas now it is 55.7.

1422. It has remained almost stationary?—Yes; there is a reduction of 2 per cent.

1423. Now give me a station under the Act?—Woolwich in this return has a ratio of 53.3; in 1861-66 it had a ratio of 104.2; that is a reduction of 44 per cent. as against a reduction of 2 per cent.

1424. Give us another instance?—Pembroke Dock from 1861 to 1866 had a ratio of admissions of 57.5; from 1870 to 1873 it was 31.9, showing a reduction of 45 per cent.

Mr. Fowler.

1425. I believe there is a very small force there?—Under 1,000 men. Shorecliffe, which had a ratio of 30.3 in the latter period, had a ratio of 86.5 in the former period, a reduction of 65 per cent. as against 45 per cent.

1426. What

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1426. What is the fall in Shorncliffe?—It has come from 86·5 down to 30·3, which is a fall of 65 per cent.

1427. You have spoken of primary sores, would the same thing apply to gonorrhœa also?—It does apply to gonorrhœa to a large extent. Without going into the details I will give you a general statement.

1428. What is the force at Shorncliffe?—From 1861 to 1866 it was 3,000 men; from 1870 to 1873 it was 2,500.

1429. Now give me the result at all these stations of the admissions for primary sores?—At the 14 stations never under the Acts, from 1861 to 1866, the ratio for primary sores was 114·1, and from 1870 to 1873, 107·9, showing a reduction of 5 per cent. At the 14 stations which came under the Acts, the ratio from 1861 to 1866 was 109·7, and from 1870 to 1873 it was 52·5, showing a reduction of 52 per cent.

Mr. Fowler.

1430. That is for primary sores only?—For primary sores only. That leaves 47 per cent. in favour of the Acts between those two periods. The gonorrhœa table is No 5. I did not go into a comparison of all these because it is of no use. Taking the period from 1861 to 1866 the ratio at the 14 stations not under the Acts was 109, and from 1867 to 1877 (this is for that period) was 101, or 7 per cent. reduction. At the stations under the Acts the ratio from 1861 to 1866 was 125·1, and from 1867 to 1877 it was 92·2, a reduction of 26 per cent.

1431. You show in the table how you arrive at this, I suppose?—It is merely taking the numbers as arrived at in the usual way.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1432. May I take it generally that, in your opinion, in order to make these tables handed in by Dr. Nevins, a correct basis of calculation, you ought in each case to take into consideration the respective prevalence of the disease at the subjected and at the non-subjected stations before the Act came into operation?—Certainly; you can have no idea of the alteration without it.

1433. In order to appreciate the effect produced by the Acts?—Certainly.

Mr. Hopwood.

1434. Those figures you get from reports which you have, but which we have not?—They are all published and presented to Parliament; the medical reports and the figures are taken from them.

1435. You have taken these figures and tabulated them from the Army Reports?—Yes, they are published every year.

1436. And you are prepared to put them in the hands of the Committee?—Certainly.

1437. We have never had it in that form yet; that is so, is it not?—

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1438. Have you examined into the frequency of secondary syphilis as shown in the Return A, handed in by Sir William Muir?—Yes; I have examined the table minutely.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1439. Have you compared it with the results which you laid before the Committee on your former examination?—Yes.

1440. Do they agree?—They agree very closely. In the former examination I showed that from 1861 to 1872 in a strength of 857,378 men serving at home the admissions for primary sores were 73,238, and for secondary syphilis 24,742, the primary sores being in the ratio of 85·4 per thousand, and the secondaries 28·9. That is as nearly as possible three primary to every secondary case, and that proportion held for shorter periods until the stoppage of pay again interfered with the results.

1441. You know that evidence has been laid before the Committee that your statement that secondary syphilis had been reduced in proportion to the primary venereal sores up to the period of 1873 was erroneous?—That evidence has been put before the Committee.

1442. Have you any remark to offer upon it?—I must continue the line of remark I have been pursuing, because it develops that. The evidence was to the effect that this ratio of three primary sores to one secondary case was maintained not only in the 12 years, but when you divide the 12 years into periods of three years, four consecutive periods, we found the same ratio very closely, and when we came to the other period after the stoppage of pay, from the number of primary sores being much reduced, of course the secondary syphilis apparently rose largely. I have taken the facts in this Return A, and subjected them to exactly the same process, and it comes to this, that with 945,260 men under observation, the admissions for primary sores were 86,915, and for secondary syphilis 28,897.

Dr. Cameron.

1443. From 1861 to 1872, for the whole service at home?—These were for primary and secondary sores.

1444. Primary and secondary sores of what force?—The force that we had the returns of at that time.

1445. From 1861 to 1872?—Yes, I am now giving the numbers from this more recent return, which embraces everybody at home, which the previous return did not do. It is a much larger number and a broader basis. The previous return, I may add, only gave the number for the regiments that had been in the country for a whole year. A regiment being part of a year in the country was not included. The present returns include everybody, however long or short the time may be.

1446. What are the ratios?—The ratio for primary syphilis over the larger number is 92·0 per 1,000, and for secondary syphilis 30·5, still as nearly as possible three primary sores to every secondary sore; and when you examine for the shorter periods the same proportion holds good. If we take the period from 1861 to 1863 we have 117·6 primary and 36·7 secondary; that is a ratio of 31 per cent.; if we take from 1864 to 1866, the next three years, the primaries were 94·7 and the secondaries 32·0, 34 per cent.; from 1867 to 1869 the primaries were 88·9 and the secondaries 30·3, 34 per cent.; from 1870 to 1872 the pri-

I 2

maries

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

maries were 68.3 and the secondaries 23.5, again 34 per cent. After the stoppage of pay the primaries were 54.4 and the secondaries 25.5, 47 per cent.; from 1876 to 1878 the primaries were 52.7 and the secondaries 25.8, 49 per cent. In both these cases of course there are a large number of primary sores not reported, and the secondaries seem to rise in proportion.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1447. Putting aside the period when Lord Cardwell's Order came into operation, and the disturbing effect which it exercised, there has always been, has there not, a corresponding fluctuation in the two forms of the diseases?—Yes, very closely.

1448. The secondaries being the consequence of the primaries, would not it, putting the tables aside, and reasoning *à priori*, seem to follow that the two forms of disease should bear the same ratio to each other?—Quite so; that is what one would naturally suspect. Of course there may be a difference in the varieties of primary forms.

1449. I suppose it might also depend upon the treatment, because I think you said that if the primaries were well treated, you might arrest a certain number of cases altogether?—Yes.

1450. But still, the two diseases being related to each other, you would expect something like a corresponding fluctuation between the two?—Certainly.

1451. But in addition to the primary syphilis, which is followed by secondary syphilis in most cases, there is another kind of venereal sore which does not, as we have been told, affect the constitution at all?—Yes.

1452. Of course you would have to eliminate those, in the calculation you are making, from the primary sores; when you speak of primary sores I suppose you mean the true venereal sore?—No; the term primary sore is used to embrace both sorts. I have used it in that way throughout.

1453. Still, I suppose that the proportion between the true and the pseudo-syphilis, the constitutional and the non-constitutional primary syphilis, would be about the same, would it not?—Yes, these returns show that it is the same, nearly.

1454. Take first of all the cases of primary syphilis, and then the cases of secondary syphilis, you have said, and proved, that one follows the other in a certain ratio?—Yes.

1455. But under the head of primary syphilis, I think you said you included a sore which was not constitutional?—Yes; we call them primary venereal sores in order to avoid the question of their being syphilis.

1456. Those would not be followed by secondary symptoms?—Not at all.

1457. Can you give me some idea of the proportion which these primary venereal sores which are not followed by secondaries bear to those which are followed by secondaries, and are constitutional?—These returns have shown that. The whole of the primary sores for these 12 years were three, followed by one case of secondary; hence we infer that the actual number of primary infecting sores in them must have been

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

somewhere about one in three. Of course we have no positive evidence upon that, but that is the general inference. When we come to the fact that a large number of primary sores did not report themselves, the consequence was that instead of the ratio being three primary to one secondary as I mentioned, it was 47 and 49, that is about two primary to one secondary.

Mr. Fowler.

1458. Then you take only the worst cases coming before you?—One third of the cases were concealed.

1459. The worst cases would be reported, I suppose?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1460. A man could not conceal a very bad case, I suppose?—He is not likely to do it; it would be very painful.

Dr. Cameron.

1461. I see in this table of Dr. Nevins's, No. 3, a number of figures of the ratio per thousand of secondary syphilis occurring under your name; and, looking at the last three figures, for instance, I find that the ratio for 1876, 1877, and 1878 has a total of 77.7, which would give an average of 28.8; you would give the ratio for the years from 1876 to 1878 now as 25.8?—These returns are formed upon the more limited number that we had.

1462. This is corrected?—This is formed upon a larger number, and includes the whole force.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1463. You spoke of the disturbing effect upon your calculation of Lord Cardwell's Order; is there any other source from which you can obtain trustworthy evidence of the fluctuations in the incidence of syphilitic disease since 1873?—Yes; but there is an important point still to bring out. Dr. Nevins's objection I have not meddled with yet. He objected to my statement here. He made no objection whatever either to my figures or to my calculations; but he has put before the Committee a return which he supposes shows that my calculation is altogether erroneous.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1464. Did Dr. Nevins deny the proportion of three to one?—I will give you his figures. He has given in this table the ratio per 1,000 admissions for primary venereal sores (Table 4, page 48). There is first a column showing the ratio per 1,000 of venereal sores; in the second column there is the theoretical ratio per 1,000 for secondary syphilis. That he represents as being a fair showing of my theory, or, at least, my statement, for theory it is not. In the third column he gives the actual ratio per 1,000 for secondary syphilis.

Mr. Hopwood.

1465. I do not find that he refers to yourself; he works it out himself, but he makes no reference to you?—It has a bearing upon what I have mentioned.

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

mentioned. I object to this altogether, because Dr. Nevins has adopted an expedient which he himself describes as most fallacious. He has not contested either my figures or my arithmetic, which he ought to have done, to show that my inference was wrong. He has taken the ratio of 1860 for secondary syphilis, which happened to be 4·18, instead of three.

1466. Where do you find that?—If you divide 130·80 by 31·30, you will find that it is 4·18. You will find it in a second paragraph of his note, where he gives you the formula. He says that my calculations were all wrong. Now, my calculations showed that the proper number to divide by was three, and, as a matter of course, dividing it by 4·18, you must get a result considerably lower; but that does not affect the accuracy of what I put forward: in fact, it is a fallacy that I am surprised at his putting before the Committee.

Dr. Cameron.

1467. Is there any explanation how the ratio between secondary and primary syphilis in 1860 was so much higher?—It is one of those fluctuations that we find. It is clear that if you had 12 consecutive years, taking the total numbers, they would give you three to one. It is erroneous to take a single year, which differs from all those, to regulate the relation.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1468. I think all the witnesses on both sides have said, that those enthetic diseases fluctuate from year to year, and that your only chance of obtaining a correct statement is to take a period?—I do not know that the witnesses on both sides have said so. It has been pretty frequently asserted that we may take a year, and I resolutely object to that.

1469. I want to know whether there is any other source from which you can obtain trustworthy evidence of these fluctuations in the incidence of syphilitic disease over the country since 1873?—We can get it by referring to the returns of the Registrar General.

1470. These, of course, embrace death among the civil population, and, therefore, include persons of all ages?—They include persons of all ages; 74 per cent. of the deaths are children under one year of age.

1471. Seventy-four per cent. of the deaths attributed to syphilis are those of children under one year of age?—Yes. During the first three months, they form about 40 per cent. of the total. If we take the table given in the Registrar General's Report (the Report of 1878 is before me), you get, at page 235, the deaths per 1,000,000 persons living from syphilis, for each year, from 1863 to 1878. Up to 1865, the increase in the deaths from syphilis had been very great. The attention of the profession had been a good deal directed to it about that time, and they gradually discriminated cases as due to syphilis which previously they had not done, so that up to that time the natural fluctuations are obscured by this rapid increase. From 1865 and 1866, we find that they have fluctuated largely; but there are periods of fluctuation that we can now distinguish. From 1866, for instance, 0·44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they rose to 79; in 1868 they were 88; in the next year they were 85; and they fell to 77 in 1871. That corresponds with one of the fluctuations that they had in the primary sores in the Army. There was a minimum, so to speak, in 1866, and another in 1871.

1472. Are those fluctuations unaccountable?—We have never been able to account for them yet. The ratio was 80 in 1872, 80 in 1873, 85 in 1874, 90 in 1875, 89 in 1876, 86 in 1877, 88 in 1878.

1473. Have you the returns for 1879?—The ratio is 81.

1474. I should gather from that, that syphilis, so far from diminishing among the civil population, has been rather increasing?—Rather increasing, if anything; and it may be observed that these fluctuations have agreed with our experience in the Army.

1475. So that, in fact, the fluctuations which are found to occur in the Army, are borne out by the fluctuations in the general population?—Yes; observing the same periods.

1476. Is it the fact, that there are deaths which are not put down as due to syphilis, but which possibly, or even probably, may be traced indirectly to the presence of syphilis in the system?—It is the general belief in the profession at the present day, and they are discovering more and more of such cases.

1477. Therefore, the returns of death from syphilis, in the Registrar General's Report, do not, in your opinion, exhaust all the deaths indirectly attributable to that cause?—By no means.

1478. Can you show from these sources what correspondence there is between the fluctuations of this disease among the civil population and the military since 1873, so as to supply the chasm made by the operations of Lord Cardwell's Order?—Yes. The Registrar General's Report shows that, in 1875 and 1876, and so on, there is a considerable rise from 1871.

Mr. Fowler.

1479. It seems now to have come to the old point again?—The number is 81 in the civil population in 1879.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1480. In 1866, what was it?—It was 77.

Mr. Fowler.

1481. It has got back almost to the old point again?—Yes, nearly. There is a considerable rise in the meantime. Lord Cardwell's Order has prevented our tracing the comparison up to 1878 between the primary sores and secondaries, to show that there had been an actual increase of syphilis; but the Registrar General's returns enable us to see that there was such an increase in the general population, though the military returns could not enable us to trace it. The apparent increase of syphilis in the Army, from 1873 to 1878, corresponded to this increase amongst the civil population.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1482. Could you show us any correspondence between the fluctuations of the disease among the civil and military population since 1873?—Yes; in the

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the Return No. 2 that I have given in, you will find in the last column, in 1873, the ratio for secondary syphilis was 1.98 per 1,000; in 1874, 1.91; in 1875, 2.53; in 1876, 2.44; in 1877, 1.94; in 1878, 2.18.

1483. You are now speaking of unsubjected stations?—Yes.

1484. You have a correspondence between the cases of syphilis in the unsubjected stations, and the deaths from syphilis registered among the civil population generally?—Yes.

1485. In the Appendix to the Evidence before the Committee in 1880, there is, at page 56, Return B, showing the number constantly sick from primary venereal sores and secondary syphilis at 14 unsubjected and subjected stations; have you examined that return?—Yes.

1486. With what object?—With a view of seeing whether the subjected stations and the unsubjected stations proceeded in the same way under the varying fluctuations of the disease, and if they do not to find out what is the difference; to arrive at that, I added up all the numbers of the stations under the Acts and subtracted them from the corresponding numbers in Return A, so as to get the numbers for the stations under the Acts against those for all the rest of the service; now in those returns we do not have Windsor separate from London, from 1867 to 1872, so that it was necessary to take a portion of the disease at London and add it in for Windsor, to include it in the Return I have given of all the stations under the Acts; that has been done in proportion to the admissions for primary sores; Windsor, subsequently to 1873, has the numbers set down, and I have taken those numbers as they stand; that return gives us virtually what I have been examined upon already; that for the period from 1861 to 1866, under the Acts, the men remaining for secondary syphilis were 2.70; the numbers for primary sores being at the same time 7.96, the percentage of secondary cases being 34 per cent. From 1867 to 1872 the primaries had fallen to 5.15, and the secondaries to 1.86, 36 per cent. of the primaries; after the stoppage of pay had commenced the primaries fell to 3.02 remaining in the hospital, and the secondaries to 1.87, or 59 per cent. of the primaries; at all the stations never under the Acts, from 1861 to 1866, the primary sores were 7.47, and the secondaries 2.63, or 35 per cent.; from 1867 to 1872 the primaries were 7.47, and the secondaries 2.19, or 29 per cent.; after the stoppage of pay commenced the primaries were 5.19, and the secondaries 2.16, or 41 per cent.; by these varying percentages you will see the fact, which is an important one to observe in this case, that as the stations under the Acts began to have their numbers diminished for primaries, the ratios for secondaries increased.

1487. Showing the correspondence between the two forms of the disease?—No. Not altogether the correspondence; but on the other hand, the numbers at those stations never under the Acts diminished, there being, as in the case of the dépôt I mentioned in the earlier part of the examination, a constant and large transference of men with secondary syphilis from one set of stations to the other, though that syphilis

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

was due to venereal disease contracted in the original station.

1488. So that, in fact, a man might be found suffering from secondary symptoms in a protected station, and the germs of the disease might have been contracted in an unprotected station?—Certainly.

1489. And of course *vice versa*?—And *vice versa*.

1490. Have you any means of eliminating those cases, and referring them back to the localities where the primary disease was contracted?—I think so.

1491. What is it?—I have shown you already that the primary disease was to the secondary in the whole army at home from 1861 to 1872 as three to one within very narrow limits, and this is unaffected by the large diminution of primary sores at the stations which come under the Acts. It follows that the ratio of three to one must have been that actually existing between primary and secondary cases at the stations which come under the Acts (if it had not been you would have had a change in ratio), and that this ratio had remained unaltered after the Acts were applied, though the primary sores under these were greatly reduced. This being so, the admissions for primary venereal sores at either set of stations may be taken to indicate the quantity of secondaries that you might expect to arise from them; and having got the primaries at a given station, you calculated the total quantity of secondaries, and they should be distributed between the two sets in proportion to the number of primary cases occurring at each.

Dr. Cameron.

1492. Is not that begging the question as to duality?—It does not rise upon that. Whether the virus be dual or single, all that I have put before the Committee would apply to either.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1493. You say that true venereal primary sores bear to pseudo-syphilis a certain proportion that you can arrive at, and that therefore although you group them together you could infer what number was attributable to each form of the disease?—We cannot exactly tell the numbers, but we say, "Here are 60 cases of primary venereal sores; we cannot separate each individual sore from the others, but we can say, according to the united experience of 12 years, for the whole army, that these 60 cases should be followed by 20 cases of secondaries."

1494. You infer a certain proportion of actual constitutional primary cases?—A certain proportion.

1495. That proportion if spread over a certain number of years would be regular?—Very regular, unless there be a change in the relative numbers, but in that case we should find a change in the ratios.

1496. Would it be your experience, according to what was stated by one of the witnesses, that whereas non-constitutional sores had decreased very much, constitutional sores followed by secondaries had increased very much?—By no means. According to this return, even under the repressing influence of Lord Cardwell's Act, the

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the primary sores, taking them altogether, diminished from 3 to 1 to 2 to 1.

1497. What do you mean by primary?—Primary venereal sores; the whole; we cannot separate them.

1498. Would it be possible at the particular stage when you have to make your returns; I believe they are made weekly?—Yes.

1499. Would it be possible to separate the two classes?—No, it may be months before you can separate them, in fact you cannot separate them until you see the constitutional symptoms come on.

1500. Therefore, even adopting the dual theory, it would be impossible to make the return so as to distinguish accurately?—Quite impossible.

1501. Is there anything else you would like to add?—Acting upon the principle I have laid down I have prepared a Return, No. 4, which gives the ratio per 1,000 of primary sores at stations under the Acts and for those never under the Acts for these six-year periods and other periods. Comparing these with the primary venereal sores remaining in hospital in Return 2, as has already been done for these actually in the station returns, the following results were obtained. Taking the stations never under the Act, from 1861 to 1866, there were 7.47 per 1,000 primary venereal sores under treatment, and there were cases of secondary syphilis, 2.57, that is, 34 per cent. of them. From 1867 to 1872 there were again 7.47 primary sores remaining, and 2.41 secondaries, or 32 per cent. For the period when the pay was stopped the primary sores were 5.19, and secondary syphilis had risen to 2.60. Taking the stations that came under the Acts there were 7.96 venereal sores remaining, and 2.74 of secondary syphilis, or 34 per cent. From 1867 to 1872 the primaries were 5.15, and the secondaries 1.69, or 33 per cent. From 1873 to 1878 the primaries were 3.02, and the secondaries 1.43, or 47 per cent. The result of that is, that while secondaries actually had fluctuated from 2.57 from 1861 to 1866 at stations never under the Act to 2.41 in the next six years, they again arose to 2.60 in the last six years.

1502. The proportion between the number of cases of primary venereal disease and the cases of secondary syphilis is very regular in the army?—Very regular.

1503. It would follow, would it not, as a necessary inference, that, during that period secondary syphilis had been reduced proportionately with primary sores?—That is what I should maintain.

Dr. Cameron.

1504. You did not give the fluctuations in the protected districts but in the unprotected?—The last figures were in the protected districts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1505. If you show a reduction of secondary syphilis, would it not follow that there must be a corresponding decrease in the description of sores which preceded it?—Undoubtedly, very large; and there is a reduction in the last six years at the stations under the Acts, while there is a positive increase at the stations never under them.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

1506. You have shown that there was a great reduction in the primary venereal sores at the stations under the Acts after they came into operation; now do you consider these smaller numbers as embracing the ordinary non-infecting sore as well as that which leads to the constitutional disease?—Yes.

1507. Much in the same proportion as when the Acts were not in operation?—Certainly. There is no evidence to set that aside.

1508. With regard to the saving of men's time under the Acts, you are aware that Sir William Muir, in a note to his evidence, states the average saving of men's services at 14 protected stations; a doubt has been expressed as to the correctness of his estimate; can you give the facts upon which it was based?—Yes.

1509. What are they?—The facts were taken from the Army Medical Department Report of 1872. Sir William Muir had the numbers of men who had been in hospital for five years, and he made his calculation upon those numbers. The ground that he took for his calculation was correct. The number in hospital daily for primary sores was 9.16 in the stations never under the Acts, and 4.19 at stations under the Acts, the difference being 4.67 per 1,000. That gives 193 for stations under the Act, and if extended to the other stations not under the Act, it would be 112, which, in round numbers, is exactly what Sir William Muir stated, 305 in all.

1510. Looking at Returns A. and B. put in by Sir William Muir, could you tell me whether those returns could be arranged so as to give the numbers daily in hospital from all forms of venereal disease at 14 protected stations under the Act, and at all the stations not under the Act?—Yes.

1511. So that you could give us the total loss of service from this class of disease under the different conditions to which they are subjected; could that be arranged?—That can be arranged. I have prepared a return, and will put it in.

1512. These Tables A. and B. can be extended so as to show the number daily in hospital at stations which came under the Acts, and at all the stations never under the Acts?—Yes.

1513. Comparing the results in the case of the 14 protected and all the non-protected stations, what should you say was the average saving of service in the protected districts for the period from 1868 to 1872, the period to which Sir William Muir limited himself?—This does not give the same period as he has given; I have taken it for the three six-yearly periods we have had to deal with.

1514. Will you give me from that table the saving in the strength of the army fairly attributable to the working of the Acts; in other words, what is the saving in the strength of the army in the 14 protected, as contrasted with all the unprotected stations?—This return gives the totals for all the venereal affections in the stations under the Acts, and also for those not under the Acts. Taking the 14 stations under the Acts and all the stations not under them, these columns give the sum of the ratios actually daily sick in hospital, including everybody sick from venereal complaints, and, of course, that is the total loss of service; the saving is the difference between them; to get at the difference between

21 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

them you must submit them to these operations; you find, for instance, at the stations which came under the Acts from 1861 to 1867, 21·1 people were constantly sick in hospital, and at the stations never under the Acts 20·43; there is an initial difference which, of course, you must take into consideration; the difference must be found (its ratio), and you must apply a similar correction to any subsequent numbers.

1515. Taking the period from 1860 to 1863, and from 1870 to 1873, which gives the full operation of the Acts?—Yes.

1516. You have contrasted the period during which the Acts were not in operation, and the period in which they were in full operation?—Yes.

1517. What is the result?—From 1860 to 1863 the daily loss of service at the stations under the Acts was 23·90 per 1,000; the loss at the stations never under the Acts, for the same period, was 19·89.

1518. Again showing that those which afterwards became the subjected stations, were more subject to the disease than the non-subjected stations?—Yes. There is 4·01; a difference of one-fifth of the amount at the stations not under the Acts; one-fifth higher. The plan to go on is to take, as I would immediately do, the ratio for the stations at a subsequent period for stations not under the Acts. Add one-fifth of this amount, which would be necessary to make it comparable with the others, and then take the difference.

1519. What I want to get at is this: taking these three years from 1860 to 1863, and the three years from 1870 to 1873, what, if any, increase in the saving has there been?—You add one-fifth to the 13·73, which is the loss of service at the stations not under the Acts; that would be 15·44. The number actually in hospital at the stations under the Acts was 11·31; the difference is the saving; that would be 5·13 saving at that time.

1520. You are speaking of the subjected stations?—Yes; of course the comparison is all towards them.

1521. Would there be any in the non-subjected stations?—They are reduced from 19·89 to 13·73.

1522. Taking this note of Sir William Muir's, which was based, I think, upon a comparison of 14 selected unprotected stations, with the 14 protected stations, I want you to extend the comparison to all the unprotected stations?—That is what I have done; but it is not for the same period as mentioned there.

1523. What period are you now speaking of?—From 1860 to 1863, as compared with 1870 to 1873.

1524. Is it the result of the returns which you have handed in, speaking generally, that the stations which were afterwards subjected to the Acts were peculiarly liable to these venereal diseases?—They were much more liable than the others; more than the stations that were never under the Acts.

1525. That is, before the Acts a larger num-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ber of men suffered from venereal disease in what were afterwards the subjected stations than at those stations where the Acts were not applied?—Yes.

1526. And one of the reasons why the Acts were introduced at those stations was that they were, for some reason or other, exposed to a greater incidence of the disease?—Yes.

1527. Then, I suppose, it would follow that in calculating the beneficial operations of that Act, you ought to take into consideration the fact that before the Acts came into operation those subjected stations were obnoxious to the disease than the others?—Decidedly so; you must take that into consideration.

1528. That would be one of the circumstances to be taken into consideration in weighing the beneficial operation, if any, of the Acts?—Decidedly; that is an essential circumstance.

1529. I do not know whether there is any other observation you wish to offer?—As the explanation I have given may not be quite clear with regard to the return, I propose to give a full explanation as to how it is to be used. As the loss of service differed considerably in the three groups before the Acts came into force, this difference has to be noted and the results for subsequent periods at the corresponding groups corrected accordingly. Thus, the actual daily loss of service at the stations which came under the Acts from 1860 to 1863 was 23·90 per 1,000. The loss at all the stations never under the Acts for the same period was 19·89, being 4·01, or one-fifth of its amount less than at the former. At the 14 stations never under the Acts the corresponding loss was 22·15, being a difference of 1·75, or 1-13th of its amount less. These fractions, of the ratios for other periods, require to be added to those to make them comparable for the same period with the stations under the Acts. Thus the loss of service at the stations under the Acts for 1870 to 1873 was 11·31; but for all the stations under the Acts 13·73, which, on adding one-fifth, or 2·75, becomes 16·48, and subtracting 11·31, the remainder, 5·17, is the saving under the Acts. Taking the 14 stations never under the Acts, the loss of service in 1870 to 1873 was 17·59, which, on adding 1-13th, becomes 18·91, and subtracting the 11·31, the remainder, 7·60, is obtained for the saving under the Acts. I may say that the years 1870 to 1873 were characterised by a reduced incidence of the disease over the country, and a longer series of observations is necessary to fix the actual saving with greater precision.

1530. Of course when you speak of the incidence of the disease all over the country you are speaking of secondary disease, because you only have the deaths given; your sole data are the deaths which would only result from secondary disease?—They only result from secondary disease, but of course their varying incidence must have shown a varying incidence in the disease which led to them, and that would naturally affect the civil population as well as the military.

Monday, 28th March 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

INSPECTOR GENERAL LAWSON, called in; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1531. You have laid several tables before the Committee, and I believe you are desirous of presenting some fresh tables?—Yes; there is one table which I was asked to produce at the last meeting, which I now put before the Committee. One of the Members of the Committee asked me to give a return of the frequency of primary sores and gonorrhœa at the stations under the Acts, from 1861 to 1866, with a view of referring to some remarks that I made on the Paper of Dr. Nevins. I hand in the Paper No. 5 (vide Appendix). The honourable Member for Glasgow, after the last meeting of the Committee, asked me for a return of the admissions for secondary syphilis at the stations under the Acts, separate from the rest. I was not aware at the moment that there was such a table in existence, but on making the inquiry suggested by him I found that there was such a table. I now put before the Committee a copy of that table, showing the admissions for secondary syphilis at all the stations under the Acts, from 1860 to 1878, and at all the stations not under the Acts, for the same period. I have attached a second table to that, which is merely an analysis referring to the periods previously brought forward, that is from 1861 to 1866, 1867 to 1872, 1873 to 1878, and also from 1860 to 1863, and from 1870 to 1873.

1532. From what sources have these tables been compiled?—This (No. 6A) is derived from the Army Medical Department. I have obtained it since the last meeting of the Committee. Table B, which accompanies it, is merely an analysis in my own hand of the facts and details in Return A. The outcome for the Committee is that from 1861 to 1866, at the stations under the Acts, the admissions for secondary syphilis were 37·4 per thousand; from 1867 to 1872 they were 24·5 per 1,000; from 1873 to 1878 they were 22·0 per 1,000. Going to the stations that were never under the Acts, from 1861 to 1866, the admissions for secondary syphilis were 30·7 per 1,000; from 1867 to 1872, 29·4 per 1,000; and from 1873 to 1878, 30·2 per 1,000, showing a great decrease at the stations under the Acts; while at those not under the

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Acts the numbers are virtually the same throughout, or at least there is very little difference. At the stations under the Acts the decrease was from 37·4 to 22·0 per 1,000.

1533. These are admissions for secondary syphilis alone?—Yes, the number of cases that came under treatment.

Chairman.

1534. Men who have brought secondary syphilis with them?—And who contracted it at the stations. These are actual admissions, without any attempt to separate those who came.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1535. You say these are actual admissions?—Yes, without any qualification whatever.

Mr. Fowler.

1536. You mean the admissions of persons who were ill at the time of this disease, or who became ill during the process, having been taken in for ordinary sores?—Every person who reported himself or who came under treatment for that disease.

1537. Do you distinguish the cases of men becoming ill, it being not known at first what the disease would turn out to be, or do you mean people actually suffering at the time from distinct secondary syphilis?—This is for secondary syphilis; a case is never so returned until secondary syphilis actually appears.

1538. I mean does the return include those cases which become cases of secondary syphilis during the process of treatment, or only those that were distinctly suffering from it when they were admitted?—I presume those only suffering when they were admitted. As soon as the primary sore heals, if it heals before the secondary is cured, the man would be what is called discharged for the primary, and re-admitted for the secondary, and so he would be counted.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1539. That would be merely a transaction on the books?—That would be merely a transaction on the books.

K

1540. Therefore

28 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Chairman.

1540. Therefore it includes all secondaries?—It includes all secondaries that come under treatment.

Mr. Fowler.

1541. Not merely admissions, but the people under treatment?—That comes to the same thing; everybody who is admitted is put under treatment; this is merely our mode of expressing it.

1542. Would it not make a considerable difference in the figures?—No, it makes no difference in the figures.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1543. Can you distinguish between the cases newly admitted with secondary syphilis, and the cases of secondary syphilis showing themselves in persons already in the hospital?—I do not quite understand how you would limit it; do you mean, supposing a man to be in with a primary sore for treatment, and secondary syphilis afterwards appearing, do you wish to include that?

1544. Yes; I want to know whether you distinguish between the cases beginning with primary sores and those which, as far as the statistics of the district are concerned, begin with secondary syphilis?—If they have secondary syphilis, in the great majority of cases they have had primary sores previously at some time or other. This includes everybody.

1545. Could you distinguish between those two classes of cases?—You might estimate them.

1546. Do the records of the hospital show the difference?—No; they would seldom show it.

1547. I understand you to say, that where a case of primary sore is treated in hospital, if it turns out to be really syphilitic, and secondary symptoms set in, the man is discharged as suffering from primary sores and readmitted for secondary syphilis?—Certainly.

1548. That is one class of cases?—Yes.

1549. All those, I take it, could be identified in the statistics, could they not?—I will not say in the statistics; they could be identified if the individual had marked the thing at the time.

1550. Would that be on record?—It would be on record, if you could lay your fingers on it.

1551. Then you cannot answer the question?—Practically that would not be found, because for a long period people were not required to make any notes of these cases further than to keep the notes of the admissions.

1552. In each hospital, I suppose, you have a history of every case, with the name of the patient?—No; at one time it was not required to keep a record of venereal cases.

1553. In these cases there is upon the books a record of the discharge of the patients?—A nominal list is kept when the man comes in and what is the disease; but the detailed thing which we call a "case," which is the clinical history of the case from day to day, for venereal cases for a considerable number of years that was not required.

1554. I thought you said that if a man comes in for primary sores, and secondary syphilis sets in, he is discharged, and he is put down as a new entry?—Certainly.

1555. Then, surely, you can identify those

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

cases?—They might be identified, provided you had the books by you.

1556. And you could from the books sever that class from the class of those who come into the hospital with secondary syphilis already upon them?—You might do that; but, practically speaking, I do not think you could do it, because the books are so long, it would involve such an immense amount of labour that I suppose you could not get three or four clerks to do the work in a year.

Mr. W. Fowler.

1557. Do you mean to say that that man would be entered twice over?—Certainly, with the fresh disease. It is a record of diseases, not of men.

1558. He would be entered once for the primary and once for the secondary?—Yes.

1559. And re-admitted?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1560. For the second stage of the disease?—Yes.

Mr. Fowler.

1561. It would be treated as a new case?—As a new case, and those new cases are entered in the documents now before you.

Dr. Farquharson.

1562. When a man is discharged, are the medical history sheets preserved?—They are preserved to a limited extent, how far I do not know. To go over those and take them out would be a work of very great labour. I would not say that it could not be done.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1563. But to connect cases of secondary syphilis with cases of primary sores in the same individual you say would be a work of great labour?—It would have to be taken out from individual documents, probably many hundred thousand.

1564. And, practically, you say that would be impossible?—I do not think it could be done without a great deal of labour.

1565. It is not done?—It is not done.

1566. You were proceeding to explain some figures?—I had given the figures from 1861 to 1878 by six-yearly periods. There are four-yearly periods. From 1860 to 1863 the cases of secondary syphilis that came under treatment at stations that came subsequently under the Acts were 40 per 1,000; from 1870 to 1873 at the same stations, they were 20·3 per 1,000. At all the stations never under the Acts from 1860 to 1863 they were 30·5 per 1,000; from 1870 to 1873 they were 27·5 per 1,000; showing a reduction of three per 1,000 there, and nearly 20 per 1,000 at the opposite set of stations at the same time.

1567. Do those numbers include the cases imported into both the protected and the unprotected districts?—They include everybody.

1568. From the protected to the unprotected, and *vice versa*?—Yes; just as they stand. There is one point I should like to mention. The other day I put in a return, No. 4, which was to estimate

28 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

mate the numbers remaining in hospital, eliminating the imported cases. It was based upon the remarks I had previously made as to the common ratio subsisting between primary cases and secondary cases throughout the whole Army. The return I have just put in has presented some new facts on that matter. I find on looking at it that the nearest approach I can make to it is that at the stations under the Acts for the period there mentioned, the secondaries were 36 per cent. of the primaries, whereas at stations that were never under the Acts, the per-centage was a little lower, about 33.

1569. Bearing out what you stated, that in the period before the Acts came into operation, the ratio was invariably higher at what were afterwards protected stations, than at those that have never been protected at all?—The ratio of the primary cases to the secondary was higher. The relation of the secondary to the primary was somewhat different in those periods. But as this return was calculated upon the assumption that they were the same at both stations, and as I find that there is a little difference, the return will have a certain amount of error in it, and I wish the Committee to allow it to be withdrawn, because I don't wish to put anything in I have any doubt about; I refer to No. 4.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1570. Do you substitute another for that?—No; I simply withdraw it. I find that the calculation I went upon as to the ratio of secondaries to primaries in the Army is influenced by the second return, and as I do not wish to put in anything in which I have not implicit confidence, I withdraw it. I believe it is very little wrong; but there is that source of error in it.

1571. Could you not correct it?—I could correct it on that calculation.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1572. This is based upon statistics; the other upon theory?—It was not based upon an assumption. I found that the ratio of secondary symptoms to primary for the whole Forces was as one to three.

Mr. Fowler.

1573. That was your calculation?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1574. Have these figures shaken your confidence in that theory?—Not in the least; it is perfectly correct for the two sets of stations together.

Mr. Fowler.

1575. Do you consider that the figures shew that this relation between the secondaries and the primaries is a constant relation practically?—It is, for that period within the limits I gave.

1576. From 1860 to 1878?—From 1860 to 1878. It is a constant relation, subject to the variations I gave in evidence.

1577. You do not agree with the table of Dr. Nevins?—I look upon it as utterly fallacious.

1578. I did not understand on what ground you put the fallacy. I thought the figures were taken from the tables?—The ground is this: that whereas for the twelve years from 1861 to 1872 inclusive, there were 73,238 cases of primary

0.44.

Mr. Fowler—continued.

syphilis admitted in the whole Army, and 24,742 cases of secondary syphilis; if you divide the latter by the former you will find that it is 33.78 per cent., or three primary to 1.01 secondary.

1579. If you take the year 1860, as I read the table, the ratio of admission for primary sores was 130 per thousand for the whole Army?—Yes.

1580. And the ratio per thousand of secondary syphilis is 31.30?—Yes.

1581. But taking the year 1872 the ratio per thousand of the primary was 68.94?—I have not taken 1872. I took the 12 years from 1861 to 1872.

1582. I want you to go back to an individual year?—I gave the thing in one way, avoiding individual years.

1583. I want to know whether this is correct: 68.94 primaries and 24.26 secondaries?—You must perceive there is a principle here; you take the average of years and you find that average giving you a certain ratio. If, as I should, you take a smaller number of years they will continue to give about the same ratio; it is a fixed ratio.

1584. As a matter of fact, am I correct, taking the individual year, in saying that it shows a totally different ratio?—That is quite possible; that is a question I have never meddled with.

1585. Again, in 1877 the total ratio per thousand is 47.9?—If you will look at the evidence, you will find I expressly stated that from 1874 to 1878 we could not trust the ratio because the concealment of the disease prevented our seeing it.

1586. It is a curious thing that the ratio, when you go on to 1877, is very much about the same as in 1872?—It would depend upon the number of primary cases occurring.

1587. As a matter of fact, if you take from 1860 and compare it with later years, there is a very different ratio indeed?—That is perfectly right.

1588. That you admit?—I do not hesitate to admit it, but you asked me a question with regard to my disbelief in the table, and I said it was utterly fallacious.

1589. The figures are correct as far as they stand, whatever conclusion may be drawn from them?—The arithmetic there is correct upon the principle he lays down, but the principle is utterly fallacious.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1590. When troops are moved from one station to another, are the men who are transferred from one hospital to the other, reckoned as re-admitted into the new hospital, or how is that done?—They should be continued on according to instructions in use lately.

1591. How do you deal with them with reference to their being in the protected or unprotected districts?—They remain in hospital under treatment; they are not fresh admissions.

Chairman.

1592. Do you wish to make any additional statements to the Committee?—There is one point that I should like to put before the Committee; probably they may feel interested in it. I was anxious to ascertain what had been the effect on the civil population in the districts where the stations under the Contagious Diseases

K 2

Acts

28 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

Acts were situated, and I may give the result in a general way. I have taken the registration divisions of the Registrar General south of the Thames and the Bristol Channel, which constitute the second and fifth divisions; the second embraces Surrey, Kent, Sussex, Hampshire, and Berkshire, and the fifth embraces Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Devonshire, Cornwall, and Somersetshire; I have out of these books taken the numbers in each of those counties for the five yearly periods from 1865 to 1869, from 1870 to 1874, and from 1875 to 1879.

1593. This is confined to the civil population?—To the civil population exclusively, taking the deaths from syphilis recorded amongst them. The second group comprises the first row of counties north of the Thames, the Eastern Counties, the fourth district or division, which contains Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk; the third division, which contains Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Northamptonshire, Huntingdonshire, Bedfordshire, and Cambridgeshire; and the sixth division, the West Midland, containing Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, Worcestershire, and Warwickshire. Taking the rest of England there is another group, the seventh and ninth divisions; the seventh division contains Leicestershire, Rutlandshire, Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire; the 11th division is the Welsh district: Monmouthshire, South Wales, and North Wales; then another group contains Lancashire, Cheshire, Yorkshire, and the four northernmost counties. In the first group, from 1865 to 1869, the average annual mortality from syphilis was 69 per million of the population living; from 1870 to 1874 it was 62 per million; from 1875 to 1879 it was 59 per million, a reduction of 14 per cent. Taking the second group, which contains counties immediately to the north of these, there were 67 per million, corresponding almost exactly with the numbers in the second and fifth division; that increased to 72 per million from 1870 to 1874, and to 78 per million from 1875 to 1879; that is an increase of 16 per cent., starting with the same numbers as the previous counties. I may here add that 11 out of 12 districts in which the Acts are in force are situated in the south-eastern and south-western counties; the 12th district is situated in Essex, and that will go into the list I have last mentioned. In the third group, containing the 7th and 11th divisions of the Registrar General from 1865 to 1869, there were 43 deaths per million; from 1870 to 1874, 49 per million; from 1875 to 1879, 59 per million; that is an additional rise of 37 per cent. In the rest of England in the north, from 1865 to 1869, the deaths were 85 per million; from 1870 to 1874, 88 per million; from 1875 to 1879, 98 per million, an increase of 15 per cent.; so that while the stations under the Acts have gone on falling, at least the counties in which they are situated have gone on decreasing, in the rest of England there has been a regular increase. The only exception is London itself. In London, from 1865 to 1869, there were 144 deaths per million from syphilis; from 1870 to 1874, 129 per million; from 1875 to 1879, 131 per million, a slight rise over the pre-

vious decrease, but on the whole period a fall of nine per cent.

*Chairman—continued.**Mr. O'Shaughnessy.*

1594. For the purposes of this return, is there any distinction made between local and true syphilis?—All are returned; this merely gives the numbers of those who are returned as having died of syphilis.

Mr. Fowler.

1595. According to the doctor's certificate?—Yes.

Dr. Cameron.

1596. You have no figures as to the ages of those who died?—Not as to those specially; they are not given in this book for the divisions; they are given for the whole country; and for the whole country, taking the period from 1865 to 1878, 74 per cent. are under one year of age, 7 per cent. from one year to five years, and 19 per cent. above five years.

Mr. Hopwood.

1597. Are not the figures given in a separate Return which I moved for, showing the number of those who died under a certain age from syphilis?—I am not aware of it.

1598. Do you know of a Return (it was rather in regard to vaccination) made by the Registrar General from all the materials at his command; a separate Return ordered by the House of Commons?—I have not seen it.

1599. Dr. Nevins referred to it, and he also referred to a Return from all the workhouses in England and Wales?—I have seen something of that. This, of course, includes the whole of those.

Chairman.

1600. Those are returns of cases where death has been traceable immediately to syphilis?—Yes.

1601. There are a great number of cases, are there not, in which death is caused by syphilis, although not immediately?—A great number of cases put down under other names; paralysis, disease of the brain, and of the spine.

1602. Which are traceable to syphilis?—Yes, but they come under different names; a large number of them, perhaps, far exceeding these in number.

Mr. Hopwood.

1603. They are not universally admitted to be traceable to syphilis; that is a matter of controversy, is it not?—The only person I know who doubts it is Dr. Nevins. We have had three medical witnesses here who admitted it. Dr. Drysdale admitted it, and Mr. Lee admitted it.

1604. They admitted some of the instances, but not the universality which you speak of?—I do not mean to say that every case in which a man dies of disease of the brain is due to syphilis, but it is a very common thing.

1605. You said that Dr. Nevins was the only one that doubted it; do you know that Mr. Simon questioned it very strongly in his report?—I doubt whether Mr. Simon questioned the fact;

28 March 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

fact; he might doubt the extent of it; that is another question.

Colonel Tottenham.

1606. I infer generally from the last return you have quoted that whereas in the southern districts, which are principally where the protected districts are, the decrease in the mortality among the civil population has been considerable; in the northern districts, where the protected stations are not, the increase has been considerable?—The increase has been considerable. The facts are that in the southern districts the decrease has been 14 per cent. from 1865-69 to 1877-79. In the next row of counties the numbers rose from 67 to 78—an increase of 16 per cent. as compared with a decrease of 14 per cent. In the next row of counties to that the increase was from 43 to 59—an increase of 37 per cent; and in the rest of England the increase was from 85 to

Colonel Tottenham—continued.

98, or 15 per cent. With the exception of Colchester, all these other unprotected stations are within the southern district. There are 12 districts in England and two in Ireland.

Chairman.

1607. This only relates to death from syphilis among the civil population; it is a question of mortality only?—As three-fourths of these are children under 12 months of age, of course the result must be influenced to a great extent by the state of the disease with in a couple of years previously to the deaths of those children.

Dr. Cameron.

1608. Could you prepare and hand in a table showing the number of gonorrhœal sequelæ in those cases from which, in your last day's evidence, you separated the gonorrhœal cases?—I will see whether I can get that.

Monday, 4th April 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector General LAWSON, recalled; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1609. Is there any other point that you wish to bring to the notice of the Committee?—There is one point which I wish to bring to the notice of the Committee before we go further. Since the last meeting of the Committee, a Return which was handed in by Sir William Muir has been issued, and sent to the Committee; and I wish to mention that this Paper was transmitted by Sir William Muir to the honourable Member for Reading. It is Paper No. 2.

1610. It is described as a "Paper handed in by Sir William Muir, and dated the 31st of March 1881," but it was not handed in by Sir William Muir on that date, was it?—It was prepared in the Army Medical Office at the request of the honourable Member for Reading in 1879, and it was transmitted to him about the middle of August 1879.

1611. But by whom? It is described as handed in by Sir William Muir, and dated the 31st of March 1881?—That is what appears here, and I wish to draw the attention of the Committee to the fact that it was transmitted by Sir William Muir to the honourable Member for Reading at his request in August 1879.

Chairman.

1612. And it was forwarded by him to me?—Yes.

1613. It was ordered in 1879; was it furnished in 1879?—There were other Papers furnished in 1879. The Papers referred to in the evidence of 1880 were handed in in 1880. I merely wish the Committee to understand that it was prepared at that time, and that it passed from Sir William Muir's hands at that time.

Mr. William Fowler.

1614. Ought it to be added to the Report of 1879?—It was sent to the honourable Member for Reading after the Committee closed.

1615. Then it really belongs to the Blue Book of 1879?—It belongs to that period, but it was not handed in to the Committee; it was handed in to the honourable Member for Reading.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1616. Have you any observations to make upon this table?—I merely have to state that just now. It is very possible that observations may arise upon it, and I shall be able to answer them as they arise.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

1617. I desire to call your attention to an answer of Professor Henry Lee's; at Question 1149, I asked him this: "You also know that the entire body of army surgeons are in favour of the Acts, and they are of opinion that they have done a vast amount of good?" And his reply was in these words: "I believe that to be their opinion; it is only *esprit de corps*"; I think I need hardly explain to you what the meaning of the French term *esprit de corps* is; you understand it fully?—Yes.

1618. I wish to ask you whether, in the first place, you agree with Professor Lee in that opinion that he has so given?—I decidedly disagree with him. If you will have a French term, I should say that it was *esprit de vérité* that influenced them.

1619. Is it your opinion that the entire body of army surgeons, holding the views which they undoubtedly do hold, arrive at those views upon grounds founded upon experience and science, or upon prejudice?—From the experience of the facts that are passing under their observation.

1620. And, consequently, you are willing to repeat, that you consider the opinion expressed by Professor Lee to be erroneous?—Yes, quite erroneous.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1621. I think that, in your answer to Question 1275, you expressed your approval of the classification of venereal diseases in the Army Medical Reports?—Yes; that is, as given in these returns, of course.

1622. That is to say, classification into primary sores (without distinguishing between syphilitic and local sores) and gonorrhœa?—Yes, that is the form adopted in these reports.

1623. And

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1623. And in the Army Medical Reports?—Yes, in the Army Medical Reports as well as latterly for these purposes.

1624. You approve of that classification?—For these purposes; for statistical purposes.

1625. Then, in that respect, you differ from Professor Lee and Dr. Drysdale; you have read their evidence, have you not?—I have seen their evidence. I differ from them upon the general statement of the question certainly, as they stated it.

1626. I think that the ground that you took in your answer to Question 1275 was this: that certain facts which you referred to, in your opinion, showed conclusively that a much larger proportion of constitutional disease arises from sores, other than the recognised indurated sores, than is frequently supposed, and that as those cannot be distinguished from others that do not implicate the system until the constitutional effect becomes manifest, it is clear that in statistical investigation there is no mode by which error can be avoided, but by grouping all primary sores together, as has been done in the returns of the Army; that is your view?—Yes.

1627. In that respect you not only differ from Professor Lee and Dr. Drysdale, but you also differ from Dr. Aitken, do you not?—It is very likely.

1628. Doctors do sometimes differ; are you acquainted with the "Science and Practice of Medicine," by Dr. Aitken, who is a man of well-known reputation?—Yes.

1629. What is his position with regard to the Army Medical Department?—He is Professor of Pathology at Netly.

1630. On page 860 of the sixth edition of that work, I find these words: "There is no disease which more imperatively demands the careful study of the profession at this time, and especially of the army medical officer, for he has the best and most certain means for determining many points in the pathology of syphilis. The specific distinctions between the 'infecting' and the 'non-infecting' poison, and the characteristic phenomena they produce, are now recognised at most of the schools of medicine in this and other countries. They are distinctions which are of great value in practice, and likely to become more valuable as our knowledge becomes more defined. By watching a primary sore we are able to predict, with absolute certainty, at an early period of its development, whether the patient will or will not be the subject of secondary symptoms;" do you agree with that or not?—I do not agree with that, and the facts that I stated are those that I act upon.

1631. I next come to what I will call your six-year period theory, which is, I may say, a great bone of contention between you and myself and others; and I want to ask you a few questions upon that as a statistical proceeding; the opinion which you have often expressed, I believe, is that, on the one hand, it does not do to compare individual years?—Yes.

1632. That, I take it, we should all probably admit; but your opinion, on the other hand, is that the correct method of statistical comparison is to take certain periods of years, and you

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have taken three periods of six years, have you not, one six years before the Acts, one six years of the gradual application of the Acts, and one six years of their complete application?—Yes.

1633. In Question and Answer 1308, certain calculations that appear in one of your tables are referred to; which table was that?—Table 1, I presume.

1634. You were asked this question, "In making these calculations you have to consider that the 14 protected stations, as they are now, would *prima facie* present more unfavourable returns in the absence of protection than unprotected stations?" and your answer was, "No doubt of it?"—Yes.

1635. Then, at 1327, this question is put to you by the Judge Advocate General, "Is it a fair inference from these figures to say that, putting the Acts aside, the protected stations would be likely to show larger returns of the disease than the unprotected?" and your answer was, "I have no doubt if you put these Acts aside you would, in a few years, go back to the style of things that you had in the early six years;" that is comparing the second six years in the protected stations with the first six years; then at the following question you were asked this, "You would find, if you repealed the Acts, the same prevalence of disease that you had before the Acts were in operation?" and your answer was, "The stations that are now under the Acts would go back, and accumulate an amount of disease in excess of what the stations never under the Acts at present show?"—Yes.

Chairman.

1636. Your opinion is derived from the tables and figures, I suppose?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1637. Your method of statistical argument is this, you take three periods of six years, one from 1861 to 1866, one from 1867 to 1872, and one from 1873 to 1878?—There are two other periods, from 1860 to 1863 bearing upon this point.

1638. Statistics are quite confusing enough as it is; I will take the six year periods; I take it that your view amounts to this, to put it shortly, that but for the Acts the average of your second period, from 1867 to 1872, in the protected stations, would have been as unfavourable as the average of the first?—About that.

1639. If you take the Departmental Returns in the Report of the Committee of 1879, at page 157, there is a table of Sir William Muir's, giving a comparison of two groups nominally of 14 stations each, 14 subjected and 14 unsubjected?—Yes.

1640. As a matter of fact they were not two groups of 14 each, but two groups of 13 each, were they not, London and Windsor being omitted?—London and Windsor are not under the Acts, and London and Windsor are both omitted.

1641. Do you happen to know what the immediate effect was of including London in these returns?—I have put a return before the Com-

mittee

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

mittee expressly including London upon which I based all my remarks.

1642. But when London was introduced did not the introduction of London produce an immediate and very marked effect upon the statistics?—Of course London is a very material point; it contains a large number of troops, and there is a great deal of disease; you mean to say that his return, as it stands, does not include London; certainly it does not.

1643. In the year 1866, in the 14 large stations not under the Acts, you have a ratio of admission for primary sores of 79?—Yes.

1644. In the next year you include London, and then that 79 springs to 115?—Yes, that is as it stands in this return.

1645. Does not the fact of the introduction or the non-introduction of a large city like London make an immense difference in the figures of the non-subjected stations?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1646. Particularly, of course, when you take only 14 stations?—Certainly.

1647. There are nearly 100 stations, are there not, which are not under inspection?—There are above 100, including every little place.

1648. Of course the introduction of London amongst a limited number of stations would make a very great difference; but when you come to introduce London not into 14 but into over 100 stations, the difference would not be so great?—The difference would not be so great, but still it is great.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1649. In 1867, when you bring in London amongst the 14 free stations, you raise the proportion of admissions for primary sores from 79 to 115; if that had been a return not only of the 14 free stations but of all the free stations, the increase would have been less, but the increase would have been very considerable would it not; London affects the question very largely, does it not?—London affects the question undoubtedly, but I should be wrong in assuming that London made all the difference between 79 and 115; the facts are these, that the returns of the 13 stations, excluding London, are 79 in 1866; but in 1877 they are not 115, they are only 102 taken by themselves; so that the rise there is not so great; but I may remark with regard to this, for the sake of those Members who were not on the Committee at that time, that all the comparisons I made at that time included London, so that the objections now raised do not apply to my comparison; here is a table (Evidence of 1879, page 139) embracing London, upon which I based the whole of my remarks; London was introduced into this table for the express purpose of meeting the objection which the Right honourable gentleman has now made.

1650. But it would be better that you should not assume a meaning to my questions; I am not attacking your argument at this moment, but I am simply wanting to establish in the mind of the Committee the fact that London makes a great difference?—There is no question about that.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1651. You corrected that, I think, by taking in London and Windsor before 1866, but you were obliged to put Windsor with London because it could not be separated, so that Windsor fell amongst the unprotected stations?—Yes.

1652. So that your comparison was really not 14 and 14, but 15 and 13; and you thought that that was the best way of arriving at the facts?—It was the only way of arranging the facts; I would rather have had Windsor separately, but my conclusion was that it would not affect the ratio sensibly, and, therefore, I had no hesitation in taking it; I do not mean to say that it might not affect it a little, but not to such an extent as to interfere injuriously with our comparison.

1653. Taking your correction of Sir William Muir's figures, can you give me the number of admissions for primary sores, per 1,000, in the subjected stations from 1860 to 1866?—From 1861 to 1866 they are 109·7 per 1,000.

1654. I am speaking of admissions for primary sores; you will not find that at page 157?—We do not find that at page 157, because we cannot get it as they are arranged there.

1655. Why not?—Because they are two separate periods.

1656. In the year 1860 do you find that the number of admissions per 1,000 for primary sores in the subjected stations was 146?—Yes; in the year 1860 there were 146; in 1861 there were 142; in 1862 there were 117; in 1863 there was 107; in 1864 there were 102; in 1865 there were 95; and in 1866 there were 87.

1657. Will you give me the figures in the un-subjected stations for the same periods from your own table, page 159?—For primary sores there were 134 admissions in 1860; in 1861, 126; in 1862, 107; in 1863, 118; in 1864, 123; in 1865, 111; and in 1866, 98.

1658. Taking the first figures with regard to the subjected stations, is not that series of figures without exception a constantly descending scale?—It is a descending scale.

1659. Without exception?—Every one is something less than the preceding one.

1660. If you take the second group of the un-subjected stations you cannot say that, can you?—No, there is more fluctuation in them.

1661. And there is less fall?—There is less fall in the total.

1662. Therefore, distinguishing the statistical phenomena of those two groups of stations between the years 1861 and 1866 as to primary sores, you get in the subjected stations, without exception, a continuous fall, and you get in the un-subjected stations greater fluctuations and less fall?—There is greater fluctuation and less fall.

1663. Now this period was before the passing of the Acts, was it not?—The Acts were partially applied in the year 1864 to a very limited extent.

1664. The Act of 1864 was applied?—Yes, the Act of 1864 was applied.

1665. Now take the subjected stations, where you have a fall from 146 to 87; do you attribute any portion of that fall to the Acts?—I should say that from 1864 the Acts produced an influence, although the influence was not by any means developed to the same extent that it was subsequently.

1666. Do

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1666. Do you think that the figures 95 and 87 in the years 1865 and 1866 are, to a certain extent, attributable to the operation of those Acts?—Certainly I cannot separate the effect.

Mr. William Fowler.

1667. There was no compulsory examination at that time, was there?—There was no compulsory examination at that time, but there was treatment of the people who presented themselves.

1668. A policeman had to swear that he believed the person had disease?—Still there were certain persons affected by the disease who were subjected to treatment.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1669. In the year 1866, the last of your series, taking the subjected stations, you have 87 admissions per 1,000 for primary sores; and your force is, how many?—Thirty-nine thousand four hundred and seventy-six.

1670. Will you refer to the Army Medical Report for the year 1872, the second Table on page 10 in the year 1866; do you not find that, out of 39,476 men in the 14 stations successively brought under the Acts, the number who were under the Acts in the year 1866 was only 10,161?—That is the number here.

1671. We have found that the ratio of admissions for primary sores on the whole 39,476 was 87?—Yes.

1672. What is the proportion of admissions in respect of the 10,000 of the 39,000 who were protected?—90·5.

1673. Therefore am I not right in saying that, in the year 1866, under the influence of the Act of 1864, in the protected stations, 10,161 men were, so to say, protected against 29,315 not protected; and that the not protected had a smaller average of primary sores than the protected?—That is perfectly possible.

1674. But is it not so from the figures?—It is so.

1675. That figure 87, I think, is the average of Sir William Muir's second period on page 157?—Yes.

1676. But 87 is also the figure which is reached in the year 1866; there is a descent from 146 to 87, and we have just seen that in that year the descent was not due to the Acts, because, where the Acts applied, the descent, instead of being to 87, was to a higher figure?—We cannot say that it was not due to the Acts, because the Acts where they were in force influenced the ratio; but there was another force in operation altogether at that time.

1677. In the stations ultimately protected there were 39,476 men, were there not?—Yes.

1678. The Act of 1864 was applied to 10,161 out of those men?—Yes.

1679. The proportion of admissions amongst those 10,161 men to whom the Acts were applied was 90·5, was it not?—Yes.

1680. The proportion amongst the 29,315 in those very same stations to whom the Act was not applied was 87, was it not?—Yes.

1681. Therefore my proposition is this, that you get a reduction from 146 to 87 in the subjected stations which is not due to the Acts; do 0·44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

you not admit that?—You get a reduction which is not all due to the Acts, certainly.

1682. What was the proportion?—There were 10,000 men that were under the influence of the Acts.

1683. And, in the case of those men, so far from the reduction being to 87, it is only to 90·5?—But then they come down from a very high rate previously.

1684. We have agreed upon those figures which we take as to the subjected stations from Sir William Muir's returns at page 157, and as to the unsubjected stations from your return at page 159 of the Report of 1879, so as to include London and Windsor?—Yes.

1685. Then I am right in saying that, in the stations ultimately subjected, without the influence of the Acts, you get a fall in the six years from 1860 to 1866 from 146 to 87?—Yes, in the stations that came under the Acts.

1686. Are you prepared to say that if the Acts had not passed that regular descent in admissions for primary sores year by year from 146 to 87 would have absolutely stopped precisely in the year 1866?—I am prepared to say from the progress of disease in the country that it commenced to rise very largely and visibly, indeed, in the year 1867, and that is the only ground upon which we can form an opinion.

1687. The admissions for primary sores having gone down in this ratio, in the year 1860 to 146, in the next year to 142, then 117, then 107, then 102, then 95, and then 87, you are of opinion that if the Acts had not been applied, the reduction would have stopped in 1866, and a rise would have commenced?—A rise actually did commence in the following year. We see that there is a rise of four in the ratio in the following year, and, but for the Acts, that rise would, in my opinion, have gone very much higher.

1688. You say that all further decrease is entirely due to the Acts?—By no means; I admit that a large decrease takes place from the incidence of the disease in the country altogether independent of that. That has been an essential feature of my argument from the first. I have constantly stated that there is a large fluctuation in the incidence of the disease in the country.

1689. But you have not, I think, expressed the opinion that there has been a general tendency in the country to a diminution of venereal disease?—On the contrary; I have pointed out periods in the country, and that the year 1866 is one of the periods, when it came to a minimum, and then it rose again.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1690. All over the country?—Yes, all over the country. In the last day's evidence I particularly pointed that out.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1691. Then I take your opinion to be, that if it had not been for the Acts, not only would the reduction have stopped, but you would have had an increase of the returns for primary sores, and, in fact, that the average of the second period would have been as high as the average of the first?—Yes, it is probable that the average would have

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have been as high. We certainly should have had an increase of the sores.

1692. Now, let me draw your attention to the rate of fall in each of your six-year periods. In the first period you have a fall from 142 to 87? Yes.

1693. Then, in the next six years the fall is from 91 to 54, is it not?—Yes.

1694. Is not the rate of reduction practically identical in those two periods, one before, and one after the Act; does not 142 bear the same relation to 87 that 91 does to 54?—I really never wrought that out.

1695. Perhaps you will take it from me, for the moment, that it is about the same?—It may be about the same, but I never tested it all.

1696. Then do we not seem, at any rate, to have got so far that the reduction in the admissions of primary sores between the years 1860 and 1866 from 146 to 87 in the subjected stations has not been the work of the Acts?—We have got so far that, up to the time when the Acts came into force, there was once force acting, and that after that, the effect of the Acts was added to that force.

1697. But I am asking you as to the first period, from 1861 to 1866, in which you have a descent from 142 to 87; no portion of that descent was caused by the Acts, was it?—On the contrary, the Acts were in force from 1864, and the influence of the Acts is included in this reduction.

1698. From 1864 the Acts were applied to 10,000 out of 39,000 men, and in those 10,000 the admissions were 90·5?—Still the influence of the Acts was there to reduce the general prevalence of the disease.

1699. Taking your somewhat fine distinction, the influence of the Acts must have been very trifling in that descent?—It was not large, but it was there.

1700. Do we not also agree that, in the free stations before the Acts, you had the same characteristics which you have in your evidence attributed to them after the Acts were introduced; that is to say, you have greater fluctuation and less fall; that is characteristic of the free stations both before and after the Acts, is it not?—Both before and after the Acts there was a fluctuation of 134 to 198 instead of 146 to 87; and after the Acts decidedly there is a greater fluctuation.

1701. And we have found also that in the subjected stations with regard to primary sores, if my figures are correct, which perhaps you will test by-and-bye, we practically have the same rate of reduction after the Acts as before, that is to say, 142 is to 87 as 91 is to 54?—That may be so; but that, as I have already stated, I have not tested, neither has it any bearing particularly upon the question that is behind it.

1702. To compare the protected and the unprotected stations further you have claimed for the protected stations an advantage in respect of the reduction of gonorrhœa since Lord Cardwell's Order?—I claim the advantage in favour of the protected stations before this Order, but it has been continued since.

1703. Then you differ from Sir William Muir and the Army Medical Department?—I stated

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

expressly in my evidence that I thought an error had been committed by them, and I so stated in my evidence in 1879.

1704. The Army Medical Department in their Reports of 1872 and 1873, distinctly take another view?—Quite so; and I explained in my evidence here in 1879, the grounds upon which I thought they had made a mistake.

1705. Lord Cardwell's Order admittedly rendered the figures of admissions unreliable?—Yes.

1706. But your theory, I understand to be, that though those figures are unreliable, you do not see why they are more unreliable for one set of stations than for the other; and, therefore you think it is statistically sound for the Committee to draw inferences from those unreliable figures?—I put it as a conditional thing, that their figures may be unreliable, though the probability is that they are equally reliable; but I ask the Committee to further take into consideration the progress of death from syphilis in the country generally.

1707. I was speaking of gonorrhœa?—I took it generally. As to gonorrhœa the figures are unreliable. I would not wish to pin my faith to either.

1708. In fact, you could not make much of the comparison of the figures after Lord Cardwell's Order?—No, you cannot; you can merely take the actual admissions as they stand.

1709. Is it not true that, taking on the one hand all the figures from 1860 to 1878, comparing the subjected with all the unsubjected stations, you will generally upon the average get rather a lower figure for gonorrhœa admissions in the unsubjected than in the subjected station?—I have not put the figures together and taken the actual totals from 1860 to 1878; but I have given them for different periods in my own return, which deals with gonorrhœa alone, without the *sequelæ*, which the other returns mix it up with.

1710. That is No. 1 Return?—If you run your eye down the gonorrhœa column of your Return for the stations which came under the Acts; and then if you run your eye down the gonorrhœa column for the stations which never came under the Acts, do you not find that the figures generally are lower in the station not under the Acts than in the stations under the Acts?—They have been, in many instances.

1711. But am I not right in saying that they are generally lower; would the average be lower?—The average varies. If we deal with the six yearly periods we shall get at the averages by that. That will bring together the whole thing into a manageable mass; that is the real English of it.

1712. I will take your periods, if you like; you get a lower average in the stations under the Acts until you come to Lord Cardwell's Order?—Yes.

1713. And then you get a slightly higher average?—Yes, a slightly higher average.

Mr. William Fowler.

1714. If you take the last two sets, 1860 to 1863, and 1870 to 1873, does that bear out your theory?

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

theory?—That merely magnifies the difference between them.

1715. But that is given in your summary?—Yes, that was before Lord Cardwell's Order came into operation.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1716. Will you now refer to your Table, No. II., there you take the stations which come under the Acts, and all other stations, and you have a comparison of the constantly sick with primary sores and secondary syphilis?—Yes.

1717. You claim a reduction in the secondaries in favour of the Acts?—Yes.

1718. That is a reduction in the ratios per thousand constantly sick; you have summarised those figures at the bottom of the page, and I find that in the protected stations for the first period you have an average of 2.70 per thousand constantly sick for secondary syphilis, against 2.63 per thousand in the unsubjected stations; that is so, is it not, for the six years from 1861 to 1866?—Yes.

1719. In the second six years period, from 1867 to 1872, you have in the subjected stations, 1.86 per thousand, and in the unsubjected stations, 2.19 per thousand?—Yes.

1720. And that, you say, shows an advantage in favour of the subjected stations?—Certainly.

1721. Are you prepared to say that, without tracing the cases of secondary syphilis to their origin in primary syphilitic attacks, you can fairly debit each station or each group of stations with its own secondaries?—This does not attempt to trace to each group of stations its own secondaries, on the contrary, it includes those that came to the stations under the Acts, and the increase under them, and *vice versa*. This contains the number imported to the stations that were under the Acts from those that were not under them, and *vice versa*.

1722. Therefore, what you mean by the ratios of constantly sick is, that wherever the primary attack took place these are the proportions of persons in these groups of stations year by year who were constantly sick with secondary symptoms?—Yes.

1723. Can you infer that these cases of secondary syphilis were, on an average, fairly debitable to these particular stations?—The majority of them would be fairly debitable to the station at which they are represented; but there will be a quantity over and above that due to the opposite stations.

1724. Therefore, your impression is, that there is no great source of error in dealing with these secondary cases, and so to say, debiting them against the stations where they appeared?—There will be a very sensible correction.

1725. There is no great source of error?—It would be a very considerable source of error. Supposing, for instance, you take .3 off it; then, instead of 1.86 you would have 1.56; that goes to the opposite side and doubles the difference.

1726. You have given us for the first time (for medical departments have not before entered upon this kind of statistics) returns of secondary syphilis, station by station; what I want to know is, whether, in your view, it is sound, statistically, to debit each station with these

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

cases; I am referring to your Return, No. II.?—Statistically, if you are dealing with the thing as it stands, this is quite right; but with the clear idea that you are dealing there with quantities imported; and as soon as you have the means of eliminating that importation, to get at the truth, you require to eliminate it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1727. Have you any idea how often men are moved from one station to the other?—Something like six-tenths of the troops in the kingdom are at stations under the Acts; and there are something like four-tenths at stations not under the Acts. I suppose the number moved in the course of the year will be a little under the total of the troops in the unsubjected stations.

1728. What is the average duration of time that a regiment is stationed at a camp like Aldershot, for instance?—About a year usually; some may be a little more and some may be a little less.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1729. Do you mean that regiments are changed about once a year?—Regiments are changed about once a year, usually; of course there are exceptions, but that is about the general rule.

1730. I understand that you would not say that these figures of secondary syphilis in your Table, No. II., are to be taken as absolute statistical facts from the point of view of the question what station ought to be debited with them, inasmuch as some allowance would have to be made, and what that allowance may be you are not prepared to say?—I am not prepared to say positively what it ought to be, because it involves a number of points upon which I have not been able to get positive information.

1731. I asked you the other day whether you thought it was possible to distinguish between imported and other cases, and I think your answer was to the effect that it was possible, but that it would be very laborious; have you anything to add to that answer?—No, that would be my answer now. When I say that it is possible, I believe it would be if all the documents were extant, but a great many of them may not be extant.

1732. As to the debiting of the stations, you do not put it very strongly; you do not quite agree with my Right honourable friend the Member for Whitehaven, who, in examining Professor Lee, at Questions Nos. 1191 to 1199, asked whether it was not out of the question to debit any particular station with its secondaries; but you would adhere to the modified opinion which you have just expressed?—Certainly. It is like any other operation of that sort; if you got sufficiently detailed facts, you might eliminate them one from the other.

1733. The difference we have seen between those two groups of stations in the constantly sick of secondary syphilis is that, taking the average of the second period compared with the first in the subjected stations, you have 1.86 per thousand; and in the unsubjected stations, you have 2.19 per thousand?—Yes.

1734. In point of efficiency that difference is

L 2

about

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

about '33, is it not, in favour of the subjected stations?—Yes.

1735. Therefore, so far as efficiency is concerned, it would not come to a question of any particular moment; it would be an advantage of one-third of a man per thousand?—It would be one-third of a man per thousand per day for that single thing.

1736. As to this difference in favour of the subjected stations, supposing that the whole difference is to be credited to those stations, might not the transfer from the subjected to the unsubjected stations of one or two regiments very badly affected, produce a difference of that kind; if you turn to your evidence in 1879, at page 17, in answer to Question 409, you gave us some particulars of an inquiry that you undertook at Aldershot in the year 1868. There you found, for instance, if I recollect aright, two regiments, side by side, with nothing to lead you to guess that one regiment ought to be more or less seriously affected than the other; in the one case you found 142 admissions per thousand, and, in the other case, 23?—Yes, the maximum of the whole of them is 142; that is not in three regiments, but in one regiment out of several regiments.

1737. That immense difference was discovered in regiments living side by side, and both, of course, equally under the protection of the Acts?—Three of them were in the North Camp, and the remainder in the South Camp, but they were under the protection of the Acts.

Mr. Cobbold.

1738. Were they the same age?—About the same age: there might have been a little difference in the ages.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1739. Am I not correct in saying that the opinion you expressed was, that there was nothing that you could discover in the habits of the regiment as to sanitary precautions to account for those differences?—I think I mentioned that there was nothing apparent, but that, I believe, the cause of the difference was that the men who suffered least were particularly careful as to ablution immediately after they had incurred the risk of contagion to which they might have been exposed. I think that came out ultimately.

1740. That is not material for my present argument; but the transfer of a few such regiments as that which had 142 per thousand would very seriously affect such figures as these, would it not?—Yes, but there is only one regiment out of seven, and if you take the transfer of the other six it would bring down the average.

1741. A transfer of that kind would produce upon those figures a very decided effect, would it not?—Undoubtedly; but you must take the transfers each way.

1742. And you must assume that these transfers balance each other in respect of this consideration?—No; if you transfer 10,000 men from a place where the average of secondary syphilis is only 1.86 per day, to a place where the average is 2.19, they will carry less with them than the 10,000 from the 2.19 place bring with them.

1743. Is it not true that, in the year 1868, as

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is stated at page 136 of the Report of 1879, the admissions at Pembroke Dock, which is an unprotected station, were only 35 per thousand?—Yes.

1744. If you had taken a regiment of soldiers from Pembroke Dock to Aldershot, there being an average of 35 at Pembroke Dock, and if you had transferred back to Pembroke Dock your regiment with 142 per thousand admissions for primary sores, it would have told very much against Pembroke Dock and in favour of Aldershot, would it not?—Decidedly so; but you will recollect that, with the six other regiments who went to other stations, it would tell the other way. You must take the mean number upon those totals. No doubt if you immediately send such a regiment to such a place you will immediately produce a large number, but in dealing with them here we merge all that and get at the mean.

1745. Will you turn to your Summary, Table II., at the bottom, where you adhere to your plan of six year periods; in the first period under the Acts you have the ratio of secondary syphilis 2.70 per thousand, and in the second period 1.86?—In the unsubjected stations you begin with 2.63, and you go down to 2.19, the greater fall being in the protected stations.

1746. I think there are some little inaccuracies in these figures, and that it will confuse us least if I point out to you what I think those inaccuracies are, and perhaps you will look at them afterwards; they do not make any great difference in the figures, but I want to draw some deductions from my corrected figures?—If there are any inaccuracies I shall be most happy to correct them.

1747. In the year 1861 in the column of secondary syphilis, you have got 128, I make it 148; I suppose that you have applied the same process in each year?—I will explain exactly the process that I have adopted.

1748. It is hardly worth while to discuss the process?—In a single year there would be no difficulty about it, because I have all the facts.

1749. In the year 1861 I make out that your 128 ought to be 148; will you just mark that, and look at it afterwards?—If you will allow me I can settle the thing at once I think; the way that I arrived at these figures was this; I took the column in the No. 3 Return, in the evidence of 1880, the average number constantly sick from secondary syphilis. The number was 242 in the year 1861, and in page 56 of Return B., the number of those constantly sick from secondary syphilis at the stations under the Act, totals up to 127.7; that is 128 in round figures; so that I have taken the number directly from what is stated here in the Return; but it is only on that ground that you object to it I understand.

1750. In the year 1861, according to my information, there are some little inaccuracies in your figures, but that only applies to the year 1861?—Then if you will turn from the Table, No. 3, on page 55, to the Return B, on page 56, you will see the number of those suffering from secondary syphilis reported at the different stations in hospital that year; and adding up those numbers (Windsor is not included), there are

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

are 127.73; that is 128 in round numbers, as I have them.

1751. I do not think that it would be advisable for us in all these cases to go into the process of calculation; it would be an endless affair?—But here is the process done; if I have been wrong in adding up these figures, let anybody add them up.

1752. I presume that it is a mere clerical error if my accountant is right; do you not find that it is 148?—(After examining the figures). It would seem to be 147; that would increase the ratio by 20, and it would increase the ratios altogether.

1753. Will you let me now give you the figures, and will you take a note of my figures; that 128, according to our calculation, should be 148?—Certainly; so far as I can see just now.

1754. Then the ratio per thousand for secondary syphilis, instead of 2.49 we make it 2.88?—It will raise it, of course.

1755. Then take secondary syphilis; in the stations not under the Acts we make the number 94, instead of 114?—It will reduce the number by 20.

1756. Then we make the ratio per thousand of secondary syphilis 2.50, instead of 3.03?—Yes, of course it will reduce it.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

1757. Then is there a mistake also in the stations that are not under the Act?—Yes, they will be decreased.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1758. Then the result, I understand, is this: that in the period of six years between 1861 and 1866, if you take the subjected stations, your 710 ought to be 730?—It would be 20 more.

1759. And your 2.70 ought to be 2.77?—It will be increased, of course.

1760. And in the unsubjected stations your 516 ought to be 496, and the ratio per thousand of secondary syphilis should be 2.53, instead of 2.63?—Of course, they will be altered right through.

1761. In fact, you may call it a clerical error; it is nothing but a slip in addition. Assuming those minor corrections to be accurate, the fall in the subjected stations, comparing your first and second periods, is from 2.77 to 1.86; that is a fall of .91?—Yes.

1762. In the unsubjected stations the fall is from 2.53 to 2.19; that is a fall of .34?—Yes.

1763. In both of those cases, that is, in the period from 1861 to 1866, before the Acts?—Yes.

1764. Now, coming to the comparison of the second and third periods in the subjected stations, you begin with 1.86 and then drop to 1.78?—Yes.

1765. That is a reduction of .08?—Yes.

1766. In the unprotected stations, you begin with 2.19 and you drop to 2.16, being a reduction of .03?—Yes.

1767. Between those two reductions you seemed, in your evidence the other day, to draw a distinction, and you referred to one as a slight reduction, and to the other as, practically, no 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

reduction at all; I mean that you thought that there was some difference between the two?—The difference is twice as great under the Acts as not under the Acts; that is all. In fact, it is nearly three times as great.

1768. But if you take the proportion of fall, you will find it identical, will you not?—No, it cannot be.

1769. What I mean is this, that if you compare the fall in each case in the period before the Acts with the fall in each case in the period after the Acts, you will get an identical proportion, that is to say, .91 is to .34 as .08 is to .03; is not that so?—I have not wrought that out, but it may be so.

1770. Supposing that to be the case, you have the same proportion of the rate of diminution between those two groups of stations, both before and after the Acts; in the subjected stations the fall from the average of the first six-year period to the average of the second six-year period is .91, and in the unsubjected stations the difference is .34. When you compare the second and third periods in the subjected stations you get a fall of .08, and in the unsubjected stations of .03. What I say is, that .91 is to .34 as .08 is to .03?—That may be; but it does not carry any effect upon those numbers.

1771. If those figures of mine are accurate (and I have no doubt that you will test them afterwards) is not this true, whatever inferences you may draw from the fact; that you have exactly the same proportion of rate of diminution comparing the subjected and unsubjected stations in each of those periods, the one before and the other after the Acts?—That may be a contingency, but it does not at all affect the bearing of the question as it lies here.

1772. That is somewhat a matter of opinion, I suppose. Now I will come to your Table No. 6 B., and your Table No. 3; comparing those two tables there is a greater fall in admissions for secondary syphilis, comparing the subjected with the unsubjected stations than there is in the proportion constantly sick; is not that so?—Will you be kind enough to refer me to some particular period.

1773. You show, in your Table No. 3, the ratio per thousand constantly sick, and in your Table 6 B., you show the admissions, do you not?—Yes.

1774. If you compare those, do you not find that in the protected stations there is a more rapid diminution in the admissions than in the constantly sick, comparing the subjected with the unsubjected stations?—Yes, there is.

1775. What follows from a comparison of those two figures of greater proportionate diminution in primary admissions than in the constantly sick?—It follows that there is a very considerable importation into the stations where there has been a great reduction of primary syphilis from those where there has been a less reduction. From the nature of things it must be so. To put it in another way; in the subjected stations, so long as the admissions for primary syphilis are more numerous than at the unsubjected stations, they will export more secondary syphilis than they import; but as soon as the stations that are unsubjected have a higher rate of admission for primary

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

primary sores than those that are subjected, the stations that are not under the Acts will export to the other stations more than they receive from them.

1776. But you are comparing the admissions for primaries with the constantly sick from secondaries?—I will take the secondaries; it will come to the same thing.

1777. If you have a more rapid diminution in the number of admissions for secondaries than in the number constantly sick, does it not follow, as a matter of calculation, that the average duration of the cases increases?—You must go into the question of how far there has been a transference from other stations.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

1778. Does not each admission after a transfer rank as a new admission?—No, it depends upon how it is. If a man has been under treatment, say in London, for secondary syphilis, and he goes to Aldershot, he is not a new admission there; he remains in hospital, but he is not put in as an admission at Aldershot.

Mr. William Fowler.

1779. But you said, the other day, that it often had been done so?—No.

1780. When you shift from primary to secondary, they are entered twice?—I am talking now of a person who has secondary syphilis in London, and who goes to Aldershot, labouring under it. Of course, if a man has had primary syphilis he is returned for secondary syphilis; secondary syphilis being a separate disease.

1781. And he is entered twice?—He is entered as for two diseases; but if a man, having had secondary syphilis in London, and having been already under treatment for secondary syphilis in London, goes to Aldershot, he is not shown there as a fresh admission.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1782. Then he remains on the London books, does he?—He is transferred to Aldershot; he does not remain upon the London books. He disappears from the London books, but he appears in the Aldershot books from the date of his arrival there, only he is not shown as an admission there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1783. He would come in as an admission in London?—He would come in as an admission in London, but he remains under treatment after he has gone to Aldershot.

1784. You are now speaking of the cases of continued secondary syphilis, and I understand you to say that a man who has been treated for secondaries in London, and is transferred to Aldershot, is not treated as a new admission?—No.

1785. But I think you told us before that, if a man had been treated for primaries at one station, and then afterwards he comes ill of secondaries, and is admitted for secondaries, that is treated as a new admission?—Clearly so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1786. Do I rightly understand from you that the numbers of admissions reducing more rapidly than the numbers of constantly sick, is no proof

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that the duration of the cases in hospital has increased?—If you can eliminate your importations, and find out what is the number of cases actually under treatment due to the place, then you would be able to arrive at that point; but without it you cannot arrive at that point. Then there is another point; it is clear that, if a man has contracted syphilis in London, and he goes to Aldershot, the secondary syphilis that he comes under treatment for there, will not be at all affected, whether he is under the Acts or not; it is due to something else before he has come under the Acts.

1787. But what bearing has that upon my present point?—You are asking me about the duration of the case. If he has gone from a place where he is not under the Acts, having contracted syphilis there, and if he gets secondaries under the Acts, the fact of being under the Acts would not at all affect the duration of the case.

1788. But what I want to ask you is this; we can draw inferences from it afterwards; if you find that in the protected stations the primary admissions decrease more rapidly than the constantly sick, is not the inference clear that the cases are of longer duration?—You must, as I say, eliminate the cases that are imported; that is a thing that has not been done, and you can proceed to no further deductions until you have done that.

1789. You have no hesitation in debiting the stations with secondary syphilis for the purposes of your own calculation?—I have given the six largest, in order to put the Committee in possession of the results, and I have cautioned the Committee that that contains importations which I cannot eliminate.

1790. Why should you not apply the same kind of rule to this calculation, and ascertain the average duration of cases in the hospital in one case and in the other?—Simply because I cannot fairly eliminate the importations.

1791. But that does not prevent you from giving these returns of secondary syphilis, although it is equally true that you cannot eliminate importations there?—I should be giving the Committee a statement including a fallacy, which I do not want to do.

1792. But the fallacy is the same surely in your own table?—No, because my table is given with the express statement that that is there, and that I cannot eliminate it.

1793. Could you not construct a table expressly giving the same statement?—If I give a table giving a statement as to the duration of the cases, it would be of no value.

1794. Then is this Table of yours, No. II., of no value?—It is of value certainly, so far as the facts go.

1795. The value would be the same in both cases, because the danger of mistake is the same in both cases?—The danger of mistake is the same in both cases, but I should be giving that with a mistake, and I know that it contains matters which I cannot eliminate; but the fact is that I have no reason to suppose that the duration of the secondary syphilis in one station differs from that in another, unless it might be, as I mentioned the other day, that there was a slightly greater proportion

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

portion of secondary syphilis from the cases that you meet with under the Acts.

1796. Then if I told you that cases of secondary syphilis remained longer under treatment in the subjected stations than the unsubjected stations, you would be somewhat surprised?—I should say that you had made a calculation from certain things which embraced a fallacy, but I cannot conceive why secondary syphilis should be worse in the subjected stations than in the unsubjected stations, save that there is a little more syphilis apparently amongst the females in the subjected stations than amongst those at stations that are not subjected; that we brought out the other day; I stated in my evidence the other day that I withdrew Table No. IV., because I found that it contained a fallacy, and I stated, at the same time, what was mentioned in it. It is at No. 1568, and this is what I say, "There is one point that I should like to mention; the other day I put in a Return, No. 4, which was to estimate the numbers remaining in hospital, eliminating the imported cases. It was based upon the remarks I had previously made as to the common ratio subsisting between primary cases and secondary cases throughout the whole Army. The return I have just put in has presented some new facts on that matter. I find, on looking at it, that the nearest approach I can make to it is that at the stations under the Acts from the period there mentioned, the secondaries were 36 per cent. of the primaries, whereas, at stations that were never under the Acts, the per-centage was a little lower, about 33 per cent."

1797. But I understand you just now to say that you thought that the syphilis might be somewhat severer at subjected stations, and you attributed that to the existence of a greater amount of syphilis amongst the women; I do not recollect your giving that evidence before?—It was with reference to the fact here mentioned. Of course this would tend to show that there was, to a certain extent, a greater change of secondary syphilis resulting.

1798. But there are no facts here about the women?—That is a conclusion which is based upon this.

Dr. Cameron.

1799. Do you mean that the primary sores were divisible into two classes, viz., true syphilis and other sores?—This, of course, has reference merely to secondary syphilis.

1800. But I understood you to say that there was more syphilis amongst the women?—Yes.

1801. I imagined that you were opposed to the theory of the duality of syphilitic sores?—No, I am not strongly opposed to that theory.

1802. Then you admit the duality?—I am inclined to admit that.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1803. You mean that there is a slightly greater chance of catching the true syphilis as opposed to pseudo-syphilis in the protected stations than in the unprotected stations?—Yes, that in 100 cases you have 36 cases of primary syphilis at subjected stations, instead of 33 at unsubjected stations.

0.44.

Mr. William Fowler.

1804. A man runs more danger of catching true syphilis in the subjected stations than in the unsubjected stations?—To the extent of 36 against 33.

1805. Therefore you withdrew your Table?—Yes, I withdrew my Table.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1806. Turning again to Table No. VI. B., you have in that table the ratios per thousand of admissions for secondaries?—Yes.

1807. We have been dealing hitherto with constantly sick. In the first period of years you get 37.4, and you fall in the second period to 24.5?—Yes.

1808. That is the average; but have you worked out those figures year by year; can you give me the admissions year by year, from 1861 to 1866?—No, I cannot give you the admissions year by year, because they would ultimately have to come into this form, and it is no use taking that trouble; in fact, I have not had the time to do it, for this only came into my hands very shortly before I came here.

1809. If I were to say that, on working out these figures, I had found that in the year 1865 the admissions were 30.80, and in the year 1866 26.03, you would probably admit it for the moment, subject to correction?—I have got the numbers for the whole of the stations together, not for the separate stations.

1810. You have not got it for the stations under the Acts?—No, not separately.

1811. You have, comparing the first with the second period, a fall in the admissions for secondary syphilis from 37.4 to 24.5?—Yes.

1812. I find that, in the year 1866, the admissions were 26.03, so that practically speaking you get a greater proportion of that diminution for the year 1866, and therefore, before the operation of the Acts?—Yes.

1813. Take the per-centage of secondaries to primaries in the same table; in the second period as compared with the first, there is a rise, is there not, of 3.3?—Yes.

1814. What is the rise in the unprotected stations?—The rise in the unprotected station is from 29.8 to 31.4.

1815. In fact those are the figures which you yourself just gave, and they show that in the stations under the Acts there was a tendency in those two periods to increase the proportion of secondaries to primaries in the stations under the Acts?—Yes.

1816. If you take the third period, after Lord Cardwell's Order, that tendency shows a marked increase, does it not?—There is a large increase, but then you are immediately in face of the importation.

1817. But let us deal with facts?—As a matter of fact, as soon as you come to Lord Cardwell's Order, you come to an increase of 18.6 in the subjected districts?—Yes.

1818. In the unsubjected districts your increase is only 11?—That is so.

1819. So that the tendency in the subjected stations to increase the proportion of secondaries to primaries is still more marked after Lord Cardwell's Order than before?—It appears upon this table to be so; but it is including that question

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

tion which I have talked about, of the importations which will diminish those not under the Acts and increase those under the Acts.

1820. Almost every one of those figures are affected by this question of importation?—That is a most important point to bear in mind in this case. It does not prevent your looking at those returns, but it qualifies every inference that you draw from them.

1821. But viewing it largely the difference is so great between the increase in the proportion of 18·6 and 11 that you would say, would you not, that within the time subsequent to Lord Cardwell's Order that difference between the two groups of stations was still more marked than before?—It is very marked, I admit; but I cautioned the Committee against drawing any conclusion from that in face of the importations, because that modifies the thing altogether.

1822. Have you got there what we call Mr. Le Fevre's Table; will you look at the ratios of admission in that table per thousand for secondary syphilis in the subjected stations; you begin with 33·13 in 1865, and you get down to 24·10 in 1870?—Yes.

1823. Between the year 1865, and in the year 1870, when the Acts came into general operation, you get a reduction in respect of secondary syphilis in the stations under the Acts from 33·13 to 24·10?—This table is not comparable with any of the tables which we have been dealing with hitherto.

1824. I will take it by itself. This is a reliable table, I take it?—This table is, to a certain extent, reliable. It has been gone over since, and several errors have been found in it, and they have been corrected as far as they could in the tables that appear in the Report of the Committee.

1825. Those errors are not errors of any moment, are they?—Some of them are considerable. The return was not before the Committee, and therefore it was not in my power to mention it; but since the return has come into my hands I have made inquiries upon that point.

1826. In the questions that I put to you upon this return, if it occurs to you that the figures are incorrect, perhaps you will say so?—Of course I could not say whether they are correct or not, in the short time I have had the returns in my hands; but I have seen the working sheets of my department, and found that considerable errors were indicated.

1827. But I suppose there is no error in these ratios of secondary syphilis, beginning in 1865 with 33·13, and going down in 1870 to 24·10?—There may be no error there, but you must remember that this applies to only a very small proportion of what we have been dealing with here as stations under the Acts, so that there is really no comparison between them.

1828. I have not yet drawn any inference?—I merely want to give a caution which, I see, will have to be brought up before long.

1829. I will take these facts, and, if the figures are incorrect, I cannot help it; they are the Army Medical Department figures; you have given us that caution, and we will ask the Department to correct the figures, if necessary; in the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

year 1865 you have the ratio of admissions for secondary syphilis 33·13, and in 1870 you get down to 24·10?—That is so.

1830. Then, after that there is no similar reduction to that in the period following really upon the full operation of the Act, and you end, in 1878, with a ratio per thousand of 21·72?—I think, if you look at 1871, you will find there is a reduction to 17·29.

1831. Is it not true that in every subsequent year you have a considerably higher figure?—Yes.

1832. And that there is, after 1871, at any rate on the whole, no tendency to a diminution of the ratio?—They increased to the year 1875, when they reached the maximum, after which they began to diminish again.

1833. In the unsubjected stations there is a slight increase during the same period, is there not?—Yes, there was a considerable increase.

1834. There is an increase of four, is there not?—It goes up to 34 in 1875.

1835. But in 1878, which was the last year, it is 32·70?—32·70.

1836. If you take the constantly sick you will find different figures, will you not; and here is that curious difference between the admissions for secondary syphilis, and the ratio of men constantly in hospital; take the last year, 1878; if you take the stations not under the Acts you find that the ratio of men per thousand constantly in hospital for secondary syphilis is 1·46; in the stations under the Acts it is 1·59?—Yes.

1837. And, generally speaking, you will observe, will you not, that there is, as I have said, a rapid and decided diminution in the admissions for secondary syphilis, but not an equivalent diminution in the numbers constantly sick in the protected stations; for instance, take the year 1865; you find the ratio per thousand 33·13; you come down, we will say, to 1870, from 33·13 to 24·10; you have not come down proportionately in the constantly sick, have you?—Very nearly the same amount. It is one-fourth or one-third. In fact, the constantly sick have diminished more rapidly than the admissions.

1838. But if you compare the stations under the Acts with the stations not under the Acts, do you not find this marked distinction: that there is, in the stations not under the Acts, as great a diminution in the number of constantly sick, but that there is not that diminution in the ratio of admissions per thousand?—There is some error in regard to that last figure in 1878. It is one of the points that I have specially pointed out.

1839. As some of those figures are not accurate, I will only ask you whether it is not true that, in the unsubjected stations, the admissions bear a greater proportion to the ratio constantly sick, than in the subjected stations?—I have not gone into that, individually, but the thing is possible.

1840. I have done so, and what I find is that there are more admissions in proportion to the number constantly sick in the unsubjected stations than in the subjected stations; and my inference, which you say is subject to the doubt about importations, is, that the cases are longer under treatment in the subjected stations?—No, I do not think I said that.

1841. Would

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1841. Would you have the goodness to go into that calculation and let us have the results?—I can go into it if the Committee desire; but in all these things we must bring them into an average to get rid of the peculiarities of individual years, and I have gone into the calculations of those averages, and it appears to me that the Committee will have to come to that in the end, and they may as well take it at once. We must, ultimately, bring the thing to an average.

1842. I prefer to take the whole series rather than the six-year periods?—We will take the whole series, if you wish it.

1843. Now, I want to put to you a question or two upon the subject of the saving of efficiency, upon which you have expressed very decided opinions. In answer to Question 1509, you are there defending a calculation of Sir William Muir's, which appeared in the Army Medical Department Report for 1872?—Yes, at least the materials for it did.

1844. You say: "Sir William Muir had the numbers of men who had been in hospital for five years;" that was from 1868 to 1872, was it not?—Yes.

1845. "And he made his calculation upon those numbers. The ground that he took for his calculation was correct. The number in hospital daily for primary sores was" (on the average of five years) "9.16 in the stations never under the Acts, and 4.49 at stations under the Acts, the difference being 4.67 per 1,000." That gave you your saving of 193 men for stations under the Acts?—Yes.

1846. Then you said, "and if extended to the other stations not under the Acts it would be 112," and that 112 and that 193 made a saving of 305, which was Sir William Muir's calculation?—Yes, Sir William Muir gave that calculation without these odd numbers which I have added in; he made it 300.

1847. But you assumed there, did you not, that if it had not been for the Acts the average would have been exactly the same in the two groups of stations?—That is what he has assumed.

1848. And you endorse that assumption?—I limit it by saying that you should take the stations before hand, and find what the average between them before there were any Acts at all had been, and correct the subsequent numbers by that average.

1849. I take Sir William Muir's calculation, and you approve of the result; he finds in the years between 1868 and 1872 that in the subjected stations there was an average number of men in the hospital of 4.49, and he finds, in another totally different class of stations, including London, and all the great towns, that there is an average of 9.16. He takes the difference, and he assumes that, if it were not for the Acts, instead of having an average of 4.49, you would have an average of 9.16 for the subjected stations. Upon that calculation he gets first of all at the 193 men?—I gave 193; I think he gave 190. I took a more exact calculation; he gave it in round numbers.

1850. You start with different conditions in these two groups of stations in the very first year; you find that in the subjected stations you 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have the number constantly sick 5.09; in the unsubjected stations the numbers are 8.03, which indicates the fact of an initial difference between those two groups of stations?—There is no doubt that there is an initial difference, and that is the reason why you take the ratio from the averages between those two sets of stations before the Acts commenced, to see what the difference is.

1851. I am now dealing with Sir William Muir's calculation?—Sir William Muir omitted that particular correction which, I think, ought to be applied.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1852. Do I understand you to mean the comparative incidence of the disease in the protected and unprotected districts before the Acts?—Yes.

1853. That is omitted in Sir William Muir's calculation?—It is omitted in Sir William Muir's calculation; it is a small affair which I noticed; of course you must correct the subsequent results for that difference.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1854. Take the subjected stations in the years 1868 to 1872; if we want to know the saving of efficiency in those districts, is not the accurate method to ascertain what reduction has been effected in the numbers constantly sick in those districts in that period of time?—You must ascertain the difference, and then you must compare the two sets of stations at the end of the period, as you did at the first.

1855. In 1868 you have the number constantly sick 5.09; in the year 1872 it has dropped to 4.56, that is to say, you have dropped .5; that is to say, you have effected a saving in those districts in that period of years of half a man per thousand?—Yes, that is of course those districts between the same periods and compared with themselves.

1856. Then the average number during that period was 41,319 men, was it not?—Yes.

1857. Then according to my calculation, the saving which you effect in these districts between 1868 and 1872, is a saving of half a man per thousand in 41,319 men, that is to say, a saving of 21 men?—That would be confined to those districts solely without any reference to anything else.

1858. That is so far as those districts are concerned?—Yes.

1859. But then you get your 112 men, which you add to the 193, and to get them, you assume, do you not, that if the Acts had been extended to the 14 unsubjected stations, you would have had precisely the same figures as in the subjected stations?—Supposing the Acts had been applied to those stations, the inference was that the disease in them would be reduced from what it was to what it was at stations under the Acts.

1860. And that is the process by which you get your 112 men?—Yes.

1861. At the beginning of this period, in 1868, you start with an initial figure of constantly sick, with primaries of 8.03?—That is in those stations.

1862. Would it not be more correct, statistically speaking, to assume the same rate of diminution

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

nution in those stations as in the subjected stations?—You must not assume anything, but take the rate you find.

1863. But I mean to get at what your saving would have been?—You must take the rate as you find it.

1864. But you do not take the rate as you find it. What you do, is this: in the unsubjected station you say, if we had had the Acts then, instead of having an average of 9.16, we should have an average of 4.49?—That is the presumption.

1865. Although, at the beginning of the period you begin at the unsubjected stations with an initial figure of 8.03 instead of 5.09—Yes.

1866. Therefore, your calculation is based entirely upon the assumption that if the Acts applied to the unsubjected stations, you would have precisely the same figure as at the subjected stations, in spite of the great difference in the character of those two groups?—We found a much greater difference before the Acts were applied, but that is the basis of the argument.

1867. Beginning with 1868 you have, in the unsubjected stations, constantly sick with primaries, 8.03. I will assume that the Acts would have produced the same rate of reduction there that they produced in the subjected stations, and that would have been a reduction, would it not, of half a man per 1,000; and in these stations, beginning with the higher figures, it would have been a reduction of about three-fourths of a man per 1,000?—That does not meet the point at all.

1868. Do you disagree with that method of calculation?—Decidedly.

1869. But would not my figure be right?—It might be; calculating the proportion, that is easily arrived at. I only wished to guard myself against admitting that that is a proper calculation.

1870. I do not think you are in the habit of making unnecessary admissions. Admitting my calculation to be correct, I get a saving of efficiency which might be attributed to the Acts of three-quarters of a man per thousand on 23,894 men; that is to say, a saving of 18 men; so that, according to my method of calculation, there could be only attributed to the Acts a saving of 21 plus 18; that is 39 instead of your saving of 305; and I suppose you would admit that the question would turn upon which was the correct method of calculation of the two?—Yes; certainly.

1871. Have you ever referred to Dr. Nevins' Table in the Report of 1880, at page 53, showing the figures of efficiency. I do not think that you question the accuracy of that table. What Dr. Nevins finds is this; if you begin with 1870, when the Acts were first generally applied, and take the average of the years to 1877 in the stations under the Acts, you begin with the constantly sick for primary sores, 4.46, and you drop in 1877 to 3.51; that is a drop of .95. If you take the stations not under the Acts you begin with a proportion of 9.74, and you drop to 7.87; being a drop of 1.87?—Yes.

1872. That is to say, according to Dr. Nevins' calculation, the fall in the number constantly

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sick, and therefore the increase of efficiency is as 1.97 in the non-subjected stations to 1 in the subjected stations?—That is his mode of calculation; but the mode he proceeds upon is utterly wrong.

1873. How is it wrong?—Because what he gives here as the state of things in 1870 at stations under the Acts is the condition of the stations produced by the previous operation of the Acts. He has quite left out of sight altogether what the Acts have done for the stations, and that is what we want to find.

1874. What you mean is, that in this kind of calculation, you ought to go back before 1870?—You ought to go back and find what was the ratio of disease at stations under the Acts before they were applied, and what has been the ratio of disease since; and you would expect, if nothing had interfered with them, that those two ratios would have been substantially the same for the period after the Acts were applied.

1874.*But your statistical theory is that you ought to take periods before and after the Acts, and compare the averages of those periods?—Certainly.

1875. My theory, on the other hand, is that you ought to ascertain for the period before the Act, whether you were upon a descending series, and if you were upon a constantly descending series it would not be statistically accurate to take the average of that period, and compare it with the subsequent period?—But how could it be told that you were in a constantly descending period if you introduce the Acts and disturbed your averages?

1876. But the figures show that?—The figures show you the influence of the Acts; but if those figures had not been there, nobody could say that the thing had been constantly descending. On the contrary, the progress of the disease in the country shows that it would have ascended.

1877. The figures for primary sores in stations under the Acts begin in 1860 with 146 admissions; then you have 142, 117, 107, 102, 95, 87. The difference between you and me is this, is it not, that in your opinion if the Acts had not been introduced, that descending ratio would not only have stopped in 1866, but would have been reversed?—Yes.

1878. And so would have gone back again from 87 to 146, so as to have got the same average in the second period as in the first. My theory is that, on the contrary, that would not have been the case, but that some further reduction would have taken place; that is really the difference between us?—That is the difference between us.

1879. But your whole argument, whether it be as to the increase of the efficiency of our Army, or as to the reduction of the disease, depends upon this assumption, does it not, that the reduction since the Acts has been owing entirely to the Acts, and that the existence or non-existence of the Acts is the whole difference between the two groups?—No, I have mentioned, and repeated frequently, that there has been a large decrease in the incidence of the disease in the country, but, that after abstracting that, we still

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

amination is to increase the number of admissions in the subjected stations?—Yes.

1903. They are not continued on from the un-subjected station?—They are not detected.

1904. Therefore those cases begin by being fairly debited to the subjected station?—Yes, certainly.

1905. But the advantage which the subjected station gets out of this proceeding is, that these men are not left at liberty to spread disease amongst the women, and through the women amongst the men again?—Certainly.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1906. Are the diseases that you speak of, I mean that which are ascertained on the arrival of the men, debited to the subjected station?—Yes, they are.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1907. And what happens is that they do not adopt the same precaution when a regiment goes into an unsubjected station; it seems to be considered a matter of no moment?—They are not examined when they reach an unsubjected station.

Mr. William Fowler.

1908. Do I understand you to say that in all cases, when they come to an unsubjected station, the men are immediately examined?—Yes, at once.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1909. But not *vice versa*?—Not *vice versa*.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1910. When a man goes away on furlough from a subjected station and returns he is examined?—Yes, if he be away for more than three days. At Aldershot every man is examined on coming back again.

Colonel Tottenham.

1911. Is it not the case that regiments are examined either monthly or fortnightly?—It is not now; it was at one time. That practice has been given up since 1859.

Colonel Digby.

1912. Excepting in the Foot Guards?—Excepting in the Foot Guards. In the Army generally it has been given up since 1859. The Foot Guards are under a different administration from the Army generally, and of course they adopt their own regulations.

Colonel Tottenham.

1913. Why has that practice been retained in the Foot Guards?—They found such an amount of disease that they thought it prudent to check it as much as possible.

1914. Are the Foot Guards under a separate medical administration?—Separate altogether. The Foot Guards are not under the Commander in Chief in the same way as the rest of the Army.

Mr. William Fowler.

1915. Have you found the examination of the men useful?—I examined the men for many years, and my impression was that when the examination was done away with it would lead to a great deal of concealment of disease; but, after that, I was abroad at the Cape in charge of a station, and I had charge at Aldershot for five years, and, watching the effect of it, I came to the conclusion that my fears that the disease would increase really were not grounded in fact.

1916. Still the examination enabled you to ascertain the cases which you would not have known otherwise?—No doubt. At the same, when I was a regimental surgeon, I found out very few cases by examination, but I was very particular in having every man punished who came to me who had not reported himself as soon as he was sick; and that I found far more efficacious than the other.

1917. You had a fear that they would conceal the disease?—Yes.

1918. And you thought that they had not concealed it, but your punishing them, if concealment was found out, was more effectual than the periodical examination?—Yes, that was when I was a regimental surgeon.

1919. I understood you to say that you alarmed them sufficiently to compel them to tell you?—They knew what I should do, and that was more efficient than trusting to its being detected once a week.

1920. At the same time you said that you knew that the examination of a regiment immediately they came to some stations or went on furlough, enabled you to detect a great many cases that you would not otherwise have found out?—I would not say that exactly, but it enabled us to detect cases at a particular time.

Mr. Farquharson.

1921. Is it not the case that there is a specific examination now for venereal diseases; there is a general inspection once a month by a medical officer who can pretty well tell by the appearance of the men whether they are suffering from venereal disease?—I do not know that there is an examination of that sort. Of course the surgeon sees the men on parade.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1922. In your evidence on the last day, you spoke of the deaths from syphilis among the civil population, and you thought you saw evidence in the proportion of deaths in the different districts of the Registrar General in support of the favourable operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

1923. You spoke of the Registrar General's second district which includes, I think, most of the subjected stations?—The second district includes Woolwich, Chatham, Gravesend, Sheerness, Portsmouth, Aldershot, Shorncliffe, Dover, Canterbury, and, in fact, all the Eastern Counties.

1924. And you said that, in the Registrar General's second district, including all those subjected districts, there was a diminution of 14 per

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

per cent.?—I include the fifth district also, which is the south-western counties.

1925. You take the district of the Registrar General in which the protected districts are, and you find in those districts a fall of 14 per cent. in the number per million of deaths from syphilis?—Yes.

1926. Seventy-four per cent., I think, of those are deaths of children under one year?—Yes, that is in England, generally.

1927. Can you give me the population of those second and fifth districts?—I can give it to you in general terms. The actual population of those districts in the year 1872 was 4,100,000, in round numbers.

1928. Of both districts together?—Both districts together. That was in 1872. Of course that is corrected from the population in 1871. The population in 1871 for the south-eastern district was 2,167,726, and for the fifth district it was 1,880,777. The population, corrected to the middle of 1872, which is for the period from 1870 to 1874, the middle period is 4,100,000 in round numbers.

1929. And those are the districts in which, practically, all the subjected districts are to be found?—Yes, except Colchester.

1930. Can you give me the population of those protected districts?—I cannot give you that, because it goes into the population in the registration districts in which those protected stations are, and I have not gone into that.

1931. But what kind of proportion would their population bear to this 4,100,000?—Very much less than that.

1932. Can you give it to me at all, approximately?—There was a paper upon the subject prepared by an officer of the Registrar General's Department some years ago, and he took the actual registration districts, which, of course, he has access to, which I have not, and the numbers that he gave as the enumerated population of those 11 stations were 492,408 in the year 1861, and 551,341 in the year 1871; that is just over half a million. Those were the districts in which the places were immediately situated.

1933. What I want to see is the proportion of the population of the protected districts to the Registrar General's districts; and it would seem that they are about one-sixth of the population?—Between one-seventh and one-eighth.

1934. We will call it one-seventh; if the fall of 14 per cent. on the ratios per million of deaths in that district with a population of four million and upwards has been entirely caused by the Acts operating upon rather more than half a million, you must multiply that 14 by six, or seven, to get at the reduction in the protected districts?—By no means.

1935. Why not?—Because a great many of those who left the protected districts with syphilis in their constitutions were cured in the protected districts, and went to their country places without syphilis, or at least with syphilis in so modified a form that it was no longer capable of being communicated to children.

1936. Are you speaking now of men, or women?—Women.

1937. And your argument is, that women were cured of secondary syphilis?—Yes.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1938. And so efficiently cured that they went into unprotected districts?—Districts beyond the immediate circle of the places where the Acts were in operation.

1939. Then is it your view, that the effect of the vicinity of a protected district upon the surrounding districts is to improve, venereally speaking, the health of the women in the surrounding districts?—Certainly.

1940. You are aware, are you not, that we have it in evidence that one effect of the Acts is to induce the women to leave the district, in order to avoid submission to the Acts?—A certain number do that, but it has never been defined what number.

1941. For instance, the Act of 1869 extended the radius of the protected districts, in order to get a greater hold upon the women, did it not?—Quite so.

1942. Is it not within your knowledge that the impression on the minds of those who live just outside of a protected district is very frequently that they suffer from the proximity of the protected district; have you not heard of cases of that kind, where women who were diseased, in order to avoid being kept in hospital, have gone away into the adjoining neighbourhood?—That is quite possible, of course.

1943. Then, it would seem, that the mere proximity of a protected district is not likely to improve the health of the country which surrounds it?—One or two, or a very small proportion, of the women might go out; but if, instead of 10 per cent. going out, you sent only 5 per cent., or a small per-centage, you will decidedly improve the health of the neighbourhood by curing that 5 per cent. in the places where the hospitals are.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

1944. It acts both ways?—It acts both ways; but the majority of the action will be in favour of reducing the disease amongst the women.

Mr. Stansfeld.

1945. You do not think then that it would be sound to say, that the whole of the reduction must have taken place within the protected stations?—By no means.

1946. Could you pursue this investigation, and give us the Registrar General's ratios for deaths in the districts covered by the Acts separately from the surrounding districts?—I cannot give that, because I have not the means at my disposal; they are not given in the reports; he only gives the deaths for the divisions and counties separately; he does not separate the children.

1947. Do you suppose that the Registrar General could give us these particulars?—I dare say that he has got all the details which are not available to me.

1948. Those particulars would throw a somewhat clearer light upon the subject, would they not?—Yes, no doubt. I, of course, had not those materials, and I was obliged to use what I had.

1949. Would you wish to ask for those particulars, or should we make a direct application to

M 3

th

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the Registrar General for them?—It would be infinitely better for the Committee to make the application. The Committee are the proper people to ask for them.

1950. Can you give us, for each station, the average time of each case of secondary syphilis in the hospital, taking each of the 14 subjected stations and each of the 14 unsubjected stations?—It would take a great deal of work, and you would find a great deal of discrepancy in it; you would not be able to make anything of it if you got it. You may take the mean of the thing, and calculate upon the mean; but, as to taking the individual stations and calculating them, it would be simply a waste of time.

1951. I want to arrive at a clear view of the length of time which those cases take in stations under the Acts, and in stations not under the Acts?—We could give you that, and it would involve no great trouble, or we could give the averages. I have given you the return for the six-yearly periods for both classes of stations, separately, but you would have it with all this fallacy about the importation.

1952. Supposing that you were to give us the ratio per thousand of admissions in each station for the whole period, we have got all the other materials to make the calculations for secondary syphilis?—That could be done, I fancy. The admissions I have given you in one of the returns that I have put in.

1953. Not station by station?—No, I have not got them station by station: I have given you them under the two sets of stations in Table No. 2, at page 2 of the return handed in by me.

1954. Therefore, you could not enable us to compare the length of the cases in hospital in the 14 subjected and the 14 unsubjected stations?—We can do so, taking them in the mass.

1955. But not station by station?—Not station by station; and I will tell you frankly that I do not think it would be worth your while if you got it.

1956. Would you undertake to do it in the two groups?—I will do it in the two groups if you will explain to me exactly what you want.

1957. I want to know the progress and the duration of cases in the hospital, comparing the two groups of stations, those protected and those not protected?—What meaning am I to attach to the word "progress?"

1958. If I have it year by year, that shows the progress?—If I am to take these years individually, and to take the secondary syphilis admitted and the secondary syphilis remaining, and proceed upon those for the two groups, I can do it; but I frankly tell you you will find a mass of discrepancies which you will be able to make nothing of. You must, in the end, come to the average of a group. The fact is, that though the secondary syphilis, as a rule, maintains a pretty fixed proportion to the number of primary cases, you find that the secondary syphilis does not regularly occur in the same years in the largest numbers. I can give you an illustration of that, I think.

1959. Could you prepare a Paper giving that information (*handing a Paper to the Witness*)?—I will apply and get this for you, if you wish it;

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

but I cannot, from the information now in my possession, do it. It will take some time to prepare.

Dr. Cameron.

1960. Will you explain to the Committee what were the figures upon which Sir William Muir based his calculations?—The figures that we employed in the evidence in 1879 were derived from what is called, in that book, the Appendix, which only embraced regiments that had been in the country for the whole year.

1961. I see in the Statistical Report of the Army Medical Department for the year 1860 that that system of considering only regiments which had been in the country for a year was adopted with a view to avoid certain sources of error?—Yes.

1962. Therefore, the figures which you get by adopting that system should be more trustworthy than those obtained by reckoning all the troops together, whether they have been a year in the country or not?—They should be more trustworthy, and they afforded greater facilities for making sure that the returns were correct.

1963. It is very desirable that we should have the matter treated from all points of view; but I suppose that, if you were to compare the two sets of figures, Sir William Muir's and yours, in point of trustworthiness, you would rather draw deductions from the results in Sir William Muir's than in yours?—Both sets of figures are Sir William Muir's; but, in the evidence that I have put before the Committee on this occasion, I have made use of the figures that represented the whole disease in the army, and that was at the request, or at least on the proposal, of the honourable Member for Reading, and also on the representation of the Right honourable Gentleman the Member for Halifax, that we were not giving the whole facts. Therefore that further basis was selected to give the whole facts and to meet his views.

1964. But the return which has been handed in by Sir William Muir, I suppose, is based upon facts?—This is quite another business. This return of Mr. Shaw Lefevre gives the number at the stations under the Acts as they came under the Acts, leaving all those that were not under the Acts as not being under them. Now, it was objected at a very early period by Dr. Nevins, in one of his publications which was handed in to the Committee, when he was examined, that that was fallacious. Upon considering his objections I thought that they were in that respect well founded, and to meet that I, in some articles that I was writing in the medical papers at the time, took the stations under the Acts from the very commencement, and arranged them by themselves, and continued that right on, and that has been the practice that has prevailed ever since.

1965. What I want to know is the exact difference between these figures of Sir William Muir's and the figures in your statement; for instance, what I particularly ask you about is, with relation to the statistics of secondary syphilis; Sir William Muir's figures show, for instance, that the ratio of men constantly in hospital during the six years from 1873 to 1878 with secondary syphilis

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

syphilis was 1·78, and that is exactly what you have got in your return?—Yes.

1966. But, in the unprotected districts you give the ratio of 2·16 and Sir William Muir's figures work out a ratio of 2·6?—Is that merely taking the sum of the ratios that are found there?

1967. It is taking the sum of the ratios?—Then there is a source of error. I have wrought it out by taking the total number of men for those periods and the total number of admissions for those periods, and, working the population that way, which is the correct way of doing it, that will give you different figures.

1968. I see that your figures are different?—The figures in that return are somewhat different from the return which you will find in the evidence of 1880.

1969. I see that your figures are different; take the figures for 1878, which are given in Return No. 1, page 2; in the protected districts you have a total number of troops in each case of 55,813?—Yes.

1970. Then you come to the number of cases of primary syphilis in hospital daily; when you come to the ratios per 1,000, you give a ratio per 1,000 of 2·90, and Sir William Muir's return gives a ratio of 3·14 for the same set of men for the same year; how do you account for that discrepancy?—There are 162 primary cases, and there are 175 in this case. That, I presume, is one of the slips that is in this paper, because these facts have been gone over again and corrected, and we found a considerable number of slips in them.

1971. Take the year 1875, I think you have got the same number of troops in each case?—48,606.

1972. Then you have got the ratio in your return 2·57, and in this return it is 2·65; how do you make that out?—Simply that, upon correcting this return, which they have done in a subsequent one, the numbers came out as I give them. I have used the numbers from this one, p. 55, 1880.

1973. This one of Sir William Muir's was handed to us later than yours?—Yes, I have gone upon the Report of 1880.

1974. I understood that this return was based upon a different set of figures primarily, but upon taking a number of the figures, we find that they are identical?—The bottom number, which embraces the figures for the whole army, should be the same as this Return A, Appendix 3, in the Report of 1880; but in arranging this return in Appendix 3, they went over these facts again and they found certain errors in them, which they corrected, and I am told that this represents the present state of things. That return was not sent in to the Committee, but it was sent to a member of the Committee, in the year 1879, and this Return, No. 3, came direct in 1880.

1975. If you take the number of the troops in the protected districts in the year 1870, in each return it is 41,580; in 1871 it is 54,096 in each case; in 1872 it is 50,794 in each case; in 1873 it is 48,039 in each case; in 1874 it is 48,136 in each case; in 1875 it is 48,606 in each case; and, I think, for the next three years the figures are identical; but before 1870, apparently, the figures are entirely different?—Before 1870 you are in this condition: that, in the returns I have been

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

dealing with, all the stations that come under the Acts have been put together.

1976. I understand now that, from 1870, your figures are identical with Sir William Muir's. They are all Sir William Muir's figures in this Return, No. 2?—Certainly; except for the errors that they found in going over them.

Mr. William Fowler.

1977-8. Take the case of stations not under the Act; the strength is 45,316 in both returns in the year 1878; the cases in hospital daily, according to your figures, are 99; is not that so?—Yes.

1979. But Sir William Muir's figures give it as 66?—Yes.

1980. And you give the ratio per 1,000 as 2·18, and he gives it as 1·46?—Yes.

1981. That is a discrepancy, which at first sight seems so preposterous, that one does not know how to deal with it?—The remark is perfectly legitimate for you to make; that is a discrepancy, and upon examining this return and comparing it with the other, I found out that there had been a marked error in it, because I made the inquiry, and such is the explanation I got and give.

Dr. Cameron.

1982. Had you this Mr. Lefevre's Return before you when you compiled your own figures?—No, I only saw it three days ago.

1983. We find out that, from 1873 to 1878, the figures happen to be the same; you give the ratio of gonorrhœa *et sequela* from 1873 to 1878 at 3·83 in the protected districts?—In the returns that I gave I did not include the *sequela*; that is taken from another return; however, you will find many discrepancies in it.

1984. You give a ratio in the protected districts from 1873 to 1878 of 3·83; working out Sir William Muir's figures, I make it 3·48?—Allow me to remind you that both sets are Sir William Muir's figures; but one return was sent in two years ago, and the other return was sent in less than one year ago.

1985. Calculations made two years ago upon facts that occurred two years ago are surely quite as likely, if not more likely, to be correct, than if you set to work and rummaged up your facts at a later date?—There is no doubt that they should have agreed, but as I did not make them I cannot help it; I did not see that return until Friday morning, and on comparing it with the return which I have acted upon, I found that there were a number of discrepancies, and I made inquiries about those discrepancies, and saw the working sheets and found that there were corrections upon them; I quite agree with you that they should have been the same from the commencement; but as I did not make them I am not responsible for them; the arrangement is different, but they should have agreed.

1986. I shall not trouble you with more statistics, but I want to ask you a question or two on an important medical point; there are two theories about venereal sores; one set of authorities adopt the theory that all venereal sores are syphilitic, and another set adopt the theory

M 4

that

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

that they are divided into two classes, of which one only is syphilitic?—Yes.

1987. I think you told us that in consequence of the facts set forth in this return of yours, numbered 6 B, you have come to the conclusion that you must admit the duality of venereal sores?—I think, so far as I am acquainted with it, the evidence is rather in favour of the duality.

1988. But in making the return which you withdrew in favour of this one, you adopt a system of arriving at your secondaries by dividing the primaries by one figure, viz., 3; that would indicate that at that time you conceived that out of a given number of primaries you should have had the same number of secondaries?—I did not conceive, because I took the actual number of primaries recorded for 12 consecutive years, and the actual number of secondaries recorded for 12 consecutive years, so that that was the fact independent of any conception of mine.

1989. But you applied the same thing to the two sets of stations?—I did.

1990. And I reminded you at the time that that was begging the question as to the duality of venereal sores, and you denied it?—I think you will find that, if I said anything, I said what I now state, that I am rather inclined to favour the dual theory.

1991. That is very important; admitting the duality of the disease, you are aware that certain witnesses have given evidence before us that the reduction in venereal sores in the protected stations arises from the detection and cure of the non-infecting class of sores, and that the specific syphilitic sore really remains undiminished?—Yes, that is the statement.

1992. Some of the witnesses have gone further, and we have had evidence to the effect that every truly syphilitic sore is followed by certain secondary symptoms?—Yes, that has been stated.

1993. What is your opinion?—With regard to the certainty of secondary symptoms following an unquestionable primary venereal sore, my opinion is, that by adequate treatment, you will diminish the number of secondaries following such sore.

1994. If you include, for instance, syphilitic cachexia amongst your secondaries, do you think that they can get rid of that altogether by treatment?—Syphilitic cachexia is a thing mixed up with the constitutional peculiarities of the individual in addition to the syphilis.

1995. Of course any cachexia may be, and is, mixed up with the constitutional peculiarities of the individual, but syphilitic cachexia must be dependent upon syphilis?—I would not like to say that. It is cachexia in the individual who has had constitutional syphilis, but the two elements are most likely combined.

1996. If you admit that, I suppose you would be inclined to admit that there is some sort of secondary after every true syphilitic sore?—I believe that, in certain cases, you can stop it, but I would not like to give the number of cases in which it can be done.

1997. You have, I suppose, the same treatment in the military hospitals in the protected and unprotected stations?—Yes, virtually the same, on

Dr. Cameron—continued.

account of the same individual shifting from one to the other.

1998. You show here a very much larger ratio of secondaries to primaries in the protected than in the unprotected districts?—Yes.

1999. How do you explain that?—I gave an instance illustrating it that occurred to myself in the West of Ireland, where I had a vast number of primary sores in one station, and a small amount of secondary syphilis. I went to the other station, where I had a very small number of primary sores, and an equally large proportion of secondary syphilis as in the station that I had left, where the primary sores were chiefly contracted. A secondary case is a thing which occurs two or three or four months after the primary sore has healed.

2000. You, as I understand, explain the higher ratio by the transfers?—That is so, to a considerable extent.

2001. Is there any other explanation that you can give?—Nothing beyond that; the cases will occur very much as the primary cases are occurring at the place where they are.

2002. May I take it that you consider that the transfers constitute the explanation altogether?—No. You may have an increase of primary sores at a station, or series of stations, and you will have, resulting from that, whether they occur at the same station or elsewhere, a proportionate number of secondaries.

2003. What I want to have distinctly stated is, whether you explain the high ratio of secondaries to primaries, in the protected districts, by the transfer of cases in which the primary sore had been contracted?—I think that is the chief thing.

2004. If there is anything else, will you mention it?—I have admitted that the secondaries seem to follow in the protected districts in a slightly higher ratio, that is to say, in a ratio of 36 to 100, instead of 33 to 100, so far as I have been able to get the facts as to the admissions of secondaries at the two sets of stations. That would give, in the protected districts, about one-eleventh more of the secondary cases than you would have from an equal number of sores as they occur in the unprotected districts.

2005. But the really important thing, I suppose, is the transfer?—That is the really important thing.

2006. Have you ever worked out what the result of the transfers would be?—I have endeavoured to work it out.

2007. I have tried to work it out, and it seems to me that the transfer must tell in favour of diminishing the ratio below its proper proportion in the protected districts, and increasing it above its proper proportion in the unprotected districts?—It must operate the other way.

2008. Let us work it out; in the unprotected stations you have got a much higher ratio of primaries than you have in the protected stations; that is admitted?—Yes, in later times.

2009. If you take 1,000 men from an unprotected station and draft them into a protected station, you increase the number of primaries in that protected district, do you not?—No.

2010. Suppose that you draft 1,000 men from an

4 April 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

an unprotected station to a protected station, and *vice versa*, replace them by 1,000 men from the protected station, and send them into the unprotected station, will not the result be to give you fewer than the normal primary cases in the unprotected district, and more than the normal primary cases in the protected districts?—No; I think you do not notice that if you take 1,000 men from the protected districts, we will say from the year 1870 to the year 1873, which is a period when the Act was in force, and we had not Lord Cardwell's Order, the 1,000 men in a twelvemonth in the non-protected district would have had 86 cases of primary syphilis. The 1,000 men in the stations under the Act during the same period would have had 52.5, that is to say, there is a larger number of sores in the non-protected districts than in the protected districts.

2011. What I want to get is the effect of the transfers; must not the effect of the transfers always be to increase, abnormally, the number of primaries in the protected districts, and to decrease the number of primaries in the unprotected districts?—That is what I have been saying all along.

2012. Then we are at one there. Would not the necessary result of that be to show that your ratio of secondaries to primaries is abnormally and unfairly low in the protected districts, and abnormally and unfairly high in the unprotected districts; in other words, does it not show that your ratio of 56 in the protected districts should be something more like 60 or 70, or whatever it may be, and that your 42.2 ratio in the unprotected districts should be something less?—No.

2013. Then how do you make out that?—We dealt just now with the primaries, but while your 1,000 men in the unprotected districts had 86 per 1,000 primary sores, they would have, as a consequence, upon that 86 per 1,000 a fixed or tolerably fixed proportion of secondary symptoms. Part of these would be developed in that district and part of them would be developed in the other district. The 52.5 men in the districts under the Acts would have a fixed proportion of secondaries developed in proportion to the intercourse.

2014. Then you are again begging the question of the duality of the disease?—By no means. I admit it. It is quite immaterial to the argument.

2015. It is altogether material to the argument; what I want to show is this: that if you admit the duality of the disease, you can explain the facts; if you do not admit the duality of the disease, I want to hear the explanation?—Then, if you do not admit the duality of the disease, I maintain that the duality, or the unity of the disease has nothing to do with these things. We know from the experience of the whole army only about one case of secondary syphilis appears for every three cases of primary. Then there must be something that keeps two-thirds of those

Dr. Cameron—continued.

cases from developing into constitutional syphilis if it be all the same virus.

2016. Let us keep to the point; the point is this: I say that the transfers increase abnormally the number of primaries. Supposing that 1,000 men go from an unprotected to a protected district, they carry with them a larger amount of primary sores, do they not, than the men in the protected district?—The primary sores will have got partly healed, because they heal up in a short time.

2017. Then has Lord Cardwell's Order any effect?—Decidedly, because there were a great number of primary sores which were not reported.

2018. And when this regiment goes from an unprotected to a protected district, the whole number of sores which have not been reported are examined and detected, are they not?—They are examined and detected.

2019. Then have the numbers increased by that?—That is just a point about which I want to give you a caution. These sores will heal and are healed in a short time, so that a very small number of them will come to be transferred at that period.

2020. But how long do you consider to be the time between impure coitus and the appearance and the cure of a true venereal infecting sore?—It has been stated, and the belief at the present time is, that the true venereal sore takes 10 days to a month before it appears.

2021. You are aware that a very large number of people, Professor Lee, for example, would state that 10 days is too short a period?—Professor Lee goes for 10 days.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2022. That is, when the local infection makes its appearance?—Yes; the true venereal sore. He admits that what is called the local sore will appear in two or three days, but the true venereal sore is a pimple, which may occur from 10 days to a month after infection.

Dr. Cameron.

2023. How long do you say that the two classes of sore would last?—They last, taken together, from the evidence that we have, about 28 days; that is taking the two sores together.

2024. I suppose that if you said taking six weeks from the period of infection to the period of cure it would not be at all too long?—No; that is for a true venereal sore.

2025. We will take them together?—Then the mean period would be rather less than that, but the true venereal sore would take longer; the sore might heal but it would leave induration, which you would require to treat.

2026. What would you say would be the mean period?—The mean period would be about 28 days.

Monday, 2nd May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector General LAWSON, re-called; and further Examined.

Chairman.

2027. I BELIEVE you have a Paper to hand in which was asked for at the last meeting of the Committee?—A Return was asked for at the last meeting of the Committee by Mr. Stansfeld and Mr. Hopwood, and I will now put that Return in (*the same was handed in*). There is one point which I should like to mention with regard to Return No. 6 A., which I handed in previously. That Return is based upon a Return which I obtained from the Army Medical Department; but in compiling the Return which I have just handed in I found that the secondary syphilis for Windsor was included with London for 1867 and 1868, and it was proper to transfer a portion of those cases from London, which was not under the Acts, to Windsor, which was under the Acts. I carried the alterations right through in No. 6 B., and the Return which is now printed has all those correctly.

Dr. Cameron.

2028. I asked you if you could let me have a Return showing the statistics of gonorrhœal sequelæ; have you been able to obtain such a Return?—The Return has been in preparation, but it is rather a complicated one, and it has not been completed yet. I have been inquiring about it this morning.

2029. Would you inform the Committee whether there is any difference in the treatment of the different venereal diseases throughout the Army, or whether they are all treated upon one uniform principle; that is to say, is syphilis both primary and secondary, uniformly or generally treated in the same way; does every surgeon, in treating gonorrhœa, act upon his own discretion, or does he act according to regulations?—He must act according to his own discretion, so far as applying remedies go.

2030. But I am asking you as to the general nature of the remedies; for instance, as you are aware, Carmichael went in largely for cold water in the treatment of syphilis; would a surgeon be allowed such latitude as that?—Certainly; it is left to his own judgment entirely as a medical man.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2031. But what is the general mode of treatment of, say, primary venereal sores?—Venereal sores are generally treated by local remedies until some evidence of constitutional symptoms appears.

2032. A member of the Committee asked a question leading one to infer that mercury was never used in a case of primary sores, and that an expectant treatment was always resorted to?—I would not like to say that that was always the case, but I believe that that is the general practice.

2033. Then does the Director General, for instance, recommend a certain line of treatment?—No, it is left entirely to the medical man in charge of the case.

2034. Have you any idea as to the length of time for which an ordinary primary sore would remain unhealed if it was not treated?—That would depend very much upon what the man did, and whether he was careful in keeping it clean, and so forth.

2035. I suppose three or four weeks would not be too long to take?—Taking one case with another, I should think not; in fact, I am certain it would not, because, even with the best treatment, it will take nearly that time.

2036. Then we might take longer, say six weeks?—It might be six weeks; I will not be positive upon that point, because it is a point that we never wait to try.

2037. But I am referring to the large number of cases which under Lord Cardwell's Order must escape detection; and my reason for asking the question was its bearing upon the difference of the ratios of secondary to primary syphilis in the protected and the unprotected districts; would you state from the Return No. 6 B. what the ratios in those districts respectively are?—The percentage of secondary to primary venereal sores in the period 1867-72, in the stations under the Acts, was 37·6.

2038. Against 31·2 in the unprotected districts?—That is so.

2039. And in the latest years, from 1873 to 1878, it was 56 in the protected districts, and 42·4 in the others.—Yes.

2040. I think

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2040. I think you informed the Committee that when troops marched from an unprotected to a protected district, they underwent an examination?—Yes, on going into a protected district.

2041. So that all the primary disease in the body moved would be detected, and would go to swell the amount of primary disease in the hospitals in the protected districts?—Yes.

2042. And it would thereby diminish the ratio of secondaries to primaries by increasing the primaries, and leaving the secondaries the same?—It would so far have that effect.

2043. Therefore, that is one cause which would lead us to infer that the ratio of secondaries to primaries, as stated in this column, is rather under the mark than over it?—So far as that immediate question goes; but of course there is a much larger question to come against this.

2044. On the other side, in the case of the movement of the troops from a protected into an unprotected district, they do not submit to any examination, I suppose, either on leaving the protected district or entering the unprotected district?—Usually they do not submit to any examination on leaving the protected district; it is optional with the protected district to examine them or not; I believe that they are not generally examined.

2045. Then you would have a month or six weeks' accumulation of primary disease acquired in the protected district sent into the unprotected district, would you not?—Yes.

2046. It would not appear in the return of primaries in the protected district?—No.

2047. But the results would appear in the amount of secondary disease?—It might appear in the amount of secondary disease in the unprotected district.

2048. It would, therefore, swell the amount of secondary disease in the unprotected district, would it not?—By the amount to which it was carried.

2049. Without correspondingly increasing the amount of primary disease?—No, that is the point which I wanted to explain.

2050. But in hospital?—In the unprotected district you would have, exactly as in the protected district, cases that went there, and although they were not detected by medical inspection, the men might still come forward and report themselves.

2051. I quite understand that, but we have had it stated again and again that the effect of Lord Cardwell's order was to bring about the concealment of disease; is not that so?—Yes.

2052. And that is especially likely to occur with a disease often entailing such slight inconvenience as primary syphilis, is it not?—Yes.

2053. Then my argument appears to be correct, that the transference of men from a protected to an unprotected district would not increase the number of admissions for primary syphilis in the unprotected district, but would increase the result in secondaries?—It would increase the result in secondaries, but I cannot admit that it would not increase the result in primaries as well.

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2054. But not to the same extent as if the men had been examined?—Quite so; and the difference between the two is a very small difference.

2055. Would not that, *pro tanto*, render the figures in the last column of this Return, the percentage of secondary or primary sores in unprotected districts, higher than they should be?—Certainly it would tend to show that; though I give that, of course, with the reservation that this forms a very small portion of the total.

2056. I merely ask you whether it would not be so, *pro tanto*?—Certainly.

2057. Therefore, *pro tanto*, the ratio given in the protected district comes to be too low, and, *pro tanto*, in the unprotected district it comes to be too high?—Yes.

2058. Therefore we have it that in the protected district you have a ratio of over 56 of secondary to primary syphilis?—Fifty-six per cent. on the primaries admitted.

2059. As you admitted, there are more than that 56 per cent.?—Still we are dealing with ratios backwards and forwards, and it is necessary not to mix up the one ratio with the other; my object is merely to keep them clear.

2060. You have admitted that the ratio given was, *pro tanto*, too low in one case, and, *pro tanto*, too high in the other case?—Yes, no doubt.

2061. You said, I think, that in the case of a movement of a body of troops from an unprotected district to a protected district you have an examination, and all the men with primary venereal disease are discovered and are sent into hospital?—Yes.

2062. The effect is, therefore, abnormally to increase the number of primary cases admitted into hospital in the protected district?—Yes.

2063. And by that amount to diminish the ratio of a given number of secondaries to the primaries?—Certainly, that would be the effect, so far as it goes.

2064. And you have the converse effect in the other case?—Not exactly the converse effect.

2065. You have got, so far as it goes, the converse effect?—So far as it goes.

2066. What I ask you, therefore, is (and it seems to me to be a matter of mathematical deduction); must it not, therefore, follow that the ratio of secondary disease found in the protected district to the primary disease recorded there is higher than the figures shown by the method necessarily adopted; that is to say, above the 56?—Yes, it will be higher by that little sum, whatever it may be.

2067. And it will be lower in the other case than 42?—It would be, to a certain extent, lower.

2068. You have, therefore, a difference of effects shown in the protected district and the unprotected district greater than the difference between 56 and 42. As a medical fact, given the same disease, the same patients, and the same general treatment, should you not have the same results where you come to that with thousands

N 2

of

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

of cases?—By no means; because the primary disease is a thing which makes its appearance shortly and for the most part in the district where it is contracted; but the secondary disease is a thing which may not appear from two to 12 months after, and in the mean, I should say from four to six months, is the period which elapses between the contraction of the primary disease and the appearance of it.

2069. But that is not my question: given the same disease, the same patients, and the same treatment, should you not have in this large number the same result?—This is essential to that understanding of the case; that there is a large transference of people between the time of their contracting the primary disease and displaying the secondary disease, and that transference has the effect of sending a large number of secondary cases from the stations where they are contracted into the other set of stations before they are manifested.

2070. But as you have just admitted, the effect of those transfers is to augment the ratio in the protected district, and to diminish it in the unprotected district?—That is in the case of primary symptoms; but I am now giving you one of those things that come in to completely dissipate that by something far greater.

2071. That would be so if the movement of troops had the reverse effect of that which you admitted that it has?—No, if you have a set of stations where you are contracting syphilis at the rate of 100 per thousand per annum, and another set of stations where you contract syphilis at the rate of only 50 per thousand per annum, and you take 1,000 men from the places where they are contracting at the rate of 100 per thousand, they will carry a far larger number of secondary syphilis with them than they will from the place where they are only contracting at the rate of 50 per thousand.

2072. But as you are aware there is another theory, viz., that the two classes of venereal sores are not the same, and that the detachment that takes venereal sores with it at the rate of 50 per thousand, takes venereal sores which will eventuate in syphilis; whereas the detachment which takes venereal sores at the rate of 100 per thousand brings with it 50 which are non-infecting, and 50 which are infecting. I do not say which theory is correct; but is there not such a theory?—Such a theory has been advanced, but without any adequate reason.

2073. But would not that theory explain the difference of the ratios?—No, I gave you a case that occurred to myself in the West of Ireland, where I had a certain number of men under my own observation, and there was a large quantity of primary syphilis in one place and a small proportion of secondary syphilis; and when we went to another station we had a large development of secondary syphilis, and the primary cases were very few; and that must take place; there is no help for it.

2074. I repeat that question that I put before: given the same disease, the same patients, and the same treatment, should you not have the same results?—Certainly; we should have the

Dr. Cameron—continued.

same results, provided that you keep the people at the same stations.

2075. Given the same disease, the same men, and the same treatment, what earthly difference can it make in the result?—The fact of whether a station is under the Acts or not under the Acts makes all the difference.

2076. I put the question without any allusion to the effect of the answer; I simply ask you whether, given the same patients, the same treatment, and the same disease, you should not on a million cases have the same results?—I admit that on your postulate you should have the same results.

2077. A question of considerable importance, as it seems to me, is what will be the effect of short service; what was the length of service 10 years ago, and what is it now?—Ten years ago it was 10 years' service, and now I believe it is nominally six years, but it has been varied a good deal, and of course it alters with regiments going abroad.

2078. With regiments at home, what is it?—Regiments at home are so much composed of young men, and men of longer standing, that you cannot be positive as to all the men having one length of service.

2079. The shorter your term of service the smaller must be your amount of secondary syphilis; is not that so?—That is doubtful.

2080. I think you said secondary syphilis takes from six to 12 months?—It takes six months, on the average.

2081. Supposing that it takes six months on the average, you must always have the results of the last six months' primary disease appearing after the men have left the Army?—Yes, that is so in the case of those who have only contracted it six months before leaving.

2082. So far as secondary syphilis is concerned, you must have the result of the last six months' primary syphilis contracted in the Army making its appearance after the man has left?—Yes.

2083. And six months must constitute a larger fraction of six years than it does of 10 years; nearly twice as large?—Yes.

2084. Therefore that should have a result, should it not, in diminishing the ratio of secondary disease?—It would have a very small result.

2085. It would be a diminution of one-sixth, would it not?—It would not diminish the result by one-sixth, because most of those men have contracted primary syphilis long before they have been six years in the Army.

2086. The secondary syphilis arising out of the last six months' primary syphilis does not make its appearance in the Army Returns?—Quite so.

2087. Therefore you have the difference between six and ten?—You would not have nearly that amount. The greater portion of those men have contracted syphilis before they have been three years in the Army.

2088. How do you explain that?—Simply by the fact that they are young men, and they get in the way of it and they get it.

2089. Of course that is true to a certain extent; but I presume that the older soldiers are not altogether pre-eminently moral?—True, but neither

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

neither are they pre-eminently intangible, and they have felt the consequences of previous indiscretions.

2090. At what age do they enter the Army?—From 17 to 26, or more.

2091. And I suppose a man, after having served six years, would still be a very young man?—He would be 23, supposing that he joined at 17.

2092. And he would be apt to be thoughtless and indiscreet?—Quite so. I do not mean to say that he is otherwise.

2093. However, you admit that short service will give you a smaller number?—It will give a very slightly smaller number of cases of secondary syphilis.

2094. Could you tell me generally the nature of the gonorrhœal sequelæ?—There is what is called orchitis and stricture, which is a thing which takes a considerable time to come on.

2095. Is stricture classed as one of the sequelæ?—Yes; and there may be inflammation of the bladder with it, which is not at all common.

2096. Would you class gonorrhœal rheumatism as one of the sequelæ?—Gonorrhœal rheumatism is not frequent, but it is classed amongst the sequelæ and gonorrhœal ophthalmia also.

2097. Do you class all those as sequelæ; is stricture always classed as a gonorrhœal sequelæ?—Yes, that has been hitherto classed as one of the sequelæ.

Mr. William Fowler.

2098. In your evidence in 1879 I think you said that you considered that the 14 subjected stations and the 14 selected unsubjected stations might be compared?—Yes.

2099. In your diagram which is contained in your table, I think the upper line is the 14 stations never under the Acts, and the lower line the stations always under the Acts?—Yes.

2100. Those run very parallel all through?—Yes.

2101. But you will admit, will you not, that those never under the Acts are decidedly lower than the others?—Certainly.

2102. I do not know exactly why you selected those that were the highest, and did not take the whole?—The 14 non-subjected stations were originally selected as containing 500 men. The selection was not made by me, but was made in the Army Medical Department Office, by Dr. Balfour, who was then in charge of the Statistical Department, and took those stations containing 500 men as having a sufficient number of men to justify some inferences from them.

2103. I want to understand exactly your evidence on another point: from 1860 to 1863 I think you will find, if you take the stations under the Acts, and those not under the Acts, there was a continuous fall in both classes of stations, practically a parallel fall; and that was before the Acts, was it not?—That was before the Acts.

2104. And therefore it could not possibly be caused by the Acts?—No.

2105. And yet the fall was then going on rapidly?—Yes.

2106. In 1863 to 1866, the date of the second Act, there is a fall going on also in both sets of 0.44.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

stations?—There is a considerable rise in 1864, and the fall to 1866 in the 14 stations never under the Acts is decided; similarly there is a rise at all the stations never under the Acts; but at the 14 stations which come under the Acts there is a fall without any rise, though with a little irregularity.

2107. Then if the first Act of 1864 was the cause of the fall in the subjected stations, to what do you attribute the fall in the unsubjected stations?—I do not attribute the Act of 1864 alone as the cause of the fall, but there is that which I think overrides the whole of this question, that is to say, the alterations in the incidence of the disease in the country which overrides these Acts altogether.

2108. You think that there has been an improvement as regards the disease all over the country, and that that affects both sets of stations?—There was an improvement at that time; from 1860, onwards, there was a gradual reduction in the incidence of the disease all over the country until 1866 at all the stations.

2109. That is your theory, but you have no evidence on that point?—On the contrary, here is the evidence in this diagram.

2110. You think that that diagram shows that there must have been a cause at work apart from the Acts, and outside the Army?—It is outside the Army.

2111. But I thought there was a great change as regards the character and conduct of the Army and the habits of the soldier at that time?—I am not aware of it; but this is not a thing that has happened in this Return for the first time; on the contrary, it is very obvious from returns placed before the Committee in 1879, that the thing had gone on from 1830 to 1846, long before these Acts were thought of, so that this is not an isolated point by any means.

2112. Does that argument apply in the case also of the fall from 1869 to 1877, say, which is very similar?—It applies there also; if you look at the table at the side, the fall at the fourteen stations never under the Acts, was to 98 in 1866; it rose again to 115 the following year, with a slight fall again, and then in 1869 it was up to 128, and then it fell again to 1871; and we find a corresponding fluctuation in all three sets of stations; further than that, we find from the Registrar General's Returns as to the general health of the country that the same thing took place with regard to syphilis.

2113. You admit that the principal fall took place before the Acts came into operation?—Yes, certainly.

2114. And the fall has been continuous both at the stations under the Acts, and at the stations not under the Acts, down to 1877; at any rate, if I understand your answer, it comes to this: that the fall is not occasioned by the Acts principally, but by other causes?—There is one large cause dominating everything, and that is the incidence of the disease in the country; and before we can get at any influence of the Acts we must eliminate that.

2115. I should like to ask you a question with regard to some rather peculiar discrepancies that there are in the subjected and the unsubjected stations;

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

stations: you will find, I think, that one of them happened in the years 1862 and 1863; there was a rise in the one, and not a rise in the other?—Yes.

2116. Then again in 1866 and 1867 you find the same thing occurring, and in 1868 and 1869, just before the third Act passed, there was the same thing; do you think that that had anything to do with the extraordinary movement of prostitutes just at the time the Act was passed; have you considered that point at all; I daresay you remember the figures; I will just refresh your memory, if you like, from Captain Harris's Report of 1880, page 4; you will find in the year 1869 the total number of registered women was 4,176, and 998 left the district. In the next year, 1870, there were 5,389 registered women, and 1,558 left the district; that would materially affect, would it not, the figures of which we are talking?—Yes.

2117. Between 1868 and 1870 there was an extraordinary discrepancy, there being 3,870 registered women in one year, and 5,389 in another; and 1,738 left the district in one year, and 1,558 in the other; that would materially disturb these figures, would it not?—It is possible that that might affect them.

2118. Being soldiers' women they would go to the unsubjected districts, would they not?—We have no evidence of where they went to. They might accompany a regiment, but we have no evidence upon that point.

2119. However, the fact remains unquestionably, that they did leave in large number?—I do not question that at all.

2120. You may not remember the case perhaps that was given in the Lords' Committee of 1868, when they left Portsmouth in large numbers, and went to Winchester, which was not under the Act?—Yes, but there could not be many at Winchester; it is a small place, and they could not live there.

2121. If a considerable number of women come suddenly from a subjected district to an unsubjected district, that makes the comparison rather difficult, does it not?—That would, of course, introduce an element of disturbance. If you could get the exact number that left, and the places that they went to, you might be able to make some application of it; but the number that would go, and where they would go to, we cannot assume without having some definite information.

2122. Still it is a disturbing cause, is it not, and one rather difficult to deal with?—It is a disturbing cause, without question.

2123. I think that you have given it as your opinion that there is an equality of condition between the two classes of stations in all respects except the Acts?—On the contrary, I think you will find that I made use of those stations for the purpose of getting at the incidence of the disease in the country by comparing one station at one time with the same station at another time.

2124. But I thought you said that there was an equality of condition between the two classes of stations, except in regard to the Acts?—In what respect.

2125. Generally?—I never said that.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2126. I think you stated distinctly that the stations which were afterwards subjected, would *prima facie* show, independently of the Acts, a larger incidence of the disease than the stations not protected?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

2127. But the equality of conditions, as regards the general condition of the stations, as far as regards the conduct of the Army and everything connected with the Department and the management of the troops, and so on, was equal, excepting as to the Acts?—So far as the management is concerned it was so; that is to say, the same amount of sanitary measures were introduced, and means for occupying the men, as far as they could be introduced, were adopted to the same extent, and at about the same rate, in both classes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2128. But did you not state that one reason why these protected stations were selected for the purpose of protection was, that the incidence of disease was greater there than at the other stations?—They are large stations, and there was a greater prevalence of disease.

Mr. William Fowler.

2129. That is, as regards the temptations surrounding the soldier; I am speaking of the conditions generally for purposes of comparison?—That embraces a good deal more. There has been a question raised that you could not compare one station with another; that is to say, Manchester with one of the camps; now, I have never compared Manchester with one of the camps.

2130. But still we must have some equality of conditions to go upon, or we cannot legislate?—I showed you wherein the equality lay; that I compared Manchester from 1861 to 1866 against Manchester from 1867 to 1872, and so on. Now you cannot have a fairer comparison than comparing Manchester against itself, and so with regard to every other station that was not under the Act.

2131. Then you grouped them together in your evidence of the 4th of April, and you said that the difference in your mind was, that in one case the Acts were applied, and in the other they were not. I gather that you regarded the conditions as equal?—I expressly stated that I gave those places for the purpose of testing the alteration in the incidence of the disease over the country.

2132. We are told to compare a number of stations, subjected and non-subjected, and we are given figures, which we are told are sufficient for our purposes of legislation. There are two or three points on which I do not think it is quite so easy to compare them without great qualification. There is an examination of soldiers on entering a subjected station, and there is no examination, as a rule, on entering an unsubjected station?—I believe not since 1859.

2133. That

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2133. That is only on entrance, is it?—Only on entrance.

Mr. William Fowler.

2134. You would, therefore, debit the subjected station with the disease that you discover at once?—Yes.

2135. You said just now to the honourable Member for Glasgow that the disease might have been contracted elsewhere; that is a disturbing element, is it not?—It is a disturbing element of which I have given the Committee due notice.

2136. But it exists?—I admit that.

2137. Then again you, at the subjected station, by examining the man at once and putting him into hospital, prevent his propagating disease?—Yes.

2138. But in the unsubjected station you let the soldier go at once and propagate disease all over the place, without interfering with him?—He may do so.

2139. Does not that interfere materially with the comparison?—To a very small extent. Take one of these large towns; if you reckon up the number of men of soldiers' age who are living unmarried in the town and doing the same as the soldier does, you will find that he is about one in 20 of the number.

2140. I think that does not affect my point at all?—I think it affects it most materially. The soldier is only the 20th person that propagates the disease. You asked me whether he propagates the disease; I will admit he will do so if he does not report himself; but I maintain that the disease that he meets with there is not propagated by him except to a very infinitesimal amount. There are 20 other men of his own age who are propagating disease, and he has the advantage of their acts.

2141. Still you admit that he is *pro tanto* one of the propagators?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2142. But he is an insignificant factor in the problem?—He is an insignificant factor.

Mr. William Fowler.

2143. That is your opinion?—That is my opinion after having gone into the calculation.

2144. Still it is evident that to that extent that is a disturbing element in the calculation?—Certainly; it is a very small one, but it is a disturbing element, no doubt.

2145. I do not quite understand a remark which I see you made some time ago, in which you spoke of an experiment; you consider the Acts as an experiment?—The Acts were introduced, and observation was made as to what their effect was. You may describe it in that language or you may describe it as an experiment, the result of which you are watching.

2146. In order to do that satisfactorily you must have the experiment under equal conditions, must you not?—You must not have the experiment under equal conditions; you must alter the conditions to find what the effect of the alteration is.

2147. If you have one station to compare with 0.44.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

another, and the Acts are the factor of difference; you must have the other circumstances as like as you can, must you not?—But you perceive I do not compare one station with another. On the one hand I make use of one set of stations to eliminate the incidence of disease in the country, and for that purpose alone, and having done that, we may then make use of the Acts to see what they have done beyond that.

2148. Do you give up the comparison of the two sets of stations?—I never have compared them directly; on the contrary, I have constantly stated what I now state, that the use of those stations is to find the alteration in the incidence of the disease in the country. So I stated distinctly in my evidence of 1879.

2149. With reference to the difference between the various stations, is there not ample hospital accommodation for women in the subjected districts?—Yes.

2150. And there is not in the other districts, excepting in the case of London and Dublin?—There is elsewhere too, to a small extent.

2151. Then a woman cannot get the same assistance in the unsubjected district that she can in the other?—No.

2152. Therefore, I suppose, you would say that she would go on spreading disease to a greater extent in the unsubjected district?—No doubt.

2153. And that would be unfavourable to the comparison?—Distinctly so.

2154. That makes a difficulty in the comparison, does it not?—No, by no means. The use of the comparison is to show the value of the hospital.

2155. But it makes the figures tell against the unsubjected districts more than they ought to do, does it not?—Not more than they ought. It makes them tell against them no doubt, but it shows that where the women are made to submit themselves to treatment, the disease has diminished, and that is the whole case.

2156. Then taking the whole thing, you do not admit that the two sets of stations are under equal conditions for the purposes of the Acts?—I do not compare them directly one with the other for the purpose of the Acts.

2157. You give that up?—I never have done so.

2158. Then you remark that the migration of prostitutes is another point which, as we said just now, disturbs the comparison a good deal?—That will affect it, no doubt, to some extent.

2159. Notwithstanding all the care that has been taken in the subjected stations, I understand from your diagram that the fall from 1870 to 1877 has been pretty parallel in both sets of stations?—The difference of fall commenced from 1866, and after that the difference went on increasing until 1870. From 1870 they have been pretty parallel.

2160. Notwithstanding all that has been done in the subjected stations for the purpose of diminishing disease, the fall has been pretty much the same there as in places where nothing has been done?—The fall has been owing to the alteration of the incidence of the disease in the country and the concealment of the disease, which would

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

be higher in places where you have a large number of cases than in places where you have a smaller number of cases. You will find that in 1878 there was a very much greater rise at all the stations which had never been put under the Acts than at the stations under the Acts.

2161. I notice that; but I put the year 1877 in order to eliminate that peculiar difficulty arising from the Reserves being called out?—I apprehend that it is due to more than that, although I am aware that that has been stated as the cause.

2162. I always understood that these official returns were given to us for the purpose of comparing different sets of stations?—That is very true; but they are given to you to compare those stations as far as you may legitimately do so.

2163. Then the figures alone are of no use?—The figures alone, without proper explanations of what the effect of the figures is, would not be of much use, and I apprehend that I come here to state what the figures teach statistically. The subject is a very complicated one, and unless a person goes into it fully he will commit no end of errors by taking the figures as they stand without being able to interpret them.

2164. With regard to some of these peculiar subjected stations, I see that they have higher ratios of disease than some of the unsubjected stations?—Yes.

2165. Taking, for instance, the period from 1870 to 1873, which was pretty free from disturbance, Athlone and Pembroke have lower ratios than seven out of the 14 subjected stations?—Yes.

2166. And Aldershot, which is subjected, is higher than Edinburgh which is unsubjected; and Windsor, which is subjected, is higher than Hounslow and Belfast; do you think that arises from the peculiar circumstances of the situations?—If we take a period anterior to the application of the Acts in Return No. 5, and if you will refer also to Return No. 7, in the evidence of Dr. Nevin in 1880, at page 50, I shall be able to answer that question.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2167. That is for the period before the Acts came into operation?—Return No. 5 is for the period from 1861 to 1866. If you will refer to any one case in that table I shall be able to give you a reply to it. They are bracketted there to a certain extent one with the other.

Mr. William Fowler.

2168. There is Athlone?—Athlone there has a ratio of 27 per thousand. Athlone in the other table you will find has a ratio of primary venereal sores of 91 per thousand.

2169. That is in the old period?—That is before the Acts were in force at all.

2170. But Athlone is an unsubjected station?—Athlone is an unsubjected station and a small station. You will find in these smaller individual stations great fluctuations in that way.

2171. And there is no way of accounting for these fluctuations?—There is simply the general fact that if you take a single station you may

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

hit the mean or you may not hit the mean; but if you take a number of them you will get the mean from them. If you compare this table of Dr. Nevin's with the table which I have given, you will find that in nearly every case where there is a station under the Acts there has been a great reduction; whereas in the cases he mentions there has frequently been an increase.

2172. At Pembroke I do not think there is very much difference; Pembroke is 31 in Dr. Nevin's Return, and in the other it is 57?—It is; there is a fall in that case, but comparing it with another place, at Dover, in the one list the number is 35.3, and in the other list you will find that it has come down from 99.9 or from 100 you may say; so that the fall is very much greater in those stations which have been under the Acts than in those which have not been under them; and that is brought out still more strongly by putting them altogether in a single group.

2173. Of course these isolated places are very difficult to base an opinion upon, but I did not quite understand the way in which you put it the other day. There is one curious thing which I have noticed which I cannot quite make out. In Sir William Muir's evidence there is an Appendix, at page 156 of the Report of 1879, which says that there were no admissions for disease at 31 stations, having an aggregate average annual strength of 2,141 men; is not that rather a remarkable fact?—No, it is quite compatible with correctness. Those stations embrace a great many small places where you have six, or seven, or eight men, who are generally selected men, old and married men, who, of course, have very little likelihood of contracting disease.

2174. You mean to say that these figures are very difficult to work, because of the great discrepancies of conditions and circumstances?—They are difficult to work if you attempt to base any conclusion upon a small number.

2175. I have been surprised to find the enormous difference between one regiment and another in the same camp; take Aldershot for instance: in 1868-9, when the Acts were in operation, the different regiments I see varied from 23 per thousand to 142 per thousand; how do you account for that under exactly the same circumstances?—You find these differences, and, finding them, you must get such a mass of people together as will neutralise the one against the other, and you must deal for that reason in all such matters with the largest number of people you can get, and the longest periods you can get, to suit the purpose. If you venture to draw conclusions from one regiment or the other, you would be very far wrong; but if you take the mean of those regiments it will be very close to the mean of the whole camp.

2176. If you compare, for instance, the lowest subjected station with the highest unsubjected station in similar years, you do not find so much difference as you do between two regiments in the same place and under exactly the same circumstances?—That is a fact which we observe, and there is no disputing the fact.

2177. Does not that create an immense difficulty in using those figures?—By no means. In dealing

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

dealing with statistics you deal with averages, and you are obliged to throw the figures into averages to get rid of such discrepancies as you are alluding to.

2178. Does not the condition of the men depend more upon their character?—I believe it depends a great deal upon the character and upon certain measures which become regimental traditions, which are handed down from one man to another, and which influence the younger soldiers to a great extent. That is, I fancy, the mode of explaining this apparent discrepancy.

2179. But surely it is one of those cases, is it not, in which figures are particularly liable to mislead?—It is not figures that mislead; the figures represent actual facts. If we are to try to account for them, we must take the facts first and then try and account for them afterwards. I have given the facts there.

2180. I believe I am right in saying, for instance, that in 1868 the lowest subjected station was Woolwich, 46, and the highest unsubjected station was London, 148, and in 1869 the lowest subjected station was 41, and the highest unsubjected station, Dublin, was 180; and none of those differences are as much as the difference between one regiment and another in the same camp?—Such is the case, and we must accept it as a fact, for I assure you that it was a fact; it was thoroughly examined.

2181. I do not dispute the fact for a moment. With regard to secondary syphilis, I observe in Table No. 6 B, about which you were speaking to the honourable Member for Glasgow, that the percentage of secondary syphilis on primary sores is considerably higher in the subjected than in the unsubjected stations?—Yes.

2182. I do not think we have had any very clear explanation of that?—The explanation of that is simply this: that while in unsubjected stations men are exposed to a higher ratio of primary cases, the secondaries are not developed until an average, we will say of six months after the primary sore is contracted; so that on leaving the station there are six months primary symptoms due to that station which are only developed in the next station that the man goes to.

2183. Then that would apply to an unsubjected station?—The same thing applies everywhere.

2184. Supposing that it applies all round, yet you have more bad disease in the subjected than in the unsubjected stations?—A certain percentage, and for that reason; because if you have two sets of stations beside each other, you will transfer a greater number of people with the potentiality, you may say, of secondary disease in them undeveloped from the higher ratio to the lower, than you will from the lower ratio to the higher.

2185. That would go against the unprotected district, would it not?—No, it would throw into the protected district a greater number of cases of secondary syphilis than are sent out of it. What you see there is merely the balance between the two.

2186. I confess that although it may be clear to your mind it is not very clear to mine, and I

0.44.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

do not understand it; there seems to me to be something that we have not already got hold of yet, because I should have thought that supposing the Acts were successful, you would have a very much lower ratio of secondary syphilis in places where all these pains are taken, and where these hospitals are, and where there is so much care than in places where no pains are taken?—But the excess of this secondary syphilis is the result of disease contracted in those very places.

2187. But you admit on the other hand that men carry disease from the unsubjected to the subjected districts?—True, but to a very much smaller extent.

2188. What is the evidence of that?—The evidence of that is that the primary sores in the subjected districts are very much smaller in quantity than in the unsubjected districts.

2189. But we are informed by some witnesses that the two things are not in exact ratio?—I am aware that Dr. Nevins has put that forward very strongly, but he has adduced no proof whatever in support of it.

2190. Are you aware that the proportion between the two things is not accurately kept up?—The difference was greater between the two sets of stations, and of course the importations appeared much higher. If you take the earlier period of 1861–1868 the importation, I believe, was from the stations that came under the Act afterwards. It will be always from the stations that have the highest ratio to the stations which have the lowest ratio of primary sores. It must be so; there is no avoiding it.

2191. There is a curious discrepancy in these tables. You said in your evidence, I think in 1879, when you were asked to divide the subjected stations from the unsubjected stations, with regard to secondary syphilis, that it was impossible, but afterwards that was given?—If you will refer to the evidence of 1879, I think you will find that the reason assigned for its being impossible was that secondary syphilis which arose from disease contracted in one set of stations was frequently not developed until the men went to another set of stations, and that is what I am repeating now. There is comparatively little difficulty in giving the figures, but I cannot accept those figures as being an exact representation of the case, and that was the reason all along for not giving them. Of course we never meant to say that the figures could not be given, but only that when you got them you could not make use of them.

2192. The second and third set of figures, I think of 1880 and 1881, in a table handed in by Sir William Mill, Table, No. 2, give a higher ratio in every year before 1871 for the two sets of stations, after which the ratio of the two sets agrees. These figures are higher than those which were given in the last tables that you put in?—They are somewhat different.

2193. I recollect that we examined you on that point before, and you said that the discrepancy was not very easy to account for?—No, these had not been fairly checked over, and up to 1870 the numbers are differently grouped altogether from the other tables that have been given in.

O

2194. Is

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

2194. Is there any explanation that we have not had about that; is it the fact that in the first set of figures only the forces were included which had been in England for one year?—Yes, that is the figures made use of up to the time that this return came out. Only the regiments that were at home for a complete year were used. This Table, No. 3, for 1880 contains the whole forces at home.

2195. In the second and third Tables we have the whole forces?—Yes.

2196. Is that quite satisfactory as regards secondary syphilis because it takes time to develop?—Yes, but it went over the same period.

2197. Then you may have primary diseases coming from abroad which develop into secondary?—You may have a certain quantity of it; but then you set against that a possible quantity exported, so that the one balances the other.

2198. But the former figures as I understand it were unfavourable to the Acts and these are slightly favourable?—I believe there is very little difference.

2199. I want to understand the enormous difference in the figures given; I asked you a question about it before?—You are referring to another thing altogether.

2200. It was on this same table of secondary syphilis?—If you will refer to Table, No. 4 on page 48, one of Dr. Nevins's tables in the Evidence of 1880, that was what you based your questions upon.

2201. There was a discrepancy as regards the number; you gave 66 and the other was something like 41. We do not want to go into that any further, excepting that I understand you admit that these discrepancies ought not to have existed and are not very easily explicable?—There are very great discrepancies here, but they are perfectly explicable and ought to be explained. This is a table put forward by Dr. Nevins to disprove the position which I stated in 1879, that from 1861 to 1872 the secondary symptoms diminished proportionally with the primary symptoms. I gave the actual numbers for the whole period, and I divided those numbers into four portions of three years each, and I showed that in each of those portions the same proportion was maintained. I will refer you to the part of the evidence because it is well that this point should be thoroughly understood. If you will refer to the Evidence of 1879 on page 19, Question 463, the Chairman asked me this; "Now I will take you to the more serious form of the disease syphilis; what is the proportion of cases of primary sores which develop into secondary syphilis?" (A.) Taking the whole returns of the army from 1861 to 1872, there is a strength of 857,378 men; and in these, during the whole of that period there was a number of admissions from primary sores of 73,238. The secondary cases in the same period were 24,742. Reducing those to the ratios per thousand, the primaries were in the ratio of 85.4 per 1,000; the secondaries in the ratio of 28.9 per 1,000, which is as near as possible three primary to every secondary case. (Q.) Do those proportions hold when you take shorter periods? (A.) They hold

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

when we take shorter periods, until we come to the period when the stoppage of the pay interfered with our results. (Q.) And you find that that has upset all your calculations? (A.) That upsets all the calculations. I may state the shorter periods, for the information of the Committee. Taking the period from 1861 to 1872, and dividing it into periods of three years each, I find that from 1861 to 1863 the primary sores were 108.3 per 1,000; the secondaries were 34.3 per 1,000, which is 32 per cent. of the primaries. From 1864 to 1866, inclusive, the primary sores were 86.2 per 1,000. Then the right honourable gentleman the Member for Halifax put this question to me, "Is this throughout the whole army?" and my answer is "Throughout the whole army, at least that portion of it of which we have the returns. The secondary syphilis is taken on the return of the whole army. The primaries were 86.2; the secondaries were 29.9; that is 35 per cent. of the primaries. In 1867 to 1869 the primary sores were 82.9; the secondaries 28.7; that is 35 per cent. of the primaries. In 1870 to 1872 the primary sores were 65.4 per 1,000; the secondaries 23.1 per 1,000; that, again, is 35 per cent. of the primary sores. In 1873 to 1875, which is continuing the thing after the operation of the stoppage of pay, the primary sores were 54.4 per 1,000; the secondaries 25.5 per 1,000, or 47 per cent. In 1876 and 1878 the primaries were 52.4 per 1,000; the secondaries were 25.8 per 1,000, or 49 per cent." Now Dr. Nevins, in this Table No. 4, wishes to set aside those statements, and this is the Table that he has given to the Committee for the purpose of doing it. He has not here or anywhere contested the numbers that I gave or contested the arithmetic from them; but he has here adopted a method which he has himself described as most fallacious, that is to say, instead of taking the periods of years which I gave as giving the real explanation of the fact, he has gone aside and taken another year, and he has divided each of those numbers by 4.18, and put it forth as a test of my theory.

2202. I do not want to go into the dispute between you and Dr. Nevins?—It is not a dispute between us; it is a matter for the Committee.

2203. Probably when the time comes Dr. Nevins will answer that question, but as I understand it, there was a difficulty in dividing the subjected and unsubjected stations as regards syphilis, because of the passage from one to another; that difficulty remains still, does it not?—Certainly.

2204. Therefore these figures are not very much to be depended upon?—These figures must be accepted with the full warning that they contain a great many transfers from one set of stations to the other.

2205. Then we must take them with a good many grains of salt?—You must receive them with caution. The transfers took place to a large extent, and they are all there.

2206. I do not want to labour this point at all, but I think you agree with me that there is immense difficulty as regards these ratios, on account of the passage from one set of stations to the

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

the other, and the difficulty of proving accurately which has the larger ratio of the two; and then as regards the going out of England and coming back again, that produces a considerable difficulty, does it not?—With regard to the proof of it, I maintain that there is proof to a certain extent that the largest number of primary sores leads to the largest number of secondaries, and the very statements that we have here made prove it.

2207. *Primâ facie* it appears, does it not, that the worst form of disease is in the subjected stations?—No, that is by no means established. The number of secondary cases admitted are very much reduced.

2208. Still the percentage is decidedly heavier in the subjected stations, is it not?—Upon the primaries; but that is a thing which you cannot found very much upon.

2209. I do not wish to put upon it more than it is worth, but there it stands. Now there is some discrepancy between the second and third set of statistics as to secondary syphilis. Sir William Muir's Table, No. 2 gives, for instance, in subjected stations in 1870, 77, and you give in Mr. Lefevre's Table, 72; in 1871, the numbers are 75 and 68; in 1872 the numbers are 81 and 83?—The Table that Mr. Lefevre had given to him had not been checked over, and I am told that this one has been checked over, and I corrected certain discrepancies in it.

2210. Some of them are very remarkable: for instance, for the whole army, Sir William Muir in 1867 gives 150, and Mr. Lefevre gives 184; and in 1878, 190 is put down in Sir William Muir's table, and 155 in Mr. Lefevre's?—But in 1867 the two tables are not comparable. The table that was sent to Mr. Lefevre gave the stations as they came under the Acts, and in 1867 and 1868 there were several stations not under the Acts at all which came under them afterwards. In the Tables that I have dealt with I have taken the stations that came under the Acts, and kept them by themselves, so that the two are not comparable in that respect.

2211. I think I understood you to say in your last examination on this subject, that you considered that the soldiers had more chance of contracting serious disease in the subjected than in the unsubjected districts?—No, I do not think I said that.

2212. That may be a mistake of mine. Then the proportion of constantly sick from secondaries compared with the number of those sick from primaries, is of course larger in the subjected districts, whatever importance may be put upon that?—That is only partially the case.

2213. In your evidence on the 4th of April, at Question 1804, I asked you this: "A man runs more danger of catching true syphilis in the subjected stations than in the unsubjected stations?" and your answer was "To the extent of 36 against 33"?—That was with regard to that point.

2214. It tallies entirely with the evidence which you have already given that the proportion constantly sick from secondaries in proportion to primaries is larger at the subjected stations. I do not know that that is of any great moment, 0.44.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

but it is a fact. I make it out that in the one case it is 1 to 2.52, and in the other it is 1 to 2.80, but I do not know that it is a matter of very great moment, and it would not be fair to ask you before you had time to look into it?—The Table No. 3, that I put in, gives the ratio of constantly sick.

2215. I want to ask you one more question with regard to the fall before the Act, as compared with the fall since. I understood you to say that it was admitted on all hands that that fall took place quite apart from the Acts?—Certainly.

2216. And you attribute it to the general condition of things outside the Army, and not to the particular precautions taken about that time with regard to ablutions and the conduct of the Army altogether?—I do not attribute it to that.

2217. With regard to gonorrhœa, I apprehend that you will admit from the Tables that the Act has had a very little effect upon gonorrhœa?—It has had less effect upon gonorrhœa than it has had upon syphilis.

2218. But as I read your own Table, No. 1, the effect is practically just about this, that gonorrhœa has gone on falling in substantially the same way where the Act is in operation and where it is not?—On the contrary, the fall has been greater where the Act has been in operation.

2219. The fall has been greater to a certain extent, but the fall has been going on in both places?—Yes.

2220. And the difference is so unimportant that it is not a matter which it would be important to legislate upon?—It is less important decidedly than in the other case.

2221. That has been admitted over and over again by witnesses before Committee of the House on several occasions, and I do not want to dwell upon it and waste time. I am not sure whether I asked you a question with regard to Captain Harris's Report with respect to the increase of disease amongst registered women; have you any theory at all upon that point? If you take the return of Captain Harris as just delivered, which is a continuation of his former return, giving the annual ratio per cent. of cases of diseases calculated upon the average number of women upon the register, you will see that they have been in the last six years rising considerably. Take for instance the year 1875; they were then 127.43, and in 1880 they were 176.48. Then the annual ratio of cases of disease per hundred amongst women on the register has also risen from 65.44 to 87.59; I do not know whether you have any theory on that point at all upon those Tables of Captain Harris's?—I have not studied these tables closely, and without doing that, and being well acquainted with the circumstances, I would not like to form a theory upon them. The fact is that I am not sufficiently acquainted with the details to be able to speak positively.

2222. Could you give me the references to the page and volume of the Registrar General's Report to which you referred in your former evidence?—Yes; the fluctuations of the deaths per million of people is in the Report of the Registrar
O 2

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

Registrar General for 1878, at page 235. There are some other points that I mentioned with regard to syphilis in the counties, which I took from a series of his reports for several years, from 1865 onwards.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2223. You have been asked a good many questions about the transfer of disease from the protected to the unprotected districts, and *vice versa*. I presume that you will admit that, given a larger incidence of disease in District A. than in District B., the importation of disease from District A. to District B. would be greater than the importation from District B. to District A.?—Certainly.

2224. Applying that to the case before us, assuming that there was a larger incidence of disease in the unprotected than in the protected districts, I presume it would be a fair inference that the importation of disease from the unprotected into the protected districts would be greater than that from the protected into the unprotected districts.?—Necessarily so.

2225. Then, in estimating the influence of importation or transfer from one district to the other, you may assume, I suppose, that the importation would be greater from the unprotected districts into the protected districts, and that would have an important bearing, would it not, upon the figures that you have produced?—It has a most important bearing. It is that which causes the ratio of secondary syphilis to appear so high.

2226. As I understand it, the inference would be all against the protected and in favour of the unprotected districts?—It would, so far as it diminished the ratios. It must increase those in the protected and diminish those in the unprotected districts.

2227. Importation, so far as it affects the question at all, would increase the amount of disease imported into the protected as against the amount imported into the unprotected districts?—Yes, that would be the effect of it.

2228. You have been asked why you did not eliminate these imported cases in your figures; I suppose, practically, that would be impossible, would it not; it would involve tracing the history of each particular case, would it not?—Yes, that is practically impossible. If we had the number of men who passed from the unprotected districts into the protected districts and the similar number who passed from the protected into the unprotected districts we might estimate the number, but it is very difficult to get that, and I have not been able to get it.

2229. Would you say that under the present conditions it is practically impossible to get at the number of imported cases?—If you could get those facts it would be possible; but it is practically impossible to get them.

2230. Then it is practically impossible to eliminate the imported cases?—It is impossible to eliminate them without those facts, and I have not been able to get them.

2231. In comparing the protected with the unprotected districts, did I correctly understand you to say that putting the Acts altogether aside, it

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

would be, from the state of things which existed before the Acts came into operation, a fair inference that the protected stations would have a larger incidence of disease than the unprotected stations?—I think so.

2232. Am I right in saying that one reason why those stations were selected for the purpose of protection was, that the incidence of disease was greater in those stations than in the others?—Yes.

2233. I should be glad to ask you a question upon Table No. 6, B., if you will kindly turn to it. You were asked, I think, by the honourable Member for Glasgow, to explain why the percentage of secondary or primary sores was so much larger in the protected stations than in the unprotected stations; could you shortly tell me what your explanation of that is?—The explanation of that is this: that secondary symptoms arise, on the average, say, six months after the primary disease has been contracted. The consequence is, that there is a large number of men who contract the primary disease at stations not under the Acts, who go to those other stations which are under the Acts, and the secondary disease is there developed; and as that is an effect which goes on for, say, six months after the men have left the previous station, there is a large number of cases of secondary syphilis imported. With regard to the primary symptoms which the honourable Member for Glasgow is alluding to, they will not be above a fortnight before they appear; that is what leads to this high percentage of secondary symptoms.

2234. Now, I will take you to your diagram; I observe from looking at it, that which is common ground to us all, that up to the year 1866, that is before the second Act came into operation, there was, for all practical purposes, a steady and almost continuous decline in the cases of primary syphilis?—Yes.

2235. It was not confined to one station or the other, but it took place in all the districts both subjected and unsubjected?—Yes.

2236. I think you said that that decline was shared in by the country generally, and that it was not merely the result of sanitary or other measures taken in the army, but that taking the whole length and breadth of England or of the United Kingdom there was within those six years a steady decline in the disease?—There was a pretty steady decline, with fluctuations.

2237. Is it not true that in this, as in other enthetic diseases, it is impossible to assign any reason why in those six years there should have been a decline?—No reason has been hitherto assigned. There is merely the reason that the disease seems to rise and fall, just as small-pox and measles do.

2238. But there is the fact that for six years there was a continuous decline?—Yes.

2239. The Tables which you have furnished us with are confined to admissions into military hospitals; but have you any other data from the Registrar General's Returns or any other source for stating that as regards the general population there was the same decline?—We cannot up to 1865 make sure of the Registrar General's Returns, because at that time medical attention

was

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

was being directed to the subject; and they were rightly referring to syphilis things which they had previously referred to something else; but after 1865 the Registrar General's Returns mark out clear periods of fluctuation, periods of maximum, and periods of minimum.

2240. But is it not the fact that even now diseases which really are originally traceable to syphilis are put down to other causes?—To a very considerable extent: for instance, paralysis of the brain is a very common one.

2241. That is to say, deaths are put down by the Registrar General to paralysis of the brain which might be traced originally to the presence of syphilis of the system?—Yes, no doubt that is so.

2242. Is there any other disease that you can mention which may be traced to syphilis?—There may be apoplexy, or some other causes.

2243. Consumption?—It is questionable whether consumption is to any extent traceable to syphilis, though disease of the liver or of the kidneys may be. There is a certain portion of disease of the lungs which is connected with syphilis, but what we properly call consumption is only to a very limited extent traceable to syphilis.

2244. Scrofula, I suppose, may be traced to syphilis?—That is a disputed point.

2245. However, I may take it generally, may I not, that there are diseases which might be traced to the presence of syphilis in the system which are put down under other heads?—Unquestionably.

2246. I observe that in 1866 there was a sudden rise in the prevalence of the disease, and it seems to have gone on; there was a very decided rise in the unprotected districts, and there was a rise, nothing like so great, in the protected districts; I suppose you could not attribute that fluctuation to any particular cause?—The fluctuation arose in the country generally. At that time there was only a small number of protected stations under the Acts, and they responded to a certain extent to this rise that affected the country, only they responded to a less extent.

2247. I have your diagram before me, and I see that there is a very slight rise in the protected districts, whereas in the others there is a very considerable rise. Do I rightly understand you to say that as the fall up to 1866 was commensurate with the general fall throughout the country, so the rise was also proportionate to the general rise throughout the country?—Quite so.

2248. Do the Registrar General's Returns enable you to state that?—The Registrar General's Returns enable me to state that.

2249. Now we have got to a time, I suppose, at which the Registrar General's Returns can be relied upon?—Yes, they show the fluctuations, though they do not show the full effect.

2250. The Registrar General only returns fatal cases, I suppose?—The Registrar General only returns fatal cases, and only those that are sent to him.

2251. Those fluctuations, which are borne out by the Registrar General's Returns, show the 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

fallacy of taking particular years and contrasting them with other years, do they not?—Completely so.

2252. Therefore, your view is, that in order to establish a just comparison, you must not confine yourself to one particular year, but you must take three or four or five years, or a period of years?—Certainly.

2253. Now I come to 1873, which is the date of Lord Cardwell's Order; Lord Cardwell's Order did not apply, I think, to secondary syphilis?—No.

2254. It has been said that Lord Cardwell's Order made the figures unreliable, but it would affect stations under the Act, and stations not under the Act, exactly in the same way, would it not?—Of course; it would apply to the whole of them.

2255. Therefore, if in the one case it reduced the apparent gravity or prevalence of the disease, it would do so in the other case too?—Certainly.

2256. So that, in fact, it would be as broad as it was long?—I think it would be even a little broader than it was long, because the same influence acting on a larger number of people would cause a larger number to neglect reporting themselves.

2257. Granting that Lord Cardwell's Order has operated as a disturbing factor in the problem, the disturbance would be equal in both stations; or, if anything, it would be rather greater in the unprotected stations than in the protected stations; would not that be so?—Quite so.

2258. I think you said that Lord Cardwell's Order did not apply to secondary syphilis?—It did not.

2259. Might not that in itself account for the larger proportion of secondaries to primaries in both classes of districts after the Order?—Certainly, that is the explanation. The secondaries come up in the usual number, and there was nothing to prevent their being reported, but the primaries which they succeeded were concealed to a considerable extent; consequently the proportion rose.

2260. With regard to the Act of 1864, that Act was not compulsory, was it?—As I understand it, it merely gave the police power to take a female who they knew was practising prostitution, and was communicating disease, before a magistrate, who adjudged her to submit to treatment; and even then there was no power to retain her in hospital until she was thoroughly cured.

2261. Practically that Act was found to be, I will not say entirely inoperative, but so inoperative that it was thought necessary to make it very much more stringent?—Yes.

2262. To what stations did the Act of 1864 extend?—To very few; I think to Portsmouth, Plymouth and Chatham. They were all naval ports to which it applied, as well as military ports.

2263. We have been told by one witness that it was impossible in 50 cases out of 100, by examining a woman, to find out whether she was suffering from syphilitic disease; would your experience bear that out?—I have had no experience in examining women.

O 3

2264. What

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

2264. What is the latest period at which a primary sore would be developed?—A primary sore would be developed sometimes as early as 10 days after coition; that is to say, a truly syphilitic sore; or it might be postponed to a month; but what is called a local non-infecting sore frequently will appear after two or three days.

2265. Do you adopt the dualistic theory of the division of sores into infecting and non-infecting sores?—I am inclined to think that that tallies best with the evidence, but I do not attach any weight whatever to it in this controversy. It is better that we should deal with the figures altogether independent of that theory, which is, to a certain extent, not yet established.

2266. With regard to these figures generally, you have been asked a good many questions, particularly by the honourable Member for Cambridge, as to the amount of reliance that can be placed upon them; you wish them to be taken, as I understand, subject to certain limitations; that is to say, that there are different influences at work in the subjected and the non-subjected stations, and that, of course, you cannot compare stations like London, for instance, or other large towns, with small stations like Athlone or Fermoy; is not that so?—Yes.

2267. But though there are, as regards particular stations, these differences, which, of course, affect your conclusions, yet taking the whole 14 subjected stations which are subject to various conditions, and taking, on the other hand, the whole of the stations not under the Acts which are also equally subject to various conditions, you may fairly institute a comparison of one with the other; is not that so?—Certainly, as I have mentioned frequently, all those stations that are not under the Acts are grouped together, but virtually each station in that group is compared with itself, and with itself only, at a different period, and these are simply used to show the varying incidence of the disease. There is no direct comparison between them.

2268. Just as it would not be fair or safe to pick out one year and compare it with another year, so it would not be fair to pick out one single station under the Acts and compare it with another station not under the Acts to which it bore no resemblance?—Certainly not.

2269. But I understand you that when you take a large number, such as 14 stations, subject to very various conditions as regards population and numbers of troops, and so forth, you can institute a fair comparison between those 14 stations and a hundred other stations also varying in the same respects; is not that so?—Yes; in comparing even those we only compare one with another as to one effect, but each is compared with itself in the general mass; for instance, we do not compare arbitrarily Aldershot with Portsmouth, but Portsmouth at one period is compared with Portsmouth at a subsequent period, so that each really compares against itself.

Dr. Farquharson.

2270. Dr. Drysdale stated in evidence that he held that those who were responsible for the nomenclature with regard to syphilis ought to be

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

reprimanded for their scientific inaccuracy; do you hold that?—Certainly not.

2271. Is it not the case that the nomenclature of the Army as to syphilis formerly admitted the difference between the two sores?—It admitted it up to the period of the change of nomenclature by the College of Physicians, which was, I think, in the year 1868.

2272. Then what was the reason that this form of nomenclature was discontinued in the Army?—It was upon the introduction of the new nomenclature by the College of Physicians in 1868.

2273. Because it would be inconvenient to have a different class of nomenclature for the Army, and for other scientific considerations?—Yes.

2274. Mr. Lee wishes to make out that the nomenclature of the College of Physicians is of no authority in dealing with surgical questions, because it was necessarily drawn up by physicians; was it not the case that the College of Physicians were assisted in drawing up that nomenclature by eminent surgeons?—Yes.

2275. Therefore their authority in surgical matters is equal to their authority in medical matters?—Certainly, in that respect.

2276. It is the case we all agree that soft sores will occasionally give rise to constitutional symptoms?—Yes, a sore which is to all appearance soft, and which we cannot distinguish from a soft sore, does lead to constitutional symptoms, and in no inconsiderable number of cases.

2277. And that sore in army nomenclature would be returned probably as a soft sore?—It might or it might not; but it was open to the person who saw it to so return it if he thought fit.

2278. A soft sore which gives rise to constitutional symptoms is in every respect similar to one which is not followed by constitutional symptoms, is it not?—You cannot distinguish the one from the other.

2279. And as the Army Returns go in weekly, you could not wait to class your sore until you found that it was not followed by constitutional symptoms?—You could not wait for any length of time.

2280. On the other hand, you often get a sore apparently soft in the first instance, in which the induration comes on late?—Yes.

2281. And that again would be classed as a soft sore?—Certainly, until the induration appears.

2282. Then, again, the incubation of the hard sore takes from ten days to three weeks or a month; that would run us into difficulties again about importation, would it not, and we should have to credit one station with a hard sore which is really caught at the other, if we carried out that so-called scientific nomenclature of the two sorts of sores?—You would be subject to that.

2283. Therefore, taking all these considerations together, it is really impossible to have any absolutely scientific nomenclature such as Dr. Drysdale demands?—It would be impossible practically to carry it out, and if you attempted to carry it out you would be dealing with things which did not represent what you really believed them to be.

2284. And

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2284. And the attempt to show the absolute effect of the Acts on the real infecting disease would be fallacious?—Certainly.

2285. Do you hold Mr. Lee's opinion that a soft sore is really quite a trifling local matter of little importance?—By no means. Sometimes it is a very serious matter.

2286. Is it not often painful and disabling and very injurious?—It is, and it sometimes runs out and causes very great loss of service, and it produces bubo and so forth.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2287. Would a bubo incapacitate a man from service?—Generally speaking, in the Army it has the effect of putting him into hospital. I think that very few soldiers would be content to do their duty if they got a bubo. In civil life they might.

Dr. Farquharson.

2288. Then you cannot get phagedæna and sloughing, and local consequences?—Yes.

2289. Mr. Lee, I think, has no army experience by which he is enabled to give a dogmatic opinion?—I believe not.

2290. Therefore, in your opinion, a soft sore is well worth checking?—Certainly.

2291. Even granting that the Acts have been a failure in checking constitutional disease, it would be quite worth while to check these soft sores?—Distinctly.

2292. It has been asserted that the diminution in the number of cases of syphilis under the Acts has been due to what are called dirt sores being checked by cleanliness; those dirt sores would not be included in the army nomenclature as syphilis, would they?—What we would call dirt sores are not such as would come under the head of primary venereal sores at all.

2293. What would they be called in the nomenclature?—I do not think I ever saw what you call a dirt sore; I have seen a sore produced by the secretions of a woman who was sick, not being wiped away, but I never saw a dirt sore.

2294. I think the dirt sore is an invention of Dr. Nevins?—I never heard the term before he used it.

2295. I suppose it would be included under the term of balanitis?—Scarcely even that; that is the effect of diseased secretion.

2296. In your examination by the right honourable Member for Halifax at Questions 1770 and 1771, certain figures were placed before you, and a suggestion was made that you should test their accuracy afterwards; may I ask you whether you have taken any steps to test the accuracy of the figures?—Yes, the arithmetical calculation is all right, but it proves nothing; it has no bearing upon the merits of the question, which was this: that the number under treatment for secondary syphilis had diminished at twice as great a rate at the stations under the Acts as at the stations not under them; and if you were to put back the cases imported to the stations under the Acts, the whole of those would be dissipated; the thing is a mere chance proportion, and it signifies nothing.

2297. So that accepting the figures, you do not accept the deductions?—No.

0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2298. Referring again to the examination of the right honourable gentleman as to the saving of service, do you accept his method of calculation upon that point?—No.

2299. Could you give any further explanation upon that point?—This is merely showing the smaller number of people in hospital under the Acts at one period than at another period under the same Acts, which is not a saving of service at all; the saving of service is the saving between the amount of disease that would have prevailed at the stations if no Act had been in force, as compared with that actually prevailing under the then conditions, and this does not touch the case at all; it does not approach it in the right way.

2300. In your examination by the honourable Member for Glasgow, he stated that in your calculation of ratio of secondary syphilis, you had begged the question of the duality of venereal sores; did that question occur to your mind in any way when you were making the calculation?—It never occurred to my mind until I heard it started in this room, and when it did come up it appeared to me to have nothing whatever to do with the facts before us. It is far better that we should regard the facts without reference to that theory, because it is merely introducing what is hypothetical, instead of dealing with the plain facts before us.

2301. You merely took a certain number of primary sores, and a certain number of secondaries, and from that you calculated the ratios without any reference to what has been called the quality of the original sore?—Without any reference to it whatever.

2302. Now coming to importation, do you believe that the number of cases of primary sores detected by inspection in the force entering a protected station would be very large?—They are not very large with a regiment actually arriving. During the course of the year there is a very considerable number of those cases, but they generally come from men who have been on furlough, or from small parties of men who have been absent on command duty, as it is called.

2303. I suppose that if men knew that they were liable to be punished for concealing disease, they would be more likely to report it?—I think so.

2304. The class of disease which would be more likely to be detected on reaching a protected station would be a hard uninfected sore, which might be overlooked by the men themselves?—Yes.

2305. With regard to the ratios which you admitted were a little too high, or a little too low, *pro tanto*, I suppose that that would not be sufficient to affect your general conclusions?—No, it is very small indeed with regard to primary sores, but with regard to secondaries it is a notable quantity.

2306. There was a question with regard to short service diminishing secondary syphilis in the Army; do you not think that it is possible that the short service system will increase the number of primaries, because young men are more apt to catch the disease than older men?—Young men are more apt to catch disease than older men, and are more likely to have the secondary disease.

2307. Therefore if you have more primary disease,

O 4

2 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

disease, you naturally expect to get more secondary disease?—Naturally.

2308. And that would more than balance the diminution of secondary disease by the men being discharged before there was time for the disease to develop?—I think so.

2309. One would perhaps balance the other, and perhaps even a little more?—Yes.

2310. Perhaps a man joining the Army as a young man would get disease at once, and that might be infecting disease?—It might be either infecting or non-infecting; he runs the same chance as other people.

2311. You cannot have the infecting disease twice?—No, it will not develop itself constitutionally twice.

2312. We heard about men coming from a protected to an unprotected station spreading disease amongst the women at the unprotected station, and that you called an insignificant factor; I suppose you meant because, during his residence at the protected station, a man would have less chance of catching the disease?—He would have less chance of catching disease; but the soldier is for the most part unmarried, he is a man of a certain age, and I have taken the trouble to take the Registrar General's Returns and go through the number of single men living in large towns of the military age, that is to say from 20 to 40, and I find that there are at least 20 men of that age living in those towns for every soldier that is in them; that is so in Manchester, for instance. Now it is well known that those unmarried men are just as free in their association with women as soldiers are, and that they propagate quite as much disease; soldiers are not the only people that propagate disease. The soldier may come

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

in for a little of that which the others have propagated; but that is about the ratio, one military man as against 20 civilians.

2313. But a soldier coming from a protected district has had very little chance of catching the disease himself?—Certainly, his chances of catching disease are represented by the diminished ratio of admissions in the protected districts as against the increased ratio of admissions in the unprotected districts.

2314. Of course he cannot propagate what he has not got?—No.

2315. We have heard also about the immigration of prostitutes interfering with the calculation; but that would tell much more against the objections to the Acts than the other way, would it not, because is it not the case that diseased women often come from unprotected to protected districts in order to obtain medical treatment?—Yes, that has been found to be the case.

2316. And in order to qualify for admission into hospital they act as prostitutes, and of course they must spread disease?—Yes.

2317. We have also heard about the hospital accommodation not being equally distributed at the two sets of stations; was not the first object of the Acts to provide hospital accommodation for women?—At the stations where they were first in force certainly that was so; and one of the main objects of the Acts all through has been to provide it at those stations.

2318. And the enforced treatment of the diseased women was only superadded when it was found that the voluntary hospital system was a failure; was not that so?—Yes, that was in 1866.

Monday, 9th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. JAMES ROBERT LANE, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2319. I BELIEVE you are a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, are you not?—Yes.

2320. And surgeon and lecturer on surgery at St. Mary's Hospital?—Yes.

2321. I believe you are also the consulting surgeon to the London Lock Hospital, are you not?—Yes.

2322. During what period did you act as surgeon and assistant surgeon to the Lock Hospital?—I was 25 years surgeon and assistant surgeon. I was resident house surgeon there in the year 1846, so that altogether my connection with the hospital has been longer than 25 years.

2323. Your connection then with the Lock Hospital is of 35 years' standing, is that so?—Yes.

2324. I presume you have had a good deal of experience in the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—The first Act was passed in 1864, and patients have been sent to the Lock Hospital under the Acts since that time. I was there for about 12 years after that; therefore I have had about 12 years' experience of the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts as regards the women.

2325. Had you the charge of the women?—I had the principal charge of the women.

2326. A good deal of evidence has been given before the Committee as to the existence of two kinds of primary venereal sores; what opinion do you hold upon that subject; do you believe in the dual theory, or in the other theory?—I believe there is only one venereal poison, and that both the infecting and the non-infecting sores are derived from the same virus; perhaps they may be modifications of the same virus.

2327. But still it is the same disease?—It is one disease, in my opinion.

2328. What is the opinion of the profession generally upon the subject?—The opinion of the profession upon the subject is divided. It may be said to be an open question, and not by any means settled, at all events at present.

2329. Is the theory which you hold advocated by any authorities?—Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson is one of the principal authorities in this country;

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

he is one who supports this view; Mr. Savory, I believe, is another; Sir James Paget is another; and, in the examination in 1865, before the Admiralty Medical Commission, a great number expressed themselves in favour of the one poison theory. Four surgeons from the Lock Hospital, for instance, Mr. Cutler, Mr. Samuel Lane, Mr. Gascoyen, and myself, from the Lock Hospital; Sir William Ferguson, Sir James Syme, Mr. Solly, Mr. Hilton, and Mr. Erichsen, all well known names. But besides these there were the two Norwegian surgeons, Dr. Boeck and Dr. Bidentkap, who are great authorities on the subject of syphilis, especially in inoculation; so that, although I do not wish to dogmatise upon it, I say that it is an open question.

2330. You are speaking of opinions given some years ago; but does that division of opinion still exist in the profession?—It is difficult to say, unless one asks the question specially; but my idea is that the opinion in favour of unity is increasing, though I would not be too certain about it.

2331. At any rate it is considered an open question?—I think it is an open question fairly.

2332. Do you consider that this question of the unity, or duality of the disease, is really of much practical importance with reference to these Contagious Diseases Acts, and the working of them?—I think that, from a pathological point of view, it is of great importance in the science of disease; but I am quite unable to see that it has any practical bearing on the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

2333. Will you state why you are of that opinion?—I may say that Mr. Berkeley Hill, whose name I think has been mentioned here as in favour of the dual theory, has been working with me for the last 10 or 12 years cordially in favour of these Acts, and it never occurred to either of us to think that the question of unity, or duality, had anything whatever to do with it; and, practically speaking, the treatment of the disease is the same, whatever the opinion of the surgeon may be upon that particular point. It has

P

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

has no practical bearing on this question in any way that I can understand.

2334. We have been told by the opponents of the Acts that what they call the soft sore is a light trivial disorder, and one to which much importance need not be attached; is that your view?—I do not at all agree with that opinion. I consider it very important that both classes of sores should be treated, both the hard and the soft, the infecting and the non-infecting, in order to prevent further consequences which may be very serious.

2335. Could you state what the consequences of soft sores would be?—Yes; the soft sore may be situated on the outside of the penis, and may be irritated very much and cause great pain and suffering. The sores may be at the orifice of the prepuce, or foreskin, and that is a very painful condition; it may produce phimosis, which is inability to retract the foreskin, and paraphimosis, which is a very painful condition induced if the tight foreskin is drawn back. Then there are suppurating buboes, which are very disabling consequences.

2336. Would the existence of soft sores by themselves, without any constitutional consequences, affect the capability of the sufferer for service?—Very much so, I should say; in fact, they are more disabling immediately than the other forms of sore.

2337. We have heard the expression, "dirt sores" used, I think by Dr. Nevins, for soft sores; is that an expression which you have heard used before?—I never heard the term "dirt sores" until I read it in the evidence given by, I think, Dr. Nevins, and I do not know what it means. If it means soft sores, then I understand what it means; but if it means anything else, I do not understand what it means.

2338. Is it a technical expression used by pathologists?—I never heard it before. I trust it may not get into general use, because I think it would produce additional confusion.

2339. Is it possible, in your opinion, in the case of a primary sore to detect whether the primary sore will lead to secondary disease or not?—It is my conviction that it is quite impossible to tell, from the appearance of a primary sore, whether it will, or will not, be followed by secondary disease. There are certain sores, the well-marked indurated sore, which will pretty surely be so followed; but, as regards the soft sores, my opinion is, that it is impossible to say in the case of any given sore that it will or will not be followed by further consequences.

2340. Then, in your opinion, the presence of a soft sore may indicate that that sore will be followed by secondary constitutional disease?—A considerable proportion of those soft sores are certainly infecting; I mean infecting as regards the patient's constitution, not as infecting others.

2341. If that is your opinion, I need hardly ask you whether you consider the classification of all primary sores under one head, which as you know, is the classification adopted by the Army Medical Department, to be a proper classification?—I consider it to be the only classification possible, if it is to be made within an early period. It is impossible to tell with certainty whether a sore will be infecting or not, and therefore any

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

other classification would be quite unscientific, and would lead to numerous errors.

2342. Then as these sores have to be returned at an early period, you would say, I suppose, that there is not only no other scientific, but no other possible classification than that which is adopted; is that so?—Precisely.

2343. You are aware, I think, that the practice of the Army Medical Department is to put in a return of the number of primary sores which they detect; that is done, I believe, at once, is it not?—It is done, I believe, weekly.

2344. And as it is necessary to make the return weekly, it would be impossible at that stage of the disease, within the week after its appearance, to classify it in any other way; is that your meaning?—It would be quite impossible to do so with any degree of certainty.

2345. I suppose I may take it, that you consider it of importance to prevent the prevalence of soft sores in the military and naval services as far as possible?—Certainly, very much so.

2346. They are likely to be more immediately disabling, as I understand you, than the hard sores, leading to constitutional disturbances?—Yes, I consider so; I have brought with me some drawings of soft sores and their consequences, if the Committee would like to see them; but they are not pleasing objects to look at.

2347. I think we may take it, that you consider that the fact of a man's suffering from soft sores interferes very materially with his capacity for service?—Certainly.

2348. We have had a good deal of evidence as to whether the hard sore is curable by proper treatment, and I put this question to several witnesses, and I have had different answers; giving the most favourable possible treatment of a hard sore, that is to say, assuming that it is treated at the earliest possible period, and in the most scientific and skilful manner, is it possible in that way to prevent the hard sore being followed by constitutional symptoms?—I believe it to be possible in a very considerable proportion of cases; I would not say in all cases.

2349. You mean actually to prevent it?—I mean actually to prevent it, so that no such symptoms occur, as I know in many cases for years and years afterwards, and I assume therefore that there will be none.

2350. Then, in fact, may I take it, that under proper treatment, it is possible to cure a hard sore in that state?—I believe so; I should like to add as regards that, that Dr. Ricord, of Paris, who has had the largest experience of any man living on the subject of syphilis, stated in this country some years ago, that he firmly believed that he could prevent secondary disease if he was able to treat with mercury the primary sore at a sufficiently early period; he was very confident about that; I should not like to be quite so confident as he was.

Mr. Hopwood.

2351. Would you refer us to where that statement of his is recorded?—It was in the Journals of the time, and I have quoted it verbatim in a small book which I wrote. I can refer you to that quotation (*handing a book to the honourable Member*).

2352. Your

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2352. Your own opinion is that, by the employment of mercury, you can kill the poison?—Yes, you can eliminate it, so that it is entirely got rid of.

2353. I suppose you would say, would you not, that even where it is not possible entirely to eliminate it from the system, it is possible by proper treatment, very greatly to palliate the gravity of the constitutional disease when it appears?—I think so.

2354. By treating the hard sore in its primary stage properly, you would be much more likely to reduce the gravity of the secondary disease when it occurs; would that be so?—I think so.

2355. So that of course early treatment, even of hard sores, is a matter of great importance?—I think so.

2356. Both to the patient affected and also with a view to prevent the spreading of the infection?—Yes.

2357. For what period, speaking generally, do the secondary symptoms, when they once break out in the system, endure?—I think one might fairly say from a year to two years. A man seldom gets rid of the infection entirely in less than a year; but in the great majority of cases, I believe it wears itself out in about two years.

2358. It wears itself out, or I suppose it kills the sufferer; would you say that if left to itself it wears itself out without treatment?—I believe it may in a healthy person wear itself out without treatment; but, of course, it is got rid of much more effectually with treatment.

2359. Are secondary symptoms contagious?—Certainly, very much so, especially any secondary lesions which produce a moist secretion.

2360. They may be communicated, may they not, in various ways?—In a great variety of ways.

2361. You said that the disease was present in the constitution from one to two years; how long does the contagion generally last during that period?—I think that the contagion is most intense in the earlier part of the period; it becomes less so as time goes on, but I believe that the contagion is diminished very much in intensity under treatment, and that, although a patient may not have had the disease thoroughly eradicated, if it is subdued by treatment, it will not be so contagious as at other periods. When a relapse occurs, it will become more contagious again. It is got rid of for a time to a great extent out of his constitution.

2362. I suppose that one might take it that the danger of contagion is commensurate with the gravity of the disease in the patient; is that so?—Yes.

2363. Is this indurated sore that you have spoken of often seen in women?—Not so often or so well marked as in men, but more often, I believe, than is generally supposed. I used rarely to see it in the Lock Hospital amongst the voluntary patients, but I saw it much more often in the patients who were admitted under the Contagious Diseases Acts, because it was found out early; they were admitted early for treatment. The indurated sore is very often not inconvenient to the patient himself, and to women

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

especially, and therefore they do not apply for treatment till after it has disappeared altogether.

2364. But can it be present without the woman knowing of it?—Certainly; and very often it is so.

2365. I suppose that would render early examination under the Acts particularly important, because, of course, a woman would not voluntarily come for examination if she was not aware that she was suffering from disease?—She would know nothing about it, and I think that that is one strong reason in favour of a periodical examination, in order that it may be found out before she is aware of it herself.

2366. Is it difficult to discover an indurated sore in the case of a woman?—I think there is no practical difficulty whatever. The great majority of indurated sores are situated on the external parts; that is to say, they are readily seen by separating those parts. If they are not situated externally, they will be seen by the examination which is made by the speculum of the internal parts. The speculum, I may say, as it is being introduced, opens out the folds in the interior to a certain extent, and shows the whole of them to the surgeon's view; he can see the whole length of the canal, and the neck of the uterus at its upper extremity. He has a double view, because he sees it as he introduces the instrument and as he withdraws it, and it is almost impossible for a skilful examiner to escape seeing an indurated sore by such an examination.

2367. One witness, who was examined before us, told us, speaking of himself personally, that in five cases out of 10 of the women whom he examined, he thought that he would be likely to pass a diseased woman as perfectly sound; should you say that he would be a skilful examiner?—No one in the habit of frequently examining women for this disease, would be likely to make such a mistake.

2368. At page 26, Question 495, I asked Mr. Drysdale this: "Then do I understand you to put it in this way: in the case of a woman coming to you within the first three or four months of the development of the disease you would have very little difficulty in ascertaining the fact of the disease? (A.) Usually speaking." Then in the next question, Mr. Fowler asks this: "On the other hand, supposing she came late, you would continually err? (A.) I think I should be very likely to make a great mistake if I had not seen her before?"—That, I think, means secondary disease and not the indurated sore.

2369. At Question No. 1036, Professor Lee was asked this: "I think you have stated, in many cases one half would escape detection; is that proved, or is that only an expression of your opinion?" and his answer was: "It is an expression of my experience. I say more than one-half of the cases of real syphilis are communicated by secretions of patients who have syphilis, and do not present any primary lesion which should be characteristic of syphilis." Then at Question 92, Dr. Routh was asked this: "Now can you easily, readily, and surely detect the true infection of chancre in the woman?" and his answer was: "In the first place, the

p 2

real

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

real chancre in the woman is often very small. It is painless and hidden in the folds of the vagina, so that it cannot be detected, and therefore the most close examination of a woman would not lead you to believe that she was affected by the disease. I would exemplify that by one circumstance, which will show you how often these things may be overlooked." Then he goes on to give instances. Then at Question 106, the Chairman asked this: "Does that lead you to the conclusion that the examination of the women by the speculum is generally delusive and useless?" (A.) In very many cases, certainly. (Q.) In what proportion of cases is it delusive? (A.) That is really a question I could not answer. In acute cases it would be delusive; but in chronic cases how could I tell, as I have just read that a woman might not communicate the disease." Then at Question 154, Dr. Routh was asked this: "You stated that it was very difficult, if not impossible, to discover the presence of contagious disease in a woman; I should like to know to what extent you carry that theory; would you say, for instance, that in one out of two examinations it would lead to no discovery whatever?" (A.) Really when you come to that question of statistics I should find it very difficult, because I have not got the records. (Q.) Of course general answers of that kind are very little use?—(A.) Really I want to speak the truth. If you will allow me to make a guess at it, I should say that out of 10 women, perhaps, there might be six or seven in whom I could not find any trace of the disease. (Q.) Do you mean to say that out of 10 diseased women you would not find traces of disease upon six or seven; do you really mean to say that?—(A.) Yes, that I supposed to be diseased women, that came to me to be examined for the purpose of ascertaining whether they were diseased; that is the point I put. They might not be diseased at all." (I do not know what he means by that.) "(Q.) No; what I wanted to know is this, and I want to put it clearly, in order that there may be no mistake about it; given 10 diseased women, women really diseased, coming to you, or coming to any other competent medical man, in how many of these women should you say the examination would be purely abortive, that is to say, that the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease, and would pass her as a healthy woman; can you give me any idea?—(A.) I should say about one-half." I will put to you that Question, No. 167, which I put to Dr. Routh?—My answers have been directed purely to the hard sores at present. It is another question as to whether secondary disease would be overlooked in women. I should like to separate the question of primary from secondary.

2370. You have stated that the indurated sore in a woman can be very readily discovered?—That is my opinion.

2371. Now I come to the presence of secondary symptoms in women: are they difficult to discover?—I think that they are very unlikely indeed to be overlooked by an examiner who is accustomed to examine women for that purpose.

2372. What evidence would there be of the presence of secondary symptoms in the constitu-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tion of a woman, from which a skilled examiner could detect it?—There is generally evidence on the genital organs in the shape of mucous patches, mucous tubercles, and this is especially so in the case of prostitutes. It is rare that they escape from these manifestations; they are the most frequent manifestations of syphilis in women, and they will be seen by the examination of the genital organs. Sometimes in women who keep themselves clean, they are very slight and superficial, and they might be mistaken by an examiner who was not accustomed to them for superficial primary sores; but besides those visible manifestations on the genital organs, there will usually be indurated glands in the groin; there will be patches in the mouth and throat, and at the corners of the lips, and eruptions on the skin, and a falling off of the hair, so that as the examination is directed towards all those points, it is very difficult indeed for the presence of secondary disease to be overlooked in some form or other.

2373. Are patients with secondary disease, showing no evidence of disease in the organs, sent into the hospital under the Acts?—Not very frequently, but they are admitted without any manifestations whatever on the genital organs. The house surgeon has recently furnished me with some information on this point. In the year 1880, he says that there were 11 cases so admitted, seven cases of secondary eruptions on the trunk and limbs, one with only an inflamed gland in the groin, and three cases of mucous patches on the tonsils, who had no visible sore or discharge, so that patients do get sent to the hospital without any local disease for other secondary manifestations, but most of them have local manifestations of some sort.

2374. Do patients with secondary symptoms often escape detection, and are they often passed as sound after examination?—I should say, practically speaking, hardly ever.

2375. Then, I suppose you hold the opinion that the cases in which there is no evidence in any part of the body of the presence of secondary symptoms are extremely rare?—I should say that they are extremely rare, and, if no symptoms can be found the disease will be so much in abeyance for the time that the patients will hardly be in a condition to communicate contagion. They show no sign whatever, local or elsewhere.

2376. I suppose you would say that practically the working of the Acts would not be affected by the fact that there may be, in extraordinary cases, some instances in which the disease is present without any evidence of it?—Practically I do not think it will interfere with their action at all. Of course I do not mean to say that no mistake ever takes place.

2377. I will now put to you the question which I put to Dr. Routh: Do you mean to say that out of 10 women suffering from syphilis you would not find traces of disease in six or seven; and do you agree with Dr. Routh's answer, which was, that in about one-half of the cases, the medical man would not be able to ascertain the traces of disease, and would pass the woman as a healthy woman?—Certainly not.

2378. Should you say that a medical examiner who passed one half of the diseased women who were

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

were brought to him for examination, would be a skilful examiner?—I should say that he was not fit for the duty of examining patients under these Acts, at any rate.

2379. Is a woman equally dangerous throughout the whole period of these one or two years that these secondaries are in her constitution?—I think I have said pretty much what I have to say about that; I think that the disease is in abeyance for a time when she is under treatment; and then, when she is sent out of the hospital with no symptoms at all, either locally, or elsewhere, she will not communicate disease; but when a relapse occurs she then again becomes dangerous, and it will again become necessary to send her into hospital. I have a reason for believing that the disease may be in abeyance, and it is this: that it not unfrequently happens that a syphilitic woman has a diseased child. The first child is diseased, the mother is treated, and the child is treated, and they both probably get well. In course of time she has a second child; that second child may be quite healthy and show no signs of disease at all. She does not follow the treatment then, probably, but she has a third child, and the third child may be diseased. I think that makes it clear that the disease may be in such small intensity in the person's blood that she may not be able to communicate it, but that it may relapse and increase again; the syphilitic yeast, as Mr. Hutchinson terms it, may ferment again, and she may become contagious; but she may have an intervening healthy child between two diseased ones.

2380. I suppose that during that healthy period she would not be contagious?—I think not. She is not contagious to a child who is in her womb for nine months at any rate.

2381. Still, upon the relapse taking place, she would become contagious again; would that be so?—Generally, when she had a third child who is diseased, she will show signs of disease again. That is what I have seen in several cases.

2382. You are, of course, speaking now of a woman to whom no fresh disease has been communicated?—Yes.

2383. Is a child who is born syphilitic often cured of the disease?—Yes, I believe so.

2384. Can it be eradicated altogether?—Yes.

2385. Of course that would only be by skilful treatment?—By active treatment at an early period.

2386. Otherwise I suppose the child would die?—A great number of the children die of the disease.

2387. Should you say that more children die of syphilitic diseases than are put down in the Registrar General's Returns as dying from those diseases?—I think it is very likely to be the case, because they would, for obvious reasons, not be returned as syphilitic.

2388. I think we have it in evidence, that many diseases are put down to other causes that really result from the presence of syphilitic poison in the blood; is that so?—Certainly, I think so.

2389. Are the morbid secretions of a syphilitic woman contagious?—Yes; vaginal and interine discharges especially, I believe, may communi-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

cate syphilitic disease, even although there is no sore present about the genital organs, primary or secondary.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2390. Even though there is no sign of any kind?—Yes, except the discharge. I mean to say unaccompanied by any sore about the genital organs, not unaccompanied by any sign whatever. I should like that to be clearly understood.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2391. Then where this discharge takes place there is, nevertheless, some external symptom, in addition to the discharge; is that so?—There would be pretty certain to be some symptoms of skin eruption, or mucous patches about the mouth, or some evidence of secondary disease to be discovered on close examination.

2392. Some evidence which a skilful and thorough examination would detect?—Yes.

2393. Is the blood of a syphilitic person contagious?—Yes, that has been clearly proved; but it is not contagious to a very strong degree. It has been found difficult to inoculate with syphilitic blood, where inoculations have been made for the purpose on healthy individuals. That has been done abroad, and there have been many failures. I think about one in four of the attempts has been successful, but it has required great care in the inoculations to insure prolonged contact for some of the blood with the raw surface in inoculation.

2394. Does the mixture of the blood with other secretions render them specially virulent?—I never heard that theory mentioned until I read it in the evidence given before this Committee; but I know of no reason whatever why the mixture should increase the virulence, and it appears to me impossible to prove it, and that it must be, in fact, mere conjecture. The secretions are contagious, and the blood is also contagious. It is Professor Lee's evidence to which you allude.

2395. We have had a good deal of evidence as to what is called mediate contagion; do you believe in the possibility of mediate contagion?—I think it is impossible to deny the possibility of mediate contagion; but I cannot believe that it is frequent, and I believe that the general opinion of the profession is that it is quite an exception; that it is a rarity, but that it is a possibility.

2396. I understand you strongly to dissent from the opinion which Dr. Routh expressed, that a skilled medical man like himself would fail to discover the presence of disease in five women out of 10?—I quite disagree with that opinion.

2397. And you would go so far as to say that a medical man who made that statement could scarcely be qualified for the purpose?—He would not be qualified for examining women under these Acts, certainly.

2398. Is gonorrhœa easily discoverable in women?—In the acute form gonorrhœa can hardly be mistaken. There is a yellow discharge; the parts are red and very much inflamed, and the acrid discharge generally excoriates the outer parts, and the introduction of an instrument

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

would be extremely painful. There is no doubt about the acute stage of gonorrhœa in women.

2399. We heard it stated, I think, that it was impossible to distinguish gonorrhœa in its less acute form from the morbid discharges of a virtuous woman, is that so?—Yes; I do not think there is any real distinction between them; they are both discharges produced by the same mucous membrane, and there is nothing in their appearance to enable you to distinguish the one from the other; in fact, I think they are essentially the same discharges.

2400. But are they equally contagious?—It depends upon their character. If they are decidedly purulent and yellow, they will be contagious; but if they are merely transparent like the white of an egg, or if they are merely of a milky character, they will probably be innocuous. Virtuous women, or at least quasi-virtuous women, undoubtedly do communicate gonorrhœal disease to men.

2401. What do you mean when you say "quasi-virtuous" women?—Of course they are not really virtuous women.

2402. I am speaking of a perfectly virtuous woman; is it possible for a man to be diseased by gonorrhœa from contact with a virtuous woman?—Yes.

2403. But that is very rare, is it not?—There is one thing which I think there is no doubt about: that a woman may have a discharge and may be living with her husband, and he does not contract disease. That has been greatly insisted upon by the French writers, that he is acclimated to that discharge. But, if she goes astray, she may communicate disease to another man.

Mr. Fowler.

2404. I understood you to say that, if a surgeon gave evidence that he could not easily discover disease, he was an incompetent man?—I said that if he could not discover disease in five cases out of ten, he was so.

2405. Therefore you say that Professor Lee is an incompetent man?—I do not think that Professor Lee said so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2406. I understand then, practically, that a virtuous woman does not communicate this disease, because, of course, if she has connection with another man besides her husband, she would not be a virtuous woman?—No.

2407. Then a really virtuous woman could not communicate this disease?—I do not think that it is absolutely impossible.

2408. But, practically, the thing is so rare that it is not worth consideration?—Quite so.

2409. Can those prostitutes who are examined easily conceal their discharges from the examining surgeon?—It is very difficult, indeed, for them to conceal their discharges. The examination detects it with almost absolute certainty. She may conceal it, or endeavour to conceal it, by using injections to wash away the discharge before she is examined; but there is this to be said, the lower parts of the vaginal canal are contractile, and the upper part is somewhat dilated and lax. The discharge generally remains

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

at the upper part, and, although the woman may have used an injection, the use of the speculum will display some discharge remaining at the upper part of the canal, and when the instrument touches the neck of the uterus and presses gently, there will almost always be an oozing of a yellow discharge from that aperture; and, again, if she has used her injection very effectually, and almost immediately before, if the speculum is introduced, there will almost always be some of the injection left at the upper end of the canal, and that will enable the surgeon to see that she has been endeavouring to conceal her discharge by using injections.

2410. Taking everything into consideration, may I take it, as your experience, that a woman very rarely does conceal the presence of gonorrhœa?—Very rarely indeed, in my opinion.

2411. We have had these three forms of venereal disease spoken of: soft sores, hard sores, and gonorrhœa; in what order of severity should you place those various complaints?—I should place the soft sores and their consequences first, and next gonorrhœa and its consequences.

2412. What are the consequences of gonorrhœa?—The consequences of gonorrhœa are many. Gonorrhœa may produce inflammation of the parts with phimosis and paraphimosis; it may produce swelled testicle, which is a very painful condition; or it may extend backwards and produce inflammation of the prostate or of the bladder. Gonorrhœal inflammation of the bladder is a very serious and troublesome complaint, and lasts some time. Then there is gonorrhœal rheumatism, which is a very troublesome complaint indeed, and gonorrhœal ophthalmia, which, though very severe, is much more rare. Stricture, too, is one of the consequences of gonorrhœa, and that is perhaps one of the most serious surgical diseases that we have.

2413. Would these appear afterwards, or at the time?—The inflammation of the bladder, or of the prostate, would appear at the time, and so would the swelled testicle; the gonorrhœal rheumatism would appear at the time, but as regards stricture, that is an after consequence.

2414. Then I suppose, thirdly, you put the hard sores?—As immediately disabling, I should put them last. Of course I do not mean to say that syphilis is not the most severe disease altogether, in its after consequences especially.

2415. You are speaking of secondary syphilis, I suppose?—I am speaking of constitutional syphilis.

2416. Would that be on the ground of its hereditary transmission?—Partly so, and on account of its serious after consequences to the individual.

2417. But as regards incapacity for work and painful results, you would put the soft sores and their consequences first?—I should do so, certainly. The hard sore is a much less painful condition usually.

2418. I believe that you have under your care in the Lock Hospital other patients besides those who were admitted under these Acts?—Patients have always been admitted who apply voluntarily.

2419. Could you give me any idea what proportion of voluntary patients are admitted into the

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the Lock Hospital?—At the present moment the proportion of both classes is about equal, I think; there are about 40 to 50 on each side.

2420. Are all women who come admitted?—They apply voluntarily, and when there is room they are admitted.

2421. Are you generally full?—We are generally full.

2422. Could you give me any evidence as to the comparative difference and state of disease in the two classes of women; the women who are sent in under the Acts and the women who come in voluntarily?—The state of disease is very much more severe in the women who apply voluntarily than in those who are admitted under the Acts.

2423. To what do you attribute that?—Because under the Acts they are discovered early. It is the compulsory periodical examination that makes the difference. The voluntary women do not apply until they are seriously diseased.

2424. Then do I correctly understand you to say that, in the treatment of all these diseases, it is everything to get the sufferer under treatment as early as possible?—I think so, most decidedly.

2425. The earlier the stage the better the chance of cure; would that be so?—Certainly.

2426. Are you speaking now of all venereal diseases?—Yes, I may say so of all three.

2427. And, in your opinion, that can only be arrived at by the periodical examination of the women; is that so?—I think so, because the women, especially prostitutes, will not apply for admission until they find themselves seriously diseased.

2428. As regards those women who come in voluntarily, do they come in in the early stages of the disease, or are they when they apply to you in such a condition as to make it more difficult to cure them?—They do not apply as early as they ought; they do not apply until they are in an advanced stage of the disease, and therefore they are more difficult to cure.

2429. Until the disease has, in fact, got hold of them?—Until it has, in fact, got hold of them.

2430. And has assumed either a painful or a grave form?—Yes, until, as in the case of prostitutes, they are unable to carry on their vocation any longer.

2431. And then I assume, from what you have said, that the difficulty of treating them and curing them is very greatly increased?—Yes.

2432. Have you any statistics on that point?—I have here a statement for the last 10 years of the voluntary and other patients in the Lock Hospital, as to their comparative length of stay in hospital for different sorts of disease. You will see that it is very considerably longer in the case of voluntary patients.

2433. Will you put that in?—Yes. (*The same was delivered in.*)

2434. Could you state, in general terms, the effect of these statistics?—Perhaps it would be sufficient to take the table for one year, 1880. The patients under the Acts for primary syphilis occupied 27 days in treatment; the voluntary 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

patients 36 days. The secondary syphilis patients occupied 31 days in the one case and 42 in the other. Gonorrhœa patients occupied 15 days in the one case and 29 in the other. The total gives the average number of days as 24 in the one case and 37 in the other.

2435. You speak of the condition in which these voluntary patients were when they came to the hospital; do the voluntary patients stay in the hospital until they are cured; you have no means of detaining them, of course?—We have no means of detaining them; they can go out when they like; they do not stay until they are cured. I gave some evidence in 1871 before the Royal Commission on that point. I gave three years, and it was found that in each of those three years as nearly as possible 25 per cent. went out uncured.

2436. And, of course, in a contagious condition?—In a contagious condition. I have here a recent statement for the years 1878, 1879, and 1880, of the number of women who left at their own request uncured, or who were discharged uncured for misconduct. The number of women who left uncured, in 1878, was 92.

2437. Out of how many?—The total number of voluntary patients admitted was 459, but the per-centage is 20.043. The number discharged for misconduct was 9; that would be 1.96 per cent. The total number who left uncured was 101, which would be 22 per cent. In 1879 the number who left uncured was 63, or 16.75 per cent. The number discharged for misconduct was 13, or 3.45 per cent.; the total number who left uncured was 76, or 20.21 per cent. For the year 1880, mentioning only the total, the number left uncured was 98, or 20.41 per cent. So that the numbers are very uniform for those three years, but they are less than they were 10 years ago.

2438. Have those women who are admitted under the Acts the opportunity of going into the Lock Asylum?—Yes.

2439. Have they all that opportunity?—They all have that opportunity, and it is urged upon them that they should do so by the chaplain and by the matron, and by others.

2440. Could you give the number of admissions to the Lock Asylum of late years?—In the year 1871, of the Government patients, 23, or 7.69 per cent., went into the Lock Asylum; in 1872 the number was 24, or 7.92 per cent.; in 1878 it was 32, or 13.27 per cent.; in 1879 it was 19, or 7.53 per cent.; in 1880 it was 31, or 11.1 per cent.

2441. Then a substantial number do go into the asylum?—A substantial number go into the asylum, but not nearly so large a proportion as amongst the voluntary patients, because the voluntary patients are of a different class.

2442. Do you mean to say that fewer of the patients under the Acts go into the asylum than of the voluntary patients?—Fewer in proportion; but a great number of the voluntary patients are married women and women who are not prostitutes; they are a different class. I can tell you, if you like, the number of married women, not prostitutes, who were admitted into the voluntary wards.

2443. Can you give me any information from your

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

your own experience as to the condition of those soldiers' women, as they are called, before the Acts were passed?—I can. Before the Acts were passed we used to receive a good many women from Aldershot. They were sent up in this way; they had no place of refuge but the Farnham Union. The Farnham Union subscribed to the Lock Hospital, in order to be able to send patients there. The women who came from Aldershot through the Farnham Union were the very worst cases of disease I ever saw in my life. The women were in rags, they were covered with vermin, and presented the most frightful cases of sloughing sores and buboes that you could well imagine. Greenwich and Woolwich used to subscribe in the same way; their cases were not so bad as those of Aldershot; but they were still very bad indeed. Then when the Acts first came into force, various other districts newly put under the Acts sent their patients to the Lock Hospital, because no Government lock hospitals were then built; so that I saw the women from a number of districts when they were first placed under the Acts. In all of them the disease was very severe indeed.

2444. And the condition of the women was also very deplorable, was it not?—Very deplorable; very bad indeed. There is nothing more remarkable in my experience than the difference in those women after the districts had been placed under the Acts for two or three months; it worked a complete change in them, in their disease, and also in their general appearance and cleanliness.

2445. Having had, of course, considerable experience for many years of the working of the Acts, what should you say as to the contrast between the condition of the women who are now sent from these protected stations and the condition of those sent to you before the Acts came into operation?—The cases sent to us now are exceedingly mild as compared with the others.

2446. And you attribute that, I presume, to their being sent to you in the early stage; in fact, to the operation of the Acts?—Certainly, especially to the periodical examination.

2447. Hitherto you have spoken mainly of the disease, but with regard to their general condition and appearance, has that changed?—Very much, indeed; they are most of them clean and decent in appearance now, and they have certainly very much improved in manner. I should say that their moral condition, if I may so speak, has improved.

Mr. William Fowler.

2448. Do you say that their "moral condition" has improved?—You may call it a quasi-moral condition.

2449. Very "quasi," I should think?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2450. In your opinion do the Acts tend to drive women away from the districts to practice prostitution elsewhere?—I have no positive knowledge on that point, but I do not think that they do so to any great extent. But this I know, that a great number of diseased women come into the

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

protected districts for the sake of being sent into hospital for treatment. They come into those districts and qualify themselves to be sent to the hospital by practising prostitution there. Those women are generally seriously diseased.

2451. Could you state the proportion of those women?—In my examination in 1871 I was able to state the proportion of those women for three years, and it was as nearly as possible 15 per cent. who stated, when asked, that they had gone into the district for the sake of being sent to hospital.

2452. In your opinion would the voluntary system, if established on a larger scale, be of much service in extinguishing or repressing venereal disease?—I do not think it would be of material service in repressing venereal disease generally amongst the public.

2453. May I take it that you come to that opinion upon the ground that frequent examination and early seclusion are necessary, if much sanitary good is to be effected?—I think they are essential.

2454. And not only that, but also detention for a sufficient period?—Yes.

2455. What would be the effect if women were admitted voluntarily, but detained until they were cured?—I think the effect would be to keep a much larger number of them from applying. They are very reluctant to apply now until they become seriously diseased, and have already done a great deal of mischief; and they would be still less ready to apply, if they knew that they were to be kept in compulsorily.

2456. Then your experience would justify you in saying that it is necessary to have periodical examinations, for the purpose of getting patients admitted at as early a stage as possible; and in addition to that, you would require compulsory detention until the patient is quite cured; is that so?—I am strongly of that opinion, from what I have seen of the voluntary patients not coming in until they are seriously diseased, and a number of them insisting upon going out before they are cured. There is one point as to strangers coming into the districts in order to be sent to hospitals; there have recently been instances of women dismissed from the voluntary wards of the Lock Hospital for misconduct before they were cured. They go down to Woolwich and qualify themselves there, and are sent back again into the compulsory wards.

2457. Do I correctly understand you to say, that to your own knowledge women do go into the protected districts for the purpose of qualifying themselves to be sent to hospitals?—They are asked that question when they come into the hospital, and they say that they did so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2458. You have said that your idea was that the medical opinion in favour of the unity of the venereal poison was on the whole increasing?—That is my idea.

2459. Have you read Professor Lee's evidence?—Yes.

2460. You are aware that his opinion is precisely the contrary?—I am.

2461. With

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2461. With reference to the question whether the poison be one or two poisons, there are certain practical distinctions between the hard and soft sores, which you, yourself, have on previous occasions recognised in evidence?—Yes.

2462. For instance, have you not said that secondary disease, after soft sores, is extremely rare?—It is not frequent.

2463. But have you not said that it was very rare?—I do not think I have said that it was very rare.

2464. You were examined before the Venereal Commission in 1865, and I find that at Question No. 3505, you were asked this: "What proportion of the soft sores produce secondary disease?" and your answer was, "I think that secondary disease is an uncommon occurrence after soft sores, but I am convinced that I have repeatedly seen it unmistakably in sores that I have had an opportunity of watching throughout; in which there has been no induration whatever present at any time, and yet they have been followed by secondary symptoms." Do you retain that opinion?—That is 15 years ago.

2465. Do you still retain that opinion?—Not to that extent. From what I have seen since, I should say that they were much more frequent after non-indurated sores than I then thought.

2466. I need not ask you whether you know what is called a "mixed" sore?—Yes.

2467. In case of secondary disease following upon a soft sore, may there not have been a hard sore at the same time, the two together constituting what is called a mixed sore?—I do not believe in the mixed sore at all.

2468. You believe they are two different sores which happen to be present in the same place at the same time?—No, I do not, because I believe that there is only one disease.

2469. But there are two sores, a soft and a hard sore; may there not be a soft and a hard sore at the same time, and on the same part of the person?—If it is soft it will not be hard.

2470. But may there not be two sores separate and distinct from each other?—Certainly there may be, separate and distinct from each other.

2471. And those two sores, if absolutely contiguous, might be called, and sometimes are called, a mixed sore?—No, I understand by the term "mixed sore," a sore which partakes of both characters; that it is infecting, that it will infect the constitution, but that the poison which causes the soft sore is mixed with the poison which causes the hard sore, and there are two poisons present in the same sore. Those who say that there are two poisons hold to the mixed sore, and say that the mixed sore has both contagions present in it. I believe in the one poison, and therefore I cannot believe in the mixed sore.

2472. The hard sore is invariably followed, is not, by secondary symptoms?—No.

2473. Unless it is treated?—Unless it is treated it is almost invariably followed by secondary symptoms.

2474. And the soft sore is very seldom followed by secondary symptoms?—The soft sore comparatively rarely, although not so seldom as I once thought.

2475. Have you, by treatment, prevented

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

secondary effects from soft sores?—It is very difficult to say.

2476. Can you say whether you have, by your treatment, prevented secondary symptoms following upon hard sores?—Yes, I think I can; at least I know I have treated a hard sore with mercury persistently, and no secondary consequences have occurred.

2477. That would be, I presume, since the year 1865, because your evidence was not to that effect in 1865. At Question 3575 you were asked this: "Have you ever, by using the abortive treatment for a hard sore, actually stopped the progress of the secondary symptoms?" and your answer is: "I cannot say that I have. In fact, I have never succeeded in effectually destroying a hard sore."—I am glad to have been asked that question, because it refers to quite a different thing. That refers to the cauterization of the sore. I have never succeeded in destroying a hard sore by cauterization, although I have frequently destroyed the soft sore. That is what is meant by the "abortive treatment," the immediate treatment by cauterization, not the constitutional treatment by mercury.

2478. Then by treating syphilis evidenced by a hard sore, constitutionally by mercury, you think you have prevented secondary symptoms?—Yes, I feel sure of it.

2479. Whether there be one or two venereal poisons, does not your knowledge of the two classes of disease known as soft sores and hard sores, with their consequences, enable you to say that the results are widely different in their character, in their symptoms, and in their consequences?—In what respect?

2480. You have expressed the opinion that the original poison is the same, whether it lead to a soft, generally called a non-infecting sore, or to a hard sore, and to constitutional symptoms; but whether that be a correct medical view or not, the two diseases are very different in their character and effects, are they not?—The progress of a soft sore and of a hard sore is different, and their appearance is different.

2481. And are they not very different in their effects; have you not just told me that the soft sore is very rarely followed by secondary symptoms, and that the hard sore is almost always so followed?—Yes.

2482. Therefore, there is that marked difference between them?—Yes, there is that difference, that one tends to produce secondary disease, and the other does not.

2483. Differing from Professor Lee, you justified the classification of the Army Medical Reports by saying that it was quite impossible to tell from the first appearance of a sore, whether it would be truly syphilitic or not?—Yes, in the early stages.

2484. And you said that for the purpose of the weekly returns, that was therefore the only classification possible?—I did.

2485. But that justification, if it be one, would surely not apply to the Annual Returns?—In the Annual Returns a different classification might be made.

2486. At one time it was proposed, was it not, in the Army, to subdivide the class of primary venereal

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

venereal sores into those which were ascertained to be really syphilitic and those which were not?—I am not prepared to say.

2487. Perhaps you will take it from me that that proposal was made, and that it was not carried out?—Certainly. The fact would be arrived at, I imagine, by taking the number of primary sores, as compared with the number of cases of secondary disease occurring in the whole Army during the year. If there so many primary sores, and so many cases of secondary syphilis throughout the Army, you would then know how many sores were infecting.

2488. You would know it for the whole Army?—Yes.

2489. But, taking each station by itself, you would be able to effect that classification, if not immediately, in the course of a certain time, would you not; that is to say, after a certain time if you were the examining surgeon, you would be able to say: "This case is syphilitic, and this is not"?—If I saw the case for a sufficiently long time.

2490. For how long a time?—You cannot make at all certain under two months or more. The great majority of cases would show secondary disease in two months; some, however, take as long as six months.

2491. Are you prepared to say that you could not, practically speaking, in 99 cases out of 100 decide under two months, or more, whether a sore was syphilitic or not?—No, I cannot tell with any certainty until the secondary disease occurs. That is the only absolute sign that the sore is infecting.

2492. Then you declare your inability to distinguish between a syphilitic and a non-infecting sore until you have proof positive by the setting in of secondary symptoms?—I should be unable to distinguish with any certainty. In the majority of cases one would form an opinion, and with the indurated sore that opinion would be very strong.

2493. But would you not form that opinion in the vast majority of cases?—Not in the case of the non-indurated sore.

2494. I am now speaking of the diseases of men; it is the diseases of men that you have in your mind at this moment?—Yes.

2495. Has your practice been amongst men as well as amongst women?—Certainly, in private practice very largely.

2496. And you would say, with regard to men, that you could not declare under two months, whether a case was syphilitic or not?—No, I never tell a patient positively that he will not have secondary disease from any sore.

2497. That is a matter of precaution in your mind; but you, I think, at the same time agree that in the great majority of cases there would be no practical difficulty in drawing the line at an earlier date?—Very many years ago I used to be led by the prevalent theory and tell patients that they certainly would not have secondary disease after soft sore. I found that I made a considerable number of mistakes, and I never tell a patient so now.

2498. Referring to the women, in the subjected districts all these women, I take it, at some time,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and probably at an early period of their career, become syphilised?—Yes, most of them do.

2499. Would you say that they all do?—No, I would not say all.

2500. There are some women who pursue a career of prostitution in the subjected stations without ever becoming syphilised?—I think so. I have seen many women come into hospital over and over again with discharges only, without syphilis; but the majority, no doubt, do contract syphilis if they continue their career for any length of time.

2501. But are they not likely to contract syphilis at a very early period of their career?—Likely enough.

2502. Are they not more liable to contagion at the earlier period of their career?—Yes, I think they are.

2503. Therefore, practically speaking, may I not take it that the women who enter a subjected station, either have been syphilised when they enter, or have become so in the course of the first year?—The majority probably do in the course of the first year.

2504. After a woman has thus been once syphilised, to what extent is she liable to a new syphilitic infection?—She is not very liable to a second infection. There are many authorities who say that a second infection never occurs; I do not agree with that, because I have seen many cases where patients have had secondary disease once, and where, after a lapse of years, they have had another infecting sore and another attack of secondaries. I have seen that happen, but I think it is uncommon. I think that the disease may wear itself out so completely that a second infection is possible.

2505. But, broadly speaking, a woman once syphilised is protected for a considerable period?—Yes.

2506. She is protected, that is to say, against syphilis?—Against a re-infection of constitutional syphilis.

2507. Is she protected against infection of what you have called a non-infecting character?—She may get a soft sore, undoubtedly; that is the result of inoculation from a hard sore on a patient suffering from syphilis.

2508. Or she may get it from a person who has a soft sore?—Yes.

2509. Therefore, a prostitute who has been syphilised is liable to be infected with a soft sore, but is very little liable to be infected with true syphilis?—Yes.

2510. Does it not follow from that that the large proportion of cases treated under the Acts must be soft sores and not syphilitic cases?—No doubt a large number of them are soft sores.

2511. But I mean a very great proportion?—Those soft sores are more common than the hard ones, and therefore there would be a larger proportion.

2512. What I mean is this: I understand from you that a prostitute, once syphilised, is practically protected for a considerable number of years?—From a re-infection with syphilis.

2513. Of course she may come into the hospital on account of secondary symptoms, but, so far as the re-infection of a new sore is concerned, the

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the case will be comparatively rare, will it not?—She may readily get soft sores, but if she is labouring under constitutional disease at the same time, she will be contagious in the sense of communicating syphilis.

2514. I do not doubt that she is liable to infection from a soft sore, and that she may have a soft sore; but I understand you to say that, being once syphilised, she is practically protected from a fresh contagion of real syphilis?—Yes.

2515. I ask whether it does not follow from that that the great proportion of women treated under the Acts are treated for the disease which is of minor importance; that is to say, for the soft sore, and not for the hard and truly syphilitic sore?—A very considerable number of the women under the Acts are treated for the hard sore. I have here the number of women admitted into the Lock Hospital, if you would like to hear them.

2516. The exact numbers do not matter for the purposes of this argument; I will ask you that by-and-bye. You say that a certain number of women in the subjected districts require treatment for the hard sore?—Yes.

2517. Would those cases of indurated sores be cases of new infection?—I cannot say whether they would be new infection or not.

2518. You told us just now that a woman having once been syphilised is protected, and that she is syphilised almost always early in her career; in those cases which you have met with in your experience of the hard sore in those women, do you think they have been infected for the first time?—Most probably.

2519. Were they young women?—I cannot say. I have had the returns taken for the last three years; I have not had the charge of the patients myself for the last three years.

2520. You cannot speak from your personal experience as to that?—Not as to that fact in the case of those particular women, certainly.

2521. But you have had experience of that kind in previous years?—Yes.

2522. Did you find that women came from the subjected stations with a hard sore?—Yes.

2523. Were those young women?—I really cannot remember; they were probably of different ages; most of the women are young.

2524. But I wonder that you cannot remember. I understand you just now to have said that a woman who is once syphilised is protected; that being the case, did it not occur to you, as a medical practitioner, to say, "How does this woman come here who ought to be protected by having been syphilised?" The answer would be that she was infected for the first time. In that case she would probably be a young woman, or young to that profession?—Probably so.

2525. With regard to secondary syphilis, you have said that there is no difficulty in ascertaining the presence of secondary syphilis, and I think I gathered from your evidence that, for the purpose of ascertaining the presence of secondary symptoms, it would not be necessary to conduct the personal examination, which is necessary for the discovery of a soft or a hard sore?—You mean the local examination.

2526. Yes, the local examination?—Oh, dear
0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

no, because there is almost always evidence of the presence of secondary disease about the genital organs.

2527. But I thought I understood you to say that there was always evidence elsewhere than on the genital organs from which you could ascertain the presence of constitutional syphilis in its secondary form?—I said that, although there might be no evidence about the genital organs, there would be pretty sure to be some evidence elsewhere, if the woman were labouring under secondary disease.

2528. Therefore I gather that it is your opinion that constitutional syphilis, in its secondary stage, could be ascertained without this local examination?—In a great many cases it could.

2529. You have expressed an opinion that mediate contagion cannot be frequent, that it is not a very potent source of disease?—That is my opinion.

2530. Is that opinion founded upon knowledge?—It is impossible to have knowledge upon the subject.

2531. Why is it impossible to have any knowledge?—It is impossible to know whether the contagion was mediate or not.

2532. Supposing that you had such a case as this; supposing that you had a certain number of regiments in a subjected station with very varying degrees of disease amongst them, though all alike under the influence of the Contagious Diseases Acts; and supposing that you were to discover that, in the case of the regiment which was by far the most seriously affected, those effects had been produced through mediate contagion; would not that be evidence?—I do not quite understand.

2533. You are aware, are you not, that in some of the subjected stations we have evidence of greater differences in the amount of disease between different regiments all under the Acts than the differences between any of the stations under the Acts, or not under the Acts?—I am not well enough acquainted with the figures.

2534. Are you aware that we have before us the evidence of Inspector General Lawson to that effect?—I have heard so.

2535. Should you be surprised if you were told that the cause of the greatest excess of disease was mediate contagion?—Yes.

2536. Why would you be surprised if you were told that?—Because I think it is a very unlikely thing to happen.

2537. We have had very different medical evidence; will you explain to me why it is unlikely?—I suppose you understand by mediate contagion that a man must have left some contagious material in the parts of the female.

2538. Precisely?—I think that, in the great majority of cases, the discharge, such as it is, would remain about the external parts, and it would not be in any great quantity. I think that a woman will, in most cases, either wash or wipe herself in some way, so as to remove that discharge, and that discharge may get dry and may not readily infect a man. I do not see that anyone can say, with certainty, whether it is frequent, or whether it is not.

2539. We have had very shocking evidence of
q 2 the

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the way in which some of these women will submit themselves to connection with men, and the number of cases per day, or per night, of such connection; have you any knowledge upon that subject?—I know that the same woman has intercourse with a great number of men.

2540. What number have you heard of?—Women have told me that they have had intercourse with a dozen men in the course of 24 hours.

2541. We have had even stronger evidence than that. Now, if you have circumstances of that character, one woman passing the night and having connection with a dozen or twenty men (and that is in evidence before this Committee and before previous Committees and Commissions), do you not think that, under those circumstances, mediate contagion would be a real danger?—It is a danger no doubt; but a woman does not have connection with one man, and with another man five minutes afterwards. There is almost always an interval of time elapsing, and during that time she will in all probability either wash herself, or wipe herself, and wipe this contagious matter away, because, as I said before, it is almost always wiped off and left about the external parts of the female.

2542. That of course depends upon the carefulness of the woman?—Yes.

2543. If she does not resort to these precautions mediate contagion may take place?—It is quite possible.

2544. And you are not prepared, at any rate from your knowledge, to deny that that is a very serious danger?—I do not consider it a serious danger, because I do not believe it to be so frequent as has been stated.

2545. But you are not prepared from your knowledge to deny it; your knowledge does not enable you, does it, to gauge the frequency of mediate contagion?—No, my knowledge does not enable me to say how unfrequent it is, nor can any one's knowledge enable him to state the frequency of it.

2546. Except that one might happen to know the cases, and that knowledge, so far as it went, would have a practical bearing?—Yes, any facts would have a practical bearing.

2547. Coming to the Lock Hospital with which you have been so long connected, you have told us that it has two sides, the voluntary side and the Government side; is it a certified hospital?—Yes, it is certified under the Acts.

2548. And the Government side, therefore, is a certified hospital, though not in a subjected district?—Yes, the London Lock Hospital is certified for the patients now from Woolwich and Greenwich, and Deptford; they are the only Government patients that we have now.

2549. You have said that you find disease more severe in the voluntary side than in the Government side?—Yes.

2550. Do you mean by "more severe" that there is a greater proportion of real syphilis, or that there are more severe cases of each class of disease?—I mean that there are more severe cases of each class of disease.

2551. Can you tell me on which side there is that greater per-centage of real syphilis?—The

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

greater proportion of real syphilis is on the voluntary side.

2552. Have you the figures there?—Yes; I have the number of indurated sores and secondary syphilis, and suppurating buboes on the two sides for the years 1878, 1879, and 1880.

2553. Is the suppurating bubo really syphilitic?—It is generally caused by a soft sore; but there may be a suppurating bubo also following a hard sore. I can give you the number for the year 1880: indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis, under the Acts, 7; indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis amongst the voluntary women, 37; patients under the Acts with indurated sores not known to be so followed, 4; and amongst the voluntary patients indurated sores not known to be so followed, 12.

2554. But those figures do not concern the period of your administration; can you not give us figures during the period of your experience and with your own authority?—Having left that hospital some years, I cannot.

2555. How many years have you left that hospital?—I think I left in 1876; but for the purpose of this examination, I had these facts taken out from the books for the last three years.

2556. But would it not have been possible to take out these facts during your own period of administration, from 1870 to 1876?—It would have been.

2557. We have not your authority for these facts?—You have not my personal authority, but I could not undertake to work out all these figures by my own personal labour, under any circumstances, either now or formerly.

2558. I will not examine you upon these figures if you have no knowledge of them yourself?—They are taken from the books by the resident medical officer, Mr. Bishop, who has had the charge of these patients for the last seven years.

Dr. Farquharson.

2559. Therefore, for ordinary medical purposes, they are of statistical value?—They are; I could not at any time have given you these returns from my own personal work; it would have taken so much time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2560. I can do without these returns for my question. You have said that the diseases amongst the voluntary women are more serious than those on the other side?—I say so.

2561. Is the voluntary side full?—Yes.

2562. Have more women applied than you could admit?—Generally speaking, more apply than can be admitted, or rather I should say that there are more than can be supported by the funds of the hospital. The hospital has plenty of room in it now, but it cannot afford to keep more than a certain number of women.

2563. Are there more applications than admissions?—Yes.

2564. That being the case, how is the selection made amongst those who apply?—The more severe cases usually are admitted.

2565. On the Government side that is not the case, is it?—On the Government side we take all that they send to us.

2566. Does

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2566. Does not that entirely invalidate the comparison between the two sides; you select the severe cases on the voluntary side, and then you tell me that they are more severe as an evidence in favour of the Acts?—The case is this, that there are none, or a very few, applying for admission on the voluntary side who are not seriously diseased.

2567. But you only take the more seriously diseased; therefore you dismiss the lighter cases?—Yes, but they are none of them light, or very few of them light.

2568. At any rate, they are lighter than those which you take?—Yes.

2569. You select the most severe cases on the voluntary side, and I ask you whether that does not invalidate the comparison between the two?—I use the fact to illustrate the advantage of getting them in early. If you get them in early they are not seriously diseased, but if you leave them to apply of their own accord they are seriously diseased.

2570. If I understood you rightly, you said you used the fact for two purposes; first of all, to show that the voluntary women were more seriously diseased than the subjected women; and, secondly, to show that the voluntary women would not come into the hospital until the disease was in a comparatively bad stage; I ask you how are those facts evidence in favour of your conclusion when you select the cases?—I leave them for what the members of the Committee may consider them worth. They are the facts.

2571. The fact remains that when women apply with less serious cases and in a less advanced stage of disease, you refuse those women?—Yes, we refuse the less serious ones, but, as a rule, all those that apply are serious cases.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2572. Is it the case that even the rejected voluntary cases are more serious than the Government cases?—Yes, decidedly.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2573-4. When you reject a case, do you keep a record of the exact particulars of that case?—I used for many years to have the admission of patients applying voluntarily; they were admitted once a week, and the most serious ones were admitted, and the less serious ones were sent away. From that knowledge I say that they very rarely applied until they were serious. Even those that were sent away were serious cases.

2575. When you say that they were serious cases, you do not mean that they were in a larger proportion really syphilitic, but that whatever the class to which the disease belonged it was more advanced?—Yes.

2576. And that is your general impression; but of course you kept no record of those cases which you did not take in?—No.

2577. And it remains true that the less serious cases and less advanced cases than those which you received offered themselves?—Yes, but I say that they were for the most part serious before they came for admission.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2578. You said that the women would not wait until they were cured, but you gave us some particulars of the time that the treatment took, and I presume that those women remained until they were cured?—No. The table which I put in contained the average number of days that the patients remained in hospital; some of them went out before they were cured.

2579. I thought that those figures which you gave us were figures of the length of time which it took to effect a cure?—The patient's stay in hospital on the voluntary side is very much longer than the stay on the Government side was under the Acts; but, if all those on the voluntary side remained until they were cured, the contrast would be still more striking than it is.

2580. But, taking the figures which you gave us as to the length of time which it took to treat the voluntary patients as compared with the Government patients for the three classes of the disease, in those cases have not the voluntary patients waited until they were cured?—Twenty per cent went out before they were cured.

2581. Twenty per cent. of those very figures?—Yes.

2582. Would that be the case with gonorrhœa and soft sores, or with constitutional syphilis?—Indiscriminately, with all.

2583. How do you determine whether a woman's cure is effected, if she comes in with secondary symptoms of syphilis?—When all her secondary symptoms disappear, and you can find nothing, either on the genital organs or no discharge from the uterus, or vagina, and no eruptions or spots anywhere, I conclude that, at any rate, her disease has been brought under for the time, and the disease is in abeyance, and that she is practically not capable of communicating infection for the time. As soon as any relapse occurs, if she is examined fortnightly, she will be sent into hospital again.

2584. You have expressed the opinion that the Acts do not drive women away from the subjected stations, but that they come into the subjected stations to have the advantage of the Acts; and I think you said that, as far as that fact is concerned of women coming into the subjected stations to have the advantage of the Acts, 15 per cent. of the women come in that way?—I said so with regard to the three years that I have mentioned.

2585. As far as that fact is concerned, it shows that the women are willing to go into hospital when they require treatment?—If they are seriously diseased then they are very glad, indeed, to go into hospital.

2586. But you think that the Acts do not drive the women away?—I think that they do not do so to any considerable extent.

2587. You are familiar, I daresay, with the Annual Police Returns?—I cannot say that I am sufficiently familiar with them to answer questions upon them.

2588. I have the last Return before me, and I find, taking the whole of the subjected districts, the numbers of those who annually leave the district, not leaving to be married, or to enter

Q 3

Homes,

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Homes, or to return to their friends, or dying, that is to say, who leave the district in all probability to continue their profession elsewhere, have, since 1870, varied from 1,500 odd to 900 odd every year; do you not take those figures as evidence that women are driven out of the subjected districts to avoid the Acts, and carry disease with them elsewhere; I mean that the operation of the Acts upon their minds is such that they leave the districts?—I believe that it has always been the case, or used to be the case, that about half of the women change every year.

2589. Do you mean that they change their district?—I mean that about half the women on the books for the whole year were re-admissions, were first placed under the Acts.

2590. At least half, I believe?—Yes, but I am not well acquainted with the present returns.

2591. And they take the places of those who have left these districts and gone into other districts, to a certain extent?—Yes.

2592. From what motive do you suppose those women have left the districts; do you not think it likely that they have left the districts to avoid the operation of the Acts?—I think there is a natural love of change amongst them, and that they are very apt to go away with certain regiments. Women frequent regiments; they come in with a regiment, and they will go out with a regiment, very likely, and that will account for a considerable number.

2593. However, whatever may be the motive or influence at work upon their minds, when they leave a certain district to go into other districts, they carry disease with them?—They would carry very much less disease than the fresh ones bring in.

2594. Why will they do so?—Because they are under the Acts and their disease is diminished.

2595. But have you such a knowledge of these statistics as to be prepared to say that the amount of disease amongst women in the subjected districts is very much less than in the non-subjected districts?—I cannot undertake to speak from these figures, but I had the experience of a number of districts when they were first placed under the Acts, and when they were sent to the Lock Hospital, and the result was, that a large number of beds was occupied from one district when it was first put under the Acts, but that, in the course of three or four months' time, that district did not require half the number of beds, or required a very much smaller number, and that there were not nearly so many women to be found diseased in that district after it had been under the Acts for some time.

2596. A number of women entered the hospital and were cured, and the amount of disease was diminished?—Yes.

2597. Is it not within your knowledge, whether there is, or is not, any similar provision of hospital accommodation for the treatment of these diseases of women in non-subjected stations?—There is no adequate provision for their treatment.

2598. Is it not your opinion that there ought to be that provision?—Yes; if they were under the Acts there would be.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2599. Do you think it impossible to have hospitals without the Contagious Diseases Acts?—If the Government think fit to support them, it is very possible to have them; but I am quite certain, from what I know of voluntary Lock hospitals, that they will never get them supported; the public will not subscribe to them.

2600. You are using the word "voluntary" now in another sense; you mean, supported by voluntary subscriptions?—Yes.

2601. You think that those hospitals would not be supported by voluntary subscriptions, but you think that the provision of such accommodation would be of great use?—I do not think it would be of much use in repressing disease. It would be of great use to the women themselves, and it would be a great charity to them, but it will not be of any great sanitary benefit in repressing disease, because they will not come in soon enough of their own accord, and they will not stay in long enough.

2602. Have you always expressed this opinion?—Yes, since I have had experience of the Acts.

2603. In your examination before the Venereal Commission, I think you expressed a different opinion; at Question No. 3,662, Mr. Spencer Smith asked you this: "You mean, I presume, that Lock hospitals are absolutely necessary, if the disease is to be diminished," and your answer was: "Yes, I think that the very best way of diminishing the disease would be to establish Lock hospitals, and I believe that much more good may be done by Lock hospitals than by police regulations; police regulations can only act upon the professional prostitutes, whereas Lock hospitals will be resorted to, not only by the professional prostitute, but also by the non-professional class to which I have alluded;" do you not entertain the same opinion now?—I do not. That is the opinion which I expressed when I knew nothing about what the Acts could do. It was before they were passed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2604. That is exactly 16 years ago?—Yes, these Acts had not been passed then; but I knew a little about the Act of 1864, which was perfectly futile in its operation, and, therefore, I thought that if that was to be the kind of Act, and these the kind of police regulations, no good would be done. But I had not the least idea that such efficient Acts as these would be passed, and very soon after I had had experience of the working of the Act of 1866 I entirely changed my views on that subject. In fact, that was an impression that I had founded upon no particular knowledge.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2605. In a subjected district you have a certain number of women in any particular year upon the register, and you have about half that number hanging about the neighbourhood, or coming towards the district, to supply the places of one-half in the following year, and you have a certain number of clandestine prostitutes also in the subjected districts?—Yes.

2606. We have seen that, year by year, on an average about half the number of women in each subjected district are replaced by new comers?—Yes.

2607. These

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2607. These new comers, I take it, are more or less hanging about the district before they come on the register?—That I cannot say.

2608. You do not think so?—I do not know anything about it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2609. Do you know anything about the subjected districts personally?—No, personally I do not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2610. Does it not appear to you to be manifest that, with this great change in the number of prostitutes from year to year, you must have a continuous supply of fresh prostitutes coming into the district, and in course of time getting upon the register?—Yes.

2611. They cannot all get upon the register the first day they come?—No.

2612. Then is it not necessarily true that there are a certain number of women in the subjected districts who are not on the register, but who may be fit subjects for the hospital?—Yes.

2613. Besides those women there are the clandestine prostitutes?—Yes.

2614. Taking the existing hospital accommodation in a subjected district, and supposing that you had those hospitals thrown open for the use of those women, without the periodical examination, and without compulsion, do you not believe that those hospitals would be as full, or fuller, than they are now?—Very likely they would be full; but they would not be full until the women were seriously diseased; I mean that the women would not apply until they were seriously diseased, although you might have as many women in the hospitals.

2615. But you are inclined to believe that more women would be in hospital under those conditions than at present?—No, I doubt that, because there is the reluctance of the women to apply voluntarily; they would stay out as long as they could.

2616. You doubt it, but you are not prepared to say that it might not be the case?—It is impossible to say.

2617. Would not the best test of the efficiency of a system of that kind be the number of women that you kept constantly in hospital?—The number of those constantly in hospital would be the test of the good that was being done.

2618. The object, of course, of any system of this kind is to get the diseased woman into hospital?—Yes.

2619. And the more of those women that you have in a given district in the hospital, on an average from year to year, the more efficient your proceeding is?—Yes, if you get them in early.

2620. You may under one system feel more certain of getting the women in early, but that is all you can say, and that is a matter of opinion; but under another system you might have a greater number of women in hospital and you might have a greater advantage?—No; what I say is that the voluntary women will not, as a general rule, come into the hospital until they are so seriously diseased that they cannot carry on their profession any longer; and then they have done all the mischief nearly of which

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

they are capable before you get them in. You will get them in, but they will not come soon enough.

2621. But what I want you to address your mind to is this, it is an undoubted advantage to get the woman in at an early stage of the disease, and you doubt whether she would avail herself of the hospital except under compulsion?—Yes.

2622. That is a matter of opinion; but is it not clear, on the other side, that if by another system you got a greater proportion of women into the hospital you would have an advantage which might counter-balance the disadvantages of which you speak?—The answer which I just gave is the one that I should repeat; that they will not come voluntarily until they have done nearly all the mischief that they are capable of doing. These women are too reckless to apply of their own accord, and they are reluctant to seclude themselves in hospitals, especially if they knew that they are to be compulsorily detained.

2623. Are you aware that your opinion is not the opinion of every person connected with institutions of this kind?—Possibly it may not be; but it is an opinion which I have formed from a great many years' experience of the two classes of women. I have had 30 years' experience of the voluntary class, and my firm conviction, as regards the voluntary class of prostitutes is, that they will not apply at a sufficiently early period to do much good in suppressing disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2624. They come too late, and they go away too soon?—They will not come soon enough, and they will not stay long enough.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2625. They will not do that if they are left entirely to themselves; that is your view?—Exactly.

2626. It does not follow that they will not do it without absolute compulsion?—I do not see the difference.

2627. Supposing that there was a system without compulsion, and without periodical examination, and kind treatment of the women in hospital, and supposing that that system were made known to them, surely it is in their own interest for the preservation of their health, and for their own pursuit, that they should keep themselves in health?—No doubt it is to their own interest.

2628. And the earlier they come the sooner they are likely to be cured?—Yes, but they are a class of women who will not act for their own interest as a rule. I speak from my own experience of them, of some 30 years, that they do not come as a fact. It is not because they are not kindly treated, because they are very kindly treated in the lock hospitals.

2629. Has your experience led you to any conclusion as to the social conditions under which true syphilis is most common; would you expect to find it more common in large centres of population, or in populations which are less dense?—Certainly syphilis is more common in large centres of population, and I think that is a reason why syphilis is not diminishing at the present

Q 4

time.

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

time. The great tendency with all population now is to collect in large towns and to leave the agricultural districts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2630. The Census shows that, does it not?—The Census shows that, no doubt. I think that is a reason why syphilis will not be likely much to diminish.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2631. Then you would expect, quite irrespective of the existence or non-existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts, to find a greater proportion of syphilis in such places as London, Manchester, Preston, Dublin, Sheffield, and so on, than in the smaller places where portions of our army are stationed in this country?—Certainly, the large towns like London, Manchester, and Birmingham show the most syphilis.

2632. And that would be your opinion irrespective of the presence or absence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

2633. You told us, I think, that more women were reclaimed on the voluntary side of your hospital than on the other side?—Yes.

2634. To what do you attribute that?—Because there is not so large a proportion of prostitutes amongst the women on the voluntary side. There are a considerable number of married women who have been diseased by their husbands.

2635. What do you call the reclaiming of those women?—They do not want to be reclaimed.

2636. Then you would not count them among the reclamations; but what you said was that those women were reclaimed upon the voluntary side?—Yes.

2637. Those married women do not want reclaiming?—Precisely.

2638. Then how is it that more women are reclaimed on the voluntary side, proportionately?—A good many of them are women who are not regular prostitutes; they are servant girls and dressmakers who have become diseased, and get into the Lock Hospital. They are very glad to go into the asylum and be provided for for a certain length of time, and to have the means of getting into a respectable mode of life again; and the women who come into the voluntary side are not such a low class of prostitutes as the others. They are much more seriously diseased, and they have seen what arises out of their mode of life, and they are very much more ready to leave it.

2639. What, in your opinion, has been the effect of the Acts upon the number of women engaged in prostitution in given districts?—To diminish the number, I believe.

2640. You formerly gave some evidence upon that subject, I think, before the Royal Commission?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2641. I think you have no personal experience of the subjected districts?—I know nothing, personally, of them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2642. You were asked before the Royal Commission, at Question 14710: "Do you think that these Acts tend to increase the gains of prostitution," and your answer was: "Yes, if they diminish the number of prostitutes in the districts, as they appear to have done, they will increase the gains." "Do you not think it might be carried to such an extent that prostitution should be a considerably more attractive life than an honest livelihood?"—"Yes, it will make prostitution, so far, a more profitable and pleasant occupation, but if it make it more attractive it will bring more women into it; the evil will cure itself. If many more women come into it, the profits will be diminished again." Do you retain those opinions now?—My opinion was, that by diminishing the number of prostitutes, those who remained would have increased gains from prostitution. The questions seemed to lead to the idea that this was an evil, and my answer that you quoted was to the effect that if others were attracted the evil would cure itself, because the gains would be diminished and the attraction would cease.

2643. I infer from your former evidence that, from a medical point of view, you think it an evil that there should be a fewer number of prostitutes?—No, I am not prepared to say that, if they were carefully examined periodically.

2644. Do you think that, with a careful periodical examination, a given number of women could suffice for a greater number of men?—Yes, and I think also that it is better that there should not be so many women and such great facilities for men practising fornication.

2645. Do you think that the existence of the Acts is likely to have diminished fornication?—In so far as the opportunities are lessened, certainly.

2646. But how are the opportunities lessened?—Because there are fewer women, for one reason, and because they are found not to frequent the streets so much; there is not so much solicitation in these subjected districts as elsewhere.

2647. But you surely do not mean to tell us that there has been any diminution of the opportunities for fornication in the subjected districts, and that a soldier finds it all less easy now to commit fornication than before the passing of the Acts?—If there are fewer women he would have fewer opportunities.

2648. Surely not; may it not be that one woman suffices for more men; but I will not pursue that; I think that you have expressed, upon a former occasion, the opinion that the effect of these diseases has, upon the whole, become mitigated of late years, quite independent of the Acts?—The character of the disease, I believe, to be mitigated by the improved treatment. I doubt very much whether the quantity of disease has diminished; the quality of the disease, I think, is less severe than it used to be.

2649. A good deal of disease was made worse by improper treatment?—I think there is no doubt that that was the case 30, or 40, or 50 years ago.

2650. With regard to the infectious character of a woman under the condition of constitutional syphilis,

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

syphilis, would she be likely to convey infection to a man upon a single occasion of connection?—She might.

2651. Is that frequent?—I believe that secondary disease is the most frequent cause of syphilis; that it is from the secondary secretions, quite as often as from the primary sores, that disease is communicated.

2652. And it is your opinion that it is communicated by a single act of connection?—Certainly.

2653. Do you remember an opinion that you expressed before the Venereal Commission upon that point. At Question 3592, you were asked this: "Should you think it advisable to place women with constitutional syphilis in a lock hospital, as well as those with the other form of disease?—Yes. In order to prevent contagion?—Yes; I do not think that a single intercourse with a female with constitutional syphilis would produce constitutional syphilis in a male; but I think continued cohabitation would do so, not infrequently." I understood you just now to express a different opinion?—I should modify that opinion very considerably.

2654. To what extent would you modify that opinion?—To the extent that all secondary secretions are contagious, and especially moist secretions from secondary affections.

2655. Would you say that a woman with secondary syphilis was as likely to communicate the disease to a man with whom she had a single act of commerce as a woman with a soft sore was likely to communicate that disease?—No, I do not think that she would be as likely, but she would be very likely, as I think the matter from a soft sore is very irritating and very contagious.

2656. A soft sore is more contagious?—Yes. As regards my evidence in the year 1865, I should like to state that, within my recollection in the profession, there was a firm and universal belief that secondary disease was not contagious at all. That has been modified by degrees, and the evidence in favour of contagion has been very much increased since I gave evidence in 1865. I spoke less positively then as to the question of secondary disease than I speak now.

Dr. Cameron.

2657. Will you tell us what accommodation there is for the treatment of venereal diseases amongst the female population in London?—It is very limited indeed; I could not say what the number of beds may be.

2658. There is the Lock Hospital; what is the accommodation there?—It will accommodate from 40 to 50.

2659. I think you said that there are two sides; what is the total accommodation?—It will accommodate from 40 to 50 voluntary women.

2660. And have you many women on the Government side?—As many as they send. It is an average of about 40 now.

2661. Then, does that fill you up?—No, at one time we had 150 women under the Acts.

2662. How many can you take into the Lock Hospital?—There is room, I should think, for another 80 or 100 women.

O.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2663. How many beds have you altogether, or could you put up?—We could put up 100 more.

2664. Then, what accommodation have you; how many women can you accommodate in the hospital?—There is room for 180 at least, but there are no funds to keep them up.

2665. Your funds allow you to keep up how many?—From 40 to 50. It is a hard-to-mouth business altogether.

2666. What other accommodation is there in London for that class of disease?—I cannot speak very positively as to that; but I believe they have a ward at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and at St. Thomas's Hospital; but the accommodation is very limited indeed. I should think that 200 beds in the whole of London would comprise it all; but I cannot speak positively as to that.

2667. Can you give any information as to the class of disease that they take in preferentially?—They take in syphilitic disease preferentially to gonorrhœa certainly.

2668. Then I suppose the accommodation is very much smaller than would be wanted for the accommodation of the diseased women of London?—Oh, dear, yes.

2669. With regard to the gonorrhœa cases that are sent to you, do get many cases of gonorrhœa under the Government?—Yes, a great many vaginal and uterine discharges, with nothing else.

2670. What proportion will they constitute of your Government cases?—I should think that they would constitute half.

2671. Therefore you would only have about 25 cases of sores and secondaries?—Yes. I cannot state the exact proportion, and I am speaking rather of some years ago. In my own experience I know that the discharges, with no other symptoms, used to constitute a large proportion of the cases.

2672. You mentioned, in connection with your theory as to syphilis, that you believed that the two classes of chancres constituted but one disease?—I do.

2673. But, in your division of chancres, you spoke of them as hard and soft, infecting and non-infecting; what did you mean by non-infecting?—I mean by non-infecting those which do not infect the constitution of the patient.

2674. But, if hard and soft chancres constitute one disease, is not the fact of infection, or non-infection of the constitution, a very important difference between them?—Yes, the question is a very difficult one.

2675. So much so as to justify their division into two different diseases?—I do not believe that there are two different diseases, for these two principal reasons; in the first place, the soft sores, those which are non-indurated throughout, do undoubtedly communicate secondary disease; and secondly, that you can inoculate the one form from the other; you can from an indurated sore inoculate on the same patient, or on a syphilitic patient a sore which shall be precisely the same in its appearance and in its progress as the ordinary soft sore. I cannot get over that difficulty as regards the one or the two poisons.

2676. That, of course, as I see you mention
R in

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

in your lectures is explicable if you adopt the theory which Dr. Lee explained to the Committee of the mixed chancre?—Yes.

2677. What is the result of inoculation with the poison of a hard chancre; do you ever produce soft non-infecting chancres?—Yes; whether they are non-infecting or not I cannot say, because it is not justifiable to inoculate them on a sound person.

2678. I understand that you would not do it here, but abroad they have often done experiments that we should consider hardly justifiable. Do you know from the literature of the subject, whether from the inoculation of the poison of the undoubted infecting chancre, a non-infecting sore has ever been produced?—I know that it usually produces the reverse; it usually produces an indurated sore.

2679. You are not aware of any case in which poison from a hard infecting chancre has produced a non-infecting chancre?—No, not on a virgin subject.

2680. As you mentioned the case of inoculation from a soft chancre having produced an infecting sore, and as you explained afterwards, there being the theory of mixed chancres which explains that; I simply asked you the converse, with a view of ascertaining whether experiments made in both directions had established the theory of the identity of the disease. There was one point upon which you spoke very strongly about the identity of gonorrhœa with spontaneous discharges occurring in women; am I to understand that you believe gonorrhœa is non-specific?—I do not believe that there is any specific contagion in gonorrhœa; it is an inflammation of those parts.

2681. And non-specific?—Non-specific.

2682. That is not the generally entertained opinion, is it?—It is very largely entertained, and especially abroad.

2683. You spoke about the French writers being of opinion that the husband of a wife with such a discharge might become acclimatised, so to speak, and therefore not subject to infection; have you any information as to the effects of spontaneous discharge in producing gonorrhœal sequelæ; if the spontaneous discharge is identical with gonorrhœa, you should have the same results in the subject in the one case as in the other?—I think that they are generally less irritating if they arise spontaneously than if they arise from sexual intercourse; and in the case of prostitutes, the discharges are much more contagious, from the continual irritation to which the parts are subjected.

2684. But what I wish to ascertain is, how they ground the identity. Of course if a person, not a prostitute, accidentally gets gonorrhœa from infection, the discharge possesses properties which will give rise to well-marked effects; for instance, gonorrhœal ophthalmia on the patient herself; do you know of any such results following from spontaneous discharges?—No, I do not know of any cases of gonorrhœal ophthalmia arising from spontaneous discharges, but I should be very sorry to try the experiment.

2685. You have spoken about the inflammation travelling backwards; and, in the female,

Dr. Cameron—continued.

gonorrhœa may give rise to ovaritis?—Yes; I have not said anything about that.

2686. But it is the fact?—Yes.

2687. If gonorrhœa is non-specific, the spontaneous discharge or inflammation would have a similar tendency to spread backwards, and give rise to the same result, would it not?—Possibly it has, but ovaritis is an exceedingly uncommon affection.

2688. Take any common complication of gonorrhœa; take for instance rheumatism; do you know of any case of rheumatism following spontaneous discharges in women?—I know of no case of gonorrhœal rheumatism in women.

2689. What do you consider as the sequel and the complications of gonorrhœa in the female?—They are trifling; she may get from an acute gonorrhœa a bubo.

2690. Do you know of any case of a bubo arising from spontaneous discharges?—I cannot say that I do.

2691. What other complication, or sequelæ, would you mention in women?—There are very frequently superficial excoriations and ulcerations about the *os uteri*.

2692. That is a mechanical result; you described very clearly what the sequelæ and complications of gonorrhœa in men were?—Gonorrhœa is a very much less serious disease in women. These discharges are very much less serious in women: they do not have many complications, and one reason may be that the discharges are chiefly vaginal. The male discharge comes from the urethra, and may travel backwards to the bladder and prostate.

2693. The identity or non-identity of gonorrhœa and spontaneous discharges is a very important point, is it not, both in its bearing upon the Contagious Diseases Acts and upon various medico-legal points?—Yes.

2694. Do you know any case in which a husband who has become acclimatised, and who consequently would not suffer in the usual way from contact with these secretions, got infected in any way, say in the eye, from a discharge?—No, I do not.

2695. Have you any evidence to support your opinion as to the identity of the ordinary gonorrhœal and spontaneous discharges, or as to the non-specificity of gonorrhœa?—I see no evidence whatever in favour of its being a specific poison. The same discharge may arise after the passage of a catheter, after the use of various drugs, such as turpentine or cantharides. A man may have an acute gonorrhœa after that. He may have a swelled testicle from any of those causes, and he may have precisely the same results as those which are usually termed acute gonorrhœa. The same discharge may be produced in his urethra, and has been produced artificially, by injection of cantharides and other things experimentally.

2696. Is that the opinion of nine medical men out of 10, or of one medical man out of 10 in this country?—I should think so; I know it is the general opinion abroad. If you read Ricord, he is very strong indeed about it, and most of his disciples too. They do not believe in gonorrhœa at all as a specific disease.

2697. Is

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

2697. Is this artificial gonorrhœa in the male ever followed by those constitutional symptoms which you speak of?—Yes; I say that the passing of gravel with the urine often gives a man an acute discharge, and may give him a swelled testicle.

2698. But I suppose that you could explain that by other reasons?—I say that it is the same thing, and that there is no distinction between the acute discharge which may arise from the passage of a catheter, or from the passage of gravel with the urine, and the discharge from an acute gonorrhœa caught from connection with a woman.

2699. Then the fact of a woman having an infectious discharge, I suppose would not be any reason to lead you to believe that she was a prostitute?—Oh, dear, no.

2700. You talked a good deal about the infectious nature of secondary discharges, and so on; what form of infection would you expect from them?—I should expect that syphilis might be contracted from them.

2701. Do you mean constitutional syphilis, or do you mean a local sore?—I say that all the constitutional lesions of syphilis, especially those producing a moist discharge, will communicate disease to others.

2702. But what form of disease would it be?—Most probably an indurated sore.

2703. Which you would class as primary, I suppose?—I should call it primary, or in its initial stage. She would give an indurated primary sore, which would be followed by secondary disease afterwards.

2704. Then would you ever have constitutional syphilis produced by infection from these secondary discharges directly, without any primary symptoms in the first place?—No, I believe not.

2705. Is that a belief which is generally entertained?—Yes; and in all the experiments which have been made, an indurated sore, or tubercle, has been the result of inoculations with secondary syphilis.

2706. In the case of hereditary syphilis, do you consider that there is any primary local sore in the first place?—Hereditary syphilis is quite a different question. I think there is no doubt whatever that a diseased father may beget a diseased child, and that child will communicate disease to the mother during her pregnancy. The mother will get that disease from the child without the intervention of any primary sore.

2707. There have been a number of cases reported of vaccinal syphilis inoculated in vaccination; you have talked about Mr. Hutchinson; he had one remarkable case; those cases were carefully examined, and there was no primary sore, if I recollect aright, apparent at the point of inoculation, was there?—Yes, they showed indurated sores, or tubercles, at the point of inoculation, and afterwards secondary disease.

2708. Have you studied any of the French cases; there have been a number of cases recorded by M. Dupaul?—I have read a good deal of the French literature on the subject.

2709. Is that universally the case?—Yes, I believe it is, according to my reading. The vaccination sore heals, and is forgotten; and at the end of a month or six weeks, induration

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

appears at the inoculated point, and soon afterwards secondary disease comes on.

2710. What I wished to ascertain was whether the infection from those secondary discharges uniformly reverts to what you may call a primary form of the disease?—Where it has been communicated experimentally, I believe the primary form has always been reverted to.

2711. Do you know of any case in which any gonorrhœal disease of a child, ophthalmia for instance, has occurred in the child of a virtuous woman suffering any discharge?—Purulent ophthalmia certainly has occurred; the mother's having vaginal discharges is a common cause of purulent ophthalmia.

2712. With the ordinary characteristics of gonorrhœal ophthalmia?—I think you would find it impossible to draw the line between purulent ophthalmia and what is called gonorrhœal ophthalmia; it is a mere question of acuteness.

Mr. Hopwood.

2713. But for a long time it was denied that syphilis could be communicated by inoculation, and in the cause of vaccination, was it not?—Yes, it was denied for a long time.

2714. And it is now settled beyond doubt in the minds of the profession that it can be, and has been, so communicated?—Yes, beyond a doubt.

2715. Would that have any bearing upon the inference to be drawn from the question put to you by the Judge Advocate General, that children die from syphilis where the cause of death is put down as other diseases; they die from syphilis; it may be from vaccination, may it not; that affects the number, does it not?—To a very trifling extent, if any.

2716. You answered the question, that you believe that many children die from syphilis, who are put down as having died from other diseases?—Yes.

2717. Then do you draw from that the inference that there is a large amount of syphilis in the civil population?—Yes.

2718. And when you find that syphilis may be communicated by another material agency, does that affect the question of the normal existence of syphilitic disease in the civil population?—Anything which communicates syphilis to the civil population will increase all these effects, and must necessarily do so.

2719. Where have you derived your experience of these Acts; has it been solely in your capacity as surgeon to the Lock Hospital?—I have no knowledge of the working of the Acts amongst the soldiers.

2720. Your official duties at all events, in regard to the administration of the Acts, have been confined to the Lock Hospital, have they not?—Yes.

2721. You have never acted as examining surgeon under the Acts?—No, I have not at the original examination.

2722. In every case that has come to you, you have had the advantage of a previous examination by some one else?—Yes, but no intimation of what disease was found.

2723. But still the patient was sent to you as diseased,

R 2

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

diseased, and pronounced so by what you deemed to be a fairly competent authority?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2724. Of course you are only speaking of Government patients now?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

2725. In speaking in criticism of any gentlemen who have given an opinion as to the difficulty of finding disease, they had the disadvantage of being the first to investigate it, and you had the advantage of being supplied with the information of a surgeon who had previously examined the case?—Yes.

2726. If one gentleman says that it is very difficult to find it out, he is speaking of his unaided exertions, whereas you are speaking having had the advantage of previous examination by a surgeon?—Yes.

2727. With regard to this open question between the dualist and the unicist theory you quoted, I think, two Norwegian physicians; are you aware that one of those is quoted in support of an opposite opinion to what you ascribe to him?—I quoted Dr. Boeck and Dr. Bidentkap.

2728. Has not Dr. Boeck given the contrary opinion?—Oh, dear, no.

2729. Neither of them?—No.

2730. Which is the gentleman who was cited to us the other day who had prosecuted an enormous number of inoculations?—Those who have practised inoculations most are those two whom I mention. They have practiced it on an enormous scale, because they pursued the treatment only by inoculation.

2731. Do you say that both those gentlemen are of opinion that there is only one form of the disease?—They are very strongly of that opinion, and you would convince yourself of that by looking at their evidence before the Commission of 1865. I know it from personal communication with both of them, because I had a great deal of communication with them when they were here.

2732. Do I rightly understand you to say that no importance is to be attached to that question as to the working of these Acts?—I do not see what bearing that question has.

2733. Does it not appear that if a number of primary soft sores are sufficient to result in constitutional disease if you cure a number of those soft sores it makes very much for the Acts?—That is one of the advantages of the Acts.

2734. If you assume then that these soft sores include the enthetic or constitutional disease it makes for you?—Yes.

2735. If that is denied and questioned, surely the settlement of that point is very important for the Acts?—I think it equally important to suppress both kinds of disease.

2736. Is it equally difficult to suppress both kinds of disease?—I should say that it was.

2737. Does it require the same elaborate machinery to suppress both kinds of disease?—I should think so.

2738. Then you do not agree that a great number of the soft sores are cases which yield very readily to treatment?—Not very readily; they run a course of about a month.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

2739. But many of them present no complication to the surgeon?—There are many which do not present any complication, but there is a very large proportion which present the various complications which I have mentioned.

2740. You took some exception to the term "dirt sore"; we did not understand that to be used as a scientific term, but as a nickname for the sort of disease. Is it not the fact that a large number of these soft sores result from filth, or from the personal habits, want of cleanliness, or want of ablution?—No, not in the case of soft sores of that kind.

2741. Is there some other sore besides soft sores and indurated sores that you do understand by that term?—I think that a person who is dirty may get sores anywhere, in the folds of the groin, or anywhere else.

2742. But I mean soft venereal sores. Do I rightly understand you to say that you think that the Army Regulations which Mr. Sidney Herbert introduced had no effect at all upon this question of disease?—I think that cleanliness is of great service in preventing disease being contracted, because the poisonous matter which may be lodged on a person's skin is washed away, but if he leaves it there for a longer time it may penetrate. But what I understand by a soft sore is a sore which secretes a specific poisonous matter, and which may be inoculated on other persons or the same person through a series *ad infinitum*.

2743. Perhaps you will take it from me that what was meant by dirt sores was a portion of sores that might be avoided by cleanliness?—There may be excoriations from dirt, certainly; but they would not be likely to be mistaken by an experienced surgeon for what we understand by a soft sore.

2744. I assure you that these gentlemen did not mistake it in that sense at all. I think it was your opinion, upon a former occasion, that the disease was propagated by women in spite of fortnightly examination?—It must be, to a certain extent.

2745. How far would you carry the frequency of the examination to be safe?—I think that, practically, you can hardly make it more frequent than fortnightly.

2746. It is to be admitted then that, under the present system, disease is propagated between the times of examination?—Of course it is.

Dr. Farquharson.

2747. You have given a decided opinion in favour of one virus; can you give any opinion that would be intelligible to a non-medical audience, as to the way in which some sores infect the constitution and others do not; why do some sores become hard and others remain soft?—I cannot give any definite reason.

2748. Has there not been a great increase of opinion lately amongst members of the medical profession and members of the medical community in favour of the unity of the syphilitic virus?—It is my impression that the opinion in favour of unity is growing.

2749. And that is probably so, because it is only within the last few years that we have had such undoubted evidence of soft sores being followed by constitutional infection?—Probably so.

2750. That

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2750. That would probably account for your own change of opinion in the matter?—Yes.

2751. Is your own change of opinion due in any way to your having more extended experience of soft sores in women and finding that they very frequently were followed by constitutional symptoms?—That was one reason why I always believed in unity, that you often got secondary disease in women from non-indurated sores.

2752. Do you think that a soft sore, which is followed by secondary symptoms, is in any way to be distinguished from a soft sore which is not followed by secondary symptoms?—I know of no means of distinction.

2753. Mr. Lee, I think, stated that a sore which was described by him as a soft sore could never be followed by a secondary symptom, but you do not hold that opinion?—No, I do not.

2754. Mr. Lee produced a diagram of an inoculation that he had made on the arm of a gentleman; would you consider that at all comparable to a soft sore on the genital organs?—An inoculated sore on the arm would be properly taken care of and covered up, and not subject to any irritation; but a soft sore on the outside of a man's penis, or at the point of his fore skin, is continually getting rubbed and irritated, and that is a different matter altogether.

2755. I think that this inoculation made by Mr. Lee was made on the outside of the arm away from the probability of bubo; that would tend to make it less irritating, would it not?—Yes.

2756. A great point has been made by one or two witnesses, more especially of the fact that there has been a general diminution in the quantity of soft sores and non-infecting sores throughout the country, and one of the witnesses brought forward some evidence from the Lock Hospital at Paris, to show that soft sores were becoming very much more common; is it not probable that that is one of the waves of which Dr. Lawson has spoken?—I believe that there have been great fluctuations in Paris during the last 10 or 15 years as to the proportion of soft and hard sores. That has been shown by M. Mauriac; but I understand that another surgeon, M. Horteloup, has shown that in the year 1879 soft sores were increasing again, and that whereas the hard sores had the preponderance in numbers before then; in 1879 the soft sores preponderated to a very considerable extent, almost double; the numbers being 749 against 331.

2757. So that the decrease of soft sores two or three years ago was really due to one of those periodical waves which Inspector General Lawson has described?—I suppose so.

2758. I think you say that it is possible to prevent secondaries following primaries. Dr. Lee and Dr. Routh stated very much the same, that an experienced eye would see some slight evidence of infection, and that a patient would get a little thin and out of health; do you hold that opinion, or do you consider that you can entirely obviate the secondaries by treatment?—I believe that you can entirely obviate secondaries by treatment.

2759. Do you believe that indurated hard sores must inevitably be followed by secondaries?—Not inevitably, even without treatment; but

O.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

in the great majority of cases they would be. The Norwegian surgeon, Dr. Boeck, who had an immense experience in syphilis, and who never used mercury at all, told me that he knew of cases, not a large number, in which indurated sores not treated by mercury were not followed by secondary disease. I always treat the indurated sores myself by mercury, and therefore I cannot say what would happen if they were left to themselves and whether some of them might not escape secondary disease.

2760. You agree with the opinion so often expressed, that hard sores are less common in women than in men?—I agree that they are less common and less well marked, but I am not at all so strongly of that opinion as I was, because I have the returns of the number of indurated sores seen in the Lock Hospital within the last few years, which shows that in both classes of patients there are a considerable number of such sores. I handed in a paper to that effect.

2761. I suppose that one reason why hard sores would be less frequent in women than in men would be that women have so often had syphilis before?—Possibly.

2762. Supposing that you have a woman who has had syphilis already, and a hard sore is communicated to her, it appears upon the person as a soft sore?—Most likely.

2763. Would that soft sore, communicated to a man, give him the infecting variety of sore or a soft sore?—I think it would probably give him an infecting sore, because that woman will often have syphilis in her constitution.

2764. So that the fact that women have a small number of hard sores does not in any way show that they do not communicate a large number of infecting sores to men?—No.

2765. We have heard a good deal about the difficulty of detecting a hard sore in a woman, and I asked Mr. Lee whether he might not often be assisted by the presence of enlarged glands in the groin; and he said that very often those sore appeared so high up near the *os uteri*, that they would not in any way affect the inguinal glands, and cause hardness; do you consider that that is probable?—According to my experience it is the rarest possible thing to find a distinct indurated sore, or a distinct soft sore, either on the *os uteri*, or high up in the vagina.

2766. So that in almost every instance you have the existence of enlarged glands in the groin to assist you in detecting a hard sore?—Yes.

2767. We have heard Mr. Lee's opinions regarding the probability of hard sores or any sores being detected. I think it was overlooked at the time in answer to a question which I put to him at Question 1040. "Would you think that one-half escape detection under that mode of examination?" (A.) If a patient were thoroughly examined all over, I think she would not escape detection.—Was that upon the question of the discovery of secondary disease in women?

2768. No; I think it was merely that in the case of any sore, the examination was so imperfectly conducted that half the number of sores would escape detection; but he says: "If a patient were thoroughly examined all over, I think she would not escape detection"?—I understand

R 3

him

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

him to mean that although nothing was found about her private parts, yet when she was examined all over, you might find something in other parts of her body which would lead you to know that she had secondary disease.

2769. Therefore Mr. Lee's real opinion is, that if the patient is properly examined no case of secondary syphilis ought to escape detection?—I think he said so himself.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2770. That is clearly your opinion?—That is my opinion.

Dr. Farquharson.

2771. Then you both agree that if a patient is properly examined it is not likely that syphilitic disease will escape detection?—That is my opinion, and that, I understand, to be Mr. Lee's opinion if she was examined all over, but not if the examination was purely local.

2772. In your experience it is not merely a local examination, but the patient is looked all over carefully?—Yes.

2773. Though you are not an examining surgeon, you have had a large experience in examining women?—Yes.

2774. We have heard a good deal about mixed chancres; is there any pathological proof that such a thing can exist, or is it merely what we may call pathological theory?—I know of no proof whatever; but I think that there are better explanations. A soft sore may become indurated at any period of its course, and it would be called a mixed sore.

2775. Then do you consider that the mixed chancre is merely a pathological theory invented to meet certain difficulties?—That is my opinion, and that is the opinion of a very good authority in Paris, M. Clerc, who believes in unity, and he says as I myself said, I believe, before him, that if it had not been for the duality theory, mixed chancres would never have been heard of.

2776. And of course those who like you, believe in unity, cannot believe that there is such a thing as a mixed chancre?—No, I do not believe in it.

2777. In fact, is it not against pathology to hold that two morbid processes can go on at the same time on the same portion of the body?—Yes.

2778. We have heard a good deal about mediate contagion; is that in any way proved by experiment or otherwise?—It has been proved by experiment, but not on a very large scale. Cullerier, in Paris, many years ago, performed some experiments in that direction, and they seemed to prove that mediate contagion was possible. What he did was to put venereal matter in the inside of the female parts, and leave it there for a certain time, and then examine the woman again, and take some of the matter and inoculate it, and he found that it was inoculable.

2779. In the case of hard sores in which the secretion is very scanty, it would be extremely unlikely that such a thing could happen?—Much less likely.

2780. With regard to those cases that happened at Aldershot in which there was such an extraordinary access of disease in one particular regiment, I do not think there was any proof

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

adduced at any time that that had been caused by mediate contagion?—Not that I am aware of.

2781. Could it not happen in this way: that perhaps a woman had come in from the outside, and before she was detected to be diseased she might have caused an enormous quantity of disease by consorting with those men in the regiment; in fact, I think it was proved that women had been taken to the men's rooms at night and lived there; could not one diseased woman come into a station like that and very rapidly disease the whole regiment?—She might very soon disease a large number.

2782. Supposing that a woman told you that she had had connection with 20 men in a night, would you think it necessary to believe it because she said so?—No.

2783. Do you think that there is any difference in the severity of the true syphilis; do you think that it is becoming less severe than it formerly was?—I think that individual cases are less severe than they formerly were on account of the improved treatment; that is to say, we do not see the serious mutilations now amongst the bones and in the throat which used to be seen. I do not think that syphilis is less frequent, and I do not think that it is less dangerous in the way of hereditary transmission; but I believe it is doing quite as much mischief in that and other directions, although in individual cases it may be less severe.

2784. Have we not a large mass of evidence to show that syphilis will affect almost all the internal organs in a very serious way?—Certainly.

2785. Do you think that that is because we have recognised these things, or because they are more common than they used to be?—I think it is only of late years that the importance of the study of syphilis in the internal organs has been recognised, and the physicians have been working very hard on that subject, and they have shown beyond all doubt that syphilis in the internal organs is by no means infrequent, that many persons die from syphilis in the internal organs, and did formerly; but formerly the disease was not set down to syphilis. In the case of lung disease, for instance, it is known that syphilitic deposits take place in the lungs, and persons may die of symptoms resembling consumption, where the deposit is not that of tubercular consumption, but a syphilitic deposit.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2786. And are not those cases now very often put down to consumption?—I dare say many of them would be.

Dr. Farquharson.

2787. Therefore, although the non-infecting sore may be less severe in consequence of the improved method of treatment, there is no evidence to show that an infecting sore is less severe in its consequences?—No, as to its remoter consequences especially.

2788. Have you any opinion to give about the increase of clandestine prostitution since the Acts were introduced?—I have no knowledge as to the increase of clandestine prostitution.

2789. With regard to the voluntary lock hospitals,

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

hospitals, Mr. Lee states in his evidence, in answer to Question 1127, that the women would diagnose their own cases and go into the hospitals; do you think that that is a very likely thing to happen?—I know that practically they do not go in until they are seriously diseased. There is not the least doubt that many women are diseased for a considerable time without knowing it at all, and nothing can touch them except frequent examination; and the woman may be quite innocent as far as knowingly communicating the disease is concerned; she may not know that she has it.

2790. A hard sore being painless might, of course, be often overlooked by the woman herself?—Yes, and so may the soft sore, if it is situated internally, and does not give her much pain.

2791. Mr. Lee also stated that he did not think that any real good could come from forcible detention; would not forcible detention be quite as efficient, from a medical point of view, as any other kind of detention?—Certainly, if you allow her to go out before she was cured in a state to communicate disease she will communicate disease.

2792. We have heard a good deal about the women being driven out of the district for fear of their being brought under the Acts; that does not look as if the voluntary hospital system was a great success if they are so anxious to leave the district?—Yes, that is so.

2793. Various reasons were given; I suppose that the women naturally object to be disturbed in the exercise of their profession, and they run away, perhaps, because they are disturbed, and they wish to go, perhaps, where they can pursue their occupation undisturbed?—Probably.

2794. Have you any evidence to show that those women, who leave a protected district, necessarily go elsewhere to exercise their profession?—They may leave the district intending to leave their profession.

2795. May they not marry, or be reclaimed?—Yes, and many do so. They may be disgusted with the life, and go away and leave it.

2796. There is no evidence to show that the women who leave a protected district necessarily go and carry on their profession elsewhere?—Not that I know of.

2797. The honourable Member for Glasgow asked you a question about the inoculation of the hard sore producing soft sore; but if you inoculated a hard sore in a subject who had already had syphilis you would get a soft sore, would you not?—Yes, that has been proved to demonstration over and over again.

2798. As to the so-called dirt sore, is there any proof at all that dirt can produce a sore which can in any way be mistaken for the non-infecting form of syphilis?—No, or at any rate the mistake would be corrected very speedily by keeping the sore clean. I say that dirt will not produce a sore which has a specific poison which can be inoculated on the same person, or on any other person, and which will communicate a direct and specific contagion. Dirt will produce sore places, but dirt will not produce soft chancres.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2799. Dirt will not produce an infectious or communicable sore?—No, dirt could not. A very dirty person will have very acrid discharges from a sore place which might irritate any one else very much.

2800. But such a sore could not contain a specific poison which could be communicated to anyone else?—It could not.

Dr. Farquharson.

2801. Do you think that a sore produced by dirt would be in any degree mistaken for a sore produced by contagion?—No, I should say not; or at any rate the difference would be very soon apparent. The dirt sore would be well in a day or two if it was kept clean, and the other would last a month or longer.

2802. There have been some questions asked about the difference between the sequelæ, or as to the possibility of gonorrhœal sequelæ following a gonorrhœa produced by leucorrhœa; but I understood you to say that there is nothing specific about a gonorrhœal sequelæ, but that it is merely the result of the purulent discharge from the urethra?—Yes.

2803. Therefore you might as well have gonorrhœa produced by leucorrhœa as by gonorrhœal discharge?—Yes, you might certainly get it from the passage of an instrument, or from the passage of gravel along the male urethra; you may get swelled testicle and you may get attacks of rheumatism. I have seen it over and over again.

2804. And the gonorrhœal discharge would only differ from that produced by leucorrhœa in degree?—Only in degree of acuteness.

Colonel Digby.

2805. From what part do the women who come to your hospital under the Contagious Diseases Acts come?—At present from Greenwich and Woolwich, and Deptford, and Charlton, and the surrounding districts only.

2806. I think you said that you had some difficulty as to funds for the hospital?—On the voluntary side. The Government pay for the others.

2807. You also stated, I think, that you had a great deal of difficulty in keeping the women who were in the voluntary side in hospital, because they frequently take their discharge before they are perfectly cured?—They will do so; 20 per cent. do so. I have put in some papers showing that. Ten years ago it was 25 per cent, so that they stay rather better now than they did then.

2808. Is there any means that you know of of persuading them to remain?—I am told that they remain now better than they used to do, because there is a very judicious nurse looking after them. It depends a good deal upon that; but still 20 per cent. now do leave in a state in which they can communicate disease.

2809. Would it have any effect on the number of women who voluntarily submit to the system if they signed a form on admission to the hospital, agreeing to remain there until they were perfectly cured?—I think it would have the effect of making a great many of them stay

R 4

away

9 May 1881.]

MR. LANE.

[Continued.]

Colonel Digby—continued.

away. They stay away as it is until they get very seriously diseased.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2810. It has been urged by the opponents of these Acts, that a great deal of the diminution of disease is due to the improved arrangements for the comfort and cleanliness of the soldiers, and especially in the matter of ablution; do you concur in that opinion?—I daresay that it has had some effect in that direction; but it is also said that that effect has been produced only on the soft or non-infecting sore. There is no reason whatever, that I can see, why it should not diminish both forms of sores. Cleanliness is quite as useful in the one case as in the other.

2811. When Mr. Lee was examined, I took the liberty of addressing to him some rather particular questions upon that point; I asked him whether, if ablution was really to prevent disease, it ought not to take place almost instantaneously or very shortly after the connection?—Certainly, it ought to take place very quickly.

2812. I was not able to get a very direct answer from Mr. Lee, and therefore I will address the same question to you, if you will be kind enough to answer it. I asked him whether ablution is effectual unless the poison is washed off very soon, and his answer was, "I do not know how soon"?—Neither do I.

2813. Then I asked him, at Question 1174, "I understand, from medical opinion, that unless the ablution is done speedily no good effects result"? His answer to that was this: "True syphilis is very often imbibed through the skin, and for that to take place I expect a considerable amount of time would be required." Then I said: "We are now dealing with soft sores; I understand, and it has been alleged by other witnesses, and also by yourself, that the introduction of Lord Herbert's Orders and the habits of greater cleanliness in the Army have prevented infection from soft sore; do you think that ablution is of any use at all unless it comes very soon after infection? (A.) I should say decidedly; but how long it would take I am sure I could not say; of course it is much more likely to be effective the sooner it is done." Do you consider that the ablution ought to take place very speedily, to have any effect?—It ought to take place very speedily. I cannot say any more than Mr. Lee how soon; some persons have very much tougher skins than others, and it would be a longer time penetrating; so that one could hardly specify any given time. If there is an abrasion of the parts the ablution must be immediate, or it would be of no use at all.

2814. But do you think that these improved arrangements in the Army, these washing establishments and lavatories, and other things that they have in the barracks, are any considerable protection against disease?—I think they are a considerable protection against disease; but I do not admit that they are exclusively protective against soft sores. I should say that they were most protective against the other kind of sores, because in the other kind the matter is less irritating and will take longer to penetrate.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

2815. On the whole, do you think that those improved arrangements have had any material effect in the diminution of disease?—I should think that they must have had some effect.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2816. Of course they would have an equal effect upon the protected and the unprotected stations?—They would have an equal effect in both sets of stations, and equally, I should like to insist, upon both forms of sore.

2817. You said, in answer to the Right honourable Gentleman the Member for Halifax, that you have had certain statistics from your hospital prepared; will you state the result of those statistics?—There was one return showing the number of indurated sores on both sides in the years 1878, 1879, and 1880.

2818. Will you state what the numbers were in the year 1878?—The number of patients with indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis, was 48 on the voluntary side, and, on the other side, the number of patients with indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis, was six. The number of indurated sores not known to be so followed was, on the voluntary side 18, and on the Government side 15; suppurating buboes, associated with syphilis, eight on the voluntary side and three on the other side; suppurating buboes, not associated with syphilis, that is to say, with soft sores, 22 on the voluntary side and nine on the other side; soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis, four on the one side and 16 on the other.

Chairman.

2819. Will you give the numbers in 1879?—The number of voluntary women with indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis, was 39; and on the other side 10. The number of women with indurated sores not known to be followed, was 13 on one side and 12 on the other. The number of cases of suppurating buboes associated with syphilis was three as against one; and the number of cases of suppurating buboes not associated with syphilis, was 23 against eight; soft sores followed by secondary syphilis, eight on the one side, and 12 on the other.

2820. Now, will you give the figures for 1880?—Indurated sores followed by secondary syphilis, 37 against seven; indurated sores not known to be so followed, 13 against four; suppurating buboes associated with syphilis, 10 against four; suppurating buboes not so associated, 22 against 19; soft sores followed by secondary syphilis, nine against 12; both tables seem to show very clearly that indurated sores are not so uncommon in women as was formerly supposed, and also that soft sores are not unfrequently followed by secondary disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2821. You did not draw up these figures yourself, I think?—No, I did not.

2822. Who drew them up?—The resident medical officer, Mr. Bishop, whose name is signed to them; he has been there for seven years, and he has taken a good deal of interest in the statistics

9 May 1881.]

Mr. LANE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tics of the matter, and he thoroughly understands the whole question.

2823. In your opinion, he is qualified to speak upon the subject, and to draw up the returns?—Thoroughly qualified, in fact, any report which I gave in my former evidence, was drawn up in precisely the same way; I did not do it personally.

2824. You would consider his name a sufficient guarantee of the authenticity of the return?—Certainly.

2825. When a patient is sent to the hospital on the Government side, all that you know about her, I suppose, is that she is diseased. The honourable and learned Member spoke to you about your having the advantage of being prepared by the previous examination; you do not get any history of the case when it is sent you, do you?—No, we take our own history; we find it all out for ourselves.

2826. And, of course, in the case of the women who come voluntarily, you have not even that

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

advantage; you have no sort of examination beforehand?—Those we examine for ourselves.

2827. In fact, you rely upon your own examination?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2828. Those cases come in recommended by the subscribers, do they not?—Yes, but many of them are admitted without a subscriber's order.

2829. Then will a subscriber's case have the preference then?—Yes. I would say that we do not have to examine the patients under the Acts before they come in, but we have to examine them before they go out, and we have to sign a certificate that they are free from contagious disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2830. I suppose somebody sees them when they come in?—The resident medical officer is always there, and sees them in the first instance, and examines them, and takes their history.

Monday, 16th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Cobbold.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. JOHN BIRKBECK NEVINS, M.D., re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2831. YOU have read, I presume, the last evidence given by Surgeon General Lawson?—I have.

2832. And amongst other answers of his you have read, have you not, his criticisms on your Table, No. 2, in the Appendix to the Report of 1880, page 47?—I have.

2833. Mr. Lawson could not find any figures in it correct; have you any explanation to give as to that evidence of Mr. Lawson's upon your Table No. 2?—The heading of the table is "from 1867 to 1877," which last figure is a mistake, and should be "1873." If that mistake is corrected the figures will come out correct. But a further correction will be necessary. The object of this table was to show the influence of the Acts, and some of the stations now under the Acts were not under them for the whole period of seven years. Some were only under them for six years, and therefore the ratio is taken for six years; others were only under them for five years, and the ratio for five years is taken; and others were only under them for four years, and the ratio for four years is taken. When these corrections are made, the table comes out correct.

2834. That is to say, taking the average of ratios, you divided the totals by the number of years during which the Acts had been in operation at each station?—I did.

2835. And that is your explanation of the table?—That is my explanation of the errors in the figures.

2836. There was a diagram of yours, which I think is to be found at page 54 of the Report of 1880?—It is at page 54.

2837. That diagram also was criticised by Mr. Lawson, who put in a diagram of his own. I see that in answer to Question No. 1387; "Have you any observations to offer upon this diagram?" he said, "Dr. Nevins embodied that in a diagram, a copy of which is in his evidence"?—I really do not know what difference there is of importance between Mr. Lawson's diagram and mine. I am perfectly ready to accept his diagram. The diagram which I handed in to the Committee was this one (*producing a diagram*).

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2838. In that answer of Mr. Lawson's what he says is this: "This diagram" (of Dr. Nevins') "is one which anybody who is not very familiar with the manipulation of diagrams would be easily deceived by; it has got a very great vertical scale and a very small horizontal one, and there are no means of tracing the influence from year to year readily upon it. To meet that difficulty, I have prepared a diagram myself, embodying the facts that he has given, and some further facts which are of importance in the question." Will you show us the diagram which has been printed upon our notes, and have you any explanation to offer us with regard to that vertical scale to which Mr. Lawson refers?—This (*holding up a diagram*) is the diagram as it is published in the Report. It was published upon this scale in order that it might come into a single page along with the other pages, which it could not do if the years were made much broader. Mr. Lawson's table occupies three pages instead of one. I believe that there is no difference whatever in reality between them.

2839. The objection, as I understand it, to this diagram, as printed by the printers to the House of Commons, is that the vertical lines are longer than the horizontal lines; you have a line for each year, and each year is not represented by a square, but by an oblong figure, of which the vertical line side is the longest?—Yes.

2840. So that it makes a more striking curve?—It makes a more striking curve.

2841. Is not this accident, as I should call it, a typographical accident; or has the printer accurately copied the larger form which you held up before the Committee?—He certainly has not copied the larger form. This is the large form which I held up to the Committee. In this case I have squared it, and carried it on, so as to show how exceedingly small the fall would be year after year when the ratio has become smaller. This (*producing a smaller diagram*) was the diagram which I handed in to the Committee, and it has been copied on a smaller scale for the convenience of printing. The black line shows the actual fall of the disease; the red line shows the fall, putting it upon an equal scale all the way through;

16 May 1881.]

MR. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

through; and, of course, as the number becomes smaller, the proportionate fall would become smaller year by year.

Mr. William Fowler.

2842. What do you base the red line upon?—The fall from 1860 to 1866 was without the Acts, and I have taken this fall and carried it forward.

2843. At what you suppose it would have been if there had been no Acts?—At what it would have been if there had been no Acts.

2844. Assuming the old fall to have continued?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2845. You have no objection to take Dr. Lawson's diagram instead of your own?—Not the slightest.

2846. It has one advantage, has it not; it has another line, a dotted line?—It has.

2847. What does that dotted line show?—The dotted line shows the unsubjected stations.

2848. All the unsubjected stations?—I think it shows them all.

Mr. *William Fowler.*

2849. But it says that the large dotted line is for 14 stations?—It is for 14; this line is for all the stations (*pointing to the diagram*). The introduction of that line to a certain extent, as it appears to me, confused the original object that I had in view, and I did not adopt it; but I am perfectly ready to adopt Mr. Lawson's diagram.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2850. The additional line shows the difference between the progress of the disease in all the subjected stations, as compared with the selected unsubjected stations?—Yes.

2851. The total of the non-subjected stations shows a line more favourable to your views than that of the selected?—It does.

Mr. *William Fowler.*

2852. Would it not be very easy to print your diagram in the same way as this is done?—There would be no difficulty at all in doing that. I had no idea that any objection would be taken to it. I had no object in printing it in one way rather than in another.

Mr. *Stansfeld*.

2853. One great question which has been discussed in the evidence before us appears to be this: whether, at the time the Contagious Diseases Acts were first brought into operation, there ought to have been, looking back, a reason for a continuance of the improvement in the amount of disease in those stations which had shown itself in previous years; what is your opinion as to that?—My opinion is that that fall ought to have been continued, and might reasonably have been expected to continue.

2854. Is your answer that the rate of improvement in these stations before the Acts would have been specifically continued, or that some improvement would have continued?—That the improvement would have been substantially maintained.

2855. Would you give us some reasons for that belief?—The reason that I have for it is, that

0.44.

Mr. *Stansfeld*—continued.

the improvements which were introduced into barracks, and the improvements of every description which were introduced under the influence of Lord Herbert's Commission were carried on with even greater energy after the Acts were put into force than they were before, and that they were carried on more largely at the stations which were under the Acts than at the stations which were not under them.

2856. Without going (unless it is required) into a long detail, having read the Army Medical Reports from year to year, can you summarise to us the results of those reports; first in the period previous to the Act of 1866, and then in the subsequent period?—Yes, in these sheets I have taken out every reference that the Army Reports contained to the introduction of sanitary and other improvements from 1859 to 1878; and the result of the whole is that, before the Acts, that is up to the year 1866, improvements of an important character are recorded in the Army Reports as having been carried out 35 times in the subjected stations, and 20 times in the 14 unsubjected stations.

2857. In the 14 unsubjected stations or in all of them?—In the 14. I also find that improvements have been recommended, but not carried out, six times in the subjected stations, and that improvements have been recommended, but not carried out, 10 times in the unsubjected stations. That is the condition of things before the Acts. Since the Acts, improvements of an important character are reported 48 times in the subjected stations, and 23 times in the 14 unsubjected stations. That is the result of every reference which I have been able to find in the Army Medical Reports year by year of improvements carried out in the respective stations.

2858. Then, I take it that the general impression produced upon your mind, about which you have no doubt, from reading of the Army Medical Reports, is this: that these improvements, consequent upon the recommendations of Lord Herbert's Committee, were by no means exhausted in the year 1866, but went on with almost increased vigour from that date?—Certainly, they were not exhausted, but went on with increased vigour in the proportion of 35 to 48.

2859. Without going into the exact proportion, they went on with increasing vigour, and you would, I understand, have expected that if the Contagious Diseases Act had not been passed, the improvement in health which they effected up to 1866 would have been more or less continued after that date?—That was my expectation.

2860. Your view is this, that if there had been no Acts, some improvement (without defining exactly what improvement) in the conditions of health, in regard to venereal diseases, would have continued in the subjected stations after 1866?—That is my impression from reading the Army Reports.

2861. I further gather from you that it is your impression that these improvements were made with greater vigour and to greater effect in the subjected than in the unsubjected stations, on the whole?—That is my impression. I am

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

able to supply the details if the Committee should wish for them.

2862. Can you give us any official evidence of opinion which would at all support the view which you have just now expressed; have you any quotation from the Army Report of 1866 which you would wish to give us?—In the Army Report for 1866 it is said: "The pay, position, and comfort of the soldiers within the last few years have been so vastly improved in every respect that we may therefore expect the quality, as well as the number, of recruits to improve." That is the evidence which I have been able to find in the Army Reports, referring to the expectation of continued improvement under the improved condition of the army.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

2863. Is that all the extract?—That is all that I have extracted.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2864. Is it your general impression that these sanitary improvements to which we have been referring are more likely to have been carried out, and have been carried out, with greater success in the large stations which are the subjected stations, than in the smaller stations in the middle of larger civil populations?—That is my impression; and the Report for 1859, I think, speaks about the improvements being carried out in the large and important barracks. The improvements are not specified in the Report of 1859, but there is a general remark that they were "chiefly carried out in barracks of magnitude and importance."

2865. Are you prepared to give us some consecutive statement of the causes to which you would be disposed to ascribe the fall in venereal diseases, both prior and subsequent to the Acts?—The causes to which I should be disposed to attribute this improvement, are some of them specified before the Royal Commission, and others are mentioned in the Army Reports from time to time. The principal improvements have been additional opportunities for education and instruction; encouragement to pursue or learn trades, which is often commented upon in the Army Reports; the establishment of libraries and reading rooms which are constantly referred to in the Army Reports; the payment of sailors without delay on their return home, instead of keeping them idling about for days in Portsmouth or elsewhere, waiting for payment; bringing sailors back only to ports where there are sailors' homes in which their wages are paid, instead of bringing ships to any place indifferently; the establishment of sailors' homes; the establishment of savings' banks; the transmission of part of their wages to the men after their return home, instead of paying it all in a lump sum to the sailor on his return to port; assisting the men to return to their homes in every possible manner; the establishment of canteens within the barracks, which is constantly referred to in the Army Reports; the establishment of five courts and other sources of amusement, and especially gymnasia, which are very frequently referred to in the Army Reports; the shorter period of enlistment and encouragement

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of the best men to enlist again; the provision of the means of cleanliness and decency, which are almost constantly referred to in the Army Reports; the improvement of the quarters for married soldiers referred to over and over again; the establishment of training ships for boys intended for the Navy; improved police regulations in the large towns, and general strictness in their administration; and general care for the character of the men, instead of practically some indifference about it. Those are the causes that have been in active operation since 1859.

2866. Can you refer us to any official opinions upon the improvement in the character of the men in the Army or Navy of late years?—At page 579 of the Evidence taken before the Medical Commission of 1867, Admiral Sir F. Grey, who was being examined with regard to the subject of the policy and the general tendency of the operations, says: "I would add this, that our whole object has been to raise the character of our seamen, particularly that of the petty officers, and I should be very sorry, indeed, to take any step which I thought would have the effect of destroying their self respect by a practice which I think would be very prejudicial to the character of our men." That is with reference to making a compulsory examination of our men as to venereal disease.

2867. This was in 1865; and you would quote that as evidence that already, in 1865, steps of various kinds had been successfully taken to raise the character of the seamen and petty officers?—That is my evidence, and in 1866 the Army Report refers to the subject in the same terms.

2868. Can you refer the Committee to an answer on the same subject by Dr. Balfour before the Royal Commission of 1871?—In answer to Question 16164, Dr. Balfour said this upon the question of the compulsory examination of the men: "There is another point connected with the recruiting which ought not to be lost sight of, that we have been endeavouring now, for a good many years, to get a better class of men to enlist, whom we have been trying to get into the service."

2869. What you quote there is for the purpose of showing that in Dr. Balfour's opinion, at that time, endeavours had been made in various ways to raise the character of the men who were recruited for the army?—That is my object in quoting it.

2870. You have referred to a number of special means which have been adopted from time to time to raise the character and improve the condition of soldiers and sailors; you could also give us, could you not, details extracted from the Army Medical Reports of all those sanitary improvements which have been effected at the various stations?—I could. I have them all here.

2871. It has been put very strongly before the Committee that, if you take the two sets of stations which are generally compared, there is incontestable proof of the efficacy of the Act in reducing what are called primary sores; what would you wish to say further upon that subject?—Upon that subject my evidence would be a repetition of the evidence which I previously gave,

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

gave, that the fall before the Acts in the number of primary sores was at a more rapid rate than the fall has been since.

2872. You would not give us that as a conclusive answer, I take it, by itself, would you; would you not agree with me that though it would be right to expect some continuous fall after the enactment of these Acts, it would be too much to say that you were entitled to expect a continuance of exactly the same rate of fall?—I am not prepared to say that we should expect exactly the same rate of fall; but I do not see why we should have a diminished rate of fall, with an increased amount of improvements applied to the army. I should expect rather an increased rate of fall to result from these improvements.

2873. If you compare those two sets of stations, you will see that in the subjected stations the fall in primary sores has been greater since the Acts than in the unsubjected stations?—Yes, much greater.

2874. What would you say as to that fact?—I would say that I should expect the fall in the unsubjected stations to be very different after the Acts from what it was in the subjected stations, because the fall was so different before the Acts; and for this purpose I will call attention again to this diagram, which shows an almost unbroken steady fall of disease in the subjected stations before the Acts. I should expect, therefore, that there would be a progressive fall of disease; but in the unsubjected stations I would call your attention to this diagram, which shows, in the first place, the fall is less in the unsubjected stations, and you will see that here, instead of there being a continuous fall, there is a large fluctuation. For two years there was a fall; for two years there was a rise, and then there was a fall again for two years. This is a very fluctuating fall in the unsubjected stations before 1866, before there were any Acts; I should expect, that being the case, that there would be a fluctuating fall afterwards, and that the character of the stations would remain unaffected; and here we see how it has fluctuated continually ever since the Acts. It fluctuated before the Acts, and it has fluctuated continually since the Acts. On the other hand, in the subjected stations the fall was almost unbroken; before the Acts there was no rise whatever; after the Acts there was for a single year a rise, and since then the fall has been again a continuous fall; but not by any means so regular as it was before the Acts. You will observe that there was a much greater fluctuation after the Acts than there was before; in the one case the fall before the Acts is almost continuous and uniform; in the other there is a much more fluctuating fall after the Acts. I should expect then that the fall would continue to be fluctuating in the stations not under the Acts as it was before the Acts.

2875. Your answer I understand, therefore, to be this: that in your opinion these two groups of stations, the subjected and the unsubjected, have different characters, and you find this difference of character in the fact that both before and after the Acts they differed in the ratio and progress of disease?—That is so.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued

2876. Do you find that the character of the stations remains practically apparently unaffected by the introduction of the Acts into one set of stations?—In one sense it remains unaffected. The large fluctuations continue in the unsubjected stations, and the progressive fall continues in the subjected stations.

2877. And you would say, referring to the figures and to these diagrams, that with regard to the progress of venereal disease before and after the Acts, there was a continuous decline in the protected stations, and in the unsubjected stations there was a great fluctuation and less decline?—Decidedly, both before and after the Acts.

2878. So that you object to a comparison between those two sets of stations, as if they were otherwise the same stations under equal conditions and of a like character?—I object to the comparison of the two sets of stations which differ so completely in their character, to begin with.

2879. Sir William Muir and the Army Medical Department from year to year contrast these two sets of stations as if they were fairly entitled to be weighed one against the other, do they not?—I think the most recent reference to the subject that I remember is in the Army Report for 1873. At page 13 it says: "It is believed that the two groups of stations are fairly comparable, and that by a contrast of the results obtained at each, since the application of the Acts, their efficacy may be tested." This is only the last that I happen to have noticed. Over and over again, in previous years, the same comparison is made, and the fall in one set of stations as compared with the fall in the other is taken as a legitimate test of the efficacy of the Acts. The assumption of the Army Reports is, that the two sets of stations are comparable with each other.

2880. Have you Inspector General Lawson's last evidence before you?—I have.

2881. I think he guarded himself against being supposed to make any similar contrast between those two sets of stations?—I think Mr. Lawson said that he never had compared the two sets of stations one with another.

2882. Would you turn to his answers to Questions 2148 and 2156?—Question 2148 is, "Do you give up the comparison of the two sets of stations?" and his answer is, "I never have compared them directly; on the contrary, I have constantly stated what I now state, that the use of those stations is to find the alteration in the incidence of the disease in the country." Then he is asked, at Question 2156, "Then, taking the whole thing, you do not admit that the two sets of stations are under equal conditions for the purposes of the Act?" and his answer is, "I do not compare them directly one with the other for the purpose of the Act."

2883. Therefore your opinion is rather that of Mr. Lawson than that of Sir William Muir?—My opinion is that they cannot be compared for the purposes of the Act.

2884. You have shown us that the character of the two sets of stations as to the progress of disease is distinctly different, and that each is of the same character both before and after the Acts, but with differences; could you point out what renders the contrast and comparison between those

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

those statements as grouped together in your mind *à priori* an unsound comparison?—In the first place, the subjected stations have extraordinary precautions taken in them that are not taken in the unsubjected stations.

2885. Before we come to the question of the precautions, will you first take the character of the places themselves?—The character of the places is that the subjected stations are all large garrisons, ranging from 2,000 to 12,000 or 15,000 men, and that they are situated in places where the influence of the army and navy is entirely supreme. The unsubjected stations, on the contrary, are small stations with from 500 men to barely 1,000, and they are situated in the midst of large manufacturing towns, or other places, as a rule, where the military are a mere drop in the bucket, and are scarcely to be considered.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2886. Are you speaking now of the 14 selected stations, or of all the unsubjected stations?—My remark would apply equally to all the unsubjected stations.

2887. To the whole of the unsubjected stations?—I do not know where the 100 are; but wherever the 100 are, they are small bodies of men. I think evidence was given lately that sometimes there are only a dozen or 20 men constituting a station. As a rule, the unsubjected stations are stations with under 500 men, and the selected ones vary from 500 to 1,000. I think you will find, if you turn to the actual strength, that there is scarcely an unsubjected station that is in number above 1,000.

2888. Are you speaking of Dublin?—Of course Dublin and London are excluded; Dublin has 4,000 or 5,000, and London has 5,000. I am speaking of the bulk of them. I thought your question applied to the general character of the unsubjected stations.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2889. Taking the comparison between camps and manufacturing towns, is there any sense in your opinion in such a comparison?—It appears to me totally impossible to compare them; and, the difference between them is alluded to in the Army Reports, where it is said that the camps are so much more favourably situated for inspection for health purposes than the large towns, that you would expect more favourable results in the camps than in the large towns.

2890. Taking such cities as London and Dublin, and comparing them with such small cathedral cities as Canterbury and Winchester, is there anything scientific in that comparison?—It seems to me that there is no possibility of comparing them.

2891. Therefore, in the original character of these various places, there are, in your opinion, elements of difference which render the comparison between them an unsound comparison?—I think there is no common ground upon which they can be compared.

2892. Are there any smaller stations which are fairly comparable?—There are only two stations which appear to me to be comparable, taking their general circumstances, and those are Hounslow and Windsor. They are both not

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

far from London; they are both about the same strength; and the ratio of disease is less in Hounslow, which is not under the Acts, than in Windsor which is under the Acts. They are the only two stations which admit of anything like a fair comparison.

Mr. William Fowler.

2893. Windsor is now included in London, is it not?—It was included in London until 1866.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2894. Can you refer us to any official confirmation of the uniformity of the course of disease in one set of stations as compared with its fluctuating character in the other?—In the Army Report for 1865, page 281, Dr. Balfour alludes to the amount of disease. Speaking of the amount of disease in the Camp at Aldershot, he says: "A camp like that at Aldershot affords facilities for effectually working the Act such as do not exist in large garrison towns. The camp is circumscribed, and it is easier to exercise surveillance over unfortunate women." Sheerness was a subject of examination before the Committee of the House of Lords; that is also one of the subjected towns, and the chairman asked the witness: "Can you give us the reason why, in Sheerness, the Act has been so much more successful than in other places?" and the answer is: "Sheerness is isolated so very completely; this is the solution of the success of the Act in Sheerness." Then further on, Mr. Romaine was asked this: "You mentioned that, at Sheerness, the complete success rested entirely upon the hospital accommodation, as I understood you; are there no other circumstances at Sheerness which render it more easy to work the Act there than in other places?" and his answer was: "The population, I think, is less fluctuating at Sheerness; it will be more difficult at a place like Liverpool to carry out the Act, because you have every day new ships arriving from foreign parts. There are no other arrivals at Sheerness from the sea, except ships under Her Majesty's control, or only small coasting vessels. It is quite a military port." The distinction between the two sets of stations is the point which they dwelt upon there.

[Note.—Witness did not, at the moment, apprehend this question, and replied by mistake by giving additional official comments on the difference between camps, &c., and the unsubjected stations. Had he at the time recognised that the question related to "fluctuations," his answer would have been as follows:—

"Dr. Balfour commented upon this difference (fluctuations) in his Report 'on the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts' in the Army Report for 1868, p. 255, where he says: 'It may be stated generally that prior to the introduction of the Act there had been at all these stations (the large subjected ones) a progressive decrease in the amount of this class of diseases. At the stations to which the Act has not been applied, with two or three exceptions, a similar progressive fall has been going on, but with less regularity, a result perhaps of the smaller numbers giving rise to greater fluctuations.' The fallacy liable

16 May 1881.]

MR. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

liable to arise from these 'smaller numbers,' is assigned in the Army Report for 1860, p. 6, as the reason for classing the army stations into 'groups,' such as 'camps,' &c. That Report says, 'The number of men at many of the stations is so small, that it would be obviously incorrect to draw conclusions. With a view to obtain data less liable to objection, we have classed a number of the stations together in the following groups, 'camps,' 'seaports,' 'manufacturing towns,' &c.'"]

2895. With regard to the large cities of London and Dublin, which you would regard as quite exceptional, to what extent do you consider it to be unreasonable to compare them with any of the subjected stations?—I think that the temptations and the conditions of every sort in those two places, are such as to put them entirely out of comparison with everything else; and, in the Army Reports, for every other purpose except the Acts, Dublin and London are put in ranks by themselves. In the Army Reports, the sanitary condition of London is in every year put by itself, and the sanitary condition of Dublin is put by itself for every other purpose, except the Acts.

2896. Do you know where the barracks in Dublin are situated?—The Army Reports for two years say that two of the largest barracks are in the lowest and most degraded parts of Dublin; and in Manchester the report is the same.

2897. Can you tell us from the Army Reports anything about the condition of the barracks at Manchester?—At Manchester the report is also that the barracks are situated in an extremely low part of the town, where they are so built up that there is scarcely anything to prevent their being overlooked, and that it is in a very unfavourable position indeed. The Army Report for 1860, at page 233, says: "The Hulme Barracks" (that is the large Manchester barracks) "closely enveloped by the dwellings of a poor and squalid portion of the inhabitants; light and ventilation obstructed by the adjoining buildings." Then in 1866, six years afterwards, at page 26, the Army Report says: "When these improvements are effected, the hospital will then be tolerably commodious and well ventilated for an old hospital in Manchester." That is the utmost that the Army Report says: "When these improvements are effected," and there is no report of the improvements having been carried out.

2898. You have told us that, taking the unsubjected stations as a whole, they show a different and more fluctuating character in the progress of disease than is shown in the subjected stations; have you any diagram which would show us those conditions, taking station by station?—It is strongly shown in this diagram (*producing a diagram*). The stations on the left hand side of the diagram are the subjected stations; and the stations on the right hand side are the unsubjected stations. The character of that diagram is that there is a fairly uniform fall or progress of disease in the subjected stations both before and after the Act. That thick black mark shows when the Act was introduced. On the other hand, in the unsubjected stations from first to last, there has been a remarkable fluctuation.

2899. Therefore, the remarks which you made 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

about the two groups of stations and the fluctuating character of the disease in the one as compared with the other, apply also to the stations, taking them one by one?—Yes, to the individual stations.

2900. How are you disposed to account in your own mind, for these great fluctuations in the unsubjected stations?—The great fluctuations do not occur in London and Dublin, where the fluctuations are comparatively small. That fluctuation arises from the influence produced by a new regiment going into a small place. Mr. Lawson, in his evidence, told you that some regiment under his control, had a ratio of 500 to 1,000 diseased, that is to say, every other man was diseased. If such a regiment as that went into a place like Manchester, where there are less than 1,000 men, it would at once raise the ratio to a very high standard. He told you that in Aldershot, he found a regiment with a ratio of disease of only 23 per 1,000; if that regiment succeeded the other regiment that had 500, the ratio at Manchester would at once fall; and if that again was followed by the regiment which he found in Aldershot in which the ratio was 124 per 1,000, that would at once raise the ratio again. In Manchester the fluctuations are very extraordinary indeed, as you will see in the diagram which illustrates the fluctuations perhaps better than anything else.

2901. Then, what I understand from you is this, that the normal rate of disease in any particular station may partly depend upon the character of the stations; but the extreme fluctuation in that rate you would expect to depend upon what we may call the importations and exportations of disease into and from that station?—The extreme fluctuations depend entirely upon the importation and exportation of a bad or a good regiment.

2902. You would expect that to be the case?—I should.

2903. Because, if you have a station with very few men, if you change the whole of those men, or the greater part of them, and introduce, on the one hand, a diseased, or, on the other hand, a healthy regiment, you would very much more largely affect the ratio of disease in that station than if the same operation were carried out in a station containing a force equal to many regiments?—That is the case, and this is seen in the small stations which are under the Acts. This other diagram shows the small stations that are under the Acts, and it shows the extraordinary fluctuation in them. Maidstone has less than 500 men, on the average, and its fluctuations are something enormous.

2904. I understand from you that, if you take the subjected stations as a whole, the large stations may be said to swamp the small ones, and the general effect produced in the diagram, or in figures, is a steady and continuous downward progress of disease; but that, if you take them station by station, the small subjected stations show similar fluctuations in disease to the small unsubjected stations?—They do.

2905. Most of the unsubjected stations, except London and Dublin, being small military stations?—Yes.

s 4

2906. And

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2906. And in this case, I take it, that the same explanation suggests itself to your mind, viz., that these fluctuations are occasioned by changes of the force, and by the importation or the exportation of disease?—Yes.

2907. Coming again to the more radical difference, in your mind, between these two classes of stations, have you any further confirmatory evidence of an official character in support of that general view of their difference which you would like to cite; will you take Mr. Lawson's Table, for instance, of the constantly sick from primary disease in the two classes of stations?—The result is the same, that the fluctuations of the constantly sick are greater in the unsubjected stations and much less in the subjected stations. The fall in the number of the constantly sick was much greater before the Acts in the stations which were ultimately subjected than in those which were never subjected.

2908. In 1860, in the subjected stations, the constantly sick from primary disease were 10·47, and in 1866 they had come down to 6·94; does that accord with your memory?—Yes, that it had fallen from 10 to 6; but, in the unsubjected stations it had only fallen from 8·48 to 6·62. The difference in percentage is that there was a fall of something like 34 per cent. in the subjected stations before the Acts, and a fall of something like 22 per cent. in the unsubjected stations.

2909. Besides the differences to which you have referred, are there any other important differences in the conditions now affecting those two groups of stations respectively, to which you would like to refer as having an influence upon the progress of venereal disease?—The circumstance that has been put before this Committee of the examination of men going into the subjected stations in order to prevent the spread of disease, and the neglect of any such precaution in the unsubjected stations, appears to me to be a very important difference indeed, and there is a further difference (but that is, more or less, part of the Acts) that I should refer to, that in the subjected stations there is more than ample hospital accommodation, the beds are never full, but with the exception of London, Cork, and Dublin, I do not remember an unsubjected station that has a Lock Hospital, and the accommodation is infinitely too small in all those places. Mr. Lane's evidence was that in London it was so small that they were obliged to pick only the worst cases. London is the Lock Hospital for Government purposes, not for London, but for stations out of London.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2910. Surely no Government case is refused in the London Lock Hospital?—For the unsubjected portion.

2911. Your knowledge of the subject is derived from Mr. Lane's evidence?—It is derived from his evidence that the accommodation for Government patients is more than sufficient everywhere, but that the accommodation for patients that are not Government patients is extremely limited; and London (where there is a Lock Hospital for London not supported by the Government), and Cork, and Dublin, are the only three stations not

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

under the Acts where there is a Lock Hospital. All the remaining 100 stations have no Lock Hospital except Liverpool, where there are a few soldiers. It has a Lock Hospital, not supported by Government.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2912. We will take the London Lock Hospital; I understand that no Government patients who are sent there are refused?—Never.

2913. But they are not Londoners, are they?—They are not Londoners.

2914. They come from Woolwich and Greenwich?—They do.

2915. And, therefore, the existence of that Lock Hospital does not affect the amount of disease amongst Government women in London?—Not at all; there are no Government women, so called, in London.

2916. If you take the voluntary side there, the Lock Hospital treats diseased London women?—The voluntary side takes diseased London women.

2917. I understand your proposition to be this, that in London, and other unsubjected stations, there is no sufficient Lock Hospital accommodation, and therefore there is untreated and uncured disease?—That is my position.

2918. And that is an element of danger to the soldier if he is stationed in those places?—Yes.

2919. And that is an unfair difference between the subjected stations and the unsubjected stations?—I think so.

2920. Therefore we have first of all one difference which is not only great, but unfair, that in one group of stations the soldiers are examined upon entering to ascertain that they are not diseased; and, in the other, they are allowed to enter diseased, and to spread disease?—Yes, that is one unfair difference.

2921. The next is, that in these subjected stations there is ample and more than ample hospital accommodation, and there is very insufficient hospital accommodation, if there is any, in the unsubjected stations?—That is another difference.

2922. Have you any information to give the Committee about the diseased women who are driven out of the subjected districts into the unsubjected districts?—I think that that is another very unfair difference between the two groups of stations. Women at the rate of from 900 to 1,500 per year leave the subjected stations and go somewhere; they are soldiers' women. It has been given in evidence that the soldiers' women very often accompany the regiments. Dr. Barr gave it in evidence that he has known several cases in which women at Aldershot, finding themselves diseased, have gone to London to escape the examination; and have remained in London spreading disease until they were so bad, not being able to get hospital treatment, that they have come back to Aldershot to go into hospital. And this large yearly migration of 900 to 1,500 women, many of them no doubt diseased, going into the unsubjected stations where they cannot get hospital treatment, appears to me an extremely unfair element against the unsubjected stations.

2923. Has the migration of prostitutes, diseased or not, from the subjected stations largely increased since the Acts?—Very largely.

2924. You

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2924. You find that from what figures?—From Captain Harris's reports, published year by year.

2925. Can you refer me to those figures?—For the year 1865, the year before the Act, 67 women left the district; in the year of the Act, before it was put into operation, 181 left; in 1870, the first year of periodical examinations, 1,558 women left. The Acts were not universally introduced until 1870. That number continued falling a little until last year, 1880, when 927 left the district; that is one-fourth of the total number.

2926. Therefore we have these two great facts, have we not: that in consequence of the arrangements of the military authorities for the examination of soldiers going into subjected districts that they may not spread disease, and for their non-examination when they leave subjected for non-subjected districts, there is a greater importation of disease by soldiers from the subjected to the unsubjected districts, than the reverse?—We have.

2927. No soldier can import disease in his own person, and communicate it to women going from an unsubjected to a subjected station?—He is immediately put into hospital.

2928. And that danger to the women who consort with the man, and therefore to the other soldiers, is absolutely stopped by the arrangements of the military authorities?—It is.

2929. It has not pleased these authorities to adopt similar arrangements, has it, in the unsubjected districts?—It is stated in the evidence that it is not done in the unsubjected stations.

2930. It is clear, therefore, that the importation of disease by men takes place from the subjected to the unsubjected districts?—That is the case.

2931. I presume that you are also clear in your opinion that the same thing, to a certain extent, is true as to women?—Diseased women go into the unsubjected stations to escape the examinations.

2932. And they follow the diseased regiments?—They follow the troops.

2933. When they go from an unsubjected to a subjected station those women are presumably locked up if they are diseased?—Yes, as soon as they come into the subjected station.

2934. They can freely escape from the subjected stations and carry their disease into those that are unsubjected?—There is no hindrance to their going.

2935. And, in your mind, these unfavourable and unfair conditions produce those enormous fluctuations in disease in the unsubjected stations, for which, otherwise, you would be unable to account?—That is my explanation of it.

2936. As to the mere fact of a greater and more continuous fall in primary disease in the subjected stations, that you do not dispute?—I do not dispute that at all.

2937. But I presume that you are not prepared to admit that that is a greater and more continuous fall in primary syphilis?—I do not consider it to be a fall in primary syphilis, because I do not find that there is a corresponding fall in secondary syphilis.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

2938. Without going back into the details of that purely medical question, is all that you admit that there is a greater and more continuous fall of primary venereal sores of a non-syphilitic character?—Yes, of a non-syphilitic character.

2939. Coming to secondary syphilis, secondary syphilis does not show a similar continuous reduction, does it?—It does not.

2940. Will you refer to Mr. Lawson's Table, 6 B., Appendix, No. 81?—I have it before me.

2941. What does that show as to secondary syphilis?—It shows that in stations which eventually came under the Acts the per-centage of secondary to primary sores was 34.1 in the six years before the Acts; that during the six years, whilst the Acts were being gradually introduced, the per-centage had risen to 37.6; and that during the last six years of the table the per-centage has risen to 56. More than every other case is now a case of secondaries. At all the stations which were never under the Acts the per-centage before there was any Act was 29.8; this rose to 31.2; that is to say, it rose 1.4 per cent.; and, during the last six years, the per-centage has risen to 42.4. The rise has been in the non-subjected stations from 29.8 to 42.4; in the subjected stations the rise has been from 34.1 to 56.

2942. You have probably made similar calculations to those; can you illustrate this view further by some of your calculations?—Without going into details, I may say that I have taken Mr. Lawson's period of six years, which is given here; I have taken a period which I am not sure whether he suggested, but it is a matter of no consequence, I have taken periods of three years, and periods of four years; and the result is, of course, not identically the same, but substantially the same, showing a gradual increase of secondary per-centage in the subjected stations. I have also taken what I call natural periods, the period before the Acts, which was six years, the period of the gradual introduction of the Acts, which was three years, and the period of the full operation of the Acts, before there was concealment of disease, which was four years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2943. That would not apply to secondary disease; Lord Cardwell's Order did not apply to secondary disease?—I say that I have taken these periods of six years without the Acts, three years during the gradual introduction of the Acts, and then the remaining period; and I find the result is substantially the same, that whatever mode of computation is taken, and whatever periods are taken, there is a gradual and progressive increase of secondary as compared with primary disease.

Mr. Stansfeld.

2944. And there is a greater proportion in the subjected districts?—The result is always against the subjected districts.

2945. These calculations you have, if required, at the disposal of the Committee?—If required I have them here, and will put them before the Committee.

2946. The same proposition would be true, would it not, if you were to take, not the admissions,

T

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

missions, but the constantly sick?—To the constantly sick the same principle applies, and generally speaking the same result; but I have not the figures in my recollection to give them to the Committee; I can supply the figures if they are desired.

2947. I do not want to go unnecessarily into conflicting figures in the Government returns; there they are and must stand for what they are worth; but is there anything that you desire specially to say to us upon the conflicting figures of the ratios of secondary to primary disease in the old and newer tables which have been laid before the Committee?—The proportion of secondary disease is widely different in the new tables, which have been before this Committee, Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Tables, from what they were in all the evidence that had been given previously; they are largely in excess of the previous tables, but that large excess is almost entirely before the Acts were put into complete operation, that is to say, before 1870.

2948. The new figures show a larger ratio of secondary syphilis in the earlier years before the Acts?—They do.

2949. What is the effect of these new figures upon the year 1866?—That the ratio of the year 1866 is very much raised.

2950. Can you give us the ratio of syphilis in 1866, according to Mr. Lawson?—At Question No. 599, Mr. Lawson's answer is that he takes Sir William Muir's figures of 24·77.

2951. And therefore his figures and Sir William Muir's figures for 1866 are a ratio of 24·77 of secondary syphilis per 1,000 men?—They are.

2952. In the new table, what is the ratio?—The ratio instead of 24·77 is 27·66.

2953. Can you explain to us the cause of the difference between those figures?—The explanation appears to be that in all the old ratios which have been given for so many years, the number of men who were in the Home Army for the entire year were computed, and are stated in the Appendix to every Army Report; but, in the new tables, about one-tenth additional number of men are included, who are in the Army at home for only a portion of the year, that portion being a totally uncertain portion; it may be a few weeks, or it may be a few months, it may be at the beginning of the year, or at the end of the year; but it is a totally uncertain number of men, and for a totally indefinite period of time.

2954. Therefore, in your opinion, the old tables are upon a sounder basis than the new ones?—I think on a much sounder basis, and they appear to be the only reliable tables in the matter.

2955. The addition of one-tenth of the men, or more, at the stations during the year, has produced very remarkable results, as we have seen, in the proportion of disease?—It has been followed by that remarkable result.

2956. Are those figures for the whole Home Army?—They are for the Home Army.

2957. Taking the year 1866, if you take nine-tenths of the British Army, those who

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

were permanently in barracks, do you find the ratio of secondary syphilis to be 24·77?—You add one-tenth for the number coming home from foreign stations, and so on, being, it may be, a very short part of the year in barracks, and you raise that proportion from 24·77 to 27·66.

2958. Does not that great rise show that this one-tenth must have had a very extravagant amount of secondary disease amongst them to have so largely affected the result as regards the whole force?—There appears to have been a very disproportionate amount of secondary disease.

2959. In how many years does the introduction of this new element of the one-tenth of men not in barracks for the whole year alter the ratio of secondary disease?—It alters the relation in 15 of the 19 years.

2960. Can you tell me to what extent it has operated; within what percentages?—I will hand in a paper containing the information (*see Appendix*).

2961. Have you anything that you desire to say about the comparative duration in hospital, and the comparative severity of cases of secondary syphilis in the two groups of stations?—The general result of my inquiry is, that the average duration of secondary cases is less in the unsubjected stations than in the subjected stations since 1870. I have here a table which I should ask to be allowed to put in, showing that. In 1860, the average duration of secondary cases in the subjected stations was 27·56 days, and in the unsubjected stations it was 30·84 days; in 1861, the average duration in the subjected stations was 26·01 days, and in the unsubjected stations 31·11 days; in 1862, in the subjected stations 25·90 days, and in the unsubjected stations 35 days; in 1863, in the subjected stations 28·19 days, and in the unsubjected stations 28·88 days; in 1864, in the subjected stations 29·32 days, and in the unsubjected stations 29·89 days; in 1865, in the subjected stations 27·70 days, and in the unsubjected stations 26·66 days; in 1866, in the subjected stations 25·34 days, and in the unsubjected stations 28·53 days; in 1867, in the subjected stations 25·22 days, and in the unsubjected stations 24·67 days; in 1868, in the subjected stations 26·15 days, and in the unsubjected stations 26·71 days; in 1869, in the subjected stations 28·44 days, and in the unsubjected stations 29·08 days; in 1870, in the subjected stations 28·22 days, and in the unsubjected stations 27·27 days; in 1871, in the subjected stations 29·37 days, and in the unsubjected stations 27 days; in 1872, in the subjected stations 28·99 days, and in the unsubjected stations 28·20 days; in 1873, in the subjected stations 30·51 days, and in the unsubjected stations 26·98 days; in 1874, in the subjected stations 29·57 days, and in the unsubjected stations 26·63 days; in 1875, in the subjected stations 29·26 days, and in the unsubjected stations 27 days; in 1876, in the subjected stations 30·61 days, and in the unsubjected stations 27·89 days; in 1877, in the subjected stations 30·99 days, and in the unsubjected stations 24·85 days; in 1878, in the subjected stations 27·18 days, and in the unsubjected stations 24·60 days.

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

days. The greatest difference is in the year 1877, where there was a difference of above six days duration, and the smallest difference has been in 1872, when there was a difference of .8. It has ranged from less than one day to above six days' duration since 1870.

2962. You have told us already that the ratios and the figures of secondary syphilis have been fluctuating, both in the subjected and in the unsubjected stations?—They have fluctuated largely in both sets of stations.

2963. Entirely differing in the character of their progress from the conditions of primary venereal sores in the subjected stations?—They are entirely different; there is no comparison whatever between them.

2964. Taking the constantly sick, if you have Sir William Muir's Table before you would not that illustrate what you have said?—I have here Sir William Muir's Tables, which gives the ratio per thousand constantly sick

2965. Does that show extreme changes?—If I take them at random they will run thus: 2.57, 3.85, 4.76, 4.55, 1.71, 2.81, 1.58, 1.15, 2.94, 1.82, 1.15, 1.45, 2.22, 1.36, 2.02, 3.22, 2.21, 2.26, 1.29.

2966. We have that Table of Sir William Muir's before us, and what you desire to say about it is this, as I understand: that, alike in the subjected stations and in the unsubjected stations, there is extreme fluctuation in the course of secondary disease?—There is extreme fluctuation in the course of secondary disease.

2967. With reference to the question of the necessity of the compulsory detention of venereal patients in hospital, you have given very special attention and study to that question, have you not?—I have.

2968. I think you already told us, at your previous examination, that you had obtained a considerable amount of evidence relating to the compulsory detention of venereal patients in workhouse hospitals and infirmaries?—In my evidence previously, I was only able to inform the Committee that the general run of workhouse medical officers were in favour of compulsory detention for an unlimited period. Since then I have been able to analyse the whole of the returns completely, and, with scarcely an exception, I think they all say that the patients can easily be induced to remain in the hospital as long as they think necessary without the employment of compulsory detention. I wrote to 160 medical officers, speaking in round numbers, to every large workhouse, and sent a request that I might be furnished with the information, as I was about to give evidence before this Committee, and I received answers from nearly half of them.

2969. What information did you ask for?—The questions that I put were these: "Is compulsory detention of venereal patients enforced in the workhouse hospital under your charge? Is it applied to men and women alike or only to women supposed to be common prostitutes? Was difficulty experienced in enforcing the patients to stay until cured? Has it been practically impossible to enforce the compulsory detention, and have you had practically to rely upon persuasion and influence, and abandon compulsion?"

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Have you been able to persuade the venereal patients to remain in hospital as long as you thought necessary? Is it desirable, in your opinion, that the power of unlimited detention in hospital of venereal patients should be conferred upon the medical officers of every workhouse hospital? (See Mr. Bond's evidence before this Committee, Question 3103.) Would the knowledge that this compulsory power was possessed prevent venereal patients from applying for admission into hospital in the early stages of disease? (See Dr. Barr's evidence before this Committee, Question 1872.)

2970. As I understand, the general result of the answers which you received was, that no practical difficulty is found in inducing patients to remain until they are cured?—

Room cleared.

The Committee deliberated.

Witness again called in, and examination resumed.

Dr. Farquharson.

2971. Could you give us any general impression as to what have been the different sanitary measures and improvements carried out at the various stations to which you refer?—I think that the best answer that I can give is to read them. In 1860, in Aldershot, more cubic space was dwelt upon; "baths and ablutions only partial as yet, but greatly improved; games and gymnastics much encouraged; gymnasium constructed, and the canteens good." The following year extraordinary care was taken to prevent sanitary evils; the next year the gymnasium is reported on favourably. In 1864 recreation rooms were added. In 1865 improved married quarters were added, and in 1866 a hospital for soldiers' wives; those were the improvements before the Acts. Then these were the improvements after the Acts: in 1867 serviceable basins for ablution were required for the camp at Aldershot, and also increased accommodation for married men. The following year an extension of the ablution arrangements in Aldershot; the following year extension of married quarters in Aldershot; the following year a further extension of married quarters in Aldershot; the next year still further urgency about the necessity for improved married quarters in Aldershot. Then in 1875 and 1876 I do not find any mention of Aldershot; but in 1877 improved ablution arrangements in Aldershot.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2972. All in Aldershot?—All in Aldershot. Then, if I take Shorncliffe, in 1860 improved huts were recommended, and ablution and bath accommodation available at any time, and an ample supply of water; games and exercises; fives court ordered to be found; canteens good. The following year hygienic arrangements regularly carried out; fives court and three cricket grounds were provided. The following year improved married quarters. The following year "Shorncliffe cannot be too highly commended for these improvements; it has been much used as a sanatorium for the Army of late years." Then, after the Acts, I do not find Shorncliffe much

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

much alluded to, but in 1872 gymnasia had been brought into use. Now I will take some of the unsubjected stations and compare them in the same way. At Hounslow, which is not under the Acts, in 1860 latrines were improved, ablutionary accommodation was improved, and baths provided. The following year ablutions reported good; new huts were provided in 1862, and I find no further reference to Hounslow. In Preston in 1860, not under the Acts, bath accommodation was provided, gymnastics and amusements were said to be requisite, but I find no further allusion to Preston. In Sheffield there were "no baths; it may be inferred that the deficiency has not been overlooked," but I find no mention of their being provided on a future occasion. At Pembroke Dock the bath and ablution accommodation is spoken of as sufficient." At Athlone in 1860, "convenience for ablution, so far favourable as having been reported sufficient." There was no mention of it for three years. In 1864 "New canteen most successful, recreation and reading rooms added, and very beneficial," and no further allusion to Athlone. It shows that every year something has been done in the large stations, but only from time to time, and on a limited scale at the small ones.

Dr. Farquharson.

2973. But at the unsubjected stations we had much the same thing, had we not, in large barracks like London and Manchester?—In London it is very little alluded to; it is surprising how seldom it is alluded to in the Army Returns. In Manchester, in 1860, the Hulme barracks were said to be "closely enveloped by the dwellings of a poor and squalid portion of the inhabitants. Light and ventilation obstructed by adjoining buildings." The Salford barracks, which are the other barracks in Manchester, were said, in 1860, "less trenched upon by buildings; lavatory conveniences extended, and baths hot and cold." I find no further reference to Manchester till 1866, five years afterwards. "When these improvements are effected the hospital will be tolerably commodious and well ventilated for an old hospital." That is all the reference that I find to Manchester previously to the Acts, and after the Acts I find that serviceable basins for ablution were recommended for Salford barracks in 1868, and I do not find it mentioned again in the Army Reports until 1876. In this paper I have extracted every reference that I find to every sanitary improvement in the Army Reports for every station for every year. Then I do not find, until 1876, that any reference is made again to Manchester. Gymnasium is made compulsory in Devonport, and is completed in Salford. The Hulme barracks are not mentioned. That is all the reference that I find to Manchester.

2974. Take London, of which I have some experience?—I am able to say very little about London, because it says, in 1860, and the preceding years: "Improvements recommended or carried out on a scale not recorded." London is so exceptional that the individual recommendations are not mentioned here, but I have not made extracts for London; they were not numerous.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2975. We have had some questions about the difficulty of comparing the two sets of stations; the subjected stations are all large garrisons; would it not be possible that, in a garrison town, there may be less temptation to incur disease than in a large town, there being less amusement for the soldier and more inducement for him to associate with common women?—I think that, in the first instance, it was so, and the large stations were worse off for disease than the small stations. The very first reports show that. But all these improvements were carried on at a much more rapid rate in the large stations than in the small ones, and the improvement was rapid in proportion. They were worse, no doubt, to begin with.

2976. We have heard of the women being driven out of the subjected stations; there is no proof, is there, where those women actually go to?—I have no proof of it, but they are camp followers, and it has been stated in evidence both here and in other Committees, that they do follow regiments. I am not connected with the army, and I cannot speak to that point from personal knowledge.

2977. But they follow the regiments from one subjected station to another, do they not?—No doubt they do. Mr. Berkeley Hill gave evidence before the Committee of the House of Lords as to their following regiments from Plymouth to Aldershot. That is a particular case that I happen to remember, because he found so much disease imported, either from Plymouth to Aldershot, or from Aldershot to Plymouth, when the men were examined on arriving at the barracks, that he brought it before the notice of the Committee of the House of Lords. Dr. Barr says that he knows that they go to St. John's Wood, in London, until they are so diseased that they come back to Aldershot to be taken into the hospital. I have no evidence on the question; I do not know where they go; I merely think it is probable that they follow the regiments, and as regiments are sent to unprotected stations the women go with them.

2978. But that theoretical importation might be balanced by the importation from unsubjected stations to subjected stations, in order to follow the hospital treatment; that of course would go against the subjected stations?—I think that the evidence that has been given is, that the women who are old hands, are known at once by the special police, and they at once go to the brothels and take them up. The women are not, as far as I can gather from the evidence, practising prostitution more than a day or two before they are found and put in hospital; they come back for the express purpose of going into the hospital; they must go somewhere, and they go into the brothels, and the brothel keeper is liable to be fined if they are found diseased.

4979. But they cannot be taken to the hospital unless they are found practising their profession in the town?—I cannot tell what may be done. The voluntary submission holds good for 12 months. It is not necessary to prove that a woman is actually practising prostitution; she is in a brothel, and that is sufficient.

2980. But the probability is that she has been practising prostitution?—Quite so.

2981. Therefore,

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

2981. Therefore, when she comes to town for the purpose of treatment, she must have disseminated disease largely amongst the men?—I cannot tell that, because the evidence from the police is that they do not let the women be on the streets diseased. They know at once when a new woman comes in; they have not seen the woman before, and they take her up. I do not believe that they are many days in the subjected stations, but I have no proof to that effect.

2982. In one day they might spread a lot of disease, might they not?—Yes, Dr. Barr says that the women in the subjected stations will take 20 men in a day, or more. That is one of the results of the protected stations, though.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

2983. May I ask you whether you have any experience of Army practice?—None whatever.

2984. Have you any personal acquaintance with these subjected stations?—None, except that I have been, as everybody has been, in Plymouth and Portsmouth.

2985. You have not made any professional examination; you have not visited the Lock Hospitals there, have you?—I have only visited one, and I was refused admission there.

2986. But you have not, as a matter of fact, inspected any?—As a matter of fact, I have not had the chance. I went to Chatham, and I was refused admission there.

2987. As I understand you, the evidence you have given to-day, and your former evidence, is derived from, what we lawyers should call, secondary sources, that is to say, the Army Reports, and the evidence, and the returns which you have read?—It is entirely so.

2988. I think you admitted the accuracy of a diagram which was put in by Inspector General Lawson?—Yes.

2989. I have been looking at that diagram very carefully, and I do not think it quite bears out what you stated with regard to the much greater fall in primary disease before the Acts in the subjected as compared with the unsubjected stations; it seems to me that the fall before the Acts is pretty nearly similar in the 14 subjected stations, and the 14 unsubjected stations, and in all the unsubjected districts?—There is no question that, between the beginning and the end, the fall is not materially different; but there was a rise in the middle of the period of two years in the unsubjected stations.

2990. But still, taking that diagram to be accurate, you would not dispute that, with trifling exceptions, the fall before the Acts in the 14 subjected stations, and in all the unsubjected stations, is pretty nearly similar?—There is very great similarity; I do not dispute that.

2991. On the other hand, after the introduction of the Acts the fall has been very steady and regular in the 14 subjected stations, while in the unsubjected stations, both the 14 selected unsubjected stations, and all the unsubjected stations, the incidence of the disease has been very fluctuating?—Very fluctuating.

2992. You were asked a good many questions about the different influences which had been brought to bear upon the subjected and unsubjected.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

jected stations, and the inference which you drew from that difference was that it was not fair to compare the one with the other; is not that your view?—That is my inference.

2993. Do you really mean to say that, taking them all-in-all, you consider that there are a more moral class of men at the subjected stations than at the unsubjected stations?—I do not know that I am prepared to enter upon that question. I think they have less temptations at subjected stations, and more to fill up their time, and take them off from debauchery.

2994. You would say, then, that men living at subjected stations are exposed to less temptation than the men living at unsubjected stations?—I would say that they are more favourably situated; that is my impression.

2995. Would you go so far as to admit that the effect of the Acts is to remove temptation from the soldier?—No, I do not say that the Acts have anything to do with it.

2996. But as a matter of fact, you do say that, for some reason or other, the soldiers who are quartered at the subjected stations are relieved from temptation?—I think they are more favourably situated, and I have given the reasons which I think make them more favourably situated.

2997. Let us take them one by one. First of all, let us take what I may call the sanitary conditions; you mentioned that the sanitary conditions were more favourable at the subjected than at the unsubjected stations?—Yes.

2998. I noticed that when you came to be examined by my honourable friend, the Member for Aberdeenshire, as to the sanitary improvements which have taken place in the subjected districts, your statements were confined to Aldershot?—I said Aldershot and Shorncliffe, and I will take any other stations that you like. I have all the 14 stations, and I will take any one of them you please.

2999. Can you give me any notion why sanitary improvements should have been introduced into the subjected stations, as and not into the unsubjected stations?—I do not like to give the reason that I confess is in my own mind. The Government was desirous of securing a success for this legislation; it had been introduced as a measure for the benefit of the Army, and, naturally, the desire was that the Army should be benefited.

3000. Then, do you go so far as to say that the Government, in order to make it appear that the Acts were working beneficially, introduced sanitary improvements in the subjected districts, which they did not introduce in the unsubjected districts?—I do not desire to impute any dishonesty whatever in the matter; but, as a matter of fact, these large subjected stations had the largest number of soldiers in them, and, therefore, it would present itself to anybody's mind that the great improvements should first be carried out in the places where there was the greatest number of men to be influenced. Then, as a matter of fact, we have been told that the Acts were a great experiment, and that everything must be done that there might be no interference with the success of that experiment.

3001. Where did you get that information?—

T 3

Mr.

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Mr. Lawson gave that in his first day's evidence in 1879.

3002. He never said that they had tried sanitary improvements in the stations under the Acts which they did not try in the unsubjected stations?—It was with reference to the examination of men. He was asked why the examinations were made in the subjected stations and not in the unsubjected stations, and he said that there was a great experiment going on with the Acts, and that it was desirable that nothing should interfere with it.

3003. Would it not follow almost as a matter of course that if sanitary improvements were found to answer in the subjected stations they would be equally good for and therefore would be introduced into the unsubjected stations?—I think that they would be equally valuable if they were carried to an equal extent.

3004. Can you conceive the Government, or any official of the Government, deliberately choosing to neglect sanitary precautions in unsubjected districts, in order that the Acts might appear to work more beneficially?—I am not a Member of Parliament, but I know the difficulty there is in passing an Estimate sometimes, and if they have to choose between getting the money for a great station, or a little station, they would improve the big station first.

3005. I ask is it your suggestion that, in order to make it appear that the Acts were working beneficially, sanitary improvements were adopted in the subjected stations and not in the others?—No, that is not what I say; I say it is not in order to make it appear so, but because, naturally, they would select the big stations first.

3006. You say that they naturally would select the large and important stations as the theatre for their sanitary improvements?—Yes.

3007. Might not that observation apply to the large stations all over the country?—But the large stations are only London and Dublin.

3008. There is Belfast, I think?—There are 1,000 men at Belfast; Belfast is one of the smallest stations.

3009. There is Manchester?—Manchester has 1,000 men and very often less.

3010. Then there is Preston?—Preston has generally less than 1,000.

3011. There is Limerick?—Limerick has less than 1,000, generally speaking; if you look through that list you will find that there is scarcely one which has an average strength of 1,000, except London and Dublin.

3012. Why should not these sanitary improvements be adopted in Dublin, which is a very large place?—I cannot tell why. As a matter of fact they are not reported so often, and they are not carried out there so rapidly.

3013. Then you bring against the Government this charge; that it has adopted in the protected stations certain sanitary precautions which it has not adopted in the unprotected stations?—As a matter of fact it has done so, but I impute no motive whatever.

3014. As a matter of fact, you say that for some reason or other, sanitary improvements which must be equally useful, I suppose, in the sub-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

jected stations and in the unsubjected stations, have been introduced into the subjected stations, and not into the unsubjected stations?—More rapidly in the subjected stations; I have mentioned the introduction of them.

3015. Have not most of these sanitary improvements, or appliances, or whatever you call them, been introduced at Aldershot?—Yes.

3016. Then what you say would apply to Aldershot, and not so much to the 13 other subjected stations?—If it is your pleasure I will read you the report as to Plymouth, which is another one; I merely took Aldershot because Aldershot comes first in alphabetical order. "Plymouth, 1860; latrines vastly improved; baths and ablutions good and satisfactory; fives courts and cricket grounds under the patronage and encouragement of the officers; general barrack improvements recommended; bath accommodation in course of being provided; amusements are not wanting in Plymouth." That is all in one single year.

3017. Do you know Manchester?—Yes, I know Manchester.

3018. Have not exactly the same things been done in Manchester?—But this is now 1881. In Manchester the report for 1860 was that the barracks were in such a bad condition that when certain improvements were done then it might be tolerable.

3019. Since 1866 have there not been very many of the improvements that you speak of introduced into Manchester?—I have read you the references to it that I have found in the Army reports.

3020. Still you cannot answer that question from your own knowledge?—No, I cannot answer it from my own knowledge; I cannot go to the 28 stations and go about in them.

3021. You spoke of fives courts and gymnasiums; do you think that the institution of those fives courts would diminish venereal disease?—Speaking as a medical man from a very long experience, there is not a question in my mind that the more muscular exertion you give to a man in proportion to his strength, the less (I will not use the word "steam," because it is a vulgar word) desire he has for profligacy. I have known many cases in which men have been practically cured of an almost uncontrollable desire for sensuality simply by going through a course of gymnastics at the gymnasiums.

3022. Would not the ordinary professional drill, or military exercise which a soldier goes through, have the same effect?—I am not an army man, but I have always understood that the drill is an exceedingly monotonous and irksome thing to both officers and men. The gymnasium exercises are amusement and recreation. Drill is a duty and a business, and is monotonous, and the other is not.

Sir Henry Wolff.

3023. The drill would equally exhaust men by the physical exertion, would it not?—They do not carry either the one or the other to the stage of exhaustion. I have had no experience of drill, but I have had experience of gymnasia, and therefore I speak of them with confidence.

3024. As

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3024. As a matter of fact, are there not five courts attached to every station, whether subjected or unsubjected?—No, there were not, because I have read to you the rate at which they were introduced.

3025. Are there not cricket grounds attached to all stations?—I do not know what there are in 1881, but I have read to you the references in the reports.

3026. Can you state from your own knowledge, or from any other information, that there is any difference in the modes of rational employment and rational amusement provided in the subjected stations, and in the unsubjected stations?—I have no means of knowing, except the Army Reports.

3027. You spoke about the different mode adopted in paying sailors, and of disembarking sailors only in ports where there are sailors' houses; can you inform me how that treatment of sailors could in any way affect the sanitary condition of soldiers?—In Portsmouth there are about as many sailors in ships of war, and as much navy strength as there is army strength. If you have 3,000 profligate sailors knocking about the streets, you will have more risk to the soldiers than if there were no sailors.

3028. I am told that there are five courts in most barracks, even in small stations, and that there have been for 30 years past; you could not, from your own knowledge, contradict that, I suppose?—Oh no.

3029. You spoke of it as being impossible to compare the 14 protected stations with the 14 selected unprotected stations, except that I think you instanced the two stations of Hounslow and Windsor. I must say, looking through this return, I should have thought that you could have compared Cork and Belfast, for instance, the one being protected and the other not?—Cork, on the average, has about 2,000 troops in it, and Belfast has only a small number. Belfast is a large manufacturing town, and Cork is a cathedral city, and it is very different in circumstances.

3030. Do you know both Cork and Belfast?—I know Cork pretty well; I do not know Belfast, but it is a large manufacturing town. It is possible that Cork and Belfast may be comparable, but I looked carefully through them to see what did admit of comparison.

3031. I understand your answers to all these questions to be given with the reservation that you have not any personal acquaintance with the stations?—I have no personal acquaintance with the army.

3032. Or with the subjected stations?—Or with the subjected stations.

3033. You spoke of there being no sufficient hospital accommodation for prostitutes suffering from venereal diseases, except in the subjected stations?—I did.

3034. Upon what do you found that?—Before I gave my evidence to the Committee in 1880, I sent out circulars to every hospital, making up as many as 20 beds in England, Ireland, and Scotland; and I have received nearly 900 reports from those hospitals in return, and from those 900 reports I find that Liverpool has a Lock

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Hospital, Glasgow has a Lock Hospital, and Cork has a Lock Hospital; London has a Lock Hospital to the limited extent that has been brought before your notice; and I believe I am correct in saying that there is not another town in England, Ireland, or Scotland, that has a Lock hospital.

3035. You speak of London having a Lock Hospital; are you aware that patients are treated for venereal diseases in St. Thomas' Hospital?—I am not sure whether primary cases are treated there, but I know that in London some of the hospitals, Bartholomew's and Guy's, for instance, are pre-eminently hospitals in which venereal cases are admitted, and always have been. I am not certain about St. Thomas', though it may be so, but the accommodation is very limited.

3036. Mr. Lane, in answer to Question 2562, is asked whether, in his hospital, more women applied than he could admit, and he says: "Generally speaking more apply than can be admitted, or, rather I should say, that there are more than can be supported by the funds of the hospital." I ask you whether you have any other evidence, except that answer of Mr. Lane's, to show that the accommodation at the Lock Hospital is insufficient?—I have not evidence that I could quote to you, chapter and verse, but I have evidence that I have been in possession of for years, that the hospital accommodation in London is very deficient for slight cases. I do not like to say that there is no doubt about it, but I believe that there is no question that the Lock Hospital accommodation in London is very deficient.

3037. But you have no data that you could give us for it?—I could not give chapter and verse, but it is a matter which, speaking as a medical man, I have not the slightest doubt about.

3038. Are there not these workhouse infirmaries open throughout the country to women where they may receive special treatment?—They are open, but I was for 20 years connected with a workhouse hospital, and therefore I know that the feeling amongst the relieving officers and guardians is, that they throw obstacles, as a rule, in the way of venereal patients coming in. There is no disease and no case in which a patient has so much difficulty in getting admitted as a venereal case, as a rule. In the Liverpool workhouse, which is a very large one indeed, there are lock wards, and they are always well filled. There entrance is encouraged.

3039. That is rather a serious charge to bring against workhouse officials; do you mean to say that they deliberately reject people who are suffering severely from venereal diseases?—I do not hesitate to say that there is more difficulty in a venereal patient getting in. In the first place, such patients are, generally speaking, rather an objectionable class of paupers, and in every way, both guardians and relieving officers, have a feeling against them.

3040. Have you, in the course of your experience, come across a single case of a woman, a prostitute, if you like, who was suffering from a serious venereal complaint, who had not been

admitted

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

admitted into a workhouse hospital?—I cannot say that I have.

3040*. You spoke of a large emigration from the subjected to the unsubjected stations, and you handed in figures which showed that there was at one time a large migration?—Yes.

3041. I prefer to call it a migration from the subjected districts, because I think you stated, in answer to my honourable friend, that you could not tell whether many of those women who left one subjected district did not go to another subjected district; was not that so?—It was so; I have no proof where they go to.

3042. You have no means of finding out where they go?—I have no data that I can quote you chapter and verse for.

3043. All that you know is that a certain number do leave the subjected districts, going either to the unsubjected districts or to other subjected districts (in which case they would be re-registered afresh), or possibly leaving the country?—The only evidence that I can quote is Dr. Barr's evidence, that he knows cases of prostitutes leaving Aldershot and going to London.

3044. But all that the Returns show is that those women disappear?—That is all.

3045. And they may, of course, go to a subjected or to an unsubjected station, or give up the occupation altogether?—I do not know where they go. If they go into a subjected district they would appear still as being upon the register, because that column takes all the women that are upon the register in every one of the fourteen stations; it gives the women that have left the subjected districts. The 900 have not left one subjected station to go to another, but they have left the subjected stations altogether.

3046. But do you mean to say that, supposing a woman left Aldershot, and a month afterwards she arrived in Cork and was registered there, she

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

would be treated as having left a subjected station?—I do not know; I do not know how Captain Harris keeps his books.

3047. I observe, and I suppose you would agree with me, that the number of these emigrants, if I may use the expression, has considerably decreased of late years?—I am not sure whether I could say that, because I was calculating roughly, and without having calculated it carefully I ran it up in my mind, and for many years it seems to me that about one-fourth of the prostitutes leave the district annually.

3048. It fell, I think, from 1,500 to 900?—That is so. It was only at the rate of 1,500 for about two years, and then it came down to 1,000, and it has been from 1,000 to 900 ever since.

3049. You put in the number, did you not?—I gave you Captain Harris's Report.

3050. I think you stated, in reply to my right honourable learned friend, that what we call Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Return, embraced men belonging to corps, which had not been in the country for a whole year, and that it included others who had been a whole year in the country?—Yes.

3051. And the inference that you drew from that was that the ratios were too high?—Yes, or at any rate that the ratios are not trustworthy.

3052. Are you not aware that, in the case of a regiment which has been in the country for only a part of a year, all the admissions are, in this Return, reduced to what they would have been if a proportionally smaller force had been under observation for a whole year?—I am not aware of that. It was not in the Table, and it was not stated in the evidence that was given before this Committee. I know nothing about what these Tables are, except by the statements on the face of them.

3053. You simply go upon the returns?—That is all; I am not able to answer the question.

Inspector General LAWSON, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3054. WILL you state how these fractional periods are dealt with?—In our statistical operations, dealing with the fractional periods, we reduce them to what they would be for a force for a whole year. The year is the unit of time, and the 1,000 is the unit of number; so that, in the case of a regiment of 1,000 men having been under observation for three months only, instead of taking 1,000 men, and adding that to the strength, you divide the 1,000 by 4 and only put 250 to the strength. That is the course which is always pursued in these statistical operations. There are only three months' admissions for the three months, and of course you take one-fourth of the strength for that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3055. Do I correctly understand that not only generally, but in this particular case, you are prepared to say that the men have only been reckoned with reference to the portion of the year which they have spent in the station at which they are?—Certainly, that is the universal course.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3056. But do you speak from knowledge of your own in saying that this is true with reference to this particular return?—It is true with regard to every return of the kind. It is a recognised statistical principle, and I have no reason to suppose that they pursued a different course in that particular case from what they have pursued in any previous case.

3057. That is the rule, and therefore you assume that that rule has been observed?—That is the rule universally observed in making up these returns.

3058. Then, supposing that a certain force comes into a district for only one-fourth of the year, you assume that in this return they will be put at one fourth of their number for a whole year?—Certainly.

3059. What rule would be applied to the statistics of disease with regard to those men?—They would have the admissions for one-fourth of the year only. These are assumed to be the admissions for a whole year upon one-fourth of the strength.

3060. I think

16 May 1881.]

Inspector General LAWSON.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood.

3060. I think that the Return which you produced, you vouched for as having been made by yourself?—I produced the table, and got the details from the Army Medical Department.

3061. Then you prepare the table from what is furnished to you from the Department?—Yes.

3062. How do you account for the increase of the figures in this table in favour of the Acts, as compared with the figures furnished as William Muir's figures?—Would you be good enough to point out the instance that you allude to, and I shall be able to give you the particulars.

3063. You have heard what Dr. Nevins says about that; he accounts for the difference between the figures in your Returns, as compared with Sir William Muir's as regards the value of the Acts, by the importation of these figures which we are now discussing?—If you will be good enough to let me know the specific figures I shall be able to speak positively.

3064. That I cannot do; but have you the materials from which you compiled these tables?—Certainly.

3065. Can you give us an instance of troops being imported for a portion of the year and the strength being reduced, in order to meet the fact of their being there only for a short time?—I cannot give you an absolute instance, because it is a thing that is so thoroughly understood that no one ever doubts it.

3066. You must excuse me for saying that I want some evidence of that, if you have got it. Can you give me an instance of any body of troops being brought in that would cause such a

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

disturbance in the figures as Dr. Nevins has referred to; can you show us that due allowance has been made for that in calculating the ratio of the strength of the troops?—I have no doubt that I could find cases if you give me time.

3067. On this particular return?—If you will specify the return, I will immediately get you the information.

3068. You know the return which we are referring to?—If you will let me know exactly which Return it is, I will follow it up.

3069. We are referring to the return which you have produced, which professes to give a large increase of the numbers in favour of the Acts, as compared with Sir William Muir's figures in the Army Medical Report?—There are two returns before the Committee, and one of those returns I expressly stated was handed in, not by me, but through Mr. Lefevre.

3070. I mean the same return that the Right honourable Member has just asked you about, and you had no difficulty in understanding what he meant?—He asked me with regard to a specific return, but if you will specify the Return, I will go into it.

3071. Can you give me any instance from the figures from which you derive that table where you have made the proper allowance in regard to the importation of troops for a fraction of a year into a district?—These returns, as I tell you, are not made by me but by the Army Medical Department; but I shall be able to get that from the Army Medical Department if you wish it; it is a regular part of statistical operations.

Mr. JOHN BIRKBECK NEVINS, M.D., re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3072. It is your opinion, as I understand, that venereal disease has diminished in the subjected stations, not in consequence of the Acts, but because men play cricket and fives more?—I admit that primary venereal sores have diminished.

3073. And you attribute that, not to the operation of the Acts, but to the fact that the soldiers play cricket and fives more, and have more amusements?—Yes, and they are a better class of men altogether.

3074. Are they a more moral class of men?—They are a more moral class of men; and a higher class of men are enlisted now; that is what Dr. Balfour says, and it is what we have had in evidence from the Army Medical Reports, that they are trying to get a better class of men into the army.

3075. You admit, I think, that the amount of primary sores has diminished more in the subjected than in the unsubjected stations?—It has.

3076. Following that out, would you say that you think that it is not in consequence of the Acts, but in consequence of the fact that the men are more moral at the subjected stations, and that they play more at cricket and at fives?—They have better chances of keeping free from disease quite independent of the Acts.

3077. And those chances consist in inducements to play cricket and fives, and matters of 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that sort?—All those agencies that operate in the subjected districts.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3078. Do you really think that the institution of fives courts makes any difference in the diminution of this disease?—I do, and I have said so.

3079. You say that the muscular exertion diminishes sexual desire?—Yes.

3080. How many men in a regiment do you think can play at fives?—I cannot tell.

3081. You know what a fives court is, I suppose, do you not?—Yes.

3082. How many men do you think can play in the course of a day?—A fives court is only one of the things; there is a gymnasium, and all the other things going on at the same time.

3083. Have you seen those things yourself in the barracks?—No; I may tell you at once that I know nothing about the barracks.

3084. Then you do not know what proportion of a regiment can be employed in playing at fives at one time?—I do not.

3085. While on the one hand there are these muscular exertions and these muscular employments, which you say diminish disease, on the other hand the soldiers have vastly more sedentary occupation, have they not, in reading-rooms, and such like?—They have; but they may be just as well sitting in a reading-room as in a public-house.

U

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

house. In Chatham I know that, at the back of some public-houses, there is accommodation for debauchery; but at the back of a library or reading-room there is not accommodation.

3086. But would not the sedentary occupations that they have neutralise altogether the effect of the muscular occupations that they have?—Certainly not.

3087. Do you mean to tell me that a man would not be as likely to desire to have sexual connection with a woman after sitting in a reading-room, or in a place of amusement of that sort, as he would after sitting in a public-house?—No, because he would not have been drinking in the one place, as he would have been in the other.

3088. Do you mean to tell me, as a man of the world, as I suppose you are, that a man only requires sexual connection after drinking; do you maintain that it is only in consequence of drink that the soldier wishes to have sexual intercourse?—I think drinking helps it very much.

3089. Do you mean to tell me that it is necessary to have drinking in a public-house in order that a soldier should desire sexual connection?—I do say that it helps it very much.

3090. Is it so, or not?—It is not absolutely necessary.

3091. Is it necessary at all?—I do not say that; but I have known many a man who, when a little in drink, goes with a woman, who does not think of doing it if he is not a little in drink.

3092. Is not a large proportion of the soldiers who desire sexual connection men who are not under the influence of drink at the time?—No doubt many of them are not drunk at the time.

3093. Then, practically, the drink has nothing to do with it?—No, I do not acknowledge that at all.

3094. Has it anything to do with it in a large proportion of cases?—In a large proportion of cases I say that it has a great deal to do with it.

3095. In your opinion?—In my opinion.

3096. But you do not know it as a matter of fact?—I know from my experience for the last 40 years that some of the worst cases have occurred when a man has been half seas over.

3097. Do you mean to say that, if you had a regiment of total abstainers, you would not have a vast number of men who had sexual intercourse with women?—I do, without hesitation, say that you would not have nearly so many.

3098. But you would have a large number?—I do not know; probably the best men get astray in that way; but I say that there would not be nearly so many.

3099. You would have some?—You would have some, but I will not admit that you would have a large number.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3100. Surely there are as great opportunities for drinking at the subjected stations as there are at the unsubjected stations?—No doubt; but a man at Aldershot can have thorough good exercise at the gymnasium if he chooses; he goes to the canteen in the barracks, and then he goes to the library and reads his newspaper; and after he has gone through those different stages,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

very likely he does not care to go out of the barracks to get into bad company; but supposing that he had had no gymnasium, and no library, he probably would have gone to a low public-house outside the barracks, and in that low public-house, as you know perfectly well, women are kept expressly for the soldiers.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3101. Do you know of your own knowledge that there are public-houses where women are kept for the soldiers?—I do not know of any at Aldershot, but I know of some at Chatham; and I have been told by men who have been quartered at Aldershot, if that is sufficient, that it is so there also.

3102. Do you not know that those people can be prosecuted who keep women in public-houses?—No; they cannot be prosecuted for keeping women.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3103. Do you know of your own knowledge that there are in the unsubjected stations greater temptations to drink than there are in the subjected stations?—I think there are; it is a matter of opinion; but I think there are greater temptations altogether in a large town. If I can believe the evidence of soldiers whom I should believe upon every other question, I have had pointed out to me in Chatham that public-house, and that public-house, and that public-house, and told that there was a place of reception at the back of those public-houses for this express purpose.

3104. Chatham is a subjected station, is it not?—It is a subjected station. Captain Harris's Reports for the last eight years, year after year, have shown the same two public-houses used as brothels.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3105. However, you do not know this of your own knowledge, do you?—I have never been in one of them, so that I do not know it of my own knowledge.

3106. There is a very important point which has been raised about ablution, and as I have addressed questions upon the point to medical witnesses, I wish to repeat them to you. It has been said that facilities for ablution in lavatories and elsewhere have had a considerable effect in diminishing disease; do you think that they have had such an effect?—I think they must have, because I know so many cases in my own experience in which the want of ablution has been the cause of the men coming under my hands.

3107. At what period of time after connection with a woman ought ablution to be performed to be efficacious?—I cannot tell you.

3108. We have had it given in evidence by Professor Lee, and also by Mr. Lane, that ablution is really, in most cases, of no avail unless it comes immediately after connection; do you agree in that opinion?—I think it should be soon after, no doubt.

3109. Therefore, considering the class of women from whom the soldiers contract disease, in such cases these lavatories would be of no avail?—I do not

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

not say so. Those lavatories are erected under the urgent advice of medical officers, and if they did not think that they were important they would not, year after year, urge their extension in all the large stations as they have done.

3110. But you have just told us that those women from whom the soldiers catch disease are in the public-houses; are there lavatories in the public-houses?—The public-houses are not far from the barracks.

3111. Then you think that after a soldier has gone to the public-house and taken his fill of drink, and had connection with a woman, he immediately goes back to the barracks and performs an act of ablution?—You are asking me a question that I cannot answer.

3112. If ablution is to have any effect, we have been told that it must be within a very short time after the impure coitus; therefore, in order that this ablution may be effective, the soldier after having connection with a woman must immediately perform an act of ablution?—I have no doubt that many of them do.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3113. And ablution was recommended by the medical authorities on that ground, was it not?—It was.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

3114. Do you think that a considerable number of soldiers do that?—I have no doubt they do.

3115. In your former examination, you were asked by myself at Question 642 on a point which was referred to by my right honourable friend. I asked you whether you were personally acquainted with the mode of administration in the hospitals, and you having said that you were not familiar with the hospitals, I asked you at Question 642: "Do you not think that it would be an advantage if you were to do so?" to which your reply was: "I was refused, so point blank admission to the Chatham hospital, that I confess I am chary about applying." Have you applied since?—No.

3116. Do you not remember the invitation that I held out to you?—I know you asked Colonel Alexander if he would get me admission; but I have not been in London, or in any subjected stations since; and Colonel Alexander, after all, was doubtful whether he could get me authority.

3117. That is 14 months ago?—Yes, I know; but I have not been at a subjected station since then, nor have I been in London since then until to-day.

3118. Therefore, you are quite as inexperienced in the management of these hospitals as you were before?—Quite.

3119. You do not know anything about the way in which these hospitals are administered?—Nothing more than I did then.

3120. Do you remain of the same opinion as you expressed on the 9th of March 1880, when, in answer to Questions 592 and 593, you said that great good had resulted from the reduction of disease?—Unquestionably, great good has resulted from the reduction of disease.

0.44

Mr. Stansfeld.

3121. The Judge Advocate General invited you to admit that you had charged the Government in your answers to my questions with deliberately abstaining from making improvements in the condition of the soldiers in the unsubjected districts, in order to bolster up the Acts; that, I take it, was not in the slightest degree the nature of your evidence?—I contradicted it most flatly. I do not intend to impute anything of the sort.

3122. What I understood your evidence to be was, that the improvements which followed upon the Report of Lord Herbert's Commission, were naturally and most easily carried out sooner in the larger than in the smaller stations?—Most naturally so.

3123. And that that operated to the advantage of the subjected stations?—Yes, and that it was quite natural that they should apply them to the large stations first.

3124. The Judge Advocate General also endeavoured to make you say that you attributed the reduction in primary sores in the subjected as compared with the unsubjected districts entirely to cricket grounds and tennis grounds, and trifles of that kind; did you not also refer me to some very much more serious causes of difference; for instance, the examination of the men in one class of districts and not in the other; to the existence of hospitals for the treatment of venereal disease in one class of districts and not in the other; and to the migration of diseased women from the protected to the unprotected stations?—Undoubtedly.

3125. Having reference to these differences and to the fact that by a distinct Government order soldiers are examined who go into a subjected station to ascertain whether they are diseased and to prevent the spreading of the disease, but that, as deliberately, they are not examined in the non-subjected districts; I would ask you whether that, in your opinion, gives a fair chance of comparison between those two groups of stations?—I think it gives a very unfair chance; but I do not wish to impute any dishonourable motives.

3126. We were told by Mr. Lawson that the object of that order was to give a great experiment a fair chance, that is to say, surely to give a great experiment the best chance?—Yes.

3127. A fair chance would be to treat the two groups equally?—Yes.

3128. And therefore, although you do not wish to impute motives, you would say that without any dishonest motives a course has been adopted which is entirely unjustifiable on the ground of fairness, and which has produced results upon which no sound conclusions can be built?—I think so. I do not like to impute motives; but I think it has been a most unfair proceeding as regards the comparison of the two sets of stations.

3129. With regard to the ratio of secondary to primary disease, and the later returns in which one-tenth more of the men are taken into account who are only in stations for a certain time, Mr. Lawson has explained that if a certain number of men are in a station for only a quarter

U 2

of

16 May 1881.]

Mr. NEVINS, M.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of a year they are booked as only one-fourth of that number of men for a whole year?—Yes.

3130. That of course is a fair method of calculation?—Yes.

3131. But if that be so is not this true; that the very great differences which, taking those men into account, have appeared in the proportion of secondary syphilis, show that those importations must have been importations of men very largely tainted with that disease?—I think it is a clear inference.

3132. So, as very much indeed to disturb the statistical balance which otherwise would have been arrived at?—Yes.

3133. The Judge Advocate General pointed

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

out to you that the number of women who have annually left the subjected districts were reduced since the Acts were brought into complete operation, and those figures are contained in Captain Harris's return; is the proportion of those who leave, to the number of those who remain on the register at the end of the year, at all reduced?—Practically, it is one-fourth all the way through.

3134. But before the Acts get into complete operation, before the screw is put upon those women to drive them out, do you find that the proportion of those who leave to those who remain is a smaller proportion?—Very much smaller.

Monday, 30th May 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector SILAS RENDEL ANNISS, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3135. Do you belong to the Devonport division of the Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

3136. Will you state what is your position in the force?—I am the Inspector.

3137. What are your duties?—To carry out the Contagious Diseases Act in the Devonport and Plymouth district.

3138. Are your duties confined to that district?—To the Plymouth and Devonport district, which includes a radius of 10 miles from Plymouth, as also Dartmouth.

3139. May I ask how many years' experience you have had in that district?—The whole time the Acts have been in operation, viz., 16 years.

3140. That is, since 1864?—From the 1st of April 1865.

3141. Had you any experience of it before the Acts?—I knew the district 12 years before the Act of 1864 was put into operation.

3142. Officially?—Yes, as a police officer.

3143. And since the Acts, I understand that you have been actively engaged in superintending the execution of the Acts, is that so?—Yes; for 16 years on the 1st of April last.

3144. Can you inform the Committee how many common women there were in your district before the first Act was put in operation, that is to say, in the beginning of the year 1865?—At the end of the year 1864 there were 2,020.

3145. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

3146. How do you know that?—By visiting all the brothels, and seeing the prostitutes found there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3147. Have you any notes by which you could refresh your memory?—Yes. I had directions to make the inquiries in 1863; I then went through all the brothels, and the number of women I found as prostitutes was 1,960.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3148. That was in December 1863?—Yes. In December 1864, after the Act of 1864 was passed, I received instructions that the Act would be put into operation, and that I was to ascertain the number of common women. I then went through the houses somewhat more carefully than before, and found the numbers then to be 2,020.

3149. Then I understand you to say that those numbers were arrived at after an inspection of the houses in the course of your duty as police inspector; was that so?—Yes; I had been visiting the houses of ill fame for about three years, accompanied by two serjeants and a police constable, for the apprehension of stragglers and deserters from the Royal Navy.

3150. Will you inform me what the size of your district was at that time?—It consisted of the three towns, Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, also Torpoint, but there were very few prostitutes there.

3151. Has the size of your district been increased or reduced?—The size has been considerably increased by the Act of 1864.

3152. To what extent?—The villages within 10 miles of Plymouth, that is to say, Plympton, Ivy Bridge, Oreston, Turnchapel, Saltash, and Dartmouth; Dartmouth is 50 miles off, but is part of the district.

3153. Could you give me any idea of the relation which the population of the present district bears to the population of the district of 1864?—In the year 1864 the population was considered to be about 150,000. Taking in the villages and outlying districts, it would now be about 180,000.

3154. Then, in fact, the population has increased?—Yes; Plymouth has increased of itself something like 9,000, and Dartmouth and the villages are over 20,000.

3155. Have you any figures that would show the increase or reduction in the number of common women?—If you would allow me, I

U 3

would

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

would say that after the Act of 1864 had been in operation for nine months, that is to say, in December 1865, for my own guidance I took the name, age, and address of every common woman in the district. (Up to that time we had been dealing with a very small number of those known to be diseased.) The number on the 31st December 1865 was 1,770.

3156. Coming now to the year 1866, what were the numbers in that year?—I have the numbers every year, with their ages, from 1865. On the 31st December 1866 the number in the district was 1,238; in 1867, 1,010; in 1871, 503; and in 1880, 431; and 411 on the 25th May 1881.

3157. Then I understand you to say that the total number of common women in your district, which has been, as you say, considerably increased, has fallen in 16 years from 2,020 to 411; is that so?—That is so.

3158. Do you know how many brothels there were in your district before the existence of the Acts?—The number of brothels on the 31st of January 1865 was 356; in 1867, 246; in 1869, 131; in 1871, 130; Dartmouth and the villages were included in 1870; in 1873 the number was 106; in 1875, 92; in 1877, 86; in 1879, 85; in 1880, 81; and on the 25th instant, 70. At Christmas last, by the assistance of the local authorities, we prosecuted four brothel keepers, which has caused a reduction of 11 brothels within the last five months.

3159. Then I understand you to say that the number of brothels in your district has fallen in the course of 16 years from 356 to 70?—Yes. There were really 400 when I went through the brothels first before the Acts came into operation. When I took names and ages of all prostitutes in the district in the year 1865 there were 356 brothels, and now the number is 70.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3160. What is the number in the last published return?—Eighty-one.

3161. Does that mean at the end of the year 1880?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3162. Then, in fact, in the course of those 16 years the number of brothels has practically been reduced to little more than one-sixth; is not that so?—Yes; less than one-fifth.

3163. Now I will ask you to state how you account for the reduction in the number of common women and of brothels?—By continually taking the young females who find their way into the brothels, sending some to their friends, others to hospitals, and homes. The brothels became empty, and one by one closed.

3164. But I presume that you would connect that in some way with the operation of the Acts, would you not?—I consider it has been done entirely by the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Before the Acts were put into operation, I was for several years visiting those brothels with no effect as regards their reduction.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3165. You stated that you visited the brothels as part of your police duty before the Acts commenced?—Yes.

3166. Had the visits which you made before the Acts came into execution any effect in reducing the number of common women or brothels?—Not the slightest; in fact they continued to increase.

3167. I think you speak from the experience of four years before the Acts?—Yes, I was for four years practically visiting those brothels, before the Act of 1864 was passed.

3168. You visited the brothels for four years before the Acts came into operation, but not having then the powers which were afterwards given to you by the Acts, you were unable to reduce the number of either the brothels or the common women; was that so?—They were not reduced in any way; but increased.

3169. What, judging by your experience, is your opinion of the operation of the Acts in reducing the number of common women and the number of brothels?—They tend to reduce them to a very considerable extent, and must do so wherever they are put into operation.

3170. Is there any other cause to which you can attribute this striking reduction both in the number of common women and of brothels?—No, I know of none. Many things have been suggested, but, practically, that there really has been no other cause. The duties have been performed in the district by the local police, just as they were before with regard to such houses.

3171. Then I understand you to attribute the reduction in both cases to the operation of the Acts; is that so?—Yes.

3172. As regards the prevention of juvenile prostitution, can you tell me what number of juvenile prostitutes, by which I mean girls under 17 years of age, there were in the district at the time when the Acts came into operation; what is your definition of a juvenile prostitute?—I should call a juvenile prostitute a girl under 20, that is my definition.

3173. Can you state the number of young prostitutes under 20 in your district at the time when the Acts came into operation?—Yes. The number on the 1st of January 1866, or rather on the 31st of December 1865, when I took the ages was 1,060; the Act had then been in operation nine months.

3174. Will you give the numbers and the ages?—Fifteen years of age and under, 212; 16 years of age and under 18, 434; 18 years of age and under 20, 414; making a total of 1,060.

3175. There were 1,060 prostitutes under the age of 20 in your district on the 31st of December 1865?—Yes; on the 1st of January 1866.

3176. Now, can you give me the number and ages of juvenile prostitutes under 20 in the year 1869?—In 1869 there were 37, 15 years of age and under; 107, 16 years of age and under 18; and 176, 18 years of age and under 20; making a total of 320. That is on the 1st January 1869, when the periodical examinations were commenced, which is my reason for fixing that date. In January 1872 there were none under 15 years of age; 10 from 16 to 18 years of age; and

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and 41 18 years of age and under 20 ; making a total of 51.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3177. Those figures do not agree with the figures of Captain Harris's return?—I think they do. Captain Harris's return is made to the end of the year, and those on the 1st of January.

3178. Are not these figures to the end of the year?—The return for 1866 is to the end of the year 1865. In 1872 the total number is 51, and in 1881, the 1st of January, there were two only, 16 years of age and under 18.

3179. How many were there under 15?—None; 32 under 20 years of age, that is to say, 18 and under 20; making a total of 34 under 20, on 1st of January 1881.

3180. In Captain Harris's return there are 23?—Probably you are only taking one column I have given the numbers between the ages of 18 and 20; that would be two; they are 9 at 18, and 23 at 19, total 32. I did it for brevity.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3181. Then, in the course of 15 years, the number of juvenile prostitutes has been reduced from 1,060 to 34; is that so?—That is so.

3182. That is to say, it is exactly one-thirtieth in December 1880 of what it was in December 1865; is not that so?—Nearly so.

3183. I should be glad to know to what you attribute this reduction?—Entirely to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

3184. By what process have the Acts reduced, or enabled you to reduce, the number of juvenile prostitutes?—1st. The power to remove those found diseased to hospital. 2nd. The constables employed under these Acts see those girls at once when they get into brothels, and, if they are very young, the first thing is to communicate with their friends, or if they are orphans, as a good many of them are, it is suggested that they should go to some one of the homes, and they are helped to do so. That is the first process.

3185. You get them before they are hardened, before they become accustomed to the life?—Quite so. Farther, juvenile prostitutes, girls under 20, if left alone, as prostitutes, are decoys for others. The first thing they do, if left alone, is to find some one of their own age to accompany them; therefore by taking such girls out of the brothels, you suppress very many evils.

3186. Therefore you not only stop the prostitution in the case of those girls whom you find out, but you prevent them from acting as decoys for others?—Yes, that is so.

3187. Can you give any instances within your experience of girls who have been saved from an immoral life in that way?—Yes, of very large numbers; an instance occurred the day before I came away. A girl came in from Cornwall, and was placed in service in Plymouth; her mistress turned her away at night, and she was found in a brothel. She declared she had not slept with any man, although she was seen with a man in the house. It was suggested to her that she could go to a place where there is a bed pro-

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

vided, and she did, and she is now in the Hampton Home.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3188. Was she an innocent girl?—She said that; but it is somewhat questionable. She is only 16 years of age.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3189. She was going to a house of ill fame?—She was in the house, and in a bed-room with a man.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3190. You did not say so?—I said she was in a brothel.

3191. You did not say that she was in a bed-room with a man?—She was at No. 9, Fore-street, Stonehouse, and her parents have been informed where she is now, and are very thankful.

Mr. Cobbold.

3192. She had been turned out late at night by her mistress?—That is so. Her mistress was asked the reason why, and she gave her a bad character. Another case, which occurred a few days ago. The father is a labourer in Her Majesty's Dockyard at Devonport, and has only one daughter, who is 19 years of age; she left home one Sunday and having stopped out late, was afraid or ashamed to go home, she was found in a brothel. At first she gave a false name; but afterwards gave me her right name, and the parents were communicated with, and her mother went to the brothel, and took her daughter home with her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3193. Have you any other instances that you can give the Committee?—Yes; the week before that there was a girl who came from Cornwall and was found in a brothel in Fore-street, Stonehouse. She said the woman there had tried to induce her to do what was wrong. She was placed in lodgings, and a lady, who takes a very active interest in these matters, aided by the editor of the "Western Morning News," found her a situation.

3194. Is it not the case that girls, in fits of temper, sometimes run away from home, or just as in the case that you put, are turned adrift by their mistresses, and fall into the hands of these brothel-keepers, and in that way go wrong?—Yes, it is so; and before the Acts were put into operation brothel-keepers would look out for such girls, and keep them out of the way for a time until they got hardened. Now, every female who finds her way into a brothel has to be seen within 24 hours, and I expect it to be done within 12.

3195. The result of that, as I understand you to say, is, that if they are not actually reclaimed, at any rate they are put in the way of reclamation?—Yes, they are helped to the right paths. I will give another case, which is also in the Hampton Home, and which occurred only a little time ago. The girl had neither father nor mother; an orphan, 16 years of age. She was found in a house of ill fame, and sent to the

Greenside

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Greenside Refuge, where we leave them in the hands of the ladies for instruction, &c.

3196. There are some girls, I suppose, who are restored to their friends; was there not some case of the daughter of a master mariner at Plymouth who went back to her friends?—Yes, some little time ago; a gentleman, the master of a large vessel, who has two daughters, one of whom is only 16, ran away from home. She gave a false name.

3197. Has she been restored to her friends?—Yes, the mother came to me, as a large number of parents do, to ask for assistance, and a man was sent to show her where the girl was, and she was taken home.

3198. Did you find her, and restore her to her parents?—Yes. That circumstance reminds me of something else, if you would allow me to mention it. At the same time as we found this girl, two other, who have most respectable friends, were both restored in the same way; three in one day.

3199. Do I correctly understand you to say, that parents often apply to you for information and assistance in recovering girls who have run away from home, or who have left service, or who have been turned away from service?—Yes, it is so well known in the district that we sometimes get two or three inquiries in the day, whilst sometimes we go a week or 10 days without any. I had three such inquiries the week before I came away; last week.

3200. And in how many cases are you able to trace the girls?—If they are in the district, we are sure to find them. In most cases they are found before the applications are made.

3201. But for the fact of the Acts being in operation would it be possible, or would it be so easy, to trace the whereabouts of those girls?—No. Parents often go to brothels to look for their daughters, and are not able to find them. That reminds me of a case in which a mother came to me respecting her daughter. The parents are highly respectable people in Devonport. The daughter was 15 years old. When the mother came to me I was leaving Plymouth by train for Dartmouth, and told her at once where I thought she would find the girl. She said, "No, Mr. Annis, I have been there, but they say my child is not there." I sent a man with the father, and they denied that the girl was there. That was in the morning. When I came back at nine o'clock p.m., the father and mother were waiting in very great distress, and I had the greatest difficulty to prevent the mother from going to the brothel. I went with the father, and, after two hours, found the girl, who had been secreted in a room close by. That was a very notorious house, and had given me a great deal of trouble. I had been trying to get it indicted for some time. I got into one of the bed-rooms, where I heard some rustling in a cupboard, and I sat down, refusing to leave the room until the cupboard door was opened. I stayed there for two hours. The girl whom I was looking for was found in an adjoining house; the old brothel-keeper having sent for her; and a second one was found shut up in the cupboard.

3202. Then do I rightly understand that those

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

girls are frequently secreted, and that, but for the powers which the Acts give you, their friends would not get at them?—They, the brothel-keepers, would not allow their friends to see them, was it not for the Contagious Diseases Acts Police.

3203. These brothel keepers secrete the girls in the house, and, but for the powers given you by the Acts, it would be impossible to institute an effective and complete search in the houses?—We have to find all females who are leading immoral lives, and it is a matter of discipline that we see all such; and, if any of the brothel-keepers persist in disallowing the police to see them, we take the necessary steps to close such brothels. That is if they attempt to secrete or harbour girls of tender age in their houses.

Mr. William Fowler.

3204. You have no power under the Act to do that, have you?—We have no power of entry besides the ordinary powers. I have given the facts as they stand. Knowing that the brothel-keeper referred to was determined to do what we found her doing that night, I at once set myself in communication with the magistrates, and the house was indicted. That old bawd cleared out of Plymouth, and came up and opened a brothel at St. John's Wood, London, where she carried on, as she said, "a very roaring trade," not interfered with by the Contagious Diseases Acts Police.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3205. As a matter of fact, before the Acts were in operation, were you in the habit of searching those brothels and, if you did so, did you do so as effectually as you have done since?—We do not use the word "search;" but if I found there were stragglers or deserters frequenting brothels, I felt it my duty to go there and apprehend such stragglers or deserters, the same as if they were in the streets, and by the same rule we see those common women that are in such brothels.

3206. As a matter of fact, I think you said that your figures show that your entry into those houses had not been attended with the same successful results before and after the Act?—They had no effect at all before the passing of the Acts, because at that time we took no notice of females; we simply went there for the apprehension of the men who were away from their duties.

Mr. Hopwood.

3207. If you took no notice of them, how was it that you knew the number that existed at that time?—I had an order to ascertain the number of brothels and prostitutes in the district.

3208. You have given us a return ending 19th December 1863; was that the time?—Yes, I had to make a return of the number of brothels and common prostitutes in the district, and that return I sent in on the 31st December 1863.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3209. So that, in fact, you made that return in pursuance of a duty that was imposed upon you?—Yes.

3210. But

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler.

3210. But, if I understand you aright, you made those investigations not under the Contagious Diseases Acts at all?—Not the slightest.

3211. You had the same power by law as regards searching those brothels, both before the Acts were passed and afterwards?—Yes, but as a matter of discipline the procedure is different.

3212. You had the same power before the Acts, as regards that matter, as you had after?—We acted in the same way in our duties; that is to say, wherever we found men harboured in brothels as absentees, we entered such brothels, and people who harboured such absentees from the Navy were prosecuted.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3213. You said just now, in answer to me, that if a girl became a prostitute you would know it within 24 hours; by what process would you discover it?—The district is divided into six sub-districts, and each constable has to visit every brothel, at least twice a day, to ascertain the names of any females there from the previous day, and to report the circumstances to me.

3214. Since when has that practice commenced?—Immediately we had a number of beds in the hospital sufficient to take all the diseased cases in, viz., since 1868. Before that we were not so careful in this respect, but for 12 years that has been done regularly and carefully.

3215. It has been stated that the Acts increase clandestine prostitution; is that your opinion?—I have heard it stated, but the thing is inconsistent. Even if we did not interfere with these young girls, clandestine prostitutes when we find them, the very fact of its being known that constables visit all brothels would have quite the opposite effect. The number of clandestine prostitutes has decreased nearly ten-fold. The number now is about 40, and there were certainly nearly 400 when we started, I think I know it better than anyone else, in the district.

3216. I understand you to say, that the Acts, so far from increasing clandestine prostitution, has diminished it; is that so?—Clearly.

3217. You state that the number of clandestine prostitutes has been reduced from 300 to 40?—I say, about that, and I know well how it is done.

3218. In what way, if at all, would the Acts tend to reduce the number of clandestine prostitutes?—First, the fact of those people who are inclined to such a life, knowing that they will be at once found out, and if they continue the life, be registered as common prostitutes.

3219. You think that the fear of being brought under the Acts operates as a deterrent in the case of clandestine prostitutes?—Yes. In the next place, such cases as I quoted to you just now; those people have their associates, and, as we say, sometimes, "birds of a feather flock together," and they go at once and tell their companions, and if they do not tell them all they know, they say, "You had better take warning, or you will be found out, as we have been."

3220. Do the police endeavour to warn those clandestine prostitutes against pursuing their

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

course of life, and tell them that if they continue to pursue it, they will bring themselves within the Acts, and does that operate as a deterrent?—Yes. In practice, every female found in a brothel, or house of ill fame, is at once told the character of the house (not but what they, as a rule, know it), and is informed if she persists in remaining there, she will have to subject herself to the restrictions of the Acts. They are also told that if they have not the means to return to their friends it will be found for them; and if they are very young, mere children of 14 or 15, they are requested to leave at once.

3221. Are they sent to homes?—In a very large number of cases. In others their parents, if they are in the district, are communicated with. In each case, of one who belongs to the district, her parents are told.

3222. Then, in fact, the operation is three-fold; in the first place they are deterred by the fear of being brought under the Act, if they are leading an immoral life; then they are exhorted to return to their homes; and, thirdly, their parents and friends are informed of their doings, and put in the way of reclaiming them; is that so?—That is so. No female is brought under the Acts in the district that I have charge of before she has had an opportunity of discontinuing the immoral life she has commenced.

3223. Then she is brought under the Acts, not only after she has commenced her course of life, but after she has had an opportunity, if she chooses, of leaving it; is that so?—That is the practice. Everyone is told that, if she has made a mistake and desires to discontinue her mode of life, she will have a helping hand to do it. With regard to clandestine prostitution, a person, who called herself a lady, certainly of very respectable family, who had lived in Torquay, about 35 miles from Plymouth, came and took a house near the Hoe, Plymouth, really for the purpose of meeting one or two friends. She was found in a brothel in Raleigh-street, Plymouth, and was at once reminded where she was. She said, "Well, I have done the same thing in Torquay, and have never been interfered with, why should I be interfered with in Plymouth?"

Mr. Stansfeld.

3224. She had done what in Torquay?—Been in the habit of cohabiting with men. I saw her, myself, and told her that if she attempted to do it in Plymouth, she would be considered a common prostitute. She thanked me for the caution, packed up her furniture, and went back to Torquay.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3225. What became of her?—I do not know. She belonged to a very good family.

3226. Could you give me any other instances?—There would be numerous instances of married women, whose husbands were at sea, who are getting their half-pay.

3227. There are girls, I suppose, who are upon the border land, between levity and immorality, and you get them at that particular state when they are not hardened, and you are able

X

partly

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

partly by exhortation and partly by deterrents, to prevent their becoming prostitutes?—Yes, a very large number.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3228. When you say Plymouth, do you mean the three towns?—I do; I speak of the district.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3229. Would there be much clandestine prostitution that would escape your observation altogether?—No, not much; there are many reasons to prevent such.

3230. Why would it not escape you?—The men are continually about; every brothel is visited twice in the 24 hours, at various times, and other houses where they are likely to go; houses of accommodation. Then there is a large number of common women all over the district; they have their eyes open, and although the police do not act upon anything they say, there is very little chance of a woman going on long without being found out.

Chairman.

3231. You never interfere with women who are living privately with men?—No; any woman kept by one gentleman is recognised, as far as we are concerned, as if she was married. We do not interfere with a woman living with one man, no matter of what class they may be.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3232. If a woman lived with a man as his wife, without being his wife, you would not interfere?—No, not unless she found her way into a brothel with other men.

3233. May I ask by whom these acts are carried out under your superintendence; I think their execution is entrusted to the Metropolitan Police, is it not?—Yes.

3234. The local police have nothing to do with them?—Nothing. We have one serjeant and six constables in the Plymouth and Devonport district.

3235. Are they men of intelligence; I suppose they are picked men?—We take all the care possible, and do our best to pick the men for steadiness and sobriety, and they are all married men.

3236. Are you aware of any complaints being made as to the improper or harsh execution of the acts, or of virtuous women being taken up under them?—I have heard a good deal about it, but if the acts are carried out fairly it is impossible as regards the Plymouth and Devonport district, and I say it unhesitatingly, there is not the slightest chance of a virtuous woman being interfered with, whatever may be the opinion of people who do not know. If any gentleman will come and see the working for one month, he will see that, in practice, a mistake is impossible.

3237. As a matter of fact, has any virtuous woman or quasi-virtuous woman been interfered with?—Certainly not.

3238. It has been stated that the Acts lead to immorality amongst young people of both sexes,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

boys and girls, in the districts which are subjected to them; you were in this district four years before the Act came into operation; do you know anything personally about the state of the morality of the district before that time, particularly as regards young people?—Yes; I knew it well. It was a very different state of things from what it is now. There were many houses then in the district where young lads and girls met together without let or hindrance for immoral purposes before the Acts were put into operation, which have been entirely stamped out.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3239. Do you mean that there were houses specially appropriated to the reception, practically, of children?—That really was so.

Mr. William Fowler.

3240. Why were they not stopped by the police?—The police do not interfere inside a house unless they are called in. We must not expect too much, I am afraid, from the police. If there is noise or disorder, the police are called in and they see what is going on inside of that house and take action thereon.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3241. At that time the metropolitan body of the police, of which you are the head, did not exist, did they?—Yes, for the apprehension of stragglers and deserters, and we visited those houses, but then we had nothing to do with those children.

3242. The Acts not having been passed there were no police appointed and told off to carry the Acts into execution?—No.

3243. Therefore it was left to the operation of the ordinary law, just as it would be in Torquay or any other place not under the Acts?—Quite so.

3244. I asked you whether you could give me any general idea of the state of morality in your district before the Acts were in operation, particularly as regards the condition of young people of both sexes?—It certainly was bad, as those figures show. Before we had been carrying out the Acts for three months it was at once discovered that the greater part of the disease was amongst juvenile prostitutes, and my attention was called to that, and therefore I looked about to find a remedy, and at once set to work to visit all those places, which were well-known to me to be frequented by youths for a long time before I commenced these duties.

3245. What state of things did you find there?—They were houses set apart where boys and girls met and had their debauch just at their will.

3246. At what age?—Varying from 12 to 18 years of age. You would find, for instance, one house frequented by butcher boys and drovers, another by sailor and drummer boys, &c.

3247. Did girls live in those houses?—Yes, in some of them, but in others they only resorted to them at given times. I have found as many as 15 or 20 in some of those houses.

3248. Were they all young girls?—They would

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

would be young girls. Those houses could not exist; the very fact of our visits to them would shut them up. It was not part of my duty, but I did not scruple to speak to the parents or friends of such children as were found in such dens of vice.

Mr. William Fowler.

3249. Why did you not do that before?—My attention was not called directly to those girls; but, when I found that they were frequenting such places and spreading disease, I thought it my duty to take action in the matter.

3250. Then the only thing that the Act did was to call your attention to it?—It brought it directly under my observation.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3251. That Act gave you the power to place those women on the register?—If they continued to lead immoral lives, that is to say, if they did not take warning.

3252. Therefore, in fact, as I understand, the real virtue of the Act, if I may use the expression, was, that it gave you a power by which you were able to trace any of those women, and find out whether they were leading an immoral life, and if they refused, after due warning, to abandon that life, it gave you the power to put them upon the register?—It not only gave the power, but the duty. Whatever their age may be, if they persist in conducting themselves as common prostitutes, if they do not submit to the restrictions of the Acts, voluntarily, I have to make a report, and they are summoned before the magistrates.

3253. Whether for good, or evil, that was the power which the Acts gave you?—Yes. These children in 1865 and 1866 were found in the most deplorable state as regards disease, filth, and squalor. I remember a case where I had to purchase articles of clothing to cover a coloured girl. There were two of them diseased; one only 13 years old. Such cases then were numerous.

3254. You have already given evidence as to the great decrease in the number of juvenile prostitutes; I suppose, therefore, I may take it, that you are of opinion that the Acts have operated very largely to prevent immorality amongst young people of both sexes?—Yes, it is found in practice that the Acts operate very largely in that direction. For instance, when we started, nearly every brothel-keeper had one of those young girls as a servant, which meant being trained to prostitution.

3255. Is it not a very common thing to get young girls into service in brothels, and then to train them for prostitution?—It was really a matter of fact that some of those brothel-keepers had two, but the majority of them one, and nobody interfered. People would put their daughters there, and be very angry when I interfered with it. I have a return of the number of children as servants, and brothel-keepers, and prostitutes, in the district for each year.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3256. Are we to understand that you prevent
0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

those brothel-keepers having these young servants?—It is really so; that is what I wish to convey. If I find brothel-keepers attempting to have these girls as servants I take steps to prevent it. I spoke of brothel-keepers being prosecuted the other day; it was entirely in consequence of some of these miserable creatures persisting in having young girls in their houses.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3257. We cannot but be struck by the very great diminution, in juvenile prostitution particularly, which has taken place since the Acts were passed; will you explain a little more fully in what way the existence of the Acts has tended to reduce that practice?—It has operated in various ways; first, the parents of girls, who live in the neighbourhood are acquainted with the fact that their children are frequenting such houses; secondly, children are daily removed from such houses, others are prevented from entering, &c., &c.

3258. Could that take place if the Acts were not in operation?—Not unless we had some law different to what we have now. There is no law in existence, that I know of, that would really operate.

3259. Are you acquainted with any of the towns where these regulations are not in operation?—Yes.

3260. In the case of Torquay, which you have mentioned, would there exist any means by which the fact of a young girl's leading a life of prostitution could be discovered by her parents, and by which they could find out where she was?—It would not be known. A girl could go to Torquay, or any other town, and hide herself away almost as long as she liked.

3261. But she cannot do that in subjected districts?—No, certainly not.

3262. Then I understand you to put it in this way, that in the present state of the law in the non-subjected districts, there do not exist those facilities which you have in subjected districts, for discovering the whereabouts of girls who have fallen, or who are on the point of falling, and for restoring them to their friends?—That is so. You have just reminded me of a case. There were two young girls at Plymouth, they were both in service, and they got into a house of ill-fame, and at once the brothel-keepers said: "The police will be about, and we shall have to tell them that you are here;" and they said, "Then we will leave," and they left, and went off to Torquay. They were there for a month, and then found their way back to Plymouth. In the meantime their friends had communicated with me, and the same night they came back they were taken home.

3263. And they were not found in Torquay?—No, they were not found in Torquay. That is a case which occurred in the autumn of last year.

3264. For a month they were in Torquay and they could not be traced; but the very night that they came back to Plymouth they were traced?—They were.

3265. A good many questions have been asked of other witnesses about the spread of contagious
x 2 disease

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

diseases in the army and navy in the Plymouth district; I will not ask you any questions about that, although I believe you are prepared to answer questions on that point; but are you aware that these Acts prevent common women from recklessly spreading venereal disease amongst the civil population?—Necessarily so. It is very patent. I may say at once that the first 200 women that I brought up for examination in Devonport were all practising prostitution, and they were all found to be diseased. That was when we commenced these duties.

Mr. Hopwood.

3266. But at that time the Act only enabled you to arrest them if they were diseased?—Those women were really practising prostitution, and would still do it, if they were not called upon to go to the hospital. We have instances every day. There is one fact which I look upon as a very unfortunate one, that every prostitute found diseased is allowed to go to hospital by herself, to place herself in the hospital. The first evil consequence of that is she, as a rule, goes away and gets drunk before going to hospital; and the next consequence, which is very much more serious to the service is, that she goes off, picks up a man where she is not known, and sleeps with him. She has the certificate in her pocket, knows that she is affected with syphilis, and yet she goes and sleeps with a man deliberately.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3267. That is under the present law?—Yes, that is a defect, and I hold it to be a very grave one.

3268. Can you tell me whether the Acts have reduced venereal disease amongst the civil population of the district?—Yes, clearly so.

3269. Can you give any proofs of that?—I have various proofs; for instance, when I commenced my duties first, I used to have a host of men calling on me to give information that they had got disease from this, that, and the other woman. Now, I rarely get such complaints. I have also kept a return of the number of paupers treated in the various workhouses of the district, which clearly shows, I think, the state of disease in the district, at any rate amongst the lower classes.

3270. That would be a fair index, I suppose, to the incidence of disease in the civil population?—I think it would. It is for the Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse district; there are three workhouses. In Devonport, in the three years directly before the Acts were put in operation, the years 1862, 1863, and 1864, the total number of cases of venereal disease was 214; 51 males and 163 females. In Stonehouse Workhouse there were 51 cases, all females. In Plymouth Workhouse there were 96 males and 455 females. That gives a total number of cases of 147 males and 669 females, or a gross total of 816 for the three years. I have them for every period of three years until the three years 1877, 1878, and 1879. In Devonport Workhouse there were, for those three years, four males and four females. In Stonehouse Workhouse there were no males and two

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

females. In Plymouth Workhouse there were 15 males and 18 females. That gives a total of 19 males and 24 females, or a gross total of 43 as compared with 826.

3271. Where does that return come from?—Those figures are obtained from the medical men of the various workhouses every year, and then compiled into that shape.

3272. Are they sent to you?—It is collected every year. Those cases in the workhouses now, as regards the females, include pregnant women. The males would show more correctly the amount of disease in the district.

3273. I suppose that, as regards the health of the women, the Acts are a great benefit, are they not?—Clearly. I heard a lady say the other day, that she thought they were too favourable for them; that there ought to be some punishment attached to such of them who continued year after year, in the way of placing them in homes, for a given time even against their will.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3274. That what was too good?—The Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3275. I should like to know what the sanitary effect of these Acts is, in your opinion, independently of the reduction of venereal disease; have they any further operation in checking other diseases?—Yes, to a very considerable extent. The brothels are really hotbeds of every kind of disease, not merely of venereal.

3276. Is it not a fact that small-pox and other infectious diseases of that kind, very often originate in brothels and are communicated?—Yes, they used to exist to a very serious extent, and yet be taken little or no notice of. But now such cases are at once known, and isolated. If I find a case of small-pox, measles, or fever, in one of those brothels, I at once say, "You must isolate that case, or send it away," otherwise I adopt the means of keeping men of the service away from such houses.

3277. You ascertain the fact of the disease first and then isolate it?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

3278. Under what section do you do that?—It is really a regulation to prevent such diseases being spread, and which I feel as part of my duty.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3279. Is it part of your duty to do that under the Public Health Act?—We have a number of ships in Plymouth, and those ships go all over the world. If men go away in one of those ships with small-pox, they may infect a large number of men of such ships; in fact, we have had instances of it. What I always do is this: if the brothel-keepers do not take steps at once to isolate such cases, I ask for assistance to place that house out of bounds, to prevent the men of the service from entering, and then the houses are cleansed.

3280. I understand you to say that the inspection of these brothels enables you to discover cases of infectious disease, not being of a venereal character, and to isolate them?—That is so; such cases are of frequent occurrence.

3281. Do

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3281. Do you consider that in that respect the Acts have been a benefit to the population?—Yes, they have been a very great benefit in that respect.

3282. You say that from your personal knowledge?—Yes, I speak of that as a matter of fact. I have had a number of cases where I have been compelled to have the houses placed out of bounds.

3283. Going to another subject, as regards public decency, what effect upon the state of the streets say, has the existence or the operation of the Acts had to your knowledge?—The Acts have cleared the streets of a host of half-starved young creatures, and in that respect have been most salutary.

3284. First of all, comparing the state of the streets in your district now with the state before 1865, have you observed any change?—Everything is changed. Those girls being wiped away, the streets are in quite a different state, for the better.

3285. Is there as much solicitation now as there was formerly?—No; I was coming to that. Solicitation is an offence, although we do not act directly on it. Women who come in in large numbers from the outlying districts, from Exeter, Torquay, &c., who do not know the restrictions, and are found soliciting in the streets, the first time they are seen at the waiting-rooms, are told that it is an offence, and that it must not be practised; and one informs the other, so that solicitation is almost a thing of the past.

Mr. Hopwood.

3286. That is not under the Acts?—Not provided for by the Acts; but supposing I am passing through Plymouth at midnight, and a prostitute from Exeter is soliciting in the streets, and tomorrow she comes under my notice at the waiting-room, I at once remind her that solicitations in the streets is an offence, and hence the improvement spoken of.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3287. The honourable Member reminds you that that is not owing to the power which the Acts give you?—It is a matter of discipline.

3288. You would put it in this way, that it is the power which you have behind you, under the Acts, which enables you to bring this deterrent to bear upon them?—Yes; every woman that leads an immoral life can be called by name. They are not spoken to in the streets, but there are opportunities of speaking to them, and then they are reminded that it must not happen; and, if they make use of foul language, the same thing occurs. It is a matter of discipline.

3289. Do I understand, as regards the state of the public streets, as regards solicitation in the public streets, and as regards bad language, there has been a very marked improvement since 1865?—Yes, there has been a very marked improvement, certainly. There is no doubt about that.

3290. How have those effects been produced?—In the first place a large number of the females have been wiped away, as before stated.

3291. That is to say, that the number of prostitutes, and the number of brothels, have been most materially decreased?—Yes. I do not think I mentioned it, but it is a matter of fact that those poor creatures, before the Acts came into operation, not only lived on prostitution, but partly on theft; there was a very considerable amount of thieving carried on. Now they are all well known, and if they commit theft are sure to be found out, and it is prevented. Then they had a number of what we call crimps hanging about after them; that is a thing of the past, it does not exist at the present time.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3292. Is that in consequence of the operations of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Entirely; I do not know any other Act which has effected it at all. All I know is that the number has gone down from over 100 to just one or two, and I know also how it has been done.

3293. I understood you to say that, as regards the women who are left, they are more decent in their behaviour?—Yes, outwardly they are more decent; there is no doubt about it.

3294. And they also become more honest, and do not live by theft?—Certainly.

3295. Do you find at all, that the behaviour and the language of the common women, at their own residences, are improved?—Yes, there is a very great difference, in every respect. They are still prostitutes, and the houses are still brothels; but at the same time no one can go through without finding an entire change. In the first place now, every woman has a room to herself; that certainly was not the case when we commenced. Then, in the next place, as I have already stated, they are known by name, and they would at once be admonished if they made use of improper language.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3296. Do you require that every woman should have a room to herself?—I have not the power to request it, but it is a matter of discipline. If I find brothel-keepers allow two women and two men to go into one room, I stop it. We often used to find two men and two women in the same bedroom, but it is not so now.

3296*. You mean that every woman has a room to herself now, at the time that she is entertaining a man?—With very few exceptions, a woman has her own room now, which she calls her room. There are exceptions, but they are few.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3297. I suppose that those brothels are very much made use of for the purpose of seduction, are they not?—Yes, they are open to every kind of vice. Some years ago, when we commenced first, there were several houses known as night houses. No prostitutes lived in them, but any one, if they had the money to pay for the accommodation, could get it and remain as long as they liked without interference.

3298. I understand you to say, that that class of houses has been very much diminished?—Yes, we have two of them now, and they give a good deal of trouble. There are only two now instead of 50 formerly; and they are being continually visited by the Contagious Disease Acts Police.

x 3

3299. I suppose

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3299. I suppose, from the facilities for seduction being diminished in that way, you would infer that seduction itself has decreased?—Yes, I have not the slightest doubt that it has decreased very much; I get instances of it.

3300. Could you support what you state by any particular instances?—I know gentlemen have complained, "We cannot get a place in Plymouth to go to."

Mr. William Fowler.

3301. Under what law do you suppress them?—If I find a brothel is being conducted in that way, that is, taking in young girls and married women, and prevented the police from cautioning them, I place a man in such a position as to shut them up.

3302. Under the ordinary law?—Under a regulation for such cases.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3303. As I understand you, the arm which the Contagious Diseases Acts gives you, is the power of putting a woman on the register?—Yes.

3304. You have the power of putting a woman on the register, and, if she is diseased, of detaining her; and that arm which the law gives you has enabled you, in fact, to decrease very materially the number of prostitutes?—Entirely. It is my duty to see that the names of the women who are leading an immoral life are on the register.

3305. I suppose, that if you decrease the number of prostitutes, you would naturally decrease the number of brothels?—Yes, it necessarily follows.

3306. I observe that, in the figures that you gave, the two things bear the same relation to each other?—They would necessarily.

3307. Can you tell me how many women have been removed from your register annually?—About 300.

3308. Would you also state the way in which they have been dealt with?—The number of women who left the district during the year 1865 was 38; 11 were married; 15 entered homes; and 4 died. In the year 1872, 44 left the district; 25 were married; 88 were sent to homes; 170 were restored to their friends; and six died.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3309. You did not give us the number that were restored to their friends in the year 1865?—Seventy-three were restored to their friends in 1865. In 1880, 38 left the district; 37 were married; 74 entered homes; 145 were restored to their friends; and three died. I see the largest number that died in one year was in the year 1869, 18.

3310. And in the year 1874, 12 died?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3311. Then do I rightly understand you to say that the Acts have operated beneficially in two ways; first of all, by deterring women from entering upon a career of prostitution; and,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

secondly, by enabling them to be reclaimed after they have entered upon it?—Yes, certainly so.

3312. Supposing that the Acts were repealed, would there be any agency now in existence, as the law now stands, which would be equally effective for either of those two purposes?—Certainly not.

3313. Can you suggest any other remedy as regards either of these distinct matters, viz., the prevention of prostitution and the cure of prostitution?—One can suggest many means by making laws, but with the present law I know of none.

3314. You remember, I suppose, the time when these Acts first came into operation; was that opposition to them, which has since sprung up, in existence during the first three or four years that they were in operation?—No, we had no opposition for about the first four years, in fact the Acts were not known, except by the police who were carrying them out, and the magistrates of the district.

3315. I believe that you are prepared to state, are you not, that there are a number of gentlemen in your district (I think you have given me a list of the names, some 21 in number, clergy and magistrates and professional men) who are strongly in favour of the Acts, and who are willing to give evidence in their favour?—Yes; you might get as many as you like amongst gentlemen who know the district.

3316. Keeping yourself entirely to what is within your knowledge, what do you say as to the feeling with regard to the Acts when they were first put into operation?—They were really unknown up to that time, and for three or four years, except by the police and the magistrates.

3317. You have spoken of the difference between the protected and the unprotected parts of Devon and Cornwall; you have some knowledge, have you not, of the unprotected parts?—Yes, I know the two counties of Devon and Cornwall very well. We have the means of ascertaining as to the state of disease by the way in which the women come into the district.

3318. Perhaps you will be kind enough to state what facts you have, bearing upon the comparative freedom from venereal disease, of the two districts?—I have a return bearing upon that directly, but it comes to the same thing year by year; if anything, I am afraid it is rather increasing. In the Devonport district, last year, there were 88 prostitutes who came into the district diseased, and there were 26 others who were found free from disease; that is to say, 114 fallen women came into the district, and of those 114, 88 were found to be diseased on being examined. The number of women who belonged to the district proper, as we call it, were 173, and there were 45 of those found diseased, and 128 not. The per-centage of disease amongst prostitutes who come into the district is 77.19, and the per-centage amongst the prostitutes belonging to the district is 26.01. This Return is precisely the same as has been compiled in London and mine. I have it here from all the districts, and the per-centage is 66.1 from the unprotected districts, and 29 from the protected districts. I am now speaking of those women who are examined for the first time; not of the general examination.

3319. Then

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

3319. Then, do I rightly understand you to say, that the incidence of venereal disease in the case of women coming from an unsubjected district, as compared with the incidence of disease in the case of those who are examined for the first time in the subjected district, is considerably more than two to one?—Yes, it is nearly three to one.

3320. I believe you spoke of some defects in the existing Acts, and of some suggestions which you had for their amendment; do you believe that in some respects the existing Acts are defective?—Yes; one defect is that the woman is not taken direct to the hospital.

3321. Are there any other defects, in your opinion?—Yes; the Acts should deal with young children, that is to say, houses of ill fame exist, and are known to exist, and they should not be allowed to have children of either sex; it should be an offence, I hold, for any brothel to have a child of either sex in it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3322. What age would you fix?—I should like it to be 20, but 17 would meet the difficulty.

Mr. Hopwood.

3323. Do you know that there is an Act of Parliament to that effect, the Industrial Schools Act, which was passed last Session?—I do not think that would meet the case.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3324. In your view it would be an improvement in the law to make it an offence to allow girls under a certain age to be in brothels?—Yes; I would not let them be in any house where lodgings are provided for common prostitutes for immoral purposes. I would like to see it made an offence for any one to admit a child of either sex under 17 into such a place.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3325. There are some returns which you wish to hand in; will you hand them in?—Yes. I have a return showing the number of brothels and the number of persons, men, women, and children residing in each, for every year from the time the Acts were put into operation.

3326. You are responsible for the accuracy of these returns?—Yes. (*The Returns were handed in.*)

Dr. Cameron.

3327. The number of brothels in the district before the commencement of the Act, amounted to about 400 in round numbers, did it not?—It did.

3328. And at the date of your last information how many were there?—When I left Plymouth on the 25th inst. there were 70.

3329. As the Right honourable gentleman who examined you last remarked, they have been reduced, roughly speaking, to about one-sixth?—Yes.

3330. What is the population of your district?—It would be now, taking all the villages, nearly 180,000.

3331. You are aware that in Glasgow there are no Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am.

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

3332. Should you be surprised to learn that there, in a population many times greater than that of your district, there are only 38 brothels?—I am not surprised to hear that, it is in print; but I should be surprised to find that it was a fact.

3333. Would you be surprised to know that that is the evidence given by the chief constable of Glasgow?—I should not be surprised to hear it; I presume it is the fact. Of course I accept that.

3334. The chief constable of Glasgow, in the evidence from which I am quoting before the Committee, which some years ago sat upon the Sale of Intoxicating Liquors on Sunday (Ireland) Bill, mentioned that in 1849 there were in Glasgow 211 brothels; in 1874 there were 204; and at the date of his evidence in 1877, the number had been reduced to 38; and he explained this reduction as having occurred through the powers which licensing laws and local Acts gave him?—I do not know Glasgow at all, and therefore I cannot speak of it.

3335. You consider the reduction of brothels a great improvement?—I do, clearly.

3336. Then should you not consider that the state of Glasgow in respect of brothels, shows a vast improvement over the state of Plymouth?—The difference as stated would be in favour of Glasgow.

3337. The actual state of things being 70 brothels to 180,000 inhabitants in Plymouth, against 38 brothels to 500,000 inhabitants in Glasgow; which shows the best?—Clearly Glasgow.

3338. And there are no Contagious Diseases Acts there?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

3339. Are you still an inspector, or have you been promoted?—I am still an inspector.

3340. And an inspector for these districts that you are telling us of?—Yes.

3341. You were previously stationed at these places as one of the water police, as it is called, were you not?—No; I was a detective belonging to the detective branch, but for a time had charge of the water police.

3342. What we understand to be the water police is a detachment of the Metropolitan Police Force sent down to have charge of Her Majesty's Dockyards and Victualling Yards, and so on, under the Act of Parliament?—No, that is not so. The Devonport Dockyard was a division, consisting of 150 men; there is a sub-division of water police, consisting of about 15 or 16, inspector, sergeants, and constables; there is a sub-division of police to carry out the Contagious Diseases Acts, as also for the Victualling Yard, and so on.

3343. At all events, all those whom you have spoken of are metropolitan police?—Yes.

3344. And they have jurisdiction over Her Majesty's dockyards, except that the Contagious Diseases Acts give a certain portion of their body powers outside the dockyards?—That is so.

3345. What is the consideration for which a man undertakes this duty of watching over the prostitutes

x 4

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

prostitutes of the district?—The constables selected for these duties are old constables.

3346. I asked what was the consideration paid to them for this work?—Each man gets 5s. a week to provide himself with lodgings.

3347. But they must all be down there for the purpose of the Admiralty district, must they not?—Yes.

3348. Then this is 5s. afterwards, in consideration of their doing this duty, is it not?—Yes, these are special duties, and the men get 5s. per week.

3349. I understand you to say that, before these Acts came into operation, you had a large acquaintance with the prostitutes of the district?—Yes. I knew where they were to be found.

3350. And you explained that, as I understand it, you went occasionally with two sergeants to arrest deserters?—I did not say occasionally; that was my duty.

3351. Your daily duty was to visit every brothel in the place?—I would like to be thoroughly understood. I had charge of the detective police as well as those men who were employed afloat for the detection of any of Her Majesty's stores that might be purloined, and also to apprehend any men that might be absent, or were disorderly in the streets.

3352. I understood you to say that that afforded the opportunity of telling us how many prostitutes there were in the place?—No, that did not; I had no conception of the number of prostitutes in the place before I had the order to ascertain; it was when I had the order to do that that I became thoroughly acquainted with the numbers.

3353. You say that you had not the slightest conception of the number, although you were in the habit of daily visiting the brothels?—Yes. It was not my business then.

3354. Then you could not tell us whether, before you began to count, there were thousands, or whether there were hundreds?—I could have given you, in round numbers, as good an account as anyone could, but I could not have said what the number actually was.

3355. What was the round number that you were conscious of before you began to count?—I did not know before I ascertained, and then I found the number which I have given.

3356. How did you ascertain the number; you say that you took the name, address, and age of every woman?—That was in 1865.

3357. May I ask under what right you did that?—It was a right of duty; I had a duty to do, and I carried it out to the best of my ability.

3358. Supposing a woman objected to tell you, what then?—Then I had to leave it. In 1864 there were about 200 that I did not get the names of; but, in 1865, there were a considerable number that had been talked with, and I had very little trouble to get the names of these women then.

3359. How did you spot a woman to be a prostitute before you put these insulting questions to her?—I do not think it was an insulting question; I should not ask a woman whether she was a prostitute; I should ask where her room

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

was, and I should know that the house was a brothel, and shape my questions accordingly.

3360. Did they all answer you willingly?—Yes, fairly so.

3361. Did they know you to be a policeman?—Yes, very clearly.

3362. That was a good reason for their answering you willingly?—Yes, it would be one very good reason.

3363. The police have ways of making their authority felt without the law, have they not?—Yes, I hold that we cannot make laws for everything.

3364. You have told us already that they have ways of stationing men at brothels, and so on?—Yes.

3365. Then you could make it inconvenient to anybody who refused to give you the information?—Yes, clearly.

3366. Then you accosted and spoke to, you say, 1,960 in December 1863?—Yes, that was the number.

3367. Before you had any warrant, or power, to do anything of the kind?—I had no warrant, but found the moral power.

3368. What is your district now?—Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, and all the villages within 10 miles.

3369. Do you not extend your jurisdiction to 15 miles sometimes?—No, 10 miles is the distance. Ivybridge is mentioned in the Act of Parliament, and then Dartmouth is also mentioned in the Act of Parliament, which is 50 miles away, and I have one man there. We have no other villages which trouble us at all, and therefore my duties are very simple as regards distances.

3370. By not troubling you at all, you mean that you do not know that there is anything going on that calls for your attention?—I should know it if there was.

3371. How would you know it if you do not go there and see?—Take Saltash, with about 2,500 inhabitants, that is in the district, and St. Germans, a little further on, is not. If anything was going wrong at St. Germans the men would hear of it when visiting Saltash.

3372. I do not want to know anything about St. Germans?—I thought you were speaking of the villages outside the district.

3373. Do you mean to say that you do not go to the villages which are inside the Acts, because they give you no trouble?—Every village under the Acts is visited.

3374. Then how could you understand me as meaning to refer to villages outside the Acts?—I thought you mentioned villages outside the Acts.

3375. What right have you there?—None.

3376. You say, as I understand, that you had 150,000 inhabitants in 1864 to look after, and you have now 180,000; how many men have you under you?—Six constables and a sergeant.

3377. What was your mode of action when you began; did you begin by inquiring into the history of the different women of the district?—You are, I presume, speaking of after the Acts were passed.

3378. Yes,

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

3378. Yes, after the Acts were passed?—We had a limited number of beds in the Royal Albert Hospital; only 30; I felt it my duty, although I had no instructions, to visit the hospitals, and ascertain what men were there suffering from venereal disease, and I got a very long list, I am sorry to say.

3379. I was asking you about the women. Did you make it your business to ascertain who were the women of the place, and their history?—I did not go into that at first.

3380. Have you done so lately?—Yes, for the last 10 or 12 years.

3381. Any strangers that appear in the place you immediately look after?—Yes, and ascertain, as far as possible, their history.

3382. Do you watch them?—We find them in brothels.

3383. I asked you whether you watched them?—No, we do not; is is not a matter of watching.

3384. Do you mean to say that you do not look after them?—Yes, we do look after them.

3385. You look after them, but you do not watch them?—Yes, we look after them, and do not watch them.

3386. Does it depend upon a woman's dress, or upon her appearance?—It would depend entirely upon whether she was a common prostitute.

3387. How do you know a common prostitute?—I hold that a common prostitute is a woman who cohabits with different men; that is to say, one who goes into a brothel indiscriminately with men.

3388. I was asking you about strangers coming into the streets; do you make it your business to look after them?—If a person is found in the streets soliciting, late at night, we take care to find out where she goes, and if she is found in a brothel she is spoken to, or found about to enter a brothel.

3389. Do you mean to say that you always wait until a woman is charged with soliciting before you inquire?—Until a woman is found in a house of ill fame, or soliciting for prostitution, we do not interfere with her.

3390. Do you not watch any stranger that comes into the place?—No; if a common woman comes into the town she has to find a lodgings, and we know such houses and look for them there, and then speak to them.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3391. Do you watch them going into houses of ill fame?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

3392. If a lady came in from Torquay, for instance, do you mean to say that you do not watch her?—Certainly not.

3393. You do not look at her; I suppose if you passed her in the streets you would turn your eyes away?—We do not look after ladies, but prostitutes only.

3394. How do you know a prostitute by her appearance from a lady?—I do not know that we should always, but if we find a woman in a brothel with a man, unless she shows very clearly that she has only just got there, we

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

consider her a prostitute, even if she call herself a lady.

3395. Did you understand me as speaking about a brothel; I asked you as to their appearance; how do you know a prostitute by her appearance from a lady?—If I did not know that a woman was a prostitute I should take no notice at all of her. I take no notice of persons except they are prostitutes.

3396. And you declare that no one has ever interfered with a respectable woman in Devonport?—I do; I say that unhesitatingly.

3397. Do you think that you have a right to speak to a woman in the streets, and ask her where she lives?—No, and I do not do it nor allow it to be done.

3398. And you never have done?—No.

3399. It never has been done?—It never has been done; the men are not allowed to speak to a woman in the street unless they find her going into a brothel. If a woman is in the street, and she is found going into a brothel, the constable at once reminds her that she is going into a house of ill fame, and if she persists he gets her address.

3400. Have you any right to do it?—I do it as a moral right, a matter of duty.

3401. Have you ever found somebody who was not a prostitute who was guilty of some indiscretion in this way?—Yes, a good many.

3402. Were they, as far as the world supposed, respectable people?—Yes, very.

3403. And all their history you knew?—Yes, or some of it.

3404. In those cases I suppose you took upon yourself to warn them of the ill consequences?—Yes.

3405. Did you do that on the score of religion, or of the Acts?—I do it "on the score" of duty.

3406. Then, if a woman should be so unfortunate as to have an indiscreet affection for somebody, you know it and learn it?—Yes, it is very likely to come under my knowledge.

3407. And your subordinates all know it?—Yes.

3408. And they could make it public at any time to the ruin of those people?—It would not be well for a man if he did it; he would not have a chance to make a second case known, and we have never had such a case.

3409. It is in the breast of the ordinary policeman, as well as the inspector, whether they do so or not?—Yes. They are men of nearly 20 years' service, and the man has his living to think of; at any rate I can only say that we have never had a case.

3410. And you never have been charged with a case?—No, never, not with exposing a case; that is what you asked me.

3411. You say you have never had a case of complaint of any molestation or interference?—I had a complaint against myself, and a very serious one to me it was.

3412. You were asked by the Judge Advocate if you had had any complaints made, and you said none whatever?—Against the constables.

3413. There was one against yourself?—Yes, a very serious one.

3414. That was a lady who, right or wrong, charged you with stopping her and asking her questions under this Act?—Not a lady.

Y

3415. I believe

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

3415. I believe it was heard by the magistrates, was it not?—Yes.

3416. And you were acquitted by the magistrates?—Yes; and the magistrates expressed their approval of my mode of carrying out the Act before I left the court, as they have often done at other times.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3417. Was the charge dismissed?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

3418. The lady swore it?—The female.

3419. And I think she pointed you out in the chapel at which you were a regular attendant?—She said she had done that. I shall be very glad to answer any question on that case.

3420. I believe two of your officers showed that you were not far from the spot, but not at the spot?—That is not so. It so happened that I met a magistrate of the borough the same night and at the same time. But it was well known that the case was got up for the purpose; there is no doubt about it.

3421. As I understand you, you have brought your district to the felicity of having only 70 brothels in this present year?—Yes, that is the number at the present time.

3422. The population has increased, or at least the population of the district has increased, 30,000?—Yes, the district has been extended.

3423. Do you mean to say that the district has become so much more moral on the part of the men?—I should think it would be.

3424. Do you mean that they go to chapel or to church?—No, I do not; I have not gone into that. But where there is less solicitation amongst young men, and lads in their teens, temptation being kept out of their way, there is less immorality. If they are solicited in the streets they are liable to give way to the temptation; whereas if they are not solicited there is much less mischief done. At Dartmouth, a little town by itself, in 1870, we had 16 prostitutes; the police said there were 30, but we found 16. At the present time we have only one in the place; and I saw a medical man of very long standing the last time I was there, and he said there was neither disease nor prostitution in the town.

3425. Then you mean to say that the use of these women has been discontinued in the district?—Yes, to a considerable extent.

3426. Does that apply to the soldiers and sailors coming; have you had about the same proportion of soldiers and sailors that you had before?—I think there is something like 1,000, on an average, more than there were before the Acts were put in operation.

3427. And your proof that there is no clandestine prostitution is that you have watched the brothels?—It is because they must come under our notice, if they are in the district.

3428. The brothels?—No, the women who would be clandestine prostitutes if they were not prevented by fear.

3429. Are there no other houses for them to go to; houses of friends, houses in back streets, that are not brothels?—Friends would hardly

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

allow them to come there for immoral purposes; they would be false friends if they did; certainly.

3430. On the grounds of morality, I suppose?—Certainly.

3431. That is your main reason; that there are 70 brothels and you watch them all?—I did not say that; I said we took care to visit them all twice a day at least.

3432. Will you tell me what power you have to visit the brothels unless they allow you to do so?—They have tried to disallow us; but we are not beaten, and if they do not allow us we take care to shut them up.

3433. How do you do that; do you do it by appealing to the local police?—We do not appeal to the local police; I am afraid the local police are very much more helpless than we are in this matter. I mentioned four cases just now where they would persist in harbouring young girls. I then went to the Plymouth Board of Guardians, and we got two householders to indict them to lay an information, and I produced evidence and convicted them. That has been the cause of reducing the number of brothels by 11.

Mr. William Fowler.

3434. Not under these Acts, though?—I gave evidence myself against them, as also my men, because they had become very notorious.

3435. I suppose you could shut up any brothel in the same way, could you not?—I am not sure; but when they become obnoxious by making prostitutes we take notice of them; as long as young girls of tender age are not harboured, or disease is not fostered, I do not interfere.

3436. Then the brothels are under the protection of the police?—I do not think that by any means.

3437. Could you not stop them by planting two officers near the door to see who went in and who went out?—No, the number would be very large for such a process.

3438. Could you not take them in detail?—That is what we have done.

3439. Why have you not gone on with it?—I think we have done fairly well in that respect.

3440. You think 70 is a fair number?—I should not say that.

3441. Would you put them all down?—I am not sure that that would be practicable just now.

3442. Then, in fact, your men protect these houses, do they not?—No, certainly not; anything but that.

3443. You see that they are well ordered; you call upon them, and see that they are decent; and as long as they are, you do not disturb them?—We see that they do not foster disease nor harbour juveniles for prostitution; we go as far as we think we can, legitimately.

3444. I thought there were no juveniles for prostitution now?—Yes; but by wiping them one by one out, week by week, we have none. I will give an instance. I found a girl of 14 years old during the present year in a place where she was being literally trained to prostitution; she is now in a Home for the homeless, at Plymouth.

3445. You told us of inquiries which you said had

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

had been made of you by parents and relatives; are you not well aware that the local police are also inquired of by the parents as to missing children?—Yes, and they send them on to me.

3446. Your police do?—No, the local police send them.

3447. Are not you aware that the same thing happens in London?—Clearly, every day.

3448. It is a common incident of the policeman's duty, is it not?—Clearly; but it is a very great question whether they can be found as we can find them. We know every place and find them at once. I am afraid that in large centres they are not always found where the Acts are not in operation.

3449. Then, as I understand, you do know now that you have no power to address a woman in the streets, to stop her, to question her, or even to accost her in any way?—I know that, as a matter of practice, that has never been allowed in the Plymouth district. I suggested, from the very first, that it would be a dangerous practice, and it has never been tolerated.

3450. Do you claim the right to go into houses?—Yes, where they are brothels.

3451. But into other houses?—Certainly not.

3452. Never?—Certainly not.

3453. But you claim the right to go into brothels?—Yes.

3454. By what law?—They, the brothel keepers, live outside the law, and I contend that so long as they live outside the law we have a right to go in.

3455. I should like to advise them?—They have tried to kick us out, but we have managed to beat them.

3456. You will try once too often, perhaps. You have had great success in Devonport, have you not?—We have plenty to do.

3457. But comparing Devonport with the other places returned, have you not had wonderful success above them all?—I have not studied the other districts much.

3458. Do you mean to say that your attention has not been called to the fact that your number for the reduction of prostitutes is greater than that of any other place?—No, I do not think that is so. Still I think we have been successful.

3459. Have the local people objected to your statistics at all at any time?—Yes.

3460. The mayor and some other people?—Not the mayor.

3461. Not the present mayor?—No, nor yet the then mayor.

3462. Has no mayor objected to the number which you gave to the late Home Secretary, Lord Aberdare?—No, I think not.

3463. Do you say that he did not?—He did not. There was an inquiry, and I assured the gentleman, who was well acquainted with Plymouth, that my figures were right, and that theirs were wrong, and that they neither knew where the prostitutes were, nor their number. I had the name and age of every one.

3464. As I understand you, the women who come into the district are diseased?—A very large proportion of them are; 77 per cent., as you saw.

0.44.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

3465. In fact, we have heard that they come into the district to get cured?—Yes, some of them do; but very many of them, I am sorry to say, come in for prostitution. It is a very unfortunate fact, that these women go into brothels for prostitution, notwithstanding they are diseased. I have a young girl of 16 years of age, who came into the district a fortnight ago from Kingsbridge; and she admitted that she had been diseased for four months; she is now in the Albert Hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3466. Is Kingsbridge outside the district?—It is; and the girl referred to is quite a child.

Mr. Hopwood.

3467. Will you tell us who keeps the register in the first instance; does each officer have a temporary register?—Yes, or pocket-book.

3468. And he has the names of all he suspects?—No; he has nothing to do with it before a woman is on the register. He has a pocket register of all common women contained in the sub-district which he has to look after, but not of clandestine prostitutes.

3469. Those are the women already on the register?—Yes.

3470. Let us take the first stage. There is a woman, as you say, whom you find in a brothel upon one occasion; your first course, you say, is to expostulate with her?—Yes.

3471. Supposing she says, "Mind your own business," what do you do then?—That is my business, and I tell her so.

3472. Supposing that she persists in it, what then?—I tell her that there is a law she has to submit to, that is, to attend for the examination. If she is willing to do that by voluntary submission, I tell her the hour and place to attend; if she says, "No," I make a report to the Commissioner, and ask for authority to summon her, and she is told that.

3473. You say that your evidence of prostitution is finding a woman on one occasion in a brothel?—The evidence would be of various kinds. That would be one.

3474. You told me that if you found a woman in a brothel you expostulated with her, and I suggested that she might say to you, "Mind your own business;" what do you do next?—If I find she is cohabiting with men—

3475. I did not put that question to you; I will take the instance of those unfortunate people, of whom you say you have known many, who commit private indiscretions; why do you not go on with any of those cases?—If a woman says, "I am in a brothel, and I shall do as I like," I take care to find out all particulars about her.

3476. I am asking you, in regard to those cases of private indiscretion, as to which you said you had information of a large number, and I ask why you do not take one of those cases and go on with it, and put it under the Acts?—Because, if a woman is seen in a brothel, or conducting herself immorally, and she discontinues from that time, no further notice is taken of her. If she leaves the brothel at once, and discontinues

Y 2

tines

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

tinues it from that time, she is not interfered with; if she remains, she is dealt with accordingly.

Dr. Farquharson.

3477. I think you stated that the constables were specially selected for this duty; may I ask what is the principle of selection?—In the first place they must be married men; in the next place they must be well known to have no reports against them, and to be temperate in their habits; they must be men without anything against their character, and of at least 10 or 12 years' police service.

3478. Then, I suppose any instances of harsh conduct on their part would naturally be reported to you as inspector?—I should know it at once.

3479. Have any such reports ever been made to you?—No; I unhesitatingly say that we have not had a case of hardship in the district; not one substantiated.

3480. The women do not ever complain to you of the harsh method in which the duties of the constables are conducted?—No.

3481. We have heard something about the mode of taking evidence as to women under the Acts, but I presume that you would only venture to have any suspicion of a woman if she appeared under suspicious circumstances?—We take no notice of a woman unless we find her conducting herself as a common prostitute; that is to say, she is either soliciting in the streets as a stranger in the town, or she is found going to a brothel.

3482. In fact, there is no possibility of any one being apprehended or taken up under these Acts simply on suspicion?—It is quite impossible; whilst it has been talked of, it is simply from not understanding how the duties are carried out.

3483. I suppose we are not to refer again to the case of this lady who apparently made a charge against you, but I should like to have it quite clear that the case was thoroughly investigated by the magistrates, and you were acquitted?—Yes; I should like to say that I was at least two miles from where she said I was that night. It so happened that I was on the Plymouth Hoe, and I met with a certain magistrate there. I did not remember the circumstance before he called my attention to it, that he met me there the same night, not before he mentioned it.

3484. Do you think it probable that if the number of brothels were diminished from any cause in any town in which the Acts were not in operation, say in Glasgow, clandestine prostitution would increase or not?—There is a very different state of things, I presume, in Glasgow to that in Plymouth, but still I do not know Glasgow.

3485. Supposing that brothels were reduced in a town which was not under the Acts by simple police interference, would you consider that clandestine prostitution would increase or not?—It would increase without a doubt.

3486. From what reason?—There are always people who will carry on such a trade in a clandestine way if they can get money by it; and the police do not look after it as we do; we look after it as a matter of duty; the ordinary police

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

do not in the same sense. When the police, 10 years ago, professed to say that there were 500 prostitutes in a certain district, I said it was not so; I said there were not 300; they said there were 500; and, on inquiry, they only found 180.

3487. In the towns under the Acts the women do not care to be clandestine prostitutes on account of the fear of being brought under the Acts?—The Acts have a very deterrent effect.

3488. So that there is an essential difference between the diminution of brothels in a town which is under the Acts and in a town which is not under the Acts?—Yes, most clearly so.

3489. Could you give us any definition of the term common prostitutes?—I call any woman who cohabits with different men, indiscriminately, a common prostitute.

3490. In what way can you prove that?—Their being in brothels with men. There should be police evidence to that effect, that she is cohabiting with different men, or being in a brothel with men, or in some other place in the act of prostitution.

3491. If a woman is found once in a brothel I think I understand you to say that she is not necessarily brought under the Acts, but that she is cautioned?—In my district she is never brought under the Acts until she has had an opportunity of returning to her friends or of discontinuing such a life, and she is helped to go to her friends if she has any.

3492. That is to say, a single appearance of a woman in a brothel is not sufficient to bring her under the Acts?—I think it would be if we found women there sleeping with men, but we take it as a matter of duty to give them an opportunity of retracing their steps.

3493. Then if a woman says that she declines to go on any further, and that she will give up the practice of prostitution, you give her an opportunity of doing so?—Yes.

3494. You do not take her at once to the police station and examine her?—No.

3495. We have heard something of persons who were afterwards proved not to be prostitutes who have been brought up before police magistrates; but I presume that those people were all found under suspicious circumstances?—We have never had such a case, and we are not likely to.

3496. Is there any possibility of any innocent person simply walking along the streets being taken up on suspicion and registered as a prostitute?—It is monstrous; it is impossible. A man would be dismissed from the service at once if he attempted such a thing; but he could not succeed.

3497. With regard to the actual machinery and taking first the point of the medical examination, what is the practice?—I never take a woman before the magistrates unless I have evidence to show that the woman has had an opportunity not only of retracing her steps, but also of getting back to her friends; and I have two witnesses at least, two policemen, to show that she is a common prostitute. I never trust to any evidence except police evidence; I would not think of calling anybody else. I had a case in which a woman came from Falmouth; she was found in a brothel in Devonport, and she said the man who was with her was her husband (that is

an

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

an ordinary remark); but the constable knew better, and he said, "Yours is a pretty husband to take you into a brothel." Two nights afterwards she was found in a brothel in Bath-street, Plymouth, in quite another part of the district, with another man. I called to see her, and said, "This is the second time." She said she was not the same woman, and I said, "Very well, you were found at Devonport the other day, and you said that man was your husband; they can't both be husbands, and now there are two things open for you to do: you will either attend for examination to-morrow, or else I shall take you before the magistrates;" and the woman attended the next day for examination.

3497.* You hold that your opportunities and machinery enable you to have communication with the parents very much more effectually than the police in London, or in any other non-subjected place?—Yes.

3498. You hear of these cases earlier, and you have better opportunities of finding them out?—Yes, and we do find them at once. There is another case which I would mention. A girl was found in a brothel on Tuesday of last week; she at first gave a false name, but on my seeing her the next morning, I found that she was the daughter of a man in the dockyard, and, according to the ordinary course of procedure, I told a constable to call and acquaint the mother where her daughter was. The mother, not more than one hour after that, called at my office, and I sent a man to show her where her daughter was, and she was sent home.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3499. Do I rightly understand you that it is always the case that a woman has the chance of being restored to a virtuous life before she is put upon the register?—In every case, unless there is information, or belief, that the woman is diseased, and then, if she has had warning before, and she is found a second time, she is compelled to come under examination. In the case of the woman that was found in Bath-street, she was found a second time, and she was compelled to submit herself to examination.

Dr. Farquharson.

3500. You told us that, since the Acts have been in operation, women have rooms to themselves; was that the case before?—No, certainly not. I have hundreds of times found two men and two women in one bed. It is painful to relate, but fact nevertheless.

3501. We have had some reference to what I may venture to call the recent Acts of police regulation in Glasgow; have you any personal knowledge of the police regulations in Glasgow with regard to prostitution?—I have none.

3502. Have you ever heard anything about the increase of clandestine prostitution in Glasgow as following those police regulations?—Yes, I have, but that would be only hearsay.

Chairman.

3503. Have you ever visited Glasgow?—Yes, a good many years ago; but I met a gentleman

Chairman—continued.

the other day who came from there, asking for information.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3504. Have you not got a return showing the number of prostitutes admitted to the lock wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, and discharged?—I have.

Dr. Cameron.

3505. Can you give any information as to the amount of lock hospital accommodation that there was previous to the Acts?—Before the Acts were put into operation, the number of beds was 25; but there was scarcely one-half of them occupied. When I first commenced, many of them were empty. I have here a return showing the number of women who have discontinued their immoral practices, year by year, on their discharge from hospital, as also the cases of disease admitted.

3506. Have you any other particulars bearing upon that subject?—Yes, I have various returns with me.

Mr. William Fowler.

3507. You spoke about clandestine prostitution, and I understood you to say that there was no known number, and that it was only a guess about the number; of course you have no register?—There is no register. I did not use the word "guess," because we take all the care that we possibly can; it is more than a guess.

3508. But there might be a great many that you do not know about?—I think not.

3509. That is a matter of opinion?—I hold it very strongly nevertheless, and consider it more than an opinion.

3510. On the other hand, you said you were quite sure that in a place like Glasgow, where there were only ordinary police, there must be an increase of clandestine prostitution?—There is no doubt about that.

3511. How do you know that the police in Glasgow would not look after them?—I said that I did not know Glasgow.

3512. However, you say that in Devonport there is not a great increase, but a diminution?—A very great diminution.

3513. Your opinion is, that where there is a proper police supervision, you may decrease clandestine prostitution?—Yes, to a very great extent.

3514. Could not that be done without the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, with suitable laws, but not with the present law.

3515. If you had a law, for instance, enabling you to look after the prostitutes carefully, without reference to the question of disease?—Yes, if properly looked after.

3516. Have you ever heard anything about the condition of Paris, with regard to this question?—I have heard and read a good deal of it, but I do not know it personally.

3517. In reference to the diminution of brothels, I did not quite understand how you proceeded when you wanted to put down a brothel?—There are many different ways.

3518. They are all ways that have nothing to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I should

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler.

should not interfere unless I thought they had to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts.

3519. But you interfere under the old law; the Contagious Diseases Acts bring the facts to your knowledge, and then you put the old law arising under the London Police or local Acts in force?—That is not always the case; sometimes we have to use a law of our own.

3520. At any rate, you do not go under the Contagious Diseases Act?—We do; we prosecute them if they harbour diseased prostitutes.

3521. That is a very special case; but as a rule you go under the idea that the brothel is improperly conducted, and therefore you abolish it?—I did not use that term.

3522. But that is what your evidence comes to; that they harbour juvenile prostitutes, or something of that kind?—Yes, but I hold that every brothel is improperly conducted.

3523. I quite agree with you; you allow 70 brothels to remain, which you think is about the right number?—No, I beg your pardon; I have said distinctly that, as to the number, I would not allow myself to be a judge.

3524. Still you have allowed 70 to remain, notwithstanding the number of years that you have been at work; and the others have been abolished by degrees, and that you think is to a considerable extent through fear of you or of your direct action?—Yes, I think that.

3525. That has been by ordinary police, or local law, or without law, as the case may be; therefore that has been by the information which you have received under those Acts, and not by the powers which the Acts have given you?—It has been done by the machinery of the Acts, and therefore I hold that it is by the power of the Acts.

3526. I think you will admit that there is no power whatever of putting down a brothel under the Act of Parliament?—Yes, the power necessarily follows.

3527. You said that you put men to watch the places, and so on; that I presume would come under your powers, because you can watch a whole town if you like anywhere you please for this purpose; but there is no such power as the power of putting down brothels in the Contagious Diseases Acts; you have to proceed in other ways?—The Acts were passed to prevent the spread of venereal diseases, and all these things follow in their train.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3528. You are bound, under the 15th section of the Act, to ascertain that a woman is a common prostitute before you bring her before the magistrates?—That is so.

3529. And in order to ascertain that she is a common prostitute you are bound to take the steps necessary to ascertain that?—Yes.

Mr. William Fowler.

3530. Your action against the brothels is an action arising out of a law apart from these Acts; but the information that you obtain through these Acts, enables you to take that action?—Yes; I have a case before me, one of many. A man who was a brothel-keeper in Stonehouse, a pensioner from the Royal Navy,

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

persisted in kicking the police out, and carrying on a brothel. He gave me a great deal of trouble, but under the Contagious Diseases Acts his brothel was closed.

3531. How?—I waited my time; found that he had harboured a diseased prostitute; brought him before the magistrates, when he was convicted, and his license as a beerhouse keeper was taken away, and his pension stopped.

3532. He was stopped by the Licensing Act, but not by the Contagious Diseases Act, although you got the information through the Contagious Diseases Act?—He was convicted for harbouring a diseased prostitute in his house, under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

3533. But that would not have closed his house of itself, unless you went to the magistrates under the Licensing Act, so that it is the old police law which is brought to bear upon the brothels?—Yes, in letter; but in fact by the Contagious Diseases Acts.

3534. Is it not an offence against the law altogether for a beerhouse keeper to have a brothel?—Yes.

3535. How many of these brothels are beerhouses?—We have none. The local police did their very utmost to convict this man. They tried to shut him up for years, but failed, and it was left to me to do, and after a long time done.

3536. How did you get your information in that case?—I had information from many sources, but got direct information from a man in the hospital with syphilis. He said that a certain woman had been the cause of it, and that he had slept in this house, and he gave the names of other men that slept there also. Some of our friends, who were opposing us at that time, thought to beat us, and sent this woman away. However, I found out where she was, and brought her back, sent her to the hospital, and convicted this man. We had cautioned him for years, but he would persist in carrying on his trade in defiance.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3537. You have handed in your returns, one of which is a return showing the number of cases of disease admitted into the lock wards of the Royal Albert Hospital and discharged therefrom. I do not know whether any question was put to you upon this return, or with what object you put it in?—I brought it with me amongst a large number of returns, in order to show that a certain number of these women, after being discharged as cured, had really given up their old practices.

3538. There are certain columns here: first of all there is a column of the number of cases admitted to the lock wards of the Albert Hospital; then we have the number of those who returned to prostitution; and then the number of those who did not return to prostitution after their discharge; now, how do you ascertain the fact that this number of women did not return to prostitution after their discharge?—I have a register, and every woman, as she is admitted to the hospital, is entered, and as she is discharged therefrom, she is again entered, as being discharged, and there are columns in the register to show that. If she returns to prostitution, she is brought back again

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

again for examination, and if not her name is removed.

3539. Then all that this column means is, that she did not return to prostitution in your district?—That she discontinues prostitution.

3540. I find that the total cases admitted to the lock wards in a certain time were 10,691, and of those, 10,529 left the hospital free from disease and returned to the practice of prostitution in your three towns?—

3541. And only 1,486 did not return to the practice of prostitution within this time?—Yes; I think that is a goodly number.

3542. Have the goodness not to express opinions, but to state facts; the number of cases admitted is 10,691, and those who returned to prostitution are 10,529; what is the difference between the two numbers?—One hundred and sixty-two. But here there is an error.

3543. Then I find from your first column that there were 10,691 cases admitted, and of those, 10,529 returned to the practice of prostitution in Devonport, leaving a balance of 162; nevertheless you make out that 1,486 did not return to the practice of prostitution in your towns; can you reconcile those figures?—They are right, I know.

3544. They cannot be right; you had better look at these figures?—(After looking at the figures) 1,486; I think the number is right.

3545. The women discharged as free from disease, and who did not return to prostitution after their discharge, you now make 1,459 instead of 1,486?—The number is 1,486.

3546. I will take that number, 1,459, and I must repeat my questions to you; the number of cases admitted were 10,691?—Yes.

3547. The number of women who were discharged free from disease, and who, to your knowledge, returned to prostitution in Devonport was 10,529; the difference between those is 162, is it not?—The number of cases in which women are found to have returned to prostitution is 9,151.

3548. You have only a balance of 162 left; how do you make out the 1,459?—It is evident that there is an error. I quite see that you are right and the numbers wrong. I know that the number 1,486 is right.

3549. I will leave you to correct that by-and-bye, but subject to your correction of those figures, where there is a clear inaccuracy, I want to put to you another question; all that you know of those 1,459 women is that they did not return to the practice of prostitution in Devonport?—No, that is not all. A very large number of them, at least more than 90 per cent., would be known to be sent to homes direct from the hospital or to their friends.

3550. They may be sent to homes, but they do not stay indefinitely in those homes?—No.

3551. Are you able to speak as to all the future history of every prostitute who passes through the Albert Hospital?—No.

3552. And you cannot undertake to say what happens to her after she leaves the Albert Hospital?—Not in many cases.

3553. You have a column in these returns containing the number of those who go to their friends; what do you mean by going to their

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

friends?—I mean those who return to their husbands or fathers, or other friends.

3554. But many of them have friends?—I am sorry to say a large number have not.

3555. I am afraid that they have friends who are not good friends, but I take it that all that "returning to their friends" means is, that they have not come again on your register, but that they have gone back again to their belongings, good, bad, or indifferent?—It is not so. It is those that we know have given up prostitution.

3556. Will you undertake to say that those women who are in the column headed "Returned to Friends," have given up prostitution?—Yes.

3557. What is your evidence in those cases?—I should know them one by one.

3558. You would know them if they returned to prostitution in Devonport, but not elsewhere?—Such a woman would be shown as "Left the District."

3559. Then I understand that under the heading "Returned to Friends," are included only those women who return to their friends within the district, and therefore whose future conduct you know?—Yes, and those sent to friends elsewhere.

3560. That would explain the meaning of that column; but under the column headed "Left the District," you put the names of those who disappear from your sight?—Yes.

3561. And what becomes of them in the future you do not know?—We do, in many cases; but still, having left the district, and being off the register, we leave them. In many cases we find that they have returned to their friends afterwards.

3562. But you do not undertake to watch the future career of those women whom you enter as having left the district?—Clearly not.

3563. In this case you undertake to say that 1,459 of these women did not return to prostitution after their discharge?—One thousand four hundred and eighty-six is the number, I find from my register, who were not brought back again for registration after leaving the hospital.

3564. But you have just told me that if they left the district you do not undertake to follow them?—That is so, but I show those who have entered homes, or have been restored to their friends.

3565. You have just said that, under the column "Restored to their Friends," you enter only those who are restored to their friends within your district?—No, that would not follow. If we send a girl into North Devon, Penzance, Liverpool, Torquay, or Exeter, as we do very many, we show them as "Restored to Friends."

3566. Would they be included in this return of women who did not return to prostitution?—Yes.

3567. How do you know that, after leaving these homes at a distance from Devonport, they did not return to prostitution?—It is known if they come back.

3568. And yet you insert them under a column with this heading, "Free from Disease, and did not return to Prostitution after their Discharge"?—Yes.

3569. Therefore you insert under that heading

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the names of women of whose future you know nothing?—It is a woman who does not return to prostitution, and therefore her name is removed from my register as a prostitute.

3570. You have just admitted to me that this column contains the names of women who have left Devonport, and you assume that they have not returned to prostitution?—I would not assume anything. They have not returned to prostitution in the district, and further, they have been sent to their friends.

3571. That was my first interpretation, and you objected to that interpretation; am I to understand you therefore as meaning this: that this is the number of women who having been discharged as free from disease did not return to prostitution after their discharge within your district?—They are known at the time to have ceased prostitution.

3572. Then we must alter the heading of that column, and make it that they did not return after their discharge to prostitution within the district?—Yes, and were not known to have returned to prostitution.

Mr. Cobbold.

3573. Would you consider those as reclaimed?—If we send a girl into a home, or to her friends at a distance, we lose sight of her.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3574. With that limitation we get the number of 1,459 out of 10,691, of whom we will say the greater portion have not returned to prostitution within your district?—Yes, 1,486.

3575. So that you get a proportion, of say, 12 per cent.?—I would like it to be understood that one column shows cases, and the other women. We are dealing with sending cases to hospital. One woman may be there a great number of times, so that you have the number of cases to hospital. The number of women are very much smaller.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3576. Am I right in saying that the 10,691 represents the number of cases, and the 1,486 represents individuals?—That is quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3577. I now understand that these columns which are in juxtaposition, you have not been comparing like with like; in the first two columns you have the number of cases, and in the last column you have the number of individuals?—Yes, one shows individual women, and the other cases.

3578. Therefore when we find such proportions between the number free from disease who returned to prostitution, and those free from disease who did not return to prostitution, that is not a fair comparison that you are giving us?—No; one is cases of disease and the other is women.

3579. But that makes the return very unintelligible, and of very little value to this Committee?—I should be very glad to correct it in any way the Committee would wish.

3580. Can you give me, even roughly, an idea of the number of women represented by the total

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of 10,691 cases?—Yes, I can, by referring to my register. This register is to the 25th of February of the present year, and shows that the number of individual women we have dealt with is 5,338. That is the number of individual women who have been brought under the Acts.

3581. Between what dates?—From the 1st of April 1865 to the 25th of February of the present year.

3582. That is practically the period of your return?—Yes.

3583. Your total is 5,338?—Yes; and I think about one-third of those women were never in hospital, so that you would have to strike out about one-third of that number, 5,338. A good many of those women during the last five or six years, I am very glad to say, have never gone into hospital at all.

3584. Are those women who you say never go into the hospital merely on the register?—Yes.

3585. They are not women who have been on the register many years?—Some of them are, but others may have only just been brought on the register.

3586. Therefore the women who come in from unprotected districts on the register now in very increasing proportions, do not go to the hospital at all?—That is not so. My return which I put in just now, shows that a large per-centage of those in our own district are not diseased, while those from outside the district are.

3587. Are those women, who you are happy to say do not want the hospital at all, women who have been a long time upon the register, or women who have recently come upon the register?—Women who have been on the register for various periods, but not in the hospital at all.

3588. Therefore what I understand from you is this, that within recent years you have an increasing number of women coming in from outside, and being for the first time on the books, who never require the use of the hospital at all?—That is not so. I did not say that. I said that 77 per cent. of the women who come into the district are diseased, and therefore there are 23 per cent. who are not diseased, and who would not go into the hospital on their first examination. I think the per-centage in the district would be 26 diseased, and 74 not diseased. That is on the first examination.

3589. Will you tell me what is the meaning of the statement that you made a short time ago, that you were very happy to say that of late years a great many women come in who do not want to go into the hospital?—I did not say "come in;" you misunderstood me. I said that I was very glad to say that a large number of the women coming on the register now, and for some years past, have not to go into the hospital at all; they are not diseased. What I mean is, that they are removed from the register before they are diseased at all; but they are women of the district as a rule.

3590. Do you mean that they are not diseased when they are first put upon the register, or that they never require to go into hospital during their practice of prostitution?—They are not diseased when they are first placed on the register, neither are they affected with disease afterwards.

3591. Where

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3591. Where do those women come from?—Nearly all would be from the district.

3592. Your answer is that those come from the district?—Yes, that is so.

3593. And you say that that reduces the number of cases admitted to the lock wards, from 5,338, to what?—I should think that the number of individual women who have gone into hospital would be about 3,000, speaking from memory.

3594. Three thousand out of 5,338?—Yes, about.

3595. Do you mean that in this period 2,000 out of 5,338 have practised prostitution, and have never been in the hospital at all?—I should think nearly that number.

3596. For what length of time would they practise prostitution?—Many of them would be only examined once.

3597. You say that you would reduce the figure of 5,338 to 3,000, because you say that out of 5,338 women, you believe that from 1865 to 1881 not above 3,000 passed through the hospital?—That would be about the number.

3598. And of those 2,000 that did not pass through the hospital, how many practised prostitution for a short time, and then left?—A large number of them would discontinue their immoral practices after being examined once.

3599. What proportion?—I should think that of those not in hospital 60 per cent. would be off the books after the first or second examination.

3600. Take the other 40 per cent.; how long would they practice their profession in your district?—Various periods. I will get you the number. I should think we have about 20 now who have been on the books for the last six or seven years, perhaps, and who have never been in the hospital at all.

3601. That is 20 out of 400 odd?—I think we should find quite that number.

3602. You have expressed very strong opinions as to the effects of reclamation; and I do not know whether you have stated it to-day, but on a former occasion you expressed the opinion that 90 per cent. of those who are removed from the register are reclaimed?—Yes, and I have worked that out, and find that my figures would come pretty well the same from that time to the present. I find that about 10 per cent. of those women removed from the register returned to prostitution; what we call re-registered cases; it is less than 10 per cent.

3603. Then I take it that you mean that proportion of 90 per cent. are those who disappear entirely from the register?—Yes, those who were not brought back again a second time.

3604. Within your knowledge?—Yes; they must be within my knowledge if they came back.

3605. And of those you think 90 per cent. are reclaimed?—Yes, they do not come back for re-registration.

3606. You are aware that that opinion has been controverted?—I know it was disputed.

3607. It is your opinion?—No, it is not an opinion; my books show it; it is not a matter of opinion. Every woman that comes back again is entered as a re-registered woman.

3608. But I must again remind you that your

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld--continued.

experience is confined to Devonport?—I am speaking of Devonport entirely.

3609. Therefore, when you say that 90 per cent. of those who leave your register altogether are reclaimed, it means that they do not come upon your register again?—Yes, that is quite so. I have a return showing the number of women examined once, and those who were only examined twice whilst on the register. It is very rough, but I shall be very pleased to hand it to you (*handing a return to the Right honourable Member*).

3610. Here is another return of yours showing the result of the first medical examination of common women who came from an unprotected district; where do they come to; to Devonport?—The Devonport district is included; but that return is for all the district.

3611. This return shows the result of the first medical examination of the common women who came from unprotected districts to a protected district?—Yes.

3612. As compared with those who came from districts under the Acts, and who were registered and re-registered during the year 1880?—Yes.

3613. What is the distinction between those registered and those re-registered?—Those re-registered are the cases that you were just speaking of, of women returning to prostitution. For instance, 100 women leave the Royal Albert Hospital, and discontinue their immoral practices; 10 of that number return to prostitution, and are then called re-registered women.

3614. But this is a return of the first examination of the women coming into one district from another?—From unprotected places. In our district, would be the two counties of Devon and Cornwall. We get a case once and again from Bristol; but, as a rule, they are from the two counties of Devon and Cornwall.

3615. But I do not see the meaning of the word "re-registered," because above the column I only find "registered"; what is the difference between those registered and those re-registered?—One is a woman who has been on the register before, and is called a re-registered woman; the other is one registered for the first time.

3616. Supposing that she comes from a protected district?—Then she would be included in that return as registered or re-registered, and if she came from an unprotected district, the same. If a woman from Exeter is found diseased, and on her discharge from hospital is sent to the Bovey Home, and she came back again diseased, I should enter her as "a re-registered woman," supposing her name to have been removed from the register.

3617. We are dealing with this return of women who come from unprotected to protected districts; how can they have been registered in the unprotected districts?—No; a woman comes in from Exeter and is put on the register as "Jane Jones," from an unprotected district.

3618. But under what circumstances would you call Jane Jones a registered woman?—On her being placed on the register.

3619. If I understand you rightly, the number in this return represents not only the women coming in from the unprotected districts, and who are registered, but those who, after they are

protected

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

protected in your district, are re-registered?—If a woman came into Plymouth and was registered, and remained in the district but ceased prostitution, and was removed from the register, but after a time relapsed into prostitution, she would be shown as belonging to the district on being re-registered; but if she went to Exeter, got diseased, as very many do, and came back again, I should show her as coming from an unprotected district.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3620. The test whether she was re-registered would be whether she had been registered in your particular district before?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3621. This is a return of the women who are registered and re-registered within certain districts, but if they are re-registered in protected districts, then those cases of disease arise in the protected districts?—It matters not whether a woman is diseased or not; if she came in from outside the district, she is shown in that column. If she is of the district, she is shown in the column provided for that purpose.

3622. Those figures are not the figures of women coming into a protected from an unprotected district, but they are the figures of women registered and unregistered; when they are registered the first time, it is to be assumed that they import the disease?—If they are diseased they do so.

3623. But if they are registered they do not import the disease?—Yes, I have just given you an instance. If a woman on discharge from hospital goes to Torquay, as they do, and gets diseased and has to come back again, of course she imports that disease a second time. If she comes back free, she is entered as free.

3624. I will put to you a case which will express my meaning; a woman comes from Torquay into Devonport, and when she comes in she is registered and found to be free from disease; she leaves the district and gets off the register, and for one reason or another (it may be that she says she is going home to her friends) I suppose that she does not leave the district; she is re-registered; she cannot be re-registered without having been first on the register, and then off?—She has been off, and therefore is re-registered.

3625. Then she comes in from an unprotected district and she gets on the register, and then she gets off and you re-register her, and you debit her against an unprotected district?—You have quoted the first as being from outside. What would you do in the second case?

3626. I do not know where she has been in the meantime; do you?—I thought you were suggesting that.

3627. All that I say is, that I understand that she has been off the register, and I understand that this return includes the names and numbers of women put on the register in a protected district, having originally come from an unprotected district, having ceased to be on the register, and then having come on it again?—If a woman has come into Plymouth diseased,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

she is shown as coming into the district diseased. Then, in two or three months, she is removed from the register, having left the district or gone to her friends. She comes back again to the district three months hence, and is re-registered and re-numbered. If she is then free, she would appear in two places; in the first column as diseased free, in the second as free.

3628. Therefore, she would appear twice?—She would appear twice, if she is re-registered.

3629. Therefore these, in fact, are numbers of cases, rather than of individual women?—These are the women registered and re-registered.

3630. I do not find at the head of any of the columns the word "registered"?—It is understood.

3631. You have also given us a return showing the number of paupers treated for venereal disease for certain years, from 1862 to 1879, inclusive; from whom did you get this return?—From the medical man of each workhouse.

3632. From the poor law medical officers?—Yes.

3633. Does that include out-patients, or only in-patients?—It is entirely in-patients; I do not think that they have any out-patients for venereal disease.

3634. But you do not know that they have not?—I think I should know if they had; I never heard of any.

3635. I think you had better not say so, I am rather familiar with Poor Law administration; will you undertake to say of your own knowledge, that they have no out-venereal patients?—My answer is, I do not know of any.

3636. In these cases, let us look at the totals; we will take the three years, from 1862 to 1864, in which there is a total of 82·6, and in the years 1865, 1866, 1867, before you come to the Acts, you have 273, and then you begin with 167 immediately in 1868; the largest reduction takes place before the Acts, does it not?—No, that is not so.

3637. We found a little mistake, you know, in your figures before?—Yes, and I shall be very glad to correct it; the return we are now on goes back three years before the Act was put into operation.

3638. When were the present Acts put into operation at Devonport?—On the 1st of April 1865.

3639. The present Acts were only enacted in 1856?—There was the Act of 1864.

3640. We are dealing with the Act of 1866, was there any register under the Act of 1864?—Yes.

3641. Was there any register under the Act of 1864?—Yes, there was a compulsory register.

3642. Was that a register of all prostitutes?—No, only of those dealt with as diseased.

3643. The present register is a register of all prostitutes under the Act of 1866, and that register was only set up in Devonport in 1868?—That is not so; this register contains the name of every woman that was placed on the register in 1865.

3644. The earliest Act at present in force is the Act of 1866?—Yes, the Act of 1864 was repealed by that Act.

3645. The

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

3645. The Act of 1864 was a very different Act, was it not?—Yes, it was.

3646. The earliest Act is the Act of 1866, and it is under the Act of 1866, is it not, that you have the power of registry, and of compulsory periodical examination?—Yes.

3647. The register was set up in Devonport in 1866, you told us that?—I do not think I told you that; we commenced on the 1st of April 1865; got into our work gradually from 1865 to 1867 or 1868.

3648. When did you set up your register?—My register commenced on the 1st of April 1865.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3649. The Acts came into operation on the last day of December 1867, did they not?—No, the Act of 1866 came into operation on the 1st of October 1866.

Mr. Stangfeld.

3650. The register was practically established in Devonport in 1868; if you dispute that we will establish it otherwise?—I do dispute it. As far as the accommodation admitted, our register was in full force from the 1st of April 1865.

3651. You only brought the register partially and gradually into operation, because you could not use the register for the purpose of sending the women into hospital?—Because we had not sufficient room there.

3652. I find a return of Captain Harris's which was presented to the Royal Commission, under which he gives a list of the districts, and the date at which operations commenced, and the date at which the register was first taken into use; and I find that in Devonport the register was first taken into use in January 1869; do you contradict that statement of Captain Harris's?—They are both correct; Captain Harris is quite correct, and so am I.

3653. Captain Harris tells us that the register was first taken into use on the 1st of January 1869, in Devonport?—That is the register of periodical medical examinations.

3654. Do not be in a hurry in contradicting me; there is only one register, is there?—Yes, I have two with me.

3655. The register is a register of the names of all the women liable to examination; it is not a register of the actual examinations?—It is both.

3656. What is this register to which Captain Harris refers?—That is when the periodical medical examinations were first commenced, viz., in 1869.

3657. My question is, what is this register to which he refers?—That is a register of all common women who were to be examined from that time, periodically, once a fortnight.

3658. It is a register of all persons found to be common prostitutes, and therefore liable under the Act of 1866 to examination and to treatment?—Yes, that is so.

3659. And that register was first taken into use at Devonport in January 1869?—Yes; that was simply a new register, and from that date

0.44.

Mr. Stangfeld—continued.

periodical examinations were carried out once a fortnight.

3660. But in this return of yours I find that by 1870 we were dropping down from a total of 167 of these pauper venereal patients to 46, and that there has been no reduction at all since 1871; the first three years you had 46, and then you had 49, and then 43, which is practically no reduction at all. The great reduction is from 826 in 1862-63-64 to 273 in 1865-66-67; that is during the period before you had a system of compulsory examination and a register; can you deny that?—No; but I maintain notwithstanding that, the reduction is entirely due to the Contagious Diseases Acts.

3661. But you cannot deny what I say?—No; all I say is, that the reduction is entirely due to the Contagious Diseases Acts operations.

3662. You say that this is entirely due to the Contagious Diseases Act; it is naturally so in one respect, because I take it that the Poor Law authorities are not anxious to have this class of patients?—No, certainly not.

3663. And when in a particular district or locality provision is made, paid for out of the taxes of the State instead of out of the rates of the locality, for the care of those patients, the local authorities prefer that they should go to those places which are supported by the taxes?—Yes.

3664. That would be the way in which you would say that the Contagious Diseases Acts account for that diminution?—No, you will see that there are a large number of males, and no males are treated in the lock wards of our hospital; it will show, I think, clearly the state of disease in the district.

3665. Taking this district of Devonport, Stonehouse, and Plymouth, and 10 miles round, is that a district entirely coterminous with the Poor Law Union?—There are other workhouses. For instance, we have one at Tor Point and one at Plympton St. Mary, but not much troubled with venereal diseases.

3666. But do those figures refer to an area coterminous with the area of your district?—No, not quite.

3667. Then that is one element of uncertainty in the comparison; you say, taking a district which does not compare with your district, that you find an immense reduction in the number of pauper venereal patients in the workhouses?—These are the workhouses to be affected.

3668. I point out to you that that reduction occurred in far greater proportion before the provision of lock hospital accommodation; do you deny that proposition?—That would not be correct. The women were compulsorily examined, and sent to the hospital in 1865. The Act of 1864 was equally compulsory.

3669. We know perfectly well the distinction between the Acts of 1864 and 1856; it is true that the women were taken compulsorily, but they were only taken when they were reasonably suspected of being diseased; but you do not understand that this Committee is examining into the operation of the existing Acts, and not discussing the Act of 1864; before

the

30 May 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the existing Acts I find that the number of pauper venereal patients in those workhouses dropped from 147 to 47, and since then it has dropped from 47 to 19; therefore the larger fall was before those Acts; but supposing that I take your figures (I am accustomed to this style of report and return), we will go back, if you like, to a period long before the Acts, and for a moment take credit hypothetically for this enormous reduction; do you expect this Committee to believe that the great difference which you show between the figures of 1862-63-64 and the figures of the present day is a correct representation of the difference in the amount of disease itself?—I have to take it as I find it.

3670. That is your statement, is it?—Yes.

3671. In your opinion the amount of venereal disease in this district has decreased in the proportion of an amount represented by 826 to an amount represented by 43?—That is shown by that return.

3672. Therefore what you maintain as an argument in favour of these Acts is this: that they have reduced venereal diseases in certain districts which, if not absolutely coterminous, are affected by them between 1862 and 1879 in the proportion represented by a drop from 826 to 43?—Yes, but I would like to show that these cases which are dealt with by the workhouses are principally cases of people who are trained up in brothels, and haunts of vice, and that when we commenced our work in 1865, nearly all the prostitutes were diseased.

3673. When you say that they were people who were trained up in the brothels, do you mean males or females?—Both.

3674. Do you mean persons who live in the brothels?—Yes.

3675. Now we are coming unexpectedly on an explanation of this return; although you have been led for a moment to say that this return was a fair representation of the amount of diminution of disease effected amongst the general population by these Acts, it really comes to this: that within your knowledge the males who go to the pauper hospitals for treatment for venereal diseases are male persons residing within brothels?—A very large percentage of those cases would come from the brothels direct.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3676. You mean persons residing within brothels?—Yes, a large per-centage.

3677. You do not mean to say that they represent fairly the general civil population?—No, but those people spread disease, and ruin their own constitutions.

3678. I ask you, do those males who reside in brothels fairly represent the civil population?—They would not represent the respectable portion of the population, but the well-to-do would not go to the workhouses. That represents a certain class by which venereal would be seriously spread.

3679. The amount of disease amongst those males who reside in the brothels has been very largely reduced, very much in consequence of the reduction of their own number; so that there has been a very large reduction of the particular population concerned, has there not?—Yes, that is so.

3680. These figures do not apply to the general population?—They would be of a certain class.

3681. You have just told us that it is not the general population who go to the workhouse to be treated, but only the men who live in brothels?—Persons who can afford to pay would not go to the workhouse.

3682. But your statement to-day is, that they are the men who live in brothels?—I said a large proportion of those cases would come from the brothels.

3683. What you said practically was, that those cases were supplied mainly from the men who resided in the brothels?—I said they would include men and boys.

3684. As a matter of fact, if you were to deduct from those figures the number of pauper venereal patients who come from residing within brothels, you would have a very small figure indeed?—I have no means of testing that.

3685. Therefore we have these two facts: first of all that on those figures which you give us, it is within your knowledge that a very large proportion of these indoor venereal patients are males positively residing within brothels; and, secondly, that if that were not true, your proposition is, that the reduction of disease in the civil population, affected by the Acts, is represented by the drop from 826 to 43?—Those are the numbers.

Monday, 13th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Cobbold.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Inspector SILAS RENDLE ANNISS, re-called, and further Examined.

Chairman.

3686. I UNDERSTAND that you wish to correct a return which you put in on your previous examination?—If you please, there was an error in one of the returns which one of the Right honourable Gentlemen discovered. It was an error in copying. I had the proper return with me, but could not find it at the time. It was such an error as made the return entirely bad. That is the amended return (*handing in a return*). I have here all the other returns which were handed back to me. I have detached that one because it is bad.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3687. Will you hand in the other return which was incorrect, so that we may compare the two?—This is the one in which the error in copying occurred (*handing in a return*).

3688. Will you explain in what the error consists?—The sergeant, in copying the return, had misplaced the headings, placing the women who were discharged not cured in the place of those who were discharged, and did not return to prostitution; hence the return was useless.

3689. It should have been a return of the women who were discharged not cured, and of those who on their discharge had not returned to prostitution; was that so?—Yes.

3690. It is obvious that that must have been an error; from the adding up of the figures?—Yes, clearly. That was the return which should have come before the Committee (*handing in another return*). I had it with me, but I could not find it at the time. I have added some explanation in the remarks which I thought that the Committee would be glad to have.

3691. I suppose you wish to withdraw the original return, and to substitute the corrected return for it?—If you please.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3692. Will you explain the correction which you have made in this return?—The headings have been put in the right place; that is to say, the discharged women have been kept together, and those who did not return to prostitution, on their discharge, have been placed in column at the end of the return.

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood.

3693. Has that return been printed, and has it any number to it?—It has not been printed.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3694. When you were last examined upon this return for which you have now substituted another, you admitted to me, with regard to the 1,486 women between 1865 and 1881, who are in the column headed "Number of women who did not return to prostitution after their discharge," that all you knew of them was that they did not return to prostitution within your district?—I added something more to that. I said that a large proportion of them were sent to homes and to friends. The fact is that they did not return to prostitution after being discharged. That is the answer.

3695. What you said to me was, that all you could possibly say of all those women was, that they did not return to prostitution within your district?—I think, if you remember, I added that a large number of them are sent to homes or to friends, and that they do not return afterwards to prostitution.

3696. What you now say is, that of those women of whom you said that none of them return to prostitution, a large number did not return to prostitution?—What I wish the Committee to understand is, that they did not return to prostitution, and therefore were not brought back again for examination on my register.

3697. Did you not assent to my altering the heading of that column, and adding the words "after their discharge did not return within my district"; did you not, in your evidence, admit that that alteration must be made in the heading of that column?—That would be strictly correct.

3698. And you have not made that alteration in your new return?—I have put in my own words.

3699. You have put in your original words which you were obliged to abandon, and you have not put in my correction which you accepted?—No, because in a large number of cases, I know all about them afterwards.

3700. What you state here is, that none of those women return to prostitution; that statement you have shown to be untrue?—No, I hope you will not say that; I do not admit that, certainly.

z 3

3701. Then

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3701. Then we must refer to your former evidence; will you have the goodness to read Questions and Answers 3571 and 3572?—Question 3571 is as follows: "That was my first interpretation, and you objected to that interpretation. Am I to understand you, therefore, as meaning this: that this is the number of women who, having been discharged as free from disease, did not return to prostitution after their discharge within your district?" And my answer is "That is so."

3702. What is my next question?—"Then we must alter the heading of that column, and make it that they did not return after their discharge to prostitution within the district?" And my answer is: "That is so."

3703. I altered that accordingly, and here is my alteration upon the face of your original return; you have now substituted another return, and you have not incorporated that alteration?—Because I saw that it did not contain the whole truth, and I put it as it now is.

3704. You say that it does not contain the whole truth; does your's contain the truth?—Yes.

3705. The heading of your return is this: "Number of women who did not return to prostitution on their discharge from hospital"?—It was understood that I was speaking of my district.

3706. Then if you are speaking of your district, what objection have you to that being made clear upon the face of the return?—When you say "all the women," I say, as I said before, that in a large number of cases I know all about them after they are removed from the register.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3707. Would it be correct to say that they had not returned to prostitution within your own knowledge?—Yes, it would be correct.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3708. Your knowledge only extends to your district?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3709. Do you know, as a matter of fact, from what you learn of the future career of those women, that they have not returned to prostitution in any district?—A very large number of them, but not in all cases.

3710. Would it be correct to alter this heading in this way: "Number of women who did not, so far as the knowledge of the witness extends, return to prostitution within the district on their discharge from the hospital"?—That would be so; I have not the slightest objection to the Right honourable Member's original proposition, if it is desired by the Committee; the return shows the facts as I find them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3711. You have no objection to the alteration of the heading which I made in accordance with your evidence when you were last examined?—Not by any means, if the Committee desire it.

3712. Now I will bring you to some figures of your's; you told the Committee, in your evi-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

dence the other day on the subject of the reduction of prostitutes in your district, that you laid claim to a reduction, in consequence of the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts and of your operations, from 2,020 prostitutes in the year 1864 to 411 at the present time; those are your figures, are they not?—Yes.

3713. Those figures are to be found in Captain Harris's report, at page 6, where you will find the figures from the year 1865; now, you have given evidence upon this subject before?—Yes.

3714. Before the Royal Commission, for example?—Yes.

3715. Did you give the same figures then?—Yes.

3716. Were your figures undisputed?—They were not disputed by any one who had the knowledge, and understood them.

3717. Will you have the kindness to answer my questions first of all directly, and then add whatever commentary you like. I ask you, as a matter of fact, were your figures disputed?—Yes.

3718. Were they disputed before the Commission, yes or no?—No, I think not.

3719. Are you speaking now of the figures as to the reduction of the number of prostitutes, or as to the reduction of the number of brothels?—I was speaking of the reduction of prostitutes only.

3720. And, so far as the reduction of prostitutes only is concerned, you gave similar evidence before the Royal Commission, and that evidence, you say, was not disputed?—Yes.

3721. Do you remember the evidence before the Royal Commission of Mr. J. W. Ryder, a justice of the peace?—I do not remember his evidence. I think he gave evidence, but I never saw it.

3722. Are you prepared to say that his evidence was not to the effect that it was utterly impossible that there were ever 2,000 prostitutes, or anything approaching it?—I do not know what he may have said.

3723. Then if you do not know what he may have said, how do you know that your figures were not disputed?—I know that Mr. Ryder had no knowledge of the number of prostitutes in the district.

3724. Answer my question, if you please. How do you know that your figures were not disputed?—I have no knowledge that my evidence was disputed by competent persons.

3725. Having no knowledge of what Mr. Ryder's evidence was, how do you justify the statement that you have lately made to this Committee, that your evidence before the Royal Commission was not disputed as to the reduction of the number of prostitutes?—I said, in explanation, that it was disputed by no one who had any knowledge of the numbers.

3726. I asked you after you had made that statement to answer me upon the facts, and to add what commentary you wished afterwards; and you then stated that there was no dispute before the Royal Commission as to your figures with regard to the reduction of the number of prostitutes in your district; do you wish to modify that answer?—I wish to say that no one of the Plymouth and Devonport district could be found

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

found who knew anything about the number of prostitutes at the time I took them.

3727. Then you wish to withdraw the answer that you made a short time ago to the effect that your figures were not disputed?—No, I do not, for I do not know that they were.

3728. But you said that you did know that they were not; do you wish to withdraw that answer?—No, I do not.

3729. Then you maintain that your figures were not disputed by anybody who was competent to dispute them?—Yes, I say that they were not disputed by any one who was competent to dispute them.

3730. But were they disputed by any one who was incompetent to dispute them?—Very likely.

3731. Was Mr. Ryder, a Justice of the Peace, incompetent to dispute them?—He was quite incompetent to speak to the number of prostitutes in the district.

3732. I find that there was a Superintendent Wakeford who was examined at that time; what was his position?—He was superintendent of the division to which I belong.

3733. He was your superior officer at that time?—Yes.

3734. Should you call him incompetent?—Certainly not.

3735. Do you remember his evidence?—I do not think I saw it; I know pretty nearly what his evidence would be, because he would take his evidence in a great measure from my reports.

3736. You give the number of prostitutes in the year 1865 as 1,770, do you not?—Yes.

3737. Are you prepared to say that Mr. Superintendent Wakeford did not say in his evidence that that return of 1,770 must, under the circumstances under which it was made, be a looser return than the return of 1870?—I think it is very likely that he would have said that; I do not know. I would say at once that I have with me the nominal return of all the prostitutes in 1865 for the Committee to examine, if they wish, giving the address and age of every prostitute.

3738. We are now upon the question of whether your figures were disputed; are you also prepared to deny that Superintendent Wakeford, your superior officer, described the return for 1866, of 1,236 prostitutes, as also comparatively loose and inaccurate?—I am surprised to hear that. Of course Mr. Wakeford would not have any direct knowledge; he is superintendent of the dockyard division.

3739. At Question 410 this question was put to Superintendent Wakeford: "The question that I meant to put to you was this: that inasmuch as the calculation of the number of prostitutes before the Act, 1,770" (that is in the year 1865) "was comparatively loose and inaccurate, the calculation of the number a year and a-half afterwards was comparatively accurate and correct; is that so?" And the answer is: "The periodical calculation had not even then begun, and therefore that does not possess the correctness still." The clear effect of Mr. Wakeford's evidence was that those earlier returns had not the accuracy of the later returns?—I do not

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

know what answer Mr. Wakeford would give; I have said, in answer to the former question, that I have the nominal return for 1865, which the Committee can examine if they desire.

3740. Have you any recollection of the examination before the Royal Commission of Superintendent Wreford?—I heard of it, and my attention was called to it.

3741. Who was Superintendent Wreford?—He was superintendent of the borough police at Plymouth, which forms about one-third of our district.

3742. Did he accept your figures?—He gave different ones.

3743. Then he did not accept your figures?—I can hardly say that, but he gave different figures from mine.

3744. Did he not say, in answer to Question 8700, that he thought it not likely that there were 2,020 prostitutes in the three towns in 1864?—Yes, I think he did.

3745. That is an answer given by the superintendent of the local police?—Mr. Wreford is the superintendent of the Plymouth police.

3746. The question is: "Then, supposing it to have been stated that in Devonport, Plymouth, and Stonehouse put together, in 1864 there were as many as 2,000 prostitutes, should you think that likely?" and the answer is, "I should not"?—I think that question having been put to me, I should be allowed to give an answer; I have an analysed return here, which was got out in consequence of those remarks, and it will show that Mr. Wreford knew nothing of what he was speaking about.

3747. I am simply upon the question of whether your figures were disputed?—Not before the Royal Commission, but his figures were disputed afterwards and found to be utterly incorrect; useless.

3748. Were your figures disputed by Mr. Wolferstan, who was house surgeon to the Royal Albert Hospital?—I should think not; I do not know that they were. He certainly knew nothing about the number of prostitutes in the district.

3749. You did not take the trouble to ascertain what evidence was given with regard to the district?—Yes, I did.

3750. Then you read Dr. Wolferstan's evidence?—I did not read his evidence.

3751. Then how did you ascertain what evidence was given, if you had not read his evidence?—Gentlemen of the district kept me posted up as to what was being said.

3752. Then you simply trusted to hearsay?—I do not think I did that. I did not see Dr. Wolferstan's evidence; nor I do not remember hearing of his having made any such statement.

3753. Did you see anyone's evidence but your own at that time?—No, I think not.

3754. Therefore your denial that your figures were disputed is entirely based upon hearsay?—Not entirely.

3755. Upon what is it based except hearsay?—In consequence of certain facts being brought to my knowledge by the then Chairman of the Royal Albert Hospital, Mr. Woolcombe, and

z 4

an

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

an inquiry followed, and I have the notes of that inquiry with me.

3756. You told me that you had not read the evidence?—Neither had I.

3757. Then, of course, if you have not read it you have only hearsay knowledge of that evidence; is not that so?—I had the notes laid before me, and I attended an inquiry at the Plymouth Guildhall to test these statements.

3758. But we are now upon the question whether your evidence was rightly or wrongly disputed before the Royal Commission. You began by saying that it was not disputed; I have shown you that it was disputed?—I said that it was not disputed by anyone who had any knowledge of the number of prostitutes in the district.

3759. The evidence will speak for itself. You say that those persons, including your own superior officer, had no knowledge of the district?—Practically, no personal knowledge of the number of prostitutes.

3760. Did you ever compare your own figures with the figures in the published Judicial Statistics; you know that publication, do you not?—Yes, I think I did compare them at the time.

3761. Do you know how those Judicial Statistics are got together?—I have heard a good deal from time to time as to how they are collected.

3762. Have you any knowledge of your own with regard to who gets them up?—Yes, I have some knowledge, of course. They are, as a rule, entrusted to constables to collect.

3763. Have you any knowledge of your own as to the officers who are responsible for making up those Judicial Statistics?—Yes, I know them.

3764. Are they men in the local police?—Yes.

3765. Were these Judicial Statistics put before the Royal Commission?—I do not know.

3766. You tell us that, in 1864, there were 2,020 prostitutes in the three towns?—Yes.

3767. Are you prepared to say that the Judicial Statistics do not give the number as 1,291?—I do not know. If my memory serves me, speaking of 1864 or 1865, they were given as 1,400 in one of those years; I do not know which year.

3768. However, you are not prepared to deny that?—No.

3769. These Judicial Statistics are public documents, and therefore they are before this Committee. Your number in 1864 is 2,020; the number of prostitutes given in the Judicial Statistics is 1,291. In the year 1865 you give 1,770, and they give 1,347. In 1866, you give 1,236, and they give 1,175. In 1867, you give 1,010, and they give 884. In 1868, you give 820, and they give 882. You are not prepared to deny those figures?—Certainly not.

3770. The greater difference between your figures and their figures is in the period before you introduced the register, is it not?—I do not know, but I think the Judicial Statistics show 1,400 for the year 1865.

3771. In the year 1866 there were 1,175, according to the Judicial Statistics. From the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

figures which I have just read to you, is not this a true comparison to draw, that there is a great difference between their figures and your figures in the period before your adoption of the register, which was in 1868, and a very near approximation to identity of figures in 1868?—The facts are, the local police did not know the number of prostitutes as I did. I had the name, residence, and age of every one.

3772. I ask you whether the figures which I have read to you do not show a great difference between your figures and theirs until you come to the adoption of the register, and then an approximation to identity of figures?—I adopted a register from 1865. There was a change in the system of keeping it in 1869.

3773. You know what I mean by the adoption of a register; I mean the register which was adopted in 1868?—I presume that you are speaking of 1869.

3774. July 1868 was the date given in your evidence?—We had no change in the register from 1865 to 1869.

3775. As a question of fact is it not true, from the figures which I have read, that the discrepancy is very great between your figures and the figures of the Judicial Statistics in the earlier periods, and that it is very small when you come to the year 1868, when the regular register is commenced?—The differences between our figures and the Judicial Statistics were very considerable when we commenced our duties.

3776. According to your figures this great reduction of which you speak, from 2,020 prostitutes to 411 occur almost entirely before the system of compulsory periodical examination came into play?—No, that is not the fact.

3777. You say that there were 2,020 prostitutes in 1864, and that the number was reduced to 820 in 1868; is not that before you had your system in full operation?—The periodical examinations had not commenced.

3778. Now then we will come to the reduction of the number of brothels; you told us, I think, that in 1865 there were 356 brothels in the three towns?—Yes.

3779. And that they were reduced to 81 by the year 1880?—Yes.

3780. You include public-houses and beer-shops, do you not?—I include all houses used as brothels; it does not matter what they are.

3781. Besides the more regular brothels you include the public-houses and beershops used for the purposes of prostitution?—All houses used as brothels, whether they are public-houses or not.

3782. All houses used more or less as brothels?—I should not use such words; I say "used as brothels."

3783. But I supposed they were not used only as brothels?—No, they were selling drink, of course.

3784. There are no public-houses and beershops, I think, now used as brothels?—Not at the present time.

3785. All the public-houses and beershops which were used as brothels have been closed?—So far as their being used as brothels. They may be still used as beerhouses, perhaps, but not as brothels.

3786. There

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3786. There is a little want of misunderstanding between us. I understood that those public-houses and beershops had been closed?—Yes; with regard to their traffic as brothels. They have discontinued to be brothels.

3787. But do you mean to say that they still exist as public-houses and beershops?—Yes, many of them.

3788. Then you have not succeeded in shutting up those houses?—A large number of them still exist as public-houses and beerhouses, but not as brothels.

3789. The public-houses and beershops which have been used as brothels were either shut up or ceased to be so used by the year 1871, with hardly an exception afterwards; is not that so?—Yes, it is. We have had many from time to time open, but they have discontinued such practices on being cautioned.

3790. But now if we come to a brothel which is only a brothel and not a public-house, do we find a reduction in their number since your operations came into full play?—Yes, there would be a reduction, but I have not the number before me.

3791. In the year 1868 were there 69 of those brothels not being public-houses or beershops in the Devonport district?—If that is Captain Harris's return it would be correct.

3792. In 1868 when you first got this system into full play, you had 69 of those brothels; can you name any year since in which the number has been so low?—There has been no year since in which the number has been so low as shown in that column.

3793. Every since the number has been greater?—Yes; because they came under that particular heading instead of in other columns.

3794. What is the number in the year 1880?—Seventy-six.

3795. Therefore, we have the fact that, with regard to brothels which are not public-houses or beershops, they were at their lowest in the year 1868 before your system came into full operation, and that they have increased in every subsequent year?—No, that is not so. In the year 1867 there were 206, in 1868 there were 170, and in 1869 there were 131.

3796. I am not speaking of public-houses and beershops, but of brothels that are not public-houses or beershops; there were 69 in 1868 and 76 in 1880; you do not dispute those figures, do you?—No; they are my own figures.

3797. Taking these public-houses and beershops which were either shut up or prevented from any longer being brothels, whose doing was that?—In a good many cases we have been the cause of shutting them up directly, where they have persisted in carrying on the trade. We having a direct knowledge which the local police would not have the opportunity of getting.

3798. But I thought you took credit to the Acts for all these results?—I have laid before the Committee these facts; and would leave the credit to any one who would like to take it.

3799. I thought you laid them before the Committee to the credit of the Acts?—I have laid before the Committee the facts as they stand. I have said distinctly that in many cases we have had directly to interfere to close those houses.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3800. Then those beershops and public-houses that have ceased to be brothels you now say, have not so ceased in consequence of the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts, or in consequence of your operations?—I do not say that. I say most certainly that many of them would have existed to this day if the Acts had not been in operation there.

3801. How many?—I cannot say; it is not possible to say.

3802. A large proportion?—Yes; a very large proportion certainly.

3803. Will you explain how that is?—My answer would be the same as I gave to a question before: simply, that we have a direct knowledge immediately that any act of prostitution is carried on in public-houses, which the local police would not have the means of getting.

3804. Then the only respect in which you give the Contagious Diseases Acts the credit of the reduction in the number of these public-houses and beershops which were brothels is, that you, acting under the Acts, have a greater knowledge of the way in which they are conducted than the local police have?—We have a direct knowledge, and take action in such cases, and it becomes known that we shall not pass over such conduct.

3805. What action do you take?—We bring a case before the magistrates, and the evidence shows that such a house is used as a brothel.

3806. Then under what law do you proceed?—I should have to proceed, in the first instance, under Section 4 of the Contagious Diseases Act of 1869. I should lay an information that a woman is a prostitute.

3807. What does Section 4 provide?—It is a section under which I have to lay an information before a magistrate, that I have reason to believe that a woman in a certain district is a prostitute; and then I have necessarily to produce the evidence before the magistrates, and it would be at once known that that house which the woman frequented was a brothel.

3808. Therefore, from your knowledge of the women whom you have to look after, you ascertain that a public-house, or a beershop, is used as a brothel, and then you proceed against it, or get the local police to proceed against it?—I proceed with my own particular duties, and give them all the help they require in the way of finding evidence.

3809. But you call in the aid of the local police?—No, we never do that.

3810. Who prosecutes those houses then?—In some cases when it becomes known the local police do it.

3811. You call in the aid of the local police?—No, we simply go on with our own duties, and whenever they require any help in the way of evidence we give it.

3812. Then, if you do not call in the aid of the local police, they act without being called in by you?—It would be brought to their knowledge by our action.

3813. And it is they who act?—They do in some cases.

3814. Under what law do they act?—They have different laws; sometimes it would be under one of the bye-laws; at other times the Licensing Laws.

A A

3815. They

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3815. They do not act under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No.

3816. Do the Contagious Diseases Acts contain any clauses empowering you or the local police to suppress public-houses, or beershops, used as brothels?—No; I rather regret that they do not.

3817. Then the Contagious Diseases Acts are not to be credited with this reduction in the number of public-houses and beershops which were used as brothels in your district?—Yes, in practice you would find that they have been the cause of it.

3818. How have they been the cause of it?—I have tried to point that out, and I could only repeat the same words again: simply by the fact that, wherever prostitution is carried on, whether it is a public-house, a beerhouse, or a private house, it is at once known by the police who carry out the Contagious Diseases Acts, and those facts become known to the proper authorities, and the publicans know this and take warning also.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3819. That is to say, the Acts enable you to get the evidence?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3820. Therefore, all that the Acts are to be credited with, is the institution of certain bodies of police, whose duty it is to obtain this information?—It is the outcome of our movements which tend directly to suppress brothels.

3821. Are you directed anywhere by the Contagious Diseases Acts to take this course?—We have to carry them out to the best of our judgment. The Acts, as I understand them, are for the suppression of venereal disease, and we have to see that that is effectually done.

3822. But there is no direction in the Acts, and no legal power in the Acts bearing upon the question of the suppression of brothels?—No, not directly; I wish there was.

3823. There is one clause bearing upon that, is there not?—That is for the prosecution of any person who harbours a diseased prostitute.

3824. Therefore, so far as the Act is concerned, the only power that it gives is against brothel-keepers who harbour diseased prostitutes?—I cannot say that is so.

3825. But you are not aware of anything else?—I know there is one clause which makes persons liable to certain penalties, if they harbour diseased prostitutes.

3826. Not if they harbour prostitutes?—No, not if they are not diseased.

3827. Now, I will come to some other figures of yours as to the reduction in the number of juvenile prostitutes. You told us, I think, that, in 1865, you found 212 girls of 15 years, and under, practising prostitution; and I think those figures are to be found in Captain Harris's return?—Yes, they would be the same.

3828. Those figures are now reduced to nothing?—Yes, there are none in that column now.

3829. This original number of 212 juvenile prostitutes in 1865 you gave in evidence before

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the Royal Commission?—Yes, I should think I did.

3830. Were those figures undisputed?—I do not know. I know they were facts.

3831. Do you know that Dr. Wolferstan gave evidence to this effect: that if there were, in 1865, 212 prostitutes under 15 years of age, more would have come into the hospital; whereas only four were admitted at 15 years of age, or under?—I do not know what Dr. Wolferstan's evidence was, but certainly he would know nothing about the number of juvenile prostitutes outside.

3832. You do not deny that he disputed it?—I do not know what he said.

3833. Do you deny that Superintendent Wreford disputed your figures?—I know Superintendent Wreford would know nothing about the prostitutes in Devonport or Stonehouse, and I found he knew very little about them in Plymouth.

3834. He is the local superintendent?—He is.

3835. He may have something else to say upon that subject?—I shall be very glad to hear anything he has to say.

3836. At Question 8765 he is asked: "We were told by Inspector Annis that in 1865 there were 212 prostitutes in these towns of the age of 15 and under; would that accord with your experience?"—(A.) No. (Q.) Would you think, from your knowledge of the prostitutes in Plymouth, that that statement was entirely incorrect?—(A.) I should certainly say it was incorrect?—He did not add that he knew nothing about Devonport or Stonehouse there.

3837. Therefore those figures were disputed at that time?—As a matter of fact they were.

3838. The next question is this: "I find, from the return given in the Judicial Statistics in 1864, that there were 20 girls under the age of 16 returned as prostitutes?"—(A.) Yes. (Q.) Would that accord with your observation rather than the number of 200?—(A.) Certainly?—My number refers to the whole district of Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, and Mr. Wreford was speaking of Plymouth only; therefore we must not allow these things to clash.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3839. He was only the police officer for the borough of Plymouth?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3840. How do you know that he was only speaking of Plymouth?—He told me so himself.

3841. You just now told me that you had not read his evidence, and that you did not know what he had said?—But since then we have had an inquiry, and many things came out.

3842. He was asked whether your figure of 212 for prostitutes under 15 years of age in your district was correct, and he said "No;" so that he did dispute your figures?—According to what you have read.

3843. You say that juvenile prostitution has been extinguished?—It depends upon what age you go to; there is none under 15.

3844. Are you aware that that statement is disputed

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

disputed now?—It may be, but it does not alter the fact.

3845. But are you aware that it is disputed?—I am not aware that it is; I have a nominal return of every one of the prostitutes on the 1st of January of the present year, which I shall be very glad for the Committee to analyse.

3846. I will refer to an answer of your own before the Commission; you gave evidence in 1871, and in 1871, according to your return, how many prostitutes were there under 15 years of age?—I have got them here in 1872; there were none in 1872; I do not happen to have the number in 1871; you have it in Captain Harris's return, No. 2.

3847. There were none under 15 in 1871, and there was one between 16 and 17?—Yes.

3848. You gave evidence on the 27th of February 1871 before the Royal Commission, and, in answer to Question 9143, I find you use these words: "The way these prostitutes are reduced is that immediately we find a young girl of 14 or 16 everything is done to get her returned to her friends. We get a number of young girls at the present time who fall into that line of life from 14 to 16, but they are cautioned respecting their mode of life before they come under the Acts, and if they are brought under the Acts every inducement is held out to them to get them into homes." Then you refer to a particular case, and you go on to say: "That is one of many which occur almost daily. This girl told me there were three or four others as bad as herself, that was her expression, and I have no doubt that that girl being sent away the others were prevented from becoming hardened prostitutes, and hence the reduction in the numbers." How do you reconcile that evidence with the statement that there were no prostitutes under 15 years of age at that time?—At the end of every year I have to make a return, and then I return everyone in the district, and if there is one under 15 she has to go in that column; but if she is removed from the register before the end of the year she would not appear. The same answer would hold good every year, during which a number of girls become prostitutes, and are prevented from continuing such a life, and they are not returned in the annual returns because they have been removed from the register before. I have a return here showing the number of such cases for two years.

3849. Then, when you refer to this return as showing juvenile prostitution to have been practically extinguished, I understand that that is not the case?—The answer is this: that one by one, as they commence such a practice, they are wiped away, or cleared off the streets.

3850. Therefore juvenile prostitution exists, but as soon as it is discovered it is met by reclamation agencies?—That is so; and I would add that, if these young girls are left alone, they are sure to induce others to do the same, so that the number would be speedily increased. A girl becoming a prostitute under 15 or 16, or up to 17 years of age, if she is left alone, will be sure to get others to accompany her in her mode of life.

3851. Then, practically speaking, what it comes to is this: that juvenile prostitution does exist?—Yes, and yet you can hardly say that it exists
0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

either, because sometimes we have not one. I had to bring a girl on my books at 14, and she had been the cause of leading nearly a dozen into vice.

3852. What year was that in?—That was last year. She was brought on the register on the 4th of April 1880; she was in the hospital one month, and then she was sent to a home, and was removed before any annual return was made. That is an instance of such cases as before referred to.

3853. Then am I to understand that these figures are the figures simply of those who remain on your books until the end of the year?—Of every one who is in the district at a given time, whatever the time might be; if I took the names to-day, whatever the number might be, the return would contain the whole of every age.

3854. What would be the date of that return?—The annual return is at the end of December; 52 weeks.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3855. And it describes the state of things which exists at that moment of time?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3856. Then, if I understand it aright, supposing you took this return from the 31st of December 1880, no prostitute would be numbered in that return whom you had erased from your register on the previous day?—No; it would include only those who remained as prostitutes in the district.

3857. And those whom, for whatever reason, you had removed from your register the day before, or previously, would not find a place in that return?—No.

3858. With this explanation which you have given us, you would not be surprised, I have no doubt, to hear that during all this period, when people generally have been imagining that juvenile prostitution has been abolished by these Acts, other rescue organisations have found it necessary to reclaim children under 15, or even under 14 years of age, in the subjected districts, and in your own district?—Yes, I know it; it is a daily work, I am sorry to say.

3859. Now, as to clandestine prostitutes, you gave very strong evidence as to them, and you said that their numbers were reduced from 300 to 40; are you prepared to say that at this moment there are no more than 40 clandestine prostitutes in your district?—Yes.

3860. Then you would be surprised to hear that the figures of reclamation by rescue agencies were entirely inconsistent with that statement?—They would know very little about it.

3861. If, for instance, a rescue agency in a particular year had dealt with more cases than you allow to exist altogether, you think they would know nothing about it?—Yes, they would know nothing about it, or very little.

3862. You say that in a certain year there were only 40 clandestine prostitutes; supposing that in that particular year upwards of 60 clandestine prostitutes applied for assistance to such agencies, would you not qualify that statement?—That might be correct, and yet my statement be strictly correct too.

3863. How could that be?—You have given a whole
A A 2

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

whole year. Of course during the year there would be a number of persons who would become clandestine prostitutes, and who would discontinue it. I have given the number at one time. But there is another explanation which would be very much more salient than the one I have given, and that is, that it does not do to trust to what these fallen women say. They will go to persons, and say that they have only just made their first false step, when perhaps they have been on my register for a year. I could give lots of instances of girls supposed not to have been prostitutes at all who have been on my register for years. You cannot accept the statements of these common women.

3864. On what books?—On the register.

3865. Do you keep a register of clandestine prostitutes?—No; they would be actually prostitutes. It is nothing new for a woman to be on my books for years, and to be plying her trade, and yet leading people to believe that she is a respectable woman.

3866. Then you mean that those persons themselves might be deceived?—Yes, clearly.

3867. Therefore, you maintain that you know all the clandestine prostitutes in the three towns?—I maintain that I know them very much better than any one else.

3868. Let us inquire and ascertain, if possible, how it is that you have accomplished these reductions and obtained this extraordinary knowledge and power; I begin with the regular prostitutes, not the juvenile prostitutes; you have reduced those numbers from 820 in 1868 to 411; how have you effected that reduction?—There are many ways in which it is done. In the first place, a large number are prevented from becoming prostitutes at all.

3869. I am not speaking of juveniles now?—I am referring to the whole, old and young.

3870. But I wish you not to refer to the whole; I will come to the juvenile prostitutes directly; I take, first of all, those who are not juveniles; I take first the regular prostitutes?—But the reduction from 820 to 411 would include the whole.

3871. I know it would; but I am asking you first as to those who are fairly in the trade, such as it is, and who are not juvenile prostitutes; how have you reduced that number?—It is very possible that the elder prostitutes are really increasing in number, whilst the total number decreases. You find that the actual number of aged prostitutes is increasing. I have got the average age of the whole for three different years.

3872. I have got Captain Harris's return, page 15, column 12, and I find there, quite in accordance with what you are now saying, that in the year 1868, when you first got your arrangements into full play, there were 33 prostitutes of the age of 31 and over; and I find that they have gone up year by year, and that there are now 110?—That is the number.

3873. Therefore, as far as those women are concerned, they have not been deterred by the operation of the Acts?—No, they live longer, and a certain class of them continue longer as prostitutes.

3874. And the operation of the Acts upon those women is of this nature: that they have

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

remained longer in their profession?—Yes, their health is preserved, and their lives are prolonged and they remain longer.

3875. But all prostitutes do not leave the register by death, do they?—No.

3876. Some leave by reclamation; and these women are not reclaimed?—No.

3877. Therefore, that number is increased by the operation of the Acts from 33 to 110?—Yes; because, as I have before stated, they live longer.

3878. And they are not deterred?—No.

3879. In fact I might say, might I not, with some accuracy, that they are induced to remain?—No, I do not think that; that would be a very mistaken idea.

3880. I do not mean that they are intentionally induced, but I mean that they have been led to remain; I find an increase from 33 to 110 in 12 years, for which there must have been some cause?—Yes.

3881. You admit that the Acts have not operated to deter them?—No.

3882. And you refer to some advantages which, I think you say, they have reaped under the Acts?—Yes, clearly.

3883. For instance, they have had their persons attended to?—Yes, they have had their health preserved.

3884. By doctors and nurses?—Yes, and by forced cleanliness.

3885. They have been taught, probably, how to care for their persons, so as to prevent, as far as possible, new infection, have they not?—I know they have attendance in the hospital when they are ill, and that they are very much more clean at their homes, and are not subject to all kinds of disease as they were formerly, before the Acts.

3886. And they are taught the methods of preserving their health from the diseases to which they may be supposed to be subject?—I do not know that they are.

3887. You do not know that we have it in evidence before the Royal Commission that that was done?—No. I find that the average age, in the year 1866, was 19 years; in 1871 it was 23 years, and at the present time it was 26 years.

3888. Therefore, as far as we have gone at present, the Acts have operated as an inducement to these women to remain in the practice of their profession to a later age, and for a greater number of years?—Yes, as you see, amongst such a large number, 1,770, we had only 33 at the age of 31 years, and now with little over 400, we have more than a hundred.

3889. And you have now 110?—The fact was, that a large number of them had to be moved into the workhouses to die, before the Acts came into operation. Now they live, as I have said, longer.

3890. But that does not consist with your former evidence, that not many of them are removed by death; your own figures of those who have returned to their friends, or who have left the district, are far greater than the figures of death?—Yes, my figures refer to the period under the Acts with regard to reclamations.

3891. Then they are induced to stay in the practice of a profession, which otherwise they might

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

might have left, and which previously they did leave at an earlier age; is that so?—Yes. A large number of these women, when they get to a certain age, look out to marry some one, and I am sorry to say that a large number of men in the service marry women of that class. They (the women) fit up rooms for themselves, and keep on till they find some man to marry them.

3892. Now they find it worth while to continue in the practice of their profession to a later age than they formerly did?—Yes. They do not like work; formerly they would not live to attain that age, but now they do, and some of them continue their practices.

3893. But they do live?—They did not, or very few of them, before they had the benefits of the Acts.

3894. We have no such figures before us, and no such figures can be proved; will you say that they can be proved?—I undertake to say that, when I took the ages, I found only 40 of 31 years of age and over. The per-centage then was only 2·26 of the whole number, and now it is 26 per cent.

3895. Is it not within your own knowledge that, both before and after the Acts, the women were constantly leaving the district, and leaving the profession, and that the number of those who died, up to 30 or 35 years of age, is a very small proportion?—The proportion that die at present is a very small proportion. I have no returns of the number of deaths before the Acts.

3896. We have a Return of Deaths, and that Return is of a somewhat peculiar nature, if I remember rightly; I find that you begin with four deaths in 1865?—Yes, that was out of a number of 200 women during the first year, the year 1865.

3897. And then you had two heavy years; in 1869 you had 18 deaths, and in 1874 you had 12 deaths (I do not know what special reasons there may have been), but otherwise your deaths ranged from two to six; that is so, is it not?—As you find, they have become less. We have gone nearly six months of this year, and have not had one death.

3898. We have seen that the older prostitutes, the *habituées*, are not deterred; there is nothing in the operation of these Acts to deter them; but a great reduction has been effected, you tell us, in the number of juvenile prostitutes, and they are deterred?—Yes, they are. In 1865, the percentage of juvenile prostitutes was 70·56, and now it is only 15·69.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3899. May I ask what age you take as the age of a juvenile prostitute?—For the purposes of this Return, I have put those, 31 years and over, as old prostitutes, and those under 21 years of age as juvenile prostitutes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3900. But what we have been generally calling juvenile prostitutes are those under 15; I am speaking of those under 15?—There are none under 15 at the present time.

3901. You began with 212 under 15?—Yes.

3902. What was the population of your district in 1865?—About 150,000.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3903. Do you know what the female population between the ages of 13 and 15 would be in your district in 1865?—I did look at it at one time in consequence of some mistakes being made about it, but I do not remember.

3904. If I tell you that, according to the published Census tables of 1861, there would be rather more than 2,100 between the ages of 13 and 15, should you doubt the accuracy of that statement?—I think that would be the number for Plymouth, would it not?

3905. No, that is in the three towns?—Trusting to memory, I think that is not so.

3906. How many do you think there are?—I do not know, but I think that the number would be nearer 6,000 in the district.

3907. Six thousand out of 150,000; just let us see if it is possible; how many would you reckon to a family?—They vary, of course. I have never gone into those matters.

3908. You are not prepared to say?—No, I am not.

3909. Are you prepared to say that in a population of 150,000 the proportion of girls between the ages of 13 and 15 would be more than about 2,100?—I am not prepared to say.

3910. At Question 20,306 of the evidence before the Royal Commission the witness under examination is Mr. R. B. Williams, and he was asked this: "Have you recently formed any estimate of the number of prostitutes in these towns, that is to say, Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse?" And his answer is, "I would rather quote some statistics taken from the Census abstracts of 1861; on page 21 I find that, in the municipal and Parliamentary limits of the three towns, there were 65,050 women of all ages; under 15 years of age in those limits there were 19,628 females, 5,585 of these being between 10 and 15 years of age." That would give you about 1,100 for each year?—Yes; but we must understand, when dealing with prostitutes, that every large centre of population becomes the receptacle for that class of girls from other districts. A girl who does wrong, even at the age of 13 years, goes where she is not known; and, for the two counties of Devon and Cornwall, they find their way into Plymouth.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3911. You mean to say that the bad characters gravitate from the agricultural districts into the towns, and in that way swell the prostitute population of the towns?—Quite so, and therefore it is impossible to make certain calculation in this way; they must be arrived at as I did, by seeing the individuals.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3912. I am upon the question as to whether your figures were disputed; I will continue reading the answer to the question: "It has been stated that the police found, when they commenced their investigations, 2,020 prostitutes. That would be a proportion of one in every nine females of between 15 and 30 years of age, which would include all married women and all respectable spinsters of all ranks of society between those ages. I think the improbability

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

bability of the statement is quite self-evident," and so on; with regard to the girls, it is a question of calculation; we have it from the Census tables that the girls of this district between the ages of 10 and 15 are 5,585; if you divide that equally amongst the five years you would get rather more than 1,100 for each year, and you would get 2,200 girls altogether between the ages of 13 and 15; of those you say that 212, that is to say between 9 and 10 per cent., were living in prostitution?—You have three years you must understand. It is 15 and under. I did nothing but simply take the name and address of each person who was leading an immoral life. I did not go into any calculations at all. It is simply a matter of fact that those girls were there. If you would like to have it, there is the nominal return of the age and address of every one on the 31st December 1865.

3913. In spite of this evidence you adhere to your figures?—Yes, I do, certainly.

3914. I want to know by what means you have succeeded in reducing this number to nothing?—In the first place, by preventing a very large number from adopting an immoral course of life; that is, of those in the district.

3915. That is to say, by warning and preventing?—Yes. Secondly, by meeting those who come in from the two counties, and sending them back to their friends, or placing them in homes. Thirdly, by dealing with those whom we necessarily have to register who will not take warning, sending them into hospital, and who are only registered and kept on the register a very limited time, who are only examined once, for instance, before they are removed. Fourthly, a certain number who are only examined twice before they are removed. The numbers who were really seen by the police to have found their way into brothels or mixing with prostitutes in two years were 173.

3916. What years are those?—The years 1879 and 1880. They were not known to have really cohabited with men, although I am afraid that in many cases they have done so. The next number are girls whom we have either found in bedrooms with men, or who have admitted that they have been, and the number of those for two years was 157. The next number is 164; they were actually registered.

3917. Who are those?—Young girls from the two counties of Devon and Cornwall who refused to take warning, and we had to bring them on the register.

3918. How do you put them on the register?—A girl is found in a brothel, and is known to be conducting herself as a prostitute; she refuses to leave the brothel, and is told that there are certain laws, or restrictions, as we call them, that she has to submit to, and, unless she submits to them voluntarily, she will be brought before the magistrate. She either does submit voluntarily or is taken before the magistrate, and after the first examination we find her friends, and in many cases she is removed from the register again at once.

3919. Does that examination ever take place upon the persons of girls who have not been with men as prostitutes?—Certainly not. In practice

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

a girl is never requested to register herself before we have got at least a second act of prostitution. In the case of every woman who is found cohabiting with men, or who is found to have stopped with a man for the night, we say: "You have commenced an immoral life, if you will go to your friends, we will send you," and find the means; and she has the opportunity of retracing her steps.

3920. What ages are those girls?—They vary; but are mostly young girls.

3921. Are you speaking entirely of juveniles now?—They are young, generally.

3922. Under what age?—Any one who would be desirous to retrace her steps would be so treated, without respect to age.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3923. But I understand you to be speaking of women generally?—Yes, but they are nearly all young girls who are prevailed on in this way. The number that were only examined once was 164 in the years 1879 and 1880.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3924. I want you to address yourself to the case of juveniles; I will take your definition of under 20, or any definition you like; but I mean young women who, you say, are not hardened, and who, you say, are, to a considerable extent, reclaimed; would they all be young?—No; there are exceptions. I should think that 95 per cent. would be under 20, certainly. They are nearly all young who are thus prevailed on.

3925. Then what I understand from you is, that you warn them, and endeavour to reclaim them and to get them away instead of putting them on the register, and that you only put them on the register if you cannot persuade them to go away; is that so?—Yes, if they continue prostitution.

3926. But then, after you have put them upon the register, you still endeavour to persuade them to leave that life, or to leave the district?—Yes, it does not matter as to age at all. To every one when she leaves the visiting surgeon's room, and is free from disease, I say, "You have signed your submission," or, "You are under the magistrate's order for so long a time," 12 months or six months, as the case may be, "but if you discontinue your mode of life, and go direct from here to your friends, you will not be called upon again for examination."

3927. With regard to those whom you put upon the register, and whom you send to the examination room, could you give me a return of the number who, from year to year, have been put on the register, and then only temporarily removed before the 31st of December?—Yes; the average for the last two years is 82. The total number placed on the register and only examined once, and removed before the end of the year is 164 for the years 1879 and 1880. Then there are 50 others who were only examined twice.

3928. Fifty for two years?—Yes; in 1869 there were 32, and in 1880 there were 18. That Return will be put in with the others.

3929. But

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3929. But there are other methods which you told us that you had employed; your men visit the brothels and ascertain the presence of juveniles there at the earliest possible date?—Yes.

3930. By that means you are enabled to warn them?—Yes, where they are found actually going into the house. Cases occur almost daily.

3931. These used, I think you said, to be places of accommodation for mere boys and girls in your district?—Yes, many.

3932. Those you have succeeded in shutting up?—Yes; that I think was done entirely by our action.

3933. By what process of law?—We passed the law by; it was simply a matter of practice, seeing that such scenes were allowed to be carried on.

3934. But you could not shut them up without some process of law?—Yes; those people lived on the proceeds from those children, and directly those young creatures discontinued their visits to such places, the trade was gone, and the dens of infamy closed.

3935. But did you only succeed in shutting up places of resort for an immoral purpose by withdrawing the custom, or did you take legal proceedings?—We simply proceeded to prevent young people from frequenting such places, and preventing those people from harbouring them.

3936. Then you did not shut up such places by process of law?—We did it by the continual visiting of the police.

3937. Could you explain a little more particularly the manner of your proceeding?—Yes, I will give you an instance. There was a public-house in Cumberland-street which was only frequented by such young people. I found that we had cases of disease occurring there, and I at once set to work to visit the house two and three times every evening; and whenever we found children there, and found out who they were, we communicated with their friends; and the house was emptied, and as no respectable people would go there, it was shut up. There was another such that I remember very well in Plymouth where precisely the same thing occurred. That was a very shocking place.

3938. Therefore, in some cases, you practically shut up the house as a place of that description by withdrawing its customers?—Yes, by stopping the traffic.

3939. In other cases you applied the law, I think you told us, to a certain number of public-houses and beershops which you absolutely shut up, the licenses being taken away?—Yes.

3940. You referred to other cases in which you compelled the brothel-keepers to obedience to your instructions by placing them, to use your own expression, "out of bounds;" what is that proceeding?—In the case of a brothel-keeper known to be careless as to any warning given for having diseased prostitutes, or, it may be, allowing disease of other descriptions, such as small-pox, to go on and taking no notice as to cleansing when told; in such a case, I should ask authority to be given to prevent the men of the service visiting there, and the men would not be allowed to visit such houses.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3941. What do you mean by "men of the service"?—Seamen, soldiers, and marines.

3942. And artizans?—Certainly not; we do not interfere with civilians.

3943. You mean soldiers and sailors?—Yes.

3944. How would they be prevented from going to such places?—They would have an order not to do so. Every man would be informed that he must not visit such a house.

3945. Do they invariably obey an order of that description?—Yes, if a man did not obey it he would be reported for disobedience of orders.

3946. What would be the consequence of disobedience of orders?—It would vary as to circumstances.

3947. But, as I understand your evidence, orders are issued by the military and naval authorities in those cases that the soldiers and sailors are not to visit a certain brothel, and that thereupon they cease their visits?—It would not matter whether it was a brothel or not; if it was a public-house badly conducted the same thing would follow.

3948. And, therefore, whatever the motive may be for such an order, such an order you believe is certain to be obeyed?—Yes, and is very beneficial to the services.

3949. And it would probably be still more beneficial if it were extended to all the brothels in your district, would it not?—I am not sure.

3950. Do you think it would be obeyed?—I should think not; it would be a difficult matter, I think.

3951. You think that would try the power of the law; however, at present, the power is used, to a certain extent, with success?—Yes, in certain cases, very successfully.

3952. And it is not within your knowledge that it has ever been used in vain?—No, I think not. We should not take such extreme steps unless we knew that the house was thoroughly bad. They would have warnings before we should adopt such a course.

3953. Therefore you would distinguish between the well-conducted and the ill-conducted brothel?—It is a matter of whether disease has been spread. It is not a matter as to how they conduct the house, it is whether they allow it to be a hot bed, as it were, for fostering disease.

3954. If a brothel-keeper harbours a diseased prostitute?—Or allows other diseases to go on without taking notice of them.

3955. You carry your powers still further; if he conducts his house so carelessly that he allows small-pox to be communicated, you shut up his house then?—Yes; in such cases I have been most particular.

3956. And those are powers which you had no difficulty in exercising?—They are troublesome to carry out, no doubt, sometimes, but yet operative.

3957. Of course all these things take a little trouble, but practically speaking you have never failed in a case of that kind to place the house out of bounds, have you?—I think it has always been successful when done, and done when thought necessary.

3958. You have described these proceedings by which you claim to have diminished juvenile prostitution,

A A 4

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

prostitution, and by which you claim to shut up houses without difficulty at your own judgment?—There has been difficulty in doing it certainly.

3959. But without any difficulty which you have not succeeded in overcoming?—It has been effective, or fairly so, I think.

3960. In these proceedings have you ever availed yourself of any of the legal powers given by the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, I referred to Section 36 of the Act of 1866.

3961. Then for all these purposes, either of reclamation, or the reduction of prostitution, the only power which the Contagious Diseases Acts give you is the power of prosecuting a brothel-keeper for harbouring a diseased prostitute?—It is the power of finding out these young people; and as regards the reclamation, it gives the power to find out their whereabouts before they are hardened.

3962. That is to say, your existence as a body of police given to that particular object?—Yes; and the necessity of visiting places frequented by them.

3963. But you could visit those places without having to serve notices to attend the examination?—Yes; every brothel is visited twice a day for the purpose of carrying out the Acts.

3964. The Acts give you no authority to visit those places twice a day?—No; but the duty would be neglected if that were not done.

3965. And that duty could be performed if the Acts did not exist; if the Acts ceased to exist, and your official existence continued, I take it that you could do very much in the future what you have done in the past?—It would depend upon what the duties were; whatever the duties were they should be done.

3966. And they could be done without the Acts?—No; they could not be done without the law at your back.

3967. But you have the law at your back and do it now, and the law which you have at your back is not the Contagious Diseases Act?—Yes, it is clearly. I know in practice that, as a matter of fact, it is so.

3968. I will ask you to point out the power which is contained in the Contagious Diseases Acts which you have used in any of these reclamatory endeavours?—I have said before that I only wish there were some sections in the Act which enabled us to deal legally with it, as I think it would be most valuable.

3969. But without the Acts conferring any power upon you making use of other existing Statutes, and of the powers conferred upon the local police, or exercising the general authority which your position gives you, you have succeeded, you say, in largely reducing prostitution, and especially in reducing the number of juvenile prostitutes?—It is so, and wherever the Contagious Diseases Acts are worked it must have the same effect. I find that in every part of my district it is the same, but yet there is room for improvement.

3970. You report, I suppose, under instructions?—Yes.

3971. Is any of this reclamatory work done without instructions?—It is a permission; the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Commissioner knows well what we are doing, and it is quite understood.

3972. Do you act under the instructions of the Commissioners of Police?—Yes.

3973. Are you prepared to produce those instructions?—I have no written instructions with me.

3974. Are you prepared to produce the written instructions under which you act?—I can give you the instructions verbally as near as possible, but I have not the written instructions with me.

3975. Are you prepared to produce them?—I have not got them with me. Captain Harris, the Assistant Commissioner of Police, has those, and he would produce them. There would not be the slightest objection to produce them, I think.

3976. I assume that you are acting within your instructions in carrying out those reclamatory operations to which you have referred?—Yes, that is so. Every girl or woman found in a brothel is allowed to be cautioned, and steps taken to prevent her continuing a life of prostitution; that is part of the instructions.

3977. But the Contagious Diseases Acts impose no such duty upon you?—It is not part of the Acts.

3978. And the Contagious Diseases Acts do not confer upon you the powers by the exercise of which you accomplish these results?—Yes; it is from the power which the Acts give by which we do accomplish it.

3979. What powers do the Acts give by which you accomplish these results?—My duties are to find out all fallen women, and then the first duty is to prevent them from continuing such a life, although it is not named in the Act of Parliament.

3980. But that duty is not imposed upon you by the Act?—I have said it was not named in the Act of Parliament.

3981. I am speaking not of duties, but of powers; what power does the Act confer upon you by virtue of which you accomplish these results?—The power follows.

3982. The power exists independently of the Acts?—No, I do not think so; the power would not exist if I had not the Acts to carry out. I can go and say to every woman, "Now you will have to submit to certain restrictions if you continue to lead an immoral life." If there were no Acts I could not say that.

3983. Now, as I understand you, the weapon that you have is that you can force the woman upon the register?—Yes, I can force the woman (a prostitute) upon the register by the assistance of the magistrates.

3984. But I do not understand that it is that power upon which you have relied in reclaiming these juveniles?—No; the first step is to endeavour to prevent them from continuing an immoral life.

3985. I take it that, supposing you had not the power of putting these juveniles upon the register, you would have no difficulty in defining a power which would be worth more to you for the purpose of reclamation than that?—Of course it would be easy to make a law for that purpose.

3986. Therefore,

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

3986. Therefore, so far as the reclamation is concerned, and so far as the reduction of the number of juvenile prostitutes is concerned, and the consequent reduction in disease, you could effect your purposes as well or better without these Acts than with?—That would depend entirely upon what the law might be. I know what the present law effects, but I cannot say what a law which is not in existence might do.

3987. But you would have no difficulty in suggesting powers of a different character which would enable you to accomplish that object?—I think, with the practice that we have, we could find a practical way of doing it.

3988. For instance, you have yourself, very properly in my opinion, said that you felt it a special duty to prevent the prostitution of juveniles, and that you would like to be able to have sufficient power absolutely to prevent any girl under 20 becoming a prostitute?—That is my private opinion. I think it would be good.

3989. Supposing that you had such a power, do you not think that it would be better worth exercising than simply the power of putting them on the register?—No, I do not see that it would. I do not know any objection to placing a woman on the register, if it is kept as it is at the present time, privately; no one has any access to it.

3990. You do not know any objection to forcing these girls into the examination room?—I did not say that.

3991. That is a consequence of putting them on the register?—I know no objection to that.

3992. Therefore, supposing that your object were simply to reclaim these girls, or to prevent their prostitution, you can conceive of as potent means otherwise than those in the Contagious Diseases Acts, but you see no objection to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No, you must have some means of finding out and curing diseases. These young people get diseased very quickly. It is a very serious matter to send a young female who has been leading an immoral life to her friends in a state of disease. The consequences in such cases would be most serious. I have an instance now of a girl who has a baby of 18 months' old, which is blind from disease. She came in from Cornwall, and has been in hospital something like nine months in consequence of being diseased, and having neglected herself.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

3993. The baby's disease is, of course, the result of the mother's disease?—Yes; the child is really blind from the effects of the disease, entirely, as I understand, from the mother neglecting herself before coming into our district.

Mr. Stansfeld.

3994. There is no doubt of the advantage of medical treatment for cases of disease; but coming back for a moment to the question of clandestine prostitutes, I do not quite understand how you are satisfied that you have succeeded in so reducing their numbers; the first step, I understand you, is to threaten them with the examination and the register?—There is no threat. I certainly did not use those words, and

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that is not the course. It is a reminder. If they are found going into certain places they are cautioned; it is not a threat.

3995. If you object to the word "threat," we will call it a reminder, if you like; the first effect of the reminder to those women that they will be put upon the register and subjected to examination, you say, is to deter them?—Yes, it is.

3996. That is to say, it would either be to drive them out of the district, or if they still practised prostitution in the district, to make them practise it, if possible, still more clandestinely than before?—No, that would not be the effect. A person who has come into the district, and who is found acting in such a way, is very likely to return to the place where she came from; but a person who belongs to the district is not likely to leave it, but is likely to discontinue those practices. We have very few cases of women who leave the district to go to others for prostitution.

3997. You start with the proposition that the registration and examination is a weapon, and that it is that which they wish to avoid?—That is not so. What they wish to avoid in most cases is their friends knowing what they are doing. That is the first effect of all. They desire to keep secret what they are doing.

3998. Therefore, in deterring clandestine prostitutes from continuing their clandestine prostitution, the mere suggestion that you may mention their action to their friends is a more potent deterrent influence than the threat of the examination?—Yes, it has more effect.

3999. But those who are not deterred in this way will, of course, endeavour still more to elude your observation; how can you undertake to say that in these three towns, and in a circuit of 10 miles (including Dartmouth, which is 50 miles off), you will detect all the clandestine prostitutes in those three towns?—I have tried to give as fair an answer as I can to that question. I take care to know, as far as it is possible for anyone to know, and I have made my calculation before I left, and I only know of 38; and, as I have before stated, I know better about them than anyone else.

4000. If I followed your evidence rightly the other day, you said that there was not the slightest chance of any innocent woman being accosted by your men?—No, not the slightest.

4001. You said that they never accosted a woman except she was going into a brothel?—No; or found in the act of prostitution.

4002. How, under these circumstances, do they ascertain to an absolute certainty the amount of clandestine prostitution that is going on?—I would not use the words "absolute certainty."

4003. But how could they ascertain within very narrow limits?—In the case of a man who has a district and who has to find out the whereabouts of every prostitute, if it was found that he did not take the necessary steps to do it, he would have to go back to ordinary duty very soon. Therefore he has to be careful, and know such people well.

4004. But how do you test his knowledge?—I have various ways of doing that. It does not

B B

do

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

do for a man to allow me to find a clandestine prostitute about whom he does not know.

4005. But I ask you by what means your men possess themselves of this information; you say that if a man did not possess himself of the information he would come under your displeasure; but how do you test the accuracy of his return?—I test it myself. I visit every brothel and other resorts.

4006-7. But I am talking of clandestine prostitutes?—Whoever carries on clandestine prostitution must either carry it on in private rooms or in brothels, and very few of them attempt to take men to their private rooms. For instance, a woman has her husband at sea, and she takes a man into her room; but she does not do it very long before I get an intimation of it.

4008. From whom?—One way would be from the persons in the house.

4009. But a clandestine prostitute it is to be supposed *à priori* is lodging with people who do not object to her receiving men?—We should know all such people as that.

4010. You mean that out of the whole of that population of 180,000 you know all the householders who would allow a woman to reside in their houses and to receive men?—Yes, fairly so, I think; I believe I do thoroughly.

4011. That is to say, you know intimately in these respects the character of every house in the three towns?—I do not know anything about respectable houses; I only know those that are not respectable.

4012. But you know which are respectable and which are not?—I hope I know all that are not respectable.

4013. Do you ever receive information from the registered women themselves upon this subject?—They talk very loudly about it, but they are not allowed to understand that any notice is taken of what they say.

4014. But you receive hints from them?—Of course we hear what they have to say.

4015. What is your staff?—One serjeant and six constables.

4016. And with one serjeant and six constables you are enabled to exercise this very close espionage over the clandestine prostitutes of the three towns?—We are enabled to know them.

4017. How many of such women have you to deal with year by year?—Those women form the class who become prostitutes, and that is about 300 a year, a little less or more, besides those who discontinue such practices.

4018. Therefore supposing that your view is correct, and that you do succeed in ascertaining the whole amount of clandestine prostitution, you discover and track out some 300 women annually in that way?—Yes.

4019. And you do that with six or seven men?—Six men, practically.

4020. They have to visit the brothels twice in 24 hours, and they have to discover those 300 women, and they have to serve all the notices?—The written notices are very limited; not 10 in a quarter. We do not serve notices now; the women simply get a verbal request to attend for examination.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4021. I thought you told us some time ago that your policemen had to serve notices upon the women in brothels, and that it was by virtue of that power of serving notices that you got your knowledge of the way in which the brothels were conducted?—Not written, but verbal notices. Every woman who has to attend for examination is told the day that she will have to attend.

4022. And all those duties you think can be and are, with all their details, efficiently performed by that staff?—Yes, I think our staff is fairly enough. We think sometimes we are rather short, but still we have managed to do the duties required.

4023. If these Acts did not exist, and if you were asked to suggest powers which should enable you to continue your reclaimatory work, what powers would you ask for?—What was suggested just now would be to have the means of registering every fallen woman. That, in my opinion, would be the first thing to do so as to know where she lived.

4024. That would not require any law?—Not necessarily; but it would be better to have it so.

4025. But I thought you were going to suggest some alteration of the law?—Yes, I should like to see it made an offence for any person to wilfully communicate disease, and I would like to make it an offence for any person to harbour any young person in a brothel, or where prostitutes lodged.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4026. Whether diseased or not?—Yes, clearly so.

Mr. Hopwood.

4027. Would not the Act of last Session have that effect?—No, I think not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4028. Now you come to a suggestion of considerable value in my mind; your objection to the Industrial Schools Amendment Act of last year, as I understand, is that it does not put high enough the age under which girls should be preserved from falling into a life of prostitution?—Yes.

4029. There are a number of details about which I wish to put questions to you; your men are not in uniform, are they?—No.

4030. The Royal Commission recommended that they should wear uniform, did they not?—I am not sure whether they recommended it. It was suggested.

4031. But if it was recommended by the Commission it has not been carried out?—It has not.

4032. And they are, in fact, attired as detectives are attired?—Yes, in plain clothes; and really, for the sake of these young girls, it is very much better than for them to be in uniform.

4033. You think that they can watch unknown?—I think that they have a very much better effect in suppressing prostitution than they would have if they were in uniform.

4034. Why?

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4034. Why?—For instance, a man finds a young girl in a brothel at 14 years' old, and he can take her to her friends without being noticed. A man in uniform would have a number of people looking after him, and he would be known. In fact there is every reason why a man should be in plain clothes for these duties.

4035. No doubt if the functions of your men were entirely confined to reclaimatory work there would be a certain advantage in their not being attired in uniform; I suppose it has its disadvantages?—No, I think not.

4036. Has there been no such thing as personation?—We have never had a clear case in Plymouth. We have had our misgivings about it. I spoke of one the other day, but we have never had a case clearly proved.

4037. Where is the examination room?—We have one in Devonport for the Devonport women, one in Plymouth for the Plymouth and Stonehouse women, and one at Dartmouth for the Dartmouth women.

4038. Where is the examination room in Plymouth?—It is in Flora-lane; a lane just in the centre of the two towns of Plymouth and Stonehouse, a quiet place, where the women come and go without being observed.

4039. Where is your residence?—In Union-street, Plymouth, and the examining rooms are at the back of my house.

4040. In fact, the examining room is part of your house?—It is cut off from the house. It is at the back.

4041. How do you mean that it is cut off?—We have an entrance from the back lane for the examination station.

4042. It is part of your house, but you admit the women by a back road?—It is quite a distinct building.

4043. It is part of the house?—It is at the back. My house is in Union-street.

4044. It is a back room in your house?—No, it is not a back room in my house; it is a waiting room and examination room for the purpose, and has its proper entrances.

4045. But it is part of your house?—No, it is not part of my house.

4046. Is it not attached to the house?—It does join it, it is true.

4047. Do not a number of other small houses give upon the road which leads up to the examination room which is attached to your house?—A number of cottages.

4048. And the people who live in those cottages see the people go into your house?—If they like to come out and stand at the door to see them, as idle gossipers will.

4049. Or if they happen to be standing at their doors they would see them?—Yes.

4050. This room, which you admit is attached to your house, but which is not part of it, communicates with your house, does it not?—I have a door through which I can go from my office to the waiting room.

4051. You can enter that examination room from your house?—Yes.

4052. When the women come up to your house to be examined, are there ever cases of disorder, or drunkenness, or bad language, upon

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

their part?—They do not come to my house to be examined, but if a woman was to come in a drunken state, she would not be admitted to the waiting-rooms, and all know well that a woman is not admitted into the room who is either drunk or disorderly; and further, if a woman came without being properly dressed she would not be admitted. There is a man at the door for that purpose.

4053. Then you find it necessary to have a man at the door to exclude women who come drunk, or disorderly, or improperly clothed?—I keep a man on duty at the door; but it is a very rare thing for them to come drunk or disorderly.

4054. Are you prepared to state that cases of that nature do not occur now?—I say that a case does not occur once in two months.

4055. Are they ever accompanied by men and boys, who wait for them until they come out again?—Not to my knowledge, and if I hear of such a thing being attempted by a stranger who comes into the town, I at once admonish her for it, and it is discontinued. I have not had a case for the last two months, certainly, of that description.

4056. And that is all that you have to say upon that point?—Yes; if I know a stranger who has come into the district from Exeter, or other places, who does it, not knowing the regulations, I admonish her, and tell her it must not be done, and it is not repeated.

4057. I understand your evidence to be, that cases of this kind are extremely rare?—Yes, it is, and considering the class of women, it is marvellous that they are not more frequent.

4058. I think you complained the other day that the Act did not give the power to convey a woman direct from the examination room to the hospital?—I have always felt that it is an unfortunate matter for diseased prostitutes to be allowed to go by themselves.

4059. Do you never have a woman conveyed direct from the examination room in your house to the hospital?—If a woman had distinctly said that she would not go, then I should send a man to show her where the hospital was.

4060. In fact, you would take her to the hospital?—If she did not go direct, she would be taken. She would be told, "Now you have to go direct to the hospital."

4061. Therefore, practically, you do what the Act does not authorise you to do?—The woman is allowed to go by herself, but if she goes the wrong way the man would see her to the hospital; but this is only in extreme cases.

4062. Is she bound by the Act to go straight from the examination room to the hospital?—She is bound to place herself in the hospital within reasonable time.

4063. And you say that she ought not to have that reasonable time?—I think that the inspector should have sufficient authority, in case of children for instance, to allow them to go to their homes; but it would be well if those women could be at once sent to the hospital, as a rule.

4064. But, when you consider it necessary, you practically do that, even though you have not the power?—No, practically, it is not done.

B B 2

4065. Will

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4065. Will you undertake to say that cases do not occur in which your officers do not compel a woman to go direct from the examination room to the hospital?—It does not occur unless a woman says distinctly, "I shall not go to the hospital."

4066. But if she say, "I will not go to the hospital," then you do not leave her reasonable time to go, but, without any legal power, you take her direct?—I give her a certificate, and say, "You will have to go to the hospital (calling it by name), and, after what you have said, I shall send a constable to see that you go;" as I said before, these cases are rare, whilst in a large number of cases they go away and cohabit with men before placing themselves in hospital.

4067. And the constable compels her to go?—I have not had a case of compelling for six months.

4068. You have had cases before six months ago?—Yes, I have had.

4069. Did I correctly understand you to say that you had two registers?—Only one.

4070. When was that register commenced?—In 1865. You objected to that, but that is the fact.

4071. But it is not the same register, is it?—We have had several, but they follow in the same line. When one is completed another takes its place.

4072. I understood you to say that there was a difference between your early register and the register which commenced in 1865?—They were kept different. For the first three years the name of the woman was simply entered when she was brought on the register.

4073. Will you describe to me the register which dates from 1869?—Yes; first there is the register number, the name, the age, residence, place of birth, date of voluntary submission, or magistrate's order, date examined, found free from disease, found diseased and sent to hospital, discharged from hospital; and then the column of remarks, showing when the woman is removed, and for what cause removed from the register.

4074. Have you a continuous record upon that register of the number of examinations?—Yes, every examination is shown.

4075. And that is kept in a series of books, I suppose?—Yes.

4076. Could you produce one if it were thought advisable?—Yes; I have not one with me, but it could be produced. When I place a woman on the register I always enter where she comes from, and whether she is in a state of disease or otherwise.

4077. I think you said, with regard to your reclamatory efforts, that there were other agencies at work in Devonport?—I do not remember.

4078. When I turn to Captain Harris's Report, No. 1, I find the number of those women who year by year have left the district, married, returned to their friends, and so on; I understand that you do not take credit for all of those, as far as they represent reclamations?—I have never looked on the matter as a matter of credit, but simply as a matter of fact.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4079. But all of these are not the result of your operations; there are other agencies at work?—Yes, there are other agencies, of course.

4080. But your operations have done a large proportion of the work?—Yes, a very large proportion, certainly.

4081. And we have seen that what good they have done they have not done by virtue of any legal power which is conferred by the Acts; but, of course, those operations cannot have been carried on without an expenditure; who pays for them?—The Government pay for the carrying out of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4082. Do they pay for the reclamation?—Yes, they pay a certain amount; I think 200*l.* a year.

4083. What is that?—That is what is called the Samaritan Fund. I am trusting to memory, but I think that is the amount.

4084. The Admiralty give an annual subscription of 200*l.*, do they not, to what is called the Samaritan Fund of the Royal Albert Hospital?—That is so.

4085. I think there are no other subscriptions, are there?—Not from the Government.

4086. You carry on all this work for 200*l.* a year?—I get a very large number of philanthropists in the district to help me, clergymen and ladies, independently of this fund.

4087. Can you give me any idea of the income which you raise in this way for the purpose of reclamation?—I never raise any.

4088. Can you give me any idea of the annual amount which you receive in this way?—I never receive any.

4089. You have spoken of the liberal subscriptions which you get for this benevolent purpose?—No, I spoke of the liberality of a certain number of philanthropists in helping to carry on this work.

4090. But I was asking as to your expenses in reclaiming?—I never keep an account of mine. I have rather a large family and a small income and do not do more than I can afford.

4091. That is not the point; No one would ask you to do it out of your private income; you have a fund of 200*l.*, you say, to expend?—That fund I have nothing to do with.

4092. Therefore you have no income out of which to pay for the expenses of reclamations?—No, no direct fund to go to.

4093. And what you practically do, therefore, is to suggest to others how they may expend their money?—But you must understand that that 200*l.* is spent in the reclamation of those women and girls.

4094. There is a Government subscription of, I suppose, 200*l.* a year to the Samaritan Fund, and then there are a number of private persons interested in reclamatory work, and they raise funds for similar purposes; and I suppose they apply the funds themselves through persons whom they entrust with the application of those funds?—Yes; for instance, we have a room which we call the Rest, and if a girl is from the country and has no friends, I send her there for the night, and the next morning hand her over to ladies, who pay the fare to her friends or place her in a home.

4095. I take

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4095. I take it that these philanthropists could subscribe their money without the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, but they would not have the means of finding out these girls.

4096. But if there were in Devonport, as there is now under your management, a police force which had the duty imposed upon it of giving them any information, then they could do it?—Clearly.

4097. Now, as to the reduction in the number of prostitutes, you have shown a considerable reduction between 1868, when you first got into full work, and 1880; you claim a reduction from 820 to 411; are you at all familiar with the similar figures in other towns?—No, I have simply taken my own.

4098. Are you aware that we have had before us here some statistics upon that subject?—Yes.

4099. Are you aware that if these statistics are to be trusted, in the town of Leicester, between 1866 and 1874, when the statistics seem to terminate, there was a reduction of 58·89 per cent., and the reduction in Devonport in the same period was 63·49 per cent.?—I do not know anything of Leicester.

4100. But you could not deny these statistics?—No; certainly not.

4101. In Devonport the reduction between 1866 and 1874 is 63·49 per cent., is it not?—Yes.

4102. You are aware, are you not, that we have figures before us in evidence with regard to the reduction in the number of prostitutes in other unsubjected towns, which compare favourably with your own, dating from 1868, not going back to the early figures?—I do not know that, but accept it from you.

4103. Will you take it from me that the same is true with regard to the reduction in the number of brothels?—I accept it from you, but I do not know, of course. I would like to say that I have two districts under the same police, one directly in my district, and one outside; and I know that in one of the towns the number of brothels and prostitutes has increased. That is Torquay, whilst in the other, Stonehouse, it has decreased. I refer to Stonehouse, which is in the district that I have charge of, as under the Acts, and to Torquay, which is in the county of Devon and under the Devon Constabulary, and not under the Acts.

4104. However, we may safely infer from the evidence which you have already given to-day that, given a local police determined to exercise its power as you have explained that it has been your duty to exercise yours, they could accomplish very much the same results which you state you have yourself accomplished?—It is very doubtful whether local police would have the same effect as Metropolitan police.

4105. You think the mere fact of its being a centralised police has a certain influence?—We are entirely independent of all local influence.

4106. You do not believe that the local authorities are willing to exercise powers to the extent you do?—I think they would be willing, but I think they would not be allowed in many cases; I think they would be hampered to a very great extent.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4107. You think that public opinion would be against it?—No, I do not think public opinion would be against it. I think certain people who are mixed up in the traffic would so hamper the local police that they would not be able to carry out their duties to the extent that we can.

4108. How would they hamper the local police?—In many ways.

4109. Supposing that the local police had distinct instructions to act as you say you have acted, how are these traffickers in vice to hamper those local police?—There are many ways which I know in practice.

4110. The local police are armed with powers which you have not?—Yes.

4111. And you have no power which they have not, except the power of compelling examination and of prosecution for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—We have the power of carrying out the Acts.

4112. Are not those the only powers which the Acts confer upon you?—Yes. In my district we have five distinct bodies of police. Even if they were willing and were not hampered, which would not be the case, they could not carry it out as one body of police.

4113. That is a very sensible suggestion; you can operate in the district of Devonport more advantageously than a police power which was subdivided could do?—Yes.

4114. But that is a power which might be conferred upon you, or upon some other persons, without that system of registration and periodical compulsory examination, which is the essence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, but it might not have the effect.

4115. Are you responsible for the Return, as far as Devonport is concerned, in Captain Harris's Annual Report?—Yes.

4116. To what extent are you responsible?—I am entirely responsible for them. They pass through my superior officer, the superintendent who has charge of the division, and of course he makes himself acquainted with them.

4117. You are responsible for the accuracy of that Return, but how do you mean that you are responsible; I suppose you simply receive it from the examining surgeon?—Oh, dear no. Every woman that attends for examination has to pass through my hands before she goes to the visiting surgeon. Then if she is found free from disease I receive a certificate to that effect, which I keep; if she is found diseased I have to send a duplicate of that certificate to the hospital, so that every woman has to pass through my hands.

4118. All I meant was that I should be right, I suppose, in holding you responsible for the exactitude of these figures bearing upon the results of the medical examination?—Yes, I must necessarily know them, and they are compiled by me.

4119. Must you necessarily know whether a woman was, or was not, really diseased?—Yes. In the first instance, if she is free from disease, I have to take care to let her know when she is to reappear.

4120. How do you know when she comes out from examination whether she was found diseased

P 33

or

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

or not?—She has to come from the surgeon's room through my office, and if she is free from disease the surgeon hands me a certificate to that effect, and if she is diseased also a certificate that she is found diseased.

4121. Therefore you have no knowledge of your own, but you accept his certificate?—Certainly.

4122. I take it that you are not prepared to go behind that certificate?—Certainly not; that is quite sufficient for me.

4123. I find that there is no classification in this Return as there is in the Army Medical Reports with regard to men, of the diseases to which these women are subject?—I know nothing about that. A woman is simply diseased or not with me.

4124. But what the disease is you do not know?—No, unless the surgeon for the sake of care may mention a solitary case, not otherwise.

4125. You are probably aware that in the Army Medical Reports of venereal disease the soldiers are classified in a certain way?—Yes, I know that.

4126. But the diseases of these women are not classified in this Return?—No.

4127. And you have no information to give us upon that subject?—No.

4128. Can you give us any information about the nature of the disease of the new comers whom you find diseased?—Yes, I often hear of the state they are in.

4129. Can you give me any reliable statistical information about it?—No, except that I know they are a very long time in hospital as compared with others of the district.

4130. From 1876 to 1880, I find the number of women has been constantly increasing; have you any special explanation of that to suggest?—No, the increase is not considerable.

4131. But you have no special explanation to offer?—At the present time they are as low in number or nearly so as they have been. They increase when we get a larger number of men in port and garrison. For instance, when the Channel Fleet comes in, as now, we shall have an increase.

4132. Have you had more men in your district between the years 1876 and 1880, than you had in previous years?—I think they were pretty well the same. There were a few more in 1879, the year before last, but it was not considerable.

4133. Will you look at Note 9, at the bottom of page 5 of Captain Harris's Return; that is a note on Column 27, which gives the number of cases in which women were proceeded against by information before the magistrates for non-submission to the Acts; and Note 9 says: "Summonses. Column 27 shows the number of cases in which common women persistently continue to practise prostitution, and would not sign the submission form. Those women had the option of signing the submission form, or being proceeded against by information before the magistrates, or of ceasing prostitution, in which latter case they would have been no longer amenable to the provisions of the Acts. Those who did not appear before the magistrates, subsequently signed a submission form, or returned to their friends, or entered homes. The latter were con-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sequently removed from the register." They had not been taken before a magistrate, and they had not signed a submission form; how did their names get upon the register?—Those who did not appear before the magistrates, subsequently signed a submission form.

4134. Or returned to their friends, or entered homes?—Those who did not subsequently sign the submission form.

4135. That is to say, those who returned to their friends, or entered homes?—Yes.

4136. Then their names were removed from the register?—Yes.

4137. Then their names had been on the register already?—Yes, that would not refer to those who were not on the register.

4138. But those are women who did not appear before the magistrates, and who did not sign a submission form, or returned to their friends, or entered homes, and their names were struck off the register; I ask you how their names got on the register?—Those who did not appear before the magistrates subsequently signed a submission form. There you must stop. If they signed that submission form, they would be on the register. Such women as did attend, attended voluntarily before they were summoned, and, therefore, they were not summoned before the magistrates.

4139. I will not ask you what the natural interpretation of this is, because that is not necessary; but do I rightly understand from you that, so far as you know, no woman is ever placed upon the register who has not either been placed there by a magistrate's order, or who has not signed a voluntary submission?—No, women can be placed on the register without signing the voluntary submission form or receiving a magistrates order.

4140. Then you give her the option of signing what you call a voluntary submission?—Yes.

4141. What is the nature of that voluntary submission?—By that submission she admits that she is leading an immoral life, and is willing to submit to the provisions of the Acts.

4142. But what is the effect of the submission?—After that submission, so long as she continues to lead an immoral life, she has to submit to the examinations, and hospital treatment when diseased.

4143. But is that submission for an indefinite period?—No, not for an indefinite period. In some cases I get them to sign for one month, sometimes for three months, and sometimes for 12 months. If they are old prostitutes, who have returned from the hospital at various times, I get them to sign for 12 months; if they are young girls, I get them to sign for three months, and as I have before stated in some instances for one month.

4144. Is your voluntary submission form a printed form?—Yes.

4145. Have you one with you?—I do not happen to have one with me, but it is in the Schedule of the Act of 1869; called "Form H."

4146. The form in the Act has a blank for the number of calendar months, and you fill up that number?—Yes, to any extent not exceeding 12 months.

4147. What

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4147. What is your general rule?—In the case of young girls, where there is a likelihood of their discontinuing the mode of life, I get them signed for one, two, or three months. In the case of a woman who has been in hospital, or is known to be an old prostitute outside the district, I get them signed for 12 months. But I would like to show that in every case a woman, as I said just now, is told before she leaves the room if she is found free from disease that she will be exempt from that examination if she discontinues her mode of life, prostitution.

4148. In your form do I correctly understand that you fill in with your own hand the number of months?—Yes.

4149. Then the number of months is not printed in your form?—No, it is not.

4150. You decide according to your own discretion the number of months that you fill in?—Keeping it within the Act of Parliament.

4151. Within the Act of Parliament you are the judge?—Yes.

4152. Do you ever explain to those women that they need not sign this so-called voluntary submission for 12 months?—In every case of a woman appearing for the first time the explanation is entered into; but not after the first time, unless a woman has been away for a year or two, and I think that there is a probability of her having forgotten its substance or meaning.

4153. You call it a voluntary submission; in what sense is it voluntary?—In every sense, I take it.

4154. You think she does it entirely of her own free will?—Yes.

4155. And that she would do it if there were no law to compel her?—I do not think she would.

4156. Then how is it voluntary?—I do not think she would do it if there was nothing behind it. It is voluntary, because a woman does it of her own free will.

4157. In fact, the only sense in which it is voluntary is this: that a woman prefers to sign that form rather than be taken before a magistrate?—If we suggest taking her before a magistrate she will say, I do not want to go before a magistrate, I do not want that.

4158. She prefers the alternative of signing this form to going before the magistrates, and it is only in that sense that it is voluntary; is that so?—No, that would not be so. There is no objection to signing the submission form as a rule by these women.

4159. When they find it inevitable there is no objection; but you say that there would be an objection if it were not inevitable?—I think, in a good many cases, if a woman knew that she would not be proceeded with she would say, "I shall do as I like."

4160. And, therefore, it is hardly to be called a voluntary submission?—I think that is a proper term; I do not know of any other that you could give it.

4161. In fact, she is informed in the words of the original Admiralty Instructions, if I remember right, of the penal consequences of refusing this act of voluntary submission, and thereupon she voluntarily submits; is not that so?—No, it is not so. I simply say to a woman when I find her in a brothel, "There are certain restrictions

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

for women who lead the life you are leading, and if you prefer it you can attend at a certain hour for examination; if you do not, my duty will be to take you before the magistrates."

4162. You inform her of the penal consequences?—The consequences are not penal. I do not think it is penal to summon a woman before the magistrates.

4163. You do not think it is penal that if she is summoned, the magistrates should commit her to the examination room?—They do not even do that.

4164. To the hospital?—No, they simply give an order that she is to attend on a certain day for examination. Then if she disobeys that order, I have to proceed again before the magistrates.

4165. In the background there are the penal consequences?—If a woman gets a magistrate's order to attend for an examination to-day and she disobeys that order, before I proceeded any further I should take care to say, "You have disobeyed the magistrate's order; if you do not attend to-morrow or the next day I shall have to take you before the magistrates again." That is after we have been once before the magistrates; and in my district, we have only two or three such cases in a year.

4166. There is one question that I did not ask you, about these women coming in from unprotected districts: you professed to distinguish between those who come in from protected and those who come from unprotected districts, and you gave the percentage of disease?—Yes.

4167. How soon after a woman comes in from an unprotected district do you get her upon this list?—It should be within a day or two days. We expect to know them the same day or the day after. I do not like them to be in the district more than a day before they are known.

4168. She may be in the district two or three days, or a week?—I rarely know such a case as that. A prostitute coming into the district from outside finds her way into one of the brothels, as a rule.

4169. She may be in the district for several days, but not often as long as a week without your knowing it?—Not often as long as two days without my knowing it.

4170. But you have no absolute knowledge, have you, that she may not have contracted disease in Devonport itself?—Yes, I should know that. It is a matter of fact that a very large number of these girls are very badly diseased when they come into the district.

4171. When you find a girl in a brothel, that is the moment when she comes under your notice, is it?—Yes, in most cases, but not always.

4172. How do you know that she has not been in Devonport for some time before she went to the brothel?—I do not spare any time and care to ascertain when she came in and where she came from. I will give you an illustration. Last Wednesday a girl came into Stonehouse from Kingsbridge, and was found in a brothel. I sent a man at once to tell her that, if she was really ill, I would ask the doctor to give her a bed. She said there was nothing the matter with her, and she knew all about it. She came up for examination on the Friday, and was found diseased. I asked the visiting surgeon about the case, and

B B 4

he

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

he said that it was a very bad case. She had been in the brothel two days, knowing well that she was diseased, of course.

4173. Without going further into the question of the extent to which the reduction of brothels or prostitutes, and particularly of juvenile prostitutes, in Devonport is due either to the Acts or to your administration, there has been a very considerable reduction?—Yes, there is no question about that.

4174. That you say, and that nobody denies, even dating from 1868. You would not say that that reduction in number was beneficial from a sanitary point of view, would you?—Yes, it is beneficial from a sanitary point of view.

4175. Do you wish us to believe that the practice of fornication has diminished?—Yes; I say that, by reducing juvenile prostitution, you reduce the chance of disease to a very great extent, because disease is well known in practice to be greater amongst the young prostitutes; therefore, in a sanitary point of view, I say it is a great advantage, clearly.

4176. But my question was, do you consider that the practice of fornication has diminished in your district between the years 1868 and 1880? Yes, I do consider that it has diminished very considerably.

4177. Do you think that men indulge less in the practice of fornication?—Yes, I think that they are not waylaid as they used to be, and that the temptation, being less, fornication has been greatly reduced.

4178. You think that men are simply the victims of temptation?—To a very great extent that is so, in the case of a large number of men.

4179. The operation of the Acts has been this, according to your own statement: the women are cleaner, they are better paid, they are more cared for, and they are supposed to be, as far as possible, protected from disease?—I never said that they were better cared for; I said they certainly fared better, and I presume that they get more money, but I have no means of knowing that, and I did not say it.

4180. You said to-day that they are better cared for?—They are cleaner in their habits and at their homes; but I never said they got more money, for I have no means of knowing that.

4181. You stated that one of your requirements, not under any power conferred upon you by the Acts, was that every woman should have a room to herself?—Yes; I do that as far as possible.

4182. That is an alteration leading to decency and cleanliness of body and of life, is it not?—Yes, it is.

4183. Do you consider that this improvement in the position and health and appearance of the registered prostitute, about which there is no doubt, would induce or deter men from the practice of fornication?—It would not deter them, of course; in a certain sense it would be a stimulant, I presume.

4184. I think you have said that these women have increased custom?—I do not know; I have no means really of proving that.

4185. But that is your belief?—Yes.

4186. They earn more money?—I think they

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

get more money, and have looked upon that as rather unfortunate.

4187. At any rate, as far as the women themselves are concerned, you claim to have reduced the sources of disease by reducing the number of juvenile prostitutes, and having the women better paid, and better fed, and better clothed?—I would not accept the words "better paid," because I do not know.

4188. But is it not your belief?—I would not like to put it in that way.

4189. Do you doubt it?—I do not doubt it, but I have not said it, and cannot prove it.

4190. And they are really, so to say, taught to care for their persons and for their health?—They are taught cleanliness.

4191. They are taught the kind of cleanliness which enables them to conduct their commerce with men with the minimum risk of contagion, are they not?—I do not know that.

4192. They are examined every fortnight, are they not?—Yes.

4193. And they are treated when they are found diseased?—Yes.

4194. Do you think that they undergo those processes without coming to a knowledge of how to deal with their persons, so as to check the risk of contagion?—I should think that they must do so necessarily to a certain extent when they are in hospital.

4195. If it is not within your knowledge, I daresay you will take it from me that there was evidence to that effect given before the Royal Commission by some of the examining surgeons; there being all these agencies at work for the diminution of the sources of contagious disease, are you acquainted with the actual sanitary results; I will take first the men; are you familiar with the Army Medical Statistics?—No, I am not familiar with them.

4196. Are you aware that, comparing subjected with unsubjected stations, there is no advantage shown with regard to the disease called gonorrhœa on the part of the subjected stations?—I should doubt that very much; I should think it impossible, if it was worked out fairly, to find that to be the case.

4197. But I am speaking of the Government Returns?—I have not considered them closely.

4198. And, therefore, you are not at all prepared to deny the accuracy of those returns?—Certainly not.

4199. If I tell you now that the Army Medical Reports year by year admit that no beneficial consequences have resulted, as far as gonorrhœa is concerned, you are not prepared to deny my statement?—No, certainly not; if it would not apply to our district. I know that our district is very different from that.

4200. Perhaps other districts have not been administered with such an eye to reclamation?—I know that we have not half the disease in our district, but I do not know as to other districts.

4201. Do you know that in the subjected districts the proportion of real syphilis to primary sores, whether syphilitic or non-syphilitic, has considerably increased since the Acts were brought into operation?—I have seen in print various

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

various statements, which I have found to be incorrect when I have examined them; and know, as regards our district, that disease could be stamped out if we only had a larger area.

4202. We have had evidence of that kind before us; you are not prepared to refute that evidence?—No, not at present.

4203. Now I come to the women. As to them you have knowledge. I will take Captain Harris's Return, page 7, Devonport, Column 31. I find that you began your full register in 1869, and I think you told us that you got into complete operation in the course of 1869?—We commenced our regular fortnightly examination on the 1st of the year 1869.

4204. After a year I find this result: that for the year 1870, the annual ratio per cent. of cases of disease, calculated upon the average number of women upon the register, was 141.83?—Yes, that is so.

4205. That is to say, that every woman on the register on an average was diseased not quite one and a-half times a year?—Yes.

4206. That number varies; it is sometimes a little lower, and sometimes a little higher; but I take the last four years. In the year 1877, the proportion was 115 per cent.; in the next year, 128 per cent.; in the next year, 145 per cent.; and in the next year, 171.36 per cent. Therefore you have the proportion of disease raised from 141 per cent. to 171 per cent. comparing 1870 and 1880, the Acts having been in full operation during those ten years; are those figures correct?—Yes.

4207. They show therefore that increase in the amount of disease amongst those women?—Yes.

4208. To what do you attribute that increase?—In the year 1870 the diseased prostitutes from outside the district had scarcely found their way into the district; the number would be limited; but as we go on year by year, we get a larger number of diseased prostitutes coming into the district. Those women are sent into the hospital, and they are in such a state of disease when they come in, that it will take a year or two to get them anything like clear of it, and they multiply the cases, as shown in returns.

4209. Now we come to figures. Will you turn to page 25 of Captain Harris's Return. We have here, in column 2, the number of women found diseased on their first examination, wherever they came from?—Yes.

4210. That is what you may call the new disease of each year?—Yes.

4211. In the year 1870 the number found diseased was 141; in 1871 it was 114; in 1872 it was 129; in 1873 it was 117; in 1874 it was 113; and in 1875 it was 105, then you have one very heavy year, 1876, when it was 188; in 1877 it was 114; in 1878 it was 107; in 1879 it was 119; and in 1880 it was 113. Is there anything in those figures to account for the rise in the proportion of disease amongst the women in the district?—In taking those numbers you would not discover it; but in practice we know that that is the fact. For instance, of the women that we bring on our register from the district about one in four would be found diseased, and the

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

others would rarely go into the hospital before they would be removed, whereas those from the unprotected districts would be continually being sent back to hospital.

4212. But I find that the number of women found diseased does not increase; and if it does not increase how does that account for the increase?—You must understand that our disease is amongst a limited number of prostitutes, and those women are continually being sent back to hospital diseased; and therefore would necessarily increase the per-centages. If you get those women in the district, and they remain, they necessarily increase the per-centages very considerably.

4213. Do you mean that the importations are increasing in proportion?—Yes.

4214. Will you show me those figures?—I have not got them here, but I know it as a matter of fact. You will find that the figures in this return show the number of women examined for the first time, and the number of those who remained on the register from the previous year, and are put in comparison with each other.

4215. But I am taking those newly registered in column No. 2; I find no evidences of any increase of disease on the part of the newly registered during the years from 1870 to 1880?—It is not as regards numbers. The only account I can give of it is this, that those women who are diseased are so badly diseased that they are in hospital more frequent from time to time during the year.

4216. If they are continually in hospital they would not count many times?—I mean that they are continually having to be sent back.

4217. But there is no evidence in these reports of an increase of disease imported year by year into your district?—There is not in this return, but we know, as a matter of fact, that it is continually increasing.

4218. You know, as a matter of fact, that there is more disease imported now than there used to be?—Yes, it is gradually increasing.

4219. That is your statement, but there is nothing in these statistics to prove it?—If I took my register for the year I should show the difference. If you traced the women up one by one you would see the difference.

4220. You express the opinion contrary to the almost universal experience, that the amount of disease that may be imported amongst women coming from unsubjected stations is increasing?—Yes. I know it is in the neighbourhood of our district, in places such as Falmouth, Torquay, and Exeter, those are the principal places, and there is no doubt that the disease is worse there than it was 10 years ago.

4221. You furnished those figures to which I have just been referring on page 25, and they tell no such tale as this?—They give the numbers as they stand.

4222. But how can it be that the amount of disease amongst these imported women should be increasing at this moment; why should it have increased particularly during the last few years?—My explanation was that the women who are diseased know that they can find their way into Devonport and get treatment; and they come into the brothels.

C C

4223. Then

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4223. Then they come in for the purpose of being treated?—In certain cases.

4224. Then, if they come in for the purpose of being treated they get into hospitals and remain there till they are cured?—Yes.

4225. And they do not want the Contagious Diseases Act to take them there, they are glad enough to go there?—I am sorry to say that, although they are glad to go there, they do not go before we find them out in the brothels, as a rule.

4226. You know, as a matter of fact, what their motives are in coming to the district, though their acts do not correspond to those motives?—Yes. I have two cases in the hospital now, and both have come in from Kingsbridge within three weeks. Kingsbridge is near Dartmouth, but is a smaller place; and yet in Dartmouth, where the Acts are in operation, no woman has become a prostitute for nearly 12 months.

4227. As far as facts are concerned they do not go to the hospital until you make them; but, in your opinion, they come to the district for the purpose of going to the hospital?—Yes.

Mr. Farquharson.

4228. Have you been able to trace the future of many of those women who do not return to prostitution in your district?—Yes, in a very large number of cases, I know all about them.

4229. What is the future of those women?—A very large number of them lead respectable lives from the time of their removal from the register.

4230. In fact the reclamation is permanent?—Yes, clearly so.

4231. You have reason for saying that of your own knowledge?—Yes.

4232. I presume that a great number of the women who are reclaimed are beginners in prostitution?—Yes, before they become diseased to any serious extent, and before they are hardened in sin.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4233. Has your attention been called to a lecture lately delivered at Whitehaven by the Rev. J. P. Gladstone, who is the agent or representative of the Northern Counties League for Abolishing the State Regulation of Vice, and in particular to the following paragraph: "The officials appointed under the Acts are responsible only to the War and Admiralty Departments"; that is an error?—Yes.

4234. "Those men have at their mercy females of all kinds, and their cowardly and brutal conduct made it absolutely dangerous for a decent woman in a place like Aldershot to answer any question put by a soldier, be it ever so proper." So far as your experience of the Acts and knowledge of their working go, is there any foundation of truth for that observation?—My answer as regards the police employed under the Contagious Diseases Acts is, that they do not interfere with any person, except she is a common prostitute, or bordering on that line; that they do not interfere with any respectable person.

4235. Then you distinctly deny that there has been any conduct which can be designated as either brutal or cowardly?—Yes, most positively.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

4236. So far as your experience goes, in your own particular district, is it dangerous even in the slightest degree for a decent woman to speak to a soldier?—Certainly not; soldiers walk with young women the same as civilians, and no notice is taken of them by the police.

4237. This reverend gentleman has written a further letter, which is to be found in the Whitehaven newspaper, under date of the 6th of June, and it contains the following paragraph: "I say, upon personal investigation made by me in some subjected places, that pure women are not free from molestation by the police"; has any case occurred in your own experience of a pure woman having been molested by the police?—No; and there are not likely to be such cases; if the practice adopted in the Plymouth and Devonport district is general such cases cannot occur.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4238. Your attention has been called to this amended return, No. 6, which contains a column headed "Number of women who did not return to prostitution on discharge from hospital"; I presume that in making all these returns, you are proceeding upon your own knowledge, are you not?—Yes.

4239. I suppose that that statement at the head of that column, would accurately represent the number of women who did not return to prostitution within your knowledge?—Yes, that is so.

4240. What were your means of knowledge; of course one source of knowledge was the register itself?—Yes; and the other is to take care that every inquiry is made in the case of every individual woman before I remove her from the register, where she has gone, and what she is doing.

4241. Then would it be correct to say that having to the best of your ability pursued your investigation into the subsequent conduct of the women who are discharged, you arrived at the conclusion that the number who did not return to prostitution was 1,486?—Yes, that is so, and a month is given in each case to ascertain what a woman is doing before they are permanently disposed of.

4242. As I understand, you use your best exertions to find out what becomes of the woman after she is discharged; and the result of that investigation is that you have arrived at the conclusion that 1,486 is the number of women who did not return to prostitution?—That is so.

4243. You were asked about Superintendent Wreford of the local police, and I think you were going to put in a return, were you not, in contradiction of his statement when you were stopped by my Right honourable Friend?—I have a return.

4244. Will you put in that return?—Yes, but it contains the names of females. (*The same was handed in*).

4245. This is an analysis of the list produced by Superintendent Wreford of the Borough Police of Plymouth, containing the names and residences of all the common prostitutes in Plymouth in 1881?—In 1871.

4246. The returns of 1865 were a good deal commented upon, and it was stated that they had been

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNIS.

[Continued.]

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*—continued.

been described in the evidence before the Royal Commission as loose and inaccurate; will you inform me how those returns were made up; they were made up by yourself, were they not?—They were made up by myself, and they were made after every person that they referred to had been seen and spoken to.

4247. Seen by you personally?—Seen by me personally.

2448. Then so far from their being loose and inaccurate, they were the result of actual investigation made by you personally of each case; is that so?—Yes; and this investigation was as close as it was possible to make it.

4249. With regard to the borough and metropolitan police, in what respects would you contend that the metropolitan police were for the purposes of carrying out these Acts, or for the purposes connected with these Acts, superior or likely to have or to be able to obtain better information upon the subject of the Acts?—In the first place we are entirely independent of all local influence.

4250. With regard to local influence I suppose that, as in the case of carrying out the Licensing Act, the local police are, more or less, liable to be got at by the inhabitants, are they not?—They are under what they call a watch committee for each town.

4251. Therefore, as I understand you, one thing is that the Metropolitan Police are more independent, is that so?—Yes.

4252. Is there any other respect in which they have an advantage over the local police?—We have the whole of the district, whereas the local police would be cut up in our case into five or six different divisions, and if a woman desired to get away from the Plymouth police she would walk to Devonport, as they do for certain reasons now, and are lost sight of by the local police.

4253. Would it be accurate to say that your men are picked men trained for this duty?—
Yes.

4254. And therefore they are more competent to perform this duty than men taken haphazard would be?—Yes, men for aid duties should be selected with much care.

4255. Is there much jealousy between the Metropolitan police and the local police in this district?—As far as I am personally concerned there is none; but naturally there would be.

4256. You were asked about the Judicial Statistics, and there was no doubt a considerable discrepancy between the figures that are to be found in those Judicial Statistics and your figures; how do you account for that difference?—In various ways: in the first place the loose way in which they were taken; further, when I first had the order to make this very return I went to the local police to get assistance, and they were unable to give it to me; they really did not know the numbers.

4257. Do you know how the Judicial Statistics, as they are called, are compiled?—Yes, I know something of it.

4258. They are compiled, I suppose, by the local police, are they not?—They are.

4259. Do I correctly understand you to say that those figures which you gave of the number of prostitutes in the district in particular years, 0.44.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*—continued.

were arrived at after careful investigation in each particular case?—It was so.

4260. Therefore, in making them, you speak from your own personal knowledge?—Yes. The same precaution being taken in 1865 as in 1881.

4261. That is to say, you have gone upon the same principle throughout all the years, and made the same exertions, and exercised the same care during the whole period; is that so?—It is so.

4262. Do you know upon what data the so-called Judicial Statistics are based?—I know that when they require these returns, the Superintendent sends a constable round to get them. I did not trust to that; when I made my returns I took a constable or a serjeant with me, and did it myself.

4263. You were asked how you proceeded to suppress public-houses which were used for the purposes of prostitution; supposing that a case of that kind was brought before the licensing magistrates, in which it was shown that a public-house was used not merely for ordinary and legitimate purposes, but for purposes of prostitution, would not the magistrates suspend the licence?—They would at once in our district.

4264. That would be the weapon which you would have to compel them, in fact, to discontinue prostitution in that particular place, would it not?—It would.

4265. Have you ever used that threat, and if so, have you found it successful?—In numerous cases.

4266. Then may I take it that that threat, and the knowledge that it would be carried out, has enabled you to do what you have said you have done; that is to say, to prevent public-houses which were formerly used as brothels from being continued to be so used?—Yes, in a large number of cases. There was a house commenced to be used for immoral purposes very recently, and it was visited, and the landlord spoken to, and that traffic was at once discontinued.

4267. That was by bringing to bear upon the occupants of the houses the threat that the licence would be withheld?—Yes.

4268. You were asked a good deal about what power the Acts gave you. As I read the Act the 15th Section does something more than give you a power; it imposes upon you the duty of ascertaining whether a woman is a common prostitute or not, is not that so?—That is so.

4269. Having that duty thrown upon you, I suppose it becomes your business to follow that woman, and trace her to a brothel; if she goes to one, and to ascertain whether she carries on the trade of a prostitute?—Yes.

4270. Would it not be correct then, to say that the Acts put you in the way of obtaining the evidence upon which to proceed against those brothels?—Yes, they impose a duty.

4271. They impose the duty of collecting evidence which enables you to proceed against the houses of ill-fame?—That is so, and it is very well understood.

4272. Is it the case that those returns which you make describe the state of things, that is to say, the number of prostitutes, or whatever the case may be, at the very moment that the return is made?—It is so.

4273. They are not retrospective ; they do not
C C 2 profess

13 June 1881.]

Inspector ANNISS.

[*Continued.*]*Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued,*

profess to cover the whole year?—Clearly not: it is the number at the date of which they are made.

4274. Why do you say that it would be desirable that a woman should be taken to the hospital at once?—In consequence of having so many cases where they communicate disease after having been directed to go to the hospital.

4275. Going backward for a moment to Mr. Wreford's evidence, was not the question of the correctness of your returns fully discussed between the late Mr. Woolcombe and the Mayor of Plymouth?—Yes, it was.

4276. Can you state the result?—The result was simply to show that Mr. Wreford did not know the number of prostitutes in the district, or the number of brothels; that he really knew nothing about it.

4277. I have in my hand a copy of a letter sent by Mr. Woolcombe to the Mayor of Plymouth; have you seen it?—Yes.

4278. Would that, in your opinion, correctly state the result of that discussion?—Yes, it did, and for Mr. Wreford it was very unfortunate. As I have already stated, I have the name and address of every prostitute from the time we commenced under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

4279. Then, in fact, you state that you, by your own personal investigation, have arrived at the truth of the returns which you have put in; is that so?—Yes, it is so.

4280. With regard to the Samaritan Fund, you have nothing to do with that fund, I think?—No.

4281. Is it not managed by the Hospital Committee?—Yes.

4282. I think you said that the Admiralty subscribed 200*l.* a year, and I also understood you to say that that subscription was supplemented by private subscriptions?—No, what I said was this: that there are a large number of philanthropists in Plymouth who, when cases are brought under their notice by myself, help to send the women to their friends, entirely independently of the Samaritan Fund.

4283. Does the Samaritan Fund consist solely of the 200*l.* a year?—Yes; I do not think that there are any voluntary subscriptions. It is paid to help those unfortunate creatures who are willing to go from the hospital to their friends, or to enter homes.

4284. I understood you to say, that in addition to the Samaritan Fund, that is to say the official subscription on the part of the Admiralty, private benevolent persons subscribe together in order to promote the same object; is that so?—Yes, it is.

4285. Is that in consequence of your representations, or of communications with you?—It is.

4286. Will you state what happens on those occasions?—It has got so well known that these girls were continually coming under the notice of the police that clergymen and ladies come to me and offer to help; and when I have a case I send her into lodgings that are provided for such

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

cases, for the night, and communicate with those ladies or clergymen.

4287. The private persons come to you and ask you if you have any cases?—Yes; they offer to help to forward such girls to their friends or into homes.

4288. Do you mean to say that they do that without knowing the particular cases?—In a large number of cases they do.

4289. I understand that you are, in that way, made the medium, so to speak, by which benevolent persons are enabled to assist these poor creatures to get to their friends?—Yes; they are found by the police and brought under their notice, and then they, these ladies and gentlemen, find the means of helping them out of their difficulty.

4290. And there have been many cases, I understand you, in which very excellent results have been produced by that means?—Yes, very many.

4291. Could you mention any cases?—I could give a large number of cases if necessary.

4292. I take it that what you state is the fact that these people come to you and explain that they are anxious to help these unfortunate women, and that you put them in the way of doing so?—Yes, I simply send the girls to the lodgings that we have; there is a lady who is now living in London who has provided a room and beds for that purpose; and if they are young girls without friends, I place them there, and communicate with a clergyman, and if they are willing to go to homes, and have no friends, they send them to homes; and if they have friends at a distance, they are sent on to them; and in many cases I send them to homes myself.

4293. And if these girls are disposed to abandon their course of life, they are sent from the hospital to these lodgings?—No, they are sent to these lodgings before they go to the hospital, when they are found going into a brothel, for the first time, perhaps.

4294. They are taken without any official or magisterial process at all to those lodgings, and then they are assisted to go home to their friends?—Yes, or sent to one of the homes in the neighbourhood; the Bovey Home or the Hampton Home for instance.

4295. You are now speaking of those who are dealt with before they are at all hardened?—Yes, of girls who have, perhaps, just gone into a brothel for the first time.

4296. How do you deal with girls who have been actually in hospital?—In every case they have offers from the chaplain, before leaving the hospital, that if they are willing to give up their immoral practices, he will send them to their friends, wherever they may be, or to homes.

4297. From what fund is he enabled to do that?—The Samaritan Fund, which he, the chaplain, has for that purpose; and women are sent hundreds of miles in some instances.

Friday, 17th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Rev. THOMAS TUFFIELD, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4298. I BELIEVE that you are a Congregational Minister, residing at Woolwich?—Yes.

4299. How long have you known that locality?—Thirty years.

4300. I believe you have held several public offices; you have been a guardian of the poor, have you not?—I have.

4301. Have you held any other office?—I have been a member of the Woolwich Local Board of Health, a member of the Burial Board, manager of the large schools at Sutton, and I have filled other minor offices.

4302. I presume that in those capacities you have had an opportunity of observing the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts, in the district of Woolwich, have you not?—I have, and have taken an interest in them.

4303. May I ask you what are your views generally as to the operation of those Acts?—They have been most beneficial as far as the women are concerned.

4304. Now, to proceed by steps, if you please, what has been the effect upon the general condition of the streets of the town?—The town has become much quieter than it was before the operation of the Acts commenced.

4305. And as regards the unfortunate women themselves; you have known the locality both before and after the Acts came into operation; have you had any opportunity of observing any change, beneficial or otherwise, in their deportment and conduct since the Acts came into operation?—A remarkable change; cleanliness has been more manifest amongst them, and they have been more orderly in the streets, and I have observed fewer of them in the latter years.

4306. Of course you speak from your own personal observation?—Exactly so; I know nothing beyond.

4307. Is that change one that would impress itself upon any person visiting the town, and observing it during this period you have spoken of?—I consider so.

4308. To descend more into particulars, can you tell me any cases in which you know that the Acts have operated, so as to lead to the

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

reclamation of particular women?—I know one case in particular. The woman was a member of my own congregation, though not a communicant. She was seen on Woolwich Common, on one occasion, and when she was addressed by the officer, she referred him to me, and he came to me.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4309. "Seen on Woolwich Common," you say; I do not understand what you mean by that?—He said, "accosting"; in fact, accosting him.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4310. Accosting him?—Yes; the officer in private clothes was accosted by this person, and when the inspector (Inspector Crouch) came to me, I said it was true that she did attend my congregation, and that she had even visited at my house, and I asked him under the particular circumstances if he would forbear proceeding any further, that I might use some influence. That very operation tended to divert that person from that course of life, and she afterwards married.

4311. Is she now a respectable woman?—She died a few months back. I have no objection to give the name to the Chairman, but not for publication.

4312. We do not wish for names; but for some time before her death did she return to and occupy a respectable position in society?—Quite; she was quite a respectable woman after that period.

4313. Dealing with that particular case, do you attribute the reclamation of that woman to the fact that she got into the hands of this Inspector Crouch, who was carrying out the Acts, and who became the medium of communication between her and yourself; is that so?—I can attribute the reform to no other cause.

4314. Are there any other instances which you can mention?—I should like to mention to the Committee one instance that occurred before the Acts came into operation. That is a case of one of my servants who was seduced by a soldier and

C C 3

went

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

went astray. Under that state of things we did everything we could to try to reclaim her; we got a Mr. Pearce, a city missionary, who took a great interest in these women at that time, to look after her, but no effort would induce that girl to go into hospital or anywhere else; consequently when she became entirely denuded of strength she was taken to the Lock Hospital, but the mischief was then entirely done, and she was sent home in a few weeks to the country to die. Under this Act her life would have been preserved.

4315. Then, from those two instances that you have given me, and the contrast between them, I gather that you consider the power of bringing these women under the Acts enables the authorities who carry them out to put the women in the way of reclamation, and in fact enables something to be done to reclaim them; is that so?—I do most certainly. I think that a person with a healthy body is certainly more likely to be susceptible to moral influences than when the body is in an unhealthy state.

4316. You have known this locality for a great many years; have you ever known any case in which a virtuous woman (a respectable woman) has been brought under the operation of the Acts, or sought to have been brought under the operation of the Acts?—Never. I have daughters; I am the father of seven sons and seven daughters, and I have never been afraid of allowing my daughters to go out in Woolwich. In fact, I think the military in the present day are rather a benefit than a hindrance; they would rather preserve order than otherwise.

4317. You know that it has been said that it is hardly safe for a virtuous woman to walk about in these districts where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in operation, for fear of being pounced upon and carried off by the officers appointed to carry out the Acts; is that accurate?—I heard such statements made at the Memorial Hall, and replied to them on that occasion, and challenged any six or seven gentlemen to come down and stay at Woolwich a night and go in the morning to see the visiting or inspecting place, and I would prove the falsity of those accusations and others with reference to its being unsafe for respectable women to go out into the town. I have been a man open to all comers at all times, and to any one who has had any grievance against the Government or anyone else, and have taken up the case of poor men (or women either) who have felt themselves aggrieved, but I never had a complaint of this kind.

4318. I spoke of the general appearance of the town, but with regard to the general morals of the town, and with regard to public decency, have you noticed any improvement since the Acts came into full operation?—Before the Acts there were a great many girls about that were termed "officers' girls," and we used to see them continually about the parade. All that sort of thing appears to me to have ceased, for I have seen nothing of the kind now for several years.

4319. And if it existed, I presume you would have seen it?—I presume so, as I am so much

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

about. With regard to the health, would you allow me to observe that I was a guardian of the Greenwich Union, and previous to the operation of these Acts, girls used to be brought there in such a state that we have had to order all the windows to be opened to get the room ventilated afterwards; and I can see a gentleman present in the Committee whose brother was the relieving officer at that time, and who had the charge of these girls, and he used to say, "I found Sarah Smith" (that is a fancy name) "in the rope-yard rails in a very advanced stage of syphilis; I took her to the Lock Hospital; she died in a few days." I remember a case at another time when he said, "I found this poor girl in Dick Hucksford's passage, High-street," a place I know very well. She was in such a state that no one would have her into their house; she was quite rotting away, and nobody would receive her. He took that girl and had her attended to, but she died in a few days. Those are a sample of the cases which occurred at that time. I was a guardian of Woolwich Union from the commencement, and I never remember a single case during my guardianship of Woolwich Union which has occurred since these Acts have been in operation, and I have therefore been led to believe that numbers of lives have been saved through the operation of these Acts. These poor girls cannot get into that dreadful state that they were in when Mr. Wate's brother presented them at Greenwich.

4320. Then I collect that it is your opinion that these poor women would not voluntarily submit themselves either to examination or to the hospital treatment?—I should not like to go so far as that. I think they would many of them submit in the present days. In the olden days, when they had to submit to a cross-examination by a number of maiden ladies and others who then took an interest in these things, I do not think that they would be so likely to.

4321. You think that, supposing no compulsory examination was imposed by law, these women would of their own accord go into hospitals?—I do think so, at all events a number of them.

4322. You think they would go there?—Yes.

4323. Do you think they would remain there until they were cured?—I think so. I do not think they would stay beyond the time of cure. I was connected in my earlier days, nearly 40 years ago, with the Female Refuge at Hackney, where I used to preach, and where these girls were assembled; I used to go there continually, so that I have taken an interest in these matters all my life.

4324. I suppose you have a large congregation?—No, I have not now; I am without a congregation at the present time.

4325. Still you have, in the course of your life, I presume, come across a great many cases of these women?—In my capacity as a guardian more than anything else. Congregational ministers, as a rule, have not the opportunities that clergymen have. The clergy consider all belonging to their parish. A Congregational minister, if not a public man like myself, attends more to his congregation.

4326. That leads me to another question; I observe a great many of your brethren (if I may

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

so call them) have taken a very strong and active part against these Acts?—Yes.

4327. Do you think speaking of them simply as ministers that they have such opportunities of judging of their operation as to enable them to speak with authority upon the Acts?—It is my honest opinion that if these brethren of mine knew as much of the facts as I do from public life that they would be on the other side. I might have made myself a very popular man if I had liked to take the other side, but my conscience would not allow me.

4328. As a matter of fact do you think that a Congregational minister, not being as you are yourself a public officer and not having the opportunities which that public office would give him of observing the operation of the Acts, is a competent witness to speak as to their beneficial operation or otherwise?—He has had no opportunities comparatively of seeing this kind of life unless he has been in public office, and I may say they take their view of the Acts from a more religious aspect; they really think that the disease is a punishment direct from God, and therefore is not to be put away by the influence of man.

4329. I am speaking rather as a matter of fact. I think I understand you to draw a distinction between the case of a clergyman of the Church of England (a parochial clergyman who would naturally look upon the whole of his parishioners as more or less under his supervision) and a Congregational or other Non-conformist minister whose duties would be more or less confined to his own flock, and I understood you to say that the opportunities which a Non-conformist minister had of judging of the operations of the Acts would necessarily be more limited; is that so?—Much more limited. I may mention that at a meeting held on this subject at the Town Hall, Woolwich, I said, "You see, ladies and gentlemen, several Dissenting ministers on the platform."

Chairman.

4330. Was that a meeting on the subject of these Acts?—Yes, some years ago. I said, "You see a number of Dissenting ministers on the platform, but you see no Church minister there. The reason is this: our rector of the parish goes amongst these people, but whoever saw a Congregational minister down High-street, near the 'Three Doors,' and such places where the women congregate;" and I mentioned these facts of which I have spoken in connection with the Greenwich Union at that meeting in the presence of Mr. Wates (and a valuable relieving officer he was), who was on the platform.

4331. Was that a meeting held to condemn the Acts?—Yes, it was.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4332. Do I understand you go so far as to say that the more intimately, as a general rule, people are acquainted with the conditions of those districts, both before and after the Acts came into operation, the more likely they are to come

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to the conclusion that their operation has been beneficial?—I am quite sure so. Try however I might, I could not calm my conscience by not upholding the Acts which I have seen operate so beneficially to poor women.

4333. I understand you to say that the opinions you hold involve a loss of popularity, or rather that to have held different opinions would have given you an additional amount of popularity which you have sacrificed?—There is no question about it, and they involve also the being held up to ridicule in a paper called "The Shield," from time to time.

4334. Then do I understand you to say, just to sum it up, that you are of opinion that the Acts have promoted public decency and public morality in these districts, and that they have also had a beneficial effect upon the women themselves?—Yes, and also saved a number of lives; I do say all that.

4335. Can you tell us anything as to the increase or decrease of juvenile prostitution in the district; you cannot speak as to that perhaps?—I think there has been a great decrease in juvenile prostitution. I have not seen those young persons about that I formerly did.

4336. That you can speak to?—That I can speak to.

4337. Probably you could not say in what way the Acts have been instrumental in diminishing that juvenile prostitution, could you?—I think the instance I gave of that poor woman who fell shows that there would be in young minds a deterrent influence.

4338. You mean the fear of being taken, so to speak, before the magistrate, would operate as a deterrent?—Yes, there is a feature in our town which might be mistaken by very decent people coming to the town, and that is that there is a large number of daughters of working men who innocently walk in our streets at night time. I should be able to say, "These are Mr. So-and-So's daughters," and so would others who know the people, but the fact might be made use of wrongfully. It is the custom in the town to promenade openly.

4339. Quite so; but as a matter of fact, speaking from your own knowledge, I understand you to say no cases have occurred in which respectable girls of that kind promenading have been stopped or spoken to by the people who carry out the Acts?—I have not known any in all these years. I have been there through all these years; I have seldom been away from the town, and I have never heard of one case.

4340. May I ask you a question as to clandestine prostitution; of course you know what I mean by clandestine prostitution?—I do.

4341. It has been urged against the Acts that they have tended very much to the increase of clandestine prostitution; are you able to give any opinion upon that subject?—I think so; I am a man of acute and general observation, and I should say that that is thoroughly incorrect. I could point out in the town a few cases where the lives of the young women are not irreproachable, but they could not be called clandestine prostitutes, but the operation of these Acts have been carried out in our town (I speak only of

c c 4

Woolwich)

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Woolwich) so wisely and well that nothing of that kind I think could have been possible.

4342. Speaking from your own knowledge, have you observed that the number of these clandestine prostitutes has decreased since the Acts came into operation?—I believe that they have.

4343. Are you acquainted with the metropolitan police who carry out these Acts?—I know them by sight. Originally one of the inspectors under these Acts attended my congregation with his family, but that has not been for several years.

4344. Still you are able to speak, and you do speak as to the wisdom and the prudence with which the Acts are carried out in your district?—I am bound to speak so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

4345. Do I understand you to say that the objection to these Acts on the part of the majority of the body of Nonconformists arise upon religious grounds?—I think so.

4346. They rather incline to the opinion that this is a human attempt to get rid of a penalty which it has pleased the Supreme Being to inflict upon vice?—That is so, a human attempt to put aside a God-made punishment.

4347. And that opinion prevails very extensively amongst them?—It does, and amongst many good people.

4348. No doubt among the many good religious, and the more practically religious people belonging to these bodies?—I will not say "more practically religious." There is a sort of religious fervour which some people possess which does not always lead to the best practical results, but amongst some very fervent religious people this idea exists.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4349. The religious element enters strongly into the controversy?—Very strongly.

Mr. Hopwood.

4350. Do you object to the religious element?—I do. I believe that it is a perfectly benevolent, honourable, and godly thing to put away all kinds of disease from the world, as far as possible.

4351. That was not my question; I asked you whether you objected to the religious element entering into the objection against these Acts?—I said it in my own way.

4352. Very well, you answer me in that way?—Yes.

4353. Now I will ask you about that; are we really to take it from you that the great body of religious persons you are interested in believe that no effort should be made to cure the disease, because it is God-sent?—I believe that is the idea entertained by many.

4354. I want to know whether you are prepared to say that that is the ground of their opposition to the Acts?—I believe it is.

4355. Do not you also know that a great number argue it upon moral grounds?—I can hardly separate morality from religion.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

4356. You cannot support this argument, that by giving a State sanction to immorality, you teach the young that there is no harm in practising the immorality?—I do not see it in that light.

4357. You see no force in that objection?—No, if I took that view I might say the upholding of standing armies was the encouraging of murder.

4358. That is your answer?—That is my idea.

4359. Have not these gentlemen you have spoken of, as having no opportunity of seeing Woolwich for themselves, as much opportunity as you have?—No.

4360. Let us see; you say you are a Congregationalist minister?—Yes.

4361. And these you have been speaking of are Congregationalist ministers?—Yes.

4362. And you say that Congregationalist ministers have no means of looking into the morals or conduct of the population?—That is not my answer; I said they had not the same opportunity.

4363. Do you mean to say that they have?—I said they had not the same opportunities that the clergy of the Church of England have, who are called amongst them.

4364. Then they have opportunities?—The same as ordinary people.

4365. And as regards the High-street, they have the same opportunities as yourself, I suppose?—No. You see, having been a guardian, I have had the particular cases brought before me.

4366. You spoke of the High-street and your view of the prostitution in the streets?—Yes, that would be the place where they used to come from chiefly.

4367. That is where they used to congregate?—Yes.

4368. Then these Congregationalist ministers would have the same opportunities as you of judging of the matter?—This High-street that I am speaking of, very few people pass along it. No man of my own standing would go down there unless duty called him.

4369. Had you ever any missionary duty of any sort either voluntary or for anybody else (I mean to say at the request of any society), in regard to these women at Woolwich?—Never. My whole life has been missionary in its character.

4370. Do you preach at some chapel in Woolwich now?—I have been preaching at Maidenhead during the last two or three Sundays.

4371. What made you decide so speedily, on the representation of Mr. Crouch, against the virtue of that young woman who came to you?—If you wanted to know more of that I should have to produce Mrs. Tuffield; she would give you the sequel.

4372. Then I will not I am sure ask Mrs. Tuffield to come?—May I explain; there are confidences between man and wife as all men know, and there are confidences in matters of this kind.

4373. Have you taken any note of the numbers of the women you have seen in Woolwich beyond looking with your eyes; you have never committed them to paper, I suppose?—No; I do

not

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

not know how I could make up statistics as a private individual.

4374. As I understand you, the great diminution has been in what were called "officers' girls;" is that what you call them?—Yes.

4375. Do you mean to say that it was the officers who set the example in Woolwich?—There were a great many bad cases in the olden time.

4376. Have you reason to suppose the officers have been rendered more careful or cautious or moral by these Acts?—I will not say "by these Acts." With regard to these latter days they have become more moral and religious even.

4377. What do you find in these Acts; have you read them for yourself?—No, I really have not read the Acts.

4378. What do you find in them to make the streets more decent, or the women more cleanly?—One great fact that I have stated to the Committee proves this, that women before the Acts went about in a most diseased state and lame, and if it had not been for the good City missionaries that go about (one of whom I see here), they would have no chance at that time; no chance, comparatively.

4379. Does it strike you that that might have been ameliorated by providing hospitals where they could receive attention?—Possibly it might, and I certainly hope, if these Acts are repealed, something will be done for these poor women more than is done, or has been done.

4380. Then if these Acts were repealed, and proper hospitals provided, it would meet that part of your difficulty, would it not?—That can only be a matter of surmise or expectation. It cannot be a matter of either faith or fact with me.

4381. I understand you to say that hospital accommodation does make a great deal of impression on your mind as to the benevolent experience derived from the Acts; it is the bringing the surgeon to them that you find has been so beneficial?—You see I could not, by any persuasion, get that poor girl I spoke of to return, or to be attended to, which I endeavoured to do through Mr. Pearce and other missionaries; she would not listen to advice until the time when the day for action was past, and the life was ebbing out.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4382. Was that the case you were referring to?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

4383. Where did you try to get that poor girl to, that you speak of?—Into a home in the first instance.

4384. You do not, I suppose, know what considerations of position or means may have operated upon her mind, either to keep her in the course she was in, or to refuse your overtures?—Certainly not. I did everything that benevolence and religion could do to bring her to a better mind.

4385. When did you first see the speedy beneficial effects of the Act which you told us of. Was it apparent from the earliest period?—No, I cannot say that. You see they have been

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

in operation a good many years, and I only speak of the general effects.

4386. When did this inspector first attend your congregation?—I should think his attendance with his family commenced about 10 years back.

4387. I suppose you had opportunities of getting from him information about the matter?—No; I really had not opportunities of getting it. He said, "Mr. Tuffield, if you want any information, if you write to Mr. Commissioner Harris, I daresay he will give me power to give you information." I never really have taken any advantage. I am here as a citizen and a minister, and give you plain evidence of my own life and what I have observed; I have had no paper whatever from the police.

4388. I think you said that if anybody would accompany you to the inspecting place, you could show them the futility of some of the statements that had been made?—Yes.

4389. Where is the inspecting place?—At that time it was in a place called St. Mary-street; Dr. Stuart being the physician who examined, and I have seen the women going thither and returning, but I have never seen them go in groups.

4390. Have you visited it lately?—No, I have not; I do not think it is held there now; it is held; I do not know where.

4391. Do you know where the present one is. It is somewhere in the centre of the town; although I have gone to and fro there very very often, I have never seen them.

4392. What was the street that it was held in?—St. Mary-street.

4393. Is that a small street or a long street?—It is rather a long street, but it is occupied by workmen; they are little houses chiefly.

4394. Only workmen?—Workmen chiefly.

4395. And their families?—Yes, and their families.

4396. And the children, I suppose, play about the streets there, as they do elsewhere?—They might do so.

4397. How many women do you suppose came to that inspecting house on the days of attendance at that time?—I must refer you to some statistics for that, if you please.

4398. I do not want it exactly from you; I want to see whether, in your observation of the beneficial effects of this Act, you had seen for yourself how many women went to this inspecting house, and what effect it had upon the neighbourhood and population?—I have seen them going together and singly, and I have known the women by observation.

4399. Do you mean to say only two or three went in the course of the day?—No, I cannot say that; of course you would not expect me to stand and watch the doctor's house all day.

4400. No, I am sure I should not do so; but you have come here to show us that you have taken pains to master all the facts in regard to these Acts?—I really have not taken the pains to master the facts; the facts have mastered me.

4401. You have not taken pains?—I have not; the facts have mastered me.

4402. Do I understand that your view is superficial, and without facts to support it?—No, certainly not; a man who has been nearly 24

D D

years

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

years in public offices cannot have superficial views of life; he sees life in its realities.

4403. I thought you were going to give me some further reasons?—If you ask me I will give you what I know, but not anything I do not know.

4404. In what way does your being a member of the local board give you facilities or opportunities for acquiring information upon this subject?—Lately at that board I have taken a very prominent part in getting a place called Martyr's-passage, otherwise Punch Bowl-alley, and other places done away with, which were the worst of the places which have been referred to.

4405. You have done that, have you?—Yes.

4406. Have you done that by the aid of these Acts?—No; but I believe in them nevertheless. I believe in the beneficial character of these Acts, or I would not be here to-day. It is no pleasure to come here on this matter.

4407. I believe you do take a very prominent part in public matters?—I do, and have for many years.

4408. When you spoke of the unpopularity you acquired, you do not find that your own popularity is very much diminished, do you?—I do not, I am thankful to say.

4409. And as regards the unpopularity, I suppose there is a good deal of objection to these Acts?—On the part of a certain section. They are what are called the most advanced section of the party to which I have belonged in life.

4410. What is the party?—I will not speak of politics to-day, if I am not wanted to do so particularly.

4411. It is a fact that there is a political feeling also against it; I mean by political, the question of the liberty of the subject and so on is involved in the minds of a good many?—Yes, and if I had thought it affected the liberty of the subject I should have been with them at once.

4412. But they happened to disagree with you?—Yes, but we are friends nevertheless.

4413. I think you gave us a moral axiom, if I may repeat it, if I can succeed in repeating it in the way you put it; it is that a person with a healthy body was more susceptible to moral influence than a diseased one?—I believe that thoroughly.

4414. Is that the result of your views as a preacher and a student of religious matters?—Yes; I take broad views of life, and broad views of theology.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4415. Would you repeat to the Committee your statement with regard to Mr. Wates' opinions?—It was Mr. Benjamin Wates who is deceased. It was at a meeting in the town hall of Woolwich that I called the attention of the meeting to Mr. Wates' opinions, and to what had occurred at the Woolwich Union in introducing these poor women so diseased, that they died a few days afterwards. On that occasion Mr. Benjamin Wates, although taking a very different view from me upon these Acts, did not reply, and he did not deny the statements that I made to that public meeting.

4416. I understood you a short time ago to state, that Mr. Wates endorsed and accepted

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

your account of those transactions?—Yes, certainly; by not replying to them.

4417. Did he publicly endorse your statement?—He was silent.

4418. Do you take his silence as an endorsement?—We do, generally.

4419. When you say that he endorsed your statement?—I have never said that.

4420. What did you say?—Just as I have said now, that Mr. Wates, who was there, made no reply to the statement I had made.

4421. You wish to correct your former evidence?—No, I do not.

4422. Will you have the kindness to wait until I have put the question. I presume you would wish to correct your former evidence, if it contains anything more than that?—Yes, certainly. I am sure there is no need of correction.

4423. I understand you made a statement which I made at a meeting at which Mr. Wates was present, that he did not rise to contradict that statement, and that is the whole of your evidence?—That is all.

4424. I think you will find when you come to revise your evidence, that some little modification is necessary, and I have put the question to you because Mr. Wates' brother is in the Committee-room, and is prepared to deny the accuracy of the statement, as I understand it, and I shall probably call Mr. Wates' brother at a future time?—Be it so.

4425. You have stated that, in your opinion, the Contagious Diseases Acts have been within your knowledge and observation most beneficial to the women?—I consider them so.

4426. You have found the town much quieter?—In that respect.

4427. Are you able to point out to me the powers or clauses in the Acts, or any Contagious Diseases Acts, which have borne upon the order of the town in Woolwich?—I have not made myself acquainted with the Acts in question. I am speaking of the operation of these Acts as they have been experienced in our town.

4428. But if you have not made yourself acquainted with the Acts, how are you able to say that certain things which you observed are the consequences of the Acts?—I have given some facts in my evidence which prove that; and that they gather up the women at an earlier period of disease than would otherwise be the case.

4429. I am speaking of order in the streets. Your statement was that there was more order in the streets in consequence of the Acts?—I say the women are more cleanly and orderly than they were.

4430. And what you state is simply a statement of fact, that you see the women more orderly?—And more cleanly in these days than they were before the Acts.

4431. Is it not a case of *post hoc, ergo propter hoc*?—Some may think so; I do not.

4432. You have not read the Acts?—No, never.

4433. You are not able therefore to point out to me any clause in these Acts under which the streets have been made more orderly, or the women cleaner or fewer in number?—I cannot see how a clause in the Act being ever so well known

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

known by me would give me the knowledge and experience of which I speak. The observation of facts gives me the knowledge, and that makes my evidence to-day.

4434. I am sure on reflection you are too good a logician to adhere to that argument. What you have stated is, that you find the town more orderly, and you believe the women that are more clean, and that that is your experience?—Yes.

4435. The question is whether those facts, if they be facts, are the consequence of these Acts; you have not read the Acts?—No.

4436. Then how can you give any opinion upon the question, whether these things are consequential upon the Acts?—I do not read the Acts which bind men to be honest and so on, but I know those Acts are in existence, and I see that they keep men from being felons; by the same parity of reasoning, I see the operations of these Acts, and it makes me acquainted with what the Acts are in themselves.

4437. Do you really seriously mean to put before the Committee a public justification of that kind. If you have not read the Acts, how do you know the Acts touch upon the question of order in the streets?—I see the order, and I take it that that is a collateral matter in connection with such Acts.

4438. Yes, very collateral. Now if I state to you that at this moment there is no power in the Contagious Diseases Acts to secure order in the streets, to suppress brothels (places of resort for evil purposes), and that the actual powers contained in the Contagious Diseases Acts are on the one hand to prosecute brothel keepers for harbouring diseased prostitutes, in the interests of those who consort with them, or to drive the women to the examination towns, would you be able to contradict my statement?—Contradict what statement?

4439. The statement that the Acts contain no powers of any kind, save the power to prosecute a brothel keeper for harbouring a diseased prostitute, and drive the women to the examination room and into the hospital?—I do not wish to deny that, but I say if there is no actual power in the Act which is to accomplish this thing; the thing has been accomplished by the influence of the working of it.

4440. If there is no actual power in the Act, how has it been accomplished in the working of it?—There are certain workings in this world that neither I nor any other man can determine; but these workings exist nevertheless.

4441. Then you have undertaken to determine it?—I am here as a gentleman to give evidence to-day according to my knowledge and ability. I have no interest in the matter, beyond that of the moral and physical influence connected with the Acts.

4442. What it comes to is this then, that, although you have not read the Acts, you are enabled to say, in answer to the Advocate General (who has read the Acts), that all these beneficial consequences have flown from their operation?—I believe they have.

4443. You believe they have, though you have not read the Acts?—I do not see that it is necessary to read the Acts.

4444. You think you may safely advise the
O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Committee upon the working of an Act of Parliament, which you have not taken care to read, and that you are to a certain extent an authority upon its operation and consequences?—Yes, I allowed my name to be used on one occasion for the putting down of some brothels, and I went on to the sessions, and the thing was done; but I did not read the Acts of Parliament myself; I left that to the solicitor.

4445. I suppose, in that case, you would take sufficient interest in the prosecution, to which you lent your name, to know under what Acts you prosecuted, would you not?—I generally leave matters of that kind to the solicitor.

4446. Therefore you not aware that in that prosecution you did not prosecute under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but under long pre-existing Acts?—Quite so; I knew that quite well; it was an Act of George II., I think; I knew that much.

4447. You knew that in that case you were not indebted to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite so.

4448. Then it may be that, so far as the streets have become more orderly, they have become so under other Acts than the Contagious Diseases Acts?—If these are abolished, I hope it will be so.

4449. So far as the streets have become more orderly, they have become more orderly under other Acts than the Contagious Diseases Acts?—We have not put the other Acts into operation since the time I referred to, which I think would be about 15 years ago.

4450. What Acts?—The Acts for suppressing brothels.

4451. I am speaking of order in the streets; under what Acts is order in the streets insured?—I do not mind acknowledging that there is something due to the general growth of intelligence.

4452. My question is under what Acts is order in the streets secured; you are a public man?—Yes.

4453. I ask you, as a public man and a member of a local board, under what Acts you secure order in the streets?—Multitudes; we act under 40 Acts; 40 Acts our solicitor tells us we work under.

4454. Amongst those 40 Acts, is the Contagious Diseases Act one?—No.

4455. One of your congregation, the young woman who was unfortunate, was fortunate enough, as I understand you, on one evening on Woolwich Common to accost one of these detective officers?—Yes.

4456. And that accident resulted in her saving?—That is my honest opinion; I can say no more.

4457. That was because the officer was in private clothes?—Yes, I am glad he was.

4458. Therefore, in your opinion, it is advisable in the interests of these poor girls, in the interests of morality, that officers should be employed to go about in private clothes, so that they may have opportunities of this description?—Yes, to search out the objects contemplated by the Acts, certainly.

4459. Am I to understand from you that if this poor girl had accosted any other man in private clothes, she would have had no chance of
being

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

being dealt with in the same way?—There is no doubt from the information which my good wife gained that she had done it before.

4460. That is not an answer to my question; am I to understand from you that there would have been no similar chance of saving for her in accosting any other man in plain clothes?—I do not think there would.

4461. You do not think there is any male member of your congregation who would have played the same charitable part if he had been accosted?—That is a different question.

4462. That is the question?—If such a person had accosted me, I should have taken the proper measures, I hope, and so would others.

4463. I did not wish to put it in that way, though it occurred to my mind. You are not therefore prepared to say that the existence of officers going about in plain clothes, so that they may be accosted by girls, is necessary for the saving of these girls?—I think you must acknowledge that this is a striking case.

4464. Why striking?—In the beneficial influence it exerted.

4465. What I find is this: here is an officer employed under the Contagious Diseases Acts; he is in private clothes, not known by a girl who is falling into evil ways, and is accosted by her; it happens that he does not take advantage of it, but does her a good turn. Surely you would not justify the whole machinery of the Contagious Diseases Acts on so slender a basis as that?—You see this is one of the matters I am speaking of, matters that have occurred to me in the course of my life; others speak to different matters connected with their lives.

4466. This is an incident?—Yes, it is an incident of my life.

4467. Would you have said on the other hand, if the officer had yielded to her solicitations, that that would have been fatal to these Acts?—I should say that it would have been fatal to the man's employment as an officer under them.

4468. But not to the Acts?—No.

4469. Therefore, if the man had yielded to the solicitation, the Acts would have been just as good in your mind?—Yes, there are bad ministers as well as other bad people.

4470. But the man happening to have behaved like a decent person, you think it strong evidence in favour of the Acts?—I think it is some evidence.

4471. We will leave that for what it is worth. There was another case to which you referred; that was an earlier case, I think, of one of the servants in your own household, who was very unfortunate?—Yes, it was.

4472. I think you said generalising, upon that case, that these women, or these girls, would be readier now to be treated, but that they could not be trusted to stay long enough in the hospital?—That would be my private opinion.

4473. You have been a poor law guardian?—Yes, I have. I have met you; you have presided at our conference.

4474. Yes, you and I ought to know something about the poor law?—Yes.

4475. I need hardly ask you whether under the poor law there is any power to detain those patients until they are cured?—Yes, in the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

present infirmaries; but we do not have them now.

4476. But, as a matter of law, that power exists?—I am not so sure of that.

4477. But I am?—Are you? I think there is no section which gives the power to detain them. I have known people jump out of bed and dress in the infirmary, and go away.

4478. Will you take it from me that is so?—I will for the present, but only for the present.

4479. You spoke rather freely, and you always speak frankly?—I do.

4480. You spoke very frankly of your colleagues in the ministry, and their incompetence, because they have not had your special experience and opportunities of judging of the question?—You would know that, sir, from your administrative capacity.

4481. Now, let me put a case to you. Suppose one of your brothers in the ministry having taken care very carefully to study the Acts (which you have not done), having given close attention to this subject, and having visited the district, would you think him incompetent, compared with yourself, to give an opinion upon it?—Would you refer to any one in particular?

4482. No?—I heard one at the Memorial Hall.

4483. I will not ask you to follow that?—I will not mention any name.

4484. I should not do anything of the kind?—If a Congregational minister unites himself with certain parties who are taking an interest in this matter of the Acts, and makes himself acquainted with controversies, and gathers information, of course he will have had opportunity of making himself master of facts and circumstances, and so he becomes acquainted with the subject. But the difference between one of that kind and myself, would be that he has connected himself with an organisation, and may receive bias; I stand aloof as a man; I am here as plain Mr. Tuffield to-day.

4485. But you belong to a political party you have told us?—No, I do not belong to the party. I was certainly an advocate of certain principles in my younger days, but I am getting an older man, and perhaps wiser.

4486. If a person by a conscientious and exhaustive inquiry upon a subject comes to a particular opinion upon it, and unites with other persons having the same opinion for the purpose of carrying what they conceive to be a great reform in the law, do you mean to say that from that moment his competency is diminished in your mind?—Certainly not. I say he may possibly get a bias in one direction, but I do not wish to disparage his competency for a moment; and allow me to say I honour the motives of those who are trying to get the Acts repealed, but I am dealing according to facts myself.

4487. Speaking of the special experience of Woolwich, do you think that the experience of a town missionary would be as valuable as your own?—It would not be quite so large; he would get to certain classes, but he would not get the amount of knowledge I have obtained as a guardian.

4488. He

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4488. He would know, probably, rather more about these poor women, would he not?—He would know about those to whom he was sent to endeavour to gather into the refuge, and that kind of organisation, all of which I have approved from the earliest time.

4489. You said your life had been somewhat of a missionary character, that must be taken with some amount of reserve, must it not?—Yes; what I mean to import to the Committee is this, all I have possessed in the way of talent in life has been at the service of any one who has needed it.

4490. In that sense your life has been of a missionary character?—Yes.

4491. With regard to the question of disease, I will only ask you one question; are you aware that disease has increased amongst registered women of late years?—No, I am not.

4492. You have not read Captain Harris's annual return?—I think I have it in my possession now, but I have not had time to go through it.

4493. Therefore you can give me no information upon that subject?—No.

4494. You have undertaken to state that the great ground of objection on the part of the Nonconformists generally is this, that the Acts interfere with a God-made punishment for sin?—That is my candid opinion, and I believe if they could only have had my experience that not one in three would take the view that is taken now.

4495. You would not deny my competency upon the subject, I am sure?—Certainly not.

4496. If I were to tell you that there is no ground whatever for that opinion, and that the basis of their objection is something very different, you would not be able to refute me?—As I have received all their pamphlets from time to time and read them, I have a right to hold an opinion differing from yours.

4497. What pamphlets do you refer to?—On the Contagious Diseases Acts; one was issued by Monsieur Prezenze and another by a gentleman at Blackheath (Mr. Batchelor), who has just left and gone to Glasgow.

4498. I will put it in another way. You know, do you not, that almost all the Nonconformist bodies recognised have, in their general meetings, discussed this subject, and have passed resolutions upon it; can you refer me to a single body or a single resolution which takes the ground which you have attributed to the whole of them, namely, that we must not endeavour to interfere with the God-made punishment for sin?—In the first place I must state a fact in opposition to what you commenced your question with, as to the meetings of the Congregational Union. I was present at the Nottingham Congregational Union meeting; they called a meeting upon this subject then, and I went to it with a medical man; when the resolution was moved and seconded, I got up to speak, but they would not let me speak. "Very well," I said, "gentlemen, if you do not hear two sides of a question this is no Congregational Union meeting, and I shall depart;" and I went out of the chapel.

4499. They did pass the resolution, did they?—They did, but it was of no power, because you see it was only a one-sided meeting.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4500. Perhaps we shall see that by-and-bye, but what was the resolution?—I cannot tell.

4501. I will put my question again from which you diverged in your answer; my question to you was this: Can you refer me to a single resolution or statement of any Nonconformist body taking the ground which you attribute to them all?—I say that that is underlying the whole of the argument.

4502. Can you refer me to one?—I am not prepared to do so now.

4503. You cannot?—No, because I am not prepared to do so.

4504. Precisely, because you are not able to do so; if I state to you, as I do now, that the ground taken by the Nonconformist bodies is not the ground you state, but this broader ground that they consider the Acts sanction, and, therefore, promote vice; can you deny that proposition?—I neither wish to deny nor affirm it.

4505. You are not able to do so?—I am not in a position to do so.

4506. Are you not aware that all those, without exception, who promote the repeal of these Acts are desirous that this disease should be treated as fully and kindly as any other of the evils or diseases to which human nature is subject?—I am not aware of that.

4507. Who were the "officers' girls;" are they girls kept by officers?—No, a rather superior class in appearance and form to the others.

4508. Were they kept?—No, not kept, not that I am aware of; I only go by common observation, and seeing them about; I do not think they were kept by them.

4509. Then they were merely a superior order of prostitutes?—A superior order of prostitutes.

4510. And better paid prostitutes?—I do not know anything about their pay; I do not go into that matter.

4511. They were better dressed?—They were women of superior form and appearance generally.

4512. And dress?—Yes.

4513. And evidently spending more?—I should arrive at it by that process.

4514. Yes, I should arrive at it by that process; they seem to have disappeared, you say?—Yes, they seem to have disappeared.

4515. How do you attribute that to the operation of the Acts; I suppose you have not much more to say about it, except that you do not now see them?—I do not now see them; I have seen at times a large number of them at different places.

4516. Whether the registered women now suffice for officers' wants, or whether the officers' girls keep a little more quiet in order to avoid the Acts, you are not able to say?—No, or whether they come to London I cannot say.

Mr. Fowler.

4517. May I ask you whether you have ever been present at the examining house on an examining day?—I have been near there on the examining day, on many days.

4518. But never at the house?—No, never.

4519. You are not able to speak as to what goes on in them?—No.

D D 3

4520. You

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler—continued.

4520. You cannot say anything about it?—Not in the interior.

4521. Nor the outside?—I have never seen any of the women congregated outside; I have seen women going to and coming from the house.

4522. You are not able to give evidence as to what goes on outside?—I think my evidence is to this effect, that nothing goes on outside.

4523. You have not been there?—I have been there a good many times on the examining days, passing to and fro; if there had been anything, or any disturbance, we should have heard of it.

4524. Were you there at the hours of examination?—Yes.

4525. When they were coming?—Yes, when they were coming.

4526. You have seen them passing in and out?—Yes, passing in and out.

4527. Were there other people about the streets?—It was a very quiet neighbourhood; I am not aware that they examine them there now. It was Dr. Stuart's house. I never saw anything like a commotion, and if I had not known there were such Acts, I should not have been able to say, "These are women going to be examined."

4528. You saw them going about?—Yes.

4529. There were women and children in the street as usual while this disagreeable operation was going on?—Doubtless there would be.

4530. You said the local board had been suppressing some bad neighbourhood; some streets or houses; under what Act did you do that?—We tried to do it under the Metropolitan Dilapidations Act, and so on; we have been trying through the district surveyor, and in other ways.

4531. You are quite aware, of course, as I understand you to say, that you had no power whatever to do it under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Certainly not.

4532. I understood you to say, in answer to Mr. Stansfeld just now, that you had not recently suppressed brothels?—No.

4533. Why do you not do so?—For the reason that if we suppress them in one part of the town, say the lower parts of the town, we may send them into the better parts.

4534. In some other towns a very large number have been suppressed; if you are so anxious about the morals of the community, I want to know why you do not suppress them in Woolwich?—We have given notice to a great many through the solicitor, and they have been suppressed in that way, and we have not had to go to the sessions to suppress them.

4535. Then practically you have been trying to suppress them?—Yes.

4536. But I understood you to say just now you had not done so?—I meant by legal process. We have gone no farther than giving notice by our solicitor.

4537. Has that had the effect of suppressing them?—Yes, it has had that effect.

4538. That is a legal process, is it not?—Not until you serve a writ, or do something of that kind; it is merely a moral process.

4539. Is it not the commencement of legal

Mr. Fowler—continued,

process; do you mean to say that you never intended to go on with it?—Yes, we gave them notice that we should go on.

4540. That is the commencement of legal process; if you sent me a lawyer's letter, I should regard it as the commencement of legal process?—I have often taken no notice of them.

4541. Something was said about the poor law giving the power to detain prostitutes. I think you have admitted that the poor law gives the power to detain the prostitutes in the union?—No, my friend here, if I may so call him, is a great authority upon the subject, and he says that it is so; I do not know of any such power.

4542. It is not worth while pressing that; it is only a question of law after all?—Quite so.

4543. You said something about people going and getting a bias?—Yes.

4544. Is not a bias possible on the other side?—Unquestionably.

4545. I thought your remark seemed to imply that a bias could only arise on one side?—I could employ a large number of men who would soon get a bias.

4546. You might have a bias on the other side?—Certainly.

4547. Therefore I take it you admit that the argument about bias is not much to the point?—No.

Dr. Cameron.

4548. You mentioned some case in which two or more women had been induced to go into hospital through the operation of these Acts, and that they entered the hospital in such a condition of disease that they died in a couple of days?—Within a few days.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4549. Was not that before the introduction of the Acts?—Yes, before the Acts.

Dr. Cameron.

4550. Can you give me any details of the cases?—Not to-day; I should have to go to Greenwich Union and search the books; that was in the Greenwich Union; we were a branch of the Greenwich Union formerly; for the last 10 or 12 years we have been a separate union by ourselves at Woolwich.

4551. You say they died; within how many days did they die?—Sometimes within three to four days.

4552. "Sometimes"; was it a matter of frequent occurrence then?—It was at that time.

4553. That women died of venereal disease?—Yes.

4554. Frequently?—Yes; they were not then discovered, until it was really too late to effect any beneficial influence; of course, there were those who were discovered before, but I am speaking of a large number of cases that occurred previous to the operation of these Acts.

4555. A large number of cases occurred in which prostitutes were not discovered until they were past all hope?—Past all recovery.

4556. And a large number of fatal cases occurred?—Yes; they were discovered because the others had done like we hear of birds doing; they

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

they would rather peck at them, and let them die than help them.

4557. I understand you to mean they died of venereal disease?—Of syphilis.

4558. I should like, if you can get them from the books of the union, a few cases of the sort, and I would ask you to insert them in your answer when revising this evidence; just give the names and dates, if you can; you need not give the names to the Committee?—I am on my oath to-day as to the correctness of these facts.

4559. I ask you to give cases because it is a thing totally unparalleled in my reading or experience of people dying in that extraordinary fashion from syphilis; that is why I wish to get facts which would, of course, overturn any theories upon the subject which we might entertain?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4560. Could you do that?—I should have to go the Greenwich Union and see whether the books are in existence now; they burn books after a certain period.

4561. This is about 16 years ago, is it not?—Yes, about that time.

Dr. Cameron.

4562. Who was the medical man of the union the time?—Old Mr. Sturton; he may be alive; the cases I referred to were more under Mr. Wates' care.

4563. Is Mr. Wates alive?—No, he is not; his brother is here to-day, but he would not know anything about that matter.

4564. Have you any means of verifying so extraordinary a statement, as that deaths from syphilis within a few days of the admission of the patients to the hospital were common in Greenwich previous to the passing of the Acts, or at any other time?—Those are not exactly my words; I said certain cases; I am not going to state to-day that syphilis was the only malady; one malady leads to another. I said that prostitutes got into the hands of the relieving officer so late, and in such a diseased state, that they die within a few days.

4565. We will take that; if they did not die of syphilis, or other venereal disease, what has the Contagious Diseases Acts to do with their relief now more than in former times?—I think it has to do with it, inasmuch as the cases which occurred then, of so serious a character, do not occur now. This one case in particular I remember distinctly: this Dick Hucksford, of whom I spoke, is a man who used to be a sort of banker for these women. He keeps a respectable grocer's shop now, and I do not say anything against him. In an alley that goes up the side of the house one particular case was found in which the woman was in such a desperate state that there occurred in respect to her what I have stated.

4566. We will take that one case. Of course persons can die of syphilis, but I imagine that under the Acts what is sought for is syphilis in a person who would be in a position to infect other persons?—Yes.

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

4567. A person who is within two days of death could hardly do that?—No, she would be cast out by her own class then.

4568. You confine your evidence now to this one case?—I am trying to do so.

4569. There was another case, I think you said; there was a second case you mentioned before?—I have heard Mr. Wates read out several in that way that they died within so many days at the Lock Hospital. I quite agree with you, so far as my medical reading goes, that syphilis proper is very seldom the cause of death.

4570. It was in the Lock Hospital that those deaths occurred?—Yes.

4571. In the Lock Hospital in London?—I am speaking of the disease now; I know that syphilis is not considered so dangerous as formerly.

4572. Take that point, the deaths occur in the Lock Hospital?—Some of them.

4573. Then the deaths must have occurred from disease of some sort?—The disease might be in the system thoroughly, and the person may be, as we commonly say, rotting, but yet there may be congestion of the lungs, and other things follow from that state of the body.

4574. That is quite true?—We are getting into the medical question now.

4575. You give evidence as to the improvement in the medical position of these people; if they were treated in the Lock Hospital, it would be for venereal disease. If they were suffering from something else, I take it that they would have as good a right then as now to be treated in some common hospital?—My experience is different to yours. If you take a case to a common hospital where there is syphilis, they will advise (if it is a very serious case of that kind) the Lock Hospital.

4576. To come back to the original point, could you get any details?—I will endeavour to do so, I will do my best.

4577. I do not want names supplied, but if you could get details, and have it handed in as a paper, giving us the names of the cases (not, of course, for publication), that will satisfy every purpose?

Chairman.

4578. As an appendix to your evidence?—I will endeavour to do so.

Mr. Farquharson.

4579. Although you have not actually read the Contagious Diseases Acts, I presume you are acquainted with their general bearing?—As I said to the honourable Member opposite, without reading statutes, we know the force and bearing of them.

4580. You know, for instance, that common prostitutes are liable to inspection and detention in hospitals?—I do.

4581. That being so, it is not necessary you should be acquainted with all the indirect ramifications of the Acts to enable you to give an opinion upon their working, you being acquainted with their main provisions?—Certainly not.

4582. Is there any other local cause operating at

D D 4

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Farquharson—continued.

at Woolwich to explain why the streets and the women should be more orderly now than in former years? Are there any local causes other than the Contagious Diseases Acts to account for it?—No other local cause. There are the same causes that are operating in other places.

4583. You cannot explain it in any way?—Certainly not.

4584. There has been no special energy in carrying out other regulations which may tend to lessen the disorder?—No.

4585. Would not the fact that the knowledge acquired by the police of each individual woman tend to make her more orderly in the streets?—That is my candid opinion.

4586. That would be one of the factors. Is it not also something to have diseased women removed from the streets?—It is something which is very grand to my mind. It is very painful to see women as I have done in the time past dragging along amenable to no power.

4587. The diseased women would probably have less regard for decency than a woman in a cleanly state?—It is so.

4588. Then the numbers of women are largely diminished also?—According to my observation; but I cannot go beyond that.

4589. As far as your observation goes, the numbers of women are diminished, and that, of course, in itself tends to the preservation of order?—It does.

4590. From going amongst the women a good deal, of course you naturally get on what I may call such terms with them as that they will bring forward, or tell you of any grievance no doubt. Have any of them ever made any objection to the way in which the examinations were conducted?—None; I never heard of any.

4591. They never complained of being, as we have heard, insulted or treated in an indelicate way at those examinations?—No.

4592. They are conducted with great secrecy, are they not?—Dr. Stuart, who conducted them for years, was one of the most remarkable men in that way who could be found; he was a man of great gentlemanliness, mildness, and decorousness; everything conducted by him would be so conducted.

4593. And have the women ever brought forward any accusation against the police on account of an excess of zeal in carrying out their duties?—I never heard of such a case, and I of all others in the town would be most likely to have heard, because as I have said to the Committee, I have always been open to put the complaints of anyone before the authorities.

4594. From what you know of the police you say they are a respectable and well-conducted set of men?—Remarkably so, especially those engaged under these Acts.

4595. Do you think if hospital accommodation were provided in any town not under the Acts, that women would be readily induced to suspend their profession and go into them?—My experience, which I have narrated of former days, teaches me the contrary; it seemed impossible to recover some women.

4596. Then, I think I may say, generally, your approval of the Act lies in this, that you

Mr. Farquharson—continued.

hold that their machinery enables this disease to be better treated than it otherwise could be?—Quite so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4597. Of course you are not a lawyer, and have not been educated as a lawyer?—No.

4598. I presume you do not read more Acts of Parliament than you can help?—Certainly not, they are not very interesting.

4599. I suppose you have not read the Licensing Acts or the Beer Acts, have you?—No.

4600. Yet you know that the effect of those Acts has been, to a certain extent at least, where they have been put into operation, to reduce drunkenness, do you not?—Yes. I think, as far as the licensed victuallers are concerned, if these Acts were not in existence we should have a worse state of things than we have now.

4601. You told my honourable friend that although you had not read the Acts you were generally acquainted with the effect of them, that they provide for the inspection and detention of those poor women when diseased. Is it your opinion that the effect of the Acts is to bring the police engaged in carrying them out into contact with these women, and so to enable them to exercise an influence upon them?—I do think it is so.

4602. Would not that be one of the ways in which the Acts may be fairly said to operate in improving their condition, and reclaiming them when opportunity occurs?—Quite so.

4603. Then I understand you to say that, having watched the operations of these Acts and having seen the improvements (which I will not recapitulate) accompanying their introduction and their gradual operation, and knowing that there is no other cause to which you can attribute the improvement in question, you have deliberately come to the conclusion that these improvements are attributable to the Acts; is that a fair statement?—That is really my opinion.

4604. One word more about the inspecting house. Of course you have not gone into the interior of the inspecting house?—No.

4605. But outside, when these women have been going there, have you observed any disorderly scenes caused by people congregating outside, or anything different, in fact, from the ordinary appearance of the street at ordinary times?—I have not. I have never seen two persons standing at the gate. I have seen persons passing in, but I have never seen any standing by the gate that led to the place of inspection.

4606. Have you seen anyone watching these women go in or come out?—Never.

4607. There has been no commotion?—No.

4608. Or anything extraordinary taking place in the street at any of the times when you have been in it?—The place was at the back of Dr. Stuart's house. Dr. Stuart was not only like a physician of our town, but a man of great property; his family were residing in that house, and he would never have had the inspection carried on in contiguity to that house if it had been so.

4609. You know the street?—Very well.

4610. You

17 June 1881.]

Rev. T. TUFFIELD.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4610. You have been in it at the time these inspections have been going on, and have not observed that the inspections have in any way, as I understand you, led to any kind of disturbance, or commotion, or scene in the street; in fact, the condition of that street has been exactly as it used to be before the examinations took place?—That is so, and, as a member of the Local Board of Health, I may say we never had a complaint made to us upon any matter of that kind occurring there.

4611. Then it is said that disorderly and indecent scenes take place outside, and that these women are watched as they go in and come out; that is not borne out by your experience?—It is not true, as far as Woolwich is concerned, according to my experience and knowledge.

4612. You were asked as to the competency of Congregational ministers to speak upon this question; do I understand you to say that your own capacity for forming an opinion, as compared with that of your brethren, is derived from the fact that you have for many years held several offices, such as that of a poor law guardian, for instance, in the district?—I have, during 23 years, been on different public boards; that is where I have gained my experience, and not as a Congregational minister.

4613. It is from acting in that capacity, and not as a Congregational minister, that you are enabled to come here and speak to-day; is that so?—Quite so.

Dr. Farquharson.

4614. Is Dr. Stuart examining surgeon, may I ask?—He is deceased; Dr. Sharpe is the examining surgeon now.

4615. He was the examining surgeon at Woolwich?—Yes. Dr. Sharpe has lived at the Rectory; he has just got next door: a fine house, the best in our town, and I believe the examination is carried on there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4616. You do not pledge yourself in the case to which my honourable friend the Member for Glasgow, referred to the fact that the women who died, to whom you alluded, died of actual syphilis?—I cannot go that far; they were prostitutes taken up in a diseased state.

Dr. Cameron.

4617. Then I presume your evidence amounts to this: that prostitutes died before the Act?—No; you will find that I am right in what I have stated.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4618. I suppose, in a case of that kind, these women, at least if they had syphilis, would, under the Acts, have been taken care of and put in the way of hospital treatment, which would, if taken in time, or which might, have arrested or prevented the progress of other disease?—Unquestionably; the relieving officer described them as being rotten.

Dr. Cameron.

4619. That is exactly why I ask you; are you aware that that rottenness is a vulgar delusion altogether, and that anything like rottenness in connection with syphilis, is incidental only to one rather rare form of syphilis, and that a form which is not constitutionally by any means the most dangerous?—I am not a medical man, but still I have made such observations that I know the forms of syphilis, how they take hold of the throat and the nose, and the spinal marrow, and how they produce a condition that is terribly rotten.

4620. That is exactly what I want to know: you know so much about it, that of course your assertions as to matters of fact have, and should have, considerable weight with the Committee; my object in pushing you for details was simply this, that the state of things which you describe is totally contrary to anything I have ever heard or read of; I should therefore like to verify them by reference to the cases?—Certainly.

Dr. Farquharson.

4621. As the honourable Member has asked you one medical question, may I ask you another; are you aware that the sort of disease to which he has drawn attention is promoted by the conditions you mostly want; that seems to be the point with regard to which Dr. Cameron speaks; it is promoted by the very conditions which you describe?—These persons in the old state got deserted.

Dr. Cameron.

4622. If that is the fact that is pointed to, you could get a return from the Woolwich people of the number of deaths that occurred from syphilis?—I am sorry to say that, as in the case of alcoholism, we have something else put in the certificate, so in the case of syphilis, doctors often out of respect to the families, put something else in its place.

Chairman.

4623. Perhaps you have never heard the registered prostitutes spoken of as "Queen's women"?—Never, excepting in meetings, not in common life.

4624. Not in the streets?—No.

Dr. COLEMAN BARR, was called in; and Examined.

Chairman.

4625. YOU have already been examined before this Committee on one branch of the subject; we shall not refer to that branch in your evidence to-day; the questions which will be asked will have reference to another branch of the subject altogether; I believe you have been connected with the administration of these Acts as visiting

0.44.

Chairman—continued.

surgeon at Aldershot for some years?—Upwards of 13 years.

4626. Were you the first visiting surgeon?—I was not the first visiting surgeon. There was a military surgeon who had charge of the Acts and the hospital about a year, until my engagement with the London Lock Hospital had terminated.

E E

I was

17 June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

I was previous to going to Aldershot, during 15 months the resident medical officer of the London Lock Hospital.

4627. When a woman is first sent to you for examination, what is the course of proceeding?—When a woman comes to me, I take her to be a stranger. I immediately converse with her and make myself acquainted with her case; that is to say, I make myself acquainted with the fact, either that she is or is not properly brought under the Acts. If I am convinced that she is a prostitute, then I leave her to the nurse, who places her in the proper position for being examined. I examine her, and if I find her diseased, tell her what is the matter with her and call her attention to it, and she is detained. If she is free from disease, she goes away.

4628. What is your experience with regard to the women when they are first brought before you; are they alarmed; do they resist, or are they reluctant to submit to examination?—There is neither alarm nor reluctance, nor is there resistance.

4629. Are they aware what is going to happen to them?—They are made aware before they come to me.

4630. By whom?—Of course when they go into the waiting-room they see the nurse; she tells them the nature of the examination, but in the first place the police when they warn her, to appear at the examination-room, tell her she will have to undergo a medical examination, women previously inspected also explain.

4631. When the examination takes place is any person present besides yourself?—The principal nurse of the hospital is present, or a nurse appointed for the purpose; an experienced woman always.

4632. Is it your invariable practice to use a speculum?—In all cases that admit of it. Of course, in cases where there is local ulceration, sores, or painful symptoms, in which the use of the speculum would be improper, it is not used; but in all cases the speculum is used where required.

4633. Is the process of examination a painful one?—Not at all; carefully conducted there is barely any pain; I have never heard a woman complain of pain during the examination.

4634. Do the women object to submit themselves to the periodical examination?—I find no such cases; there are no such cases brought to my knowledge. I drew up, before coming away, a short table which, perhaps, you may wish to hear read, concerning the periodical inspections.

4635. What is that with reference to?—To the number of examinations which I have conducted since I have had charge of the Aldershot Hospital and to the number of people found diseased, with their diseases, from the 1st May 1868 until the 31st March of the present year. I had conducted 54,848 examinations, during that period, in 13 years.

4636. Taking you back to early days in your experience, what proportion of the women submitted to you for examination were diseased?—There was a large proportion; I believe about 7-8ths.

4637. Taking you to subsequent years, did the same proportion continue?—I think I gave that evidence before; there was about 7-8ths; I think I said at that time (and I am

Chairman—continued.

sorry to say I did not correct it) some 3-4ths; but on referring back to the books I find that my present answer is more correct than the other one; there were at least 7-8ths in the early working of the Acts.

4638. What is the proportion now, at this day, of the fresh women who are diseased?—The whole number examined in proportion to those who come up would be about 1-6th. I find last year there were 3,217 attendances, and 539 of those were detained; so that I take it that would be about 1-6th of the whole number of women examined.

4639. Have you before you the returns of last year?—I have got the returns from the moment I took charge of the hospital up to the 31st of March of the present year.

4640. Separated into years?—Separated into years.

Mr. Fowler.

4641. Do you know the proportion of women when first brought up who are diseased, fresh women?—The proportion of women in the early stages, that, is up to 1868, was about—

4642. I do not mean that, but women freshly coming to you for the first time now. Have you any idea what proportion of them are diseased?—I believe about 70 per cent.; in round numbers it is about 70 per cent.

Chairman.

4643. To what period does that apply?—Now; strangers who come from unprotected districts.

Dr. Cameron.

4644. How often have you examinations?—Two days a-week are appointed, but, to suit the convenience of the women, I have examinations every day; that of course allows them to come up singly or in small numbers; in fact, I endeavour to suit their convenience, and give up nearly my whole time to my duties under the Acts.

4645. How many examinations have you each day generally?—I should suppose there would be about 30 appointed each day. On an average, about 60 a-week, or from 60 to 70.

4646. What space of time will an examination occupy?—It depends altogether upon circumstances. Of course, with tact and experience, one can shorten it; my examination commences at 10 o'clock in the morning, and terminates at one. During that time I can examine 30 women carefully.

4647. Is your examination confined to the genital organs, or extended over the whole body?—It is applied to the whole body. When a woman comes to me at first, I take a general view of her; I look at her face, her head; I examine her throat, her lips, places where sores or evidence of disease are wont to be found. I then examine the skin and the genitals.

4648. You say you have had 54,000 cases during the 13 years; were all those examinations?—I said examinations.

4649. Then how many cases would that include?—How many individual women, you mean?

4650. Yes?—I cannot tell you that.

4651. You speak of 7-8ths, as I understand you, of the women being diseased; what do you say?

17 June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

say?—On the first application of the Acts. The Acts at Aldershot were applied early in 1867, but the hospital there was not open till July. The first lot of women found diseased in Aldershot were under my care in the Lock Hospital in London; when I say under my care, I mean as resident medical officer. There were visiting surgeons there. At that time the number of beds was limited; nearly every woman was diseased. At the time I myself took duty nearly 7-8ths of them were diseased.

4652. What proportion do you find now of new comers to be diseased?—About 70 per cent. of those who come from unprotected stations; those who come from protected stations are in very much smaller proportions.

4653. What is the disease you generally find?—The diseases we most frequently find are contagious discharges; but really of late years, especially in protected places, where women are able to take more care of themselves and prevent discharges, local sores are the most common.

4654. I suppose you will have particulars as to these things?—Yes.

4655. Can you include those in the return the Chairman has asked you to hand in?—Certainly; within the last year there were 3,217 attendances for examination; and of that number 539 were found diseased; of that number 289 suffered from gonorrhœa, and 202 from primary syphilis, complicated and uncomplicated, and 48 from constitutional syphilis, also complicated and uncomplicated.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4656. Do I understand you rightly to say, that amongst the new comers, gonorrhœa used to be the most common affection?—No.

4657. And now it is local sores?—No, I do not say that.

4658. What did you say?—Among registered prostitutes generally, not new comers, it is gonorrhœa.

4659. Among prostitutes generally in all stations subjected and unsubjected, or at Aldershot do you mean?—I am confining myself simply to my own experience.

4660. That is at Aldershot, is it not?—That is at Aldershot chiefly.

4661. Then you say at Aldershot, gonorrhœa used to be the most common amongst women?—Yes, there was a larger proportion.

4662. Now it is local sores?—I do not say so at all. I said there were a larger proportion than formerly, but that can be accounted for, gonorrhœa is still the disease most prevalent. I said gonorrhœa was the most prevalent complaint found amongst prostitutes subjected to the Acts.

4663. Now?—Yes, in fact throughout; and next to that, sores, complicated or uncomplicated, that is, with gonorrhœa, warts, or some other form of venereal.

4664. You gave some figures?—Yes.

4665. Just repeat those figures?—I will give the number of examinations made and the number found diseased, with their diseases, and if you like to pick out any year during that time, and ask any question upon it, I will answer you. I say that during the 13 years in which I have had charge of the Aldershot Hospital up to the 31st March of the present year, I conducted 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

54,848 examinations; that out of that number 7,981 were found diseased, and treated in hospitals; out of that number 314 were sent to the London Lock Hospital; of course, I do not know what was the matter with them, but in my own hospital 7,667 were treated during the period of 13 years that I name. Of that number 4,941 suffered from gonorrhœa, and 2,085 from primary syphilis.

4666. Venereal sores?—Primary syphilis; you must take my acceptance of it, if you please; 2,085 were suffering from primary sores. I am giving my answer according as the diseases are usually classified.

4667. I ask you why you call it primary syphilis?—Because all the sores that you see in a prostitute may be followed by constitutional syphilis.

4668. You call all these cases primary syphilis, those which are not followed as well as those which are followed by secondary symptoms?—I do not see how you can call them otherwise.

4669. Will you answer my question; you call it primary syphilis whether syphilitic or not?—No, I call it primary syphilis whether I am able to prove that it is followed by constitutional syphilis or not. Some women may leave the district and I may never see them again.

4670. 2,085 you call primary syphilis?—Yes.

4671. Will you undertake to say every one of those cases was syphilitic?—I will not undertake to say that, any more than another medical man would take upon him to take his oath, that a certain complaint which he was treating was absolutely a specific complaint, pure and simple.

4672. Will you undertake to say it is probable the larger proportion of those were syphilitic?—I say the larger portion of these were syphilitic, there was very little difference in the appearance of the majority, followed by syphilis or apparently not.

4673. There were 2,085 cases of what you call primary syphilis, but you cannot undertake to say that all those cases were really syphilitic?—I cannot undertake to swear that every one of these cases was or would have been followed by syphilis, but I am certain that without treatment a very large proportion of them would have been; nearly all, in fact.

4674. That is to say, you hold an opinion opposed to that held by Professor Lee, who gave evidence before this Committee; I could name others, but you hold an opinion opposed to his, and you believe that the majority of those cases classified in the Army Medical Reports as primary venereal sores are really syphilitic in character?—I believe that the largest proportion of them are the ordinary mediums of introducing syphilis into the system; with women practising prostitution, it is different to what it is with men, whose sores are less irritated.

4675. I do not want to detain the Committee by a medical discussion; you have read, I dare say, Professor Lee's evidence?—I have not; it has not been supplied me. I have not altered my opinions materially.

4676. Therefore, though an expert upon the subject, such as Professor Lee, comes here to give evidence, you have not felt it part of your duty to read his evidence?—I have not; I have read his books, but have not been supplied with his evidence.

E E 2

4677. What

17th June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4677. What is the next figure?—641 secondary syphilis.

4678. With regard to cases of secondary syphilis, *ex necessitate rei*, they are constitutional?—They are.

4679. Of those you have 641; is there any other further figure?—No, except figures showing that there were 494 sent into homes during the time, and 534 to their friends.

4680. What I understand is this, that during your 13 years' experience at Aldershot you have made 54,848 examinations; can you tell me how many women those examinations represent?—I cannot tell you how many different women; you see I might examine a hundred this year, who might be away for eight or nine years, and yet come back again at different times.

4681. Can you tell me approximately?—I do not think I can this moment, but if you wish the answer I will endeavour to get it as near as I can.

4682. I do not wish to press for any answer you do not wish to give?—I can give you an instance. The week before last three women came up for examination who left several years ago, and two of them came in different names, but I knew them.

4683. You made 54,848 examinations, and of that number you found 7,981 were diseased; that is so, is it not?—It is so.

4684. And in 46,867 cases, there was no disease?—No, no disease at the moment.

4685. In those cases of disease there were 7,667 cases you say treated by yourself?—Yes.

4686. Of those 7,667 cases, 4,941 (that is about five-eighths) were gonorrhœa?—The large majority were gonorrhœa.

4687. And 2,085 were primary sores, which you have chosen to call primary syphilis, and only 641 were distinctly and indubitably constitutional syphilis?—Yes, as seen by myself.

4688. That is so, is it not?—It is so.

4689. I am a little surprised at the figures about gonorrhœa; has that proportion changed at all during the whole of your time?—It has changed to a certain extent, but not a great deal. I find in 1880 there were 289 cases of gonorrhœa and 202 of primary syphilis.

4690. But on the whole what you call the normal relationship is fairly represented by those figures?—Fairly so.

4691. Five thousand cases of gonorrhœa, 2,000 venereal sores, and 641 of secondary syphilis?—Yes.

4692. I have here Captain Harris's Report, with which you are familiar, no doubt?—It was sent me the other day.

4693. Will you turn to page 9 under the heading "Aldershot," column 32: "Annual Ratio per Cent. of Cases of Disease calculated on the Average Number of Women on the Register"?—Yes.

4694. When did you apply the Acts to Aldershot, fully?—In 1867.

4695. When were they in full operation?—1868.

4696. The end of 1868?—No, the beginning, it was fully so when I got there.

4697. In 1869, we had better take that year, the per-centage of cases of disease in the course of the year amongst registered women was 144·16?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

4698. Next year, 110·85; next year, 112·85; next year 129·45; that was the year 1872; then it increased again very seriously in 1873, 158·70; in 1874 it is somewhat lower, 134·82; 1875, 148·22; 1876, 155·49; 1877, 166·25; 1878, 171·96; 1879, 169·12; 1880, 194·55. Now do I not correctly represent the meaning of those figures in decimals by saying that the percentages of disease have arisen from 110·85 in 1870 to 194·55 in 1880?—Yes.

4699. And that the meaning of this latter figure is, that every woman upon the register has been found to be diseased about twice a year?—Yes, quite so.

4700. That is so, is it not?—Quite so.

4701. Perhaps you would like to say something about that?—I can give certain reasons for it; the number of prostitutes has got much reduced and the importation of disease amongst the soldiers is very great, so that the women have got diseased oftener, and some are repeatedly under treatment.

4702. Then the reduction in the number of prostitutes had been hygienically unfavourable?—Decidedly so.

4703. And the soldiers being themselves diseased, had diseased this limited number of women, who were too small in number for their needs?—Quite so; that is where prostitutes are in much demand.

4704. Or they had diseased each other through these women?—Disease had been propagated in in that way, at any rate, to some extent.

4705. You are a believer in mediate contagion, are you not?—I am.

4706. What would be the remedy for that?—The remedy is to extend the Acts all over the country, and then there would be less disease imported into Aldershot and other places. There wants to be an extension of the Acts to other places, or some laws that will control prostitution and remedy disease. Another remedy, cleanliness, is needed.

4707. What you have just told me is this, that the number of prostitutes has been too much reduced?—I did not say so; I do not say that they have been too much reduced, speaking as a moralist, and one wishing to reduce prostitution.

4708. I am speaking hygienically; you told me that, hygienically speaking, the number of prostitutes had become too much reduced?—In consequence of being reduced, I said disease had increased.

4709. In consequence of the reduced number of prostitutes, disease had increased?—That was one factor, certainly. I said also that the importation of disease during the last few years, in an increased quantity, would account for it also.

4710. Are you prepared to say (and I will ask you to be a little careful, for I have gone into these figures) that the increase of disease amongst imported prostitutes would account for this rise in the per-centage of disease throughout the year?—Certainly not. I say the importation of disease by soldiers and others diseases these women, and as I have said before, if there is the slightest thing the matter with them they are detained directly.

4711. When you say the reduced number of women

17th June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

women tends to increase disease, do you mean simply that one woman has to accommodate a greater number of men, and therefore runs a greater risk of herself becoming diseased?—It is a fact.

4712. Is that all you mean to say?—No; there is another reason. In Aldershot and Camp lodgings with proper means of ablution are very scarce indeed; there are numbers who are badly off in that way, who have not the means of keeping themselves clean or divesting themselves of the contagious matter that others who are more fortunate in possessing better rooms and arrangements have.

4713. We have it in evidence, in fact Professor Lee gave expression to the opinion, and though you have not read his evidence, he gave it as a man of great experience?—I give him every credit for it. He is an eminent man.

4714. The opinion he gave was that real syphilis bears some resemblance to small-pox, and is a great protection to a person who has once had it; and that a woman having once been syphilised is not likely to suffer from fresh syphilitic contagion?—I agree with him partly.

4715. That being the case, these diseased soldiers are not particularly likely to infect the women of Aldershot with real syphilis?—That admits of a double consideration. I did not say that there were a large proportion of the women syphilised in Aldershot; the soldiers may and do give them syphilis.

4716. In point of fact what they get from the soldiers is really that primary sore, which in a woman who has once been syphilised, is not likely to produce secondary syphilis, is that so?—Yes, in herself the symptoms may remain local.

4717. Though not producing secondary syphilis or constitutional syphilis in herself, it might through her merely as a conduit pipe, produce it in men having gone with her?—You mean by mediate contagion.

4718. I do?—I accept what you say, that they can conduct by mediate contagion disease from one person to another; that I am sure of, though it has been doubted in such a number of cases as I have supposed myself. In some cases it certainly does exist. With regard to the question you put to me before, and my answer as to a woman syphilised once being free from it afterwards, and having a sore, not of a syphilitic character, it is a very difficult matter to prove in an ordinary prostitute. She may appear to be free from syphilis, and still this sore may produce syphilis. It is an old axiom that if a person has thoroughly gone through the stages of syphilis and come out healthy and so on, that person is not liable either to a relapse or re-infection, but it is a matter very difficult to prove, with prostitutes whose habits tend to prevent permanent cure.

4719. It is a matter of undisputed medical opinion that they are immensely less likely, is it not so?—It is an opinion; but a prostitute is almost an exception to the rule, because she is leading the very life that propagates syphilis and prevents the cure of syphilis unless early treated.

4720. You remember, I dare say, an account of certain regiments; I think Major Lawson conducted an inquiry at Aldershot some years ago, and found a certain number of regiments

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

located together (I think it was in the North Camp; at any rate they were located close together) under absolutely the same conditions, as far as any one could judge, and yet the ratio of disease among them varied more than in the case of the highest and lowest stations; do you recollect that case?—I remember conversing with Mr. Lawson at the time he was making those experiments and inquiries.

4721. There was an enormous difference?—There was a great difference.

4722. Have you ever heard that difference attributed to mediate contagion?—No.

4723. You cannot give any evidence of that sort?—No; I should not go so far as to say mediate contagion caused the difference, certainly.

Dr. Farquharson.

4724. With regard to your remark about primary syphilis, I suppose what you mean to say is that you cannot tell on seeing a primary sore whether it will give secondary disease or not?—You cannot in very recent cases. As I said before, the sores in the women that really are the precursors of syphilis are almost always soft sores; there is most frequently a certain amount of ulceration in them. When I have heard it said a hard chancre could be hidden in the folds of a woman's vagina, I say I believe it impossible with a prostitute, because the irritation which produces secretion in a hard sore outside would do the same thing inside, so that it would be a rare occurrence to overlook the existence of such a symptom of disease.

4725. Therefore, although you disagree with Mr. Lee, who is an undoubted authority, you agree with Mr. Lane, Mr. Hutchinson, and others, men who are in an equal position with Mr. Lee; the balance of opinion is so equal, that you agree with men as eminent as Mr. Lee on that question?—Certainly.

4726. In examining women your examination is general; you do not confine it to the genital organs?—No, it is general. I examine, as far as possible, the whole body.

4727. Therefore, the examination is of that nature which according to Mr. Lee would render it almost impossible for any woman to escape detection if suffering from disease?—Almost impossible.

4728. Therefore, in your own examination, very few or none do escape?—I think very few indeed can escape.

4729. We have had some evidence from a former witness about what we may call the quality of disease now and before the Acts were in operation; can you give us any evidence on that point?—The forms of disease at the present day in Aldershot are extraordinarily modified; we meet with very few severe cases among registered women now. There are some that are brought from unprotected stations who have had no treatment or improper treatment, cases that have been neglected and suffered thereby. Occasionally we do meet with very severe cases. I have had some such during the present year, but they were imported from other places and not where the Acts have been enforced.

4730. Regarding the actual examination of

E E 3

the

17th June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the women; do the women ever complain of its being painful?—Not at all.

4731. It is not of a prolonged nature; how long does the examination of an individual case take?—As I say, I take my time about it. They come up, not in large, but in small numbers. I may talk to them for 10 minutes or so. You know that the time with an experienced hand is not long.

4732. Is any force ever used to force the women on to the table?—Certainly not; none whatever; they, of their own will, place themselves.

4733. Can she by saying she will voluntarily give up the profession escape the examination even when in the room beside you?—Every effort is made to get the women to give it up. There is none but a confirmed prostitute examined; no one but a woman getting her living by prostitution is subject to the operation of the Acts. No one but a woman on the police register, and who acknowledges that she is a prostitute is found in the examining room.

4734. She, at all events, knows that she can avoid examination by giving up the profession?—Most decidedly; she knows it.

4735. Is anybody admitted to the room while the examination is going on?—Only myself and the nurse are allowed to be present. Of course, if the Inspector of Hospitals came down he would if he wished, be there, or if any medical man connected with the Acts in other places, or some others interested in the matter, I should make a point in their favour; otherwise it is privately carried on, the nurse being the only person present. I have allowed a mother to be present when she wished it, and she has been only too glad to get her daughter detained when she has been found more or less severely diseased.

4736. When patients leave the hospital, does the authority of the Acts over them continue?—They are perfectly free; of course you know their being placed on the register subjects them to the operation for a year, but after being in the hospital, should no further Act of prostitution occur, they are free. All they have to do is to go away. A woman discharged from the hospital is a free woman, and can go where she likes. She is not treated as a prostitute any longer unless she likes to remain so, and she is not under the police, if she likes to give up that mode of life.

4737. You mean, she might resign her profession?—After she leaves the hospital she is a free woman, and no one has any control over her at all unless she goes back to prostitution.

4738. We have heard about mediate contagion; of course you are aware that that is a very controverted point in the profession?—I have heard that it is so. I have my own opinion about it. I believe in it from actual proof.

4739. I suppose there is little doubt that since the Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation the women are cleaner than they used to be?—Wherever they have the opportunity they are much cleaner.

4740. Therefore the chances of contagion are much less than they were formerly?—The chances are much less where the means are used to prevent contagion. I say it is, to a great extent, preventible by using proper care and ablutions. It is amongst the dirty women who are not

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

able to use proper ablutions and necessary safeguards, that the contagion chiefly exists. I never said that the women who were clean were capable of extensive mediate contagion. It is the dirty women who propagate the disease in that way as well as by direct contagion.

4741. The actual secretion from a syphilitic sore in the male is very trifling, is it not?—It is not much in quantity of course.

4742. And the less the quantity, the more trifling the risk from the so-called mediate contagion?—Certainly. In this matter of mediate contagion, I am speaking of a woman having had intercourse with 20 different men, and not cleaning herself after connection; I say it is only fair to assume that after having connection with a lot of these men, although she may be healthy, they being diseased, subsequent connection might disease a young recruit; that is, by mediate contagion. I should not advance this statement unless I could prove it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4743. Within what period of time would that be?—During the time she is having connection with them.

4744. In what time?—In the course of an afternoon and night she affords intercourse with that number.

4745. In the course of the afternoon and evening?—Yes.

Dr. Farquharson.

4746. I think you said the facilities for ablution at Aldershot are very trifling?—Very trifling. Healthy lodgings are very scarce; a good many of these women have very little opportunities for keeping themselves clean. They do the best they can, having regard to their very limited means.

4747. Have you any means of knowing what facilities there are for ablution amongst the soldiers?—No. I remember that ablution rooms were erected in connection with certain barracks, but they were not used. They did not use them for their proper purposes.

4748. We have heard about the possibility of women passing on syphilis; though not having on herself any of the evidences of that syphilis, she may possibly have a sore that may transmit syphilis?—I have already stated that I think it would be a very difficult matter to say that any sore that a woman has would not be followed by syphilis; although she might by treatment escape visible constitutional symptoms, still she may by contact pass syphilis to somebody else.

4749. Have you any knowledge of the opinion entertained regarding the Acts in the neighbourhood of Aldershot by resident people, such as magistrates, justices of the peace, &c.?—Yes; only one day last week I was informed that the clerk to the justices wished to see the Committee; he has a memorial signed by all the magistrates who have occupied the Bench there for years, expressing their opinion of the Acts, the great good they have done, and the regret they would experience if they were done away with; I have seen the memorial, with the magistrates' signatures appended to it; these magistrates at times visit the hospital under my charge and are well acquainted with the working, and take a great deal of interest in it.

4750. What

17th June 1881.]

DR. BARR.

[Continued.]

Chairman.

4750. What is this memorial you refer to?—This was a memorial that the magistrates signed; I do not know who it was got up by, probably by themselves, they knowing that this Committee was sitting; the clerk wished to speak to the condition of the neighbourhood before the application of the Acts, and the condition of the neighbourhood as he has seen it since the Acts came into operation.

Dr. Farquharson.

4751. Have you ever heard any complaints from the women of harsh conduct on the part of the police carrying out their functions at Aldershot under the Acts?—No, none; I always make a point of asking the women if they have anything at all to complain of.

4752. Would they be likely to complain to you?—They would. They know very well they have got a very good friend in me. They know that I do all I can to get them off the streets and send them to their friends. I may say that I am one of the Secretaries of the Local Refuge. When I say the Local Refuge, it is one in connection with the diocesan penitentiary under the observation of the Bishop and a proper management at Basingstoke. I not only help women from my hospital into homes, but others from the streets who have not yet got under the observation of the police or placed on their Register. I received a letter this morning from the wife of the Vicar of Vauxhall, who has a beautifully managed little home there, and occasionally she receives women from my hospital. I asked her two or three days ago if she could help me to rescue two little girls, 13 years of age, by taking them. They were found acting loosely about the streets, and a kind person had taken them into the Refuge, and did not so far know what to do with them. She sent word to me this morning that she will endeavour to take them both. The women we are speaking of all know that in looking to me they look to a friend that would help them in every possible way. I would not tolerate police abuse; if I thought it possible that there could be any, I would throw up the whole affair at once and have nothing to do with it. It is simply impossible any could exist.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4753. Why do you say that it is simply impossible?—Because all the police who are engaged under these Acts have their instructions, and they are very strict instructions, while the men are very respectable. They are picked men, and know very well that they would get into great disrepute and disgrace if they were to do wrong. So far as I have observed them they are most careful in the discharge of their duties.

Dr. Farquharson.

4754. Has your attention been called to the evidence given before this Select Committee by Inspector Annis?—My attention has not been called to that.

4755. I will read two questions put by Mr. Cavendish Bentinck to Mr. Annis; at Question 4233 he is asked, "Has your attention been called to a lecture lately delivered at Whitehaven by the Rev. J. P. Gladstone, who is the agent or representative of the Northern Counties League

0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

for Abolishing the State Regulation of Vice," and in particular to the following paragraph: "The officials appointed under the Acts are responsible only to the War and Admiralty Departments; that is an error?" (A.) "Yes." The next question is this: "Those men have at their mercy females of all kinds, and their cowardly and brutal conduct made it absolutely dangerous for a decent woman in a place like Aldershot to answer any question put by a soldier be it ever so proper?" So far as your experience of the Acts, and knowledge of their working go, is there any foundation of truth for that observation?—It is a most untrue observation, virtuous women, whether speaking to soldiers or not, are protected by the metropolitan police. The metropolitan police know well the difference between a prostitute and a virtuous woman, and if they interfered at all it would be in a case of bad behaviour on the part of the soldier, or anyone else. I say that the presence of the police under these Acts is a protection to virtuous women. Virtuous women come to them for advice, and information; it is only prostitutes they have to deal with, not virtuous women in their official duties, and they could not make a mistake like that insinuated.

Chairman.

4756. Are you speaking of your own experience at Aldershot?—I am speaking from information; I am constantly making inquiries, so it is my own experience; that is, as far as experience from questioning and inquiries generally go.

Dr. Farquharson.

4757. Have you ever heard any remarks of this sort at Aldershot?—Never once.

4758. There has never been a question brought before you for examination?—No.

4759. Not even rumours of such a thing?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4760. You say you have conducted upwards of 50,000 examinations?—Yes.

4761. And I think you say in all cases you make a point of inquiring before you examine a woman; you put questions to her before examining her, in order to find out whether she is a prostitute or not?—Certainly.

4762. In the course of your experience, have you come across any case in which a virtuous woman has been brought before you for examination?—Certainly not by the police in that way. I remember when I first came there there were two or three, I may say a good many more than two or three, who were virtuous women, who had come from other places, and put themselves into a position with men, in order to be brought by the police to me to get the treatment in the Lock hospital that they could not get elsewhere; but there has been no virtuous woman ever brought up, or anyone who has signed a paper, or submitted, who has not been a prostitute.

4763. Do I understand you to say that no virtuous woman, within your knowledge, has been compulsorily brought before you by the police for examination?—There has been no virtuous woman subjected to the operation of these Acts.

E E 4

4764. Is

17 June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

4764. Is not this examination conducted in the same way as examinations of women, by surgeons in private practice are conducted?—Certainly.

4765. No extraordinary harshness is resorted to?—None whatever.

4766. With reference to the state of the streets. You are aware it has been asserted that the condition of the streets is very indecent and riotous, and that scenes take place outside the examining house, with those women which are offensive to decency and morality; does your experience enable you to deny that?—Certainly. I can state that they come up with commendable regularity; they are quiet and orderly in their behaviour, and clean and decent in their appearance, and they come up alone, that is to say, not accompanied by men.

4767. Not in groups?—If they come up in groups they are not more than two or four together, or some small number.

4768. There is no disturbance or rioting in the streets outside?—None whatever.

4769. Nothing that would not be observable in the street on an ordinary occasion?—No, I think not.

4770. Are those women known as Queen's women, do you know?—I never heard the name mentioned in my life by any woman subject to the Acts. I believe it a manufactured term which does not originate from these women.

Mr. Hopwood.

4771. Never?—Not in Aldershot streets or amongst Aldershot women.

4772. You have heard the term?—I think before the Royal Commission I was asked that question, but I never heard the term applied to any women I knew, and it is not used in Aldershot, certainly.

4773. You said you had never heard of the term?—Never, in Aldershot.

4774. You say the street where the examination takes place is as orderly as any other street?—It is not a street.

4775. The place?—I mean to say it is away a short distance from Aldershot.

4776. It is away from Aldershot you say?—It is.

4777. Is it outside the town?—It is outside the town.

4778. Is there anybody living near it?—There are people living tolerably near it.

4779. Men and women?—Families.

4780. Children?—Yes.

4781. Is it not perfectly well known what the women are going there for?—I should suppose those who live near know what they go there for, but no one has objected.

4782. Is it not evident that they are really prostitutes by their dress and manner?—I do not think they would be taken for prostitutes by their dress and manner when they come up.

4783. You really say so?—I have already said they come quietly and orderly.

4784. Is it not evident by their manner and dress that they are prostitutes?—I say they come up so quietly and mannerly as a rule, that unless people were told, I do not believe they would know they were prostitutes.

4785. I ask you again, have you a doubt that

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

people would know by their appearance that they are prostitutes?—Speaking for myself I should know directly, but I say with regard to others there might be a doubt. Their dress and manners would not betray their trade.

4786. You say "there might be a doubt?"—There might be a doubt.

4787. What days have you for examining the women?—Two days in the week are appointed, but on every day I examine.

4788. How many come on each day usually?—There would be probably 60 in the week, 30 one day, 20 another, and the other 10 on the intermediate days.

4789. Between what hours do they come to you?—Between 10 and 1 are the officially directed hours.

4790. And how long do you devote to each case?—About 10 minutes, more or less.

4791. You say that no virtuous woman has been subjected to examination; have you never heard any such complaints?—Never any complaint that would hold water.

4792. That is what you mean to say?—Yes.

4793. Then you have heard complaints?—I have heard complaints, perhaps two, since I have been there, but in each case I have had the inspector of police in, and the women have themselves acknowledged that their objections have been all nonsense. The complaint has not been that they were badly used, or anything of that kind; it has been a complaint as to the degree of prostitution which should bring them there, but their statement has been proved false in each case.

4794. Did you think that complaint as to the degree and proof of prostitution?—I thought it of such importance that before examining the women (and mind you, they did not object), I made inquiries; I would never examine a woman, even if she asked me, unless I was sure that she was a prostitute. In each of the cases I allude to I asked the inspector to come in, and I had the admission of the women themselves, that they were common prostitutes.

4795. And you decided it then and there?—With the aid of the woman herself; I had her own acknowledgment after fair inquiry.

4796. And you decided there and then that it was so?—Yes, with the aid of the women's admission.

4797. You heard the inspector, and you heard her?—Yes, and decided upon their statements.

4798. And you said, "You must be examined"?—I did not say so.

4799. Did you not examine her?—I told you beforehand that she did not object to being examined. It was I who would not examine her without she admitted her position.

4800. Would you give me the names of those two women to whom you refer?—I do not think I am compelled to give the names, but I can do that if absolutely necessary.

4801. How many of such cases have you had?—Two or three; not more, in my district; I will give you the names if you want them.

4802. Are they common women?—They were common women.

4803. You decided that, did you not, upon the evidence?—I decided that upon their own signature, upon their stating that they were; in fact, upon their own admission.

4804. Then

17 June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

4804. Then they signed a voluntary submission?—They did so before I had seen them or they would not have been there.

4805. After they had signed a voluntary submission they pleaded to you that they were not common women?—They told an infamous falsehood, and said that they had only been knocking about a little bit.

4806. You decided against them?—They decided against themselves by their own admission.

4807. You told us something about virtuous women, when you first had to do with the Acts, coming to the place and getting into the hands of the police in order to be treated by you?—I said that I was so informed, and in fact I knew that although they were in the hospital and had been under treatment there, they were not common women, but that they had been ill for a long time, that they could get no necessary treatment elsewhere, and that they had put themselves into brothels in order to come where treatment could be got.

4808. Then you say respectable women put themselves into the position of prostitutes in order to get the benefit of the Acts?—I say so determinedly.

4809. Do you know that a respectable person cannot get the benefit of the Acts without that?—I know very well, in order to get the benefit of the Acts, they deceived the police and deceived me.

4810. Would you answer the question?—Yes.

4811. Do you know that no respectable woman can get the benefit of the Acts for surgical treatment under them without confessing herself first to be a prostitute?—She might get relief from any one of the surgeons.

4812. I ask you distinctly, on your word, is not that so, that no respectable woman could be received into the hospital as a respectable woman?—Certainly; I allow that; not in the hospital.

4813. But that she must first confess herself to be a prostitute to get the benefit of the Acts?—She must be a prostitute, or pass as one.

4814. She must confess herself to be a prostitute, is my question?—She must be a prostitute before she can get the benefit of the Acts.

4815. You tell me that a number of women you have known have been treated under the Acts?—You are exaggerating what I stated; I said 13 years ago, and I believe since, when we had some very bad cases in the hospital, some of them told me, before they left, and others, the nurses, that they had come there from other places, that they had got into brothels, were found there by the police (and in that way they came to me), and that they so acted in order to get the benefit of the treatment in the hospital.

4816. Did not you tell me that you knew of respectable people who had come into the hospital in order to be cured, not prostitutes?—I did; I spoke of what occurred years ago.

4817. Did you not speak of a number?—I said "a few," a certain number; you exaggerate, you speak of "a number" as if I meant a hundred or two.

O.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

4818. I am not exaggerating in the least; I asked you to put it in your own way; you did say a certain number, and I ask you whether anyone of those could have got the benefit of that hospital treatment without confessing themselves to be prostitutes?—If they told the truth, certainly not.

4819. You say the two you spoke of confessed themselves under their own hands to be prostitutes?—Yes.

4820. Where did you find them?—In the first place the police found them out as prostitutes; then the act of submission is their own act surely.

4821. Just look at the voluntary submission and show me where there is anything there about a person confessing herself to be a prostitute. (*The document was handed to the Witness*)?—Here it is.

4822. There is nothing there about voluntary submission, is there?—I quite agree with you; but the Act only applies to prostitutes; it would be a very hard thing if in every certificate a woman was compelled to say every three words "I am a prostitute." She says there that she acknowledges she is under the Act, therefore she acknowledges herself to be a prostitute.

4823. It does not say so?—But it does.

4824. It does not; I will read it; I, A. B., "of so and so, in pursuance of the above-mentioned Acts, by this submission, voluntarily subject myself to a periodical medical examination?"—Nobody could say that but a prostitute legally.

4825. That is your argument; you say she confesses it under her hand. I show you that she does not?—My argument is that she does, because the Act applies to prostitutes, and to prostitutes alone, and therefore she could not sign under the Act unless she was a prostitute.

4826. Do you say you have known of no complaint of the police, besides those two instances you spoke of to me?—I do not call those complaints, neither do the police.

4827. Then you know of no complaints of the police?—No, none whatever.

4828. And you give, as a reason, that they are such respectable men?—Not at all. Not that alone, I say they are picked men, and they have their reputation to uphold.

4829. Are you aware that the detectives also are picked men?—They are picked for their particular aptness.

4830. These men are detectives, are they not?—I do not call them detectives.

4831. You do not?—No, not ordinary detectives.

4832. I do not say ordinary detectives, but they are detectives?—They are detectives, in so far as they have to discover these cases.

4833. You have heard of detectives proving false to their trust?—I have.

4834. And committing all sorts of improprieties?—I have.

4835. Then it is not because these men are detectives that they are to be relied upon?—I am speaking of those I have known and none others; you might have 50 men just as bad as those I have

F F

17 June 1881.]

Dr. BARR.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

have known are good, but I do not think it likely.

4836. Do you know anything of a girl named Vokes?—I never heard the name.

4837. Do you remember the case of Mrs. Pursey?—I remember the case; I did not know Mrs. Pursey.

4838. You know that she committed suicide by being put under the Act?—I do not; I believe it was a case of accidental death.

4839. She did commit suicide, did she not?—I do not believe it after considering the subject.

4840. Did not the coroner's jury find that as a fact?—It was an open question, and it is an open question to this day. She was put down as a suicide; it occurred in a place where accidental deaths often occurred.

4841. You do not think she committed suicide because she did not like periodical examination?—I do not believe it at all. She had never been subjected to examination under the Acts.

Chairman.

4842. Was Mrs. Pursey a prostitute?—She was an actress, and according to the evidence of the police and others, she had been leading such a life as subjected her to the Acts. She was told by the police that she had done so, and (as in all cases) she was warned by the police if she went on in that way she would have to be subjected to the Acts; she went away to Windsor; she was not brought under the Acts at all. I never saw her, and consequently did not know her. She came back again and I am told commenced her former conduct, but she never came near me; she was not under the Acts. She was only told by the police what would occur if she went on in the manner she was doing. She was picked out as a case against the Acts. I know nothing personally of her.

Mr. Hopwood.

4843. She only died shortly afterwards, and the coroner's jury said she committed suicide. Did you happen to see a letter of hers, which appeared in the papers?—I happen to have heard of a letter that had been sent; I do not know that I read it; still I believe that a letter was sent to the "Telegraph," written by or for her.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

4844. It did allege that she had no chance of living, in consequence of the pursuit of those acting under the Acts, did it not?—I do not know what it did allege; very probably it did so, but I cannot see that that statement is well founded, even if it was made, as she had nothing to do but lead a quiet life, or go elsewhere if she liked, but as I said before there was no blame whatever attached to the police; they simply did their duty, and did so in a kind way.

4845. How can you tell that?—I say it, because it is so. I knew the police that were there at the time, and I know they were all proper, respectable, and kind-hearted men, and I never heard that she said they treated her badly, or anything of the kind. They told her that if she led a certain life, she would be brought under the Acts.

Dr. Farquharson.

4846. Had she ever actually been examined?—Never; she had never been brought under the Acts at all. The police told her she would be, if she were not more careful in her conduct.

Mr. Hopwood.

4847. You do not seem to think a woman would mind being examined?—I do not say so; a prostitute would not; you stated that she committed suicide from fear of being brought under the Acts, and I say she had nothing to do but to avoid them; you cannot compel anyone to be brought under the Acts.

4848. She might be falsely accused?—She could not be brought under the Acts then; she has the magistrates to go to.

4849. But is not the appearing in an open court of magistrates, something for a woman to dread?—She can have a closed court if she likes.

4850. That is public also, is it not, to a certain extent?—No. If I were a virtuous woman, and the police interfered with me, I would prosecute them directly. Although I have charge of a hospital, I would not permit anything of the kind, if I heard of such a case. I would do what I could to help the woman; but such things are impossible.

Monday, 20th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. Prebendary CHARLES THOMAS WILKINSON, D.D., called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4851. I BELIEVE you are a Prebendary of Exeter Cathedral?—I am.

4852. And you are Vicar of St. Andrew's, the Mother Church, at Plymouth?—I am.

4853. How long have you known Plymouth?—In a few days I shall have been there 11 years.

4854. As vicar of the Mother Church in Plymouth?—Yes.

4855. Had you known it before that time?—No, I did not know Plymouth at all before that time.

4856. I presume that you are acquainted generally with the provisions of these Contagious Diseases Acts into which we are now inquiring?—Yes, I am. I was interested in the Acts before I went to Plymouth, and I attended more than one meeting in Birmingham in connection with the Acts. One meeting was presided over by the bishop of the diocese. The idea was to extend to the larger towns in England the Acts which had been in operation in the garrison towns.

4857. At that time you were at Birmingham, I understand?—I was at that time the rector of a large parish in Birmingham.

4858. I suppose, therefore, taking an interest in the Acts, you made it your business to inquire into their operation before you went to Plymouth?—I made it my business before I went to Plymouth to inquire into their operation, as far as I had an opportunity of doing so; but my opportunities were then very limited, and I could only gather information on the subject by studying the Acts, and so on.

4859. Then I understand that you have studied the Acts?—I have read the Acts. I had read them before, and I have read them twice since.

4860. I only wish you to speak, of course, from your personal knowledge; I should be glad to know your opinion as to the operation of the Acts in Plymouth upon several points. First of all can you tell me what the general feeling of the town of Plymouth is with regard to the operation of these Acts?—From my own knowledge there is a considerable amount of opposition on the part of some, chiefly confined, so far as I
0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

know, to that very important and very interesting body, the Friends; but amongst the authorities in the town, the magistrates, and those who are well acquainted with the state of the town, there is a consensus of opinion as to the general advantages and benefits which the Acts have conferred upon the town of Plymouth.

4861. Do you think that opinion would be shared by the clergy?—By some of the clergy; but some of the clergy have been, I know, and are opposed to the Acts.

4862. But the magistrates and persons who are charged with taking care of the order of the town you say are generally in favour of the Acts?—Almost universally; a general consensus of opinion was the expression that I used. I know that in the year 1878 a meeting was called by the opponents of the Act. Mr. William Luscombe, now the senior magistrate of the town, went to the meeting, being very deeply impressed with the advantages of the Acts, and he moved an amendment to the resolution, and that amendment was seconded by Mr. Francis Hicks, who is a gentleman of position, in fact, the chairman of the Liberal party in the town of Plymouth. I mention that simply to show his position.

4863. Is he a magistrate?—He is not; he has been mayor twice. That amendment was carried by a large majority.

Chairman.

4864. Then the resolution was hostile to the Acts?—The resolution was hostile to the Acts, and the amendment was in favour of the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4865. I presume that, at that meeting, the operation of the Acts was fully discussed, was it not?—It was fully discussed.

4866. Coming a little more to particulars, upon what should you say that that feeling in favour of the operation of the Acts was grounded?—Upon the knowledge of the magistrates as regards the effect of the Acts.

4867. We will first of all take the state of the streets?—There is a great contrast between the

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

state of the streets previous to the introduction of the Acts and subsequent to the introduction of the Acts.

Mr. Hopwood.

4868. Were you there before the Act was in operation?—I was not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4869. You can tell us what is the state of the town now?—I can.

4870. Speaking from your own personal knowledge, can you describe what have been the effects of the Acts upon the state of the streets?—There is a great contrast between the condition of the streets in Plymouth and those of the large towns of Birmingham and Sheffield; I have lived in both those towns, and I noticed a marked contrast between the behaviour and conduct in the streets of the prostitutes of Plymouth and in the conduct of the persons of the same class in those two other towns.

4871. You have lived and done duty in those towns?—I have been rector for six years in Birmingham; and I was for 12 years within a mile and a half of the town of Sheffield, and I was in Sheffield almost every day, and I am thoroughly well acquainted with both those towns.

4872. I understand you to say that there is a marked contrast in the conduct of the prostitutes in those towns and the state of the streets in Plymouth?—Yes, there is a marked contrast in their conduct, as regards the comparative absence of solicitation, for instance.

4873. You mean that it is less in Plymouth?—Decidedly less; there is scarcely any, comparatively speaking, now.

4874. Of course, then, I need hardly ask you whether you would be of opinion that, in that respect, a great deal has been gained; I suppose that the persistent solicitation of those women must lead to much vice, must it not?—I should fear so.

4875. With regard to the reduction in the number of prostitutes, can you give me any information?—Of course, as I have already stated, I did not know the state of Plymouth before I went there, though I have heard of it; but I can only speak of the number about the streets of Plymouth as compared with other towns, and I should say that, considering Plymouth is a garrison town, where there are generally three regiments, and a large number of marines equal to a regiment, and a considerable number of ships, and a large number of naval and military officers, and a great number of sailors and soldiers about the streets, I think the number of prostitutes in the streets is very few as contrasted with the towns which I have mentioned, Birmingham and Sheffield.

4876. I suppose you could not give any idea of the average number of sailors and soldiers that are in Plymouth?—They vary. There are generally three regiments, and I dare say, perhaps, now that the regiments are reduced in number, there would be quite 1,500, reckoning the artillery in, and about 700 or 800 marines at Stonehouse.

4877. In addition to that, of course, there are a number of sailors?—An immense number of sailors.

4878. Would 7,000 or 8,000 be about the num-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ber?—I should think quite that, taking those who are called boys into consideration, who are practically men, lads of 17 and 18; I should think there must be something like 1,500 or 2,000 of those boys.

4879. Then, I suppose, that 7,000 or 8,000 would be rather under the mark?—I dare say it would, but I can only speak from general knowledge.

4880. We have heard it stated that there has been a reduction in the number of juvenile prostitutes in Plymouth since these Acts came into operation; can you tell us anything about that?—Of course, I cannot tell from my own knowledge, but I have seen the statistics. I can only say that there are, comparatively speaking, few juvenile prostitutes about the streets.

4881. You can say that from your own observation?—Yes, I have been told that there is a great reduction in the number of brothels in my own parish, and also in an adjoining parish, in one street, Castle-street, which was almost entirely brothels. That street has been entirely changed in character, partly through the action of the clergyman of the parish, assisted by the operation of these Acts.

4882. When did that change take place?—I cannot tell you exactly; of course, the rooting out and suppression of those brothels was a gradual work.

4883. It has been going on since you have been there?—It has been going on, and, in fact, I have seen accounts in the papers of the shutting up of brothels lately which has gone on from time to time within my knowledge.

4884. During the 11 years that you have been living in Plymouth?—Yes.

4885. There is one subject upon which you will be able to speak from your knowledge, and that is with regard to the reclamation of these young girls; has the Act, or has the machinery established by the Act, been in any way instrumental in reclaiming these young girls?—Most certainly, according to my own knowledge. I have been on the committee of the Penitentiary ever since I went to Plymouth, and within the last year I have been instrumental, with the aid of friends, in establishing what we have called the Friendless Girls' Association; the Earl of Mount Edgecumbe is the president, and I am the vice-president, and I am the chairman of the committee. We had three objects in view in establishing that association; one was the formation of an industrial home or school, to prevent the destruction of girls who were on the verge of ruin, but who had not fallen.

4886. What somebody called the border land between levity and immorality?—Yes; we have about 20 beds in that institution; in addition to that we have opened, within the last few months, a refuge which, perhaps, I may call a sort of landing stage in connection with penitentiaries and homes. You are aware that a great number of girls object to go into penitentiaries and homes, but they do not object to go into a house of this kind, presided over by a kind matron. We have six or seven beds in that institution, and I have found the officers employed under these Acts most useful in carrying on this work; they have

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

have again and again, not on our solicitation, written and called, bringing girls of both classes under our notice.

4887. May I ask you whether, in your opinion; these Acts give those officers special facilities for carrying out that good work?—Most certainly; they come across the girls in those houses, and I have known cases in which girls have been brought under my own observation by the inspector of police, even before we had opened these houses; and since that, again, I have seen letters from him addressed to the matrons entreating them to receive A., B., and C.

4888. Is the process then this: the girls find their way to these houses, then the Metropolitan Police charged with this duty visit those houses, and find the girls, and in that way they are enabled to bring their influence to bear upon them, and take the cases in hand and refer them to you?—That is the case.

4889. In that way you think the machinery provided by the Acts is instrumental in reclaiming young girls?—I am quite sure of it from my own knowledge.

4890. Without mentioning names, can you give me any particular cases in which, to your knowledge, that has occurred?—For instance, the matron has produced before the Committee a letter from the inspector urging us to take a certain case into consideration. Sometimes we have found the case suitable for admission and sometimes not suitable; for instance, if a girl had fallen we should not take her into the first institution that I spoke of.

4891. What would you do in that case?—We should endeavour to take her into the other if she would go.

4892. Is assistance given by the Metropolitan Police charged with the administration of these Acts to parents and others in tracing young girls?—Of course I do not know so much about the working of the Acts, but I can well understand it is so; and, moreover, the inspector has come to me again and again with reference to girls, and he has asked me to get ladies to visit girls who have been in a certain position who were not influenced by him; and he said, "Can you find any lady who will go to see a certain girl?" That is a voluntary action upon the part of Inspector Annis. He has brought girls under my observation. I am speaking of acts done within the last two or three years. More than that, he has come to me even so late as 10 o'clock at night to ask me to go and see dying girls, and within the last three months I have, as a clergyman, been visiting one of those girls whom Inspector Annis brought under my notice.

4893. You know Inspector Annis well?—Very well; he is a member of my own congregation, and a communicant of my church.

4894. What is your opinion of his character?—I have a very high opinion of him, so far as I can judge from my own knowledge and observation of him.

4895. Do you think that he is specially qualified for the difficult and delicate duties which he undertakes?—I should think so; he seems to me to combine kindness with firmness.

4896. You have been occupied for 11 years in

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

a very prominent position in Plymouth; have there ever during that time come to your knowledge any cases in which these Acts have been abused, either by Inspector Annis, or any of his subordinates, that is to say, any cases in which proceedings have been instituted against a virtuous woman?—I think that there was a case some years ago, but I cannot speak as to that from my own knowledge.

4897. Do you know the name of the woman in the case?—I do not; I have only a glimmering idea that there was some charge made.

4898. You do not know whether the charge was sustained or not?—I know that there was a charge against Inspector Annis which was not sustained; he was acquitted of it.

Mr. Hopwood.

4899. You are speaking of another case?—Yes, I think there was another case, but it utterly failed.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

4900. Except that, do you know of any other case?—I do not.

4901. I am afraid that evidence has been given that many of these young girls are trained by the keepers of those brothels for the purpose of prostitution in the town; have the Acts, to your knowledge, had any effect in preventing that?—Not to my knowledge.

4902. With regard to the examination of these women, of course you do not know anything about what goes on in the houses; but do you know anything about the arrangements connected with the examinations?—I have been at Inspector Annis's house to see him, in reference to the girls whom he had mentioned to me, and he has invited me to see the premises at the back, but I have never been in to see them.

4903. Do you know whether any scenes of disorder take place outside when the women go up to be examined?—I should think not from the position of the premises, because it is in a very quiet part of the town, and the girls do not come; they do not come to the front door, they go to the back; the front door is in Union-street.

4904. Is it near your house, may I ask?—Within a quarter of a mile.

4905. You know the locality?—Yes, it is a broad street between Plymouth and Devonport, called Union-street.

4906. I suppose that if there had been any disorderly or disgraceful scenes attending those women coming up to be examined, you would have known it?—I think I should have heard it mentioned; I cannot suppose that there has been anything of the kind; I have not heard of anything.

4907. You live a quarter of a mile from the premises?—Less than a quarter of a mile.

4908. And you have never heard of or seen any disorderly or disgraceful scenes enacted in the neighbourhood of this house?—Nothing of the kind has come before the public, or appeared in the public prints, and I have no other means of forming an opinion.

4909. With regard to the reduction in the spread of disease, are you able to make any statement upon that subject?—I have nothing of my own

20 June 1881]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

own knowledge, except that I can very well understand the action of the Acts in preventing disease; of course that is open to us all.

4910. Then I understand you to say that, speaking generally, and having had 11 years' experience of the town of Plymouth, and a considerable experience of two other towns in which the Contagious Diseases Acts were not in operation, you have formed an opinion decidedly favourable to their continuance?—I have.

4911. Upon all grounds?—Upon all grounds.

Chairman.

4912. You say that you have been 11 years in Plymouth; have you observed any difference between the state of the town when you first went there, and its state at present as regards public decency?—Not a very marked difference, but I think there is some improvement in the conduct of the girls even. I have seen unruly conduct some years ago near the Royal Hotel, or in that part of the town, and I have not noticed any unruly conduct of late. I saw two girls behaving very rudely with some gentlemen once in the street there, but I have not seen anything of that kind lately.

4913. I suppose that your duties take you about it at all times?—I am constantly out at all hours of the day, up to 12 o'clock at night, living a most active life there.

Dr. Cameron.

4914. As to the improvement that has taken place, have you had any experience of any town not under the Contagious Acts?—Yes, the large town of Birmingham and the large town of Sheffield.

4915. For how long?—I was 12 years in one town and six in the other.

4916. Was there any movement ever made in either of those towns to cause the police to interfere with solicitation by prostitutes?—I cannot say; but there was a strong feeling when I was in Birmingham, that it would be desirable to introduce the Acts there, and more than one meeting was held; I know one was presided over by the bishop, as I have already stated, to consider the desirability of introducing the Acts into Birmingham; I think that the bishop was in the chair, but I am speaking now of 16 years ago.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4917. Was it a public meeting?—No, it was not a public meeting.

Dr. Cameron.

4918. What has been exactly the operation of the Acts in putting down solicitation in the streets; cannot solicitation equally well be put down by the police under the common law, or under the ordinary powers possessed by the local authorities?—I daresay it might to a certain extent; but the police under the Act have a better knowledge of the women than the ordinary police would have.

4919. I asked you whether, as a matter of fact, you were not aware of any movement having taken place in Birmingham or Manchester, which had for its object to cause the police to put an end to any indecent conduct?—No, I am

Dr. Cameron—continued.

not; I wish there had been. May I say that I speak in favour of the Acts, because I am in favour of the suppression of prostitution in the town as much as possible, and I believe that the Acts have the effect of suppressing prostitution, and therefore I am in favour of them; but if any other Act does the same, of course I should be equally in favour of that.

4920. Can you explain to the Committee in what way these Acts enable prostitution to be suppressed by powers which are not possessed by the police in almost every other town?—Do you mean prostitution generally, or do you mean solicitation, because I draw a distinction between the two. Prostitution generally I think is suppressed under these Acts, because of necessity I may say that the number of prostitutes is reduced; I believe the result of the Acts will be that they must be lessened. I know, or at least I have heard, of instances of girls who have been sent to their own homes as the result of these Acts. Strangers coming into Plymouth, for instance, are found, parents are enabled to trace their children, and so on, and I think, therefore, the supply is lessened. Then, again, girls living in the country villages around, knowing that there will be this great supervision if they come, would be prevented from coming into the towns.

4921. That explains your idea as to how the Acts lessen the number of prostitutes; has it been your experience that the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts lessens the number of brothels?—I gave testimony before as to the improvement in certain streets in Plymouth in consequence of the Acts, and the combined action of the clergyman of the parish, and of the officers under these Acts.

4922. But have not the police the powers, if they choose to exercise them, or if it is thought advisable that they should exercise them, to do in any other town what they have done in Plymouth?—I have not studied the Police Act sufficiently to give an opinion; I only know that it is not done.

4923. You mentioned the beneficial effect of sending girls to certain institutions; those institutions exist, do they not, in towns not under the Acts?—Yes, certainly.

4924. Have you ever gone into the matter sufficiently to make any comparison between the number of girls rescued in the other town and in Plymouth?—I have not; but I know that a month ago we could not get an opening in any penitentiary or home in the two counties for a girl, and we had to send a girl from our young institution to Gloucester.

Mr. Stansfeld.

4925. Not under the Acts?—No, not under the Acts. We sent another to London, and we had to send several away out of the two counties of Devon and Cornwall, in consequence of those two homes and penitentiaries being so crowded. I am speaking of Exeter, and I think Bristol; I know we could not get one nearer than Gloucester.

Dr. Cameron.

4926. I understand that you attribute very good

2C June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

good results to Mr. Annis's administration?—I do.

4927. But I presume that that has been more as missionary than as policeman?—Of course his position as a policeman gives him the opportunity of doing the other work; I mean that it brings him in contact with the girls.

4928. Have not the police powers to enter brothels elsewhere?—I do not know that I have come here to give evidence with regard to the Police Acts; I am not acquainted with the Police Acts.

4929. Assuming that they had power, I suppose there is no reason why the police should not make themselves useful as missionaries?—There is no reason whatever; of course I should be very glad to hear of it.

Mr. Hopwood.

4930. Does your position give you opportunities of seeing these women?—I am constantly in the streets.

4931. But are you at all in your sacred calling a missionary amongst them?—No, I am not.

4932. I observe that you have been speaking of material benefits to the town of Plymouth, viz., order in the streets, and better behaviour of the women; would you give us your opinion of the morals of the Acts?—Do you mean the moral bearing of the Acts?

4933. Yes, the moral of the Acts of the Legislature undertaken to regulate vice?—I am quite willing to give my opinion as regards the Acts in that light. A vice exists; the Acts do not make that vice; they simply make regulations with reference to the existence of a vice just as they make regulations with reference to the existence of drunkenness. They do not make drunkenness, they do not make vice; but Acts of Parliament affect one, and affect the other.

4934. Do you see any analogy between drunkenness and this vice?—Certainly not, except that one is a sin, and the other is a sin; I mean drunkenness in the extreme.

4935. Here you know the State undertakes to cure, and it pays for the cure?—Yes.

4936. In drunkenness there is nothing of that sort?—Indirectly there is.

4937. But there is not directly?—Not directly.

4938. In your judgment, with regard to the effect upon those whom you have to teach, is there a moral or an immoral effect in the State sanctioning this regulation?—I think that the State is dealing with disease.

4939. Would you answer my question, yes or no: has it, in your judgment, a moral or an immoral effect upon the population for the State to sanction this regulation of vice?—I do not think that it is immoral for the State to endeavour to cure a disease any more than it is wrong for a hospital to cure a woman who is infected with disease when she is received as a patient.

4940. Supposing that you had in your congregation a young man who had recourse to you upon this subject of morals, and he were to plead with you that the State said that it was not wrong to do this, and that he should be protected in doing it, what would be your position as a

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

clergyman?—I should say that if the State said that, the State was decidedly wrong.

4941. And if he argued that it did, you would say that the State did not do it?—I should argue that the State did not do it, as I have done with a lady in my own study.

4942. That was a lady, I suppose, who was opposed to these Acts?—Decidedly.

4943. It is a fact that the Society of Friends very much oppose the Acts, is it not?—Very much.

4944. Do you limit the opposition in Plymouth to that body, or does it also extend to some other people of religious feeling in the place?—I think there are some of the clergy in Plymouth who are opposed to it, but I do not think that they have studied or looked very much into the Acts.

4945. As I understand, you have not studied them?—Yes, I have read them over.

4946. Will you tell me what are their powers?—Am I expected to have the Acts at my fingers' ends. I can tell you certain powers that they have; that the police have power, as I understand it, to take up any woman suspected of living an immoral life.

4947. Excuse me, that is not so?—Diseased I mean. I do not say that I know all about the Acts, but I say that I have read the Acts.

4948. If I tell you that there is no power to take up a woman merely because she is a prostitute, does that surprise you?—It does, because I have heard that accusation brought against the Act, that an ordinary woman may possibly be taken up in the streets.

4949. You spoke of your knowledge of the two towns of Sheffield and Birmingham as compared with Plymouth; would you give us an idea of the relative population of the towns?—The population of Plymouth is about 80,000, I think, now.

4950. And what is the population of Birmingham?—Two hundred thousand or 300,000.

4951. And what is the population of Sheffield? I think it is from 150,000 to 200,000; it has very much increased since I left it.

4952. Do you represent Plymouth as having comparatively a smaller number of prostitutes than those other places?—Yes.

4953. How can you do so, considering the difference of the population?—I think I should have expected a very much larger proportion in Plymouth, because Plymouth is a garrison town.

4954. Is that your only reason for saying that there is a comparatively smaller number in Plymouth?—Yes, I should think so; but it was not so much the number as the behaviour of the women that I alluded to.

4955. You are aware that in a place such as Liverpool the local Acts have been put into operation largely against solicitation in the streets?—I have heard of it.

4956. If that were done in Plymouth, I suppose it would be as effectual as it has been in Liverpool?—I should think so.

4957. With regard to these Castle-street brothels that you have spoken about, you say some places were pointed out to you; are you aware that the number of brothels in Plymouth

has

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

has increased?—I certainly am not aware of it.

4958. I think you may take it from me that Inspector Annis said that there was an increase in the number of professional brothels of about 10, the number being 81 as compared with 70?—Within what limits of time?

4959. During his time. Now let me turn to this question of reclamation; is it the fact that there have been several societies at work in Plymouth and the neighbourhood?—Not several societies that I know of.

4960. There is your own association?—Yes, that is one association.

4961. What is the name of it?—The Friendless Girls' Association.

4962. But that was only formed last year?—There has been a Female Penitentiary.

4963. Where is that?—That is in Plymouth; I am on the committee of that.

4964. Have there been any other societies at work?—I think that there have been persons sent down from a society in London to work in Plymouth, but I do not know anything of that kind. I have heard of agents coming down. I have been asked a good deal what I knew, and therefore I cannot say that I know it.

4965. Have you anything to do with the Penitentiary?—Yes, I am on the Committee.

4966. How long have you been so?—For 10 years and-a-half, perhaps.

4967. Is that an institution that has been in existence for a number of years?—A great number of years, and it is now more than full.

4868. Is that to receive prostitutes?—Yes, that is to receive actual prostitutes.

4969. And to cure them?—No, not to cure them; they are not admitted if they are diseased.

4970. Then, except the Albert Hospital, is there any place where a diseased prostitute can get medical relief in Plymouth?—A few of them are received into the Devon and Cornwall Hospital, but very few, and *sub rosa*; they are not recognised as such; they may get in, but it is not spoken of.

4971. Then, in fact, I may say that practically there is no place where a prostitute can go if she is diseased?—There is no public institution that I know of.

4972. Then your attention has been more forcibly called to this matter within this last year?—Not more forcibly.

4973. You have founded during the past year the Friendless Girls' Society?—Yes.

4974. Eleven years passed before that was done?—Ten years passed.

4975. And within the last few months you opened a refuge?—Yes.

4976. Ten years, or more, passed before you did that?—Yes, we think that our work of that character arose from the visits to Plymouth of a lady whom you know by name, I daresay, very well, Miss Hopkins. Miss Hopkins came to Plymouth, and she excited a great deal of interest there, and the result was the formation of a ladies' committee to prevent prostitution, and to reclaim prostitutes as much as possible.

4977. Does it occur to you that those efforts might have been a little earlier?—Decidedly.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

4978. Did you take any part in any earlier efforts?—None, except in connection with the Penitentiary.

4979. But you relied upon the healing effect of the Acts?—In good truth I was not considering the working of the Acts from week to week. I have nothing whatever to do with them; I do not think about them except when they are brought before me. I consider the moral bearing of the Acts upon the town.

4980. In regard to the moral bearing of the Acts, have you made any special endeavour yourself to reclaim these unfortunate girls?—Only through those institutions that I have spoken of, and midnight meetings have been held.

4981. Did you hold them?—I did not.

4982. Who has held them?—The Vicar of St. Nicholas, the Reverend Percy Scott, has held several, and I think that the Vicar of St. James-the-Less, the Reverend F. Gurney, has held them, and the result of those meetings has been the effort to provide places of refuge for them.

4983. And this is mainly due to Miss Hopkins?—The formation of this Friendless Girls' Association is the result of Miss Hopkins's visit.

4984. But her energy has stirred up a feeling that has also benefitted the other movement as to the refuge, has it not?—The refuge is one of the institutions which the Committee formed.

4985. You refer to Miss Hopkins; is she in favour of the Acts?—I never had any conversation with her upon the subject.

4986. Do you not know that she is not in favour of them?—I have heard so within the last half hour.

4987. The officers come across these girls you say in the streets, and so on?—More so in houses I think.

4988. Do not the clergy come across them?—Not in the houses.

4989. Are you never summoned for ministration in any of those houses?—Yes.

4990. Do you feel it right to visit them sometimes, unsent for?—I have not visited any unsent for.

4991. You have not tried the effect of your ministrations?—The fact is, that we are overwhelmed with work in a large parish; I have had them visited by my agents.

4992. I am not venturing to reproach you?—I am only giving that as the reason, and you can understand very well the difficult position that a clergyman is in in going to those houses; but my lady visitors, and my district visitors, and my paid local visitor, have visited these women; I have visited them when I have been sent for, in the case of illness, because I think I go then under different circumstances.

4993. With regard to the Acts being abused, have you considered the probability of complaints being made even by respectable women, who have been molested by the police officers?—I should consider that if any innocent woman were molested, she would immediately give information.

4994. She would expose herself?—I daresay she would.

4995. Do you think it probable that she would do so?—I do.

4996. Is it not more likely that she would pocket

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

pocket it, and pass on?—It depends upon the feelings of the woman altogether, and I am not responsible for her feelings.

4997. You would not understand a respectable woman's feelings sufficiently to know whether she would make a complaint or not?—I should think that she would feel herself insulted, and any woman of proper feeling, if she were insulted, would make an accusation against the police who insulted her.

4998. Has the examination of women for the sake of men struck you as a question of morals at all?—Yes, it has. I think it is a great evil in one way.

4999. Is your conscience quite easy about it?—No, it is not; but I feel this: that a number of ladies in every rank and position in life are obliged, when they are afflicted with diseases of a certain character, to submit to examination; and in this case the women voluntarily choose their position, and because of the awful consequences indirectly upon innocent people, I do not feel as some feel, that they ought to be excluded from examination.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

5000. You said that it was a great evil in one way; do you consider that it has any other aspect?—I ought not to say that it is an evil, perhaps; I think it is abhorrent to one's feelings when one thinks of it; but when one takes all the circumstances into consideration, it is a choice of evils.

Mr. Hopwood.

5001. With regard to the awful consequences to mankind, of which you speak, I suppose you get that from some medical man; you have not seen it for yourself, perhaps?—Certainly not.

5002. With regard to the women choosing their profession, you have not considered, perhaps, how far all these women do choose it, or whether it is a matter of necessity with them?—In some instances I have known the choice made when it was not a necessity. I can give you an instance, if you please.

5003. I think that is not worth while; we will assume that some women are wanton?—I have known a young woman who left a position in one of the most respectable shops in the town to choose this life.

5004. As to the choice of the life, have you also considered the probability that if a young girl were once marked by these secret police, it would be more difficult for her to keep her good name than before?—I do not think it would.

5005. Then is it your opinion that the police generally, or detectives, may be trusted with the knowledge of the secrets which apply to people of all classes in the community?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the men, personally, to know whether they are worthy to be trusted in the confessional.

5006. I am not speaking of those men, but of the police generally?—I should think that taking the police generally, they were not a body that I should wish to have entrusted with secrets.

5007. You think that the police under these

044.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

Acts must have a better knowledge of the women than the police in towns?—Of necessity.

5008. But why so?—Because they visit the houses where these women are received.

5009. But do not the police in towns visit them?—Not the general police. I think that their work is in the streets.

5010. Do you know anything about it?—I say, not that I know of.

5011. As regards the streets they would have equal opportunities of knowing every prostitute in the place, would they not?—Decidedly.

5012. With regard to prostitutes, as I understand you, amongst other grounds, you say that young girls in the distant villages do not come into Plymouth as prostitutes?—I say that they may be prevented, but they do come in as a matter of fact.

5013. But I understood you to say that the number was reduced by that fact?—I say that the number may be reduced by girls hearing of the operation of the Acts.

5014. Is it, in your opinion, as a matter of morals, an unmixed good that the number of prostitutes is reduced if the same amount of vice is practised with them?—I think there is very little difference between the two.

5015. Have you any reason to suppose that the average soldier and sailor, and officer too for that matter, is better than he used to be?—I have not any means of knowing.

5016. I suppose that, on the contrary, you would find that mankind were very much the same; there is no very great improvement in them?—I should think they are just the same as regards feeling.

Mr. William Fowler.

5017. I understood you to say that your view with regard to the effect of the Acts in suppressing prostitution was simply this: that you had an idea that the Act in some way enabled the police to put down prostitution, and that supposing those powers to be the ordinary police powers which are the same in any other town, then you would abandon your argument as to there being any special good in these Acts?—I do not mean to put down prostitution, because I think that is impossible; but that the indirect and direct result of the working of the Act was that prostitution was lessened.

5018. The system of inquisition and inquiry that was set up tended to give the police power and so to act upon prostitution as a whole?—Yes, in this way; that they have a list of prostitutes on the register, and then a new girl coming in is at once known.

5019. If it was shown that the same sort of thing was done under the ordinary police powers in other towns without the Acts, of course that argument falls to the ground?—Decidedly.

5020. I think I understood you also to say that, practically, since you came into the town there was no marked difference in the general condition of the town in reference to this matter?—Within the last 10 years there has been nothing very marked.

G G

5021. Whatever

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

5021. Whatever improvement may have taken place before, since you came, things have remained pretty much as they were?—Pretty much as they were.

5022. There is one important observation which you made, which goes very much to the root of the question; I think you were asked by the Judge Advocate General some questions with regard to the moral aspect of the matter, and you put it in this way, that a certain evil exists, and that the Acts do not create the evil, they regulate the evil as it were?—Quite so.

5023. They make it more tolerable, if we may so say, and less injurious to the community?—Quite so.

5024. But do you adopt it as a general principle that it is safe to regulate evil?—My feeling is that evil ought to be put down if possible; but, taking it for granted that the evil exists, I think you must minimise the evil as much as possible.

5025. You look upon it as you would upon a lot of dirty water; you want to get it out of the way?—If I had to drink water, and it was very dirty, I should purify it as much as possible and drink it after the purification, to use your illustration.

5026. Is not a system of this sort a practical licensing prostitution?—Not according to my judgment. As I said before, there is a difference between recognising it and regulating it and licensing it. I should strongly object to licensing it.

5027. You observe that there is no attempt in these Acts to abolish prostitution, or to get rid of it, or to diminish it seriously, the object of the Act, on the face of it, is to diminish disease?—Exactly so.

5028. Then the whole idea of the Act is not abolition, but to make the thing less evil in its physical consequences?—Exactly so.

5029. What is the distinction between that and a State license?—I hope you will excuse me for saying there is a mixture of the disease and the prostitution involved in your question. I must apologize for making that remark; but I make it because I want to get exactly at what your question was. I think there is a difference between licensing prostitution and lessening disease by Act of Parliament.

5030. But does not this Act of Parliament assume this to be a necessary evil?—Of necessity.

5031. It is assumed to be an evil that is necessary to mankind?—Not necessary to mankind, but necessary because of the condition of mankind.

5032. Still if Acts of Parliament adopt the notion that an evil is necessary, they in some sense sanction the evil, do they not?—I do not know that Acts of Parliament ought to recognise an evil as necessary; I do not think that they ought; but I think that Parliament may feel that an evil exists, and will exist independently of the Act; and, therefore, that it is the duty of the legislature to lessen the evil as much as possible.

5033. I want to know whether you would accept a system which would tend to the suppression of prostitution?—I should, decidedly.

5034. And the whole scope and bearing of

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

which was the assumption of the necessity of the evil, but the steady endeavour to get rid of the evil?—I should be in favour of any Acts which would put down and lessen prostitution as much as possible.

5035. You have not examined the state of circumstances in the town of Glasgow, where immense changes have taken place through the ordinary Acts of Parliament?—I have not.

5036. You are aware that the ordinary Acts of Parliament on the subject deal with prostitution as a thing to be got rid of, and solicitation regarded as an offence against the law; that is a sort of law which we should admit to be right; but the principle involved in these Acts is a very different one, is it not?—It has to deal with disease.

5037. Where we seem to differ is that you regard the evil as necessary in the sense of its being certain to exist, whereas some of us look at it as an evil which we ought to seek to get rid of?—I should go farther than that, because of the condition of society, and say that the disease ought be cured as much as possible, whilst the efforts are also made to suppress prostitution.

5038. We do not dispute that; the only difference is as to the way of going to work; the machinery, in some people's minds, has the appearance of being a *quasi* sanction and license of the vice?—I am quite aware of that.

5039. Your opinion is, that it is not a *quasi* sanction or license?—Quite so.

5040. And if you once came to the conclusion that it was a *quasi* sanction or license of vice, your view would be very different?—If I felt that it was licensing prostitution I should feel very strongly about it.

5041. How do you distinguish it from the foreign system in that respect?—I am not thoroughly acquainted with the foreign system. I believe, in Paris, certain houses are licensed, and that the girls in them are compelled to give evidence that they are free from disease.

5042. But how do you distinguish license by the registration of the woman, as we have under these Acts of Parliament, from the licensing of a house; a woman is registered, and she is examined, and sent out again to carry on her trade; she is not taken from the trade, but if she is free from disease the surgeon has no control over her whatever; but she goes out again with clean bill of health from the Government to carry on her business?—There, perhaps, we may differ, because I say that she is not sent out again to carry on her trade; she is sent out to become a moral woman if she pleases; but, according to my ideas of the French system, the woman is actually licensed as the prostitute.

5043. I do not myself see the distinction between the registration of a woman on the books of the police as a clean woman, and her having a license; you say that you think you see a distinction?—I think I see a distinction.

5044. Another point that puzzles me about it is this: it is true that we have no absolute licensing of brothels in England, but is it not a fact that there is a kind of recognition of a brothel by the police?—I cannot say from my own

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

own knowledge. Of course they know that certain brothels exist.

5045. But they do not interfere with those brothels as long as they go on in what they call a quiet manner?—I know nothing about it, but I should be very glad if there was more interference with the brothels.

5046. You may have a practical recognition without a legal license?—I see that.

5047. There is strong evidence that the brothel-keepers are used as a means of getting information with regard to the women, and therefore there is a kind of *entente* between the brothel-keeper and the policeman which, it seems to me, is sanctioned by Act of Parliament, practically, as part of the system; do you know how often the police visit brothels?—I do not.

5048. You are not aware that they visit them very frequently?—I understand that they visit them very frequently; but the reason why I say I do not know is because I was kept very closely to what I knew in the previous questions.

5049. Do they visit the brothels for the purpose of obtaining information?—For the purpose of seeing who the girls are; and there I see the advantage of the working of the Act, because if a strange girl is found, inquiry is made about her.

5050. Then the brothel keeper and the police are continually in communication as regards this business?—Of necessity, I should think.

5051. Then that seems to come to what I said, that there was a kind of practical recognition of the more decently behaved brothel keeper by the policeman, because he is part of the policeman's source of information?—It is the policeman's business of course to visit the brothels. I wish they could be all suppressed.

Dr. Farquharson.

5052. You spoke about prostitution being lessened; is that from the lessening of the number of women, or from the lessening of the temptations put in the way of men?—I should think the lessening of the number of women must have a decided effect in lessening prostitution; and the absence of solicitation I regard also as of great importance.

5053. Do you consider that in the eyes of men the possible fact of women being free from disease would have a very great effect in increasing the amount of prostitution?—I have thought about that, but I do not think that men, as a rule, enter into cold calculation of that kind under such circumstances.

5054. You think it is a moment of passion, or perhaps drunkenness, or whatever it may be?—I do.

5055. They do not calculate the possible consequences?—No.

5056. We have heard the word "license" used; but is not a license a thing which permits a traffic which would not otherwise be permitted to exist?—I should think so.

5057. Then we can hardly call this State recognition of prostitution a license?—One would be direct, and the other may perhaps be called indirect recognition.

5058. There has never been any direct attempt

0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

made to stop prostitution in this country, has there?—No legal attempt has been made, I suppose, to stop it.

5059. Therefore we can hardly say that this regulation is a license?—I should think not; I have never regarded it as a license, but I am simply giving my opinion.

5060. I gather from what you said that you hold that, as no attempt has been made by the State to stop prostitution, it is a justifiable thing to endeavour to check the diseases which result from it?—Certainly.

5061. And that the present machinery of the Acts enables those diseases to be checked more effectually than any other machinery that we are acquainted with?—That I am acquainted with.

5062. You are aware, no doubt, that when a woman is once registered as a prostitute abroad, it is extremely difficult for her to escape from the profession?—I am aware of that.

5063. There is no encouragement given to her, but, on the other hand, every obstacle is put in her way in Paris?—Yes.

5064. You are aware, probably, that every woman discharged cured from the Lock Hospital in this country is in the eye of the law a virtuous woman?—I have said so. She is sent out not to continue her business, but as a free woman; under the foreign system she is licensed and recognised.

5065. And in our country, unless she returns to prostitution, she is no longer treated as a prostitute?—Quite so.

5066. Have you at any time heard complaints from women, as to the mode in which the examination has been conducted?—No.

5067. Have they made any complaint at any time of the way in which the police act in carrying out their duties?—Of course you can understand that I have come very little in contact with the women; but when I visited that case to which I have referred, of a woman who was dying, but is now better, I did make it my business, not knowing that this inquiry was coming on, to ask her about the examination, and about the conduct of the police; and she spoke most kindly of the police, and most kindly also of Inspector Anniss.

5068. Have there been any rumours in your district, which you have heard, or which you have found it your duty to investigate, regarding harsh conduct upon the part of the police?—No.

5069. Or any attempt, on their part, to treat virtuous women as if they had been prostitutes?—I think I said that some years ago there was some charge, but it fell to the ground.

5070. There has been nothing of the kind within your own experience?—No.

5071. No rumours even?—No rumours; I have heard nothing of the kind for years.

Mr. Cobbold.

5072. I think you said that there was a decrease in the amount of solicitation, did you not?—I did not say that there was a decrease of solicitation; but I said that there was a comparative absence of solicitation.

G G 2

5073. Do

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cobbold—continued.

5073. Do you attribute that comparative absence of solicitation to the existence of the present Acts?—I should think that the strong feeling with the women would be, that they are under the police surveillance, and that it behoves them, therefore, to behave as well as possible.

5074. And that solicitation you consider one of the great temptations?—I do.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

5075. You said that the Society of Friends was opposed to these Acts?—Yes, some of my friends amongst them, because I have personal friends amongst the Friends.

5076. Can you state from your own knowledge, from what you have seen and heard in conversation, whether the Roman Catholic community in Devonport, Plymouth, and Stonehouse, have shown any opposition to these Acts?—I have never heard of anything in that direction being said or done by the Roman Catholic community, and I know one of the Roman Catholic priests very well, and he has never made any remark to me on the subject. I sat for seven years on the school board with him, and we became personally very well acquainted.

5077. Amongst the soldiers and sailors, I suppose there are a good many of the Roman Catholic persuasion?—Sometimes; it depends upon the regiment. When regiments are composed of a large number of Irish, of course they contain a number of Roman Catholics.

5078. You were asked one or two questions about the possibility of the abuse of confidences by the police with regard to the girls; have you in your experience known any case where the police have abused confidence in the discharge of their duty in Plymouth?—I have not.

5079. Referring to one question which was not, I think, followed up, you said that in one way you regarded, with regret, the system of examination of women for the sake of the men; will you be kind enough to say, definitely, from what point of view it is that you regret that?—I think it is humiliating that a woman should undergo the process of examination.

5080. I suppose you are aware that women have to undergo the process of examination in cases where it is not their own moral fault?—I have said so; and those women who choose voluntarily this course of life must undergo the examination in order to avoid other consequences.

5081. I suppose, therefore, although on general grounds you regret that such a necessity should arise, you regard it as a necessity?—I do.

Sir Henry Wolff.

5082. The honourable Member for Stockport asked you whether you saw any objection to the State sanctioning this regulation of disease, and, I think, I gathered that you said, in your answer, that you did not consider that the origin of the disease had anything to do with it, but that it was merely that the State regulated a disease as it happened, irrespective of its origin?—Quite so.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

5083. Therefore there is no reason why, because the origin of the disease may be an immoral one, it should be allowed to be more dangerous to the State than any other kind of disease?—That is my view of the matter. The State finds an existing evil which it is impossible to remove, and makes regulations to minimise that evil.

5084. Do you think that this regulation of disease at all stimulates the morality of the community?—I do not think it does. I have thought of that, and I do not think that men stop to think at such times.

5085. Therefore, it merely prevents the spreading of disease which is dangerous to the well-being of the community, without at all increasing the evil from which the disease originates?—Exactly so.

5086. May I ask you to be good enough to read me Section 15 of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1866?—Section 15 of the Act is as follows: "Where an information on oath is laid before a justice by a superintendent of police, charging to the effect that the informant has good cause to believe that a woman therein named is a common prostitute, and either is resident within the limits of any place to which this Act applies; or, being resident within five miles of those limits, has, within fourteen days before the laying of this information, been within those limits for the purpose of prostitution, the justice may, if he thinks fit, issue a notice thereof addressed to such woman, which notice the superintendent of police shall cause to be served on her." That was the section to which I referred.

5087. So that there is a power on the part of the police to take cognisance of the woman; when you made use of the words "take up," it was merely a misapprehension of the contents of this section?—Quite so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5088. For what purpose are the proceedings taken under that section?—I suppose to ascertain the condition of the woman.

5089. Not for the purpose of preventing her prostitution?—I should think not. That is not the object of the Acts, I suppose. I regard it as an indirect result of the Acts. Of course, I am not responsible for the passing of the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5090. Not the object, but the result?—Exactly.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5091. I understood you to say that some of the clergy in Plymouth were opposed to the Acts?—Yes.

5092. Can you speak of Devonport and Stonehouse too?—I am not acquainted with the feelings of the clergy of Devonport and Stonehouse.

5093. Will you name to me some of the clergy who are opposed to the Acts?—I think I know one, but he is a very old man.

5094. Why do you say he is a very old man?—Because he is old.

5095. What

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5095. What bearing has that upon the value of his opinion?—I beg your pardon, but what I meant was that he is so old, that if you wish to summon him he would not be able to appear. He is about 80, and he is a great friend of mine, the Rev. Mr. Greaves, who was vicar of Charles Church, a very large parish.

5096. Who are the others?—I have not had any conversation with them upon the subject.

5097. I thought you said that some of the clergy were to your knowledge, opposed to the Acts?—I think the Rev. Isaac Hawker is opposed to them.

5098. You mentioned Mr. Scott?—He is the vicar of Stonehouse; he is my son-in-law. I do not know his exact opinion, but I know he is very much interested in the reclamation of women, and if you ask me what my opinion of his opinion would be, I should think that he would be in favour of the Acts. I have never questioned him to ascertain it, but we have talked as if he were in favour of the Acts.

5099. You spoke of Mr. Anniss, and you somewhat surprised me by saying that he was a member of your church?—He is.

5100. For how long has he been so?—I should think for two years.

5101. Previously to that he was not a member of the Church of England, was he?—I do not know what he was before; I only speak of him as he is now.

5102. You are not aware that up to the period of two years ago he belonged to the Wesleyan body and attended the Wesleyan Chapel?—I am not.

5103. Your house, I think you said, was within a quarter of a mile of Mr. Anniss's?—Yes.

5104. And it is within your knowledge that the examination-room is a part of Mr. Anniss's house?—It is the back premises. I have only seen the outside of the premises.

5105. You have been invited by the Judge Advocate General to say that you have never seen or heard of disorders attendant upon those examinations, and that, therefore, they could not occur; you are not prepared to go as far as that, are you?—I did not say that; I said I had not heard of any.

5106. Did you say that there had never been any mention of anything of the kind in any of the papers of the neighbourhood?—The only mention that I have heard of anything of the kind was on a visit of a lady to my house, who told me that she had heard that men were in the habit of staying outside to watch the women coming out, and to jeer and laugh at them, and she said that she would make it her business to inquire into it. This lady was a very strong opponent of the Acts, and she came to argue me down.

5107. But I thought you said that there had never, in your time, been any mention in any of the papers of the neighbourhood of any disorders, and therefore you felt sure that they could not have occurred?—I was kept very closely, in my examination by the Judge Advocate General, as to what came exactly under my own knowledge, and therefore I answered as closely as possible to

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that, and my answer was that I did not know of any.

5108. Then I am not to understand you as having stated that it was within your knowledge that no such disorders had occurred?—I said that I had not heard of any, and I should have heard of it, I think, if it had existed.

5109. I am referring to statements in the public press?—I do not recollect any statements in the public press upon that point.

5110. And you are under the impression that if any such statements had appeared in the public press they would have come under your notice?—I daresay they would have come under my notice in my reading of the newspapers.

5111. But you have not been paying special attention to the matter?—I have not. It is not my business to watch the operation of the Acts.

5112. You referred to a meeting which was held in Plymouth in the year 1878, at which an amendment was carried in favour of the Acts?—Yes.

5113. Have you any knowledge of any meetings being held in any of the three towns during your ministration where resolutions have been carried against the Acts?—I have heard of meetings being held, but I do not think that there has been a meeting since 1878; I do not recollect any.

5114. There have been meetings at which resolutions have been carried against the Acts, have there not?—I daresay there have been; but being in favour of the Acts, that would strongly impress one's mind, and therefore it was that I wrote to the gentleman who moved the amendment to get particulars, that I might be strengthened in the conviction which I had formed.

5115. You have told us that you have made a point of reading the Acts?—I did not say that I had read them carefully, but I have read them over. I am not able to give a lecture on them. I read them over some years ago, and I have read them over within a certain time.

5116. And you feel that you have a general and reliable impression of their bearing and the powers which they contain?—I have a general idea as to certain points.

5117. You have spoken of certain advantages which are possibly indirect results of the operation of the Acts in the reclamation of girls, the diminution of prostitution and the preservation of greater order in the streets?—Yes.

5118. Can you refer me to any Section in the Contagious Diseases Acts having any direct bearing upon any of these subjects?—I do not recollect one.

5119. Therefore, it is in your mind, a consequence not so much of these Acts as of the administration of these Acts by the metropolitan police?—Yes.

5120. You said, and I should be the last to dispute it, that the frequent, in fact the daily, visiting of the brothels by the police who are instructed to assist and encourage reclamations, if they can, has had a very beneficial effect?—Yes.

5121. But you would not, I take it, for a moment be prepared to say that it is necessary to maintain

G G 3

maintain

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

maintain such Legislation as the Contagious Diseases Acts in order to ensure the continuance of this beneficial practice?—I should think that the same influences might be brought to bear under another Act.

5122. You have refined somewhat upon this question of the State licensing brothels, and the State sanction to vice, if you will forgive me for saying so. It may be necessary to regulate with a view to diminishing vice, and the evil effects of vice; and that is your desire?—It is.

5123. But there are various ways of doing it; I presume you meant the vice of fornication, or did you only mean prostitution?—Fornication.

5124. You compared that with drunkenness, and you say that we legislate with regard to drunkenness?—Yes.

5125. But we do not legislate, do we, so as to encourage drinking?—I should hope not.

5126. Or to instruct the population how to consume the greatest amount of alcoholic liquor, without getting to grief in the streets?—I think that the State endeavours to prevent the evil consequences of drinking, by endeavouring to make the beer and spirits as pure as possible.

5127. But it would also endeavour to check the drinking itself?—It ought to do so, I should say.

5128. In your mind you would check it if you could; you would not hesitate to take measures to diminish or cure disease which is the consequence of sexual vice; but you would wish at the same time to diminish the sexual vice?—If possible.

5129. But you do not think it impossible, do you?—I think that there may be very much more stringent laws made with reference to it.

5130. You do not think it an impossible task for the Legislature to set before itself, to endeavour to pass laws which, at any rate, should tend towards a diminution of sexual vice; Certainly not; I think they ought to do it.

5131. You surely are not prepared to say that the Contagious Diseases Acts are an ideal law from that point of view?—Certainly not. I do not come here as a strong advocate of the Contagious Diseases Acts, in contrast with any other possible legislation; I came here to give my opinion of the working of the Acts in the town with which I am connected.

5132. You know sufficient of the Acts to be aware of the great object of the Acts, and the great power which they contain is to compel women to be periodically examined, in order that the examining surgeon may ascertain whether they are fit to pursue their calling, and if they are not fit that he may commit them to a hospital for cure?—I should be sorry to say that they were examined for the purpose of seeing whether they were fit to pursue their calling. The Act requires that they shall not pursue their calling in a diseased state. They are submitted for examination, and they may or may not pursue their calling afterwards; that rests with themselves, and I take it that for the acts of the woman after the examination the Acts are not responsible.

5133. That is of course a matter of opinion; but my question was a somewhat different one.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

It was of this nature: whether it is not true that the great power contained in the Act, and the main object of the Act is to compel women to undergo a periodical examination, the object of which is to ascertain that they are in a physical condition fit for the pursuit of their calling; is that true, or is it not true?—I could not say "Yes" to that; I could only give my other answer, and it is this: I do not think that the Act is responsible for their future calling, or their future course of life.

5134. I will carry the question a little further. Are you acquainted with the form of voluntary submission?—Yes, if you mean that a woman can, if she pleases, voluntarily submit to examination.

5135. Are you aware that she submits to it for a period, which is very often extended to 12 months, but limited to 12 months?—Yes.

5136. And that during that period she undertakes to come up, practically, every fortnight for this examination?—Yes.

5137. Do you think that the Act, having that in view, it does not amount to this: that its great power and object are to examine women with a view to ascertain whether they are fit for the pursuit of their calling?—I should not go so far as that. They are women in a position of life which they have chosen for themselves, and if they are diseased they are a plague to society. The Act takes care that, if possible, they shall not be a plague.

5138. But surely that is no answer to my question; that is to say, you are not prepared to answer my question in the affirmative?—I am not prepared to answer it in the affirmative.

5139. Why are you not prepared to answer it in the affirmative?—Because I do not think that the Act is responsible to the full extent that you seem to imply by your question, and to say "Yes," or "No," would scarcely convey what is in one's mind.

5140. I did not ask you whether the Act was responsible; I asked you whether that was the operation of the Act?—I daresay it is the operation of the Act. The result of the Act is, that women come and are examined, and do pursue their calling afterwards, unquestionably; but my point was, that the Act is not responsible for their after acts.

5141. But we may be responsible if we continue an Act which operates in that way?—That is for the Legislature, I suppose.

5142. We are responsible not only for the terms of an Act, but for its practical operation, are we not?—I suppose so; and that is why I spoke of the good effects of the Act as regards reclamation, and I made the Acts responsible for the good results as well as for the evil ones.

5143. You give the Acts credit for the good results, but you hold that they are not responsible for the bad results?—In the one case there is a direct action, not of the Act, but of the officers of the Act, in leading women away from their course of life; whereas, in the other case, it is a woman's own act.

5144. Then you positively credit the Contagious Diseases Acts with the reclamation of these women?—I do not exactly say that; I say that

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that the result of the action of the officers is, that women are reclaimed.

5145. But you admitted to me a short time ago, that if the same result could be brought about by utterly different methods, as it evidently could, you would be better pleased?—Certainly.

5146. I do not want to put the question to you in any disagreeable way, but I would ask you, as a moralist and as a Christian clergyman, whether you can say to your own conscience that a system of this kind, even although you may say that it does not absolutely license and sanction, does not, practically, afford some encouragement to sexual vice on the part of men?—I cannot say that it does, according to my own opinion; on the contrary, I feel that, as I think I said before, it is a choice of evils; and I think that these Acts tend to lessen the evils, and to lessen the consequences which result from the evils as regards innocent persons.

5147. We will take the extent of the evil and endeavour, if we can, to see how it is possible that the Acts can lessen the extent of the evil. I have no doubt that you are not without a familiarity with the ordinary doctrines of political economy, and that you know the old saying of political economists, that demand creates supply?—Quite so.

5148. And if you stimulate demand you stimulate supply; that is another doctrine of political economy. Do you not think that these Acts tend to stimulate fornication?—I do not think you can introduce the principles of political economy into the feelings of men and women.

5149. You do not think that these Acts stimulate fornication?—I do not think they do.

5150. The Contagious Diseases Acts, as they are administered, profess very much to diminish the chances of disease in the women with whom men consort, do they not?—Yes.

5151. Is not that idea of safety a temptation to men?—I think that *primâ facie* it is; but, as I said before, I think that under those circumstances, men do not think so much about consequences as regards disease.

5152. There is no doubt that when passions are strongly moved men do not think so strongly about the consequences; but you surely would not be prepared to deny that arrangements of this kind, professing to secure almost complete immunity from the chances of disease, must, to a certain extent, operate as a temptation?—Certainly, and that is one of the evils. I said that it is a choice of evils, and unquestionably that may be the result in some instances.

5153. And particularly with the young?—Particularly with the young.

5154. You have said that a man moved strongly by passion does not consider the consequences; is it not within your knowledge of human nature that a great deal of sexual vice is the consequence, not of strength of passion, but of depraved imagination?—I daresay it is.

5155. Do you not think that, as regards such men, an announcement of probable safety would be an additional temptation?—I think very likely it would; but, on the other hand, I think the extent of disease through the absence of these

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Acts, and also the increase of prostitutes, bring about results which are worse, and which do not lessen the prostitution, but increase the miseries connected with it.

5156. But I think the question to which I require an answer from you is this: you have admitted that there is a moral objection to these Acts; does it not occur to you that that may counterbalance the beneficial effects with which you credit the Acts?—*Primâ facie*, there is a moral objection to them in this way, that they recognise the existence of prostitution, and, secondly, as you have put it, they free women to a certain extent from disease, and, therefore, there may be a feeling in the mind of a man that he can sin with greater immunity as regards physical suffering.

5157. But what is the counterbalancing, or more than balancing, moral advantage of the Act?—It restrains the prostitute from pursuing her calling as she pleases as regards solicitation.

5158. What do you mean by "pursuing her calling as she pleases"?—Independently of the restraints of the Act.

5159. Then I must ask you what are the restraints of the Act?—She is not allowed to solicit.

5160. You do not mean that there is any clause in the Act against solicitation?—She is under the surveillance of the police.

5161. You are speaking now of what you call the indirect consequences of the Act?—Yes, of the indirect consequences.

5162. I daresay you will take it from me that the only powers contained in the Act are two: first of all the power to compel women to attend the examination; and, secondly, the power in the Act of 1866, under the 36th clause, for prosecuting a brothel-keeper, not for keeping a brothel, or for harbouring prostitutes, but for harbouring diseased prostitutes; therefore the whole purpose of the Acts, as you have already admitted, is the prevention as far as possible of the disease?—Yes.

5163. Then I gather from you that you have seen in the operation of the Acts, or in the action of those who have been administering the Acts, evidences of a determination to preserve order, and to diminish juvenile prostitution; and these you think are great advantages?—I do.

5164. But I understand you to think that if these advantages could be secured by other means, not involving something, which is to a certain extent encouragement to vice, you would prefer it?—Yes, I should I think, so far as the Acts tend to the encouragement of vice.

5165. What you would desire would be to diminish sexual vice in both sexes as much as possible; and, consistently with all possible diminution of sexual vice, you would desire to reduce the diseases which are the consequences of sexual vice?—Decidedly.

5166. Are you aware that there is no difference of opinion upon that latter point, I may say, existing in the country; that there is no body of opinion in the country which objects to measures taken for the purpose of curing diseases which are the consequence of sexual vice if they are not

20 June 1881.]

Rev. Prebendary WILKINSON, D.D.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

open to the objection of promoting sexual vice itself?—I have not heard of any.

5167. At any rate that would be the expression of your opinion?—I think it would on the whole.

5168. You would desire to see measures taken for curing disease for the sake of suffering humanity, so far as such measures could be carried out without distinctly promoting vice, which is the cause of the disease?—I should object to these Acts, so far as they tended to increase prostitution or vice, to any extent.

5169. In either sex?—In either sex.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5170. You said that in your district there was no hospital, except the Albert Hospital, to which a diseased prostitute could go for treatment?—Except by admission under a ticket into an ordinary hospital.

5171. Is it not the fact that any prostitute may, if she chooses, apply for treatment in the union?—Yes, as far as I know. I think, however, she must become an inmate there, but in that way she could obtain treatment.

5172. I understood you to say that the Acts operated beneficially in three ways; first of all, that the fear of the examination deterred women from entering upon that course of life?—It is calculated to do so.

5173. Of course those deterrent influences would be strongest, I suppose, in the case of young girls?—Yes.

5174. Secondly, I understood you to say that the machinery provided by the Acts gave the police the opportunity of tracing, and so of reclaiming, women who had fallen into a bad course of life, or who were on the eve of falling?—Quite so.

5175. And thirdly, I think you stated that the Acts, by preventing solicitation, and in other ways, produced greater decency and order in the public streets?—Yes.

5176. Do you not think that the influences to which those unfortunate women would be subject while in hospital would also be likely to benefit them?—Quite so.

5177. I think there is a chaplain attached to the hospital?—Yes, there is. I have heard him say that his great effort was to induce the women to give up their course of life and to return to their homes, and that he was instrumental in getting some into penitentiaries, and so in pre-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

venting them from going back to their former course of life. I am speaking now of the Albert Hospital; I know the chaplain there.

5178. Are you credibly informed by the chaplain that he has been instrumental in that way in reclaiming women who have been brought under his influence in the hospital?—Yes, the younger women.

5179. Then, I suppose we may take it that the influences to which those women would be subject during their stay in the hospital would be likely to be beneficial?—Yes; they are under moral influences and religious teaching.

5180. Which, of course, cannot fail to be beneficial; my honourable and learned friend accused me of only having called your attention to the material benefit of the Act; do you not consider that the benefits to which you referred just now are very considerable moral benefits to the town?—Very important benefits.

5181. And not only material benefits, but moral benefits?—Moral benefits.

5182. It is quite true that they are only the indirect results of the Acts, but still I suppose you would agree that they would be the results of the Acts, although only indirectly, would you not?—I should say that they were the results, not so much of the Acts as of the action of the officers employed under the Acts.

5183. Of the machinery established by the Acts?—Exactly so; the machinery which these Acts have put in motion has had that effect.

5184. Then am I right in saying that under the Acts a certain body of carefully selected men is constituted; and that the Acts impose upon this selected body of men the duty of investigating the cases of every prostitute, primarily, no doubt, with a view of seeing whether she is diseased or not?—Yes.

5185. And that the result of bringing this body of policemen and these women into contact in that way is to enable certain influences for good to be brought to bear upon those women?—Certainly.

5186. Which, to your knowledge, often end in their being reclaimed?—Certainly. We have had girls sent to those institutions that I speak of, and they have been brought under our influence.

5187. Therefore I understand you to say that, although the object of the Acts may not have been to reduce prostitution, that is certainly the result?—Certainly, so far as my judgment goes.

The Rev. EDWARD P. GRANT, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5188. I BELIEVE you are the Vicar of Portsmouth?—I have been Vicar of Portsmouth since 1868.

5189. I suppose that since that time you have resided continuously in the town of Portsmouth?—Yes.

5190. Did you know Portsmouth at all before that time?—Only as a visitor.

5191. Have you relations in Portsmouth?—My family have been connected with Portsmouth for years and years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5192. I understand that for 13 years you have held the important post of Vicar of Portsmouth?—I have.

5193. You have made it your business, I think, to inquire into the operation of these Acts, which are now under the consideration of this Committee?—Yes.

5194. May I ask what opinion you have formed as to the working of them?—I think they are of the greatest benefit to the town.

5195. In what respects?—In I should say diminishing

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

diminishing the number of prostitutes; in diminishing the number of brothels, and other such houses; in seeing that there is less misbehaviour and degradation, generally, amongst the women themselves; and in freeing the place from a great amount of disease; and of course another very great result of the operation of the Acts has been the affording of greater opportunities for the reclamation of women.

5196. I will take the last result first. In what way have these Acts afforded opportunities for the reclamation of women?—I am particularly alluding to the religious and moral influence that is brought to bear upon them in the Lock Hospital.

5197. That is to say, the women of course as the result of the examination are sent to the hospitals, and while there they are subjected to religious and moral influences?—Yes.

5198. Are you connected with the hospital?—I speak not only as Vicar of Portsmouth, but as chairman of the hospital committee; I have been chairman of the hospital committee, I think, since 1873.

5199. Perhaps you would kindly describe the influences which are at work in the hospital, and elsewhere?—In the first place, there is a chaplain appointed, whose business it is to visit the wards every day, and have always one service on the Sunday in the lock wards, and bring all the influence that, as a clergyman, he can to bear upon the individual women who are there; in appointing a matron the committee always have this point before their minds: how far she is likely to be competent to take an interest in, and to exercise a wholesome moral influence upon, the girls under her charge. In addition to that, persons connected with refuges or penitentiaries, with one of which I am particularly connected, have the privilege of coming up on visiting days (we do not allow them to visit in the wards), and seeing any girl whom they may ask to see whom they may know to be there, and they try in every way they can to persuade her to give up that life and go to the refuge, or the penitentiary, which they may represent; that is putting it generally.

5200. You have stated that some very important moral and religious influences are brought to bear upon these women; could you give me instances in which those influences have been successful?—I could give you figures, if you wish to have them, of what is being done.

5201. I should rather like to know whether, within your knowledge, which of course is great, the effect of those influences which you have described, has been to reclaim some women?—No doubt; in addition to being Vicar of Portsmouth and chairman of the hospital committee, I am chairman of a local committee working in connection with the great Penitentiary of St. Thomas', Basingstoke, of the council of which I am a member; and a great many of my personal friends are working on that committee, and taking a great interest in it, and my wife and my sister are members of it. I know the whole working of the little refuge established at Portsmouth, and the penitentiary at Basingstoke, and when I say that within the last three years we have received from the lock wards at our

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

refuge in Portsmouth, 68 girls, the very great majority of whom we have every reason to believe are going on well, when we have received from the lock wards into our central home at Basingstoke within the last two or three years, 27, most of whom are going on well, I cannot help thinking that a great result is being produced.

5202. Do you know of cases in which some of those women have been sent directly to their friends from the hospital?—Yes; I cannot give names; but I have in my pocket the number that have been sent by our refuge, and by our penitentiary to their friends, and who we have every reason to believe are doing well.

5203. Could you give me the number?—I could, because I took the trouble to work it out in consultation with Mrs. Grant and my sister. From March 1878 to June 1881 we have received at our refuge at Portsmouth, from the lock wards, 68. Of course, the refuge is the receiving house. Of those, 17 have been sent to St. Thomas', 38 to other homes, three into service, seven have been sent to friends, and it is reported to me that three probably have gone back to their former life. Twenty-seven have been sent to St. Thomas' Home from February 1877 to June 1881, and of those 17 are reported as behaving satisfactorily, one is hopeful, four are unsatisfactory, four doubtful, and one troublesome; five are still in the home; six have been sent to other homes; one has been married; nine have been sent to their parents; five have been sent into service, who we have every reason to believe are doing well; three are reported as doing well, and there is only one who has gone back to her former mode of life.

5204. All those are cases of women who have passed through the hospital, and who, if they had not been brought under hospital treatment, would probably not have been subjected to these influences?—Probably.

5205. Those are all cases of women who have passed through the hospital?—All of them.

5206. To your knowledge, have the Acts, or the machinery which the Acts have established, enabled women to be reclaimed in any other way; take the case of young women, or girls, who are not diseased, but who have begun to practise prostitution, who have left their homes, or are on the verge of entering on a life of vice; does the machinery which the Act has established provide in any way for, or tend in any way to their reclamation?—I think it tends to save them from falling into sin.

5207. You mean that it exercises a deterrent influence?—No, that is another branch of the matter; but I could give an instance of a servant girl being absent from home, and being afraid to return home, because she was too late, and keeping company with a soldier, and being taken to a house, and being found there the next day through the operation of these Acts, and brought back, and so saved. I have no doubt that there are many such cases.

5208. That is precisely the case which suggests itself to my mind; that, I suppose, you would attribute to the fact that under these Acts a body of police visit these brothels, and are able

H H

to

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to trace these girls?—Within three hours they knew where to put their hands upon this poor girl, and brought her back. That is a very striking case indeed. The story is told to the police, the girl is described to them, and they almost know at once where to put their hands upon her, and, practically, save her.

5209. You attribute that, I suppose, to the machinery of which I spoke?—Entirely.

5210. So much for the power of saving and reclaiming these women. I think you said that the Acts had the effect of diminishing prostitution; would you explain in what respects the Acts diminish prostitution?—I think that they operate in deterring young girls from coming on the register. When they are young they shrink from it, and they are less likely to come into it.

5211. Of course that would be an influence which would be more likely to operate in the case of young girls than in the case of the more hardened women?—No doubt.

5212. Could you give us any facts as to the diminution of juvenile prostitution of late years in Portsmouth?—I do not seem to see in 13 years so many young girls; and I am credibly informed by those who know the place perhaps even better than I do, that there are fewer; but I believe it is stated that there are fewer on the register of young age.

5213. Of course in the exercise of your sacred calling, you would naturally be about the streets late at night?—Yes.

5214. Speaking from your own observation, are there fewer juvenile prostitutes than there were when you first went down, 13 years ago?—Yes, I have no hesitation in saying so.

5215. Assuming that therefore to be the fact, as I suppose we may, do you attribute that in any way to the operation of the Acts in deterring young girls from entering upon a calling which would subject them to the periodical examination?—Yes.

5216. Are you able to give us any statistics upon the subject?—Upon the number of prostitutes and brothels I can give you authentic statistics.

5217. They would be taken from Captain Harris' Return?—Yes; as you are talking about statistics, I should like to be allowed to supplement the statistics which I have already given. I only gave you figures with regard to one particular home and one particular refuge. I should like to add to that. These figures are not before anybody; these are simply my own working out as chairman of the committee of the hospital at Portsmouth, and simply following up what I said just now about the opportunities which we have under these Acts of reclaiming girls. We will take the last four years. In 1877 there were sent to homes from our hospital 54 girls; in 1878, 52; in 1879, 71, and in addition to those 85 were sent to their friends; and, in 1880, 44 were sent to homes, and 83 were sent to their friends.

5218. All those, I understood you to say, were cases of women who had passed through the hospital?—All from the Lock Hospital.

5219. You mentioned, amongst other benefits which you attribute to the Acts, the absence of public solicitation in the streets, did you not?—

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

I do not know that I mentioned that, but still, as you allude to that, there is as little solicitation in the streets of Portsmouth now as really there can be.

5220. As compared with other towns with which you are acquainted?—I did not come from any other town; I came from a country village.

5221. Is there less solicitation than there was when you first went to Portsmouth?—There are certainly less women about, and there is certainly less indecent behaviour; I cannot go beyond that. The streets are decidedly improved.

5222. Do you connect that in any way with the operation of these Acts?—I do, most certainly; I do not say that it is all owing to them, of course, because other influences have been brought to bear; I really believe that the Acts are having a wholesome influence upon the girls themselves; and of course the more they bring themselves into notice the more they bring themselves under the surveillance of the police.

5223. Would you attribute that to the women being under the surveillance of the police through the Acts?—To some extent; but I think that the whole operation of the Acts has, to a certain extent, a good effect upon the women; I think it makes the women think a little more about themselves, and a little better about themselves.

5224. You mean that they are not so reckless?—They are not so reckless or so careless, and they are certainly not so indecent; they are much cleaner in every way, physically, and in their dress, and everything of that sort.

5225. I think you said something about a diminution in the number of brothels?—Yes, they are considerably diminished.

5226. Do you attribute that to the operation of the Acts?—Indirectly; there are fewer women, and necessarily fewer brothels.

5227. Are there any police regulations in Portsmouth, independent of the enforcement of these Acts, which would account for the consequences which you have described?—I have asked that question once or twice of people competent to answer, and I hear of none.

5228. You have spoken of the effects of the operation of the Acts upon the women; have they had any effect upon the soldiers and sailors and the male population of the town; have you found them at all improved in their behaviour since the Acts have been in operation; is there less disease?—There can be no doubt that there is a great diminution of disease in the army and navy; as to their general behaviour in the streets, I do not know that I can attribute that to the Acts.

5229. What is the general feeling in the town of Portsmouth with regard to these Acts?—I should say that the leading inhabitants of the town, the greater number of the clergy, the magistrates and town councillors, are in favour of them.

5230. Are there any important exceptions to that?—I know there are some exceptions, but not amongst the clergy; I know one clergyman but not any magistrate who objects to the Acts. Of course I know that all the people of Portsmouth do not approve of them; but I do not know that the mayor, or a single member of the town council, objects to them.

5231. Then

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5231. Then do I rightly understand you to say that the persons charged with and responsible for the order of the place are in favour of the Acts?—I should have no hesitation in saying that they are.

5232. I presume upon the grounds which you have mentioned?—Upon such grounds as I have mentioned.

5233. Something was said about their tending to encourage vice; is that your experience?—I do not believe in it a bit.

5234. May I ask why not?—Simply because I do not think the men think about it.

5235. You have read the Acts, I presume?—Yes.

5236. You would not say that the object of the Acts was to diminish prostitution, but that that result might be fairly attributable to them, directly and indirectly?—Certainly.

5237. And in the different ways which you have described?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

5238. What do you conceive to be the objects of the Acts?—I forget exactly how it is worded. The object is stated in the Act.

5239. Is it for the sake of the military forces of the Queen?—Not more than the naval forces.

5240. Military includes naval, you know?—We scarcely think so at Portsmouth.

5241. Do you think that that improves it in your mind, and that giving it a wider scope makes the Acts more justifiable?—No, perhaps I ought not to have added that.

5242. Is that a sufficient ground, or is it to your knowledge the object of the Acts?—There is a great evil existing which is now recognised, but which was not recognised for a long time.

5243. What do you call an evil?—Prostitution.

5244. Do you find anything in the Acts prohibiting prostitution?—Not a word; but great evil results are produced by prostitution.

5245. Is it, in your judgment, a fault of the Acts that they do not prohibit or attempt to moderate prostitution?—No, it is not the fault of the Acts.

5246. You do not think that they are wanting?—That is another matter. I should like, if possible, to see some measures introduced to actually and directly diminish prostitution.

5247. I think you said that these Acts had a wholesome influence on the girls?—Yes.

5248. Would you tell me whether that wholesome influence begins to operate upon them mentally or bodily at first?—I did not mean either mentally or bodily. Of course it has a wholesome influence bodily; there is no doubt about that. Morally I mean, as I explained that, when once they have been brought up to the hospital they think a little better of themselves, and therefore they take more care of themselves, and are cleaner in themselves, which is a very important point.

5249. Then the wholesome influence begins at the moment that they are brought into hospital?—Poor creatures, they have got very little whole-
0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

some influence brought to bear upon them until they get there.

5250. Do the clergy do nothing?—There is very little that we can do.

5251. You have done your utmost?—I hope so, but it is very difficult.

5252. The moment they are brought into hospital, would it matter to your mind whether it was a voluntary hospital which benevolent people have up or a compulsory hospital under the law?—It is difficult to answer that question. My view is that you would not get the girls to attend a voluntary hospital as you get them to attend a compulsory hospital, and therefore you would lose the opportunity of bringing this wholesome influence to bear upon them.

5253. Supposing that a girl is at a hospital for cure, and it is a hospital established as your penitentiary is, would it not be as wholesome in its effect upon the girls as this Act-created hospital?—I daresay it would start them and get them work, and help them in other ways.

5254. Would it be more wholesome in its effect?—I do not know why it should be more so.

5255. Let me suggest to you a reason: because they are not brought there by the police, but attracted there by gentler means, would that, in your judgment, conduce to a wholesome effect upon the girls?—No doubt; the more gently you treat these poor girls, the same as with other girls, the more amenable they become to the influence which you bring to bear upon them. Beyond that I cannot go.

5256. The girl is in the hospital for cure, and you say that she has the advantage of having religious instruction if she chooses to take it; do you know that the same women come back diseased over and over again to the hospital?—Yes.

5257. Does that give you reason to despair of the effect of this teaching by the State?—Certainly not, to despair.

5258. The vast majority do come back, do they not?—I am afraid that the great majority do.

5259. And perhaps you are aware that the women are older in age at their trade, and continue at it later in life than they did?—I was not aware of that; I know that they enter upon it young.

5260. If that be so, is that in your judgment a suggestion of the hardening effect of the system which they go through?—The life they lead, you mean, of course.

5261. The register, and the rest of it?—No; the most hardening influence is the life itself.

5262. But credit me with the hypothesis for a moment; supposing these laws to have produced the result, that the women continued at their trade later in life, would it, or would it not, in your judgment, be an evidence of the hardening nature of the laws?—I do not know; that is a question which I find great difficulty in answering.

5263. In the hospital the girls are taught to clean themselves, are they?—Certainly.

5264. You mentioned the spiritual teaching, and I understood you to say that they were taught to be clean?—Yes, they have a regular system

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

system of baths, and their dressing, and behaviour, and all that is under wholesome discipline.

5265. Do you mean that they are taught to be clean generally, or clean in respect of this particular calling which they follow?—I forget in what connection I used the word clean.

5266. I am not unfairly pressing that against you; I only wanted to know whether you meant to convey that they are instructed how to avoid disease for the future by washing themselves, and so on?—I do not know about avoiding disease for the future; I am not prepared to say that. They have to wash themselves in order to be cured, but not with the object that they may avoid disease in the future, that I am aware.

5267. As I understand, you have two refuges or penitentiaries in Portsmouth, and there is one larger one, with which you are connected, at Basingstoke?—Yes, I will put that very plainly in a very few words. There is one central home at Basingstoke, St. Thomas, in connection with which we have, at Portsmouth, what we call a refuge, or receiving house, where they are sent to, either from hospital or from the streets, and they are simply kept three or four days, or perhaps a week at the outside, and they are then sent on to St. Thomas's. In addition to that, there is another penitentiary, or home, at Portsmouth, which I, personally, am not connected with, where they also receive a very large number of girls, and a certain number from the Lock wards.

5268. In those statistics that you gave us, you traced the girls from the hospitals to the refuge in Portsmouth, and then on, under your care, to the Basingstoke Penitentiary?—Yes.

5269. They are one set of figures; the second set of figures was not in addition to the first; it was tracing the history of those women?—All the figures from the Lock wards.

5270. How long have you started that refuge that you speak of?—Since 1878, I think.

5271. Then the Acts had been some seven or eight years in operation before you started that refuge?—Yes.

5272. Was that due to local agency?—There was a great movement made in the place, and a great number of us thought there was not enough being done in the town to help in the reclamation of these poor girls.

5273. Do you attribute that to these Acts?—Indirectly again, I think a great deal of it may be attributed to the Acts. The facts, for instance, which I was able to bring out, in connection with the girls, I got through the Acts, and I was able to stir up the interest of the people.

5274. Was it also in consequence of the opposition made to the Acts?—No, most certainly not.

5275. You could not do that without the Acts, I suppose?—We should lose one very great opportunity, and instrument of reclaiming these girls, if we were to lose the Lock wards.

5276. But still, as regards reclamation, and the effects of kindness and teaching, and so on, you would have all those?—You have such opportunities there of getting at them, and re-

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

claiming them, and talking to them, and bringing them under the influence which they require to induce them to come forward and say, "I wish to go to a refuge."

5277. Who does all that?—The chaplain and the matron, and as I have already stated, the representatives of those two refuges.

5278. Is nothing of that sort done at the penitentiary?—Afterwards, when they are once there.

5279. And at the refuge?—And at the refuge, of course; but the great benefit in this respect, of the Lock wards and these Acts, is that we can get the girls there, and bring them to our refuge. The immense difficulty, which nobody knows, unless he has lived in the place, and tried to do it, is to get hold of the poor girls.

5280. I suppose it would satisfy the same conditions, if you had power by Act of Parliament to fetch in every woman who was a prostitute on the streets, and bring her into your refuge?—That would be a very different thing altogether. These girls are not fetched in *vi et armis*, by compulsion; they are not brought into the refuge unless they express a wish to go there.

5281. Supposing that they could be brought to your refuge on the same terms as they are brought to the hospital to be reclaimed?—Do you mean if they are diseased?

5282. No, apart from the question of disease; what has this to do with examining the women under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—To my mind, it has a great deal to do with it, because if they are diseased they are brought to the hospital, and there they are under our influences.

5283. And you can think of no other system by which the beneficial result might be effected without that examination?—I have never thought of any, and, sitting here, I cannot think of any.

5284. Did it ever strike you that it is a gross act for men to fetch women in, and to examine them under the compulsion of the law for the benefit of men?—Of course it is to some extent; one cannot help feeling that it is for the benefit of men; but I think it is fair to put the other side, and to say that it is very much more for the benefit of the women.

4285. To some extent only; not to a great extent?—It is to a great extent. I am not particular about the words, but it is a much greater benefit to the poor women.

5286. But if you placed a hospital within the reach, why could she not get it without that; I will follow that up if you will allow me; are you aware that out of a great number of examinations the vastly preponderant number of women were pronounced to be clean?—I know that a great number of them are.

5287. Is it fair to compel every woman who knows she is clean to come and be examined for the benefit of men?—There, again, it is for her benefit as well as for the benefit of men, and she has the remedy in her own hands.

5288. Do you think that you have a right to destroy the individual will of the woman?—I am afraid that we must sometimes do that. One would like to avoid taking away the individual liberty of

20 June 1881.]

REV. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

of anyone; but the woman has the remedy in her own hands by giving up the life.

5289. Can she live otherwise?—A great many can, and a great many do.

5290. Do you mean to say that the vast majority can?—That is another question; I did not say that.

5291. Then the vast majority cannot?—The poor creatures have not the chance of doing it.

5292. Then how can you say that she can leave it if she likes?—She can, and every opportunity will be given her to lead a better life, and the number of those that do is increasing.

5293. Supposing that any girl, in whom you were interested as a relative, of 17 or 18 years of age, was found by a policeman under suspicious circumstances, how would you like that man to be the arbiter of whether she is, or is not, to be put on the register as a common prostitute?—If any relative of mine is found behaving in such a way that she gives reasonable ground for suspicion that she is prostituting herself, I think the sooner my poor relative is taken to the Lock Hospital the better.

5294. You would trust this to a policeman, would you?—Yes, I cannot think of anybody better.

5295. For that purpose he must know the secret history of every woman in the place, must he not?—Not at all.

5296. But every woman that he does not know may be a prostitute?—I have thought that nobody could be pulled up under this Act at all who was not reasonably suspected of being a common prostitute.

5297. I am asking you about watching and not about pulling up. He must know the secret history of every woman in the place to a certain extent, must he not?—I can only say that I do not see the necessity.

5298. You propose to give the policeman power to inquire who is a prostitute?—I do not propose to give the policeman power to inquire who is a prostitute at all.

5299. But he has that power, has he not?—I really do not read the Act quite in that light.

5300. But every woman who is a prostitute he must bring on the register, must he not?—If she is acting as a common prostitute; but he has not to inquire into the previous history of that woman.

5301. It is everybody that he believes to be a common prostitute; how is he to find out that, except by gossip or inquiry?—By observation, if she is acting as a common prostitute.

5302. Then any relative of yours you would allow to be watched by the police to see whether she was so, or not?—If she brings herself under suspicious circumstances.

5303. But supposing that she does not, may she not be liable to be treated as a prostitute?—She may be liable to be; but is not the proof of the pudding in the eating? Has it ever been done? Is there such a case in connection with my own town?

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5304. Is there such a case?—I am not prepared to say that there is.

Mr. Hopwood.

5305. Are you prepared to say that there is not?—I am not prepared to answer the question, because I have a vague notion that there was one such case; but that one case, when it came to be thoroughly tested and looked into, was found to be without foundation.

5306. Do you know what the power of the police is over these women; it is one of great control, is it not; is it not possible that a person who is otherwise respectable may not like to make it known that she has been mistaken for a common prostitute in the streets; is it not rather cruel to put people to that test?—I do not know that they are put to the test at all.

5307. But they may be?—But they are not.

5308. Do you answer for the police?—I answer for Portsmouth.

5309. Do you know all these men?—I do not know them all; I have seen them all; but I have every reason to believe, and I think I may go further and say, to know that there has been no such case. They may make mistakes.

5310. Do you know that the most trusted police have, in many instances, turned out to be neither honest nor correct?—There was, of course, a great trial of the detectives a short time ago. They may make mistakes.

5311. But I am asking you as to your right as a man to put this upon a woman?—If she is pursuing this business or trade, to put it as coarsely and broadly as we like, I cannot help thinking that it is right.

5312. But supposing that she is not pursuing this business, but is suspected, or supposing that she may have committed an indiscretion which may be, in your eyes, a sin, but is not a common prostitute, is she to be put under the police?—I do not know that she is.

5313. Must they not know from the nature of their vocation?—They know from the nature of their vocation the women who are behaving themselves as common prostitutes, and those are women whom they have control over, and I say that it is a good thing that they have that control.

5314. Then what would be your test of a common prostitute, a woman who was found in a brothel?—That would be a very fair test.

5315. Supposing that she was there for the first time, and not knowing that it was a brothel?—Certainly not the first time.

5316. Has the policeman the arbitrament as to whether that is so or not?—He may have; but if a policeman found a girl whom he did not know at all as a prostitute by accident (which is quite possible, for I know a case) in a brothel, that policeman would exercise his discretion.

5317. But it is the discretion of a policeman which you are referring to?—I am.

5318. And he may decide against her?—If he has evidence that she is not a prostitute, he does not treat her as such.

5319. It is not what he does, but what the Act authorises

H H 2

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

authorises him to do; you vouch for these gentlemen?—I vouch for the way in which they have done their work at Portsmouth.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5320. In the year 1878, I think you addressed some replies to questions put to the clergy by Convocation, as to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

5321. And your answers were laid before Parliament; you are aware, are you not, that a memorial was afterwards signed by 16 ministers of religion, and 34 other persons in Portsmouth and adjacent parishes, objecting to the accuracy of some of your statistics, and naturally objecting strongly to your views?—Yes.

5322. And those papers are Parliamentary Papers; do you happen to have them with you?—I have my own.

5323. First of all, I will take this one: "Contagious Diseases Act; Copy of Replies of Reverend Mr. Grant to questions addressed by Convocation to the Clergy as to the Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, No. 306, 24th July 1878;" that was a Return moved for by myself; then the other is dated the 20th of December 1878: "Copy of a Memorial from, and signed by, 16 ministers of religion, and 34 other residents in Portsmouth, &c., addressed to the First Lord of the Admiralty," moved for by my honourable and learned friend on my right, and that was a reply in answer to the answers to questions of Convocation addressed by the Reverend Mr. Grant; in your answers, I recollect noting one at the time, and I refer to it now; the Question B. I., "What in your opinion has been the result of the Contagious Diseases Acts on the amount of disease?" and your answer is, "Most beneficial in diminishing the amount of disease in women, for whereas in 1865, the ratio of disease per every 100 cases of examination was 70, it has been gradually reduced until on the 31st of December 1876, it was only 4.84;" you are aware that the accuracy of that representation of yours was questioned?—No, I do not remember the tenor of the memorial; it was sent down to me, and I read it, and there was an end of it, and I could not answer any questions at all upon the memorial.

5324. When you say that there was an end of it, you mean that it produced no impression upon your mind?—None.

5325. Then I will endeavour to produce some; in answering the questions that were put to you by Convocation, in speaking of the effects of the Acts, you say that in 1865 the ratio of disease for every 100 cases was 70, and that it was gradually reduced until, on the 31st December 1876, it was only 4.84; now I ask you, seriously, whether you abide by that as a fair representation of the diminution of disease in the women consequent upon the Acts?—There is a misprint; it ought to be 1866 all through this. But in regard to questions affecting the actual amount of disease, apart from my professional business as a clergyman, I am indebted to the visiting surgeon, whom I consulted upon all that, and I accepted those facts. Of course I

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

did not get that from my own observation or knowledge. Other facts are the result of my own observation and my own opinion.

5326. Therefore you do not wish to be held responsible for the accuracy of these answers which you took from the medical officer?—I do not. I accepted them from him, and if they are wrong I have no doubt that he would be able to explain. I cannot do so at all.

5327. Who was the medical officer?—The visiting surgeon, Mr. Parson; I consulted him upon all questions connected with these matters.

5328. It is very natural that you should have taken that line, but I put you a question nevertheless upon those answers, which you accepted from him, and which you put before Convocation. The comparison is between 70 per cent. of cases of disease in women on examination in 1865, and 4.84 per cent. in 1876; you are aware, are you not, that in 1865, the law only authorised the apprehension and examination of women who were reasonably suspected of being diseased?—But it ought to be 1866.

5329. Therefore, what the figures mean is this: that under the Act of 1864, authorising the examination of women reasonably suspected of being diseased, 70 per cent. were found to be diseased, and 30 per cent. free from disease; that is what it means, is it not?—Yes.

5330. I am sure you will admit to me now, quite frankly, that there is no analogy whatever between the examination of women reasonably suspected of being diseased once upon a time, and the fortnightly examination under the later Acts of all women, whether diseased or not?—I do not know anything at all about the 1864 Act, and how it worked, or how often they came up.

5331. Therefore you cannot undertake to say that there is anything genuine or reliable in the comparison of these two periods in the answers that you gave?—I believe they are reliable, because they were given to me by a reliable man, but any question upon that I am not prepared to answer.

5332. I really cannot take that answer; I am willing to take your repudiation of personal responsibility, but if you say that he was a reliable man, I must take that answer, and then I must cross-examine you upon the answers; you have admitted to the knowledge that the Act of 1864 only authorised the examination of women reasonably supposed to be diseased?—Yes, I will take it from you, that that was so.

5333. Do you not know, and if not, will you take it from me, that at that time there was nothing like the fortnightly examination?—Yes.

5334. There was a *razzia* amongst those women; then if we find that 70 per cent. were then found to be diseased it shows, does it not, that of the women reasonably supposed to be diseased, 70 per cent. were found to be diseased, and 30 per cent. free from disease; is not that so?—Yes.

5335. But in 1876 you had a different system; you had the Acts of 1866 and 1869, under which all prostitutes were examined every fortnight?—Yes.

5336. Then the figure of 4.84 per cent. is the amount

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

amount of disease each fortnight amongst all women, whether reasonably supposed to be diseased or not; I am sure you will admit that that comparison was not an accurate, scientific, and fair comparison?—I simply fall back upon what I said before; I cannot say anything more than that about it.

5337. Do you mean that you did not understand my questions?—Yes; I think I understand your questions.

5338. Then am I right, or am I wrong?—In a certain sense I understand you, I suppose; but I really cannot speak for the gentleman who gave me these figures. He probably would see something in your question which I do not see, and be able to give some answer which I cannot give you.

5339. Then you must permit me to put another question to you; I have put a series of questions to you upon answers which you adopted and sent in to Convocation, and you have not been able to dispute the accuracy of the view implied in those questions, but you will not express any opinion; and yet you were perfectly content to put forward as your own the opinion of this medical officer?—Yes, because I believe him.

5340. You believe him, and you do not believe me?—No, I did not say that; I said that I believed him; when I expressed that as my opinion, I accepted it from him.

5341. In fact, you took rather too much for granted?—I took it for granted of course.

5342. And you sent it up as your opinion?—Yes.

5343. I must draw your attention to the fact, that it was dealt with before Parliament as an opinion founded upon your own personal knowledge and experience, because the then First Lord of the Admiralty dealt with it in that way; your figures were quoted, and they were followed I regret to say by some ironical cheers; the right honourable Gentleman who was then First Lord of the Admiralty said, "Well, I see honourable Gentlemen notice that that statement is one which they perhaps think is not quite to be relied upon" (that is the statement to which I am referring). "That is not a statement of a mere statistical fact by Mr. Grant, but it is a statement out of the abundant local information which he possesses as to the condition of the town of which he is vicar, and which is to be relied upon; it is scarcely to be conceived that Mr. Grant would make a statement of this kind unless he conscientiously believed it"?—When I sent this up, I conscientiously believed it to be true.

5344. You believe it to be true, because the medical officer told you?—Most certainly.

5345. But you did not know it of your own knowledge?—No; I did not pretend to know anything myself about the ratio of disease.

5346. Then the then First Lord of the Admiralty was wrong in supposing that these statistics were the outcome of your abundant personal knowledge?—I think that Mr. Parson has abundant local information; he gave me the information at that time, and I conscientiously believed it.

5347. Then, of course, the local information

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

need not come through yourself; it might have come through any other conduit pipe?—Clearly.

5348. You have attributed certain great moral advantages to what you call the machinery of the Acts; what is the machinery to which you attribute those advantages?—I think that I have all through attributed them to the opportunity which it gives us of visiting and seeing these girls at the Lock Hospitals.

5349. That is not the machinery of the Acts?—It is the result of the Acts. The machinery of the Acts is simply getting the girls up into the Lock Hospitals.

5350. What is the machinery to which you refer?—I used the word "machinery," meaning the general operation of the Acts, the way in which the Acts are carried out in the place.

5351. But there is no need to be so vague as that. I think I understand that what you value in the Act is the fact of the existence of a special police given to the purpose of visiting daily the brothels, and therefore possessed of knowledge which they would not otherwise have, and which knowledge has been applied to a certain extent to the reclamation of girls, and you think to the diminution of prostitution?—Yes.

5352. From that point of view any other Act which gave you an equivalent machinery would satisfy you as well?—I am not prepared to say that it would not. These present Acts are working very well in that respect.

5353. For instance you have said that certain moral advantages are specially attributable to the Acts; you have said that the examination deterred young girls from a life of prostitution?—I think so.

5354. But you would not say, would you, that that examination was the best way of deterring young girls?—There may be some better one. I should be very glad if you can give me a hint as to one.

5355. I will give you a hint: some people have the view and I have the view, that in the case of these poor young creatures (who as you may perhaps know, are the main source by-the-bye, of disease), of 14, 15, 16, and 17 years of age, with no parents to protect them, or no parents who fulfil the duty of parents at any rate, it would be within the rights and also the duty of the State to step in for their protection?—Yes.

5356. If the State assume such rights by law, would you not prefer such direct prevention of prostitution of these female children and their reclamation by virtue of the law, to this indirect process of periodical examination?—I should be very glad to see such an Act.

5357. Would you not prefer it?—Yes, probably. I do not object to saying that I should prefer it.

5358. You visit the hospitals and you have said that the existence of the hospitals and the getting of girls there give you chances of reclamation; but no one has any objection to hospitals for the treatment of these diseases?—No.

5359. If you had abundance of hospital accommodation for cases of this kind, and if you had as good opportunities as you have now under

H H 4

other

20 June 1881.]

Rev. F. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

other arrangements for getting at these girls and preventing their falling into vice or reclaiming them, that would more than satisfy you?—I should be perfectly satisfied with any Act that would give us the same results in every respect that are being given by the present Acts; and if better so much the better. I am not wedded to these Acts; I simply mean to say that from the Acts as I find them (though I may be wrong), I see very great results. If the Legislature would pass better Acts which would give me the same or better results, I should be very much obliged.

5360. And when you speak of better results, you mean better moral results?—Quite so.

5361. And you would be guided mainly by that consideration?—No doubt. I think that is about the highest thing that we can go in for.

Dr. Farquharson.

5362. I think I understood you to say that there was no real reason to your thinking except the Acts, why both the number of women and the number of brothels have been lessened at Portsmouth, and also why the general decency of the women has been improved?—I would not attribute it all to the Acts. I think that the Acts have been generally operative in that way. The country generally, and the general tone is improving; education is getting better; old houses have been pulled down, and of course there are other causes.

5363. But the Acts are the major causes?—I think they operate very much in that way.

5364. You were asked whether the wholesome influence of the Acts only began when the women were taken into the hospital; is not the deterrent influence of the Acts a very important influence upon the women?—Most important.

5365. That would be previous to their going into hospital?—Quite so.

5366. You said, I think, that beginners in prostitution shrink from the operation of the Acts; I presume that what you imply by that is, that they have heard that the operation of the Acts is very harsh?—No; a poor girl who is just thinking about it would shrink; I do not know that I used the word, but I do not at all object to it. Before a girl has taken to a regular life of prostitution there is a feeling left in her that she would shrink from the operation of the Act in the periodical examination; but afterwards I think that feeling goes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5367. It is a great step downwards?—It is.

Dr. Farquharson.

5368. But there is nothing in the periodical examination that you ever heard of that would make it an offensive or gross act?—I never heard a word of the kind.

5369. So far as you know, it is all conducted with decorum, decency, and privacy?—Entirely.

5370. Do you think that a woman would consider it a great grievance to be compelled to go on with these examinations considering that she has taken up the profession voluntarily?—I can see none at all.

5371. It is a profession the restrictions of which

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

she was familiar with before she took it up?—I see no grievance in it at all.

5372. It is a profession that she can leave any time?—Yes.

5373. It has been stated that the police must necessarily be acquainted with the secret history of every woman in every town under the Acts; that I presume is only the secret history of any woman who is found under suspicious circumstances?—That is the view I take of it, most certainly.

5374. That if she is not a prostitute she has the appearance and the mode of life of a prostitute?—Yes.

5375. Would it not be for the advantage of the woman, under such circumstances, that she should be authoritatively cautioned by the police?—Certainly.

5376. Even that circumstance would be of benefit in inducing her to give up her course of life?—Yes.

5377. You have never heard of any harsh operation of the Acts on the part of the police?—I never heard of one case, directly or indirectly.

5378. So far as I understand the operation of the Acts, it is not only the action of the policeman who brings the woman under the Acts, but he brings her before a justice of the peace, does he not?—Not now. I do not suppose that there have been half a dozen cases in 10 years. You mean for not coming voluntarily and signing the paper and attending when they are requested. There have been only five summonses in 10 years for neglecting to come, and only one summons in 10 years for refusing to come. If she undergoes any harsh or unkind treatment, if she thinks that she is detained in the hospital longer than she need be, she can claim under the Act, I believe, to be taken before a justice of the peace and demand to be released from the hospital.

5379. But if in the first instance she says she is not a prostitute, and declines to come, what then?—I do not bear that in mind whether that is in the Act or not.

5380. If a girl was found in a brothel for the first time, not knowing it to be so, would not her discovery by the police in that case be very much to her own advantage?—Yes, most certainly; and they would take her away. I know a case in which a girl has been taken by the police from a brothel and taken care of for the night and sent home.

5381. Therefore, her discovery by the police in a case of that sort would be very much to her advantage?—Indisputably.

5382. I think I understood you to say that the difficulty of voluntary hospitals would be that women would not go to them readily. Of course some women do not know that they are diseased?—Quite so.

5383. And many of them might not wish to give up what is probably a profitable occupation?—Yes; and, naturally enough, they do not like to be detained, and therefore they would put off going to the hospital until they were actually obliged.

5384. We are told that the women come to the hospital over and over again for treatment; but is it not the case that the reclamation of women almost entirely goes on amongst those who are just

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

just beginning a life of prostitution?—Yes, girls who have come in for the first time. We classify and separate them as far as we can, and no doubt the great number of those who come to refuges or penitentiaries are those who come in for the first or second time.

5385. Do you think that it is any disadvantage to a woman to be clean in her habits, and perhaps to acquire from her stay in the hospital some little idea of how to treat herself?—I see no objection to that. That is a very good thing, I should think, for them.

5386. Is there any special instruction given in the hospitals by which those women are shown how to treat themselves?—No, not to my knowledge.

5387. Do you think that it would be possible in a place like Portsmouth to get by voluntary effort sufficient funds to supply as much Lock hospital accommodation as is now supplied by the State?—I should think there is as remote a chance of it as possible. I cannot imagine our being able to do it.

5388. Do you not think that the important point about the machinery of these Acts is the compulsory power of sending these women to the hospitals?—No doubt that is the important point.

5389. If there were a staff of officers employed as is suggested, to take or send girls to reformatory institutions, corresponding to the police who now send them to hospitals, would not that amount to a State sanction of vice as much as the present system does?—I should think so; there would be very little difference.

Sir Henry Drummond Wolff.

5390. The Right honourable Gentleman, the Member for Halifax, has pointed out an inaccuracy in your statistics with regard to the amount of disease; but you adhere generally to the rest of the evidence that you gave in your replies to Convocation?—Most certainly, because I really know nothing at all about the ratio of the disease or anything of that sort. I do not think I can be expected to know that. I relied on what is generally accepted as reliable authority.

5391. You obtained your information from a responsible public officer, who you thought most likely to give correct information?—Yes.

5392. You were asked if there was any particular reason why the army and navy should be protected by these Acts more than any other class of the community; are the hospitals at Portsmouth supported by the Government?—Yes.

5393. And you think that there would be a difficulty, and perhaps an impossibility, in getting them supported by private means?—Yes, when I say that it would be impossible, it is rather a strong word to use; but I should be uncommonly sorry to have to undertake the work, because I feel that it would be almost certain to fail.

5394. Therefore, as regards these hospitals which are supported by the Government, I suppose the reason of the Government supporting them is on account of the public services; whereas in other towns, where those public services are not in large numbers, there would be no reason

0.44.

Sir Henry Drummond Wolff—continued.

for the Government to interfere; is that so?—Certainly.

5395. If there were voluntary hospitals, is it your opinion that there would be an indisposition on the part of girls to go to them unless they were obliged?—Yes.

5396. Therefore one of the benefits of these enforced examinations is that they must go even if they are disinclined, so long as they lead a life of prostitution; is that your opinion?—Most certainly.

5397. Are you aware that it has been given in evidence that women leading this life very often are not aware that they are diseased?—I have heard so.

5398. Therefore, although on certain occasions a woman who is examined who is leading this life may turn out to be clean, yet at the same time there might be women not believing themselves to be diseased who, if they had merely a voluntary examination to go through, would not submit themselves for it?—Quite so.

5399. Therefore, these enforced examinations may detect disease in women who would not subject themselves to a voluntary examination?—Quite so.

5400. Is there any active opposition to the Acts at Portsmouth?—No.

5401. Do they have meetings on the subject?—No, I do not think that there has been more than one meeting. I think we had the pleasure of hearing Mr. Stansfeld at that, and I was there. I do not think that there has been more than that one meeting for 13 years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5402. How long ago was that meeting?—I should think it was five or six years ago, or it may be even longer than that; but I cannot remember. There is no active opposition; no opposition, in fact, at all. The only opposition that I have ever known was the memorial to which Mr. Stansfeld has already alluded, which was called forth by this paper.

5403. You were asked if there was not something offensive to your feelings in the fact of women being examined by men for the benefit of men; but is it not the fact that the suppression of these diseases is not only for the benefit of the men, but for the benefit of posterity?—No doubt it is for the benefit of the men, but it is for the benefit of the women themselves even more than of the men; and above all, one would almost say it is for the benefit of succeeding generations.

5404. Some questions were asked as to the possibility of an innocent woman being brought up by a policeman under these Acts; in the first place you are aware that it is the superintendent of the police, under which designation is included the inspector of police?—I think it is the inspector; if I remember aright the word "superintendent" is not used at all.

5405. Are you aware that the Section says: "Where information on oath is laid before a justice by a superintendent of the police;" and that the Interpretation Clause at the beginning says that "superintendent" includes "inspector"?—We know them as inspectors. It is

I I

Inspector

20 June 1881.]

Rev. E. P. GRANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Inspector Jones and Serjeant Somebody, and five or six other men.

5406. But are you aware that all that the superintendent can do is to lay an information before a justice of the peace, and that then the justice of the peace may, if he thinks fit, issue a notice to the woman, which notice the superintendent of the police is to cause to be served upon her?—Yes.

5407. Therefore that is, comparatively speaking, a private act between the magistrate and the superintendent of police and the woman who is suspected?—Yes.

5408. If a woman has given just cause for the superintendent of police to consider that she is a prostitute, he is then able to take this course?—Yes.

5409. Therefore there would be no unnecessary espionage or inquiry into the private life of the woman; but if the woman has given good cause for the belief that she is a prostitute, then the superintendent may lay an information before a justice, who, if he thinks fit, may issue a notice to the woman?—Yes.

5410. In your experience of Portsmouth has this clause led to any unnecessary espionage of women?—I do not think it has at all; I never heard of its doing so.

5411. Then the women on whom those notices have been served have been generally women who have given reason to believe that they were common prostitutes?—No doubt.

5412. You are also aware of the fact that the woman need not herself appear before the magistrate, but that she may appear by some person on her behalf, the words of the Act being, "If the woman on whom such a notice is served appears herself, or by some person on her behalf, at the time and place appointed in the notice, or at some other time and place appointed by adjournment," and so on; and the next clause saying, "If she does not appear, and it is shown on oath to the justice present that the notice was served on her a reasonable time before the time appointed for her appearance, or that reasonable notice of such adjournment is given to her," then the magistrate may issue an order that she be subject to a periodical examination. Therefore, by the provisions of this clause, it appears that

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

every consideration is shown for these women before they are brought up?—No doubt of it.

5413. And in your experience there has been very little abuse of this, if any at all?—Very little, if any.

5414. And you are also of opinion that but for these Acts many of the women who unfortunately practice this profession would not be examined at all, although they might be seriously diseased?—Quite so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

5415. Were these questions addressed to the clergy in the subjected districts only?—I cannot say.

5416. Were they addressed to the clergy generally in the diocese?—No, not to the clergy generally of the diocese; they would not know anything at all about it.

5417. You do not know of your own knowledge whether the questions were limited to those clergymen who had spiritual cures in the subjected districts?—No, I do not know of my own knowledge; but I imagine that it would be so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5418. You have lived in Portsmouth for 13 years, and you know it well; during the whole of that period do you know of any authenticated case in which the police charged with the administration of these Acts have been guilty of abusing them, that is to say have been guilty of taking up a virtuous woman?—I do not.

5419. Do you think that if such a case had occurred it would have come to your knowledge?—I am sure that it must have done so.

5420. You were asked by my honourable friend whether there would not be a difficulty, if you had nothing but hospitals into which women were only voluntarily admitted, in getting the women to come soon enough; would there not be another difficulty, that is to say, the difficulty of detaining them long enough to ensure their cure?—No doubt; a ship or a regiment would come in, and they would know it, and they would go at once.

5421. Then may I put it in this way, that they would come to you too late, and go too soon?—That is so.

Thursday, 23rd June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Ernest Noel.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. ADAM STIGANT, called in ; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5422. ARE you Chairman of the Local Board at Chatham?—I am.

5423. How long have you occupied that position?—Three years.

5424. How long have you been a member of the board?—Six years.

5425. I believe you are a native of Chatham?—Yes.

5426. Have you lived in it during the greater part of your life?—I was born at Chatham; I left as a youth of 16, and returned in 1855, and have lived there continuously since.

5427. We may take it that you have known the town well both before and after these Contagious Diseases Acts came into operation?—I have.

5428. Therefore, of course, you are able to speak as to the comparative state of things before and after the Acts?—I think so.

5429. Proceeding step by step with regard to the condition of the town, particularly the streets, have you observed any difference, favourable or otherwise, since the Acts came into operation?—A very great difference; very striking.

5430. Perhaps you will tell us in what respect?—Before the passing of the Acts there was a great deal of unabashed profligacy in the place, a degree of lewdness in the conduct of the women that has since passed away altogether.

5431. You mean open profligacy?—Yes, the women were quite uncontrolled by any consideration of decency.

5432. I suppose that led to a great deal of disorder?—It did.

5433. You say that since the Acts came into operation, that unfortunate state of things has very much diminished?—It has been very much mitigated.

5434. Comparing the condition of the streets now with what it was before the Acts, you have observed a decided improvement, is that so?—Yes.

5435. Has that improvement been gradual?—I think so; it has been gradual, and it is still improving.

5436. Has that taken place since the Acts
0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

came into operation, since 1866?—Since 1866.

5437. Are there any other causes at work to which you can attribute that beneficial change in the outward appearance of the town?—I should say the police regulations have had a little to do with it, acting on the public-houses; still, apart from that, it is manifest from the working of these Acts that there is a gradual change and diminution in prostitution.

5438. To what police regulations do you refer?—The Licensing Acts.

5439. Are the police regulations more recent than the Acts?—I am not aware.

5440. You speak of a change taking place subsequently to the introduction in the Acts?—Yes.

5441. And you said it might be attributed in part, and no doubt you are right, to the introduction of certain police regulations?—They have had a mere secondary influence; they have had something to do with the improvement of the streets.

5442. Is it your opinion that but for the introduction of the Acts so marked an improvement would not have taken place?—That is quite my opinion; we should not have seen the decided improvement that we do see; I attribute it to the Contagious Diseases Acts; the principal improvement has resulted from the working of the Acts.

5443. You found that opinion upon the fact that the improvement has followed gradually, but still decidedly upon the introduction of the Acts?—I am quite clear upon that; that is my opinion.

5444. In your opinion these police regulations, standing by themselves, would not have had the desired effect?—That is my opinion; they have had something to do with bringing about a better state of things, but it has principally been caused by the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts.

5445. To go a little more into particulars, was there much solicitation in the streets when you first knew the town?—Yes, it was very general.

I I 2

5446. Does

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5446. Does that still continue?—No.

5447. Will you go so far as to say that it has ceased altogether?—It has so far ceased that it is not apparent by ordinary passengers.

5448. Do you mean to say that women are more shy of soliciting men, or that the men do not put themselves, so to speak, in the way of the women?—I think it has had an action in both directions; I think the women are much more respectable and more respectful in their demeanour; I also think that the men are influenced by the knowledge that the Government have their eye upon this question, and do not play into the hands of these women.

5449. You think, in regard to this part of the question, it works in two ways, and produces a beneficial influence both upon the women and upon the men?—I do.

5450. That, I suppose, is a consequence which you would attribute directly to the influence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Quite so.

5451. You say that the police regulations have nothing to do with that?—They have nothing to do with that.

5452. You said something about the improved demeanour or conduct of the women in the streets; could you explain a little more in detail what you mean by that?—They do not expose their persons as they used to do at one time.

5453. As regards their language?—Their language is much more decent.

5454. As regards their dress?—As regards their dress too.

5455. Generally you say, as regards demeanour, language, dress, and general appearance, they are very much improved?—Quite so. I may say that before the passing of these Acts, and that is a thing that has helped me to form an opinion upon their beneficial effect, it was notorious at Chatham that our wives and daughters dared not go out of doors after dark, unless they were accompanied by a male friend or relative. Now ladies can go out; they never hesitate to go; they do not expect to get insulted, as they formerly almost always were.

5456. As a matter of fact, they do not get insulted?—They do not; in fact, it is not a consideration with them at all now. They go out if they need to go, either to places of worship or to friends' houses. Before, they never thought of doing so, before the passing of these Acts.

5457. They did not think of doing so, because they were liable to be shocked by what they saw?—By what they saw and heard.

5458. By sights and language which you say have ceased?—Yes.

5459. Is there any other influence to which you can attribute this demeanour of the prostitutes, their being more in order, and more decent, and better behaved altogether?—It has resulted from the general working of the laws, from the supervision that there is over matters.

5460. By "the general working of the laws," you mean of these particular laws?—The Contagious Diseases Acts.

5461. You attribute to that the improvements of which you have last spoken?—I do.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5462. Let me ask you again whether this improvement has been gradual?—I think so, and I should say it is still going on.

5463. And you are unable to attribute it to any other cause than the operation of these Acts?—Clearly to these Acts.

5464. Do you find that, so to speak, in the wake of these Acts there have followed these improved consequences that you have spoken of?—Yes, I clearly attribute them to that.

5465. And your ground is that one thing has followed the other?—Yes.

5466. And you know of no other cause in regard to this point which could produce so beneficial a result?—I know of no other cause.

5467. With regard to the important question of juvenile prostitution, I presume, as an inhabitant of the town, and in the exercise of your duties, you know the streets well at all times of the day and night?—I do.

5468. Have you observed any change since these Acts came into operation, in the number of young prostitutes; have they increased or diminished since the Acts came into operation?—I am afraid to say that they are much decreased, but I may explain that there would have been a greater number but for the Contagious Diseases Acts than there is. Of late years there have sprung up in Chatham some cloth factories employing great numbers of girls, establishments that did not previously exist. Unfortunately many of these girls spend their evenings in dancing saloons, and they appear to have gone astray. Many of the girls, even the respectable ones, after their daily occupation, walk the streets. It is very hard to say, because they are young people, that there is anything wrong in their being on the streets. Respectable women can now walk in the Chatham streets without molestation.

5469. These clothing establishments have been, comparatively, recently started at Chatham?—Yes, they have had a great development of late years.

5470. And you think they have tended to feed the class of prostitutes?—I think so; I may say they have had a tendency that way.

5471. I believe that Chatham, during the last 15 years, has increased a good deal in population and in importance?—Yes, it has; not so much during the last 10 years as in the 10 years previously.

5472. My impression is, you will correct me if I am wrong, that the population of the business part of the town has increased considerably in the course of the last 15 years?—Yes. You are not, perhaps, acquainted with the locality; there is a place contiguous where the great increase has taken place, New Brompton.

5473. Where the barracks are?—Yes; there has been a great development there. Still, Chatham itself has spread out considerably.

5474. A great many women are employed in the factories at New Brompton?—There are a few in the Dockyard, not many.

5475. You spoke of establishments, are there one or two?—There are some minor ones at New Brompton. The principal ones are at Chatham,

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Chatham, where the largest number of girls are employed.

5476. Do you say that in the course of this period of which we have been speaking, the female workers in those establishments have largely increased?—Yes.

5477. I suppose that all this would rather have a tendency to increase the number of prostitutes, particularly juvenile prostitutes, or might it have?—It might have. I think it would have done so considerably but for the deterrent influence of these Acts.

5478. You set off against that tendency the deterrent influence of the Acts which has prevented the increase?—That is the explanation I wish to give.

5479. In what way do these Acts exercise a deterrent influence upon these young girls particularly?—I think, before the girls are fallen, they have a deterrent influence. The fact is, the girls are liable to have the ordeal held up to them as being something dreadful, and that has a tendency to keep many girls from falling at all.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5480. What are you referring to?—The fact that they would have to go through the ordeal. They have an exaggerated notion of what the ordeal is. It is represented to them by the opponents of the Acts as being something dreadful, and that is a good purpose that the opponents of the Acts serve.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5481. They are afraid of being brought under the thumb of the law, as it is said?—Yes.

5482. Have the Acts had a deterrent effect upon any other persons, upon the wives of soldiers or sailors. You know that married soldiers or sailors have to spend a large portion of their lives away from their wives and families?—Yes, when their duties take them abroad.

5483. Under those circumstances, are these women, in the absence of their husbands, liable to commit themselves?—I do not think they are, to any extent. I am chairman of the Medway Board of Guardians, as well as of the Local Board of Health, and there we have very few applicants now compared with the number we formerly had; of course such women become destitute. We have now and then a case in which a woman has misbehaved herself, and not carried on a very correct life. Some neighbours have reported it, and the husband has stopped the half-pay. Then we have an application from the woman on account of destitution. Those cases are very few indeed now.

5484. You know, of course, that under those circumstances the portion of the pay that would go to support the wife may be stopped?—Yes.

5485. Cases of that kind do occasionally come to your notice?—Very rarely now.

5486. As compared with what used to be the case?—Yes, very rarely.

5487. What period are you speaking of?—Up to the year 1868, those cases were very frequent.

5488. And from that time they have fallen off?—Very considerably.

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5489. And now they are rare?—Very rare indeed.

5490. You are speaking from your own knowledge, are you not?—To that extent.

5491. Finding that that has been gradually decreasing since 1868, to what do you attribute the change?—I think to the knowledge that there are police watching things.

5492. The knowledge of the working of the Acts?—Yes.

5493. Then let me come to another important point, the question of the reclamation of these women; has anything been done, or is anything being done, to your knowledge, to reclaim women who are not actually hardened in vice, who are on the brink, or have just passed the border of a vicious life?—We have a female refuge there, supported by the townspeople.

5494. Are you at all connected with that?—Only as a subscriber.

5495. As a matter of fact, do you know of any instances of fallen women in your district who have been reclaimed since the Acts came into operation?—Yes, I know of one especially, the daughter of a Government contractor at Chatham, who went astray; she came under the operation of these Acts, and she is at present in Australia, and married well. The friends are of course very gratified at the termination. The influence that she came under at the hospital led to it; it is to that that they attribute the fact of the improvement in her life.

5496. Of course being taken to the hospital and brought under the excellent moral and religious influences at work there, she was beneficially influenced, and you say she was led to abandon her former life?—Yes.

5497. Therefore you would say, would you not, that the influences of which I speak, the influence of the chaplain and other good agencies, while the women are in hospital, do contribute to bring them into a frame of mind in which they can be influenced for good?—Yes; that is a matter that has commended the Acts very much to myself; watching the working of these things, it has been my lot to peruse a great deal of correspondence from the mothers of fallen girls.

5498. Could you give us the result of that correspondence?—I should say I have seen half a hundred letters from mothers who have expressed their gratitude, and also from girls who have fallen and have come under the operation of the Acts, and have been restored to respectable society.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5499. Expressed their gratitude for what?—Blessing God that they ever came under the operation of the Acts, or rather under the operation of the influences at the hospital.

5500. Not under the influences of the Acts; you are not prepared to say that?—Yes, I am; under the influence of the Acts.

5501. Are you prepared to say that you have seen numerous letters from mothers thanking God that their daughters have come under the influence of the Acts?—Yes.

5502. I will hold you to that?—It can be proved, and I can give you an explanation if you

I I 3

wish

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

{ Continued.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

wish for my opinion. From the operation of these Acts, these girls have been compelled to attend the hospital, and there they have had these reclaiming influences which have restored them to respectable life.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5503. Let us go a step further. These girls and these mothers have admitted that it is owing to those influences of which you speak, that they have been reclaimed?—Yes.

5504. And they have been properly thankful for that?—Yes; I have taken the trouble to certify the matter; I have seen the postmarks of the letters, and I know the places where they have come from.

5505. Have you any of these letters?—I think I know where they can be had.

5506. It has been stated that by the operation of these Acts the Metropolitan Police charged with their administration make it their duty to inspect brothels; that they thus come in contact with the women themselves, and are enabled to trace cases in which young girls may have been decoyed away. Are you able to corroborate that in any way?—I know it is considered to be a fact; I cannot say of my own knowledge, but it is publicly reported that the police do often hinder young girls from falling by seeing them in improper company, and warning their friends that something may happen if they are not looked after.

5507. They have the means of tracing them, which do not exist in places that are not under the operation of the Act?—Yes; that is the common report.

5508. You do not speak of your own knowledge?—I said I did not know of my own knowledge; I said it was the common report.

5509. Of course you are generally acquainted with these Acts?—Yes; I have taken an active part in public matters in Chatham for many years, and I generally make myself acquainted with these passing matters.

5510. Do you know of any other means which exist for enabling the police or any other persons, or the friends of these poor women, to trace them after they have fallen?—I know of none at all.

5511. I do not know whether you can give me any evidence as to the number of brothels in the town of Chatham?—I cannot; I do not know; but I have an opinion that they are very much fewer than they were. Of my own personal knowledge I do not know.

5512. As regards beerhouses, do you know?—A great alteration has taken place there, a marvellous difference. There are now very few girls inhabiting beershops and publichouses. Before the passing of the Acts, two out of three at that time kept girls, almost as many as they could stow away.

5513. Were these low beerhouses, of course I do not speak of respectable ones, used for brothel purposes?—Yes.

5514. Are they so used now?—They evade the Act, I think, to a certain extent, by hiring cottages at the back of these houses, where the profligacy takes place, and I suppose the beer-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

keeper escapes the penalties for breaking the Acts.

5515. Do you say, as regards these low beerhouses, that there has been a diminution?—There has been a great diminution.

5516. And that also has followed gradually upon the introduction of the Acts?—Yes.

5517. Of course you speak from your own knowledge; you use your eyes and ears like everybody else?—Yes.

5518. With regard to the feeling of the town of Chatham, what is the general opinion on the subject of the maintenance of these Acts, or otherwise?—The general opinion is very much in favour of the Acts. We are astonished at Chatham that people in other towns should not see the thing in the way we see it ourselves. We only suppose that they really do not understand the working of them.

5519. You have the advantage of seeing their working?—Yes, we see the result of it.

5520. And seeing the result of the Acts, the population, by which I mean, of course, the more thoughtful and respectable part of the population, are; may I go so far as that; strongly in favour of the Acts?—I should say that four-fifths of the male population that are not dissipated, are clearly in favour of the retention of the Acts. I believe it is the universal feeling of the Medway Board of Guardians, consisting of 20 gentlemen in the neighbourhood, that it would be quite a calamity if these Acts were abrogated, and the terrible state of things brought about in our neighbourhood that existed before. We had at the Medway Board what we term foul wards, and it was heart-rending to see the creatures that came into them in a state of what was popularly called rottenness, dying in their misery. Now we have nothing of the kind; we have rarely a case brought to us. At that time also we were troubled with a great many young men, as young as 15 or 16 or 17, who were brought in diseased, but there is nothing of that kind now.

5521. They were brought suffering from these diseases?—Yes, brought into the foul wards of the hospital.

5522. Judging from that experience of the union, would you say that the Acts have been very beneficial?—We should look with dismay upon the possibility of such a terrible state of things existing again; I think I am speaking the almost universal opinion.

5523. You are speaking of the local authorities of the town?—Yes, who are taking part in active public life.

5524. May I ask whether the opinion you have expressed is shared by the female population; I suppose they are hardly capable of judging?—Women have a decided prejudice against girls tempting the men, and the female mind does think that there is a danger; I have heard it expressed by them; they have a certain prejudice against these Acts, and they say that girls being made and kept clean, there is so much more temptation for their husbands and brothers.

5525. You say, then, tell me if I am wrong in summarising your evidence, that the intelligent and well-informed part of the population of the town, particularly the local authorities, almost universally,

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

universally, would view with dismay any proposal to repeal these Acts; is that so?—Yes.

5526. Of course you attribute that feeling to the horrible state of things you describe as existing before the Acts?—To the heart-rending things that did exist.

5527. Which has now ceased?—Which has now ceased; I may say ceased.

5528. You are acquainted, I suppose, with the way in which the police carry out these Acts?—I am not particularly acquainted with it; I have nothing to do with the police; but I have obtained the knowledge I have from independent observation; I did not know the inspector until three weeks ago, when he asked me if I would be willing to attend the Committee. I did not know him personally; I only knew him by name.

5529. Let me ask you whether, in your public character or otherwise, you have come across any authenticated case in which the police have abused the powers given to them by those Acts in your district?—No, I have kept my eyes and my ears open, and I do not know of a single case. I think if there had been such a case it would have come to my knowledge. If a respectable woman had been abused like that, a great deal of indignation would have been excited by it.

5530. You think that if any such case had occurred public feeling would have been aroused upon the subject, and your attention would have been called to it as a leading man in the place?—That is my view.

5531. May I put it that you have not heard any public or private complaint as to the conduct of the police?—Not the least.

5532. And you go so far as to say that if there had been any ground of complaint you would have heard of it?—I am sure I should; I have taken a leading part in the public life of Chatham, and I am sure it would have been brought to my knowledge by some one.

Dr. Cameron.

5533. You referred to certain heartrending occurrences that took place before the Acts were introduced. I think you said that a number of women were brought into the workhouse in a state of complete rottenness?—Yes, that was the popular term.

5534. Did they die very much?—A great many.

5535. Of the rottenness?—I suppose of the rottenness; very likely their constitutions might have been undermined by it, and they might have died of consumption, brought about by the unattended and bad state of health from syphilis.

5536. Could you give any details about these things?—Before coming away I applied to the clerk of the union to give me the records from the books; but, unfortunately, the books were sold four years ago up to within three years of that date, and I could find no record. I wished to bring with me the names of these people. I can refer you to the clerk of the union who can certify to these cases.

5537. I suppose the clerk of the union cannot do it any better than you; he will have no books
0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

or records?—He will know the state of things that existed.

Dr. Farquharson.

5538. Is the same medical officer in charge of the union now as was then, in former days?—The present medical man was appointed in the year 1870.

5539. Is the former surgeon living?—He went to Australia; and I believe he is dead. The clerk has been there 30 or 40 years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5540. What evidence can he give that you cannot give?—He could certify, perhaps, to individuals, and he could state, as I can, that we had four foul wards, two male and two female. We have no such things now. At that time reports were freely circulated of the dreadful cases of women brought in there in a case of suffering; shocking public notions of decency.

Dr. Cameron.

5541. What were the foul wards; were they venereal wards simply. What do you call foul?—They were necessitated by the frequency of venereal diseases.

5542. Were they wards for venereal disease?—Not especially.

5543. Then what wards were used for venereal patients?—They were put into what we call foul wards; itch, for instance.

5544. You say they were put in; venereal cases, tramps, and itch cases?—Not tramps.

5545. Itch and venereal cases were indiscriminately put into these foul wards?—I do not say indiscriminately; of course an arrangement was made suitable to the case.

5546. Were you connected with the Workhouse Hospital?—Only as a guardian.

5547. And you permitted that state of things, itch patients to be mixed up with the others?—I do not say that they were mixed up indiscriminately; certain arrangements were made.

5548. What wards had you for venereal cases, and what for others?—These wards.

5549. Will you differentiate between them. You say you had different classes of cases. Were they classified or mixed up higgledy-piggledy; and if they were classified, how were they classified?—That I cannot say; they would be under the doctor's supervision and control; that the thing existed, there is no doubt.

5550. Now-a-days those venereal cases would not come to you, would they?—No, I think not, except the males.

5551. Female venereal cases would go to the Lock Hospital?—Yes, we have sometimes females with venereal diseases brought from the Lock Hospital to us, where they are in consumption or in the family way; before they are cured they are sent to us, to our hospital.

5552. What has become of the other constituents of your foul wards now; the other people who used to go into your foul wards, all those cases that were not venereal, I presume, exist now, do they not?—Itch exists, of course; and we get other cases; but, owing to the absence of
I 14
venereal

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

venereal diseases, we do not require the wards; they are applied to other purposes.

5553. Were the wards male or female?—There were two of each.

5554. Do you know how many female patients there are in the Lock Hospital, at Chatham?—I do not know; I should think something like two or three hundred. In 1880 there were 298 individuals during the year; but some of them came in more than once; so that there were 326 cases.

5555. Will you ascertain how many beds there are there at the present moment for venereal cases in the Chatham Lock Hospital, and how many patients have been received in each?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

5556. You have been many years in Chatham?—Yes.

5557. May I ask what your profession has been?—Wholesale and retail draper.

5558. In the early days Chatham was in a shocking state, was it not?—Very.

5559. May I ask, when were you fortunate enough to secure your present eminence as Chairman of Board of Guardians?—Guardian 14 years, chairman four years ago.

5560. Were you ever a member of the town council, or anything of that sort?—There is no town council here; we are not an incorporated body.

5561. Then what have you there; Improvement Commissioners?—A Local Board of Health.

5562. They have all the powers of police that other bodies have in all places, have they not?—I am not aware of that.

5563. You are not aware of it?—No; it is news to me.

5564. Do you know the Town's Police Act?—I have perused the Town's Police Act. Our police are furnished by the county at present.

5565. Have you no local Acts or any general Acts?—There are local Acts relating to the sanitary condition of the town.

5566. Have you no local Acts that authorise the local police to take up prostitutes for disorderly conduct in the street?—I think not.

5567. Do you mean to say you do not think that you have?—They come under police Acts, which are altogether independent of our board.

5568. May not any person who is disorderly in the streets be taken up; men or women?—I suppose if the police say that they are endangering the peace of the town, they can exercise authority; but that does not come within the compass of the duty of the Board of Health.

5569. Were you the only governing body in Chatham?—There is a local board of guardians under an ancient Act. There are only two other towns which have such Acts: their duties are almost all confined to those of overseers.

5570. Do you mean to say that if a man is acting indecently in the street, there is no one to take him up?—The police can, on their authority.

5571. And if a woman acts indecently in the streets the police can take her up?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

5572. Quite independently of these Acts?—Yes.

5573. And do you mean to say, as a respectable resident in Chatham, that you allowed this horrible state of things that you say went on to continue without remonstrating against it, or calling upon the authorities to restore order?—I do not say anything of the kind. I say we had no power; we often drew the attention of the authorities to it; but we had no power.

5574. Tell me once that you did that?—I cannot particularise. I know it was the subject of particular remark; that it was a shame that this sort of thing should exist. Applications have from time to time been made to the manager of the county police at Maidstone.

5575. You say that application was made, to your knowledge, over and over again, to the head of the county police at Maidstone?—Yes, for more police.

5576. And they never put down indecency in the streets?—I do not say they never put down indecency in the streets.

5577. Tell me an instance when you appealed in vain to the county police?—I cannot particularise.

5578. Is this vague, or do you assert that you have repeatedly appealed to the police, and have not got proper order in the town?—Yes.

5579. Do you mean to say so?—Yes.

5580. Will you give me an instance?—I cannot give you an instance.

5581. Will you state about the year, if you please?—I should think this happened during a series of years.

5582. Can you tell me of a single year?—I cannot.

5583. Can you tell me how many years ago it is since you first made an application?—As far back as I can remember; public scandal got our town into disrepute. It was said that there was no proper governing body in Chatham, that we were depending on the county police ever since 1832 or 1833.

5584. Then if you had had a proper local police you might have done everything?—I do not say everything; I have had an opinion myself that we ought to have been incorporated years ago; that we might have more powers over our police in these matters.

5585. If you had been incorporated you would have had more power?—I think so.

5586. Will you tell me of anyone who made such a complaint to the police; give me the name of anybody?—I cannot.

5587. Did you ever do so?—I have never done so myself; I have never made a complaint individually; only as a member of the board.

5588. And you cannot tell me of anybody who has?—I believe Mr. Thomas Hills, many years' clerk to the local board of health at Chatham, has done so.

5589. About what date did he make this application?—Through a series of years many times.

5590. By the order of the board?—By the understanding of the board.

5591. Is that recorded anywhere?—I should think it would be.

5592. You

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

5592. You may think Mr. Thomas Hills may have made application, or did make application?—I think he did.

5593. Application of what sort?—For more police, on account of the disorderly state of the town.

5594. Was it granted?—No.

5595. Are you sure of that?—We had, according to our rateable value, our portion of police, and we were told, not longer ago than 12 months, that after the census of 1881, if it was found that our population and rateable value justify such a thing, the matter would be re-considered and we might have more. That answer came within a twelvemonth from this time. That was an answer to an application made at the wish of the Board, by our present clerk, Mr. George Winch.

5596. Has your population very largely increased?—We are now only about 600 more than we were in the census of 1871; but that is accounted for. There are very few troops there now. The troops in Chatham are always counted in a census; and there are supposed to be nearly 3,000 less troops there now than there were in 1871.

5597. What is the population there now, independent of our including the military?—I am told that the late census give us 26,900 inhabitants.

5598. What was the former census?—26,100; but there are 3,000 less military, and they have to be added to the civil population.

5599. Do you include New Brompton?—No; Chatham proper.

5600. What is about the estimated population of New Brompton?—21,000.

5601. Has Chatham any communication with any union; with Rochester?—Not for municipal purposes; they are conterminous as a town; the High-street.

5602. You have given me Chatham proper?—Yes.

5603. Who has been putting what you call the Licensing Acts in force?—The county police.

5604. And they have suppressed a number of brothels?—Yes.

5605. Public-houses or beer-houses of a low class that serve for brothels?—Yes.

5606. What is your knowledge upon the subject; is it merely hearsay, or have you gone to look for yourself?—To what are you referring?

5607. I am speaking of these brothels?—I am speaking from my own observation; looking round the neighbourhood and observing the state of things.

5608. Do you mean that there any at all in your neighbourhood?—Not in my neighbourhood.

5609. Then you must have gone round?—Yes, I have gone round.

5610. To see whether it is so?—Yes, I have gone round to see if it is so, that I might be acquainted with the facts.

5611. How long since?—I have done it more than once.

5612. More than once in 10 or 12 years?—Yes.

5613. In how many years?—Within the last three years I have done it more than once. I

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

pointed out the terrible condition that existed, with a view of strengthening my own arguments on another question. I feel rather interested in the closing of public-houses on Sunday; and to be in a better position to argue that question in the board of guardians, I have made myself familiar with these facts.

5614. Were you in favour of the Acts from their beginning?—I hardly know that I had any opinion about them at the beginning, but I may say that Mr. Wheeler called upon me, being a prominent man in Chatham, and being anxious to get my testimony as to the evil of the Acts.

5615. I am referring to the beginning of the Acts, and I ask you whether you were in favour of them from the beginning?—I think not; I had some sort of sentiment like that which is afloat now, that there was something repulsive in the whole thing; something repugnant in the State having anything to do with it.

5616. In the State having anything to do with this sort of thing?—Yes.

5617. Have you been converted since?—Yes.

5618. How soon after the Acts came into operation were you converted?—I should say that in about 1873 my attention was more particularly directed to the Acts, and nothing did it more than Mr. Wheeler's endeavouring to engage my attention to the subject, in order to oppose the Acts; I told him I could not conscientiously do so, because my observation led me to a different conclusion.

5619. You differed from him?—Yes; I was appealed to as a brother Dissenter by Mr. Wheeler, or I should have been glad to see as he does if I could have conscientiously done so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5620. Are you a Nonconformist?—Yes, a Congregationalist.

Mr. Hopwood.

5621. Do I understand you that no other influence but these Acts have produced these results in Chatham, or do you give half the influence to the Licensing Acts, or to which do you give the greatest proportion?—I give the greatest prominence to the Contagious Diseases Acts.

5622. As regards order, I suppose the people at Chatham have not improved during the last 20 or 15 years?—It is hardly the same place that it was; 20 years ago Chatham had an evil reputation.

5623. I mean apart from the fear of the police; has nothing been done by education, or by the good example of people of the better class?—The Education Acts have been in force, but I do not see that they have borne fruit in that direction.

5624. You think that only the fear of three or four policemen in the town has converted the inhabitants of Chatham to sobriety and moral influences?—I think the Acts have had this effect: they have brought these girls into contact with good men and good women, and a better state of things has been brought about; there has been a better demeanour on the part of prostitutes themselves, and great numbers have been reformed.

5625. Who are the good men and the good women you speak of?—The matron of the Chatham

K K

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

ham Lock Hospital is a very good woman, and then there is the chaplain.

5626. The visiting surgeon?—The chaplain; the ladies of the garrison have exerted themselves; the wives of the commandant and others; they have visited these girls, and talked to them, and it is my conviction that that influence has been for good, and has brought about a better state of things; that has been one factor in it.

5627. Have no ladies outside, and apart from these Acts, interested themselves in the fate of these women?—I do not know of any except in the refuge to which I have referred.

5628. There are ladies connected with that, are there?—Yes.

5629. That is not under the Acts?—No; it is a small affair; there are never more than 12 or 13 in the home at one time.

5630. Could you not make it bigger by a little local struggle?—Very likely.

5631. By raising more means?—We are not a rich community; I think they have gone to the full length of their means in the size of the place at present.

5632. You prefer that to State aid for this purpose, do you?—I do not mind what aid it is, so that it brings about a certain result which I am pleased with.

5633. Do you think it is conducive to morality that the State should sanction this regulation of vice?—When you talk about that, I should like to take a broader view. I have always considered that if vice is made more safe for any part of the community that is only an incident growing out of a larger question. The object of the Act is not to sanction vice, but to suppress a very dangerous and repulsive disease.

5634. Supposing any private person in Chatham had set up a hospital at his own expense, and advertised that all women of the town wanting to be cured might come there on condition that they came there from time to time, would that meet your view, as a citizen, of what another citizen ought to propound?—I do not think it would be any benefit, because I do not think the mass of the girls would voluntarily avail themselves of it.

5635. Would you say that that would be defensible in itself?—I say that if the Acts are abrogated, it is desirable that some such system as that should be adopted, either voluntarily or as a speculation. Before the Acts came into operation there were two or three low class doctors and chemists who got their living from this disease, but they are extinct now.

5636. You think if the Acts were abrogated there should be proper hospital accommodation, provided by voluntary means?—That would be most desirable; but I think, to make it effectual, you would require compulsory powers.

5637. You have used the expression "fallen women" repeatedly; do you mean the same thing as common prostitute?—I mean prostitute when I speak of fallen women.

5638. If a girl has yielded to her affection, or her folly, is she a fallen woman in your sense?—No. I did not speak of that class of woman, but of prostitutes as a rule.

5639. Then for your purpose you would have

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

nobody under the Acts at all unless they were absolute common prostitutes?—I did not say that.

5640. Then how far will you take it back?—Anyone who was soliciting should come under the Acts.

5641. Soliciting, without payment?—Soliciting men in the streets.

5642. You would not extend it further than that; you would take that as a test of a common prostitute?—Soliciting, I think, is a good test.

5643. How about these girls that you spoke of; do you mean that all these girls had actually become common prostitutes?—I have been referring, at present, to common prostitutes.

5644. You do not mean anything else by "fallen women" but common prostitutes?—No; I have been referring to common prostitutes. A servant girl who may have had connection with men might be a fallen woman, but she is not a common prostitute. She would be a fallen woman, but generally I have been talking of prostitutes in the streets.

5645. Do I understand you to say that if a servant girl were occasionally to commit herself she would be under the Acts?—If it came to the knowledge of the authorities that there was good reason to believe that a woman of that kind was diseased, then it would be their duty to bring her under the Acts.

5646. I was not speaking of disease. Every common prostitute is put upon a list, and may be examined. I want to know of you whether you advocate the Acts being extended to every woman who commits an indiscretion in the place?—I am not prepared to go so far as that. I do not refer to the case of a servant girl who may be tempted.

5647. You do not go so far as that?—I do not.

Mr. Fowler.

5648. You said something about beershops; I understand you to admit that putting down beershops had nothing to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No; it has a great deal to do with the order of towns.

5649. It is done, not under powers conferred by the Contagious Diseases Acts, but under other Acts of Parliament?—Yes.

5650. You are aware that the Contagious Diseases Acts have no control over these beershops?—I never heard that they had.

5651. I understood you to say that the diminution in the number of beershops has been brought about by the licensing Acts, and not by the police?—I think chiefly that.

5652. Are you not aware that the police have no power to put down public-houses?—The girls themselves are conscious that they come under the powers of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that tends to lessen the number of beershops.

5653. Do you think that the alarm they feel tends to diminish their frequenting these houses?—Yes.

5654. Still the diminution in the number of houses is only brought about through the Licensing Acts?—I think it is brought about by that.

5655. I think

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler—continued.

5655. I think you said it was brought about by the disorder that occurred, and the licenses being taken away?—The supervision of the police has brought more order into the town, and these places will not entertain the girls they did for fear of losing the licences.

5656. That supervision of the police might have occurred and ought to have occurred without reference to these Acts at all?—It is independent of the Acts.

5657. Therefore it was the neglect of the police before the Acts came into operation that led to the state of things that existed then?—I think so; the lessening of the brothel beershops has been brought about chiefly by the police regulations.

5658. You do not know that in other towns where there is no Act of this kind, great numbers have been put down by the police?—I should think very likely from the same cause.

5659. You made a remark as to the feeling among the female population. You said they were rather afraid of the Acts, because of the additional temptation to their friends?—I do not think I said that.

5660. You said that you thought that amongst the female population as distinguished from the male, there was a prevalent feeling that there was an increased temptation by reason of these girls being made free from any complaint?—I stated that women had an idea that if things were made too easy, it would put additional temptation in the way of their husbands and friends.

5661. You made a distinction between the male and the female population in that respect?—Yes.

5662. You do not agree with that at all, I suppose?—I do not think there is any importance in it. There is no doubt that if a girl is clean, a man may go with her with greater confidence; but that is a very little part of the whole question.

5663. It is a part; do you think it is a fitting thing for the State to clean up women for profligate men?—It is most unfit, but that is not the object of the Act; it is an incident, and it grows out of a much larger benefit accruing to society. If women are cleaner, lecherous men are safer in going with them, but that only grows out of the question of the larger benefit of the Acts.

5664. You said the object of the Acts was to put down disease?—That is the intention of the Acts.

5665. By so doing they clean women for profligate men?—I should not put it like that; women are made cleaner, and to that extent lecherous men are safer, but that is no part of the intention of the Acts. There is no power to detain a woman when she is free from disease.

5666. You know that?—Yes.

5667. When she is well they let her go out to continue her trade?—I do not see that Government has any responsibility as to what a woman does after she goes out; there are certain influences brought to bear upon these women by which many of them are reclaimed.

5668. You remember section 19, which says the woman has a notice given her that she is to attend from time to time at the times prescribed

O.44.

Mr. Fowler—continued.

to be examined, to see whether she is fit to go on with her business?—You are alluding now to a magistrate's order.

5669. The surgeon's order after examining her?—According to the need of the case, by the advice of the medical officer.

5670. But there is a regular time prescribed; you are aware of the section?—Yes.

5671. Do not you think that that is, in fact, sending the woman out to continue her business?—I do not think it at all; I think it is going beyond the intent.

5672. There is no attempt made in any way in the Act of Parliament to prevent her continuing her business?—You mean to say that those girls are not provided for after they come through the hospital.

5673. There is no attempt made to check them in the going on with their business as long as they are well; you are aware of that?—I am quite aware of that, but I do not see the responsibility resting on the Government.

5674. You understand what I did mean?—I understand you are speaking against the bearing of the Acts.

5675. I ask you whether you are aware that there is not the slightest attempt made in these Acts of Parliament towards the reclamation of the woman, or interfering with her in any way going on with her trade so long as she is well?—That is so.

5676. You spoke of reformation and the women coming in contact with good men and women; but you are aware that that has nothing to do with the Act of Parliament; it is merely an accident which results upon the Act of Parliament?—It is a much more important accident to my mind that these girls are by the working of the Acts reclaimed than the fact that they are made clean for the future.

5677. Are you aware that the same woman constantly comes up over and over again for examination?—I am aware that they come more than once in a year; the same individuals, but how often I am not in a position to say.

5678. They come up once in a fortnight to be examined?—I thought you meant that, having been dismissed the hospital as clean, they were then brought up a second time in the year on a new certificate of disease.

5679. I only want to get clearly the idea that you have. You consider this reclamation, as it were, a sort of part of the system. I want you to understand that it is not a part of the system; it is merely an accident of the system?—Yes, and one that commends the Acts to my judgment.

5680. Apart from this reclamation, you would not like the Acts?—I do not say that at all. I say this is one thing that commends them to me. I do not say, if that did not exist, I should naturally say the Acts were bad in themselves, because there are other important considerations involved.

5681. You now seem to understand clearly that the system is one in which there is no attempt whatever made to put down prostitution?—I agree with you, I cannot find anything in the

K K 2

Acts

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Fowler—continued.

Acts that looks after these women when they are dismissed as clean from the authorities.

5682. Would not you prefer something which attempted to put down the evil rather than regulate it?—I should very much like to see, if it could be invented, something to put down the evil; but I have no hopes of it.

5683. You admit that the action of the police, which is apart from these Acts, has had a great effect upon your town; the ordinary police supervision, and the change in the action of the police?—On the beerhouses.

5684. So that the attempt to grapple with the moral disease has not been altogether unsuccessful in that way; and I want to know whether you would not approve of something more decided in the way of an attempt to put down this moral disease?—I should be very sorry if I have conveyed the idea that the action of the police on the beerhouses has been doing the work of the Contagious Diseases Hospital. The police no doubt have brought their influence to bear on the beerhouses to clear them out; but it has had the effect of driving the women into the back streets. The improved state of the town itself is due to the private police under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

5685. You just now said it was the Licensing Act that was the great machinery by which the low beershops were closed, and those beershops, I understand, were the great focuses of evil?—They are undoubtedly among the most objectionable places, and have a great deal to do with disorder, no doubt.

5686. And they were put down by the action of the licensing laws?—But that did not effect the generally better state of demeanour of the prostitutes in the town, or the greater order that now prevails, which I consider is due to other causes than that of driving these poor creatures out of the beershops.

5687. There would be no difficulty, supposing you had no such Act, if you had had a proper police regulation, in producing these results. Supposing you had insisted on good order, and had determined not to allow all these horrible things to go on, why should not you have been able to stop it?—I should be very glad if we had power, but we had no such power; this furnishes us with a power that was wanting in our midst.

5688. Perhaps it was ignorance of the law which led to its non-enforcement?—I do not say that; we are perfectly *au fait* at the law.

5689. Do you know anything about the relations of the police to the brothel-keeper; have you heard anything about that?—No; I have never heard that there is any collusion whatever.

5690. I do not say "collusion," but relation?—I do not know of any relation between them.

5691. You speak with a great deal of confidence on this subject; you say you never heard of it?—No; and I should think it did not exist on that account, or I should have heard of it.

5692. I do not wish to cross-examine you on a question that you do not understand?—It is not a question of understanding. We cannot understand a thing that does not exist.

Chairman.

5693. Do you mean an improper relation between the police and the brothel-keepers?—I do not believe that there is the least improper relation.

Mr. Fowler.

5694. I did not use the words "Improper relation." You said you did not understand this question, and, therefore, I will not examine you upon it?—I said I have heard of nothing of the kind, and I believe if it existed I should know about it.

5695. It merely shows that on one part of the subject, at any rate, you have not informed yourself?—That is what I object to. I say I cannot be informed about a nonentity, a thing which does not exist.

Dr. Farquharson.

5696. I think we understood you to say, as a result of your careful and independent inquiry into the operation of the Acts, that you were converted to an opinion as to their beneficial operation?—I am clearly of opinion that they are very beneficial in their operation.

5697. You began by opposing the Acts?—If my opinion took any form at all; I do not know that I had any pronounced opinion upon it, but I was rather prejudiced against them, because of the nature of the thing.

5698. If you had any opinion at all, it was opposed to the Acts in the first instance?—I think if I had been asked my opinion at an early time I should have been very cautious about giving one until I had investigated the matter.

5699. The result of your inquiry was to convince you of the beneficial operation of the Acts?—Clearly.

5700. Have any new police regulations been introduced since the Acts were passed bearing on the good conduct of the town generally?—I think the licensing laws have been altered in the last two years.

5701. Is there any particular reason why the old police regulations should have been more vigorously enforced since the Acts were introduced than formerly?—No, I should think not. I should rather say the question had been neglected formerly.

5702. Might we credit the Contagious Diseases Acts with having stimulated the Police Acts into activity?—I should think very likely.

5703. Is it not so, that a woman may be so far ill-behaved as to attract attention, and yet without committing such acts of violence as to warrant her apprehension?—Yes.

5704. Then the Contagious Diseases Acts have increased the public decency, I suppose, firstly, by diminishing the number of women?—Yes.

5705. We had some evidence about two girls, dreading, I presume, the ordeal of examination; is that because they have been told by anyone who has personally passed through the examination that there is anything very terrible about it?—I think that unfallen girls generally have the opinion that it is something very dreadful to come under the operation of the Acts; and in that respect it is a deterrent.

5706. They

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

5706. They dread something that they do not understand?—I think so.

5707. All women naturally dread medical examination, even women going to an ordinary hospital?—Yes, as a matter of delicacy.

5708. This dread would be nothing more than a dread that any woman might feel at the prospect of being subjected to a medical examination, of the details of which she knows nothing?—That is so.

5709. These examinations are conducted, as far as you know, with all decorum and decency at Chatham?—They are in the hands of very respectable medical men.

5710. At all events no disorderly scenes have occurred outside the examination room?—No; I never saw them.

5711. Is the place where the examination is conducted generally known throughout Chatham?—Yes.

5712. And is the hour known, so that if people wanted to go and stand outside, could they do it?—Yes.

5713. You never saw such a thing as people taking the least notice of it?—No.

5714. There are no scenes outside?—No.

5715. You never saw women waiting about?—No.

5716. And the women come in one's and two's?—Yes.

5717. In fact they naturally desire not to attract observation themselves?—Yes. They walk quietly to the place. No one notices them, and they take notice of no one else.

5718. As regards the remark you made as to the condition of rottenness among the women in Chatham Workhouse in former years, of course that is merely a non-professional term?—Yes; I do not know a better one to represent the state they were in.

5719. Is there any medical record of cases kept in the hospital by which we could find out whether the cases received before the Acts were worse than those coming in afterwards?—I found the books had been sold; but as to the fact existing, there is plenty of evidence which can be got that the state of things was something dreadful before these Acts.

5720. At all events your impression is that the cases were much worse before than after the Acts were introduced?—It is the fact that it was so.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

5721. Were you a member of the board of guardians in Chatham?—Yes.

5722. And in that way, I suppose, you knew something of this union hospital?—Yes.

5723. As I understand, formerly you had foul wards devoted to venereal disease, and to itch?—Yes.

5724. Venereal disease, at least so far as the women go, has ceased to be treated, except in cases of pregnancy, in your union hospital?—Yes.

5725. The itch is still treated in the union hospital?—Yes.

5726. But I understand that you have not found it necessary to maintain those foul wards for the sake of the itch?—No.

0.44.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

5727. I presume the itch patients, as compared with the whole number of venereal patients, are fewer in number, inasmuch as it was not necessary to maintain the wards?—I should say the number is about the same as formerly, and the reduction in space is brought about by the absence of venereal disease.

5728. In the foul wards as they did exist, the venereal cases must have been by far the most numerous?—Yes.

5729. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that the itch cases and the venereal cases were kept together in the foul wards?—Yes.

5730. They were not mixed up together, but they were kept in the foul wards?—Yes; such arrangements would be made by the medical officer as were suitable.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5731. Now there are no venereal cases, and therefore no foul wards?—That is it.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

5732. You spoke of the deterring effect of this system for the purpose of preventing girls going on the streets, and I think you were asked a question in this direction; whether it was not the influence of the hospital that had the effect of bringing about reformation?—Yes.

5733. I want to ask, is it not the dread of the examination being undergone by these girls that has, according to your experience, been the main cause of preventing innocent girls from going on the streets?—I think that they are afraid of being brought on the list and looked upon as prostitutes.

5734. As I understand, the main reformatory influence of the system is the official list, and the dread of examination?—I think so.

5735. Do you think that if the system was deprived of these two elements, the examination and the official list, that it could be as effective as it now is in preventing innocent girls from getting into trouble?—No, I think these are the two deterrent influences.

5736. You have got a large number of soldiers and marines, I believe, in Chatham?—Yes.

5737. Do you believe it would be possible to put down prostitution in that town?—No.

5738. Do you believe that it would be possible to get rid of it substantially?—I think the present Act is working in that direction.

5739. Do you think it would be possible by carrying into effect the laws prohibiting prostitution, to put it down?—I believe it would not be possible, and I should be very sorry to see it brought about, for we should not be able to see our daughters and wives out at all then.

5740. You admit that it is a result from this system that men of strong passions may have additional temptation to unchastity in consequence of the cleanness of the women?—It is very hard to say whether that would be considered by a man under the influence of strong passion.

5741. I think your expression was that lecherous men would probably be induced on account of the cleanness of the women to frequent them?—I said it is no argument against the Act that, because lecherous men find these

K K 3

women

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

women cleaner, they might be tempted to indulge more.

5742. Do you think the Acts have had the effect of inducing men to frequent these women more frequently than they did of old?—No, I do not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5743. You said it was the other way?—Yes. Men do not seem to make up to the women so much in the streets as formerly, because they think they are under some sort of supervision.

5744. You have spoken of the benefits in the direction of the reformation of fallen women which result from the Acts. Now, setting the possibility of increased temptation to the men, from the cleanness of the women, against the benefits arising from the reformation of the women, do you think that the latter outweigh the former?—I think so; indeed, I admire them for their moral influence as much as for their sanitary influence.

Dr. Cameron.

5745. You have given us evidence as to the improvement in the character of venereal diseases now, as contrasted with venereal diseases before the passing of the Acts?—As to the prevalence of the disease.

5746. As to the character of the disease?—I know nothing about the character of the disease; I am not a medical man.

5747. I want to ask you what you do know?—I know that poor creatures, untended and uncared for, got into such a terrible state of disease that it quite shocked our sensibilities to listen to the tales we heard, but we do not hear that now.

5748. Were they taken into the foul ward of the hospital?—Yes.

5749. Have not you a chaplain and matron there?—Yes.

5750. Then if there was any good influence to be worked, they could have exercised such good influences upon those patients?—My contention is that the harm was done before they became subject to those influences; they were in such a terrible state of disease before they became amenable to those good influences.

5751. Were there any reforms consequent upon their being subjected to those influences in the workhouse?—No; I know of none. In fact, the state of the law was such then that a female, even if affected with this disease, could demand dismissal from the union house; but they cannot do so now.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5752. Is it in consequence of the Acts that they cannot do so now?—No; by Poor Law Administration.

Dr. Cameron.

5753. Did you ever see half-a-dozen cases before the Act; and have you ever seen half-a-dozen cases since the Act; did you ever see a diseased woman at all?—I have seen persons admitted affected by the disease; and we had to

Dr. Cameron—continued.

keep them outside the window while we asked them questions as to the nature of their application.

5754. Why did you keep them outside the window?—It was not tolerable to suffer their presence amongst us.

5755. From what cause?—From the stink.

5756. Do you know anything whatever about any venereal disease; do you know what venereal diseases there are?—Yes.

5757. What venereal diseases are there?—I am not a medical man.

5758. Then do you know anything at all about it?—I only know that people were so far gone in disease that we could not have them in the room.

5759. You gave a statement about being obliged to keep persons out of the room in consequence of their condition?—In consequence of their offensiveness.

5760. What evidence had you that that arose from any connection with venereal disease?—From general familiarity with the fact that people in an advanced state of disease offend the olfactory nerves.

5761. Would it astonish you to learn that a person might be in a very advanced state of disease and there might be no offensiveness that would lead to any necessity for keeping them outside the room?—I am quite prepared to hear that there are cases in which there might be a very advanced state of disease and not an offensive smell.

5762. Would you be prepared to hear that in no advanced state of disease would you have any offensiveness?—Perhaps it was not sufficiently advanced. These patients were offensive to us, and we had to keep them outside of the window while we talked to them.

5763. Should you be surprised to hear that any offensiveness which might occur in venereal cases in an advanced stage might be equalled and surpassed by the offensiveness due to mere symptoms of disease, such as ulcers?—I am not surprised at anything of the kind, only I know these were offensive.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5764. They were cases of women applying for admission to venereal wards?—There would be an application for admission; it is the rule of the board to investigate cases on admission, so as to know where they come from, and the settlement and the chargeability; and in order to ask those questions, we used to have them outside the window instead of inside.

5765. We understand, as a matter of fact, you say that you really know nothing about the medical facts as to which evidence has been given?—I do not pretend to speak about medical facts at all. I am only speaking about the fact that persons were so offensive that we have had to keep them outside the window to talk to them.

5766. And these were women all applying for admission to the venereal wards?—Yes. The application was, that So-and-so wished to come into the hospital of the union, because they were affected with venereal disease.

5767. Were

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson.

5767. Were these women eventually admitted as venereal cases?—Yes.

5768. You can connect the particular women who made this bad smell with their subsequent admission?—Yes.

Dr. Cameron.

5769. Can you connect their bad smell with their venereal disease in any case. A dirty woman comes to you with a bad smell. Have you any knowledge of anything to prove that the offensiveness of which you speak had anything to do with the fact of their having venereal disease?—I say conscientiously that it had all to do with it. I am not a medical man, and I have nothing to do with examining the women.

5770. Then you did not examine them afterwards?—I did not.

5771. You did not see them after they had had a bath?—I had nothing to do with that. That does not disprove that these people were offensive.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5772. You have said in your view the object of these Acts was to suppress a very dangerous and loathsome disease?—Yes.

5773. You have just been saying that you have no medical knowledge on this subject?—No medical knowledge.

5774. And therefore I presume you do not speak from medical knowledge when you say the object of these Acts has been to suppress a dangerous and loathsome disease?—That is the popularly accepted cause of their existence.

5775. Can you even tell me what is the very dangerous and loathsome disease which it is the main object to suppress?—Syphilis.

5776. Those "rotten" cases to which reference has been made may have been venereal cases, and yet not syphilitic cases, may they not?—I do not understand the medical part of the question.

5777. You do not understand the difference?—I cannot understand venereal without being syphilitic; it would be only a question of degree.

5778. Therefore in your opinion all venereal diseases are syphilitic, but in various degrees?—I do not profess to know.

5779. But just now you said it was only a matter of degree; how far would you go?—They may be venereal without being syphilitic.

5780. Just now you said it was only a matter of degree?—One may very easily become the other if neglected.

5781. All venereal diseases in your opinion are either syphilitic or may run into syphilis?—All venereal diseases may certainly become syphilitic.

5782. May gonorrhœa become syphilitic?—I do not know that I am able to give a professional answer to that question, but I should judge so if neglected.

5783. Can you give us any opinion as to the success or non-success of the Acts in suppressing this very dangerous and loathsome disease of syphilis. Do you know at all what the result of the Acts has been upon the amount of syphilis

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

in the army and navy?—I do not; I know that the facts to which I have spoken are true.

5784. My question is, can you tell me anything about the result of the operation of the Acts on the amount of syphilis in the army or navy?—No, not from my own knowledge; I have not studied the point.

5785. You have referred to the great difference in the condition of the streets of Chatham; that there used to be much solicitation, and that there is comparatively little apparent now; that the women are better dressed, that their language is more decent, and that they do not expose their persons as they used to do in the time before the Acts. Now can you tell me any one of those consequences which from your knowledge of law and of public affairs you can undertake to say to this Committee is a consequence of the Acts?—It is my opinion that this is brought about entirely by the working of the Acts.

5786. Now we will take the condition of order in the streets. Is there any section in the Contagious Diseases Acts empowering the police or any other persons to enforce the observance of order in the streets?—I should not expect to find it in such an Act.

5787. And that power resides in other and pre-existing Acts?—Yes.

5788. Is there anything in the Contagious Diseases Acts giving any power to the metropolitan or any other police to suppress brothels or public-houses, or beerhouses which are used as brothels?—There is power under one section to fine a beer-shop keeper.

5789. I ask whether in the Contagious Diseases Acts there is any power enabling you to suppress brothels or public-houses, or beerhouses which are kept as brothels?—Well, no, I think not, not to suppress them; but I say there is a power under the Acts for cases to be laid against beer-shop keepers or licenced houses, the owners of which admit women who are diseased to carry on their prostitution in their houses, and they are liable to a fine of 20 *l.* if convicted.

5790. That is the only power, is it not?—I think that is the only power that occurs to me.

5791. Therefore the only power in the Acts is not to suppress the brothel, but to fine the brothel keeper who keeps, not prostitutes, but diseased prostitutes?—

5792. He is permitted to keep prostitutes if they are not diseased?—I do not think there is any law which permits them to keep prostitutes.

5793. As far as the Contagious Diseases Acts are concerned?—The Contagious Diseases Acts do not notice the question. The Act does not give directions, but it is clear they have not permission under their Acts.

5794. The very section to which you have referred enables the police to prosecute the brothel-keeper who harbours diseased prostitutes; is not that noticing the question?—That is quite another question, as to whether these Acts permit something illegal to be done.

5795. Do not they notice the subject in that section?—I admit that.

5796. That section enables the authorities to prosecute only in the case of the brothel-keeper

harbouring

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

harbouring diseased prostitutes?—I have admitted that.

5797. Are you prepared to say, or do you expect us to understand, that these Acts do not thereby accept, as something not repugnant to their policy, the harbouring of prostitutes who are not diseased?—It is a most unreasonable supposition to attach to the Acts.

5798. That would be a matter of opinion?—That is my opinion.

5799. Your opinion is, when in an Act of Parliament dealing with the question of prostitution and regulating it, a power is given to prosecute for harbouring diseased prostitutes, but not for harbouring prostitutes that are not diseased, that that is in no degree at all a sanction for keeping prostitutes free from disease?—I think it is not sanction at all.

5800. You say the women used to expose their persons, and they do not now; in what way has the enactment of those Acts prevented them from exposing their persons in the streets?—It is part of the general question that these women, being under the supervision of the police, have been induced to attire themselves much more decently than they formerly did.

5801. In what way have they been put under the supervision of the police?—By the private metropolitan police looking after them.

5802. The only power in the Act is to prosecute the brothel-keeper for harbouring diseased prostitutes, and to take care that diseased prostitutes are sent to the surgeon; there is no other power, is there?—That has been somewhat modified, I think, by the Act of 1869.

5803. The fifteenth section is the section under which the policemen drive the women to the examination rooms?—Yes; it is modified, I believe, in regard to the distance from which persons may come.

5804. I want to know how, in your opinion, these two powers, the only powers existing in the Contagious Diseases Acts; first, the powers to prosecute the brothel-keeper for harbouring diseased prostitutes; and, secondly, the power to send all diseased prostitutes for a periodical examination, have operated towards these women in regard to exposing their person in the streets?—Better order has grown out from the general influence of the Acts. These women being brought under the supervision of the metropolitan police, perhaps it may be to escape interference, or from some other cause, that they are induced to conduct themselves more respectably in the streets, and to dress with much more propriety.

5805. It is the duty of the police to send them off for fortnightly examination; that is their sole duty; what else can the police do with them?—I can only give you the same answer that I gave before. The general effect of these Acts has been that we have had more order in the streets, and a better demeanour on the part of the women. As to the operation by which the police bring this about, I do not think it is necessary at all that they should directly operate upon that. It is a thing that grows out of the influence of the Acts, that women have thought it desirable that they should conduct themselves with more propriety in the streets and dress better.

5806. You find that the women are more

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

orderly in the streets, and dress better, and your theory is that that is owing to the indirect operation of the Acts?—Exactly.

5807. That is to say, it is owing to the operation of the metropolitan police, who are appointed under the Acts?—It grows out of the operation of the Acts.

5808. You mean it is owing to the operation of the police?—Yes.

5809. It is not owing to the operation of the Acts, or any powers contained in the Acts?—Not any special power that I see.

5810. Therefore—I am trying to get at your idea—it is owing to the existence of the metropolitan police, which exists and acts for a given purpose and command?—The general influence of these Acts; that is my opinion.

5811. You have informed the Committee that, within your knowledge, these Acts contain only two powers, one enabling the police to prosecute the brothel-keeper who harbours diseased prostitutes, and the other enabling the police to drive the women to the examination room?—That is what I object to. I am told by the honourable Member that I only admit there are these two powers in these Acts, and if I say "Yes," some opinion is founded upon it. I say I have made no such admission, because there are other powers in these Acts; I do not wish to be entangled or misrepresented.

5812. Will you point out another power?—There are powers in the different sections with respect to the discharge of the women, that they may make application to be discharged from the supervision of the Acts; and other powers contained in the different clauses of this Act.

5813. But those are not powers for the suppression of prostitution or the preservation of order; we were upon the question, not as to the action of certain police under this legislation, but as to how far this legislation contained powers which produced consequences which you attribute to it. You have shown that the Acts contained two powers, two powers of compulsion, and I ask how you therefore attribute to the Acts the greater order in the streets, or the greater decency of the women who are still employed in this way?—I never made any admission that there are only two powers; I referred to two clauses, the 15th, and that affecting public-houses.

5814. What other powers are there?—I have said the order has grown out of the general working of the Acts.

5815. What other powers are there?—All the clauses are full of them; there are powers with respect to the women wishing to get relief from the Acts; there is a certain course of proceeding set forth for that purpose.

5816. Do you consider that a power of that kind, to exempt women from the operation of the Acts, is a power which entitles you to attribute to the Acts the improvement which has taken place in order in the streets?—It is part of the whole question. A woman is anxious to get relieved from the operation of the Acts, and there are clauses providing means by which she may do so; that is part of the operation of the Acts in bringing about a better state of things in society generally.

5817. You

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5817. You have these Acts, and you have some provision that the Acts shall not be persistently or unjustly applied or imposed on women, and you attribute to that provision the improvement which has taken place in the streets of Chatham; can you point out any other powers in the Acts which have produced these vast improvements?—I have not yet pointed to any special Act in the matter.

5818. Yes, you have; you just pointed to the clause enabling a woman to emancipate herself from the Acts?—I did that to show that I am not prepared to admit that there are only two powers in the Act.

5819. Can you point to any other clauses?—I refer to the whole of the clauses, to the Act itself; there is no special clause in the Act.

5820. Can you point to any other clause?—No.

5821. Now, I put to you another question; you have expressed the opinion; I am not prepared to say it is an unnatural opinion, that the Acts generally must exert a deterrent influence upon those who have not yet given themselves to prostitution?—That is my opinion.

5822. And that that has operated to diminish prostitution; are you prepared to say if the object of legislation were simply to diminish the evil of prostitution, that that would be the best way of doing it?—I am not prepared to say it would be the best way.

5823. That the creation of what you call an official list and periodical examination would be the best way?—No.

5824. Now you have told us that it is very rarely that wives of marines and sailors commit themselves in the absence of their husbands in the way they used to do, and you attribute their comparatively more modern virtue to the knowledge that if they did they might be brought under the Acts?—It is my opinion that it has arisen from that.

5825. Therefore your opinion of the wives of marines and sailors is this, that before the Acts they committed themselves largely in the absence of their husbands with other men?—More so than they have done lately.

5826. Much more?—Much more.

5827. And that they are now prevented simply from the fear that otherwise they would be put upon the official list?—It is my opinion that these Acts have that deterrent influence.

5828. Did not you suggest another reason, that they were led to such a life by the fact of being left destitute?—In all cases their application to Boards of Guardians is brought about by the husband discontinuing the allowance, and being destitute, they apply to the guardians for relief.

5829. Did I understand you rightly or not to say that these poor women being left destitute in former times was the cause of their falling into evil ways?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5830. You said that destitution was the consequence, not the cause?—Yes.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5831. Then I misunderstood you; you talked about 50 or 100 letters from mothers, thanking God for the Acts?—That their daughters or themselves had been brought under the operation of the Acts.

5832. And you said you know where those letters could be had?—Yes.

5833. Can you tell me where I can get access to those letters?—I read them at the Lock Hospital at Chatham.

5834. Could they be produced here?—I should think they could be produced; there is no secrecy about it whatever.

5835. Just tell me if I took down accurately one of your later answers, which I found it rather difficult exactly to understand. I understood you to say that it would not be possible greatly to reduce prostitution save by such Acts as these; that if they were reduced by more direct legislation our wives and daughters would not be able to walk abroad?—I do not draw a distinction between this mode of reducing prostitution and any other mode that could be adopted. I was asked whether an absolute law forbidding it would be a benefit, and I said it would subject our wives and daughters to insult.

5836. You do not mean to express an opinion in favour of one method of diminishing prostitution as compared with another, but you say that any attempt totally to suppress it would lead to those evils?—That is so.

5837. Did you say that almost all persons of influence and intelligence and information in Chatham are in favour of those Acts?—Yes, that I come in contact with.

5838. And you come in contact, I suppose, with most persons of influence and information and position in Chatham?—Yes.

5839. You said you were a Congregationalist?—Yes.

5840. May I ask whose chapel you attend?—The Rev. Mr. Gordon's.

5841. Is he in favour of the Acts?—I think not.

5842. Do you know the Rev. Mr. Banning, vicar of Strood?—I know him.

5843. Is he favourable to the Acts?—I do not know.

5844. Do you know Mr. Toomer, justice of the peace of Rochester, and ex-mayor?—Yes.

5845. Is he favourable to the Acts?—I think not.

5846. Do you know Dr. Brown of Rochester?—Yes.

5847. Is he favourable to the Acts?—I cannot say.

5848. Do you know Mr. Steadman, J. P.?—Yes, I believe he is in favour of the Acts.

5849. Do you know Mr. McCoy, J. P.?—Yes.

5850. Is he in favour of the Acts?—I could not say positively, but I believe he is.

5851. Do you know Mr. Booth?—Yes.

5852. Is he in favour of the Acts?—No, I think not. He is one of the deacons of our chapel, and they take the sentimental view of the question.

5853. Whether sentimental or not, your body is generally against the Acts?—I think it is so.

5854. Do you know the Rev. Mr. Hill, vicar
L L of

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of St. Nicholas, Rochester?—I know there is such a person.

5855. Is he in favour of the Acts?—I do not know.

5856. Do you know Mr. Schön, chaplain of the Hospital at Chatham?—Yes.

5857. Is he in favour of the Acts?—I could not say.

5858. Do you know Mr. Watson, the Presbyterian chaplain of the Forces?—I do not know him.

5859. Do you know whether Mr. Moir, Presbyterian chaplain to the Marine and Naval Reserve, is favourable to the Acts?—I do not know.

5860. Do you know whether Mr. Watson, curate of Strood, is favourable?—I do not know.

5861. Do you know whether Mr. Morris, vicar of New Brompton, is favourable?—I do not know positively; I should think he was.

5862. Do you know whether Mr. E. E. Corfe, minor canon of Rochester Cathedral, is favourable to the Acts?—I do not know.

5863. Do you know whether Mr. Smith, curate of Frindsbury, is favourable?—I do not know him.

5864. If I were to tell you that all these gentlemen whose names I have read were against the Acts, you would be surprised?—No, I should not.

5865. I think you stated to the Committee that almost all the persons of influence and intelligence, and I think you said of information, were in favour of the Acts?—These are not Chatham gentlemen at all. Most of them live outside the bounds of Chatham altogether. I do not think you have mentioned more than three or four Chatham gentlemen in that list.

5866. Of course you spoke of Chatham?—Yes; I am not surprised at Dissenting ministers, because they seem to make a political platform of this subject.

5867. Do the vicars and curates make a political platform of it?—I do not know.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5868. When I spoke of the district, I meant Chatham?—So did I mean Chatham.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5869. In the distinction you drew between Chatham, Strood, and Rochester, you now say you were speaking of Chatham proper, and not of the rest?—Yes.

5870. You are aware that they constitute one district for the purposes of this Act?—Yes.

5871. Do you happen to know the opinion of the high constable of Chatham?—I do not.

5872. I need not say he is a man whose opinion would be of value?—The high constable of Chatham is a man without any power whatever; it is an obsolete position; he is not a man with a legal status in the town.

5873. Do you know the present holder?—Yes, Mr. Jasper.

5874. Is he a man of no position in Chatham?—He is a man very well off; he holds an ancient office which has become obsolete altogether, and is merely kept up for social purposes so as to have a head for the court leet, but there are only two or

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

three other places in England where the court leet exists.

5875. You have chosen to speak of Chatham; are not Chatham, Strood, and Rochester practically one town?—They are conterminous.

5876. In fact, if one did not know that they had three names, one might consider they were one town?—They are altogether; there is a bridge dividing Strood from Rochester.

Colonel Digby.

5877. I should like to ask, is it your view that the existence of these Acts, as a whole, does conduce to greater order, and that is what you mean, without specifying any particular clause?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5878. Your attention has been called to one particular clause in the Act, which makes it the duty of the police to bring every woman practising prostitution before the magistrate?—Yes.

5879. Would you be prepared to say that that section is a weapon which enables the police to bring a deterrent influence to bear upon these women; is that correct?—I am not quite clear as to your question.

5880. Would that power which the police have of bringing a woman before the magistrates be a weapon by which they are enabled, so to speak, to bring influence to bear upon women, and deter them from practising the trade of prostitution?—I think so. It is a part of that ordeal to which I referred.

5881. And in that way you think the Acts have distinctly a deterrent effect upon prostitutes?—Quite so.

5882. That they deter women in the first place from entering into the trade altogether; and that secondly, having this power over them, the police are enabled to exercise an influence upon them which they otherwise would not have?—I think so, decidedly.

5883. To that extent you think the Acts have benefited those places in which they have been called into operation?—I do.

5884. I also understood you to say that they provide a machinery by which the police are able to trace out women who have either not yet fallen, or having fallen, have not gone far on the road to ruin?—Yes, to warn the parents of girls getting into bad company.

5885. The machinery of the Act, of course, enables the police to follow these poor women and detain them?—It does.

5886. Now I come to the third way in which the Act seems to me to operate beneficially, and that is by bringing these women under the good influences that you spoke of when once in hospital, and so putting them in the way of reclamation?—That is one of the chief recommendations of the Acts to me.

5887. You were stopped when you said you were going to put in a return of the number of the women who had been reclaimed through the good offices of chaplain and matron, and so on?—Yes.

5888. "The number of cases representing reduced number of individuals, they having been admitted

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

admitted more than once during each year, and the number of reforms among these individuals from 1st January 1871 to 31st December 1880." Then you give the cases, and state the number each year reformed. There are three columns: the first column gives the cases admitted, and the second the individuals?—Because they come more than once during the year under different certificates.

5889. And the third column is those who have been reformed?—Yes.

5890. With regard to the cases and the individuals, I presume the figures are taken from the record kept at the hospital?—From the record kept at the hospital.

5891. Now the number of women reformed; upon what is your knowledge of these facts founded?—Only upon the statements of the officials, and I have myself, as I have said before, perused letters from persons reformed.

5892. That is an official statement, or a statement taken from an official report of the number of women reformed?—At the hospital.

5893. Such a list is kept, is it not?—Yes.

5894. And of course it is as reliable as any other official list of the kind?—Yes.

5895. And I understand you to say that in some cases you are able to verify the fact by personal knowledge or letters that you have received?—I read the letters, and one or two individuals I knew very well. (*The Return was put in.*)

5896. You are a visitor of the hospital, and have satisfied yourself that these figures are correct?—I only take them on the warranty of the officials. Taking an interest in this, some time since I made an application to the Secretary of State for War to be able to visit the establishment, and I afterwards applied for this Return.

5897. I just want to take you back for one moment to the foul wards. As I understand you to say, speaking of your experience before the Acts, you are able to state this; that women came for admission on the ground that they were afflicted with venereal disease?—Yes, and they were entered in the application book on that ground.

5898. Do you know as a matter of fact that these women, or some of them, were so admitted to those venereal wards?—Yes.

5899. And you also know from the evidence of your own senses that they were suffering from some form of loathsome disease which was so offensive that you had to keep them outside the window?—That is not a solitary instance, but one which often happened.

5900. You could not answer, not being a doctor, as to the precise nature of the disease?—No. I do not profess to know anything about the medical part of it.

5901. May I take it that that is the proper limitation of the evidence which you give?—Yes, I wish to give no evidence medically at all.

5902. You stated, I think you must have misapprehended the question put to you, that there were no relations between the police and the brothel-keeper; I presume you meant no improper relations, no collusion?—Yes.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5903. Of course you do not mean to say that the police never came into contact with the brothel-keepers?—Oh no. I knew at the time there was a clause which might bring them, in a business capacity, in connection with them.

5904. Having had the matter cleared up, I understand you to say what you meant was, that they were not brought into improper relations?—That is what I meant by my answer.

5905. But of course they were necessarily, and by virtue of their duties under the Act, brought into contact with them?—Yes.

5906. I hope I make myself clear to you?—The question was put so as to imply that there was some objectionable relation, but I should be quite prepared to admit that the Acts may bring them in contact in carrying out their business.

5907. You admit it in answer to my question?—Quite so. If I had seen the thing in that light that was the answer I should have given.

5908. Your answer to the Member for Cambridge, in which you stated that there were no relations between the police and the brothel-keepers, was given under misapprehension?—Quite so; I thought it was objectionable relations which were intended.

Mr. Fowler.

5909. What I wanted to ask you was whether you were not aware that there was a constant relation between the police and the brothel-keeper in the course of the business of the police under this Act?—I did not understand it; I do not remember that it was put exactly in those words.

5910. What do you say to that now; are you aware of that?—Of course I was cognisant that there was a clause with respect to the brothel-keepers' houses, and if I had thought a question had been asked of that nature I should readily have admitted it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5911. You say they are necessarily brought into contact?—Yes.

5912. Do you know that the effect of bringing the metropolitan police into contact in that way with the brothel-keepers would be to enable the police to bring a certain influence to bear upon the brothel-keepers; if they visited these houses and found diseased prostitutes, would not it be a thing you would expect, that they would threaten them that if they pursued that mode of making money other influences would be brought to bear upon them?—I thought so; it was only last night I was speaking to an inspector on that point. I said, "I cannot understand how it is you, knowing these brothel-houses are existing, do not exercise your power to suppress them." The answer I received was, "Our business is to look after the contagious diseases; there is provision made for the other police." I do not know whether it is a satisfactory answer.

5913. Do you state it, as a matter of fact, that many of those low beerhouses, which are also used as brothels, have been suppressed?—Yes.

5914. By, I suppose, the suspension of the licenses?—Yes.

5915. You know what the Licensing Sessions are?—I have never attended them.

5916. You are aware that the mode in which

L L 2

licenses

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

licenses are suspended is this, that an information is laid by the police against the party in possession of the license, who does anything which would justify the magistrate in suspending the license, and then the magistrates act upon that information; is not that so?—Yes, they endorse the license.

5917. Or refuse it?—Yes.

5918. In the case of magistrates finding out that a public-house or a beershop had been used for improper purposes, they would suspend the license?—I do not know whether they would for the first offence; but if the offence is repeated they will suspend it, because it is bringing the punishment upon the owner of the house.

5919. Is it a fact that the circumstance of the keepers of improper beerhouses, being brought into contact with the Metropolitan Police, might lead indirectly, in flagrant cases, to the result that such houses, being used for improper purposes, would be brought under the notice of the magistrates?—The Metropolitan Police would report certain houses to the county police, so that action might be taken under the licensing laws.

5920. It would be so if these men performed their duty?—As I told you, I had the answer that it was a little outside their especial duties; but I have no doubt that they did report these things to the county police.

5921. May I take it that it is to be their special duty to inquire whether there are any diseased prostitutes in the houses, and that in doing so they are necessarily brought into contact with the keeper of the house. You think that that mode is a process by which the law can be brought to bear indirectly upon the keepers of these bad houses?—Yes.

5922. My friend asked you the question as to whether a hospital, supported by voluntary contributions, where there was a proper matron and chaplain, could not do all the good to these poor women that the present Lock Hospitals had done, and you said "No." May I ask your reasons?—I said, in the first instance, in our neighbourhood, where there was a poor population, I do not think sufficient funds could be got for the proper support of such a hospital, and when it was erected it would be comparatively useless, without some such compulsory powers as are at work under these Acts. There is a general recklessness about the class of women, and the hospital would not be of much benefit to them. Some would like to go, but it would not grapple with the evil as this Act does.

5923. Do you say you are afraid, in such cases, the women would not come soon enough, or that they would leave too soon?—I think they would not come at all until they were very much diseased.

5924. Then they could not be compulsorily detained; but they might discharge themselves before being properly cured?—Yes; I see the necessity of compulsory powers to grapple with it, even if the hospital were supported by voluntary contributions.

Mr. Cobbold.

5925. Do you not think ordinary police supervision could suppress these beerhouses that are used as brothels, without the Contagious Diseases

Mr. Cobbold—continued.

Acts, if the police had orders to make diligent inquiries?—Oh, yes, I think the police could do it without the Acts, but I think the parties under the Contagious Diseases Acts bring them under the notice of the police.

5926. Could not the police find out these facts perfectly well without the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I think so.

Mr. Fowler.

5927. I understand you that you had a conversation with the inspector recently?—Yes.

5928. You asked him how it was that he did not carry out the suppression of these houses further, and the reply was that they had got to do with the disease and not with the suppression of the houses?—He made a passing remark, that their duties were for the carrying out of these Acts, and the other police had the matter to attend to.

5929. The result is a large number of the houses remain?—Not a large number now.

5930. It must be a considerable number in Chatham altogether?—I think they number about 16, whereas they were about 57 in the years 1860 to 1865.

5931. They are well known to the police, and yet they are continued?—As I told you before, it is done under an evasion; cottages are hired at the back of these places, and the law is evaded in that manner; it is a difficult thing to fix them sometimes.

5932. You may not know it, but it is clear on the evidence before us, that if the brothel keeper keeps within the limits of the Contagious Diseases Acts the police do not attempt to put him down. Of course you are aware that they really connive at the existence of these houses so long as those Acts are kept up?—I should not put it like that, to say that they connive at the existence.

5933. I understood you to say the inspector said he had nothing to do with putting down the houses?—He said it was not their special duty; that there were policemen for the purpose.

5934. I suppose you only referred to Chatham itself with reference to the 16 houses?—To Chatham.

5935. Because in the last report given by Captain Harris, he puts it at 59 houses?—I am only speaking of Chatham. I know that some 12 or 13 years ago they numbered something like 60 or 70.

5936. Captain Harris' report is that in 1871 there were 31 houses, now there are 59, so that there must be some incongruity between your evidence and his report?—I suppose his report would refer to the whole district connected with Chatham. I am speaking of Chatham alone, but I judge that that report refers to other places.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5937. Just one question about this return of yours; it is a return of cases of women admitted to the Lock Hospital for the whole of this district?—Yes.

5938. The district under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

5939. The first column is of cases, the second is

23 June 1881.]

Mr. STIGANT.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is of separate individuals; were all these individuals registered women?—I suppose so.

5940. I take the year 1873. According to your return, 374 individual women passed through the Lock Hospital, and I find that at the end of the year 1872 the total number of women remaining on the register was 192, and the number of individual women registered for the first time during the year was 150, making a total of 342, without deducting those who went off, so that apparently the number of individual women who went to this hospital was considerably larger than the whole number of registered women, without even making any deduction for those who went off the register in the course of the year. Can you explain the apparent inconsistency between those figures?—I do not see much discrepancy.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5941. Are there any women admitted to the hospital not on the register?—I am not clear upon that point. The first column, the number of cases, indicates that they were more than once in the year.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5942. In 1873 you had 374 women who passed in the Lock Hospital?—I judge so from that report.

Mr. Stansfeld.

I find in the year 1873 there were not so many as 342 women on the register.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5943-4. Other women are admitted into the Lock Hospital. There are a great many women sent from other districts?—Yes.

5945. Is it not the fact that women are sent from Gravesend, Sheerness, Maidstone, and Canterbury?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5946. How are they sent from these places. Are they under the Acts?—Canterbury and Maidstone are under the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5947. It is the hospital for all these districts?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5948. You do not produce this return as a return of women, all of whom were upon the Chatham register?—Oh, no.

5949. In fact you produce it rather to show the proportion of women who passed through the hospital, and are reformed?—Yes.

Mr. WILLIAM PITTOCK, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5961. You are an inhabitant of the town of Deal?—Yes.

5962. How long have you lived in Deal?—For the last 30 years.

5963. Do you hold any office in Deal?—No public office.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

5950. Now we will take it in that way. How do you know they were reformed?—I do not know. I am quite dependent upon the records of the authorities of the hospital.

5951. How did you obtain this return?—I merely applied for it.

5952. You do not know what the meaning of the term is "which were reformed"?—Well, I should gather that they had given up their bad kind of life, and had become free from the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, and had mingled with society again.

5953. That they had gone off the register?—Yes.

5954. Are you prepared to say that that list includes no women who, after they were supposed to be reformed, returned to their evil way?—I am not prepared to say that.

5955. I find the proportion of those who are reformed, according to your Chatham experience, is very small. In 1871 it is 58 out of 351; in 1872 it is 49 out of 362; in 1875 it is 35 out of 300; and, in 1876 it is 42 out of 279, and so on?—Yes; it is a matter of individual opinion, but it is a thing I rejoice over, and for which I commend the Acts, because so many may be said to have been reformed coming under their operation. It may appear small compared with the number who come in, but it is a great point in the working of the Acts that it can be said that so many coming under their operation are reformed.

5956. We might put the average at perhaps 15 per cent., and of these you cannot say that they never return to their evil ways?—No.

5957. Do you consider that an amount of reformation to boast about?—Yes, I do, especially when I see that in later years the per-centage of reform is very much more than it was ten years ago, and I think, upon a parity of reasoning, it shows beneficial operation.

5958. In 1877, 347 passed through and 40 were reformed; in 1871, 351 passed through and 58 were reformed. The proportion is rather less?—1877 would be rather less, but in the latter years there is a considerable improvement. In 1880 you will find 290 admissions, and 79 reformed, giving something like 20 per cent. instead of 10 or 11.

5959. If you take 1880, no doubt that is a very good year?—And the year before it is very nearly as good, showing the continuous improvement.

5960. 1877 and 1878 are not good years, are they?—I came to the conclusion that there was a gradual improvement. I did not get that return for the purpose of presenting it to this Committee at all. It was for my own information, and not for the purpose of presenting here as a paper.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5964. You simply come as an inhabitant?—Simply as an inhabitant.

5965. Did you know Deal before these Acts, as to which we are now inquiring came into operation, as well as since?—Decidedly.

5966. Your attention has been called to the influence

L L 3

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

influence and operation of these Acts, has it not?—Yes.

5967. Is it your opinion that their operation has been beneficial or the reverse?—I should say beneficial.

5968. In what respect?—In the general improvement in the town, both as regards the women, and I think I might say as regards the men, for I do not think there is the amount of lewdness, and not even the amount of intercourse in the town that there was formerly.

5969. You heard the last witness examined, I think?—Yes.

5970. You heard what he stated with regard to the streets of Chatham?—Yes.

5971. Would those observations apply equally, or if not equally to what extent, to the town of Deal?—Not to such a large extent. Deal is a smaller town, and I should say there would not be the number of women in the town in proportion, and therefore we did not see formerly the amount of looseness in the streets which the previous witness appeared to have observed in Chatham.

5972. Still you say that there is an improvement?—Oh, decidedly.

5973. And it has taken place since the Acts came into operation?—Yes.

5974. Can you trace that improvement to the operation of any other causes except the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Indirectly it comes out of the working of the Acts.

5975. Have there been any other causes at work in Deal which would have accounted for the improved condition in point of order and decency of the town, excepting those Acts?—None whatever but the Licensing Act as regards the Sunday. Closing the houses on Sunday I consider has had a very desirable effect.

5976. That is since 1874?—Yes.

5977. Except the Licensing Act, and that only as regards Sunday, you are not aware of any other influence that has been at work?—No.

Mr. Stansfeld.

5978. What years are you speaking of?—I am speaking of the last 16 years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

5979. Taking the period as before, and after 1869, have you yourself observed a difference in the condition of the streets in order and decency?—Decidedly.

5980. Do you attribute that, as I understand, to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—To the working of the Acts.

5981. I presume you are acquainted generally with the Acts?—Yes, I have read them through two or three times.

5982. You are aware that they empower and make it the duty of the police who are entrusted with their administration, when they see a woman conducting herself as a prostitute, or carrying on the business of a prostitute, to bring her before a magistrate with a view to her being examined?—If she will not voluntarily submit to an examination.

5983. They may compel her either voluntarily

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to submit to an examination, or, if she refuses to do so, bring her before a magistrate?—Yes.

5984. In your opinion should you say that that power or that duty as you may call it, operates as a deterrent to prevent any woman from entering upon a path of prostitution?—I should say so decidedly.

5985. Are you able to speak of any way in which women have been deterred?—A case occurs to my mind at the present moment of a gentleman stopping at a terrace of houses in Deal; there were two young women he had as servants, soldiers were found in the kitchen, and he foolishly discharged the servants there and then. These young girls had no knowledge of the position of the men that they were unable to marry, and by being there were very soon known to other soldiers. They were walking about with one and the other, and might have been thrown on the town. It came to the knowledge of the police officer that they were out, and he inquired and found that they had been in respectable service in the town; he came and told me of the fact. I took the trouble to follow one of the young women, when I saw her speaking to a soldier, and told her that the Acts were in force, and I asked her to allow me to speak to her, as a married man, for her advantage. She assured me she had never done anything wrong, but she found having spoken to one soldier many others took the liberty of coming up and speaking to her. She might, and very probably would, have been led into what was wrong, but the officer under the Acts prevented that. I could give you other instances where the officer under the Acts being, as most of them are, a kindly dispositioned man, would not wish to make prostitutes, but rather tried to help any young girl from going wrong.

5986. May I take it your opinion is, that the operation of the Act is twofold in that respect, that it enables the police officer to trace a woman in the first instance?—It is his duty; he has nothing else to do.

5987. And having traced her, it enables him to put her in the way of being reclaimed?—To hinder her from falling into a life of sin.

5988. In this particular case, of course they would not be reclaimed because they were innocent; but there might be cases in which my last question would apply, that is, she might be reclaimed?—By being spoken to, and kindly shown the folly of the way she was pursuing.

5989. In the case you put, the operation of the Act was twofold?—It enables the police to trace young women out; and secondly, it prevented them from falling into sin.

5990. Have you an hospital at Deal?—No; the women of the town are sent to Shorncliffe.

5991. That is a hospital for Deal and Dover too?—Deal, Dover, and Hythe, I believe.

5992. Have you known the matron?—I have known the matron personally for several years.

5993. Is she a person who would be likely to deal personally with the women?—Very favourably indeed.

5994. Do you know of any cases in which she has exercised a beneficial influence upon the women brought under her charge?—Yes.

5995. Is

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

5995. Is it your opinion that these women, when in hospital, are brought under influences which cannot but exercise a favourable effect upon them afterwards?—Decidedly.

5996. Do you know any cases of women who have fallen and who have been put into the hospital and have been reclaimed through the agency of the chaplain or the matron?—I could not at this moment give the names.

5997. Are the women now better conducted than they were?—Oh yes; very much.

5998. In what respect, as regards conduct and language?—Both language and conduct, and as regards dress. Of course, when there are a limited number of women under one officer, he has nothing to do but to watch them; and having a certain amount of supervision, he has a certain amount of influence.

5999. I understand you it is the supervision of the officer which gives him the influence over them?—It is the supervision that the man keeps over the women.

6000. They are put under his surveillance, and in that way he is able to look after them, and, when opportunity offers, to reclaim them; is that so?—Yes.

6001. And you know it is done?—I think last year two that would have gone on the registry were sent to Homes. Three of them; one to Cambridge; one to London, and one to Stone, near Rochester.

6002. Those were cases in which unfortunate women had gone wrong, were reclaimed and sent back to their parents or friends?—I think the one that came to London went into service in London, and I believe she is now in service in London.

6003. In the other cases they were sent back to their friends?—I think the one at Cambridge went to her friends; I think the one that went to Stone is in service at Ramsgate.

6004. They were cases in which these poor women were not merely put in the way of reformation; but, as far as you know, actually reclaimed?—I should say so.

6005. Is there as much solicitation in the streets as there used to be?—Decidedly not.

6006. As regards that, you have the evidence of Mr. Stigant; he spoke, I think, very emphatically, of the diminution of solicitation in the streets of Chatham since the Act; would the same thing apply to the streets of Deal?—I should say so; and more especially on Saturday night and Sunday night.

6007. Do you know other towns; are you in a position to compare the state of Deal with that in other towns not under the Act?—I know of Ramsgate.

6008. Comparing the position of Ramsgate with Deal, which place presents the best aspect?—There is more open vice in Ramsgate than in Deal.

6009. Do you know any other causes to which you can attribute that difference, except the operation of those Contagious Diseases Acts, in Deal?—I do not.

6010. Comparing the two towns, can you give me any idea of the cause?—Ramsgate is very much larger; but I am allowing for that in my comparison.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6011. Making allowance for the fact that Ramsgate is a larger place, you say vice is much more frequent and open in Deal than in Ramsgate?—Yes.

6012. Now about clandestine prostitution, do you know anything about that; would you think the Acts have any effect in encouraging clandestine prostitution, for that has been one charge against the Acts?—The old saying is, that what everyone says must be true; and when certain women, who are married women, are looked upon in a town almost as loose women; I do not say openly—

6013. Are you able to speak of your own knowledge as to the increase or decrease of that sort of prostitution?—There is a decrease.

6014. Do you say you derive your right to speak upon that subject from general report?—From knowledge I have gained through observation within the last few years.

6015. Are you able to account for the fact of the decrease in any other way except by the operation of these Acts?—In no other way.

6016. There have been no influences at work except influences which are at work everywhere?—There are other influences, such as are generally at work.

6017. You said you knew Ramsgate well; as compared with Ramsgate, could you give us any idea of the comparative prevalence of clandestine prostitution in the two places?—Only from hearsay in Ramsgate, not being an inhabitant, but I have heard it from persons of position in the town with whom I have been in conversation.

6018. I understand you speak of your own knowledge in regard to cases in Deal; you mentioned one case, perhaps you may be aware of others?—I am aware of others.

6019. Your contention is that young girls have been traced and restored, or helped to be restored to their friends, through the operation of the police who are told off to administer these Acts?—Decidedly; I went twice to see a lady, by her special wish, while a young person sent to her was in her employ at New Cross.

6020. Who was this?—A young person without father and mother. When the Acts first came into force she was a spy from a married woman to keep the police from the married woman when she decoyed men into the house. The police officer went in, and found this girl lying on the floor with a man each side of her; he brought her almost straight to me; I went to a person I knew would take her in and give her a night's lodging; the next day I went to see some friends she had, but they refused to give her any help; I then sent her to the union, with her sanction, and got her a situation, having cross-examined her very minutely as to whether she had ever done anything wrong; there was no alternative for her, if the police officer had not found her, under the Acts, but to fall; so that I consider she was absolutely saved, and she has continued in a respectable walk of life since; I believe last year she married a city missionary.

6021. What is the feeling in the town of Deal with regard to the maintenance of these Acts, or otherwise?—I should say, as regards the feeling in the town generally, there have been two meetings while the Acts have been in force, for the

L L 4

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the repeal of the Acts; the first one was fairly attended, but there did not seem any inclination to support the repeal; the second one was an utter failure; I think there were about 10, and the question was asked by the gentleman who was there to represent the authorities if any present were in favour of the Acts if they would leave the room, and of course I could not stop.

6022. You do not know what went on?—I think there were only 10 left in the room.

6023. I am afraid the opponents of these Acts had not much encouragement?—Not in Deal.

6024. How long ago was the meeting held?—I should think the last was about three years ago.

6025. There has been nothing since?—Nothing since; I believe where the Acts are in force they do not get encouragement.

6026. Have you any knowledge of any other place under the Acts?—No, I have not; I say so because I see meetings mentioned in the papers from time to time, but they do not come to Deal.

6027. You have had very long experience in the town of Deal; do you know of any authenticated case in which the police, who are charged with the administration of those Acts, have abused the powers given them by the Acts, and have molested or brought up women who ought not to have been brought up under the Acts?—Not one.

6028. Has any charge been made?—I think in one case the mother made a charge, and went to the magistrate to get the officer dealt with. I think the magistrate suggested that as the officer had spoken more than once to the girl, that he should meet the mother and the girl, and she was examined and sent to hospital; she was found positively diseased.

6029. Do you know the police who are charged with carrying out the Acts?—I know the one at Deal and the one at Dover.

6030. Are they persons fitted to perform their duties?—The two that have been at Deal I should say are men well qualified by their kindly feeling; I think they would rather be on the safe side; I do not think they would give a chance to their opponents.

6031. They are not men who would take up a virtuous woman imagining her to be a prostitute?—I do not think any man would do that, unless through want of judgment.

6032. They are men of judgment, and kindly men, who would not be likely to make mistakes?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6033. What size place is Deal?—It has about 8,000 inhabitants.

6034. What is the population of Ramsgate?—About 22,000.

6035. Is not Ramsgate much more largely visited by persons coming from the metropolis?—Decidedly.

6036. Supposing there were no such things as Contagious Diseases Acts, would you fairly expect to find equal conditions on the subject of order in the streets, decency, and want of solicitation, in Ramsgate and Deal?—The principal knowledge I have of Ramsgate is in the winter months, and, therefore, there are not the London men that you allude to, or the class of women

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

who would be there in the summer months. I have very little knowledge of the summer months.

6037. Is the comparison worth much between Deal and Ramsgate?—I should say it is very favourable.

6038. Favourable to which?—I mean very favourable. I do not want you to draw any inference that I want to put any colour on it.

6039. What do you mean by "favourable"?—That under the Acts there is a decided improvement in Deal to what there formerly was, and that it is alone through the Acts, and that if Ramsgate were put under the Acts there would be the same improvement there that there is in Deal.

6040. You think the condition of Deal has improved since the Acts, and you believe it is indirectly in consequence of the Acts?—I do.

6041. Putting that on one side for the moment, you have compared Deal with Ramsgate, I ask you whether the places are not so different with reference to the number of persons frequenting them from a distance as to render that comparison an unsound one?—I hardly think so, because my knowledge has been principally of the winter months, when there are no more strangers at Ramsgate in comparison with its size than there are in Deal.

6042. But you have seen more disorder and more solicitation in winter at Ramsgate than in Deal?—I was not speaking so much about disorder, but more solicitation.

6043. Then your experience from that, and from your knowledge of Deal in early years, is that solicitation in the streets has been reduced in consequence of the Acts?—Decidedly.

6044. Supposing you wanted to prevent the solicitation of women determined to solicit, what proceeding at law would you institute?—If a woman annoyed me, or anyone else in the streets, I should speak to a police officer, not an officer under the Acts, but an officer of the borough.

6045. You would speak to one of the borough police, and he would make use of powers existing not in the Contagious Diseases Acts, but in other Acts?—Yes; I think the influence the officers under the Acts have over the women keeps them within bounds, whereas oftentimes when a woman is perhaps in the streets the worse for liquor, if there were no Acts in force she might not keep within bounds.

6046. What can this metropolitan officer, that you have at Deal, do to the women to keep them in bounds, except sending them to the examination room?—He is always in the streets.

6047. What power has he?—We know he has no power, but the women do not know that.

6048. Then, what it comes to is this; they know that he can call in the assistance of the borough police, and of other Acts of Parliament than the Contagious Diseases Acts, and they think he is a likely man to do it; that is what it amounts to?—I do not know that they hardly think that; they look upon him as an officer having special charge over them, and therefore conduct themselves with a propriety which they would not otherwise do.

6049. There is an officer specially charged to look after them, and they do not know exactly what

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

what powers he has; all you would want to produce the same effect would be the existence of that officer or officers charged with the functions of looking after the women as far as order, decency, and so on, was concerned?—I should say so.

6050. What I mean is this; for the purpose of preserving order, preventing solicitation, and improving what you call the condition of the town in that respect; you do not want the provision of the official register and the examination room?—I think you do.

6051. How?—I think the metropolitan constable has a great many more restrictions put upon him than he has in a small borough.

6052. I did not ask you whether the metropolitan constable was or was not particularly fit for this purpose, but whether it was necessary that he should have the power of driving the women to the examination room; how does that enable him to preserve order in the streets?—They look upon him as a man in charge of them, and with a power which you and I may know he does not possess, but which they think he does possess.

6053. As they do not analyse exactly his powers, it is enough for their minds that he is a man in charge of them, and it is not necessary that he should possess that particular power of sending them to the examination room; it is not necessary that he should have that power; according to your argument they look upon him as a person specially in authority over them, and do not argue what his powers are?—I think, in time, it would become known that he had not that power.

6054. But they would find out that he had power to preserve order in the streets through the Police Acts; he does not preserve order in the streets now by the Contagious Diseases Acts, but by the Police Acts?—Not the police, decidedly.

6055. I said by the Police Acts; under what Acts does he preserve order and decency in the street?—I do not think that he mentions the Police Acts to them; they look upon it as a fact that he has power.

6056. I ask you under what Acts he preserves order and decency in the streets?—He would be put under the Police Acts.

6057. And that power he would still have if the Contagious Diseases Acts did not exist?—He would not be there.

6058. But if he were there; that is just the question I put; if the man were there specially charged with looking after this branch of order, he would have powers to do it, even if the Acts were repealed?—He would be removed at once.

6059. I am supposing he were there, because you may have an Act repealed, and you may have a certain machinery kept up or modified, as it may be; supposing the power to put upon the official register and send up for fortnightly examination were repealed, would that prevent the metropolitan police, which you have now in Deal, from seeing to the preservation of order in the streets?—I do not think he would have any power at all then.

6060. He would have all the power he has now?—Not that he brings to bear upon them now.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6061. What power does he bring to bear upon them now that he could not then?—If he was to see a woman conducting herself wrongly he would speak to her and she would take particular care that it did not occur again.

6062. I am taking the case of the women already on the register; they are coming up fortnightly for examination; he has no power under the Contagious Diseases Acts to keep them in order; he cannot do more than send them up for examination?—And yet he does do more; he cannot do more by law.

6063. What more?—Before the Acts came in force it was no uncommon thing to see women very loosely dressed, to see many among what you would term the lower order of prostitutes about the streets, without any hat or even without boots, soliciting men; but that is a thing that you never see now.

6064. You cannot trace the cessation of that kind of indecency to the operation of the Acts?—Yes, to the operation of the Acts.

6065. What power?—The police might have had power; but in small boroughs they do not use that power.

6066. Does not it come to this; that in small boroughs the police do not sufficiently exercise the powers which the law gives them, and therefore the metropolitan policeman is useful to cause them to exercise those powers?—Not to cause them to exercise those powers; he does it himself.

6067. As a matter of law, he does not do it himself?—Not as a matter of law.

6068. As a matter of law he has to apply to the local police, but he sets the thing in motion?—He would apply to the local police provided he found them obstinate.

6069. Your experience dates back to 1864 and previously?—Yes.

6070. And these Acts were really brought into play in 1869?—Yes.

6071. Was there any improvement in the period between 1864 and 1869?—I do not think that there was any improvement until some time after the Act of 1869 was in force.

6072. Did not the Act of 1869 apply to Deal?—I do not think so.

6073. You have also said that there was less intercourse with loose women in Deal than formerly; how can you possibly know that?—For this reason; although you say an officer under the Acts has no power, he brings other power to work which would not be brought to work if he was not there; he gets the women out of the houses. As you are aware, if there are a number of men, it is principally for military men, if you get a number of men on their pay night, they get half drunk and get among these loose women, and there is a great deal more prostitution if they are living in the house than there would be if they were turned out of the house and had to go and seek their homes elsewhere.

6074. You mean that you believe that intercourse has decreased because the number of prostitutes has decreased?—Not only that, but there is the influence the constable has had in turning the women out of public-houses, and the publicans themselves have not cared to have this class of women in their houses, the officer has had

M M

that

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that power, and they have gone into private houses, and perhaps through that there is less prostitution in the town than there was formerly.

6075. Therefore you think that by a diminution of temptation, fornication has positively been reduced?—I think that would be so anywhere.

6076. You think that is so in Deal?—Yes.

6077. And you say that that diminution of temptation has been brought about mainly by suppressing the public-houses and beer-shops which were practically used as brothels?—Yes.

6078. And of course you know the powers under which these public-houses and beer-shops are either suppressed or compelled to change their method of doing business, are not powers existing in the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Although not existing in the Acts the officer working under the Act brings such power to bear.

6079. You said the improvement that you have noticed in Deal could not possibly be attributed to any other Acts than the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have said so.

6080. Do you know anything of other towns not under the Acts?—I have alluded to Ramsgate, as you are aware.

6081. If I were to give you the names of a number of considerable towns where as great an improvement has been made as in any of the subjected districts in respect to order, reduction of brothels, public-houses and beer-shops used as brothels, and the reduction of the number of prostitutes, you could not contradict such a statement?—I should not be able to contradict it, neither should I be surprised to hear it with reference to the individual towns.

6082. Why not?—Because in many towns there are those that use good influence and benefit the towns.

6083. In fact, it could be done by the town authorities if they had sufficient determination to do it; but you do not always find determination?—Not by a long way.

6084. You would not prefer this particular method of promoting order and decency in the streets, and diminishing the amount of prostitution to all other conceivable methods?—Nothing has ever suggested itself to me as at all likely to work so well as the present working of the Acts from my knowledge of the town of Deal, not through my knowledge only.

6085. I suppose you would not be wedded to the method of examination if it could be shown to you that as great an impression, if not greater, could be produced upon the amount of prostitution by some other and less objectionable method?—Not if it could be proved to me that there should be less prostitution.

6086. There were two cases that you referred to; in the one you said a gentleman found soldiers in his kitchen, and immediately discharged his two servants, and then I understood you to say, I do not exactly follow you, that the officer employed under the Acts saved them and prevented their fall; was that so?—I said, I think, in this way, it came to his knowledge that they had

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

been discharged, and, perhaps as you may be aware in a military town, once a young girl walks out with a soldier, every man looks upon it as his privilege to speak to her, and these girls, perhaps without much thought, had spoken to several, and had been walking about with them; the officer had seen it more than once, and made some inquiries as regards them, and he found that they had been discharged in a very hurried manner.

6087. Who informed the officer?—I really could not tell you that.

6088. I thought you said you had informed the officer?—No, decidedly not; the officer informed me.

6089. Then what happened?—He showed me one of the girls as she passed with a soldier, and I really thought it a pity, from what he told me, that he should be obliged to caution them, and perhaps if he had suspicion watch them further. I followed her, and spoke to her, and told her I should have known nothing of the matter if the Acts had not been in force, no police officer would ever have mentioned it.

6090. Why not?—I do not think they have sufficient interest; they have certain town duties to do. The reason I draw that conclusion is the condition of the streets before the Acts came in force.

6091. As far this particular case is concerned, these two girls were rather brutally turned away by their master?—I do not say brutally.

6092. He knew the risks they were likely to run?—Many gentlemen think that all military men are scamps.

6093. What you stated to us was this: that these girls having known the soldiers and knowing nobody else, naturally, when they were discharged, fell into the company of soldiers and began talking to them; you said that was company pretty nearly certain to lead to prostitution; is not that so?—It is very dangerous company to be in.

6094. Do not their masters know that?—Many masters and mistresses are thoughtless of consequences, and do things in haste which they would undo afterwards if they could.

6095. Being thoughtless of the consequences, which you say were of a very serious nature, this person discharged these two girls, and then it came to the knowledge of this policeman that they were about without friends, and talking to soldiers, and he, being a kindly man, mentioned the matter to you, and the girls were taken out of danger, that is what it amounts to?—They went the next day to their homes.

6096. They had not fallen; it may be that they would not have fallen, but you acted a kindly and a prudent part in removing them from the way of temptation. Do you want the machinery of the Acts to do an act like that; if there had been no contagious diseases policeman, but some kindly borough policeman, or some observant person noticing this fact, might not the very same proceedings have been carried on?—A man specially set apart for a duty performs that duty, and it is to his advantage to do it. Therefore he would observe those girls where I should pass them, and not observe them. I should

not

23 June 1881.]

Mr. PITTOCK.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not know that they were with two men to-night, and with two different men to-morrow night, and two different men in the afternoon of the day; but an officer under the Act would know it.

6097. Therefore the great thing is to have some person told off to watch these girls, and to know in time, so that he might save them from coming to grief. No power was used in this case. You said the girls were in no danger?—They were in great danger.

6098. What you said was that those girls at that time were meaning no harm?—They might not; but if they were in the company of two men who might be the biggest scamps in the whole battalion, they would be in danger.

6099. But you do not want the power of driving girls to an examination in order to prevent these scamps from ruining them?—Not driving the girls; I do not want to see them go there at all.

6100. What the Judge Advocate put to you is this; that it might have been impossible to save these two girls, had it not been for the powers behind this constable. I ask you whether any powers which this constable possessed enabled him to save these two girls?—I think the very fact, even if they had not been badly disposed.

6101. But were they badly disposed?—I do not know.

6102. They were willing enough to go home to their friends?—Yes.

6103. And for that purpose; for advice, counsel, and assistance; should any such powers as the power of sending them up to the examination room, be necessary in your opinion?—No police officer that I have known; and I have only known two that have had the power at Deal, would attempt to send them up; but if they had not that power, they might go very soon to the bad.

6104. Then, it comes to this: these girls were driven out of house and home; they talked with soldiers because they had known soldiers; they appeared to mean no harm; but they willingly accepted the advice to go home to their parents; and yet you believe that they would not have been saved had it not been for the Acts?—I do not say that they would not have been saved, because I do not think that they had done anything wrong to be saved from; but I think very likely they might have entered into a life of sin; and perhaps, owing to the very fact of their being taken away, and being with that class of men, they would not have gone to their homes if the danger they were in had not been pointed out to them.

6105. You think that if it had not been for the existence of the Acts, they might have

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

fallen into a life of sin?—The Acts have no power to bring them up until they have sinned.

6106. The Acts were not instrumental in saving the girls?—The officer under the Acts is the man who did it.

6107. Then it is not the Acts, but an officer acting under the Acts?—I should consider that it was not the law which would stop a man from stealing, but the officer who was watching him.

6108. It is not this man's duty under the Acts to reclaim these girls or prevent them from falling. It is more the duty of the borough police than of this man, to reclaim these girls under the existing law?—No, I do not think so.

6109. Does not it all depend upon the instructions given to one body of police or the other?—I should think the metropolitan have as much instructions to try and reclaim a woman as any other body of police.

6110. Does not it depend upon instructions given to the police, whoever they may be, with regard to their condition?—I should not think so, because they would not, as a rule, carry out those instructions.

6111. Do you think if the borough police were definitely instructed, and suppose one of the borough police were set apart to watch the conditions of prostitution in Deal, to check it, and prevent girls falling, or reclaim them if fallen, that he would perform those functions?—Not half so well as a metropolitan police.

6112. Why not?—I do not think he would have the influence.

6113. Do you think the mere fact of this policeman belonging to a metropolitan and not a local force, has a very important effect?—I do.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6114. What is your occupation?—A tailor and hatter.

6115. Is not it, in your opinion, the power behind the officers, that is to say, the power of bringing these women under the operation of the Act, which enables them to influence them?—Yes, it is the power.

Mr. Cobbold.

6116. Could not there be that power without the Contagious Diseases Acts. Supposing there were persons appointed to look after the same sort of thing without the examination?—Personally, I should say no.

6117. Would you say there could be no way of looking after the decency of a town, except through the examination of women?—Not that I have seen.

Monday, 27th June 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. William Fowler.

Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. HENRY REED, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6118. You are a Catholic priest, I believe?—Yes.

6119. You are attached to the Lock Hospital in Cork, are you not?—I was from 1872 to within three months ago, the 13th of last March.

6120. You are not personally attached to the hospital now?—No.

6121. What is your present position?—I am curate of the parish of St. Finbars in Cork, and the Lock Hospital happens to be situated in that parish.

6122. Then, practically, for nine years, or about that time, you were Catholic chaplain of the hospital?—Yes.

6123. How long have you known Cork?—I was born in Cork.

6124. Then you knew it, of course, before 1866?—I knew it as a boy going to school, but I was away at college for some time.

6125. You are aware that charges have been brought against the persons who administer these Contagious Diseases Acts, now under inquiry, that they abused the powers given to them by the Acts; are you aware of any cases in which the Acts have been abused?—No; never in the city of Cork.

6126. During the whole time you have been acquainted with the town, you are not aware of any case in which respectable women have been molested or taken up under the Acts?—Never to my knowledge.

6127. Had such a case occurred, is it likely, from the position you occupy, that it would have come to your knowledge?—No patient admitted into the hospital ever made such a complaint to me.

6128. I want to go a little further than that; if such a charge had arisen, is it probable that it would have come to your ears?—I scarcely think it could have escaped me, being the official chaplain of the hospital.

Mr. Hopwood.

6129. Do you refer to persons coming into the hospital?—To persons brought under the Acts without being passed into the hospital. I think

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

if such a case had occurred in Cork it would have come to my knowledge.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6130. What is your opinion with regard to the operation of these Acts generally; do you consider it beneficial or not?—Do you mean as to their moral influence?

6131. We will go step by step; first as to the moral influence upon the women; the reclamation and reformation of fallen women?—I think that great moral influence has been brought to bear on these women in a manner in which it could not have been brought to bear before these Acts.

6132. In what way?—Before these Acts were introduced a priest was completely separated from these women. He could not go to the houses where they lived, except in the greatest necessity; when one of them was in danger of death. When these Acts were introduced he was able to meet them every day to speak to them, to come into contact with them, and to use his influence as a priest on them.

6133. A priest could not go to seek them; it was only when they came to seek the priests that they could be brought into contact with them?—That is true, except in the case of great necessity, such as the danger of death, and with regard to that case in the city of Cork it was arranged by Canon Maguire, who gave evidence here, that decent respectable families living near where these houses were situated would receive such persons in case of death, in order that a priest might not have the odium attached to his name by going into the houses where they were living.

6134. That was for the purpose of their being visited *in extremis* by the priest?—Yes; there were decent poor families who received them.

6135. That was the state of things before the Acts; I think you said that since the Acts came into operation the priest was brought necessarily much more into contact with them in the hospital?—Yes, he could visit them every day, and speak to them.

6136. They

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6136. They were in the hospital wards?—Yes, there was no objection to his going; every opportunity was given to these people to come and speak to him, and state their case to him.

6137. I presume it was his duty, as chaplain, to visit them, and see to their spiritual wants?—Certainly.

6138. Can you give me any instance in which those excellent influences were continued with successful results?—Yes.

6139. I believe you have furnished a nominal list of poor women who, or, at least, a large number of whom, have been reclaimed, with their history?—Yes.

6140. From the year 1869 to 1880?—Yes.

6141. Do you wish to put that list in?—Yes.

6142. It is a list of names, with a short history of certain women who were sent to homes, to friends, and so forth, from the Cork Lock Hospital from 1869 to 1880?—It is; there may be some corrections to be made.

6143. The list gives the names of the women, and a short history of what became of them?—Yes.

6144. I think I am right in saying that in more than half the cases (of course there may be some relapses) the women have been reclaimed; is not that so?—Of the individual cases I should think more than half the number have been reclaimed; we will say fully half.

6145. The paper will speak for itself?—Yes.

6146. By whom has that paper been compiled?—Principally from my own notes in each case.

6147. From 1872, or before that time?—Previous to that; I merely took an account which was left by my predecessor in a book in the hospital, and the account of the matron, who is still the matron, of what happened to the individuals before I became chaplain.

6148. Then there is kept at the hospital an official or *quasi* official record of the cases of women who have been sent away from the hospital to friends or otherwise, women who have been sought to be reclaimed, and of the fate of those women, as far as it could be known—it is official, so far as it is kept, for the official chaplain; it is drawn up by the chaplain and the matron combined; the matron may know some of the circumstances connected with an individual that the chaplain may not know; the broad facts are known to the chaplain personally.

6149. You believe the account is a trustworthy and fair record of the history of these women?—I think so, as far as I know.

6150. You have taken pains with it?—I have taken pains with each individual. I may mention that the report was drawn up eight or ten or twelve months ago, and some changes have occurred since then; some of those in the Magdalen then have relapsed since; only last Saturday I saw the name of one who had been in a Magdalen, and who had relapsed.

6151. You do not assert that the record is absolutely accurate in every case with regard to the history of these women, but you have taken pains to ascertain their history as far as you can, and as far as you have been able to ascertain it, it is correctly given in the list?—Yes.

6152. Have you kept a record of all the women
0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

admitted into your hospital during the time you were chaplain; I suppose there is a record kept?—There is a record kept by the medical officer of the individuals admitted into the hospital.

6153. Have you any analysis of the women who have been admitted into the hospital?—I have not an analysis of all the women, but to all those to whom I have given opportunities of reformation.

6154. Perhaps you will put that in?—Yes.

6155. We could obtain from the medical officer the exact number of women admitted into the hospital?—He gave me a return of 690 individual cases that passed through the hospital since I became chaplain.

6156. I believe the number of women admitted into the hospital from the 14th March 1872 to the 13th March 1881, the period of your chaplaincy, was 693, and the number of cases 2,310?—Yes.

6157. From that it would appear that some women came in frequently?—Very frequently. Some women who were admitted before I became chaplain came in afterwards, and are returned in that list as individual cases which occurred during my time.

6158. Could you give me the number of women whom you sent to their friends and to homes?—I have put it down in a rough way, and I have tried to reduce the number to a minimum. I have not tried to add to the numbers. The first item on my list is the number of women sent to asylums and refuges, and to the best of my knowledge at present in asylums.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6159. Does that refer to the same period as your first return from 1869 to 1880?—I have added some cases to the list I am reading now, which occurred up to the time I ceased to be chaplain.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6160. Does it begin with 1869?—It begins with 1869, and it ends practically on the 13th March this year. The number of women sent to asylums and refuges and, to the best of my knowledge, at present in asylums is 136. With regard to the expression "to the best of my knowledge," I have a remark to make. I have arranged with the superioresses of the convents to which I sent the women that they should state to me that these women have arrived and have been received, and that they will not be allowed to go out without my receiving an intimation of the fact; so that after hearing that they are there and going on well, and probably hearing again and going to visit them in the asylums, if I hear nothing to the contrary for six or eight months, or if they do not come under the Acts, I presume that they are there still.

6161. You are informed when they are there and when they leave. You have heard that they are there; you have not heard that they have left, and therefore you assume that they are there?—Yes. Besides that I visit these asylums myself; I see the individuals; speak to them and encourage them individually, although
not

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

not being officially connected with these hospitals.

6162. In fact you follow up these cases?—Yes, practically that is the case with all of them in Cork. I have sent some outside the city.

6163. The table you have given is not quite coterminous with the other?—What I am reading is from 1869 to March this year.

6164. Therefore it does not cover exactly the same period as the other which was down to 1880?—That is so.

6165. You were giving us the results of the table?—The number sent to asylums of whom there is no exact information, but who have never come under our notice under the Acts, is 31; married and known to be living respectably, 20. I may mention that I have married these women myself directly from the lock hospital. They state to me sometimes when they come into the hospital that such a man is anxious to marry them, or has promised marriage to them. Then I make it part of my duty to hunt up the individual, whoever he is, and to see whether he has promised, and if he is willing, at the same time not giving him any false information. He knows who the woman is, what she is, and if he objects I never urge him to marry. I tell him it is a matter for his own consideration, and if he is determined to marry, I take up the case and do all I can to have them married.

6166. You take a kindly interest in these women after they leave?—I married a woman between eight and nine years ago, and within the last three months I have got a situation for her husband. They always come to me again when they are out of work.

6167. They look upon you as a friend as well as spiritual adviser?—They invariably come to me even when they have been going back to their evil lives.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

6168. Even when they are going on the streets after leaving the hospital?—Yes, they have dozens of times come into the church and stated their cases to me. I have always taken the same interest in them.

6169. Not in confession?—No, they come to the church as the nearest place where they can see the priest, and it is the quietest place for them to slip into unnoticed and unknown.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6170. Not only is there a good religious influence brought to bear upon them in the hospital, but the fact of their having been in the hospital gives them opportunities of being subsequently brought into contact with you?—They practically look on the chaplain of the hospital as the priest of all others upon whom they have a claim, and who is somehow bound to provide for them and secure their reformation, beyond every other priest; and invariably if they do turn up to any other priest he sends to me to know their character, to know whether I could trust them, and whether they would be likely to reform if he gave them the opportunity.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6171. You became in that way a sort of guardian and friend of them?—Certainly; and I have not only done that by my own personal influence, but I have often spent money to get positions for them, to send them away to friends, and that sort of thing. There is the name of one woman on the list to whom I gave a dozen chances; after succeeding well and satisfying me for three years, I paid her passage to America, and I have lately had a letter from her brother, saying that she is going on well and satisfactorily.

6172. Of course there are some cases of more incorrigible women?—Of course there are a good many.

6173. Could you give me any general per-centage of the women whom you may assume have been reclaimed out of the whole number who have passed through the hospital; you say the total number is 693?—Yes. I have 293 marked whom I consider to have been reclaimed during that time; that is to say, I have no information whatever as to their relapse. To that number I think may fairly be added the number of those who have died in asylums and in the unions. There are 17 who have died in magdalens and asylums without relapse, and they may be added to the 293.

6174. Then about 40 per cent. have been reclaimed?—If I add the 17, those who died in magdalens and asylums without relapse. Those who are brought to the asylums, and die edifying deaths, are some of my best cases; we are secure of them to the last, as far as we can be, humanly. With regard to those who died in the union I may mention that some of these women have an objection to go into the Magdalen Asylum. Some of their objections are very petty and trifling; at the same time if they are determined not to go into a Magdalen, I say to them, "Well, go to the union, and I will do all I can for you, and visit you there." In the union there are what are called segregation wards, small wards, which will accommodate eight or ten, and the women in the lock division of the workhouse who conduct themselves well, and in whom the priest takes an interest, are drafted into these wards, and looked at as *quasi* reformed. They are women who conduct themselves well, who are attentive to their religious duties, and hold the best character amongst their companions. With regard to those whom I have sent from the Lock hospital into the workhouse, my object has always been to get them into these segregation wards. I go personally and see the matron, or the master of the workhouse, and give these women a character such as I think they deserve, and endeavour to get them into these wards. The number that I have sent in in that way who have died in the workhouse without having returned under the Lock Hospital Acts, I put down as 20 or 25; we will say 20.

6175. Your opinion is that that mode of separating these women of a better class from the others has a beneficial influence?—Practically they are not separated from the general body in the Lock ward, except so far as they have district wards themselves; they mix with the general body and get the same dietary; but they have a badge of good conduct in being placed in these wards.

6176. Does

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6176. Does that exercise a good influence upon them?—It saves them probably from contamination in not having to sleep with the others; and it gives a good example to the others.

6177. You think it stimulates the others to good conduct?—Yes.

6178. You have spoken of your own charitable and benevolent exertions on behalf of these poor women after they leave the hospital; I suppose you are occasionally assisted by kind-hearted friends?—Very seldom; my objection to asking friends to assist me was this: that I did not wish to let people know that I was connected with the hospital; and if I could do the matter myself, the more secretly it could be done, the better.

6179. You are under the Bishop of Cork, I suppose?—Yes.

6180. Do you know what his opinion about these Acts is?—I spoke to him within the last few days before leaving Cork, and his first statement to me was that he did not wish to give expression to any opinion with regard to the introduction of the Acts. He took it as a legal fact that the Acts were passed, and that such a hospital was instituted. Secondly, he said he was bound, as bishop, to give every spiritual assistance he could for their reformation, and he was thoroughly satisfied that good moral results were effected by the influence of the priests on the women in these hospitals.

6181. May I ask what is your general opinion as to the operation of these Acts; I think you have said you regard it as beneficial?—Substantially.

6182. Will you state what your opinion is?—My own personal opinion is that a priest has a great deal of moral influence on the women in those hospitals when they are brought there; he can speak to them every day, as I said, when he wishes; he can find out their personal histories, he can find out their friends and visit them, and induce them to take an interest in the reformation of these women. From his constant intercourse with them he can know their disposition; and considering the great influence which a priest has with Catholics, fallen women especially, he can induce them to go to Magdalen Asylums, in a way in which he has no other possible opportunity of doing it. While they are leading their bad lives he cannot go into their houses or to the places where they may secrete themselves.

6183. If these Acts were repealed, and if proper hospital accommodation was provided, of which these poor women might avail themselves voluntarily, do you think that the same good effects might be produced upon them?—As far as the influence of the priest is concerned, it would make no difference; the influence would be the same; but whether these women would come freely to these hospitals, that is a matter of doubt; I cannot testify as to that.

6184. Could you express any opinion one way or the other; do you believe that they would come of themselves?—I think, from my own experience of their coming, that some compulsion is necessary.

6185. Otherwise they would not give up their calling in order to subject themselves voluntarily to medical treatment for a long time?—If it was

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

left to them voluntarily, they know that when they are brought into the hospital the priest will immediately ask them to give up their bad lives; and if they are not of good dispositions, they will probably keep away and not voluntarily subject themselves to that influence.

6186. You think they would not come in the first place to the hospital if it was left to their own free will, and, in the next place, they would soon leave the hospital before proper influences could be brought to bear upon them if they were allowed to do so?—I think that many would absent themselves; they would leave for a very little cause.

6187. My question first is whether they would come of themselves to the hospital if they were not compelled, and I think you say that they would not?—Very many of them would not come; they would absent themselves.

6188. Then I think you say that, having come, they would leave before proper influence could be brought to bear upon them?—I give that as my opinion, knowing their disposition so well; if a little slight is put upon them they make a mountain of it and will rush away.

6189. You think some restraint necessary?—I think some restraint is necessary.

6190. Do these Acts, to your knowledge, exercise any deterrent influence upon the women, particularly the young women; that is, do they prevent them from entering upon an immoral life?—Naturally I think they would do so. A young girl when she first falls and is in danger of being brought under these Acts and submitted to these examinations, may have a horror of it, and that may act as a deterrent on them.

6191. Of course that would be the case before she had got hardened to the life?—When they get hardened they do not pay much attention to it.

6192. You have come across hundreds of these women. Have you heard of any complaint on their part about their having been subjected to harsh or cruel treatment?—No, never.

6193. By the doctors or by the police who are charged with the administration of the Acts?—There never was a complaint made to me.

6194. You have known Cork since you were a boy. I presume, therefore, that you can speak as to the condition of the streets and the general morality of the town both before and after the introduction of the Acts. Will you give us your opinion on that subject?—With regard to the time before the introduction of the Acts, I can hardly give you an opinion beyond a mere passing observation as to what I saw in the streets. I may say that as a boy I had a horror of going through the streets at night in consequence of the bad conduct which I saw with my own eyes. At present anyone walking through the streets will see no such thing. I do not believe that any respectable woman, not one case out of a hundred, would ever meet with an insulting word.

6195. Contrasting the condition of the streets now with their condition when you were a boy, there is a very great improvement?—Certainly, a most marked improvement; I was six years away from Cork at college; but when I came to

observe

M M 4

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

observe the streets after that, there was certainly an improvement.

6196. When were those Acts introduced into Cork?—In 1869, I think.

6197. As between the period before 1869 and since, have you noticed any improvement?—For some time previous to 1869 I was in college; from 1864 to 1870.

6198. Then you cannot speak as to that period. I am anxious to ascertain what you know of your own personal knowledge; as between the state of things before 1864 and since 1870, you have noticed a marked improvement, I understand?—Yes; there is a great improvement in the condition of the streets.

6199. To what do you attribute that improvement?—As far as the city of Cork is concerned, I attribute it to two causes. First, these women are better looked after since these Acts have been introduced. They know if they make themselves remarkable in the streets there are certain policemen to look after them; and although they may not be brought under the supervision of the Acts for a stated time, still they know that the police are there to see how they conduct themselves.

6200. They know that some one has an eye upon them?—They know that thoroughly well, and it has more effect upon them. If one of these women conducts herself outrageously in the streets, when she is brought into the hospital the fact is reported; I get to hear from the police that she has been conducting herself in that way, and I, of course, utilise that information and speak to her of her bad life and the outrageous scandal she has created, and it may probably have an effect upon her.

6201. You say when she is brought in there is a report?—I always ask the police individually myself with regard to the character and conduct of every woman who passes through the Lock hospital; I ask what they know about her.

6202. The police thus become channels through which you obtain information as to the particulars of each woman, which information you afterwards utilise?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

6203. What police are you referring to; all the police?—Those especially appointed under the Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6204. Of course you are acquainted with the police who are appointed to carry out the Acts?—Certainly I thought it part of my duty to know them; they could give me information that might be useful to me; if any girl, for instance, had been acting carelessly or negligently, if I saw her in company with a woman whom I knew to be registered, or if I met her at the street corner, I could easily ask the police if they had seen any strange young girl going about with such and such woman.

6205. Do you know of any case in which they have acted harshly or cruelly, or even indiscreetly?—No, not to my knowledge; I never heard of any such case.

6206. You were going to state a second cause

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

for the improvement?—It has reference, probably, to the city of Cork alone; the priests in Cork a few years ago were determined to put down the public prostitution that existed, and the public brothels in the parish of St. Finbar. There was one street which contained probably 12 or 14 houses of ill-fame, and the priests determined to clear out the whole nest; it was in a back lane or alley; we took public action; we called on the people attached to our confraternities to assist us; and by bringing public opinion to bear upon the question, all these houses were shut up.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6207. Which houses?—Where these women lived and carried on public prostitution.

6208. All throughout the city of Cork?—At the present moment I do not think in the city of Cork there is one house over which you could write "brothel."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6209. What time was this?—Between two and three years ago.

6210. I think that has had a great influence on the public morality of the city?—The act which was done then has practically been continued since, because any priest who hears of any of these women settling down in this or that district under his charge immediately goes there, and he will not allow them to settle down in any respectable locality or in any locality, and he exercises his influence to get them out of the district.

6211. You say that was two or three years ago?—Yes.

6212. Before that period, had you observed this improvement of which you speak?—Yes, certainly; there was a marked improvement in the conduct of these women in the street even before that.

6213. Had this anything to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts; were you assisted by the police charged with the administration of the Acts?—Certainly; the information which I sometimes got through the Lock hospital enabled me to give information to my brother priests, so as to put down these brothels.

6214. Of the two causes you have mentioned as leading to the improvement of the morality and decency of the town of Cork, the first cause was entirely due to the Acts; is that so?—The first is the introduction of the Acts, I think; that is my opinion.

6215. And as regards the second; it has been only in operation for the last two or three years; that, you say, was not entirely due to the Acts, but still the priests who were engaged in that good work were materially assisted by the police who had been appointed to carry out the Acts; is that so?—I think you misunderstand me; I say that the information which I myself was able to obtain through the Lock hospital enabled the priest to perpetuate that work in a great measure. If some of these women, after being turned out of these houses, settled down in some other neighbourhood, it would become known to him. Of course my information would naturally come through the officials of the Lock hospital, the

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the police or otherwise, that these women came from such and such a district. I would give that information to the priest of the district, and these women would not be allowed to open a new house of ill-fame there.

6216. I ask you, whether you are of opinion as regards that second cause, that something was indirectly, at any rate, due to the existence of the Acts?—Most certainly, in that way.

6217. Has anything else been done, which would account for the suppression of this public indecency and immorality that you speak of. Have there been any police regulations, or anything else, to which you can attribute it, except the causes you have stated?—I am not aware of any others.

6218. I suppose any public immorality the policeman can stop by the general law?—But the influence on individuals certainly came through the lock hospitals and through the action of the priests on those occasions.

6219. I think you said there was hardly a house in Cork over which you could now write the word "brothel"?—At the present moment; I do not mean to say that there are not women of the town and that prostitution does not go on; but there is no recognised house as there was some four or five years ago.

6220. Do you know anything as to the number of prostitutes?—From the return supplied to me when I entered, I believe the number was over 300. That was the number I registered in 1869.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6221. Do you know the number now?—I inquired last year and it was 150.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6222. It is said that men, if they find they can sin with impunity, that is if they can meet with clean women, will be much more likely to do so; do you think that any feeling of that kind is likely to influence soldiers and others?—It is a matter not very easy to be come at; but I have asked 10 or 12 people whether they committed sin because they thought they would be free from disease, and the answer I received from them was that they never thought of it. Of course it was not a question I could put except in very rare circumstances.

6223. In your opinion this supposed immunity from disease does not lead men to commit fornication, who, if that immunity did not exist, would be deterred from it?—In the first place that is rather a speculative question. In the second place, the only practical way in which I could get at it was by asking individuals, and I did ask eight or ten, and I got that answer invariably, that they really did not give a thought to the matter.

6224. You speak of having reclaimed a number of women through the agency of the hospital. I believe it is your practice in every case to do your utmost with these women to lead them to abandon their evil lives?—No woman ever passed through the hospital without being asked by me to give up her evil life, and having inducements held out to her to do so.

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6225. You go on in your work; if you fail once or twice you are not discouraged, but you still go on?—I never despair; if they come to me the hundredth time I give them the same chances as I did the first time, and I have given dozens of chances to some of them.

6226. I presume the inducements you bring to bear upon them are those of religion?—Those of religion principally. The influence of a Catholic priest on a Catholic fallen woman is very great; from childhood they always look up to him as their friend. Very probably some of these girls have fallen astray from some of the confraternities which we have in our parish, where we know them from children, and where they have grown up young women; we make it a point to know their friends, and visit them. I have gone forty miles away from Cork to see the fathers and mothers of some of these girls, and endeavour to induce them to do something for their daughters. In some cases I have succeeded in getting the father and mother to send the daughter away to some friends. One of these girls was sent to America by her father, who lives forty miles from Cork.

6227. In some cases you have failed?—I have failed miserably often.

6228. But failure has never deterred you from repeating your attempt?—If I fail miserably to-day by a woman becoming thoroughly bad, I show her the same kindness to-morrow; it is my duty never to say a harsh or unkind word to any one of them. A priest outside the hospital has the morality of his district and people committed to his care; he has to put down the scandal which these people create, and it is the direction given by my superior never to say an unkind word, never to treat them with any harshness.

6229. Those instructions are faithfully carried out by you?—As far as I know.

6230. With results which appear in the table you have handed in?—Yes.

6231. Your opinion is that but for the operation of these Acts, and the agencies which they have introduced, it would be impossible for you to have brought these good influences to bear upon these women?—There is a fact with regard to the city of Cork which may in a measure answer that. The year before the introduction of the Acts there was only one Magdalen Asylum conducted by the sisters of charity, in which there were eighty women; when the Government Acts were being introduced, it struck the superioress that there were a large number of conversions made through the instrumentality of the Acts. The bishops then invited the sisters of the Good Shepherd to open another Magdalen Asylum, and the result at present is that the number in Peacock-lane under the sisters of charity is 80, and the number in the New Magdalen under the sisters of the Good Shepherd is 150 or 160.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6232. You have the means of providing for any women you are able to reclaim?—I have had to send them to other Magdalen Asylums; a girl perhaps sent into an asylum in Cork has her acquaintances about her, and she breaks down; she is naturally disinclined to go back to where she has

N N

broken

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

broken down before, and she has said to me, "If I had the chance of getting into another Magdalen Asylum I would try and do better; I do not like to go back where I broke down."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6233. It is the fact that since these Acts many more penitents have been received into these Magdalen Hospitals?—Yes; a new Magdalen has been built altogether, and 150 women have been admitted into it.

6234. Comparing the state of things which you have described existing before the Acts, and the state of things existing now, you attribute the reformation of these women to the operation of the Acts?—The day on which the new Magdalen was opened I sent in the first batch of penitents myself; that was nearly nine years ago, and out of that batch not one has left since; some one or two have died, and there is one at present at Hammersmith; she went on so well for eight years that she was sent there by the Sisters of the Good Shepherd to be amongst a higher class of penitents.

6235. Of course you are aware that these Acts necessitate a periodical examination of these women?—Yes.

6236. Have you ever seen or heard of any indecent or disorderly, or improper scenes outside the houses where these women are examined?—Never.

6237. Do you know the house where they are examined?—It is a lodge attached to the hospital.

6238. And you have never seen any disorderly or indecent, or improper scenes there?—Never; I have gone to the hospital when these women were in the lodge under examination; in fact, they would not attempt any such thing in the presence of the priest or the chaplain, he has so much influence with them; in fact, the very car driver who might drive some of these women to the hospital, if I happened to be at one end of the lane, would drive lest I should know that he had anything to do with such an act.

6239. Have you heard of any disorderly scenes enacted outside the house?—I never heard of any, except that bad language might sometimes be used by these women under the influence of drink; they might use offensive language or get into some kind of scold, but beyond that, as far as my personal knowledge goes, nothing of the kind has taken place; if it has occurred it has never been reported to me.

6240. They would not be more likely to use bad language under the influence of drink there than anywhere else?—Not at all.

6241. You would attribute that simply to drink and not to the operation of the Acts?—I do not think the Acts have affected it.

6242. As a matter of fact, are the women not better behaved and more orderly?—I have not seen of late years the open immorality and obscenity in the streets of Cork that I noticed when a boy; whether it struck me more as a boy than it would do afterwards, I cannot possibly say.

6243. Do you believe that these examinations

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tend to degrade these women; that they are degrading and demoralizing to them?—Well, I think that a young girl who on her first fall from virtue is brought under these Acts may feel a horror of the examination; but that brings her to a feeling of degradation to which she has brought herself by her own conduct, and, labouring under the feeling she comes under my influence in the hospital, and it may be one of the arguments used by me to induce her to give up her mode of life.

6244. Do you think that the more hardened women feel it?—They would not speak of it to me; certainly no one ever did.

6245. Do you attach any value to these periodical examinations as bringing the women under your influence in the hospital; without these examinations, I presume, they would not be brought under your influence, would they?—That is what I said before, that I thought some compulsion was necessary.

6246. Would you say that a periodical examination was necessary in order to ground the compulsion which is brought to bear on them, or can you suggest any other way in which these women could be compulsorily brought under your influence except by these examinations?—I do not know of any other way.

Mr. Hopwood.

6247. I understand that you have known Cork all your life, or nearly so; was there any Lock hospital accommodation in Cork before this one was started, do you know?—I could not tell, except in the workhouse.

6248. Except the workhouse, do you know of any other?—No.

6249. This hospital, I presume, is managed by a committee of private persons, is it not, and subsidized by the Government; or is it entirely a Government hospital?—All the officials are Government officials, I believe.

6250. Are you clear about that; it is not so at Devonport and other places, I think?—They are all paid by the Government, I believe; all the officials, with the exception, perhaps, of the police, who do not come under the Act exactly; the only one who is practically independent of the Government seems to be the chaplain of the hospital.

6251. As far as you know, you believe it to be a Government hospital?—Yes, it is called so.

6252. Perhaps your information is not very accurate upon that?—It is called the Government hospital. I have not gone into the particulars, but the officials connected with it are paid for their special services by the Government; the matron and the nurses are all paid by the Government.

6253. Before the Acts there was nothing of the kind, except the relief that might be given at the workhouse; and I understand you to say that the priest was severed from these women by the natural feeling of the odium that might attach to a priest being seen in those quarters of the town?—Certainly.

6254. So that, practically, these women were without anybody to care for them?—Yes, in the vast majority of cases.

6255. Unless, as you say, you were sent for in cases of special emergency?—Yes.

6256. Then

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

6256. Then it occurred to your brotherhood and some other persons in the place after the commencement of the Acts to establish more refuges and Magdalen asylums?—As I have stated, when I came on the mission I found these Acts in operation; and one of the points of information given to me, I cannot say from what source, was, that the introduction of the Good Shepherds was brought about principally by the carrying out of these Acts.

6257. That is, after the Acts were instituted some of the priesthood, and others, set themselves to prepare refuges; if these refuges had been prepared before, have you any reason to doubt that a salutary effect might have been produced?—If the priest could bring his influence to bear on these women he very probably would be able to send more into the Magdalen asylums than had been sent.

6258. At all events we have the fact that before these Acts Cork was not provided with these means of reclaiming the women?—It only had one Magdalen asylum; now it has two.

6259. Then without these Magdalen asylums what would the Act have done for the women whom you saw in the hospital?—I am only dealing with facts. The Magdalens were there. The object was to try and induce the women to go to them, and I used the Government Acts to carry out that.

6260. But without these asylums you could not have effectuated your desire to reclaim them?—If I had not the means of reclaiming them I could not.

6261. Then to the Magdalen asylums is due a great deal of the reclamation?—After leaving the Lock hospital. The Lock hospital is used as the means of sending them to the Magdalens. Then I depend on the influence of the asylum to cause them to persevere.

6262. I do not understand you to offer any opinion upon the Acts themselves, as an act of legislation?—Except so far as I have already said, that I think these women without some compulsion could not be brought constantly under the influence of the priest.

6263. You speak to the effect of bringing the minister of religion to them under proper influences in the hospital?—Yes.

6264. You adopt then, I suppose, the words of the Right Rev. Bishop, and regard the Acts as a "legal fact," and you give no opinion as to the right or wrong in morals in passing them?—As I said before, I never knew anything occurring under these Acts that would be deemed immoral. I have never known immorality introduced by these Acts, or brought about by them, to my personal knowledge, as far as Cork is concerned.

6265. But as to the question of providing women for men, do you offer any opinion upon that?—I have already stated that my own personal knowledge is that the men are not influenced in the way suggested.

6266. I am speaking of the State providing clean women for men; have you turned your ideas to that subject at all?—Not further than I have already stated in my examination.

6267. Then with regard to the question as to whether safety has any effect, you say you only

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

give a speculative opinion except as to the instances you have mentioned?—My reason for saying so is that it is a matter which a priest cannot very well ask a person about. It was only when from the circumstances of the case I could judge that I might fairly put the question, that I have done so. I did it in eight or ten instances, I think, and they told me they never passed a thought on the matter.

6268. I think you described among the effects of the Acts on which you placed reliance, that the police employed in this matter could give you and others of your brotherhood information about the young girls likely to go astray or in bad company?—Yes, they could do that.

6269. I think you said that sometimes officers gave to you, or some of your brotherhood, information in regard to the bad company these girls were keeping; those who had not fallen?—Yes, I have had such information as that given to me.

6270. Does not that open the objection that the police must look after respectable women as well as unrespectable women?—The direction, as I understand, given to the police, on which I spoke to them over and over again, was that they were to take no notice of any girl who was not in company with a registered prostitute. If two girls were giddy about the street they were not taken special notice of.

6271. Suppose a girl was with a prostitute who was not registered, would they then look after her?—Certainly not; I do not think she comes under the Acts until she is found either in company with a registered prostitute, or in one of the recognized houses.

6272. They must find out that she is a prostitute before she is put under the Acts?—I believe that is the case, but I have not read the Act very accurately. My impression is that no woman is supposed to come under the Acts unless she is found in the company of registered prostitutes, or in a recognised brothel, and even then when a policeman sees a young girl in the company of a registered prostitute his duty, as far as I understand it, is not immediately to arrest the girl, but to tell her, "You are in bad company: this woman is leading a bad life; you had better go home, and not be keeping such company."

6273. You are probably not aware that the policeman has no power to arrest any woman?—I mean to bring her under the Acts. That is my reading of the Acts.

6274. With regard to the moral influences of the hospital, as I understand you, the tendency is to secure the reclamation of those who are not hardened; young girls?—Of all.

6275. I understand you to say that your success was chiefly amongst those who were not hardened?—I could hardly state that off-hand, because I have before my mind cases of women whom I have tried over and over again, and succeeded in the end. I could hardly give you a percentage.

6276. It is alleged by some that women do not remain on the streets above two or three years, as a rule?—I have not gone into that.

6277. I only want to know whether your greatest number of successes has not been amongst those women who have earliest taken to the streets,

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

streets, or most recently?—Without giving the exact numbers, it seems natural that they would take impressions soonest, before those who have become hardened.

6278. Those are the ones who have the greatest horror of the examination you say?—I prefaced that by saying that no one had ever spoken to me with regard to the examination; but it struck me naturally that a girl in her first fall from purity would shrink from it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6279. None of these girls spoke to you on the subject?—No.

Mr. Hopwood.

6280. If the horror of the first examination was great, the horror of the second examination would be less, and the third still less?—Naturally, I suppose.

6281. Would that, in your judgment, have a hardening effect upon the women?—I do not think that the examination influences the hardening so much as the influence of bad companions on the life. It is the life that hardens them and makes them a little callous perhaps to the examination.

6282. Are you aware of the fact, or did you notice that the women were older in this business of prostitution?—I think they are about the same age as at first; I have a return of the ages from the medical men.

6283. Has not the age risen to 30 and 35?—Yes; I had women in the Lock hospital over 35 years of age.

6284. Some have been eight or nine years on the register?—I do not know; I daresay some of them have been eight or nine years.

6285. When you were speaking of the suppression of these brothels, were you speaking of the city of Cork proper?—Yes.

6286. Is there a district besides the city of Cork, or outside it?—The city proper extends about half a mile from the centre; it is all city. We have not in Cork what you call large suburbs, as in other cities.

6287. When you spoke of suppressing brothels in the city of Cork, you did not mean exclusively within the city limits?—Within half a mile or a mile; of course the brothels must be easy of access to the people in a populous neighbourhood.

6288. Do you know what is the size of the district under the Acts?—I suppose about half a mile round the city; all I ever read was the city of Cork.

6289. Do you know that the Acts extend to a large district all round?—There are a good many towns within 18 or 20 miles not under the Acts.

6290. Do you know the radius of the Acts round the town; is it 10 miles or 15?—I really do not know the radius.

6291. I understood you to say that the police would not allow the women in twos or threes to settle down in a particular locality; of course that makes the police judges whether the two or three women are prostitutes?—I spoke not of

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

the police but of the priests. The people when they see any of these suspicious characters settling down go to the priests and tell them.

Colonel Digby.

6292. Can you tell me what is the general feeling of the priests in regard to the Acts; is it for or against?—It is a matter on which I cannot speak definitely; because, strange as it may appear, there are many priests in the city of Cork who do not even know where the Lock hospital is. If, for instance, I had to go away for a day, and asked a brother priest to take my place, I should have to show him the way to it, unless he was a priest officially connected with the Lock hospital; the others do not take an interest in the practical working of the hospital. There are senior priests in the city who know all about it. My own parish priest, Dean Neville, rector of the Catholic University, is of opinion that the Acts have done a great deal of good, and are beneficial. He not only said that, but showed it practically, by doing what is rather an unusual thing for a parish priest in the district in which he lives. He has visited the hospital himself, and taken an interest in the patients, assisting some of them to go to their friends and to get into situations. He has spoken to me about one, and asked me to take special interest in this, or that, or the other girl that he might have met.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

6293. Have you ever known a respectable girl, whose conduct did not bring her within the Acts, complain that the police attempted to bring her under the Acts?—No, I have never known a case where a respectable girl has been brought under the Acts by the police without actually deserving to be so treated.

6294. You say you advised the police to be cautious, and not to attempt to bring under the Acts any girls save those whom they saw in the company of prostitutes?—In giving that advice, I merely repeated to them what I understood to be the words of the Act itself. I have not read the Act very accurately, but that is my impression of it.

6295. Have you heard of any cases where they have attempted to go beyond that rule, and to bring girls under the Acts who were not in company with prostitutes?—With regard to the men in Cork appointed to carry out these Acts, they are exceedingly cautious. I can give you, for instance, a case in which a mother comes to me and tells me that her daughter is going astray, remaining out with young men all night. The mother tells the girl herself that she is going on badly, and keeping company with such and such people, who are also going on badly. I have gone to the houses of parents to ask about their daughters, and I have spoken to the police, asking them if they had noticed any strange girls about a certain neighbourhood, without mentioning any names, or anything of the kind. The police have told me that they saw girls out late in the neighbourhood, and I have actually known that they have seen those very girls of whom I have spoken; but still they took no action whatever until

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

until they found them in the company of registered prostitutes.

6296. Therefore you believe the police exercise the powers of the Acts with tact and benefit?—I think no men can be more cautious than the Cork police, or more anxious to carry out the Acts with every regard to the people who come under them.

6297. Up to the last three or four years there were some brothels in Cork?—Yes, there were a great many up to three years ago. I do not know the exact number. There must have been 20 or 30 I should think.

6298. Do you know whether many of the girls who found their way into the Lock hospital under the Acts were girls who had been in these brothels?—Nearly all of them.

6299. Can you say whether, previous to the suppression of these brothels, there was any collusion between the police and the keepers of these brothels; I mean collusion to the extent of overlooking irregularity on the part of the brothel keepers?—I think not.

6300. Overlooking any disorderly conduct on their part; you do not think there was any such collusion?—I do not think so. If there had been I think I should know it, because, as I have said, these women have a great regard and reverence for their priests, and I should soon hear it from themselves. They would be glad to have a complaint to make if they were smarting under some little injury or fancied injury.

6301. You do not think the Act has led to anything like giving facilities for that organisation of prostitution in Cork?—No, not at all.

6302. Practically the clergy in attempting to suppress the brothels have found these Acts a considerable assistance through the information given to them?—Through the information we have got we have often been enabled to put down some of these houses.

6303. I presume that you, and perhaps you could speak for the Catholic clergy too, would object to any system of State interference that would license brothels as is done in certain continental towns?—That is the system existing in France.

6304. You would object to that?—We would not have it at all.

6305. You do not think that the present system of compulsory examination leads to anything in that direction?—I think not. I have never seen anything to make me come to that conclusion.

6306. Can you tell us what is the opinion of the citizens of Cork outside the clergy, so far as you know it, with regard to the effect of these Acts?—It is a matter on which I do not speak to the people or ask their opinion. As I have already said, the great aim of a priest in these Lock hospitals is to do the work as secretly as he can, without letting the public know much about it; but I have some friends and acquaintances who might probably hear of the work being done. The institution of the Good Shepherd's Asylum naturally turned the attention of the people to the numbers who were going in, and I have heard them speaking very highly of the good effect produced in that way through the Lock hospital.

0.44.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

6307. Have you heard of any protest against the system from any of your fellow-citizens?—I have not personally. I have seen posters on the walls of the city, and the names of persons living in Cork.

6308. That, I suppose, has been an organised movement against the Acts?—It seemed to be so.

6309. Amongst your acquaintance in the city have you found any people who protested against these Acts?—No one did so to me personally.

6310. Or to any clergyman to your knowledge?—I never heard any clergyman who is aware of the working of the Act say so.

6311. You said that in eight or nine cases in which you found liberty to ask questions you were told that the prospect of freedom from disease was not an inducement to the individual to whom you spoke to commit sin?—Not exactly an inducement; it never entered into their minds practically.

6312. In addition to your own personal experience with these persons, did I understand you to say that you had heard from other clergymen of experience on the mission a similar opinion given?—Yes, I have asked them within the last 10 days.

6313. That was their opinion?—That was their opinion. I spoke to a clergyman who had a good deal to do with the military and knows them, and his answer was that probably when a man commits sin, whether he has a red jacket or not, he will act very much in the same way. He told me that the military had told him that they hardly ever passed a thought on it, they simply went out and determined to commit sin, to go "on the spree," and did not give the matter a thought.

6314. You are aware that the city of Limerick is not under the Acts?—Yes.

6315. Have you ever attempted to induce any of the authorities at the Good Shepherd's Convent at Limerick to send down some of their penitents to your Lock hospital?—Yes, they have often had girls from Limerick in Cork Lock Hospital; natives of Limerick who have led their bad lives in that city. With regard to some of the women who have come from a distance in that way, I have often asked, "What brought you here?" and I have got the answer more than once that they heard that they were so well treated and taken care of, and that everybody was kind to them, trying to make them good; that they came of their own accord. Others were induced by the nuns to come from Limerick to Cork Lock Hospital.

Mr. Hopwood.

6316. They were diseased, of course?—Yes; when they are diseased they cannot be retained for treatment in the Asylum, and then they come to the Government hospital. We have had them frequently in the Cork Lock Hospital from the Magdalen asylum, and when they leave the hospital I induce them to go back again to the asylum.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6317. They are not treated medically in the asylum?—They have medical treatment, but
N N 3 sometimes

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

sometimes they get discontented, and often they make some excuse to get out, but I endeavour to induce them to go back to the asylum.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6318. Do you find cases of women going direct from the hospital to one of these asylums?—A vast majority of those going from the Lock hospital are sent by me into the Magdalen's.

6319. They go owing to your persuasion?—Yes, the moment they are discharged.

6320. Do you think if there was any system of voluntary examination that these women would submit themselves to it?—Some would, but I think a great many would not.

6321. Therefore this obligatory examination often detects disease where otherwise it would not be detected?—Very probably.

6322. You are positive that no women have ever been annoyed by false accusations on the part of the police?—Never.

6323. You have never heard of any such case?—No, and I not only know the women, but I know the fathers and mothers, and every one belonging to them.

6324. There is no espionage on the part of the police for bringing in women?—I do not think they would attempt it in Cork; the women would tell on each other.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6325. Did I understand you to say that prior to the Acts it was impossible for a priest to visit even a dying prostitute in a brothel for fear of the odium that would attach to his name?—Except under certain circumstances which I stated. A priest who was my senior in the parish when I came on my mission, Canon Maguire, appointed a house in the next street to the brothels where, if a girl was not dangerously bad, she might be taken care of, so that the priest could attend her. Another rule of the priests with regard to attendance under such circumstances is this: if he is called to a house of ill-fame to see a dying girl, he is bound to get two or three respectable parishioners to go with him and remain in the house while he is attending the sick person.

6326. At any rate, this constitutes practical duties which you say are now removed?—That difficulty of a woman being in danger of death may exist at any moment.

6327. Then it is not removed?—No.

6328. That is, to be dealt with in the same way now as before the Acts?—If she gets ill suddenly in one of those places, the case must be dealt with in the same way.

6329. You say you have no difficulty in seeing these women; do you mean simply that you had facilities for seeing them in the hospital, or that you had greater facilities also for seeing them out of the hospital?—The facilities outside, as long as they remain bad, are practically the same in some sense.

6330. Therefore you allude to the facilities which the existence of the hospital gave?—In another sense; that the priest's influence was brought more immediately to bear upon them than it could be outside.

6331. This facility that you find of meeting

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

these women and bringing your influence to bear upon them is afforded you by the existence of the hospital?—Yes.

6332. You expressed an opinion that some compulsion would be necessary to get the girls to go to this hospital?—Yes, I think so.

6333. You have just said that girls go all the way from Limerick voluntarily?—These are few.

6334. I understood you to say that Cork workhouse took venereal cases?—I do not know the exact working of it; I have not studied the matter physically; I only speak of it with regard to my own action.

6335. Will you repeat what you said about the segregation wards?—If a girl is about being discharged from the Lock hospital, if she objects to go into the Magdalen asylum (perhaps she has been there a couple of times before), if her friends refuse to take her, my object is to prevent her from committing sin, and I ask her to go to the union. There is there a Lock ward, or, as it is called, a No. 1 Ward.

6336. Then they have in the union workhouse a Lock ward?—I do not know about the medical treatment. I have known a case to be sent from the union to the Lock hospital for treatment.

6337. You do not know whether they treat the cases there, but you do know that they receive women of that character?—I know that.

6338. And they place them in what you call segregation wards apart from the other inmates of the workhouse?—There is a little misunderstanding. There is a part of the workhouse set apart for these women, and in that part there are segregation wards for the better class.

6339. Those who are disposed towards reform are allowed to occupy these wards?—Yes, they get it as a premium on their good conduct.

6340. Can you tell me the number of women, on the average, in that part of the Cork workhouse?—I cannot tell the exact numbers. A vast majority of them are old, broken down, delicate women.

6341. Can you give me an approximation of the number?—I should think between 100 and 150.

6342. A considerable number of these are really broken down prostitutes?—Yes.

6343. They are, therefore, permanent paupers?—Yes.

6344. I presume some of them are young women requiring medical treatment?—That may be so; it seems probable.

6345. Of course they would be entitled to demand admission?—I suppose so.

6346. You know that a certain proportion of these 150 are young women?—A certain proportion are.

6347. What proportion?—I have not gone into that; I could scarcely tell you.

6348. A half?—I should not think as many as half. Certainly the number in the segregation wards is very small.

6349. My question was, what proportion of the 150 women, in what you call the Lock part of the Cork workhouse, are women under 30 years of age?—Without binding myself in any way, I should think there must be 30 or 40, perhaps.

6350. You

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6350. You do not give that as your own knowledge?—Without any knowledge at all, except simply passing through and seeing them occasionally.

6351. And all those women come there of their own free will?—Not all, some; they come in delicate and sick.

6352. There is no law compelling them to go?—No.

6353. Is there any law entitling the poor law authorities to retain them until they are cured?—I do not know that there is.

6354. Do you know that we have such a law in this country?—I am not aware of it.

6355. That, of course, we can ascertain for ourselves?—My impression is, that the women in the Cork union can demand their discharge at any moment.

6356. You spoke of improved order; you were not disposed to speak of improved order from comparing 1869 with a subsequent period, but you went back to 1864, and before that time in your early days, and I understood you to say at that time you could hardly bear to go out of doors at night, because of the bad language and the blasphemy you heard in the streets?—Yes, I often heard it at that time.

6357. Are you referring to blasphemy from the mouths of men or women?—From these women. I refer to them as a class. They used to congregate at the corners of the streets, and used the most frightful language.

6358. The improvement in the order of the streets of Cork is the better conduct of these registered women; that they do not now swear and blaspheme as the same class of women did before 1864?—That is a fact that has come under my practical experience.

6359. Could you point out to the Committee in what respect the Contagious Diseases Acts have improved the conduct of these women?—There is not the glaring immorality and language that I noticed before.

6360. My question is, how the Contagious Diseases Acts have operated to reform, in this respect, the manners of these women?—Very probably the influence brought to bear upon them in the hospital, it may be, might have something to do with it; and then their knowing that the police were there to watch them, they might not like to be brought specially under notice.

6361. They know that there are certain persons watching them, and those persons would report their conduct from time to time?—How otherwise it could be brought about, I am not able to say. I am stating the fact.

6362. You are aware that there is nothing in the Contagious Diseases Acts enabling the police employed under the Acts to insist upon order in the streets?—Yes, I believe that is so.

6363. And, therefore, as far as the application of the law is concerned, it is some other law than the Contagious Diseases Acts which must have been brought to bear?—As I said before, I presume any policeman can stop public immorality.

6364. But besides the operations of other laws than the Contagious Diseases Acts, your impression is that certain policemen being told off to watch this class of persons, has produced this

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

beneficial effect?—Well, I think so, and the moral influence brought to bear on these women, even though they go back to their old habits, oftentimes prevents them from being grossly immoral in the streets.

6365. And that effect might be produced by the same cause under a law not including the periodical compulsory examination of women, which is so much objected to?—If they could be brought under these same influences.

6366. Do you know the Rev. Father Hegarty, of Cork?—Yes.

6367. I have here an excerpt from a paper called the "Cork Constitution," of 24th March, headed, "The State of the City," and it "Reports a case in which a young woman named Honorah Murphy was charged with indecent conduct in the public street, and the Rev. Father Hegarty, who was present in court, said that 'for four years they had not witnessed anything like the prostitution that was going on in the city at night. On the previous evening he was coming out of SS. Peter and Paul's Church, when he observed the prisoner indecently behaving herself opposite the chapel. Two men who were with her at the time stood their ground for a short time, and then ran away. Were it not that he was in his robes at the time, he certainly would have arrested them. If the magistrates did not interfere to prevent such gross immorality, the only course open to him was to employ again some of the Confraternity men, and if he were forced to do this, he would some morning startle the city by having those gentlemen up there instead of the wretched unfortunates. He promised to electrify the city some morning by having three or four of them in the dock.'" Can you give us any information on this subject?—I presume I know the girl in question, but it is an individual case that arose, and Father Hegarty gave his opinion about it.

6368. Father Hegarty appears to have expressed an opinion somewhat different to your own. He appears to have said that "for four years they had not witnessed anything like the prostitution that was now going on in the city at night"?—I do not know really how he can state it; it is a matter that cannot very practically come under a man's notice, as a rule. These women are not always publicly committing prostitution, and all I have to say is, I differ with Father Hegarty in his statement.

6369. You have no reason to doubt the accuracy of this report?—I recollect reading it myself at the time.

6370. What is Father Hegarty?—He is senior priest in one of the churches. I was working with him in the same parish for seven or eight years. I know him very intimately, but I think he made rather a strong assertion in that, and we told him so at the time when we were discussing it together. He was probably smarting under the immorality which came to his personal knowledge.

6371. But this is a correct statement of his opinion; has he, to your knowledge, retracted that opinion?—Not as far as I know publicly.

6372. Or privately?—Not as far as I know; but I know four or five priests were speaking to him who had quite as much opportunity, and

N N 4

were

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

were equally bound in duty to be out at night as he was, and they had not the same account to give at all; it was his individual opinion.

6373. And must be taken with that of others for what it is worth; you have given us the number of women admitted into the hospital within certain periods, the number of cases, the number of reclamations; we have no Parliamentary return for Ireland equivalent to Captain Harris's returns as to English stations; can you supply that deficiency to any extent; can you give me the number of women on the register at Cork at this time?—Well, I did not take down the number on the register at present, but I stated, I think, a few moments ago that I was under the impression that it was 150.

6374. Your impression is at this moment there are about 150 women on the register?—That is my opinion.

6375. How many Cork women are there in the hospital?—These are matters that I leave more particularly to the medical officer. I simply take up the cases as they come to me individually, and do my best with them. I have a return for which the constable in charge of carrying out the Acts is responsible, and he gives in the year 1880, "Six in district: women: natives of Cork."

6376. Those are what we call "new admissions"?—Actually in the hospital at present, I think there can only be 20, or about that.

6377. Can you tell me how many women passed through the hospital in the course of the year; take any twelve months you like?—I have not made up such a return.

6378. Nor the number of cases in a year?—The return of individuals for the time I was chaplain was all the return that I made up.

6379. In the example you have given here, you give us between 1872 and 1881, 693 women admitted into the hospital, and the number of cases numbered during the same period 2,310; so that on an average every one of these women would be in three times during that period?—About that, I suppose.

6380. Are you aware that if we turn to the figures in our English districts, the proportion is very different, and the per-centage of admissions compared with the number of women on the register has been gradually growing up, and that in 1880 it is 76·48 per cent., which means that each woman on an average was in the hospital nearly twice in the course of one year; perhaps you are not aware of those figures?—I have seen those figures. These figures as far as I am concerned are made up by the medical officer in charge. I simply say, granting these women are in hospital, I treat them in such and such a way to try and effect their moral reformation. As to the number of times, it does not affect my action with regard to them.

6381. You have no knowledge on that subject?—I have practically avoided all reference to disease or extension of disease. I have left that entirely to the medical officers, and simply confine myself to moral results as far as I can effect them with these people.

6382. In 1869 your impression was there were between 300 and 400 on the register; the number now is 150; what was the number before you

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

made the great reforming effort to which you refer, the reduction and almost the extinction of brothels; in what year was it?—About 1877 or 1878.

6383. Immediately before you made that effort, can you remember the number of women on the register?—I think it was something a little over what it is at present. I do not think very much.

6384. Do you mean that this admirable effort which succeeded so greatly as to enable you now to say there is hardly a house in Cork over which the word "brothel" could fairly be written, has been followed by scarcely any reduction in the number of prostitutes?—I think the numbers seemed to have lessened. A great many went out of the city, but I am one of those who have to acknowledge that such a state of things must be as long as human nature is what it is; there must be such women, and I think the numbers somehow have been creeping up a little after the closing of those houses.

6385. Have the brothels again increased in number?—There is no such thing as a brothel; you must not misunderstand me in that. The sin is going on; houses admit persons, perhaps for a week or two, but the moment the people in the neighbourhood find it out they let us know, and they will not allow it to be let as a recognised brothel at all. They are turned out of that and get house-room elsewhere. We cannot prevent them leading bad lives, but we will make those bad lives as troublesome as we can.

6386. Do not you think that action on your part has been productive of great and permanent good?—It was productive of great good to the women actually leading bad lives.

6387. Permanent good?—It has on the moral tone of the city; but whether it has actually reduced the numbers, I think, is doubtful enough. I may base my answer on the return given to me, because, as I tell you, I did not keep the number of admissions, and all that.

6388. However, whether the effect of that great operation has been permanent or not, you roused public opinion, and I presume it has in your opinion re-acted upon public opinion with a favourable moral result?—I think so. I think there is a higher moral tone introduced in that way.

6389. You say you put these brothels down by rousing public opinion; how did the rousing of public opinion enable you to put the brothels down?—Because we caused a great deal of excitement about the neighbourhood. We went, supported by a number of respectable men, belonging to the confraternity. We walked about in the neighbourhood; no man would be seen going near these brothels. That acted on the neighbourhood and also on the landlords, who would not keep these people in the houses.

6390. Had you recourse to any law enabling you to suppress brothels, or was the suppression simply a consequence of the assertion of public opinion?—I think it all resulted from that action.

6391. There were no prosecutions?—There were no prosecutions.

6392. The owners of these houses found the place was getting too hot for them, and they were

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

were shut up, at any rate for a time, and if they have been re-opened in any way it has been, as I understand you, under some kind of disguise, which makes it more difficult to get at them now than it was then?—That is the existing state of things.

6393. And that is the way in which you would account for the permanent benefit of the action at that time not having been so great as you had hoped it might have been?—Of course these women get lodgings in two's and three's, whereas before, there were 30 or 40 of them living in one lane, or alley, or street.

6394. How many brothels do you suppose you practically suppressed for the time by your action?—I must fall back on the return given to me. In 1869, there were said to be 40 or 50 brothels in Cork, with no person living in them except well-known prostitutes.

6395. And these 40 or 50 existed in 1877 or 1878, when your action commenced?—I do not think so many existed as that. I think there were not so many. If I said between 40 and 50 for one, and 30 or 40 for the other, I think I should be about right.

6396. Between 30 or 40 houses you practically shut up for a time; those houses had been allowed by the Contagious Diseases police to exist ever since they undertook the supervision of morality in Cork?—Of course they had.

6397. Can you tell us anything about the ages of these women who come under your care and notice in the hospital?—I did not keep a register of the ages, but I asked the medical officer for a return, and his return is that in 1869 there were under 20 years of age, 63 women; under 18 years, 30 women; and under 16 years, seven. In the year 1878–79, under 20, there were 20, under 18 there were five, and under 16, one, who when she presented herself at the hospital, immediately left, and went to her parents, and did not come back again.

6398. Do you know how many there were under the age of 21?—This is the only return I have.

6399. There is nothing in the Contagious Diseases Acts giving any special authority to the police, or to any other persons in dealing with prostitutes who are minors, who are under 21?—I have not read the Acts very particularly with regard to all these enactments.

6400. Probably you will take it from me that there is nothing in the Acts to that effect?—Certainly.

6401. You say in 1878 you were told that there were 20 under that age, and I presume, from your experience in the hospital, you found the larger proportion was amongst the young; this number of 20 is a certain proportion to the total number of prostitutes in Cork; have you found in the hospital itself that the proportion of young women is larger than that?—The proportion varying from 18 to 20, or 24 years of age, is, and it is very hard to say the age without getting it definitely.

6402. The result of your hospital experience is this: that the cases are more frequently those of younger women than of old and hardened prostitutes?—I do not exactly speak definitely on that point, because my influence will very naturally

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have more effect on the young than on the hardened.

6403. I am speaking of those in the hospital, because you see them all, and am I not right in my surmise that a considerable proportion of those are decidedly young?—Yes, there is a considerable number of them young.

6404. I believe the generally received medical opinion is that young women are much more liable to the disease?—I do not know that. I never inquired.

6405. As far as your observation is concerned, you have seen a considerable proportion of very young women in the hospital under your charge. You value that hospital from the point of view of your reformatory functions?—I value it simply as a means of their reformation.

6406. You are not further assisted by the law than so far as the fact assists you that the women are in the hospital, and you have access to them?—Certainly. So far that is the only thing.

6407. If you fail in your ministrations a girl when cured leaves the hospital, and as far as the law is concerned, is perfectly free to return, and often does return to her life of sin?—Yes.

6408. Now, from your point of view, has it ever occurred to you that it would be better law which should by some measure of compulsion prevent these young girls from falling or relapsing into a life of sin?—Well, of course, speaking as a priest, I would be very anxious to do anything to prevent them leading a life of sin in any possible way.

6409. My question is a question of law, and I will put it very specifically, so as to invite your opinion upon it. Take the case of a young girl 16, 17 or 18 years of age, born and bred up in poverty and vice, either with no parents, or parents who do not fulfil the parental duty of educating her in morality and virtue. Does it occur to you, from your point of view, that it would be right for the State to step in *in loco parentis*, and to save these girls from an otherwise inevitable fall; to save them by compulsion?—I have never put the question in that way to myself, but personally I would not object to such a law; if the State steps in and takes charge of a minor I do not see why the State should not step in and take charge of one who was defying the laws of virtue.

6410. Who is a minor, and whose misfortune it is to have no parents exercising the power and care which parents ought to exercise; now, if you had the advantage of such a law, your reformatory efforts would be even more successful than they are now; if it were your business to administer such a law as that, you would have a more potent weapon in your hands than now?—They would not so much be my efforts; the law would step in and prevent these people from falling.

6411. You would not mind whether it was yourself or the law, if that was done?—If I could be sure of the moral reformation of the individual I would be very well satisfied, however it was done.

6412. You would prefer, of all systems of legislation, that which gave the greatest power

OO

of

27 June 1881.]

Rev. H. REED.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

of prevention or reclamation from vice?—As a priest, certainly I would prefer the law that would prevent any falling back into the old life.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6413. I infer from the figures that you gave us, that juvenile prostitution has very much decreased since the Act has been in operation in Cork?—Such are the figures I have received.

6414. I presume you attribute that to the operation of the Acts?—I attribute it to the influence which a priest can have on these people when they fall first. It is easier work for me, as a priest, to bring my influence to bear on a young girl in the first shame of her sin than on a hardened woman.

6415. May I not suggest another reason; you were asked some questions as to the Acts giving the police an opportunity of tracing young girls who either were on the eve of falling, or had actually fallen into sin; from your personal knowledge, do you know that they do give these opportunities to the police; that young girls can be traced by means of the operation of the Acts?—I do not understand the practical bearing of it.

6416. Is it the fact that the police appointed to administer the Acts have opportunities of tracing young girls who have either just fallen, or are on the eve of falling, and restoring them to their friends?—They have, of course.

6417. To your knowledge, do they avail themselves of those opportunities?—Certainly; the policemen in Cork have more than once come to me and said, "I noticed such and such a girl; she is not going on very well I think; I saw her talking the other evening with such another girl, and when I went up she went away; I have not seen her since, but I know where she is." I go then to the house, and see all about it from the parents, and everybody else, and the information which a policeman has given me has more than once led not to the saving from direct prostitution, but at least to making her give up evil acquaintances, and keep off the streets.

6418. You think the powers which these policemen have of keeping their eyes on these young girls, enable them to stop or reclaim numbers of young girls, who would otherwise fall into a life of sin?—I think that has occurred in many instances.

6419. You spoke, I think, of there being an asylum for the reception of these poor women at Cork, before the Acts came into operation?—Yes, a Magdalen asylum, under the care of the Sisters of Charity.

6420. I did not catch the number of women in this asylum on an average before the Acts?—Between 70 and 80.

6421. There are now two asylums?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6422. Can you tell me how many there are in both?—The older institution has about 80, and the new institution has between 150 and 160.

6423. So that there are, in fact, nearly three times as many women in the asylum now as there were before the Acts came into operation, although the number of prostitutes in the city has been considerably reduced; is that so?—Yes.

6424. You spoke of this raid that you made upon these brothels; I think I understood you to say, in making that onslaught, you were considerably assisted by the police who administer these Acts?—Not so much in that way, as after the priests had succeeded in putting down some of those houses; these women scattered themselves about, and tried to settle down in some other lane or alley; we often got information with regard to these women, and prevented them doing so, owing to the information that we received through the Lock hospital.

6425. You say by degrees the number of these women has been creeping up, notwithstanding the attack made by yourself and other priests on these brothels; how do you account for that; do they live about in the neighbourhood?—They settle down in two's and three's, and some of them remain out; some do not live in houses at all; they live out on the cliffs, some of them along the sea coast. I have known some of these women for months not sleeping under a roof. One of the best girls, as far as reformation is concerned, that ever entered Sandiswell Magdalen was one who for two months previously had been sleeping in the fields, had never slept under a roof.

6426. Yet under your influence she turned out well?—Yes, and died a most edifying death after seven years' probation.

6427. Do I understand you to say that the suppression of these brothels has not been altogether successful in putting down prostitution?—I think not. The object of our action is to try and reduce prostitution to a minimum if we can, and try and give no public countenance to it.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6428. You said in several instances the police brought under your notice the conduct of certain girls who were not conducting themselves properly?—Yes, that has occurred in some instances.

6429. I understand that was before there was any information laid against these girls before the justices?—Yes.

6430. Therefore, the police gave you the opportunity of exerting your influence to bring back these girls from a course which they considered likely to be to their detriment?—Yes, I did so, and saved some through that information.

Mr. RAWTON MACNAMARA, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6431. I BELIEVE you are the Senior Surgeon of the Westmoreland Lock Hospital in Dublin?—Yes.

6432. How long have you been connected with the hospital?—Some six or seven years.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6433. As surgeon, I presume?—Yes; I am surgeon also to the Meath Hospital and the County Dublin Infirmary, and I have had considerable experience with this class of patients by having been at the commencement of my career surgeon

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

geon in rotation to almost every dispensary on the south side of Dublin; and then I had experience of these cases whilst serving my apprenticeship to the late Sir Philip Crampton.

6434. How is the Westmoreland Lock Hospital supported?—By a Government grant; the grant at present being 2,600 *l.* per annum.

6435. Is that supplemented by voluntary contributions?—There is a legend, which I believe to be a myth, that since its foundation it received at some period or other a subscription to the amount of 1 *l.* I do not believe it myself.

6436. I am afraid, then, you would not be very sanguine as to the possibility of supporting an institution of that kind by means of voluntary contributions?—It is a most extraordinary fact the liberality with which the Dublin public subscribe to reformatories. I have a document to bring forward on that point when you think necessary; but they will not give 1 *s.* to the support of a Lock hospital.

6437. What number of patients do you admit yearly; of course they are all venereal patients?—They are in the Lock hospital. In the Westmoreland Lock hospital, for the year 1878, our gross total was 699 patients, and in 1878-9, 874. I am quoting from the twenty-first Report of the Board of Superintendence of the Dublin Hospitals. That is a board appointed by Government, to visit the hospitals in Dublin, which receive grants, and the board has to prepare the report to be submitted to your honourable House.

6438. What is the character of the patients; they are not all prostitutes?—We have married women, and I would not call them prostitutes, and girls that have been seduced and almost on the very first act have been diseased; and then we have what are called first admissions, and then we have the *habitués*.

6439. Can you tell me what proportion the *habitués* would bear to the other classes?—I should think the professional prostitutes would number about 60 per cent.

6440. You have had great experience as to venereal disease in Dublin; can you give me any idea as to its character at present, whether the syphilis is of a severe type?—We have a most extraordinary outbreak at the present moment of gonorrhœa; I never saw gonorrhœa so virulent as it is in the female patients at the present time in the Lock hospital. We only admit women to the Lock hospital, but amongst the private male patients who do me the honour of consulting me, I never saw anything so severe as the character of the gonorrhœa at the present moment prevalent in Dublin.

6441. Is the syphilis also virulent?—The syphilis that has been going on lately is of a very severe character. Of course you have heard a great deal of the various kinds of syphilis, and you know what phagedena is; we have had some very severe cases of phagedenic ulceration. Then we have had cases of very intense inflammation and very severe hypertrophy of the labia.

6442. Are those what may be classed as secondary symptoms?—Not always. One poor woman was admitted the other day who had the whole inside of her genitals eaten out with phagedena, and that was a primary ulcer.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6443. Were they syphilitic?—Purely.

6444. Would they be followed by secondaries without fresh contagion?—I think that the great probability is that this woman, if she does not die, will have secondary symptoms.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6445. She is in for primaries?—She is under treatment for primaries.

6446. Are there any other severe cases of buboes or that form of disease?—I do not think bubo is so prevalent at the present moment. It is a curious fact that there is a wave in disease. I counted one day in the new admissions 13 gonorrhœas, one after the other. Then another most formidable disease that we get in there, and which I dread to see, is warts. Sometimes the operation of removing these warts is of the most severe character, and very dangerous, owing to the loss of blood. I had to operate upon one poor girl for warts; and my son, who is now senior surgeon to the hospital in George Town, Demerara, having several assistant-surgeons under him, and who has cut off as many as seven legs in one morning, said he never saw such an operation in his life as the operation for warts in that woman; and when one case of that kind comes it is sure to be followed by others, and in the same way we are sure to get warts among our private patients.

6447. Does that come under the head of primaries?—It is not confined to primaries, but it very frequently develops itself as secondaries. The woman has had a primary disease, and then she gets warts in the secondary disease.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6448. All warts are not necessarily venereal?—There are plenty of warts that are not venereal, but these are venereal warts, and if the secretion of those warts were applied to a healthy woman she would get a warty variety of syphilitic disease.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6449. May I take it generally that syphilis, as well as gonorrhœa, prevails in Dublin to a great extent, and is of a very severe type?—It does; I base my opinion as to that fact on the result of my private practice, on the result of my experience in connection with the Lock Hospital and the Meath Hospital, and also on this return which I wish to refer to, from which you will see that more than one-third of the garrison of Dublin last year were invalided. (*The Return was put in.*)

6450. Would you allow me to read to you a letter from the colonel commanding the 80th Regiment: "Since the arrival of my regiment in Dublin there have been the enormous number of 166 admissions to the hospital of men suffering from primary syphilis; and the admissions from gonorrhœa amount to 118. Thus during a period of 10 months considerably over 43 per cent. of the unmarried portion of my regiment have been incapacitated from duty." Are you surprised to hear that?—I am not in the least surprised to hear it; but the same thing applies to every other regiment in the garrison.

O O 2

6451. That

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6451. That is borne out by your own medical experience?—Yes.

6452. This syphilis that you speak of, would it be likely to be transmitted hereditarily from parent to child?—It depends very much on how they have been treated; but even under the most apparently successful kinds of treatment syphilis is transmitted from parent to child in spite of the very best directed efforts.

6453. There is always a risk of it?—It is more than a risk; it is a very serious risk.

6454. And I presume it appears in various shapes in the progeny; or does it always take the form of syphilis?—We see a great deal of it in the progeny.

6455. With regard to these women who are admitted into your hospital, in what condition are most of them?—Well, the practice which we know to be in existence is, that as long as they possibly can keep out of the hospital they do, and they are only driven in by very severe and urgent symptoms; they won't come in for trifling cases, though capable of communicating disease; and whilst able to stay out and to pursue their trade they will, until at last it comes to the state of that woman I alluded to, that I said, "My God! what kept you out so long?"

6456. Are they, most of them, in an actively contagious state of disease?—That is what I tried to convey; that though perfectly capable of conveying disease, so long as they are able to stay out they will stay out, until really I am surprised how they could have stayed out so long. That one case I have mentioned is typical.

6457. Of course in these cases the woman would know that she was suffering from disease?—In extreme cases they at last are forced in.

6458. Let me ask you another question; does it not sometimes happen that a woman may be in an actively contagious state of disease without knowing it?—It is not only possible for a woman to be in that condition, but I have known men to be in that condition.

6459. I presume that a woman might have the disease, might be in a state to communicate it, and not know it?—Not know it at all.

6460. Then of course she would not come to the hospital?—She would never dream of going to hospital, and even if she did know it, and it were such a trifling thing as that she would not go.

6461. Of course you have no means of compulsorily detaining women in your hospital?—No; that has annoyed me more than I can possibly describe. I get the woman in, and I am getting her on to a point of being well, and she claims her discharge and she goes out, I knowing thoroughly that she is going back to her trade and thoroughly aware that she is capable of diseasing anybody that comes into contact with her.

6462. And yet she insists upon going out, and you cannot detain her?—I cannot detain her.

6463. Is that a frequent occurrence?—Very; the majority of my patients in the Lock hospital go out before they are cured upon getting relief, and then they go back to that condition which they were in when they were able to go on.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6464. Is it also true that the majority of patients coming to your hospital come in an advanced stage of disease?—In a very advanced stage, the majority; I mean almost every one of them.

6465. Can you tell me whether cases of syphilis are, as a rule, admitted into the general civil hospitals?—We have a great many hospitals in Dublin, I think something like 13, but I think there is only one instance, and that is the Stephen's hospital, where there is a ward for the police; but, otherwise the rule is not to admit syphilitic cases, male or female, and this past week I was obliged to refuse admission into the Meath hospital of a case of venereal disease, because the governors would not permit me to admit it.

6466. That is a general hospital?—It takes very much the same position in Dublin that St. George's hospital does here in London.

6467. Now, I gather from your evidence, that you are of opinion that there is no effectual mode of putting down these venereal diseases, except by adopting some method of compulsion?—I believe for the sake of the woman, that once she is diseased she ought to be compelled to go into hospital, and to remain in hospital, until the surgeon believes her to be cured.

6468. Just as you think that for the good of humanity small-pox patients ought to be compelled to go into hospital and remain there till cured?—Just the same principle; it is an infectious disease. I do not want to do it at all for the sake of those persons who are afterwards to take advantage of her services. It is as a humanitarian on behalf of the poor woman that I would wish to have her forced into hospital to be cured, and to be subject to such influences as I heard his Reverence describe here to-day.

6469. Would you go so far as to say that, except by the adoption of a compulsory measure, you cannot give the poor woman the same chance of being effectually cured?—I go so far as that for the woman's sake.

6470. You think, in other words, that it is absolutely necessary for the sake of these poor women themselves that they should be subjected to compulsory periodical examination; would you say that?—I think, taking into consideration the fact that she may have the disease and not know it, that the disease may get such a hold of her constitution, as to undermine it and bring on a life of absolute misery; for instance, I had to cut a woman's leg off last week in the Lock hospital. Taking all that into consideration, I think the sooner she is informed of her condition and compelled to submit to medical treatment the better. It is for the benefit of the woman both here and probably hereafter.

6471. At any rate you are prepared to say this, that what I may call the voluntary system has been, for the reasons you have stated, a failure?—The voluntary system has been a failure so far as mild cases are concerned.

6472. Has any attempt been made to your knowledge to shut up the brothels in Dublin?—That has been a very old story in Dublin; almost all the houses of ill-fame were in a street called French-street, and another street called Clarendon-

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Clarendon-street; French-street is very close to the square in which I live, which is well known to you all, St. Steven's Green-park, and we did not like to have such people near us, and we were anxious to close it. Clarendon-street is the *locale* of a very beautiful chapel, and the priests did not like to have them there. The result was that police were put at the doors and took down the names of every one who came; these were what we call the upper class, if there can be such a thing, of prostitutes, and the police took down the names of all gentlemen going to enter, and that at once drove them out of that, and then they went to the banks of the canal. But they were removed from there, and the result is that they are scattered in different outlying parts, Mecklenburgh-street; in fact, I do not know the *locale* of them now; but that occurred in Dublin to my own knowledge.

6473. As a matter of fact did the suppressions of these brothels in one locality lead to their appearance in another?—You move them from one site to another, you do not put them down at all.

6474. Did not you reduce the number in any sensible degree?—Oh, dear no; I think there are more prostitutes in Dublin now than ever there were.

6475. And more disease?—I think there is a great increase of disease.

6476. You heard, I think, the evidence of the clergyman who was examined before you; he stated that he was unable to visit prostitutes in their homes in Cork; I suppose the same thing would apply to Dublin?—One of the advantages of having these poor women in such places as the Lock hospital is, that they come directly under the influence of the different ministers of their different religions; but the priests, I believe as a rule, object to visit the low places where these lowest class of prostitutes live; and I happen to know this from my own personal knowledge. I was sent for to see a poor prostitute dying in a place called Bracken's-lane, a very low place, and, though a Protestant myself, I considered it my duty to tell her to send for a priest, that she was dying. When I went to visit her next day, she was not in Bracken's-lane. I inquired where she was, and she had been removed in her dying state from Bracken's-lane to Townsend-street, and there in an upper room, I found her dying. I asked her why it was that, being in that state, she had been removed, and the answer was, that the priests had made it a rule not to go into Bracken's-lane in consequence of a most indecent assault on the last priest who went into it for the purpose of the administration of his religion.

6477. As an inhabitant of Dublin, can you give us any information as to the condition of the streets there?—The streets at night are always a source of very great anxiety to the fathers and mothers of families when their young lads go out to a party or anything of that kind.

6478. Is there much solicitation going on?—A great deal. Their audacity is such, that I was sent for a short time ago to the Gresham Hotel in Sackville-street, to see a patient and when I came out of the hotel, after seeing my patient, I found a prostitute seated in the cab, and she said she would not get out until I paid

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

her. She got in while I was in the house, and wanted to force her company on me in the cab.

6479. You say the condition of the streets is outrageous?—Yes.

6480. And a respectable man, much less a respectable woman, cannot go about at night?—No respectable young lady would dream of going out at night to walk across the town.

6481. On account of the indecent behaviour of the prostitutes?—Yes; and the advice I give all my male friends when they are dining out is, do not walk home; go home in a cab.

6482. You do not know Cork?—Not in connection with this subject. I should not wish to pass from that part of the Rev. Mr. Reed's evidence about the great advantage of the clergy having these people under their surveillance without drawing attention to a table which is of a most remarkable character, showing the result of such supervision on the part of a clergyman in these institutions. I find in the years 1878, 1879, the total number admitted to my own hospital was 874, of these 117 were married women. I should not wish it to be imagined that these women were improper. They got the disease from their husbands; and we are very particular upon that point in the Lock hospital. There is first a separation of the married women and the unmarried women; and the married women are put distinctly by themselves. Then the unmarried women are divided into first admissions, inasmuch as we can do more good with first admissions than with hardened prostitutes; and then second and subsequent admissions are put altogether separate. From the total number of 874, I feel myself justified in deducting the 117 married women. That leaves 757 absolute prostitutes as far as we know, and of these in that year, 103 were reclaimed. Here is another very remarkable paper showing the different reformatories that are supported entirely by subscriptions, without grants of any kind; altogether they have 1,004 beds kept up in the city of Dublin by subscriptions for the reception of these unfortunate women, and then, the Protestant clergymen and the Catholic clergymen, doing their duty, these beds are kept constantly full, so that this Lock hospital for women is as well a reformatory as a hospital for treating disease.

Mr. Fowler.

6483. Eight hundred and seventy-four is the actual number of women introduced, not merely cases coming over and over again?—Some of them may have been in before.

6484. In the same year?—Yes, it is likely that they may have come in more than once in the same year. Even supposing, however, that it does not represent the number of individual women, but that the individual admissions were a less number, it is perfectly clear it makes the per-centage higher in favour of our reclamations.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6485. You have a chaplain, of course?—We have a Protestant chaplain, and we have a Roman Catholic chaplain, and I should mention the Catholics are kept perfectly distinct from the Protestants.

O O 3

6486. I take

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6486. I take it, it is your opinion, that the good influence brought to bear on these women during their stay in the hospital, are a powerful influence for the purpose of reclaiming them?—A powerful instrument. I cannot conceive anything stronger than this fact, that 103 were reclaimed. We have a most admirable matron, and she can tell me everything about Mary so-and-so when sent to a reformatory; we have sent some into situations. There was one girl I remember was so beautiful, that when Lord Powerscourt, chairman of the board of superintendence, was coming round, I showed her to him; we were fortunate enough to get her a situation afterwards as a servant, and she has turned out a most charming domestic.

6487. When women once get into hospital, no matter how they get in, they are brought under these beneficial influences, and you say in many cases, with very good results?—In the proportion of 103 to 757.

6488. Therefore that is not your objection to the voluntary system; your objection to the voluntary system is, that so many of these poor women do not come in until they are in so advanced a stage of disease?—That it makes it more difficult to cure, and gives rise to such misery, mutilations, and so forth, that it would have been far happier for them if they had been brought in at once.

6489. That misery and those mutilations might have been prevented if they had been brought in at once, and that could only have been done by subjecting them to compulsory examination?—But I want it to be clearly understood, I would rather go into the South Dublin Union, then examine a woman for the purpose of giving her a certificate that would make the next person who had connection with her feel that he was perfectly safe; it is not for the man that I care, it is for the woman. I know that what has given rise to a great deal of feeling against the compulsory examination of women is, the idea that when they are going out, they get as in France, a *billet de santé*, and that that might embolden men to have connection with them. That produces a strong feeling against it, and I consider it myself as revolting and degrading.

6490. Do you think that as a matter of fact, the knowledge or the impression that they can sin with impunity, induces men to commit sin more frequently than otherwise they would?—Unless a man was perfectly drunk, I do not think he would go and have connection with a woman whom he believed to be diseased.

6491. Do you think they think at all about it; do you think when a man goes out to have connection with a woman, he considers whether she has been subjected to examination, or whether she is free from disease?—I believe that when he goes to have connection with a woman, he hopes at all events, that she is safe, and I do believe also, that if she were able to produce a *billet de santé*, signed by Rawdon Macnamara, it would encourage him in that belief, but I mean to say, I would rather die than sign such a certificate.

6492. You have not had any experience of the operation of these Acts in Dublin?—It never has been applied, so far as I know, in Dublin.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6493. You are speaking now, not from actual knowledge, but from surmise?—I am speaking from what I have read.

6494. Confine yourself to what you know; I am anxious to examine you on that subject; do you know how these examinations are conducted under the Act?—I have a general idea of them.

6495. As a matter of fact women in private practice are examined in the same way?—They are; I must say that the more modest the woman is the more willing she is to submit herself to examination; it is the old habituées who make the most fuss about it; and a very remarkable thing is this, that the old habituées in the Lock hospital will not allow the nurse to be present when we are examining them; she does not care if there is another man present. The result is this, that I have a screen put up in the room, and a couple of nurses behind it, who can hear every word that goes on, so they can hear if any false charge is brought against me; the nurse hears every question I ask, but still they will not let her stand by to see their parts exposed, but they do not object to my assistant surgeon, or any other surgeon, being present. I could never explain that.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6496. You are aware, in the Contagious Diseases Acts, there is power for the justices to order a woman to submit herself periodically for examination?—I read that.

6497. Are you of opinion that there is much value in the periodical examination?—That is a very difficult question to answer, unless I understand it thoroughly.

6498. The question is, whether the power causing a woman to present herself from time to time at certain periods for examination is a desirable power to be exercised?—Taking into consideration that the woman may be diseased and not know it, I think it would be of great importance for her health that it should be known whether she has or has not disease; but, as to the protection of the male portion of the population, I do not think it would be of so much value.

6499. I am speaking of it solely in the interest of the woman herself?—In the interest of the woman I do not think it would be of use.

6500. You consider the power of ordinary periodical examination to ascertain whether she is free from disease is in the interest of the woman a desirable provision?—I most certainly believe it to be so.

6501. And if you had any power yourself you would direct such a provision as that?—I would sign that Bill and make it an Act at once.

Dr. Cameron.

6502. You mentioned the fact of these periodical examinations being in the interest of the woman and not of the man?—Supposing a woman were perfectly free from disease to-day, and had not to present herself again until Monday week, to-morrow she might get diseased, and might disease half-a-dozen men before she came up again for examination; besides that, there is a period of latency where the disease lies in abeyance,

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

ance, and the fire might light up between the two examinations, and she would disease the man, though she would not have diseased him the day upon which she was examined.

6503. You mentioned that 103 of the inmates of your Lock hospital had been reclaimed in one year; you have, I understand, inmates both under the Contagious Diseases Acts and voluntary?—Oh, no, we are all voluntary; the Act does not apply to Dublin.

6504. Have you ever contrasted that percentage of reclamations with the number obtained in Lock hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No, this table was prepared long before any question of this kind was thought to crop up; it is for 1878-79; one of our ordinary tables.

6505. It is a very important fact that you mentioned as affording the possibility of a contrast between what occurs in voluntary hospitals and hospitals under the Act; does not it appear to strike you in that light?—The way it strikes me is that it shows the great advantage of having an unfortunate woman under such influences as would tend to her reclamation.

6506. And the great moral and physical advantage to the women of having some hospital where she may get attended?—And be under the instruction of a spiritual adviser.

6507. You have no doubt read of the complaints as to the impossibility of venereal cases getting treated in many of the large English towns?—Yes.

6508. In Dublin there is a much better state of things?—No; in Dublin the law of almost all the hospitals is not to admit venereal cases.

6509. How many venereal beds are there in all Dublin?—If the law of the hospitals was obeyed, there would be only the beds supported by the Westmorland Lock hospital, but occasionally females slip in under some other name of a disease into the hospitals; patients that the governors would not permit to be admitted if they knew what was the real disease.

6510. How long have these rules been in force?—In the Meath hospital that rule has been in force since I was serving my time there as an apprentice, and, I believe, in St. Vincent's hospital it is a strict rule, and in Jervis-street hospital and the Mater Misericordia hospital, ever since its foundation, it has been a strict rule. In Mercer's hospital I do not know whether it is a rule, but I know occasionally exceptions are made to it, if it is a rule, and they get women in there.

6511. Is there any provision for the treatment of male venereal cases?—The law of the Meath hospital is not to admit venereal cases, but if a man comes with a bad phimosia or a para-phimosia we disobey the law, and in some way or other the governors do not kick up a row.

6512. Could you give any idea as to the comparative facilities for the treatment of venereal cases in Dublin and London?—I should say Dublin is at a very great disadvantage so far as that is concerned; that there are far greater facilities for admitting patients into the London hospitals for venereal diseases than there are into the Dublin hospitals.

6513. Do you know where the Curragh cases are treated?—At the Curragh.

0.44.

Dr. Cameron—continued.

6514. You spoke of the numbers of mutilations that occur through long standing neglect in syphilitic cases; to what sort of mutilations did you refer?—For instance, to the case of the woman whose leg I cut off last Tuesday; then there is the destruction of the palate; we do not see so much destruction of the bones of the nose as we used to, but there is a great deal of perforation of the palate, and loss of palate structure.

6515. Could you give us a table, without giving you too much trouble, of the number of syphilitic cases, and the number of mutilations, and the nature of mutilations, say, in a year?—I am not sure that I could, and I think it would give a great deal of trouble.

Mr. Hopwood.

6516. Your view as to these women, and as to all women whom you would bring under the Act, is that you would do it by force?—With prostitutes I should, in their own interest.

6517. To whom would you commit the delicate duty of defining who was a prostitute?—Oh, I think the police have a very accurate idea.

6518. Would you like to entrust to them any judgment with regard to yourself upon so difficult a matter, to your own personal liberty in any shape?—I am perfectly willing, and I would highly approve of anything that would expose me to the danger of being arrested summarily for improper or illegal conduct, I am so certain that I will not do it, and if I did, I would deserve to be arrested.

6519. Would you extend these Acts to the male population?—No, I don't think I would.

6520. Could you scientifically hope to cure the one without curing the other?—I think that it is impossible, I speak both as a physician and as a surgeon, it is utterly utopian to dream of stamping out any disease; I at one time thought small-pox could be stamped out, but I have changed my opinion very much on that point.

6521. It would be fallacious to suppose that these Acts give any certainty to a man who consorts with a woman who has been examined the day before?—I am perfectly certain that they could give no security.

6522. Therefore, if they do delude any people into that belief, it is a dangerous belief?—It is not on those grounds at all that I would have the Acts made compulsory, it is for the sake of the women alone.

6523. Would not you put down disease in the community?—It is not with the view of protecting men; I think men should be protected by quite other influences.

6524. You say, in your judgment, the women may be diseased the following day after the examination, and between that, and the next time of her coming up, she might disease half-a-dozen men, and still be under the Acts?—That is a matter of experience, because I know a case of a person, in the position of a lady, who had no disease, but had connection with a diseased gentleman, and very quickly afterwards she had connection with another gentleman, and the other gentleman came to consult me, and she had no disease whatever upon her, nor ever had.

6525. Do you mean to say she conveyed it by what

O O 4

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

what is called mediate contagion?—I know it, that is as well as I know anything that depends on statements. This gentleman told me he had connection with this lady only; he charged her with contaminating him, and she repudiated the assertion, and insisted on my examining her; I examined her and found her without any trace of disease, but I know he had disease, and he suffered very severely.

6526. Was that a lady whose reputation you would have committed to the police?—Oh, that was a lady of rank and title too.

6527. The police ought to do their duty?—How could they know anything at all about what took place in this drawing-room.

6528. The safety to her was, that the police could not know about it?—Precisely.

6529. But if you would put that a little lower down, where an action is a little more obvious to the police, would you give the police the right of judgment over such a case?—My observations apply to women that are frequently on the pavé, that are well known prostitutes; of course, no law can be made perfect; but there are a great number of women, I suppose some thousand or fifteen hundred, that are well-known prostitutes on Grafton-street, just as they are here in the Haymarket.

6530. I suppose each one of those had a beginning of a career?—It would be very well if the commencement of that career had been cut short.

6531. Do you propose to give the policeman the right of judging whether a woman is beginning her career, or is indulging some private affection of her own?—I do in such cases as where the woman was what is termed a recognised prostitute.

6532. My question is, as to allowing the police to judge; would you give them the right to judge of that, to watch and to spy?—I would give them the power, where they know a woman is a recognised prostitute frequenting the pavé, to enforce the Act.

6533. This is my question: would you give them the power to spy out the private indiscretions of a whole population?—Certainly I would not.

6534. But they have it?—Not in Dublin.

6535. But there is no Contagious Diseases Act there?—I am acquainted with the fact.

6536. Will it add to your admiration of these Acts to know or feel that that must be the result; that they have that power?—I would not give them that power.

6537. As I understand, you confine your view of these Acts to the good it does to the women?—Entirely, I exclude the other sex altogether.

6538. As regards curing the army or navy you exclude that entirely from your judgment?—I brought that statement forward as an evidence of the extent to which disease exists at present in Dublin, and as supplementary to my own private practice, experience, and my public practice experience.

6539. If you say by examining the woman once a fortnight only you cannot stop it, but she may disease six or seven men in the interval, how do you propose to put down that immense mass of disease; by these Acts, or by any Acts

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

like them?—Because, in my opinion, these are exceptional cases; of course I must take into account the possibility of their occurring; but I believe that one-half of the prostitutes of London and Dublin are diseased.

6540. When you told me that patients have been admitted in cases of phimosi and paraphimosi, those are questions requiring urgent surgical treatment?—Precisely.

6541. But that is not a question of curing disease?—No; I think, if a man came with a secondary venereal eruption, he would find it very difficult to get admission into a Dublin hospital.

6542. That is a pitiable state of things, as regards science?—A great many cases of that class can be very effectually treated outside.

6543. By those who can pay for it, I suppose there is plenty of skill to be had in Dublin?—They go to the out-patient part of the hospitals, and would be treated there.

6544. But that is not satisfactory in a case of bad disease, is it?—It all depends on the nature; if it be a secondary eruption that the man has, I think it would be as well treated out as in.

6545. He is in a condition to contaminate and to convey disease?—He certainly is in a condition to do so.

6546. Would it not be safer if you could induce him to have a bed in a comfortable, well-ordered hospital?—He would get well sooner. In the first place, he would be kept from drink; and in the second place, he would get good wholesome diet, which is of the greatest importance in the treatment of syphilitic disease.

6547. And the nearer the cure, the greater the good to society?—Certainly.

6548. Is it not a pity that there is not a good deal more done, either by Government, or by other means, to provide that?—I think it is very much to be deplored.

6549. And would not that be a very reasonable direction in which hygienic precautions might be taken?—It would be very desirable to have them taken in that direction.

Dr. Farquharson.

6550. I think I understood that, although you had only been senior surgeon to the Lock hospital for six years, you had had a long experience of venereal disease in Dublin?—Yes.

6551. Do you find on the whole, in your recollection of your experience, any difference in what I may call the quality of the disease; do you think it is becoming a slighter disease than it was 25 years ago?—The treatment, when I was a student, was giving such large quantities of mercury, that I think the disease was changed into a mixed disease of mercury and of syphilis, and probably, also, of scrophula; but now we have changed all that, and I do not think we see the bad type of syphilis, as a rule, that I did see when I was a younger man.

6552. You think that type, in former years, was more caused by the treatment, than by the greater severity of the disease itself?—Yes; occasionally we see that aggravation of the type of

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

of disease. I had a female, some time ago, in the Lock hospital, the wife of one of the soldiers in the garrison, and it was nearly as bad as the black lion that was described.

6553. What do you mean?—It was a very destructive form of syphilitic ulceration.

6554. We had some evidence before us from Mr. Stigand, of Chatham, who is not a medical man, but who described the condition of syphilitic disease existing at Chatham before the Acts were put into operation, and he said this: that they had what they called foul wards, and it was heartrending to see the creatures who came into them, in a state of what was popularly called rottenness, die in their misery; have you ever seen cases to which the term "rotten" might be applied?—We very often see such cases in old broken-down prostitutes; though "rotten" is a very strong word, still, to a non-medical man, that would describe best the state in which they were.

6555. This gentlemen also described cases in which the smell was so bad that they could not be admitted into the room at all, but had to be dealt with outside the window; have you ever seen cases in which venereal disease had a smell of that sort?—Indeed I have.

6556. I mean recently?—Oh, yes. There is a class of prostitutes that come into the Lock hospital who, if they did not get a bath immediately on being admitted, we could not bear to go and examine them; they stink so.

6557. That was more owing to the state of the ulcer itself, than to the condition of general dirt?—A mixture of all.

6558. The major part you put to the actual state of the sore itself?—It is very difficult to apportion the cause; but I know it to be the fact, that we insist on their getting a bath before we examine them, because sometimes the stink from them is so offensive that it would make your stomach sick.

6559. Have you at any time fatal cases of venereal diseases under your care at the Lock hospital?—Yes. I have the return here, giving, first of all, the diseases, and showing that, in the year ending 31st March 1879, seven patients died; four of these were children born in the hospital with congenital syphilis; that would leave three that died out of 870. This return also gives the ages of the patients; the age at which they are admitted, and the places from which they were sent. A great number came from England, Wales, and Scotland; some from America, one from India, and two from Spain.

6560. You do not find the women coming early enough into your hospital to effect a cure?—They come in at an advanced period of the disease, which involves an aggravation of the disease; and they go out before they are cured, which is one of the causes of the dissemination of the disease. We have no power of keeping them in excepting moral suasion.

6561. You hold that the earlier you get the case the greater your chance of dealing with it effectually?—The earlier we get the case, and the greater the power we have to keep the patients in for their own sake, the greater would be the blessing to them.

6562. Do you ever find any slight cases
0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

coming, showing that the women are really desirous of coming in at an early stage?—No, they are very nearly all bad cases. That has a right to be explained: so far they consider they are bad, though I may consider them slight, but they would be slight because they were not of a serious character, though they involve a great deal of suffering to the patient and make her come. For instance, what you will see down in the return as vulvitis. I know by keeping her in bed two or three days with a poultice she will get quite well. That is a trifling case so far as the disease is concerned, but it is a very serious case so far as the woman is concerned. She thinks she is very bad, and would not come if she thought she was not very bad.

6563. Is it not the case that the infecting hard sore in all women is almost painless?—I do not know any syphilitic sore whatsoever that does not infect, but a woman may have a sore and not know it; and furthermore, the first knowledge she may have of it will be the development of, perhaps, very severe syphilitic secondary symptoms.

6564. Is the Lock accommodation of Dublin anything like equal to the demand made upon it?—The accommodation is, but the funds are not.

6565. You cannot keep open enough wards for the cases that come before you?—The funds are too small. There is another very interesting Table here. It shows that the average cost per bed in the Lock hospital per annum is 14*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* The cost at the Coombe Lying-in hospital is 24*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*; and the Meath hospital, 21*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*, whereas it only costs 14*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* in the Lock. I am always kicking up a row about the difference in the cost, for I assert that we feed the patients right well in the Lock hospital, and with that object I got my Lord Powerscourt to get the dietaries printed of the several hospitals, and the dietary of the Westmorland Lock will compare favourably with the dietary of the others.

6566. How do you select cases for admission; by severity or by priority of application?—If a lot of bad cases come up, we may have to send out some, or we may yield to their solicitations to be allowed to go out for the purpose of letting the severer cases in; that is the only way we can make room at times.

6567. Have you also an out-patient department?—No, there is no out-patient department; it would be no use in the treatment of female disease, whereas an out-patient department is of great use in the treatment of male disease. The disadvantage of the out-patient department, *quoad* females, is that they adopt the French motto, "*Il faut vivre*," and they go on pursuing their trade and spreading the disease, whereas the male goes on with his work. Of course there are cases in which it is absolutely essential for the male to come in.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6568. The male spreads disease sometimes?—Indeed he does.

6569. You do not propose to lock him up?—The male is well able to protect himself. The poor unfortunate female is not, and it is the woman that I want to protect.

P R

6570. You

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson.

6570. You do not hold to the objection made against the Act that it would tend to fornication because the women are supposed to be clean?—I do not think the man who is going to have connection with a woman would go down to Cork, or any particular place, for that purpose; but I am perfectly sure, unless he was mad or drunk, he would not have connection with a woman that he believed to be diseased.

6571. You say there is no absolute certainty that a woman may not contract disease between examinations?—There is not. Then there is I believe you call it the "mediate" source of infection; and then there is undoubtedly what Mr. Lane described as the "period of latency," during which a woman may have a healthy child. I have seen cases of that kind. Then the fire lights up again and she is able to communicate disease. And there is the period of latency in the male, too, as well.

6572. Or the woman found in the streets might be a diseased woman, coming from an adjoining town not under the Acts?—Certainly.

6573. Therefore the fancied security is not so absolute as to make it of very much importance?—I believe I can put it into the form of an aphorism. I do not think the working of the Act is attended with the development of immoral tendencies on the part of the male subject.

6574. Is it not the case that well-conducted houses in a town, not under the Acts, would probably be inspected by private practitioners, so that the security there would really be great?—I really think that these brothels ought to be inspected, but I know that they are not. There are houses of ill fame in Mecklenburg-street and other places, in which they have carriages to drive about, and horses to ride; ladies dressed in the pink of fashion. These girls get diseased, and send for private practitioners or go to private practitioners, and they remain in the houses, and all that time they are spreading disease, so much so, that a gentleman very high up in the military service was observed at the theatre with one of these "ladies" by a patient of mine. He said, "If So-and-so keeps company with that lady long, he will be coming to you." And so he did come very shortly to me, with one of the worst cases of disease I ever saw, and he got that in a house of fancied security where this woman is. She was a focus of disease; and the No. 1 patient, who said Mr. So-and-so would shortly be with me, had his experience with that lady, and she was still pursuing her trade in one of these brothels.

6575. Do you hold that the present diseased condition of the city of Dublin tends to morality by deterring men from fornication?—Indeed it does not have the slightest effect on the act of fornication; at least, that is my opinion; and I do not believe any security, or fancied security, will influence that. I believe it is to be brought about by quite a different system.

General Burnaby.

6576. You used a technical expression just now as to one-third of the garrison of Dublin being "invalided;" I presume you mean on the

General Burnaby—continued.

sick list?—The return is here. I got this from the principal medical officer.

6577. "Invalided" would mean discharged from the service?—My attention was directed long since to this subject. I got my friend Mr. Ramsay to get me a return some years ago; and I was perfectly prepared, from the return that I got about four years ago, when His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught was in Dublin, for the return that I have had subsequently.

6578. The word "invalided" is not mentioned there; it is a technical expression which would mean discharged from the service altogether; you mean on the sick list, or under treatment?—Quite so; but these were in hospital; there were 940 in hospital with primary syphilis, and 605 with gonorrhœa. Gonorrhœa incapacitates the man, probably, more than either primary or secondary syphilis at the commencement *pro tem*. That 940 and 605 makes 1,545 out of 4,357, the strength of the garrison, or rather more than one-third, as I take it, roughly.

Mr. William Fowler.

6579. I understand you to think that you would be able to do a great deal more good if you could keep the women in hospital until they are actually cured?—That is clearly my opinion.

6580. Would that apply to married women?—The married women, as a rule, would not go out until they are cured; it is the persons who pursue this course as a trade that do so.

6581. You would not, practically, have any difficulty with the married women?—We have scarcely any difficulty with the married women.

6582. I understood you to say that your whole object was to benefit the women; you would let the man take care of himself; and on that ground it is perfectly logical and consistent; you yourself said you would rather die than sign a *billet de santé* for any woman to go on and carry on her trade?—No consideration would induce me to do it.

6583. I should like to understand how you distinguish the system of the Contagious Diseases Acts from a practical licensing of the prostitute?—That is one of my objections to the Contagious Diseases Acts; but it has been tried to be explained to me that the *billet de santé* is not involved in the Contagious Diseases Acts. I however believe that it is involved in the Contagious Diseases Acts, and I think the *billet de santé* should be expunged. Perhaps it is that I am stupid or dull.

6584. I am not prepared to say you are at all?—I am still under the impression that the *billet de santé* is involved in the Contagious Diseases Acts.

6585. I will read you a section which seems to confirm your view; the 19th section says, "The visiting surgeon, having regard to the regulations aforesaid, and to the circumstances of each case, shall, at the first examination of each woman examined by him, and afterwards from time to time as occasion requires, prescribe the times and places at which she is required to attend again for examination; and he shall from time to time give, or cause to be given, to each such woman notice in writing of the times and places

so

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

so prescribed." That is to say, the woman comes to you with a paper in her hand, which practically comes to this: "I am a woman under surveillance; you will be quite safe in going with me; I am protected under an Act of Parliament?—That is a kind of certificate that nothing would induce me to sign.

6586. She has a certified document which enables her to state that she is under the protection of the law in that respect?—I consider that that notice is tantamount to a *billet de santé*; but I was told that that notice was to be given to the policeman as she went out of the door, and that she did not take it out of the place at all. Then there would be no objection to signing it.

6587. There is nothing in the Act about that; but I want to know, apart from that writing, how you view this under the Act of Parliament; when a woman is free from disease, the surgeon has no power over her whatever afterwards; he cannot detain her, and she goes out to do as she likes; and if she is diseased, he has no power to detain her after she is, in his opinion, well; she goes out again to do what she pleases; as it is notorious that they come from time to time, they are bound to come from time to time to be examined; is not that very much like a system of licensing, when you have a woman continually being examined and sent out again, and not detained and prevented from going on with this foul trade, but simply cleaned up, as it were, from time to time to go on with the trade; do not you think that approaches very much to a State license?—I cannot see that.

6588. You do not look at it in the same light?—No. I consider it is important for the woman, when she first develops disease, to be put under treatment; and even if that interpretation were to be given to it as a State license, I think the lesser evil would be swallowed up in the greater good.

6589. Your object is to prevent her continuing disease, and to get hold of her early on in the existence of her disease, so that you may cure her before she becomes so ill?—My object is to protect the woman from herself and from disease. I do not want to go into the protection of the men. It is not with that object that I do it at all.

6590. But what some of us feel is, that a system by which the woman is by a State officer made well, and not in any way prevented from going on with her trade, savours too much of a system of license?—It does not strike me as being a system of license.

6591. The Act of Parliament does not attempt to put down prostitution; it only attempts to make the woman who practises it less diseased, or as little diseased as may be, and therefore to make prostitution less injurious to mankind; are not you aware that it was for the sake of the sailors and soldiers that this was done, and not for the women?—Then I think it was very disgraceful to the Legislature to be influenced by such motives. I think it would be far more creditable to our Legislature if they did it on behalf of the women. I think, in the first place, physically she gets benefited, and then I believe she is subjected to influences in the hospital which may terminate, and have terminated in my hospital.

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

pital in the reclamation of 103 patients in one year.

6592. None of us wish to dispute that at all; and we are very glad indeed that she should be brought under those influences; but the difficulty we feel is that when she is not diseased nothing is done for her; no attempt is made, although she is enabled to become diseased the next day, and when she is diseased she is merely detained until she gets well, not in mind, but in body, and then she is sent out again to do what she pleases; of course different people will look at these things in different lights; you come here, I understand, rather with the idea that the extension of these Acts to Dublin would be beneficial?—I have explained exactly the extent to which I believe it would be beneficial; and I believe letting women out of my hospital before they are well is attended with great disadvantage to themselves.

6593. Without having so peculiar a system as this Contagious Diseases Act, and so dubious a system, is there any other plan you can suggest of relieving and helping these poor women without involving other consequences which to many people are very objectionable?—I am very much obliged for being asked that question, for I have thought it over most earnestly, and my idea is that Lock hospitals and hospitals for treatment of this class of cases should be liberally endowed and supported by Government; that their treatment should be made of the most attractive character. The trap should be baited well to induce them to come in, and once they come in, the only condition that should be exacted from these poor women is this, that they shall not leave until they are well, and that should be a compulsory thing.

6594. Then you would not have the policemen going about and taking them up I suppose?—I think if my plan could be carried out we get rid of a very obnoxious thing, and which is certainly liable to abuse, that is police surveillance. But I would rather have the police surveillance, and have the patients brought in, for their own sake, to be cured, than that nothing should be done to save them from themselves. I am of opinion that, as we are in the Lock hospital at present, we are labouring under very great difficulty, that we cannot classify patients. I have known the daughter of a clergyman, a governess, a most charming, lovely girl, brought in there, and she was mixed up with trollops from the quays. I believe that her mind was polluted by being mixed up with this lower class of trollops. I think there should be an effort at classification; for many of these wretched girls are more to be pitied than to be censured.

6595. You spoke of solicitation being so bad in Dublin; I want to know why it is that the police do not interfere to stop it?—They do, to a certain extent, but, and especially at the present moment, the police have what they consider so many more important duties to discharge that they cannot pay attention to it.

6596. You are aware that under these Acts there is nothing anywhere which gives additional power to the police in that respect?—As a matter of fact I know that the police in Dublin have, to a certain degree, tried to prevent women assembling

27 June 1881.]

Mr. MACNAMARA.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

assembling together, just as, I am told, it has occurred in London, in the Haymarket; they have been made, in police phraseology, to "move on."

Mr. Stansfeld.

6597. You would prefer to such legislation as the Contagious Diseases Act a sufficiency of well-appointed Lock hospitals, capable of classifying the patients; the trap, as you have said, well baited with every comfort and necessary appliance, and by kindness of treatment, and the sole power you would ask for would be to retain them till cured?—I would be perfectly satisfied with that.

6598. You gave us the number of patients in your Lock hospital in 1878-79 as 874; can you give me the number of cases of gonorrhœa?—Three hundred and ninety were gonorrhœa, and of that number one died.

6599. How many were primary venereal sores?—Ninety-two.

6600. How many were secondary syphilis?—Thirty.

6601. How do account for the rest?—Nine were abscess in the labia, 13 syphilitic cachexia; there were 12 with condylomata, and 21 with hypertrophy of the labia; syphilitic rheumatism, 22; syphilitic ulcers of other parts of body, 23.

6602. Am I correct in having taken down that there were 390 cases of gonorrhœa, and 92 of primary sores?—Yes, and all the rest were secondary symptoms of various kinds.

6603. Which is the more offensive in the woman, the soft or the hard sore?—I read the evidence on that point, and it seems to me that the witnesses have not taken into account the soil on which the sore is planted. I had, in the Meath hospital, side by side, a man with a hard sore,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and a man with a soft sore; the man with the hard sore ought not to have had a suppurating bubo, but he had; the man with the soft sore ought not to have had a hard bubo, but he had. I have seen as bad secondaries result from soft as from hard sores, and I have seen a man with a hard chancre without any treatment whatsoever, never have secondaries; and that it was a chancre was proved by his communicating the disease in a very severe form to his wife, and he was not what is termed a "syphilized" man, for he never had had previously any kind of venereal sore.

6604. My question is which was the more offensive?—The hard chancre is not so offensive, because it is not attended with such an amount of secretion as the soft one. As to washing and its effects, I have seen lots of Jews with gonorrhœa; but I do not remember ever seeing a Jew with syphilis. That is a very remarkable fact; they bathe every day, and they are circumcised.

6605. Do you attribute that to those circumstances?—I do.

6606. It would not be correct, I gather, from the evidence you give, if we were to assume that the offensiveness of the condition of a woman is a correct indication of the severity of her disease, in this sense, that the severest disease is secondary syphilis?—With a primary chancre, if the woman kept herself clean, she might have no smell at all. With the soft chancre, if clean, she might have no smell; but when they have been out drinking, dissipating, and knocking about, the sore assumes the gangrenous character which is always attended with a most offensive smell. Women going on in that way are inattentive to their personal cleanliness, and then there is a combination of smells that it would be very hard to analyse.

Wednesday, 6th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Viscount Crichton.
Colonel Digby.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Noel.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM SHAEN, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6607. You are, I believe, Master of Arts, London University, and Gold Medalist?—I am.

6608. You are also Fellow of University College?—I am.

6609. And a member of the Senate of the University of London?—I am.

6610. I believe you are at the head of a firm of solicitors in Bedford-row?—Yes; the firm of Shaen, Roscoe, Massey, Shaen & Henderson.

6611. Has your firm, or have you, as head of the firm, been connected for some years with the Associate Institution for enforcing and improving the law for the protection of women?—Yes; I have been so for 30 years.

6612. What is that association?—It is an association, the object of which is very well expressed by its title; for enforcing the laws for the protection of women and children as far as they exist, and for proposing improvements where experience shows that they require improvement.

6613. In your capacity of legal adviser to that association, have you had professional experience in enforcing the laws as to the suppression of brothels, and as to the protection of women?—Very considerable experience in the suppression of brothels in London, but in London only, and in the general laws for the protection of women and children.

6614. The laws under which brothels are suppressed are practically the same in London and the provinces, are they not?—They are exactly the same.

6615. Have you also had occasion to give attention to the question of improving the law upon these subjects?—I have paid considerable attention to that. One of the first things I had to do in that direction was to give instructions to counsel to prepare the Bill for the suppression of the practice of procuring by false pretences women under 21 years of age to have illicit carnal connection with men. That was ultimately passed as the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 76. It was called the Bishop of Oxford's Act, from his

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Lordship, the late Bishop of Oxford, having introduced it in the House of Lords. It was prepared as a law applicable to all women, but its operation was reduced in the House of Lords to women under 21 years of age, so that it left the law that for women above 21, there was then, as there is now, no protection at all in cases where they may have been induced to have illicit carnal connection by false or fraudulent pretences.

6616. That was not a Bill that had any considerable operation practically, I believe?—No; I do not think it has. I have had a few prosecutions under it which have always been successful, but one of the difficulties was that it was held not to apply to cases where the fraudulent pretence was on the part of the man himself. I put a case as to the interpretation of the Act before the late Sir John Jervis, who was Attorney General at the time, and afterwards Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, as to whether the law could be applied to cases where the man was guilty of false pretences himself, and he advised that it could not. The Bill was afterwards incorporated in the Criminal Law Consolidation Act, and it now stands as 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 49, but with exactly the restrictions that it possessed when it was an Act by itself.

6617. What is the legal meaning of the phrase "fraudulent pretences"?—It is held that it must be a misrepresentation of some existing fact, but it does not extend to a fraudulent promise of any kind, so that inducements held out will not do.

6618. I presume that you refer to this Act rather for the sake of pointing out that it was passed upon your original suggestion, and that it implies a familiarity with the subject in your mind, than for any more direct bearing that it has upon the subject before the Committee?—Yes; I was not sure whether the Committee would go into the question of suggested improvements in the law; but my object in referring to this is simply to show my own familiarity with the subject.

6619. To come to the special subject of inquiry

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

quiry here, are you chairman of the principal association interesting itself in the repeal of what is called the Contagious Diseases Acts (Women)?—I am, and have been since 1870.

6620. Since the commencement of the opposition to the Acts?—I have been a member of the committee from the commencement, and have been chairman since 1870.

6621. In your view that is rather an influential association, is it not?—Yes, it is a very large association.

6622. What is its title?—The National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts (Women). It had its offices in George-street, but now they are in Westminster Chambers, Victoria-street. It has amongst its Vice Presidents, 53 Members of Parliament, present and late, and a considerable number of clergy and dissenting ministers. The general committee includes 133 metropolitan members; members residing in London; and 694 members in 212 different towns throughout the United Kingdom.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6623. Are you aware whether any of those 53 Members are members for the protected districts which would come under the Act?—No, they are not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6624. How many associations are there in the United Kingdom?—There are 30 different associations now in the United Kingdom which are acting in concert with ourselves. Some are national, and a great number of them are local.

6625. Have you a list of these associations?—Yes, I have brought a printed list, which has been corrected up to the present time.

6626. Perhaps you will put in at the end of your evidence this list, and any other documents which you may desire to produce?—Yes.

6627. Has the action of persons in this country who are hostile to these Acts, been confined to English action?—No, not by any means. In conducting the agitation we were constantly pointed to the systems of Paris and Brussels, especially, as being models which ought to be followed, and that led us to pay special attention to those systems, and it has led to the formation of the British Continental and General Federation.

6628. When was that formed?—In March 1875.

6629. What is its object?—Its object is the abolition of State regulation of vice in all parts of the world.

6630. Who is the president?—The president is Sir Harcourt Johnstone, the late Member for Scarborough.

6631. What is the organisation of that federation?—It has an executive committee in England, of which I am a member, and it has branches, I may say all over the world, in all the leading countries of Europe and in America, and in some of our larger colonies; the Cape of Good Hope, South Australia, and some others.

6632. Has this federation held any meetings

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

in the nature of congresses or conferences?—The federation has held two triennial international congresses, consisting of delegates from all parts of the world, the first of which was held in Geneva 1877, and the second in Genoa in 1880. In the intermediate years there were less important meetings held, which we called conferences, but which were also international in their character. The first was held in Paris in 1878, and the second in Liege in Belgium in 1879, and the last was held a few weeks ago in London. On this last occasion, the conference was attended by delegates from France, officially appointed by the *Conseil Municipal*, of Paris, from Germany, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Switzerland, Italy, and America.

6633. By America, you mean the United States?—I mean the United States. Written communications were also received from Spain, the Cape of Good Hope, Canada, Hong Kong, and Japan.

6634. When was your attention first directed to the subject of the Contagious Diseases Act?—It was not until after the passing of the Act of 1869; in fact, the only public notice that I am aware of, of the previous legislation, was a pamphlet by the London Rescue Society, which was called "The Remedy Worse than the Disease." With that exception, the Acts were hardly known. I may say that people in and out of Parliament for a considerable number of years, including personal friends of my own in Parliament, were quite unaware of their being passed; but in 1869, they excited a great deal of attention, and from that time there has been a constant public agitation for their repeal.

6635. The Act of 1864, and the existing Act of 1866, attracted very little public notice either during their passing or in the first years of their administration, and it was not until the Act of 1869, that public attention was first aroused to the subject?—No, it was not; that may be accounted for to a large extent, by the manner in which the former Acts were passed through Parliament; they were hurried through in a very extraordinary way; they were passed through both Houses of Parliament as a rule very late at night, after a long sitting. The Act of 1864, was passed through the House of Commons in one month, from June 20th to July 22nd, which included the sitting of a Select Committee. It passed through the House of Lords in four days, from July 22nd to July 26th; there was no debate on any stage, and each important stage took place at the close of an unusually late sitting.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6636. You say there was a Select Committee?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6637. Can you refer us to the report of any body appointed to consider this subject, which has expressed an opinion upon the way in which these Acts were passed through Parliament; take the expression of opinion on the

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the part of the Royal Commission of 1870?—The Royal Commission had two or three paragraphs upon the subject. Paragraph 1 says, "This Act passed without much notice either in or out of Parliament."

6638. That is paragraph 1 of the Report of the Royal Commission?—Yes, paragraph 16 says, "The Act of 1864 was allowed to pass as a partial measure of sanitary police, and for the benefit of the army and navy."

6639. Does the whole paragraph run in these words: "For some years these measures attracted very little public attention; the Act of 1864, was allowed to pass as a partial measure of sanitary police, and for the benefit of the army and navy. The Act of 1866, was little heeded amid the party strife and the agitation of questions of the highest political importance which marked that year"?—That is so.

Sir H. Wolff.

6640. I do not quite understand you; was it the Act of 1866 which you considered was hurried through the House, or the Act of 1869?—I am only speaking of the Act of 1864. Similar observations can be made upon all the other Acts, but it is the 1864 Act that we have been dealing with.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6641. Was not the Act of 1869 passed after a Report of a Select Committee?—No; there was a Report of a Select Committee the same year, but I think that report came out after the passing of the Act.

6642. Are you quite sure of it; I was under the impression that the Act of 1869 embodied some of the recommendations of the Select Committee?—There was a previous Committee of the House of Lords in 1868, and the Act of 1869 embodied some of the recommendations in the Report of that Committee.

6643. I think you are wrong, because it is stated in paragraph 5 of the Report of the Royal Commission, "In Session of 1869, the House of Commons appointed a Select Committee to inquire into the working of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1866, and to consider 'whether, and how far, and under what conditions, it may be expedient to extend its operations.' In pursuance of the recommendation of this Committee, an Act was passed in the same Session, enlarging some of the provisions of the Act of 1866, and extending its operations"—Yes, that is so; I see I have a note to that effect.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6644. You have dealt with the Act of 1864, and now you come to the Act of 1866?—I had intended to refer to the Departmental Committee's Report of 1862, which led up to the 1864 Act.

6645. You have told us that the Act of 1864 was passed without public attention being called to the subject, and with hardly any discussion upon it; can you further explain to us the circumstances which led to the passing of the Act of 1864?—Yes. In July 1876 there was a de-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

bate on the second reading of the Repeal Bill introduced by Sir Harcourt Johnstone, and on that occasion Mr. Whitbread, who had taken an active part in all the previous legislation on the subject, gave a history of how it was that the Act of 1864 came to be passed, and he explained that about the year 1859 and 1860 the attention of every one connected with the navy and army was drawn to the terrible condition of the men at many of the military and naval stations; and then he referred to the case of the "Warrior." That led to the appointment of a Departmental Committee, which reported in the year 1862, and which consisted of persons connected officially with the War Office and the Admiralty; "a committee," Mr. Whitbread said, "of which he had the honourable though unpleasant post of chairman." He quotes, with regard to the difference between the recommendations of that Departmental Committee and the legislation which was founded upon it, one very important passage in the report. The report dealt with the question of voluntary as against coercive dealing with venereal disease, and it states: "The former or coercive course has been strongly urged upon your committee by many who have had the opportunity of observing the fearful extent and the evil consequences of venereal disease in our military and naval hospitals; your Committee, however, have not found from the reports in foreign countries, where this system is practised, such conclusive and consistent evidence of the diminution of the disease by coercive measures as to lead them, particularly while the other course remains untried, to recommend for adoption in this country a system involving new and questionable principles of legislation, and certain to be distasteful to a large portion of the public."

6646. What is the date of that report?—It is the report of the Departmental Committee in 1862.

Chairman.

6647. Is that Dr. Skey's committee?—No; that is a subsequent one. The report itself has never been published; I take the extract from a report of Mr. Whitbread's speech, which, I may remark, was corrected by himself. He says that "this report was acted upon for a certain time and to a certain extent. Parliament voted money for the erection of Lock wards at different sea-ports and military stations, and to a certain extent the voluntary system was tried; but it had a most unfair trial as compared with the coercive system. For how was it tried? It was tried tentatively by opening one small ward at each of three stations, and it was tried for a short time only. The fact was that it was starved in point of accommodation, and it was voted a failure upon the very smallest evidence that could be brought against it, without an attempt to find a remedy for the weak points discovered in it. It was tried at Devonport with 25 beds, and the contribution to the ward containing them was only paid on the quarterly certificate of the Commander in Chief, who was the Admiralty visitor, that the beds had been fully occupied through the quarter. But the moment coercion was put in force, they had four times as much accommodation. Was that a fair trial?"

P P 4

6648. That

6 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

6648. That is a statement of what may be called the evidence of Mr. Whitbread, who was the chairman of that committee?—Yes; it is from Mr. Whitbread's speech, of 19th July 1876.

6649. Where was the speech made?—In the House of Commons.

6650. That is Mr. Whitbread's authoritative statement upon the subject, and in consequence of that report and recommendation the Act of 1864 was brought in and passed, with hardly any debate?—Yes.

6651. Then, in order of time, what followed next?—I will quote paragraph 2 of the Report of the Royal Commission: "This Act was followed a few weeks after, and before it was in operation, by the appointment, in October 1864, of a committee of members of the medical profession" (that is Mr. Skey's committee) "to inquire into the best mode of treatment of venereal disease in the army and navy."

6652. That was called the Venereal Commission?—The Venereal Committee. I have generally referred to it as the Medical Committee. The instructions to that committee were contained in a letter from Lord Clarence Paget, the First Secretary to the Admiralty, to Mr. F. C. Skey, the chairman of the committee, and those instructions stated that "the Admiralty and the War Office are anxious that the consideration of the committee should be mainly directed to discover a sound principle of treatment of the disease known under the name of syphilis. They" (the Lords of the Admiralty) "are desirous that the question of the pathology of the disease should be considered by the committee only to such an extent as they may deem absolutely necessary to enable them to deal with the main object of the inquiry, namely, the attainment of a sound rule of treatment;" and the instructions concluded by prescribing certain subjects for the discussion of the committee, the last one being as follows: "(5.) Any practical rules which the committee can suggest to the naval and military authorities to diminish the frequency of cases of contagion and which are capable of adoption in the daily life of the ship and the barrack."

6653. I need hardly ask you whether it was strictly within the terms of that reference to consider and propose alterations in the law in the nature of the Act of 1866?—The report of that committee affords a most striking contrast to the instructions upon which they were proceeding. They made a partial report in the early part of 1866, and instead of being directed to the prescribed subject—

6654. The prescribed subject being, "The sound rule of treatment of syphilis in the army and navy, with particular regard to any practical rules which that committee could suggest to the authorities to diminish the frequency of cases of contagion, and which are capable of adoption in the daily life of the ship and the barrack"?—Those were their instructions: The committee report upon the state of prostitution in Paris, the prevalence in the United Kingdom of hereditary syphilis, the operation of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1864, and it concludes with certain recommendations.

Chairman—continued.

6655. They refer to the Act of 1864; was the Contagious Diseases Prevention Act, 1864, referred to in their instructions?—I believe it was not named; but I have not the full instructions before me, and I cannot say positively.

6656. You can get the full instructions for the Committee?—Yes; they are public property.

6657. At any rate, the reference to rules capable of adoption in the daily life of the ship and the barrack, must refer to rules applying to the management of men and not to women?—Exactly.

6658. Proceed?—Their recommendations were first a periodical compulsory examination of the known prostitutes; and, secondly, the compulsory detention in certified hospitals of all women" (of course this was not applicable to men at all) "found on such examination to be affected with venereal disease. There were various other recommendations equally beyond the prescribed scope of the inquiry. Those were the two principal ones.

6659. The order of reference is practically before the Committee which meets here to-day. From what you know of the order of reference to that venereal committee, are you prepared to express the opinion that they went entirely beyond that order in recommending practically the Act of 1866?—I am certain they did.

6660. Passing over the historical evidence which you proposed to give, I will ask you a question or two about the public meetings held in protected and other districts upon the question of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Have you any evidence you wish to give with regard to those meetings?—We have had a very large number of those public meetings. One, I observe, was referred to in the evidence given before this Committee, which took place at Plymouth, when a resolution in favour of the Acts was passed. We have had meetings in a very large number of towns, Canterbury, Dover, Gravesend, and Southampton specially, in opposition to the Acts, at which resolutions strongly condemning the Acts, were passed by overwhelming majorities. On 17th March 1870, we had a meeting in Southampton, which formed a committee for repeal, and that meeting memorialised the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to the following effect: "That there is reason to believe that had the town been aware of the intended extension of the Acts, a loud and widespread resistance would have been made against it." Then in April 1870, a protest was sent up to the Admiralty, from the clergy and ministers of all denominations, regretting the extension of the Acts to a civil town like Southampton, and earnestly requesting that the operation of the Acts be suspended, and hoping that they would soon be repealed. This was signed by 16 clergymen of the Church of England, four Congregational ministers, two Baptist ministers, two Presbyterians, one French Church minister, one Wesleyan, one Bible Christian, and one Unitarian. On 26th April 1870, a public meeting was held, got up by the local association, which lasted four hours. There was a debate, speeches were made in favour of and against the Acts, but no resolutions were come to; the meeting was pretty well divided, and neither party liked to

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

to go to the vote. In the following month of May, there was another crowded meeting, but no resolutions were passed. On 8th June, there was another meeting at the Victoria Rooms, a meeting of women only, at which resolutions in favour of repeal were adopted. Then in September 1870, the inhabitants of Clifford-street, the street in which the examination-room was situated, memorialised the magistrates against the room being in their vicinity, on the ground of the demoralisation of the boys and children who crowded together, from the conversation and oaths of the women. On the 24th January 1871, a public meeting was held at the Victoria Rooms, and resolutions in favour of repeal were carried unanimously.

Colonel Tottenham.

6661. Was the admission to these meetings by ticket, or were they open?—They were perfectly open, they were completely public meetings. On 26th May 1871, another public meeting was held in the Victoria Rooms, where again resolutions in favour of repeal were carried unanimously; but I have a note that it was not a very large meeting; the former meeting was a large one.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6662. Those were meetings in Southampton?—Yes; then we pass to Dover; these were all places which were included in the Extension Act, but not included in the original one. On March 1870, a meeting was held in the Wellington Hall to form a local repeal association. A resolution condemning the Acts was carried almost unanimously, four hands being held up against it. On 11th April 1870, a largely attended meeting of women was held. On the 25th of May 1870, a public meeting was held at the Wellington Hall in support of Mr. William Fowler's Repeal Bill. In support of that a resolution was carried by a very large majority. It was a public meeting, and there was opposition. On the 28th of May a letter was written to the "Dover Chronicle" by Major John Russell, Military Commander to the South Eastern District, in which he gave evidence that the Acts had not his approval. In Gravesend to which with other places the Act was extended, a meeting was held on the 22nd April 1870, under the presidency of the mayor, a resolution condemning the Acts was passed, and forwarded to Sir Charles Wingfield, who was Member for the borough. In July 1870, a large meeting of women only was held in the Town Hall; they were all women present, except a certain number of local ministers; resolutions condemning the Acts were carried unanimously, and the account says, "with much enthusiasm."

Colonel Tottenham.

6663. In all these cases were the meetings open?—In all of them. We have never, I think, on any occasion done anything to keep the public out. The consequence has been that a certain number of our meetings—I think eight or 10 out of over 500—have been broken up by evidently organised rowdism. We have always taken our chance of that; we prefer to run that risk rather than keep the public out.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6664. I understand that all the so-called public meetings of the various associations for repeal have been *bonâ fide* public meetings?—*Bonâ fide* public meetings.

6665. Not admission by ticket?—Not admission by ticket.

6666. There have been a certain number limited to women?—A great many have been limited to women.

6667. Have they been admitted by tickets?—No.

6668. They have been open to all women?—To all women. In Canterbury, one of the other places to which the Act was extended, a large meeting of women only was held, immediately following the extension, on 9th April 1870, at the Corn Exchange. There were on the platform and about it, about a hundred gentlemen; the body of the hall was filled with women; resolutions condemning the Acts were passed unanimously. In the following October, repeal conferences were held on the 18th and 19th. They were held in the Friends' Meeting House, Canterbury, and they closed with a large public meeting in the Music Hall on the evening of the second day. Opposition was then specially invited by the chairman, but no one came forward to oppose; and resolutions for repeal were carried with great cheering, only six hands being held up in opposition.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6669. What is the difference between a meeting and a conference?—The conference I refer to was a meeting of friends and members of the different repeal associations held in the day time at the Friends' Meeting House to talk over matters, and consult how the agitation should be carried on.

6670. They were all friends of the movement?—They were all friends of the movement.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6671. The conferences and congresses to which you have already referred were meetings of persons friendly to the principles of the association of which you are chairman?—Yes.

6672. Is there anything else that you desire to say upon the subject of these meetings?—Yes. I have some special facts with regard to meetings in Devonport and Stonehouse. The Devonport meeting was referred to by a witness here, Inspector Annis, and I think it was also referred to by the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson, who stated that he recollected one meeting at which opposition was made, but he did not recollect any others. I think it is curious that the Vicar of Plymouth did not recollect the others. On the 22nd April 1870 a crowded public meeting was held in the Mechanics' Institution, Plymouth. Opposition was offered by two or three local gentlemen, including Mr. Woolcombe, an influential supporter of the Acts in Devonport. No resolutions were put by either side beyond a unanimous vote of thanks to Dr. Rule, who presided. In the following June the 8th, 1870, a large meeting of women was held at the Mechanics' Institute, Plymouth, and that was adjourned after wards

Q Q

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

wards to a meeting in the Temperance Hall, Devonport. The room was crowded, but no resolutions were put. There were speeches against the Act. On the 10th June 1870 a densely-crowded meeting of men was held at the Mechanics' Hall, Plymouth. For many days previously the two daily papers of Plymouth had inserted correspondence on the Acts, including six long letters in favour of them by Mr. Charles Bulteel, one of the ablest supporters of the Acts in the district, and secretary to the Plymouth Female Home. It was agreed before the meeting commenced that there should be two speeches for and two against the Acts, the former by Mr. Bulteel and Mr. Woolcombe. An amendment in favour of the Acts was put, and declared to be lost by a very large majority. A resolution for total repeal was then put and carried amidst great cheering.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6673. This was eleven years ago?—They were meetings following the Act of 1869.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6674. Your object in referring to these particular meetings has been to show that since the Acts were extended, and their extension by the Act of 1869, became popularly known, the public objection originated?—Public objection of all kinds immediately sprang up.

6675. You are not, as I understand it, giving these particulars of the meetings in Southampton and other places about 1870, because no other meetings have been held in subsequent years?—No. It is true that much fewer meetings have been held in subsequent years.

6676. Do you mean taking the country as a whole, or in the subjected districts?—In the subjected districts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6677. Have any other meetings been held?—Yes; I have notes of them.

6678. Can you give me the dates?—In August, 1870, there was a memorial signed, rather influentially, to Sir Robert Collyer, then Member for Plymouth, declaring that the application of the Acts would involve the commission of grievous wrongs upon individuals, and that such wrongs had been inflicted upon innocent women, as was clearly shown by a few cases reported in the public press. In August 1870, there was a large public meeting at which the Acts were supported by Mr. Ryder, a local justice, and Dr. Rolleston, the mayor, and a resolution in favour of total repeal was carried by a majority of two to one. In November 1870, a crowded meeting was held in St. George's Hall, and resolutions for repeal were carried unanimously. On the 11th August 1871, a crowded meeting was held in the Mechanics' Hall, Plymouth, and a resolution calling upon the Government to suspend the Acts on the ground of the conduct of the police and the Lock Hospital authorities, was carried by acclamation, and another resolution, protesting against the Report of the Royal Commission,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

which had just come out, as to proved abuses of the Acts, was carried with loud cheers. The meeting was specially called with a view to the conduct of the police. The Royal Commission stated that the conduct of the police had been proved before them to be wisely moderate and cautious.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6679. Am I right in supposing that the evidence you are now giving is with the object of showing that the passing of the Act of 1869 produced an immediate effect in arousing public attention?—Yes.

6680. And the dates of those meetings which you have given us are confined to about that period of time?—Yes.

6681. It would be perfectly easy for you to produce a list of all the meetings that have been held in all parts of the country from that day to this?—It would be perfectly easy. It would be an enormous list.

6682. You are aware, are you not, of the date at which my attention was first drawn to this subject, that it was a later date?—Considerably later.

6683. And it is within your knowledge that I have had considerable experience of public meetings since that date?—Very considerable indeed.

Sir H. Wolff.

6684. The meetings that you have now referred to were at Plymouth, Southampton, Dover, Gravesend, Canterbury, and Stonehouse?—They were. In the Plymouth district there was also a public meeting, in St. James's, Plymouth, on 12th September 1872, which was largely attended.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6685. For your purpose of simply showing that the passing of the Act of 1869 was the signal for something like the outburst of public opinion, you have probably given us as much evidence of meetings as you desire?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6686. You say there have not been large public meetings later on?—I did not at all mean to imply that as to the general agitation.

6687. I want to confine myself to Devonport and Plymouth. I think you said there were fewer meetings lately?—To a large extent that has been in consequence of the action of my own association. For a considerable time we thought it was wise to expend the money necessary in getting up public meetings in order to test public opinion; but having done that—

6688. You assume that public opinion remained the same?—We assumed that it remained the same there, and we went to other parts of the country.

Mr. Bentinck.

6689. Do you think these meetings are any real test of public opinion?—I think they are, decidedly. I do not mean to say that every public meeting is an accurate test.

6690. Were

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff.

6690. Were those meetings got up by your association, or spontaneously by the town?—They were got up in connection with local bodies always, but the local bodies almost always asked us to send some one down who was acquainted with the subject; and, therefore, able to bring it forward in an adequate manner.

6691. Did you contribute anything from the funds of your association to the expenses of these meetings?—Being a national association, we contribute to all national purposes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

In fact, the meetings were paid for by you.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6692. I really must object; this is carrying the interruption too far. It has just been suggested to you that all the meetings were paid for by your association; first of all, as a matter of fact, is that true?—A considerable number were sometimes entirely, sometimes partially, paid for by local bodies, local committees.

6693. Your association is an association which has had considerable funds at its disposal, and it has spent those funds freely?—Yes.

6694. From whom have these been obtained?—Entirely from the voluntary subscriptions of people all over the kingdom, feeling an interest in getting rid of the Acts.

6695. Therefore, if the money so obtained has been employed in promoting the agitation, it is money which has come from persons all over the country who had strong objections to the Acts?—Certainly; that is our only source for getting money.

6696. I will pass therefore from that period to which you have directed your attention immediately after the passing of the Acts of 1869; with reference to the amount of public opinion evinced against this legislation; can you give me the number of petitions and the number of signatures they bore, presented to the House of Commons in favour of the repeal, say between 1870 and 1880?—Yes; between 1870 and 1879, 9,667 petitions bearing 2,150,911 signatures were presented to the House of Commons in support of the entire and unconditional repeal of these Acts, and of these, 70,000 signatures were sent from towns subject to the Acts.

6697. We were told the other day by the Rev. Mr. Tuffield, of Woolwich, that Nonconformists opposed the Acts because they sought to interfere with God's punishment of sin?—I observed that answer.

6698. Are you familiar with the terms of all the petitions and memorials which have been adopted by the various religious bodies from time to time in favour of repeal?—I think I have read them all; all the important ones, certainly.

6699. To what extent, if any, are those petitions and memorials based upon the notion that it is wrong to interfere with God's punishment of sin?—I do not believe that sentiment is expressed in a single one; I have never seen it; I have heard it expressed by one or two individual speakers against the Acts; but it has never been

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

adopted by any religious body or association or committee for repeal as an accepted argument.

6700. Am I not right in saying that the opinions of those who are in favour of the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts are not at all hostile to provision for the cure of venereal diseases?—I think the opponents of the Acts have constantly advocated a great extension of the provision by means of voluntary hospitals for the cure of venereal diseases; and some of them have taken rather active parts in the establishment of voluntary hospitals.

6701. By "voluntary hospitals," you do not mean necessarily hospitals supported by voluntary contributions; but hospitals to which the principle of compulsory submission does not apply?—That is what I was referring to. I think, however, that a large number of the opponents would feel that there was an objection to selecting this particular disease to have the benefit of public money.

6702. With regard to that particular view, the objection of those opponents of the Contagious Diseases Acts, if I understand you rightly, is the National Funds being appropriated to the cure of that disease to the exclusion of all other other diseases?—Yes; the selection of this disease.

6703. But their objection would not extend to the support of hospitals for the treatment of these diseases amongst other diseases?—Oh, certainly not.

6704. Or necessarily to the support of hospitals for the treatment of these diseases alone, if there were other hospitals also supported for the treatment of other diseases?—Certainly not. The argument would simply be that this disease ought to be placed upon the same footing as other diseases, and be treated as efficiently, and as much as possible, but not selected for peculiar favour.

6705. The fact is, is it not, within your knowledge, that the provisions of the Poor Law deal with this disease as with any other diseases to which men or women may be subject?—Yes; in workhouse infirmaries.

6706. And no objection is taken to that law?—I never heard that law objected to at all.

6707. Now I will bring you to some views which I believe you desire to lay before the Committee as a member of the legal profession, and I may say, may I not, not only as a member of the profession of the law, but as one who has given some time and attention to the study of the principles of jurisprudence?—Yes, I should like to have the opportunity of expressing the objections to which I think this system is justly obnoxious from that point of view.

6708. From the point of view of the jurist?—From the point of view of the jurist and the legislator.

6709. From the point of view of the jurist as legislator?—From the point of view of the jurist as legislator.

6710. Would you state in your own way those objections?—I think, in judging the system which has been described by the witnesses to this Committee, it is necessary very carefully to distinguish

Q Q 2

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

distinguish three elements out of which that system is built up. First of all there is a certain portion which is founded upon the Contagious Diseases Acts; secondly, there is another and quite distinct portion which is founded upon other Acts, which I will presently give special reference to, which deal with the brothels, the clearing of streets, and objects of that kind; then, thirdly, there is what is in practice quite as much as either of the other elements—the portion which, in fact, consists of independent administrative proceedings, which are founded upon no Act of Parliament at all, but simply upon departmental directions given to the police and the surgeon, and a large portion of which is, in point of fact, absolutely illegal. For the moment, therefore, in estimating the nature and value of the Contagious Diseases Acts, we must confine our attention to that part of the system which is based upon those Acts; and in examining that, it appears to me to be singularly abnormal and odious in its character and intention.

6711. When you say “odious,” you are still speaking as a jurist?—Simply.

6712. You mean odious to the mind of the jurist engaged in legislation?—To the idea of the law-maker. The system, as it has been described, amounts, I venture to submit, to an attempt to establish, by legislation of a deceptive character, an immoral and illegal contract, the parties to that contract being a prostitute on the one part, and the State, represented by the inspector of prostitutes and the surgeon for prostitutes, of the other part. They will be the two parties to the contract. In that contract—of course it is not an express contract—the meaning and essence is—

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6713. The implied contract?—The implied contract. In this the woman contracts that she will remain a prostitute for twelve months, for the use of Her Majesty's forces; and, secondly, she contracts to abdicate, during that time, the most sacred right she possesses, the custody of her own person; she undertakes to become, in fact, an outlaw. Her position has been strictly and accurately described by Dr. Mireur, who is the head of the French system, as that she ceases to be a woman, and she becomes a thing belonging to the administration.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6714. What makes you say that it is part of this contract, so to speak, which is implied, or may be considered as involved in the facts of the case, that she should continue to carry on the life of a prostitute?—The form of either the magistrate's order, or what is called the voluntary submission, which expresses only that she is for that time to submit to medical examination; but the understanding being perfectly clear that, unless something interferes with it, she is to go on for that time as a prostitute.

6715. If I understand you rightly, your view therefore is this: that under the voluntary submission or the magistrate's order, the woman is

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

bound to come up periodically for a certain number of months for examination?—Yes.

6716. And you say that practically the object of that examination is to ascertain that, whilst continuing the practice of her profession, she is in a fit state to continue it?—Yes; that will come out when I describe what I consider to be what the State on the other hand contracts. I have said what the woman contracts in this contract; then I say the State, on the other hand, contracts to accept, and, if necessary, to enforce, that abdication of her natural right, that putting herself in the position of an outlaw by imprisonment. She renounces the ordinary protection accorded by our common law to all British citizens.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6717. Do you mean by “her natural rights,” her natural right to pursue a life of prostitution?—No; her natural right to the custody of her person. Secondly, the State contracts to teach her how to practice prostitution with the least risk. I derive that from the evidence of Dr. Barr; but the other examining surgeons have given similar evidence. Thirdly, the State contracts that if she becomes infected by Her Majesty's forces, or any one else, they will cure her at the public expense; that, I submit, is substantially the contract that is the object of the Acts itself; and I say that such a contract is immoral, it is illegal, and in the only sense in which we can use it with regard to legislative contract, it is impossible. Of course it is expressed as little as possible, because it cannot be expressed except to be condemned; but some expression of a portion of it, at all events, is absolutely necessary in order to found upon what is expressed the penal proceedings which are provided by the Act, that something is sought to be found in the voluntary submission. It is also found in the magistrate's order but the voluntary submission is the centre and essence of the whole system. All the officers administering the system are always told to work it upon the voluntary submission as much as possible; it avoids public scandal, and it throws over the whole transaction an appearance of consent, and therefore the absence of hardship. Then, in looking to that voluntary submission from this point of view, it must be considered as either a contract, and if so, it is a contract founded upon an immoral consideration, and therefore in itself necessarily void, or else it is a voluntary undertaking on the part of the woman for which there is absolutely no consideration, and which, in its very nature, is necessarily capable of being revoked at any moment. It would be impossible for a Queen's counsel in the Equity Division of the High Court of Justice to plead for a specific performance of such a contract, the notion would be absurd.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6718. If I understand you rightly, speaking as a jurist, that cannot be fairly called a voluntary submission which does not imply the continuance of the will?—There must be a continuing consent.

6719. To

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued

6719. To constitute a really voluntary submission, that is your point?—Yes. The meaning of the term voluntary has been discussed in our courts over and over again, and it has always been held that it must be something given without either fear or hope. No inducement of any kind can be held out.

6720. But further than that, with the exception of these Acts, are you aware of any previous legislation introducing this conception of a supposed voluntary abdication of common law rights which is to endure by compulsion for a specific time afterwards?—It was as from that point of view that I called the whole contract an impossible one. In England we have not a special document which is called a constitution as they have in most Continental countries, and we have no high court which is competent to say that an alteration of the law is unconstitutional, and therefore void; but we have certain principles of our common law which have been got together in the course of ages, and which are accepted as fundamental law, which it is practically impossible should be repealed by Parliament. Lord Coke has a passage which describes correctly what I refer to as describing our common law, a breach of which would be unconstitutional, and therefore, from a legislative point of view, impossible. He says, "The common law is founded upon the general customs of the realm, and includes in it the law of nature, the law of God, and the principles and maxims of the law; it is founded upon reason, and is said to be the perfection of reason, acquired by long study, observation, and experience, and refined by learned men in all ages, and it is the common birthright that the subject hath for the safeguard and defence, not only of his goods, lands, and revenues, but of his wife and children, body, fame, and life also." Then I say that, upon the principles so laid down, it was declared by our Court of Queen's Bench that a slave could not breathe in English atmosphere; that it was impossible in England that there should be any law depriving any citizen of certain constitutional rights.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6721. Would you go so far as to say that a court of law, take the Court of Queen's Bench, could be justified in permitting any subject of the Queen to disobey these laws on the ground that they were impossible?—I have no doubt whatever that if I could succeed in getting an argument in the Queen's Bench as to the nature of this voluntary submission, it would be upset immediately. Certainly I go to that, I believe the definition of "voluntary" which I have referred to would make any Chief Justice of our Queen's Bench lay down as a principle that the moment the woman ceases to consent she has a right to say, "There is an end of it; my consent is over."

6722. Then, practically, according to your view, if people only knew their rights under the Acts the Acts might be defied without repeal; the woman might defy the Acts with impunity?—Might defy the Acts with impunity. That, 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of course, has to be explained, because I do not mean "defy the Acts;" the Acts do not justify that which is done under them; the Acts, as properly interpreted by the courts, would not justify that which is done under them.

6723. If I were to put it that they might disobey the Acts instead of defying them, would that be right?—No; because the Acts do not order anything illegal.

Sir H. Wolff.

6724. What you mean, as far as I understand you, is that things are done under the Acts which the Acts do not justify?—I mean that.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6725. The Judge Advocate asked you whether, as a consequence of the views you have just expressed, it was not a part of your opinion that if a woman understood the law, she could put the Acts or their administration at defiance, and you answered in the affirmative?—Yes.

6726. Now, I want to guard you in that answer; is that practically true?—Of course practically it is not true that she could do it; I am speaking simply of her legal rights. Practically, the Acts are worked by establishing what I should call a reign of terror. The police, partly by their legal, and still more by their illegal conduct, have established the belief that they are the strongest power there, and it is no use resisting them; so that whether their conduct is legal or illegal, it is submitted to.

6727. Not only that, but am I not right in saying that there are provisions in the Acts, which I hope you will explain, rendering it extremely difficult to question the operations of the police under those Acts?—I hope I shall have the opportunity of criticising the Acts in detail; and if I have, I should then be prepared to show that practically it is impossible to obtain redress against the policeman for any conduct, however illegal, unless you are prepared to prove positive bad faith.

6728. We will postpone it until we come to that part of the case; now proceed with your general objections; what else do you desire to say?—Then I say that the system that I have described is a conditional licensing of brothel keeping, fornication, and prostitution; that it is strictly a licensing.

6729. How do you show that?—A license is not by any means necessarily a written document. The most common illustration of what is a licence is the old plea of "leave and licence."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6730. We must all admit that it is not necessary to have a written document?—In fact it is sufficient to say there is an implied permission. In England anything like the actual written documentary licence, which is usual in the Continental system, has been carefully avoided, no doubt in consequence of the public opinion of England; but it is very remarkable that even the English system, when it is taken sufficiently far to be out of the ken of public opinion, has actually

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

actually adopted the full written licensing system. The brothels in Hong Kong, an English colony, pay a license of four dollars a month, I think. In England there is nothing of the kind.

Chairman.

6731. You had better confine yourself to the Acts as they are operating in England. That is another branch of the inquiry?—In the examination of the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson, an honourable member of the Committee, Dr. Farquharson, gave in Question 5056, his definition of a licence upon this part of the question:—"We have heard the word licence used; but is not a licence a thing which permits a traffic which would not be otherwise permitted to exist." The answer is: "I should think so." That was on the 20th of June last. Now, I am prepared entirely to accept that definition of the licence, and to show that it exactly describes the system which is enforced as described by Inspector Annis. His men are in the habit of habitually every day visiting every brothel in Plymouth. They know perfectly well that it is a brothel. They have, by their visits, ample materials in their hands for the prosecution and suppression of the brothels; but so long as the brothel keepers submit to their regulations they do not interfere. They come away, and they do exactly what is described in this definition; they permit an illegal thing to go on which would not otherwise be permitted. They have the materials in their hands to put it down at once; but conditional upon obedience to them, no attempt is made to put them down.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6732. To try and put that in a practical way, take a separate district; for instance, Devonport; a certain number of brothels and public houses, and beer shops, conducted as brothels, have been suppressed; it has been a question under discussion by whom they have been suppressed; certain others remain: now, I understand your view to be that these remain because the police and other officials administering the Contagious Diseases Acts are content that they should remain?—Yes; they are exactly in the position of the brothels abroad. The foreign term exactly describes them, *Maisons tolérées*; they are illegal.

6733. The mere fact of their remaining?—The mere fact of their remaining unprosecuted is toleration.

6734. You say that the great reductions which have been made in the number of brothels show that those which remain might also have been suppressed?—Certainly.

6735. And that not having been suppressed they are tolerated?—Certainly, and I would say I found that, not only upon what has been done there, but upon my own experience in former years in prosecuting brothels. The Acts under which brothels are prosecuted are 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, made perpetual by the 28 Geo. 2, c. 18, amended by the 58 Geo. 3, c. 70, s. 7, and hard labour is added to the punishment by the 3 Geo. 4, c. 114. Now under those Acts there

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

is legally no difficulty whatever in putting down any brothel which is known as a brothel.

6736. In order to prosecute a brothel-keeper under those Acts, it is not necessary that he should harbour diseased prostitutes?—Not at all. The brothel-keeper is, as such, the keeper of a disorderly house, and is liable to prosecution as a brothel-keeper. The Act was passed avowedly for the purpose of facilitating the prosecution of brothels and other disorderly houses, but there is one point in it which practically has put some impediments in the way of prosecution. It is necessary to find two householders to complain, and they have to give security that they will produce evidence, and then upon a successful prosecution they are paid 10*l.* each, besides their costs. There is sometimes a difficulty in getting respectable householders who are willing to put themselves into the odious position of public informers in that way; but with the exception of that little practical difficulty, which might be got over at once by an Act providing for the prosecution of brothels in the way in which other nuisances are prosecuted; so far as evidence is concerned, there is no difficulty. It used to be considered that it was necessary to send a man in, who afterwards said he had been in the house, and used the brothel himself; but I have prosecuted dozens, and I never would adopt that step, and I never found it necessary at all. The course was simply this: I wrote to the Chief Commissioner of Police to say I had been instructed to prosecute such a brothel, and I requested him to place at my disposal a detective for a few days or a week. He always did it immediately. The detective simply watched the house, and made notes of the use of the house by known prostitutes going backwards and forwards with men. That evidence was produced upon the trial, and I have never failed in securing a conviction upon that evidence, so that the evidence which is in the hands of the contagious diseases police, not as policemen, but simply as witnesses, is ample for the successful prosecution of every one of these houses if they chose.

6737. Those prosecutions being under other Acts, and not under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Under the other Acts that I have mentioned. They cannot prosecute under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

6738. Then one distinction I infer you would draw would be this: take the common law, or take the statute law before the Contagious Diseases Acts, and the keeping of a brothel is an offence against the law?—It is.

6739. But under the Contagious Diseases Acts the keeping of a brothel, and obedience to the requirements of the administrators of those Acts, is not practically treated as an offence?—No.

6740. It receives an amount of tacit and implied sanction under the operation of those Acts?—So long as the brothel-keeper submits to the administrative rules imposed upon him by the contagious diseases police.

6741. I am now referring to the Contagious Diseases Acts alone, without going, for the moment, into the question of administration; is it not true that they only contain one clause which deals

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

deals with the subject of the treatment of brothels, or anything excepting the examination, and registration, and the hospital, and that is the clause under which a brothel-keeper may be prosecuted for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—For allowing a diseased prostitute to be on his premises for the purpose of prostitution.

6742. I understand, from the views you have expressed, that you would look upon that as a statutory declaration of a permission for the existence of brothels where the prostitutes are not diseased?—Yes; I call it a conditional licensing of brothels.

6743. Now we will pass on as quickly as we can. I should be disposed to ask you next what your view is upon this point, the effect of making provision by statute law for the innocuous gratification of sensual vice in stimulating the amount of such vice?—It seems to me a matter of common sense that, in proportion as the supposed effect of the Acts in stamping out or diminishing venereal disease is believed in, exactly in that proportion it acts as an encouragement to fornication.

6744. Can you state any opinion in favour of that view?—I should like to quote a passage from the "British Medical Journal" of 18th May 1870. It says, "If the promiscuous intercourse of the sexes should increase amongst us through this legislation, whilst, as is perfectly certain to be the case, it is still only partially freed from physical risk, it is quite possible that there may be no gain as regards the diminution of the sum total of syphilitic misery. We may find we have irretrievably lost in morality, and gained not at all in health." The effect of this system seems to me to make the State itself, in point of fact, procurers and panderers to vice: the officers of the State in administering this system. Every girl that is added to the register is, in fact, by the Government procured, registered, and sent out warranted safe for the use of the public. This seems to me a degradation of the medical profession, of the judicial bench, and of the executive department of the State, of all those who have a share in administering the system.

6745. Do I rightly understand you as expressing the opinion that it is no part of the function of the law to accept the necessity of vice and to provide for its innocuous gratification?—It seems to me an abdication of the whole function of law to do that. The necessity of vice fortunately is not accepted universally.

6746. I will put it in another way, to try and bring out your view still more clearly. You have referred, I think, to the well-known doctrine of common law, that immorality is no basis of contract?—Yes.

6747. No basis of obligation; do I understand you as holding the opinion that this legislation is open to precisely the same objections as those which led the Court of Queen's Bench in former times to declare immoral contracts to be void?—Exactly. They did that, as I understand, upon the principle that it would be recognising as normal, as properly within the sphere of law, immoral conduct.

6748. Your objection to this legislation, from 0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

this point of view, is this: that, by the acknowledged principles of common law, immorality is not the basis of an obligation which the law ought to recognise as between one person and another, but that by this legislation the law recognises that kind of obligation as between a large class of persons, prostitutes, and the State, as representing the interests of the male population in this regard; is that your view?—Yes, exactly; that it recognises and provides for it.

6749. Does this legislation offend against your notions of the principles of legislation, in respect to its inequality?—The very idea of the law in England necessarily implies equality before the law of all citizens; and this law begins by establishing the gravest inequality between the two sexes, inasmuch as, when two parties are guilty of committing a common act of vice, it treats one as guilty and the other it takes no notice of at all.

6750. Is it true that it takes no notice of the other; does it not protect the interest of the other?—It provides beforehand for the repetition of the vice and for its commission with the least possible chance of injury to the man.

6751. Would you like to point out the more specific points in which you think this legislation violates certain fundamental principles of the common law?—The Acts in the point we have just mentioned are unjust in their intention, as being directed exclusively to restricting the liberty of certain members of one sex for the benefit of members of the other sex, and therefore they are inconsistent with the spirit and objects of all true legislation, which must deal equally and justly with all classes subject to it. In contrasting these Acts in their general effects with the common law, they seem to me to violate the fundamental principles which we understand by common law or constitutional law in England, in a number of points. First, they prescribe an unequal law and an unequal administration of the law for the two sexes. That I have mentioned. Secondly, they deprive women, subject to their operation of the liberty of person and of action which is the birthright of every subject not convicted of crime; the birthright of all, but the right to retain it so long as they are unconvicted of crime. Thirdly, they invest the officers entrusted with their administration, and particularly the police, with an arbitrary discretion which in itself is unprecedented in law, and in practice is exercised without the responsibilities attached to all other legal officers.

6752. You undertake to say from your experience as a lawyer, that there is no other precedent in any English Act of Parliament for the extraordinary, arbitrary powers conferred on the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I have searched for it and cannot find it. I think in that respect the Contagious Diseases Acts are unique in English legislation. Fourthly, they attach penal consequences to that which has never been declared a crime, but which is a vice, and not for the purpose of restraining but practically of facilitating that vice.

6753. I take it you would not hold that to be sound legislation from a jurist's point of view, which attached a penalty to an Act not for the purpose of preventing its commission in the future,

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

future, but for the purpose of regulating the method of its commission in the future?—Certainly; if the Act is good in itself, then there can be no objection to a law regulating the method of its performance; but if the Act is bad in itself, true legislation will either say, "We won't touch it at all;" and there are many such cases where legislation feels unequal to touch things which are bad, or it must distinctly forbid the act itself, and to recognise a bad act and to provide only for its mode of performance is bad legislation. Then they attach penal consequences not to an act but to a status, and one which is undefined and incapable of definition.

6754. What status do you refer to?—The status which is called "common prostitute," which is nowhere defined either in any Act of Parliament or in any case that I have been able to discover; and the evidence of the supporters of the Act goes strongly to show that by defining it you would destroy the power of working the Acts.

6755. I understand you to express the opinion that it is not consistent with the sound principles of legislation to attach penal consequences to a status instead of to an act?—I do; and especially to an undefined status, and one which is incapable of definition.

6756. So that if you take the law of this country, generally speaking of course, penal consequences attach only to acts not to a status?—The only case I am aware of where it attaches to a status, is in that of a convict; but "convict" is only another term for describing an act. A convict is a man who has been convicted of a particular offence, and that of course is capable of immediate proof.

6757. Now is there any existing legislation outside the Contagious Diseases Acts, against street-walkers or night-walkers at all?—Certainly not. They are legislated against if they loiter in the streets for purposes of prostitution, or if they solicit for purposes of prostitution.

6758. Upon whom does the burden of proof fall in this case?—The effect of what I have already said is, that those subject to this law are outlawed, and are subject to arbitrary discretion instead of law, and that in the tremendous issue which is thus raised as to whether a woman does or does not belong to a particular status, the burden of proof is thrown, contrary also to the principles of English law, upon the accused and not upon the accuser; and yet in the forms provided to guide the Court in deciding upon this issue, no provision is made that details of the accusation shall be given her, or what we should call particulars of time and place. She is not called upon to answer anything which is defined by time and place.

6759. Of course, as the whole question is her status, that would be so; but is that universally true under the Acts?—No, it is not. If the accused woman comes out of a district into the subjected district, then time and place are required.

6760. Then it is necessary to prove how she has "conducted" herself?—As a prostitute at a certain definite time and place, and therefore

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

she has the opportunity of preparing for her defence.

6761. If she resides within the district?—If she resides within the district, then no time and place is required, and it has been held upon argument that it is not necessary to specify any.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6762. You are referring to the 4th section of the Act of 1869?—It is the form of the information given in the schedule to the Act.

Mr. Fowler.

6763. The policeman has to give evidence that she comes within the status?—When I come to deal with the information, I shall deal with that specifically, but he has not necessarily to give anything except a statement of his own belief.

6764. That he believes she is one of this class?—Yes, that is exactly the point. She is not called upon to meet any specified Act giving time and place.

Mr. Fowler.] She has only to meet the statement of a policeman that he believes she is one of a certain class.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.] That he has good cause to believe.

Mr. Fowler.] He gives evidence before the magistrate, and swears he has cause to believe it.

Mr. Bentinck.

6765. He must show what that cause is?—I say the consequence of this is, that in all countries, England included, the system is worked by spies out of uniform; that the cases are heard as a rule in closed courts; and that it is worked practically by irresponsible agents. That is a summary of what seem to me to be the objections.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6766. You are speaking of spies in plain clothes; does not the Royal Commission recommend that they should wear uniform?—The Royal Commission did, and as there is nothing in the Acts providing that the policeman should not wear uniform, there was no reason why the recommendation of the Royal Commission should not have been immediately acted upon, but it never has been.

6767. Now we will come to the Act itself. I do not think it will be necessary to say anything about the title; I think you might pass that over?—I should like to make the general criticism on the Acts, that they appear to have been very carefully drafted so as to conceal their real nature and object, and that is an observation which I think may be justified by a very minute and close criticism which would go into small details. Of course I will not go into details to justify that beyond what is wished, but as a fact I say that the whole framework and drafting of the Acts appears to be carefully calculated to conceal their real nature and operations.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6768. Do you mean to say that the Government designedly framed the Act so as to throw dust

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

dust in the eyes of the House of Commons and of the nation?—I am very far from saying so, but I say if that had been their object they could not have drafted an Act better for such a purpose. Of course it would have been a fraud to have done so designedly, and I accuse no one of fraud, but I say, in fact, that on examining the Acts I find that they have been so drawn as everywhere to appear to say one thing and really to say another.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6769. What is the first point?—I should like to remark upon the absence of definition. I say that throughout the Acts the term "common prostitute" is nowhere defined, and that the absolute necessity of such definition is manifest, for the sole object of the statute is the common prostitute, and its single object the cure of the contagious venereal disease to which she is liable.

6770. Has the phrase "common prostitute" received different interpretations from time to time by those engaged in administering the Acts?—Very different; of course it is a term which comes before those who administer the Acts at every step. The woman herself is asked practically, by the voluntary submission, to admit that she is a common prostitute. It is extremely important, before the woman is asked to admit such a thing, that there should be some accurate definition of what it is that she is admitting. The police, in the same way, have to declare their belief that the woman is a common prostitute, and it is of the utmost importance that they should know what they are talking about. The police superintendent, the magistrate, and the surgeon in the same way, because the surgeon has a special power, by the Act of 1869, of dispensing with periodical examination, on being satisfied that the woman has ceased to be a common prostitute. The want of a definition meets us at every step, and has led to a confusing variety of practice on the part of the police engaged in administering the Acts. Some of these confusions and differences were shown by the evidence given before the Royal Commission. Superintendent Wakeford, the chief man in the Plymouth district, says: "A common prostitute is a woman that we have several concurrent proofs is a prostitute," such so-called proofs being in reality merely facts which might be used as evidence in support of a presumption, but do not in any way form a definition. According to the definition of that witness he would regard as subject to the Acts, and therefore a "common prostitute," any woman who occasionally commits immoral acts with men, although not a public or professional prostitute.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6771. What is the reference?—Page 184, Answers 425, 426.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6772. What is Inspector Annis's view?—At Answers 645 to 651, Inspector Annis, the inspector under that superintendent, gives his definition, and that is, "One who I know cohabits with different men, and lives on prostitution."

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6773. Mr. Wakeford qualifies very much what he says?—He does, he says something, and then he qualifies it. He mentions a number of suspicious circumstances upon which he has to exercise his discretion.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6774. And that comes of attaching the penalty to a status instead of an Act?—Inspector Annis says, "One who I know cohabits with different men, and lives on prostitution." From his answers I gather he would bring under the Acts a woman who received men in a private way, and in a private room, if she cohabited with different men.

6775. I take it that your opinion, and I very much doubt whether it will be questioned, is this, that there is no definition of the term "common prostitute" in the Act, but that a statutory definition would be a difficult piece of drafting?—Very.

6776. And that there must be some uncertainty in the application of the Act; under those circumstances a greater uncertainty than would apply under the more ordinary conditions of attaching penal consequences only to the performance of certain illegal acts?—Yes; it places the question of penal consequences within the discretion of the policeman, instead of the judgment of a court of law administering law. It is a question of discretion *versus* law.

6777. Is it so much a question of discretion that it is a matter of fact that some magistrates, in acting judicially under this law, have believed that they had only to be satisfied that the policeman who brought the charge really believed the woman to be a prostitute, and need not go further?—That has, on several occasions, been held by magistrates. I mentioned that when I gave evidence 10 years ago before the Royal Commission, and the late Lord Hampton expressed great surprise at it, and asked me whether I did not think it was absurd to suppose that any person sitting as a judge would take that view; I had not then got cases at hand.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6778. I think you ought to produce the names of the magistrates?—Not only has that view been taken by magistrates, but it has been uniformly pressed upon them by the advocates instructed by Government to prosecute, as far as I have had to meet those advocates upon various occasions. I mention two, Mr. Eastlake, who has appeared several times for the Admiralty, and Mr. Fielding, and their contention has always been that it is utterly unnecessary for the magistrate to go into the details upon which the police found his judgment. That arises under the Act of Parliament, which says that the magistrate must be satisfied with what is called the "matter of the information," and the question is, what does that phrase, "matter of the information" mean. Mr. Fielding and Mr. Eastlake have contended from time to time successfully, that it merely means that the policeman is to repeat upon oath what he has said in the information, which is that he has "good cause to believe

R R

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

lieve," and that if he represents that upon oath, he does strictly comply with the words of the Act, which say that the magistrate is to be satisfied upon oath of the matter of the information. We have had to contend against that upon several occasions, and when I have appeared before the stipendiary magistrates, I think in every case my contention has been allowed that the policeman must give the grounds in detail.

6779. Do you mean to say if the woman denies she is a prostitute, and the policeman says simply, "I have good cause for believing she is a prostitute," any magistrate would be satisfied with that, and would not sift the grounds or require the grounds. I should like to know the name of any magistrate who would do that. Is not the process this, that if a woman does not submit voluntarily, the policeman serves the notice upon her that she is to appear on a certain day before the magistrate. Take the case of a woman denying that she is a common prostitute, would any magistrate make an order simply upon the declaration upon oath of the police constable that he had good cause to believe she was a common prostitute, without investigating the matter?—I believe that has been done over and over again.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6780. You did not cite any case in your evidence before the Royal Commission?—No, I did not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6781. Let me call your attention to the 16th section of the Act of 1866. That is, if the woman appears "the justice present, on oath being made before him substantiating the matter of the information to his satisfaction, may, if he thinks fit, order that the woman be subjected to a periodical medical examination;" do you mean to say there are any cases in which a justice has considered that the requirements of that section are satisfied by the police constable, or the person laying information, simply stating, "we have good cause for believing that she is a prostitute"?—I have had that argument put in cases of my own more than once by Mr. Fielding and Mr. Eastlake on behalf of the Government. When I have had this question fought, as a rule, my contention has been allowed.

6782. Can you cite any case in which it has been disallowed?—I have not got the paper here that I thought I had.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6783. Do you know the case of Mary Hart?—That case was heard before Mr. Slade, a stipendiary magistrate, on the 23rd of November 1878. Mary Hart was charged with disobedience to an order of the magistrate. Inspector Cronk said that Mr. Slade had made the order on information supplied by him. I do not know what that information was, but Mary Hart had failed to comply. The girl burst into tears, and exclaimed, "I am an innocent and virtuous girl, and do not see why I should attend; I defy any-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

body to confront me with a man who can prove me otherwise." She was sent to prison for seven days. On her release she was met and taken care of by some ladies, and the result of inquiries made led the National Association to take steps to have the girl released from the Acts by the magistrate who had given the order and had sent her to prison. On the 4th of December her application for release was heard, and was supported by a gentleman from my office, the police opposed it, but brought no other witnesses to substantiate their case. Mr. Slade's judgment was taken down verbatim, and in the course of it he made use of these words: "She (Mary Hart) comes before us to-day and says she has never been a prostitute in her life; but there is no doubt, from her character and the manner in which she has been conducting herself, that she has put herself in a position that has led these men to suppose, though I do not say she is a prostitute, that she is in that state of life which, either sooner or later, would lead her to prostitution." Further on he says: "In a case in which a girl is brought before me on evidence, and I think that she is in that condition in which she is in low company and with abandoned women late at night, she is a person who ought to come under the cognizance of the Act of Parliament; because the Act says that if persons are in that class they must be subjected to periodical medical examination, in order that they may not do more harm than is necessary." Now, there is no hint of her being a prostitute.

6784. That is to say, in the opinion of Mr. Slade, it is not necessary to prove a woman a common prostitute to bring her under the Contagious Acts?—Yes, but the result was, the magistrate made an order discharging her.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6785. But there is nothing to show what the evidence was upon which the original order was made?—No; but I know when the order was contested no evidence whatever, except the policeman, was brought forward.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6786. You have read from a verbatim report of the judgment of Mr. Slade?—I have.

6787. And he says that though he does not say she is a prostitute, she is in that state of life which sooner or later will lead her to prostitution; and therefore she comes under the cognizance of the Act?—Those are his words. At the Canterbury Town Hall, on the 25th of April, 1870, there were five women charged with refusing to comply with the directions of the Act. The first case was that of Jane Bodiler. She was defended by a managing clerk, whom I sent down for the purpose; and the application was supported by Mr. Allen Fielding, solicitor, Canterbury, on behalf of the Admiralty. In opening the case, Mr. Fielding first read the sections of the Act, and then said; "Your worships will now see what points you will have to be satisfied upon before arriving at a decision, namely, that the belief of the informant that the woman is a common prostitute is correct, and that she resides within

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

within the limits of this district of Canterbury, as defined in the Acts; and if this is proved, there is no necessity for proving the actual act of prostitution, but that from the circumstances adduced it may be imagined that she is a fit subject for the medical examinations, and the justices can therefore make the order applied for. The magistrates having already read the information, Mr. Fielding proceeded to call the following evidence." Then the inspector gave evidence that he saw this woman enter the gates of the "Dane John," a sort of public garden at Canterbury, and walk in the direction of the London and Chatham Railway Station with a railway official. "They went to one of the seats, and remained there for about a quarter of an hour. What they did there I do not know; but I heard her say, 'Take this,' and also, 'Tom never attempted to take my handkerchief.' They were then on the mound of the Dane John, and it was impossible for me to see what they did. Shortly after this conversation they came away, followed by myself. I went up to them, and addressing the woman, said, 'Jane, we were closer to you to-night than you thought for.' She said, 'You're very clever,' and then went away. I saw her in the High-street at 11 o'clock at night on the 8th of March, and again on the 24th at 10.45, in the company of two soldiers. On the 4th April I saw her in the 'Princess Alexandra' public-house in Northgate-street, in the company of other prostitutes and soldiers. I then ordered her to attend the examination, telling her she was about with different men in public-houses at all hours; and she replied that that was 'before my time; before I had bought my shovel' (laughter). I also saw her again at the 'Alexandra' at a quarter past 11 on the 7th of this month, and again at 9 o'clock on the 12th at the 'Prince of Wales,' King-street, when she was sitting down with two other prostitutes in the dancing-room. At a quarter to 10 on the same night, I saw her at the 'Alexandra' again with soldiers." Then he is asked on cross-examination: "Q. Do you happen to know that she has three children at home?—A. I do. Q. Have you ever noticed anything disreputable about her conduct on either of these occasions?—A. I have not; at least, one night when I saw her in Northgate she was drunk, and so were the soldiers she was with. Q. Have you ever seen her soliciting any one?—A. I have not. Q. Have you ever seen her go into bawdy-houses in the town?—A. I have not. Q. I suppose there were a large number of people at the 'Alexandra' the last time you saw her there?—A. Yes; the woman was sitting and drinking with them. Q. The whole of the women in the place are not prostitutes, I suppose?—A. I should be sorry to say so. Q. Then with the exception of one occasion, you have never noticed anything bad in her conduct?—A. No, I have not. Q. Do you know the railway official she was with on the Dane John?—A. I should know him again. Q. Is he in Canterbury? I won't ask you his name?—A. I believe he is gone to Strood. I believe he went the next day." He is not called, and no evidence is given as to him. Then "Robert Barrett the police constable appointed, in conjunction with the inspector under the Acts, was called to

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

prove seeing the woman on the 14th of April at Northgate, with Sarah Waters and two soldiers at 10.40 p.m." The magistrate asks, "Do you know what was the state of the moon on the night of the 7th, when you saw her on the Dane John?—A. It was a clear night. Q. What distance from her were you?—A. I was at the bottom of the slope."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6788. Surely all this shows that the magistrates took evidence of facts to support the allegation of the constable very carefully. They may be right or wrong in their decision as to the weight of the evidence; but still they do not proceed upon the *ex parte* statement of the constable, that he had good reason to believe that the woman was a common prostitute. I think what you read does not bear out that?—The magistrates did hear evidence upon that occasion, but I want to show you what Mr. Fielding contended was their duty. The magistrates said, "Do you mean us to believe, then, that we are bound to take the statement of the inspector without judging for ourselves of its correctness?" and then Mr. Fielding says, "I simply lay before you the law on the matter."

6789. What was the decision?—The decision was they made an order upon her upon that evidence.

Mr. Hopwood.

6790. Where was the evidence of prostitution there?—There was absolutely no evidence of prostitution. That case rather shows how the Acts are worked to bring women under the Act without evidence of prostitution; but it does not show that the magistrates admitted the argument of Mr. Fielding.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6791. Can you refer me to any cases in which magistrates, stipendiary or otherwise, have given the order for the examination of a woman based upon evidence of this nature and no more; first of all upon the expression of the opinion of the constable that she was a prostitute, and secondly not upon direct evidence of prostitution, but upon general evidence of the nature and kind of company with which she consorted?—With regard to the latter part of the question I have mentioned two cases which are striking; that one of Jane Bodiler, in which there was absolutely no evidence of prostitution; but not only that, the police witnesses on cross-examination, admitted that they had never seen anything improper of any kind in the woman's conduct, except that she had been seen in certain places where there were also people whom the police called prostitutes, and in the case of Mary Hart also there was clearly no evidence whatever of prostitution, there was evidence of a general character.

6792. And, further, am I not right in saying, judging from the spoken judgment of the stipendiary, his opinion was that it was not necessary that she should be proved a prostitute?—He clearly said all that was necessary was that a woman

R R 2

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

woman should be shown to be in a position which might sooner or later lead her to prostitution.

6793. The reported reasons given for that judgment are not conclusive. You may not have the whole of those reasons given in the abstract which you put before the Committee, or, even if the whole are given, the judgment may not be perfectly expounded; the true test would be the nature of the evidence before the magistrate in the particular case?—Certainly.

6794. But, as far as you can judge from the spoken judgment of Stipendiary Slade, those appear to be his opinions?—And upon that occasion, when the question was formally upon a special sort of rehearing submitted to the stipendiary, no evidence except the vague kind of belief of the police was offered; and the magistrate, in his judgment, says that apparently they could not say that she was a prostitute, but simply was in a state of life which sooner or later would lead her to it. No evidence of prostitution of any kind was even offered.

6795. Have you something you wish to say to us about the voluntary submission, more than you have already said?—I think the question of three surgeons having been made magistrates is rather important. The whole question of the judicial administration of the Acts has tended to concentration into single hands, and lately three of the examining surgeons have been made magistrates (Mr. Parsons, of Portsmouth; Mr. Pearl, of Windsor; and Mr. Aldridge, of Southampton).

6796. Everyone of whom could act alone?—Yes, a single justice is specially allowed to adjudicate in all these questions.

6797. And he may close the court?—And he may close the court. He is to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining room.

6798. You do not mean to suggest that that is ever done?—I do not know that it is, but I say it is quite within the Act.

6799. So far as the Act of Parliament goes a single justice may appoint a place, and that place may be his own library?—Yes, and there he is sole judge of the fate of the woman, and he may decide that that shall be a closed court unless the woman specifically objects.

6800. It is not an open court unless she asks for an open court. Under the Act it is a closed court unless she asks for an open one?—The contemplation of the Act is that it should be closed, the exception that it should be open, exactly the opposite to the ordinary English custom. With regard to the form of information, I should like more specifically to call the attention of the Committee to the curious difference there is if the woman is resident in the district or not. It is form E. in the schedule of the Act of 1869. The information is, the policeman "says he has good cause to believe that A. B. is a common prostitute, and is resident within the limits of a place to which the said Act applies, that is to say, at _____, in the _____, or is a common prostitute, and being resident within five miles of a place to which the said Act applies, that is to say, at _____, in the _____, was within fourteen days before the laying of this information, that is to say,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

at _____, in the county of _____, for the purpose of prostitution." So that if the woman resides out of the district and comes in she has notice of exactly that which she is called upon to meet, and has the means of preparing her defence; but if she resides within the district she has no notice whatever of any time or place, and the effect of that has been in many cases to throw very great hardship upon the women in conducting their defence. There was a case I had myself of Eliza Kemp at Woolwich, where I sent down to defend her, and there being no time and place named the police inspector was called upon for particulars and produced certain evidence and witnesses to substantiate it. My clerk applied for an adjournment to enable us to test the evidence, and the magistrate said he thought that that was quite fair to give the woman an opportunity for preparing her defence, and an adjournment of a week was allowed. In the course of that week I found a complete answer to the evidence, which satisfied the magistrate, that upon these grounds, at all events, there was no case for the order being made. But in the meantime the policeman had also been busy in getting up additional facts, and after his original case had been knocked to pieces, he produced another. I said, "Then we must have another adjournment to investigate that," and the magistrate said, "I think that is fair," and we had another adjournment, and I occupied the intervening week in the same way in testing this second batch of evidence, and at the third hearing I also satisfied the magistrate that there was nothing in that whatever, and accordingly the summons was dismissed altogether. The policeman said he could bring a lot more, but the magistrate thought there had been enough if he had failed in three hearings, and refused to make the order. There was the poor girl. I was quite satisfied upon that occasion that she was an honest girl. She was living in a low part of the town. It was quite by accident that some of our friends down there heard of the case. I made no charge, but supposing I had made out my bill, it would have come to 15*l.* or 20*l.*; and if she had not had that advantage of that sifting of the evidence and professional assistance through our association, there is no doubt the order must have been made upon the first occasion. This illustrates the extreme hardship and difficulty that is put upon women who are summoned under such an information as this.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6801. What is the date of that case?—One thousand eight hundred and seventy; but the same objection goes on to the present day; the objection is, that no time or place is specified in those cases in which the woman resides in the district, and that continues until the present day; it is never given.

Mr. Neel.

6802. Have you had any cases like that since 1870 which you could bring before the Committee?—I think I have.

6803. They

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Noel—continued.

6803. They would be very valuable if we could have them?—In the early days we rather searched for cases in order to ascertain the working of the Acts; of late years we have ceased to do that, and have only gone into cases that have been forced on our attention.

Chairman.

6804. You gave the whole particulars of the case before the Royal Commission?—Yes. Before I come to the voluntary submission, there is a similar observation to be made with regard to the form of the order which is made by the magistrate. It is, "I do order that A. B., of , be subject to a periodical medical examination by the visiting surgeon for , for , so many calendar months, and then the same phrase occurs in the voluntary submission. "I, A. B., of , in pursuance of the above-mentioned Act, by this submission, voluntarily subject myself to a periodical medical examination by the visiting surgeon." I say that, being a forcible examination of the person of a woman, it is a repeal of her common law rights over her person, and that no such repeal of a right of that kind can be made except expressly. It is one of what Lord Coke calls the birthrights of the citizen, and it is impossible to repeal such a right as that unless it is done expressly. It is upon that ground I say, if I had ever been able to have this thing tested in the Court of Queen's Bench, I feel satisfied it would be held that this voluntary submission did not justify what was done under the Act.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6805. That it was not binding on the woman?—It is not binding on the woman the moment she chooses to object.

Sir H. Wolff.

6806. What do you mean by "expressly;" is not that sufficiently expressed?—No. I mean, speaking from the point of view of legislation, the difference between an implied and an expressed repeal is a very important one. If you are going to take away a fundamental right, the Act must say that it does take away that right.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6807. You say such a submission as the Act requires the woman to submit to, if entered into by her, would nevertheless not be binding upon her?—And that a court of law would so hold it, that it is a voluntary undertaking; there is no contract; it is a voluntary submission which can be retracted at any moment.

6808. And that the penal consequences imposed by the Act would be inoperative?—Because they could not be enforced. Then I say that this voluntary submission in the whole of its language is also, of course, tried to be made as gentle as it can; I say as delusive as it can. The acknowledgment, in effect, is, "I acknowledge myself to be a common prostitute," but the words "common prostitute" do

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

not appear at all; it is simply, "I, A. B., of , in pursuance of the above-mentioned Act, by this submission, voluntarily subject myself to a periodical medical examination by the visiting surgeon for , for , calendar months." It has already been before this Committee that that habitually is filled up by the longest period allowed by the Act. It is required to be any number of calendar months, not exceeding 12. The practice is to fill it up to 12, and in the case of Portsmouth, "12" was actually printed upon the form which they used habitually, until attention was called to it. That I have no doubt has been done away with.

With regard to the very next form, "Notice by visiting surgeon to women of times, &c., of examination;" Section 19 of the Act provides that the visiting surgeon shall give a written notice to the woman of the times of her examination, and that is regularly done. The surgeon fills up the form and hands it to the woman in the examination room; but as she passes through the outer office it is taken away from her by the police. I submit that that is an illegal violation of the Act of Parliament. It is done for a good motive. It was found that this particular notice in the hands of the woman was used in some cases as a certificate of health for the purpose of her trade, and therefore it was taken away from a good motive; but if it was found in that way that a positive provision of the Act of Parliament worked badly, the right thing would have been to have brought in an amending Act, and to have asked Parliament to alter it; instead of that the Act is habitually violated as a mere piece of administration. I may refer to the case of Jane Skibbons, in which the objection that no time nor place was specified, was raised before the magistrates, and I think, correctly disallowed. That was a case heard in the Stonehouse Police Court on 27th April 1877. It was a case in which she did reside within the district, and the magistrate, I think, correctly interpreted the Act, that it was not necessary by the Act. It is fully reported in the "Western Daily Mercury" of the 28th April 1877.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6809. Do you desire to call our attention to the case of Mary Hayes, of Southampton?—She was sent to the Portsmouth Lock Hospital in August 1874, and believing herself to be free from disease, and wrongfully detained, our association provided her with legal assistance. On the 10th of August, Mr. Blake, a solicitor of Portsea, called at the hospital, and requested professionally to see her. The application was refused on the ground that the surgeon was not there, and an appointment was made to see him the next day. Mr. Blake accordingly called again and saw the surgeon, and asked to see Hayes professionally, but was not allowed to do so; he then wrote a letter and advised another solicitor at Southampton to write to her, informing her that according to the Act she had the right to ask to see the chief medical officer, and request him to discharge her, and should he refuse to do so, she was to ask to be taken before a justice of the

R R 3

the

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

the peace. This letter was accordingly written by Mr. Harfield, of Southampton. The girl was detained some considerable time in the hospital after the date of that letter, but the letter was not given her until three days before she left the hospital; that seems to me to be an abuse of administrative regulations.

6810. Who was the surgeon?—The examining surgeon there must have been Mr. Parsons. I do not know who the hospital surgeon was.

6811. Was he a magistrate at that time?—I do not think so; I think he has been made a magistrate since.

6812. Now detention in hospitals, what have you to say to that?—These hospitals are practically prisons; every woman sent to the hospital is legally in custody under Section 26 of the Act of 1866, and disobedience to any hospital regulations, subjects her on summary conviction, to imprisonment with hard labour for from one to three months. The regulations, which thus possess the power of Statute Law, are made by the hospital authorities under the powers given by Section 14 of the Act; they are said to be "subject to the approval in writing of the Admiralty or the Secretary of State for War." But there is no provision for such approval before they are enforced; apparently they may be made and enforced at once, subject to the approval, which approval may be given afterwards; and any printed copy signed by the inspector of certified hospitals is to be evidence, not only of the making of such regulations, but of their approval by the higher authorities. This places the power of penal legislation in the hands of a hospital committee, and it is the more important, because under the 24th section of the Act of 1866, the woman certified by the visiting surgeon as diseased, may be detained for nine months in hospital upon the bare certificate of a single surgeon based on his own opinion, which, of course, may possibly be wrong, while under the ordinary criminal law, the amount of a magistrate's power of imprisonment in the case of criminals is limited to six months, subject to all the guarantees of control which are connected with a public trial, and a decision in open court.

6813. And that surgeon apparently may be the magistrate?—In the three cases I have mentioned the appeal may be to the surgeon himself in his capacity of magistrate. He can say, "I will hear the appeal;" so that he is made a complete dictator.

6814. Now will you pass to the certificate of discharge?—The certificate of discharge is a certificate given under Sections 29 & 30 of the Act of 1866, by the visiting surgeon, that when she is discharged from the hospital she is free from disease, and the effect of that is to exempt her from periodical examination. It therefore is a document of extreme importance to the woman, and the proof of the certificate lies upon the woman herself, although no provision is made for such certificate being given to the woman; indeed, by Section 8 of the Act of 1869 it is provided that such certificate shall be given to, and retained by, the policeman, it is therefore impossible for the woman to prove her case without the aid of the police who are accusing her, so that in the event of her being summoned for

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not coming up for examination, the inspector of police would be at once the prosecutor, the witness for the prosecution, and the sole possible witness for the defence.

6815. Can you tell us within your own knowledge the reasons for the clause in the Act to which you have just referred?—I suppose it is the same reason that operated for the illegal detention of the other paper; it was thought in the case of a confirmed prostitute that it might be used for immoral purposes as a certificate of health.

6816. However, one effect of it has been to deprive the woman of the evidence which would exempt her from attending examination?—Yes.

6817. But now has that object of doing away with anything which might operate as a *billet de santé* been accomplished or not?—By the detention of the notice to come up again, it being taken away from the women by the police, she has nothing which can be actually a *billet de santé*; but the mere fact that she has gone up on such a day and is out on liberty, is very well known by those who care to be up in it, and that in itself is *prima facie* proof of health; the mere fact that the woman is abroad after having been examined is the same; she has no paper to show it, but there she is.

6818. Has she nothing under the 19th section of the Act 1866?—No; that is the document that is taken away from her. That is a positive declaration that the surgeon "shall from time to time give, or cause to be given, to each such woman notice in writing of the times and places," that because it was used as a *billet de santé* is now given in the inner room by the surgeon, and as she passes out by the policeman, the policeman takes it away from her; that I say is a complete violation of the 19th section.

6819. I think you have told us that the court is closed, unless the woman specifically requires to have it open?—The practical rule is to make it a closed court.

6820. You told us some time ago you would explain more fully the question of the complete protection of officials from any proceedings in consequence of their action having gone beyond the law; will you explain your views on that subject?—The 42nd section of the Act of 1866 practically secures absolute immunity for the officers engaged in the administration of the Acts, even when they may be acting entirely illegally, unless you can prove positive bad faith. There are two of three provisions in the section, each of which is important; first, it provides that any action brought against any person in respect of anything done under the Acts, must be commenced within three months, and after notice in writing to the defendant one month previously. This, of course, reduces the available period of preparation to two months, and this provision in itself prescribes not only an unusually short period, for the usual time under the ordinary criminal law is six months, with notice of one month, which reduces it to five; but it would in most cases be altogether impracticable. The ordinary term is provided for by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 113, and 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 71. In the case of a woman wrongfully sent to hospital,

6 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

pital, and wrongfully kept there compulsorily for one, or more than two months, the remedy for her injury would be necessarily lost by lapse of time, so that the Acts in effect, take away with one hand the protection which they profess to offer with the other; of course, the complaint as a general rule, would be wrongful detention; a form of false imprisonment. The official defendant in such an action, is allowed to plead generally, that the act was done. "In pursuance or execution, or intended execution of this Act," without giving any details justifying the plea. So far as I know the plea of intended execution is not only unique in English law, but practically a complete answer to any action, however well grounded, unless you can prove positive *mala fides*. I can conceive nothing, except bad faith which would enable the plaintiff to recover, because however illegally a man has acted, he has only to plead, "I did it in the intended execution of the Act;" and if we could not show that it was not a *bona fide* intention, it is an absolute immunity for any conduct however illegal.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6821. Has it ever been held in order to substantiate an action for false imprisonment that it is necessary to prove *mala fides*?—Oh, no, certainly not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6822. Do you know of any other case. I know under many Acts of Parliament public officials are, as some of us think, unduly protected against those who have cause of complaint against them, but do you know of any instance, except this, in which it is sufficient for an official to say that he did a certain act in intended execution of his duty?—I believe it is unique in English legislation.

6823. Does it not follow from these words that nothing but evidence of bad faith, that is to say, of not intended execution of his duty, could procure a conviction?—I think it follows necessarily legally; of course I am addressing lawyers; but even that is not all which renders this class exceptionally hard. The final provision of the section is, if the plaintiff lose or be nonsuited she must pay full costs of the defendant as between solicitor and client, while if, in spite of all these difficulties she wins, she is not to get any costs unless the judge approve the action, and then only as between party and party. I think it is not wonderful, under these circumstances, that no action has ever been carried to trial.

6824. When you were speaking of closed courts and of the grounds of the decisions of magistrates, you said, I think, in almost all cases the court is practically closed?—The court is closed generally as a matter of course without the question being raised, but if the question is raised, in Plymouth certainly, and I should think, probably generally, it is mentioned that the woman may have the open court if she likes, but she is advised not.

6825. Supposing the trial is in what you call

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

a closed court, could you get at the particulars of the evidence or the judgment of the magistrate?—You may get the judgment of the magistrate in its results; that is to say, whether an order is made or is not made, but you can get no report of his reasons; you can get no report of the evidence, and no report of the argument. We had a case a few years ago, in which Mr. Douglas Kingsford, of the Common Law Bar, went down, I think, to Southampton, and appeared in defence of a woman, and got her off. The court was closed, and Mr. Kingsford told us he thought the argument upon the occasion would be of considerable importance, and we asked him if he could give us a report, and he said he did not think he should be justified in doing so, seeing that it was a closed court, because such a proceeding might be held to be a contempt of court.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6826. Any party can always insist upon the hearing taking place in open court; I think it was decided by the full Court of Appeal that every subject of the Queen had a right to have his or her case heard in open court?—I was not aware of that, and I should be very interested to know what the case is. In the assize courts it has been stated over and over again by the judges that English courts are open, but it has seemed to me in practice that notwithstanding that rule, the case is different. Of course in cases where both parties desire it, and in cases of wards of court, it is often the practice to have a closed court.

Mr. Hopwood.

6827. The Judge Advocate is asking whether you are aware that either party can insist upon having the court open; your objection to this is that the ordinary practice is reversed, that the court is by the Act of Parliament closed, unless the woman insists that it shall be open?—That is so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6828. This is settled under the 37th section of the Act of 1866, which runs in these terms: "All proceedings under this Act before and by justices, shall be had in England, according to the provisions of the Act of the Session of the eleventh and twelfth years of Her Majesty, chapter forty-three), as far as these provisions respectively are not inconsistent with any provision of this Act, and save that the room or place in which a justice sits to inquire into the truth of the statements contained in any information or application under this Act against or by a woman, shall not, unless the woman so desires, be deemed an open court for that purpose;" do I understand you rightly to say that that reverses what is the usual, and you think the right principle of law?—Yes.

6829. Do I rightly understand you to say if the court is a closed court, the woman not having specifically applied for it to be an open court, all you get is the decision?—Without the evidence or the argument or the grounds of the decision.

Monday, 11th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Mr. Burt.
Dr. Cameron.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM SHAEN, M.A., re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6830. YOU made some unfavourable criticisms the other day upon the so-called voluntary submission; are you aware that the effect of that voluntary submission is that of a magistrate's order under a Section of the Act of 1869?—Yes; in reference to the argument which I submitted to the Committee on my last examination to the effect that the surgical examination of the person of a woman, if made without her free consent upon every occasion, is, notwithstanding the Acts, an indecent assault, I desire to add that, although I based my argument chiefly on the terms of the voluntary submission, yet I am aware that by the 6th Section of the Act of 1869 it is enacted, that the effect of the voluntary submission shall be the same as that of a magistrate's order. This enactment was strongly advised by Mr. Sloggett in the evidence which he gave before the House of Commons' Committee of 1869, in Questions 4 to 9. At Question 4, he is asked this: "Q. Are there any amendments which you would propose?"—A. Yes, I think that there are many amendments which are absolutely necessary for the successful working of the Act. Q. Will you tell the Committee what those amendments are?—A. Under Section 17, in the present Act, the woman voluntarily subjecting herself to a periodical examination by a submission in writing should be subject to the penal Clause, No. 28, similarly as if ordered to appear by warrant of justices. Q. Do you consider that a woman once giving herself up for examination, even though she gives herself up voluntarily, should still be subject to the penal clause?—A. She should still be subject to the penal clause; and my reasons are these: A woman now, if she appears voluntarily, and being examined by the visiting surgeon, is found free from disease, may perhaps go away again and not re-appear; supposing that I, as visiting surgeon, examine her to-day and find her healthy, not in a state requiring hospital treatment, she is not necessarily obliged to appear again, that is if she chooses to stay away; that is to say, if she chooses to stay away, the police have no power of compelling her attendance.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Q. (Dr. Brewer.) Do you find that to be common?—A. That is common. Q. (Chairman.) You propose that a woman who once voluntarily gives herself up, although you give her a clean bill of health on that occasion, should thenceforth be obliged to submit to periodical examination?—A. For a certain time, or for so long as she continues in a career of prostitution. Q. Have you no fear that that would have the effect of driving people away?—A. No, on the contrary, I find in practice that the police have to say to those people afterwards, "Now, if you continue as prostitutes, you will be obliged to appear by a warrant of the justices," and then they do so; but I think it is better that the notice once given should have some legal power, than that the people subject to it should have the power of tearing it up and throwing it into the policemen's faces."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6831. This was the Committee upon the recommendations of which the Act of 1869 was passed?—Yes, it is conveniently called the Commons' Committee. There was only one Commons' Committee. That was followed by Section 6 of the Act of 1869, which did exactly what Mr. Sloggett was proposing.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6832. Will you read Section 6 of the Act of 1869?—The marginal note is, "Effect of voluntary submission by women;" and the enacting part is, "where any woman in pursuance of the principal Act voluntarily subjects herself by submission in writing to a periodical medical examination under that Act, such submission shall, for all the purposes of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866 to 1869, have the same effect as an order of a justice submitting the women to examination; and all the provisions of the principal Act respecting the attendance of the woman for examination, and her absenting herself to avoid examination, and her refusing or wilfully

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

wilfully neglecting to submit herself for examination, and the force of the order subjecting her to examination, after imprisonment for such absence, refusal, or neglect, shall apply and be construed accordingly." That enactment seems to be founded on the view of the legal effect of the voluntary submission that I venture to submit to the Committee, and to be, in effect, an admission that all those examinations (that is upon a woman who did not consent upon each occasion) which took place between 1866 and 1869 were in fact indecent assaults. The Act of 1869 then shifts the argument from the form of the voluntary submission to that of the magistrate's order. The magistrate's order is made under the 16th section of the Act of 1866. The present form is Schedule G of the Act of 1869, but it seems that it has made no change in the legal aspects of the question as to the examination itself when performed on an unwilling woman; because, as the Act does not venture, even to profess expressly, to repeal as to women the provisions of the common law which vest in every English subject unconvicted of crime, whether man or woman, the custody and control of his or her own person; and as the 6th section of the Act of 1869 contains no provision as to the nature of the examination which it authorises, and there is nothing in the term "examination" which implies the surgical introspection which actually takes place, the Act would inevitably be held by the High Court of Justice to authorise only such an examination as is in itself otherwise lawful. That the Act is, in itself, otherwise unlawful is clear, the moment it is described. But a very important opinion upon that point was given by Sir Hardinge Gifford, when he was solicitor-general, upon a case that I submitted to him. The case was one in which a woman who was suspected of child murder had been examined against her will by a medical man upon the order of the coroner and the case submitted to Sir Hardinge Gifford, asked whether the order of the coroner subjecting the woman to that examination was legal.

6833. What was the object of the examination?—To know whether she had been confined, in order to prove the birth of the child.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6834. Have you the case and opinion with you?—No, I have not, but I can produce them on a future occasion. The case occurred in 1871, and Sir Hardinge Gifford's opinion was: "I entertain no doubt that the order of the coroner for examination was illegal. No trace of the existence of any such power as his order assumed is to be found in any book of authority. Such an order is contrary to the whole spirit and principle of our law. I need hardly say that the law considers all persons innocent until proved guilty, and further that the law invests the person of every one of the Queen's subjects with its protection against the merest touch." That seems to me to show that whether it is considered under the old law under the form of voluntary submission, or whether it is considered under the new Act upon the form of a magistrate's order, it still remains true that a woman has all her common law rights, 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and may at any moment say, "I have done with it; my consent is over; I object;" and that if the examination is made compulsorily after such an objection, it is, in fact, an indecent assault.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6835. You said when you were last examined that you would bring with you to-day a list of the meetings held by the various associations for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; have you such a list with you now?—I was asked whether I could name the meetings which had taken place since 1870 and 1871, and in other parts of the country. I have had them looked out, and I have them here. In 1870 there were 99 public meetings, and four conferences, making a total of 103. In 1869 there were 64 meetings, and six conferences, making a total of 70. In 1872 there were 34 public meetings, and five conferences, making a total of 39. In 1873 Mr. Fowler's Repeal Bill was brought in, and in the course of that year there were 256 public meetings, and 15 conferences, making a total of 271. In 1874 there were 76 public meetings, and 11 conferences, making a total of 87. In 1875 there were 45 public meetings, and seven conferences, making a total of 52. In 1876 there were 70 public meetings, and 19 conferences, making a total of 89. In 1877 there were 48 public meetings, and six conferences, making a total of 54. In 1878 there were 25 public meetings, and four conferences, making a total of 29. In 1879 there were 16 public meetings, and six conferences, making a total of 22. And in 1880 there were 33 public meetings, and eight conferences, making a total of 41. That makes upon the 11 years a total of 766 public meetings, and 91 conferences, or a gross total of 857. I explained that the public meetings were all, without exception, *bonâ fide* public meetings, to which admission was free, and not by ticket; the conferences were conferences of avowed friends.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6836. May I ask how many of those meetings were in the subjected districts?—I have not taken them out separately, but the greater number of them were not in the subjected districts after 1873.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6837. There has been rather a lull in the meetings of late, I observe from that list; has that, in your opinion, been owing to the question being, so to say, suspended during the inquiry before the Committee of the House of Commons?—Since the inquiry has been ordered by the Committee of the House of Commons, the agitation has been practically suspended. The attention of my own association especially, has been almost entirely occupied in getting up evidence and preparing for the submission of evidence to the Committee.

6838. On the last occasion, you gave, I think, some figures as to the meetings in the subjected districts?—I did; I gave a list of all the meetings

S s

ings

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ings that have taken place in five or six of the subjected districts.

6839. There was a meeting referred to by the Reverend Prebendary Wilkinson, a meeting, I think, held by the opponents of the Acts, at which an amendment was carried in their favour; have you any details in your possession to give of that meeting?—Yes, I remember the meeting very well; it was held in Plymouth in February 1877. The "Plymouth Mercury" (which is a pro-Acts paper) reported it very fairly, and said that there was at first some doubt as to which side the majority was; but on the resolution for repeal being put a second time in a more clear and intelligible way, the chairman declared it carried, and the meeting was then adjourned for a fortnight, and the adjourned meeting was held at Devonport.

6840. It was the adjourned meeting, I think, to which the Reverend Prebendary Wilkinson referred?—It was.

6841. What was the character of that meeting?—At the adjourned meeting which was held about a fortnight later, the supporters of the Act claimed a victory after the speakers against the Act had been howled down and insulted. The "Western Daily Mercury" of 23rd March 1877 (which is also a pro-Acts paper) contained a letter from one of its own reporters, who had been present at that meeting, and the reporter says: "There is another class of young men, however, professedly more respectable than the sinners above mentioned" (that refers to some previous observations) "who might as well take a hint in time. It would only have served some of these young gentlemen right if the chairman of a public meeting recently held had used his prerogative, and had a batch of them turned out of the hall, or brought before the bench without rhyme or reason, and for the mere sake of 'having a lark,' so disturbed the meeting with their continuous uproar from first to last, aye, even before the business began, that it was utterly impossible to discuss the matter in question; it made no difference to them whether they understood the subject or not, in fact I am convinced they did not, for it was plain that 'their brains were in their heels.' They went there, as I know, purposely to disturb the meeting, and how admirably they succeeded is well known, and to show that I do not write this in any partial spirit, I may as well add that I am far from agreeing with the opinions and sentiments of those who called the meeting, but then I claim for every man a fair and respectable hearing; he is as much entitled to his opinion as I to mine, and I protest against the howling down of any man after the fashion of the night in question, by a set of 'educated and respectable' young roughs." That was the meeting which was referred to by the Reverend Prebendary Wilkinson.

6842. Do you know enough about the public meetings which may have taken place in favour of the Acts to say, whether they have been numerous?—Of course it has been my duty, in connection with the association, to watch the agitation in favour of the Acts, and I can therefore say with confidence that, as a rule, all the

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

meetings which have been called in favour of the Acts have not been public meetings, but have been meetings called by circulars and private invitation. There was, however, one really a public meeting which was called by the friends of the Acts in Southampton, on the 24th of May 1870; at that meeting an amendment condemning the Acts as unfair, partial, and useless, was carried by a very large majority. All the other meetings, as a rule, as I have said, have been of the nature of private meetings, meetings by circular and invitation.

6843. You objected the other day to the want of a definition of what might be supposed to be the offence of prostitution under these Acts; do you think that the want of the definition of a specific offence with the items of time and place has led to magistrates' orders being based upon vague or uncertain evidence?—I do, and I gave two rather striking instances of that upon the last occasion, and I have others with me to-day; but before going into that detail, I should like to say that in consequence of the questions which were put to me by other members of the Committee as to the interpretation given by the magistrates to their duty under the 16th section of the Act of 1866, which says that they are to be satisfied by oath substantiating the matter of the information. I referred to several cases in which the advocates for the Crown had urged upon the bench of magistrates that it was not necessary for them to require any evidence beyond the simple oath of the inspector that he had good cause to believe the accused woman to be a common prostitute. I have been told by a magistrate of one of the subjected districts, Mr. Alderman Rees, of Dover, that in his court that argument has prevailed, and that that view of the duty of the bench has been admitted by his colleagues, and acted on in opposition to his own protest. I assume that those must have been cases where the women were without any professional defence. I have looked through my own notes of cases, all of which of course have been contested cases, and I do not find any in which that view has ultimately prevailed; that is to say, although it has been argued by the Crown advocate, yet on being contested it has been overruled to the extent of requiring some statements of the grounds of the belief sworn to by the inspector. I gave the particulars on Wednesday last of some cases in which those grounds were of the loosest and most unsatisfactory kind, yet in which, nevertheless, the order was made, and in one case even by a stipendiary magistrate. I have brought to-day notes of other cases illustrating the same point, and I trace the looseness of the practice of magistrates in those cases to what I venture to call the looseness of the phraseology of the Act, which ought expressly and distinctly to declare that it is the duty of the magistrate, before he makes the order, to be satisfied that the woman is a common prostitute, and that upon evidence as clear and cogent as he requires before deciding against any defendant, on any ordinary criminal charge. It has been observed that the nature of the argument presented to the court by the advocate was of no moment, unless I could show that

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that this argument had prevailed; but I beg to urge on the Committee that there is an enormous difference between the case of an advocate who represents a private client using, in the High Court of Justice, an argument, of the soundness of which he is not convinced, and the case of an advocate representing the Crown (which is the fountain of justice itself), using before a court of criminal jurisdiction, in order to secure the conviction of a defendant, an argument which he knows to be not only unsound but misleading. An advocate representing the Crown in a criminal case is always understood to be upon his honour not to press any point unfairly to secure a verdict; this is especially the case when the defendant is poor, friendless, and undefended. It must be presumed that Mr. Eastlake and Mr. Fielding, to whom I have alluded, spoke as they were instructed.

6844. And, probably, in accordance with their own interpretation of the law?—That is to be assumed. I submit that every advocate of the Crown in these cases ought to be instructed not to urge upon any court an interpretation of the Act, which, the moment it is mentioned before this Committee, is felt to be and is denounced as a gross perversion of its real meaning and intention.

6845. The opinion with which you desire to conclude that part of your evidence, I understand, is this: that when solicitors or counsel are employed by the Crown in the prosecution of persons incapable of defending themselves, it is advisable that such advocates should be so instructed as not to use arguments which are not to be justified in point of law, and which are unfair to the persons accused?—That is my suggestion. You asked me whether the variety of interpretation on the part of the officers did not lead to mischievous results in practice. I reply, that it has done so. The information on which the police procedure is founded is often of the most unreliable character; for example, on statements made by diseased soldiers and sailors as to the women who infect them, which statements, even if honestly made, are peculiarly liable to error. That was given as a source of information by Superintendent Mallalieu, who is since deceased, before the Committee of the House of Lords of 1868, at Questions 147 to 150. Secondly, assertions of women against whom the Act has been put in force, and who, from a variety of motives, may desire to see others similarly dealt with. Evidence of that kind has come up before the magistrates in several cases, women saying, "We are on the register, and we do not see why she should not be." Thirdly, allegations of brothel-keepers, which are similarly to be suspected. There I also refer to the evidence of Superintendent Mallalieu before the Committee of the House of Lords in 1868, at Question 150. Then anonymous letters have been referred to by several of the Crown witnesses as having given more or less valuable information.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6846. Has any anonymous letter ever been brought in evidence before a magistrate?—I have 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

not got the record of those anonymous letters referred to at this moment, but I will obtain it. They have been mentioned by Crown witnesses as sources of information.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6847. But we want to know upon what occasion?—I will have a note made of that. I am quite prepared to give chapter and verse.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6848. Can you give a case in which an Advocate for the Crown adduced, as evidence for the prosecution, an anonymous letter, and in which that anonymous letter was acted upon by the magistrates?—Inspector Annis was asked before the Royal Commission, Question 9268, "Now with regard to putting the Act in motion against the women, I understood you to inform us just now that you went to a young girl who was not a prostitute, and went in consequence of an anonymous letter sent to you?" And his answer is, "Anonymous letters: I should not have gone on one; I think not; but having two or three, and knowing a girl of the same name, I did."

6849. That is not an answer to the question which I put to you; I asked you whether any advocate for the Crown had adduced, or attempted to adduce, an anonymous letter in support of the order which he asked the magistrate to make?—I have never made any allegation that anything of that kind took place; what I stated was that the police act upon loose and unreliable evidence, and I quote Inspector Annis, the inspector of police, as stating that himself.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6850. That was in one case?—Yes.

6851. That is the only case?—Inspector Annis speaks as if it was by no means an isolated case. In the middle of his answer to Question 9276 he says, "In every case care would be taken to guard against that."

Mr. Stansfeld.

6852. In fact that answer gives Mr. Annis's rule of action, does it not?—It appears to do so; but I do observe that, in a subsequent answer, he declares that that was the only case.

6853. Will you read that subsequent answer?—There are two questions which refer to it, but all that is worth quoting is Question 9273.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6854. Would you read Question 9272?—I thought it was not worth while troubling the Committee with both. Q. How many anonymous communications have you acted on in your experience of five years?—A. I do not know of another one; I think not; in fact I am quite sure. Q. This is the single case?—A. Yes, and that would not have been acted on if it had not been a person of the same name and in the same locality.

Mr. Hopwood.

6855. Is that the single case of an innocent person that he had been to, or a single case in his

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

his experience?—He appears to say that that is the only case in which he has acted upon anonymous letters; but what would have come out on cross-examination, of course I cannot tell; there are other instances.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6856. The general statement that you made that the want of a definition of the offence has tended to action being taken upon vague and unsatisfactory evidence was founded, I presume, upon your own professional experience?—Certainly; then I tried to classify the kind of unreliable evidence which has led to this subsequent discussion.

6857. I presume that that expression of opinion, as far as this ground of accusation against the women, viz., anonymous letters, is concerned, was not founded simply upon that piece of evidence of Mr. Annis's, but that you must have had other evidence?—I have not any other reference, but my strong impression is that there are other Government witnesses who have referred to the value of anonymous letters.

6858. But I think it is only fair to put it to you that you would not have made that statement upon the strength, as far as your memory serves you, of that piece of evidence only?—No, certainly not. There is the evidence of Mr. Wakeford also. I have just hit upon an answer which illustrates one of any other classes of unsatisfactory evidence. Superintendent Wakeford is the officer over Inspector Annis. This is from his evidence before the Royal Commission, at Question 236, under the head of "Definition of Prostitutes:" "You stated that any information you received from soldiers and sailors was one source that decided you in your proceedings, and you have further said that you are glad to receive information from any one? (A.) We are open to receive information. (Q.) Can you tell me in how many cases you have received information from civilians? (A.) I cannot; they may do it by letters dropped in the box at the station;" those I take to be anonymous letters.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6859. It is fair to say that in the next question he is asked, "Is it anonymous or otherwise," and he says, "Both"?—I was going on to read that. The question of anonymous letters has been discussed more than once, and it has certainly been insisted upon by the Government witnesses as one of their sources of information.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6860. In fact, supposing an inspector of police, a man of Mr. Annis's position, with his view of his function and duties under the Acts, to receive an anonymous letter pointing to some particular woman as a woman who ought to come under the Acts, it is hardly conceivable that he would do otherwise than make inquiries in consequence?—The system as described by Inspector Annis implies that. He is a spy upon that class of women, and he would feel that he was neglecting his duty if he did not make inquiries in conse-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

quence. I say that one inevitable result of this is a tendency to sweep within the operation of the Acts, and convert into common prostitutes (because when a woman is once on the register, there she is certainly as a common prostitute) all the large number of women constituting the fringe of that class, and thus destroying the best chance of their rescue and reformation. In dealing with that class it is necessary, with a view to their ultimate welfare, that the entrance into prostitution should be made as difficult as possible, while the exit from that state should be facilitated; but the system of the Acts makes the entrance easy and the exit difficult. A woman when once on the register is unable to reform without obtaining the permission of the inspector of police and the doctor. Women from that class who do reform disappear amongst their friends, or into an asylum.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6861. Under the Act of 1869, if a woman wishes to reform, is not the permission of the doctor alone sufficient?—The Right honourable Member is perfectly right, and I can only answer from memory again, and without referring for the moment, that that is perfectly true; but the answer is that what I have ascertained to be the system as it is worked, and naturally so is, that when that woman's case comes before the doctor he has to determine whether or not that woman has ceased to be a prostitute, and that is a question upon which he naturally and almost necessarily refers to the evidence of the police. His business is to watch over her health; it is the business of the police to watch over her habits. Not only is it natural and almost necessary that the surgeon should refer to the police, but I see the Act tells him to do so. The second clause of Section 9 of the Act of 1869 is that, "The visiting surgeon shall cause a copy of such application to be delivered to the superintendent of police, and if, after a report from such superintendent, he is satisfied by such report or other evidence that the applicant has ceased to be a common prostitute, may, by order under his hand, direct that she shall be relieved, and she shall thereupon be relieved, from periodical medical examination;" so that I think I was strictly right in saying that she has to obtain the joint permission of the inspector of police and the surgeon before she can reform.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6862. As a matter of fact you are aware, are you not, that since the Acts the age of registered prostitutes has constantly increased?—That appears upon the Government statistics; the whole tendency has been to turn the class into a more fixed and definite class.

6863. To turn the class almost into a caste?—Yes, and a caste peculiarly degraded, as is found out by all those who endeavour to rescue them. The Rescue Society of London have published in several of their reports that they find a marked increase of difficulty in dealing with women who come from the subjected districts. That is the largest society that deals with the reformation of fallen women.

6864. With

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6864. With regard to the character of the Acts, in what respect are they, in your opinion, with reference especially to this subject of examination, of a one-sided and, therefore, necessarily ineffective as well as unjust character?—I pointed out on the last occasion that the confining of the examination to women was an objection to the Acts on the ground of justice; but it is also objectionable because it renders the system one-sided and impractical. It is, in fact, a fantastic legislation. It does not deal from the point of view of common sense with the facts to which it is avowedly directed. The Acts were passed with a professed desire not only to diminish but to prevent, to eradicate, to stamp out venereal disease in the army and navy. No provision being made for the examination of diseased soldiers or sailors, or other men who consort with the women, the Acts are necessarily futile as to that object. The absurdity of attempting to kill and prevent the contagion of a disease common to both sexes by the exclusive treatment of persons of one sex only, and without any restriction on sexual intercourse between diseased men and healthy women, is manifest on the bare statement of the proposition.

6865. You are aware that there is one reserve to be made in that respect, that soldiers going into the subjected districts from the outside are invariably examined and sent into hospital if they are found diseased?—Yes, but that is not done under the Acts; it is a mere administrative measure taken by the army authorities.

6866. You are aware that it is in evidence before this Committee that that precaution is systematically taken in the subjected districts, but never in the unsubjected districts?—It is systematically taken when the soldiers go into subjected districts, but never when they go into unsubjected districts. The omission is not only absurd in itself but is a direct and entire departure from the recommendations and proposals on which the Acts were founded, and for the purposes of carrying which into effect they were ostensibly passed. In the answers of medical men appended to the Report of the Committee on Venereal Diseases in the Army and Navy in 1866, at Question 10, page 8, medical inspection of the troops is recommended. Again, Dr. Anderson, Inspector General, recommends, on page 12, that medical inspection of the troops should be frequent. Again, Mr. Wells, the surgeon of Her Majesty's ship "Warrior," in a long report to Sir John Liddell, Director General of the Medical Department of the Navy, after making certain suggestions in reference to the treatment of prostitutes, asks: "Cannot measures be taken to discover diseases among the crews of our ships in their earlier stages, and place them under treatment, also to prevent any infected men from going on shore and spreading the disease. I maintain that it is not fair to any community to land a number of diseased men to contaminate any unfortunate woman who gave them the opportunity?" Then follow suggestions in detail as to the method of the examination required for such purpose, on pages 17 and 18 of the printed report. Then at page 21 the superintendent of police of the Rochester Division says, "The disease is

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

spread over the district mentioned more particularly when invalid troops arrive from foreign countries;" and Superintendent Green, of Sheerness, says, at page 22: "The worst cases of this disease arise from foreign mercantile seamen and from marines returning from foreign stations," all pointing to the importance of examining the men. The Report of the Medical Committee appointed in 1866 to inquire into venereal diseases (that is the same Committee), contains the following passage; it is at pages 30 and 31: "However efficiently the regulations as regards women may be carried out, their success in arresting the spread of disease must be very imperfect unless similar precautions be adopted for preventing the men from carrying infection to the women. The Committee have been led to give much consideration to the subject of periodical examinations of the persons of the men of both services." "The Committee are of opinion that the practice so far as the soldier is concerned should be universal throughout the army, and that it is no less necessary to the health of the sailor whenever he has the opportunity of access to women. Without such a regulation the proposed periodical examination of women must lose half its value." Notwithstanding those recommendations the Acts of 1866 and 1869 were framed and passed in their present form applying exclusively to women.

Dr. Farquharson.

6867. Was there not an important dissent from the Report of the Committee on the part of Dr. Graham Balfour, who was the only military medical officer on the Committee?—I do not know.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6868. Dr. Graham Balfour dissents from the system of weekly examination, does he not?—Dr. Balfour's dissent appears on pages 35, 36, and 37.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6869. You are aware, of course, that there are some regiments in which the men are examined, the Guards, for instance?—The evidence before this Committee shows that some at all events of the regiments of Guards are examined. The dissent of Dr. Balfour appears to be quite in another direction. His first remark is: "I cannot concur in the recommendation to introduce a system of weekly examination of all known prostitutes."

Dr. Farquharson.

6870. Does he not say further on, "I concur in the opinion so forcibly expressed by Admiral Sir F. Grey, 'that it would not be expedient to subject all our respectable seamen and married men to the degradation of being inspected in that way under the suspicion of their having the disease;'" and further on, he objects on account of its interfering with the morale of the men, and on account of its interfering with recruiting?—Yes; that seems to me the most extraordinary scruple on his part, that these examinations are supposed to break down the morale of the men, but no objection is felt to their forcible application to women.

s s 3

6871. Only

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6871. Only to one class of women?—The men must be “brothellers” (to use an old English phrase, which you will find in Johnson’s Dictionary), if the women are prostitutes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6872. Whether Dr. Balfour’s objections to the examination of the men were or were not sound, does not affect your opinion, which, as I understand, is this: that it is absurd to suppose that a system applied to only one sex can succeed in eradicating a disease which is the result of the contact of the two sexes?—Quite so. I must guard myself against the expression of any opinion in favour of compulsory examination of any one, either man or woman; I am entirely against it altogether; but my argument is that a system which does the one and does not do the other is essentially an absurd system, and necessarily futile.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6873. Then do I rightly understand that you wish civilians to be examined, as well as soldiers and sailors?—I am criticising this particular Act. This particular Act relates to Her Majesty’s forces, and the question is only under discussion as affecting Her Majesty’s forces. The question does not affect the whole country.

6874. I suppose you know that the favours of these women are not accorded to soldiers and sailors only?—I am quite aware of it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6875. Would you go so far as to say that civilians ought to be examined?—I have just said that I must carefully guard myself, because my strong opinion is that nobody ought to be examined compulsorily, either man or woman. Then the same medical committee give the opinions of the most eminent military authorities in support of their recommendations for the concurrent examination of soldiers and sailors. They also allude to certain objections to such examinations as a matter of practice entertained by some of the medical officers of the army, regarding which they say on page 32: “These objections have been founded, not on any doubt as to efficient examinations affording facilities for the early detection of disease, but upon the feeling that they were distasteful to the men, and derogatory to the character of the medical officers.” I have already remarked that that seems to me a curious observation when contrasted with the ease with which the system has been compulsorily applied to women; and apparently it is not considered from that point of view derogatory to the character of the medical officers. This view was also taken at that time by the “Medical Times and Gazette,” which is now a strong supporter of the Acts. In its number for the 22nd September 1869, it contains the following comments: “There is nothing which would tend more to deprive medicine of the rank of a respectable calling, than the fact that practitioners should be found willing to lend

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

themselves to the dirty work of examining prostitutes in order to enable them to carry on their trade, and even, as has been proposed, instructing them to sin with safety. If the heads of the profession or the colleges ever desire an opportunity of protecting their members from degradation, here is one.” I have already referred to the fact that the women are taught their trade. I referred to the evidence of Mr. Barr before the Royal Commission, at Questions 13,993, 13,994, and 13,995. Question 13,993 is as follows: “Have you talked to the women as to the best manner of preventing disease by attending to their health?” and the answer is: “Yes, every woman that leaves the hospital is instructed to use preventive measures, and to keep herself clean; and they get from chemists alum and sulphate of zinc, and they use ordinary injections; and that is the reason why so many of these women escape when soldiers with ordinary contagion, and no attempt at ablution, are sent to the hospital.” (Q.) Do you believe they use this lotion with a syringe before connection?—A. Yes. Q. Is that considered likely to prevent disease?—A. I have told them that if they will persist in prostitution, they must use these measures as a prophylactic against disease in themselves and the soldiers. To use it after connection would be likely to prevent disease in themselves; using it before, is likely to prevent disease in the person who has intercourse with them.” Similar evidence was given by him also before the Committee of the House of Commons of 1869 at Question 751. It is a very long answer, and the first half of it is upon another matter; but the end of it is this: “I said just now that there is a paucity of prostitutes at Aldershot. Some of those women will have intercourse with 20, or 22, or 23 men in one night. I always tell those women, when they leave the hospital to use lotions and injections, and to do what they can to keep themselves clean. A great number of them, before and after they have intercourse with soldiers, use their injections, so they may escape, while a number of those soldiers, some being diseased, closely following each other, having connection with them, by mediate contagion, different affections are dispersed among them.” Then, more recently, all the principal authorities in favour of the Acts have furnished testimony of the necessity of examining soldiers and sailors, Sir Henry Storks, Mr. Berkely Hill, Mr. Sloggett, Mr. Barr, Mr. Parsons, and others. Mr. Parsons in his evidence before the House of Commons’ Committee in 1869 said, in answer to Question 316: “If he” (referring to a sailor) “comes on shore for two or three nights, and has disease, he does as much harm as will counteract all the good that may be done otherwise.” Then Question 292, in the same evidence, is as follows: “Have you found much disease to be brought in by the ships?” and the answer is, “It is the opinion of the police, and it is certainly my own opinion, because, prior to the coming of the Channel Squadron to Spithead, within the last few weeks, the average of our beds filled had been reduced to 114, which was the number of the women in the hospital under treatment; and in the two weeks following that, the average was raised

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

raised to the full strength of beds, which is 120, thereby showing that there was an increase; and my impression was, that it arose from the coming of the squadron."

Mr. Stansfeld.

6876. With regard to the suppression of brothels, or public-houses, or beershops used as brothels, or the improvement of order in the public streets, or the rescue or reclamation of women, have you anything that you wish to say upon the presence or absence of statutory provision in these Acts upon those subjects?—I have already given a list of the only Acts of Parliament under which brothels are ever suppressed as brothels. I suppose it is not worth while repeating those. There is no clause in the Acts which gives any power whatever to suppress brothels. The only clause is the one which has already been referred to which inflicts a penalty for a man harbouring a diseased prostitute for the purposes of prostitution. When it is desired to suppress a brothel, the proceedings are taken under the Acts, a list of which I gave when I was last examined. In fact, to add to the Acts clauses to suppress brothels would be fatal to the system; it would put upon a man in the position of Inspector Annis the duty of suppressing instead of regulating brothels. Inspector Annis stated to this Committee that at the present moment he has under his supervision in his district 70 brothels; and that is the mode in which the system is worked. Then with regard to the clearing of the streets, that is done wherever the police have instructions to put in force the Towns Police Clauses Act, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 89, s. 35. It is also done in various country boroughs under local bye-laws, and the proceedings at Plymouth were explained before the Royal Commission by a constable to have taken place under a local bye-law.

6877. A bye-law authorised by what statute?—By the Towns Police Clauses Act, the one that I have just referred to, or by a local Act.

Mr. Fowler.

6878. As I understand, so far as relates to these Acts, a policeman would be going beyond his duty if he interfered with a prostitute entering a brothel unless she was diseased?—Quite so; his duty, that is, as a constable under the Contagious Diseases Acts. His duty as a citizen would be wherever he knew of a brothel, to prosecute it. The Contagious Diseases Act stops that duty; it interferes therefore with the prosecution of a brothel as long as the brothel keeper submits to the regulations imposed upon him by the police.

6879. So far as the policeman is acting under these Acts, it is not his duty to put down brothels, except so far as a prostitute is diseased?—Exactly so. These reports seem to me to be striking evidences of the mischievous effect of the system upon the police officers. Inspector Annis, according to his own evidence, shows that he has practically ceased to be the administrator of the law, and instead administers a very arbitrary discretion, which he dignifies by the name of "discipline." In itself this is a most
0.44.

Mr. Fowler—continued.

demoralising spectacle of the community generally. Here are officers of the law systematically and habitually breaking the law and acting in accordance with their arbitrary discretion. Of course it may be moderate or not, but it is discretion; it is not law.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6880. What do you mean by breaking the law?—I refer specially to what Inspector Annis calls domiciliary visits. He assumes a right of going into any brothel that he likes and asking questions about the women who may or may not be there. He is, in so doing, a trespasser, and the brothel-keeper has a right to eject him, using any necessary force. The domiciliary visits are also extended very much beyond the brothels. We have found many instances in which forcible entry has been made by Inspector Annis's men into houses which were not brothels.

6881. Into the house only, or into room after room?—Into room after room.

6882. In Captain Harris's annual Return there have been of late years a series of descriptive paragraphs, intended to illustrate the beneficial moral operations of the Acts; have you anything to say upon those anecdotes?—I would say with regard to these returns of Captain Harris's, that it is a curious coincidence that it was not until 1873, when there was to be a debate in the House of Commons on Mr. William Fowler's Repeal Bill, and public opinion was excited on the subject, that the police returns began to contain those anecdotes of the moral results of the system. I have carefully read those cases, and the majority of them have no bearing at all upon the merits or the demerits of the Acts, because the Acts might be repealed at once, and the same moral agencies be kept going as successfully through the instrumentality of any judicious and kind-hearted men and women, whether police or not.

6883. Will you refer to Captain Harris's Reports, the last paragraph of 508, and the first paragraph of 535?—That is the Report presented on the 19th of February 1875. On the bottom of page 4 of that Report, there is this statement: "On the 17th of September, Ellen —, aged 18, of Chatham, was found at midnight in a field on the Maidstone-road, with an officer of the Navy. Had it not been for the arrival of the constables there can be no doubt but that this young woman would have been ruined. The constable spoke to her, and advised her to return home. This she did. On the following morning Inspector Capon called upon her parents and informed them in her presence of what had occurred. The girl did not deny it, and said that if it had not been for the timely arrival of the constables this officer would have seduced her. The parents expressed their grateful thanks to the police for having saved their child."

6884. It is not necessary, I presume, to have a system of periodical compulsory examination of prostitutes in order to save the child of those parents from an officer attempting to seduce her?—Of course it has no bearing upon the merits or demerits of the Act, but I gather from that as
s s 4 that

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that which was going on seemed to the constables to call for their interference, and as the man was an officer, there must have been actually a criminal assault going on, and I think it is very remarkable that the whole story relates only to the girl being advised to go away, and nothing whatever being done to the man.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6885. What evidence is there of any criminal assault?—I gave my grounds for believing it. At all events there is nothing whatever said as to anything being done to procure the punishment of the apparent offender.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6886. Captain Harris makes this statement: "That on the 17th of September, Ellen —, aged 18, of Chatham, was found at midnight in a field on the Maidstone-road, with an officer of the Navy. Had it not been for the arrival of the constables, there can be no doubt but that this young woman would have been ruined." What interpretation do you put upon that, as far as the opinion of Captain Harris is concerned?—I gather from that that Captain Harris believed that a criminal assault was imminent, if not in actual operation.

6887. I presume that any other policeman would have done the same thing?—At least, and probably more. He probably would have been the means of having the officer punished.

6888. What is the other case?—Page 535.

6889. This is in the Report dated June 1876; it is the Report for 1875-76: "On the 22nd of July at 8.20 p.m., Police Constable Crux, while patrolling on the North Foreland Meadow, a lonely suburb of Dover, came suddenly upon a corporal in the Royal Artillery, and a girl named Mary Ann —, aged 19, in service at —. The soldier's dress was disarranged, and the girl on the ground struggling stoutly to free herself, but in vain; and there can be no doubt that but for the timely appearance of the police constable her ruin would have been effected. She was very thankful to the police constable for her narrow escape, and she has not since been known to compromise herself;" have you read that paragraph?—Yes, and I think there is something shocking in it. It shows that this contagious diseases constable coming upon an actual attempted rape thinks it a proper mode of commenting upon it to say that the girl has not since committed herself, while he apparently, from Captain Harris's report, takes no step whatever for the vindication of the criminal law.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6890. You accuse a policeman of not having discharged his duty in preventing a rape; he happens to be a contagious diseases policeman, but that has nothing to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No.

Colonel Digby.

6891. Is there any evidence to prove that the

Colonel Digby—continued.

civil or military authorities took no notice of it? There is nothing but what I have read. I can say that I meet the effect of these reports at every turn, in the discussion that is going on before the public. They are referred to constantly. I agree that they are stupid in that sense; but they are very clever. They are misleading reports, and they have produced their effect upon several of the witnesses who have been examined before this Committee.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6892. All the witnesses I called speak only as to their own knowledge?—Quite so; but I say they refer constantly to what they know of improvements in the condition of the town, and they refer to them as effected by the Contagious Diseases Acts. That reference is a fallacious one entirely, and it is very greatly supported by these reports of Captain Harris.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6893. Is there anything further you wish to say about this?—There is a passage in the Official Report of 1873 that I think is worthy of note. It is that "the presence of the officers employed is well known to the class of girls most likely to go astray. Young women, domestic servants, and others, after nightfall leave their male acquaintances when the police appear in sight."

6894. Are you reading from the Report of 1873?—Yes, page 6. Now, the police wear plain clothes. The girls who are only likely to go astray are, therefore, innocent girls, not common prostitutes. They appear in the streets at night chiefly, and yet by some curious means these plain-clothes men who, if they never notice or accost innocent girls, ought not to be known from other civilians in the darkness, can by their mere appearance frighten girls to desert their male friends. That seems to show some curious unexplained action on the part of the police with regard to these girls.

6895. Now we will pass to the work of rescue?—Yes; with regard to the work of rescue, my attention has been called to the evidence of the Reverend Prebendary Wilkinsou. He referred to the rescue work of Miss Ellice Hopkins of Plymouth, and Inspector Annis takes credit for the cases of reclamation and reformation in which Miss Hopkins was presumable concerned. I know, as a fact, that Miss Hopkins is a strong opponent of the Acts. I should like, also, to state, that our own association has had a small house or refuge in Plymouth for about 10 years, from 1870 to 1880; that was managed by our own agent, Mr. Marshall, and his wife. The work of the Rescue was also helped very much through the agency of Mr. Daniel Cooper, of the Rescue Society, 85, Queen-street, Cheapside. In no case was the help of the police required.

6896. Do you mean literally that, for no purpose?—The help of the police was not required for any purpose whatever.

6897. Do you mean not even information from the police?—No, not information. In fact the only

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

only thing that we have ever met with from the police has been obstruction. In the course of those 10 years 359 women and girls were admitted, and of that number, 171 were on Inspector Anniss's register; of the remainder, 173 were clandestine or unregistered prostitutes, and 15 were cases of women and girls in such distress from want of food and money, that there was a great risk of their finding their way into low houses, and from thence on to the roll of registered women. Some of these were cases of great hardship; all the ages and names of the cases have been kept, and a record of their disposal, and as far as possible a record of their subsequent history.

6898. Of course those returns are at the disposal of the Committee?—I have had them specially copied, and I should like to hand them in. Here is a complete account for every year. They give the number in every year of every age, from 16 up to 36, of those that were registered.

6899. They contain some juvenile prostitutes?—They contain four of 16.

6900. Does that mean four under 16?—I think it is of 16.

6901. Sixteen and under 17?—All under 17. They contain 12 one year older; they are on the register. They contain also one of 14 unregistered; 14 of 15 years of age, and 24 of 16 years of age.

6902. Therefore, as far as the experience of your rescue society or committee at Devonport is concerned, the juvenile prostitutes whom you have rescued have been mainly not registered?—Mainly not registered. Then this second return shows what has become of them, divided in the same way. There are a certain number entered homes, and a certain number entered service; others who have returned to their friends, and others married.

6903. Will you hand those in?—Yes, I should like to put them in. (*The Returns were handed in.*) Then, in connection with the subject of the number of clandestine prostitutes in Plymouth, the Society for the Rescue of Women and Children, with whom we were in friendly co-operation, state that upwards of 600 cases of unregistered women from the subjected districts, not from Plymouth, but from the subjected districts, have been dealt with by that society during the last 10 years, and of those a considerable proportion were diseased.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6904. You seem to be very fortunate, because not a single case of relapse seems to have occurred in all these cases?—No, I do not think there was one. There may have been some since. When we say "Returned to Friends," we do not know what happens afterwards, and there may also have been cases of relapse amongst those who entered homes. We can never be certain about those who enter homes.

6905. At any rate you do not give a single case of relapse?—No.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6906. I presume that, as with the police returns, that would mean you have not traced them
0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

further; it would not mean more than that?—No, we do not know.

6907. It is very difficult to be certain?—Yes.

Colonel Digby.

6908. When was this home started?—In 1870.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6909. What I may assume is that, as far as practicable, some observation has been maintained on the subsequent career of those girls who have been saved?—As far as practicable, but that is not a great deal.

6910. And all known cases of relapse have been eliminated from this return?—No; these are all girls who have fled, in fact, from the streets to our refuge, and we have passed them on.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6911. You do not know what becomes of them after leaving?—We know what becomes of them to the extent that is reported: either that they have entered homes or have been returned to their friends, or that they have been married.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6912. Now, is not this the fact; I see a note at the foot of one of these returns, "No case of relapse and re-rescue is included in this number, each number representing only a single case and a single individual;" I understand, therefore, that what I have just asked you is a right question, that the cases of relapse have been eliminated from this return, and that the table would have contained a greater number if those cases had been inserted?—Yes; where girls have relapsed and come back to us, they would have appeared as two, but they appear only as one.

6913. Exactly, and therefore in those cases it would have necessarily come to the knowledge of your agent that there had been a relapse?—Yes.

6914. The cases of re-rescue are all eliminated?—Not eliminated; that is to say, they appear there as single cases.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6915. May I ask the total number you have got there?—Three hundred and fifty-nine, between 1870 and 1880.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6916. I was under the impression that there would have been a greater number than 359 if you had included the cases of relapse and re-rescue?—Yes, I believe that is so; but I was not aware of that.

6917. You had not borne that in mind; you cannot undertake to say, and your agent cannot undertake to say, that there is no relapse in any of those cases; in fact, you would agree with me, I am sure, that there must be a percentage of relapses?—Without any doubt.

6918. But all that he can say or show to you is that no relapse has come to his knowledge?—Yes.

T T

6919. Now

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

6919. Now Clause 23 of the Report of the Royal Commission, of which the chairman of this Committee, as you know, was the chairman, was to the effect that inquiry had been made into every case of alleged abuses of the Acts, in which names and details were given, and with a certain result; do you wish to offer any explanation on that subject?—I read that passage with very great surprise, because I handed in a considerable number of cases with names and details, and I was not offered any opportunity of substantiating any of them; and, as far as I have been able to ascertain, nothing was done beyond, probably, a request to the police to make an explanatory statement.

6920. If I understand you rightly, you made some special statement to the Royal Commission, and produced notes of evidence in relation to upwards of 30 cases of alleged misconduct on the part of the police?—I did.

6921. Those notes were not put in, were they?—They were not. A certain number of them were read, and then I was told I had said enough.

6922. And therefore the misunderstanding in your mind was this, if I judge rightly, that you were under the impression that it was for you to wait until you were informed by the Commission that they desired particulars and evidence of all those cases, and not having received any such intimation, you did not put in the evidence?—Exactly.

6923. But you say now that you had evidence, and you wish that to be understood?—Yes. I held in my hand notes at the time, which I can reproduce now. They are 10 years old, and, of course, it is hardly practicable now, if it was worth while to investigate cases of that kind; but I tendered them to the Committee, and I understood that if they were thought important I should have been asked for further evidence, and I have had no further communication. Also Mr. Williams, who was one of the active members of the Rescue Society, handed in to the Commissioners two statutory declarations, and it was understood that they were to be received as evidence, but they were not printed.

6924. You mean you understood it; you were under that impression?—Mr. Williams came out saying that they had been accepted. Mr. Williams, seeing that they were not printed, wrote to the secretary, Mr. Armstrong, and received from him a letter, dated 9th June 1871, promising that they should be printed. Afterwards Mr. Armstrong wrote to explain that the documents had been lost; but the fact remains that the cases were not inquired into and investigated.

6925. Do you wish to state any offences chargeable against the police which have actually occurred in their administration of the Acts?—There are features in the administration of this system by the police which appear to me to be objectionable, and I would name them as follows:—First, applying for summonses against women returnable at an unreasonably short notice, frequently serving summonses on Saturday returnable on Monday morning, thus depriving the women concerned of all opportunity of preparing their defence.

6926. Do you mean that kind of practice has

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

come before you professionally?—It has come before me professionally.

6927. And do you call it a practice, or have you only met with it in isolated instances?—I say they are features in the administration which have come before me.

6928. Have you met with a certain number of cases?—I have met with a certain number of cases, and it seemed to me objectionable. Then, secondly: applying for orders from magistrates upon unreliable and unsatisfactory evidence, which a proper investigation would have shown to be worthless. I have referred to one or two cases where when the women have been defended the application has been dismissed, and I think that in itself shows that the evidence produced was unsatisfactory and unreliable. In one or two cases I named the other day, even where the orders were made, I ventured to qualify the evidence as entirely unsatisfactory. Then there used to be this entirely illegal practice which has been given up. It used to be the practice in, I believe, all the districts illegally to imprison the women in hospital, without first giving them the opportunity of going home or to their lodgings to settle their affairs, or to provide for the care of their property. Section 21 of the Act of 1876 ordains that "any" woman ordered to the hospital may, if she think fit, proceed to the hospital and place herself there for treatment for the purposes of the Act. This has been set aside, and women have been taken straight away to hospital in charge of the police in custody.

6929. Do you mean absolutely in custody?—Yes, absolutely in custody.

6930. Have you evidence of that; what is your source of knowledge?—The police themselves say they have given it up because they were told it was illegal; and Inspector Annis, in his evidence before this Committee, complained of that, and said the Act ought to be amended to give them the power of taking them into custody.

6931. Inspector Annis did not admit that his constables had gone beyond the law?—It has been admitted, but as far as I know, that section is at the present time observed.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6932. The practice you complain of has been given up?—Yes, as far as I know, it has been given up. Then I have met over and over again with allegations by the women that the police held out threats to them to induce them to sign the voluntary submission, such as public exposure before the magistrates, or three months' imprisonment. The Admiralty at one time actually, as stated by Mr. Vernon Lushington, issued printed instructions to the police, telling them they were to bring before the women the penal consequences of refusing to sign the voluntary submission.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6933. I do not know whether it strikes you that a submission could be hardly voluntary, if on refusal to sign it they were threatened with penal consequences?—It looks like a contradiction

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

tion in terms. That actual instruction has also been withdrawn, but the evidence that has been given by women is that the practice continues.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6934. Evidence given before a magistrate?—Evidence that I have from time to time myself received.

6935. You said evidence; I thought you meant what lawyers call evidence?—I will use the word "allegation" rather than evidence. Then, withholding from the women the fact that, as by the 17th section of the Act of 1866, a voluntary submission may be signed for any period not exceeding one year, the Act leaves the form blank (*blank*), calendar months, and it is the frequent habit of the police to fill up the form for the longest period without consulting the women. Inspector Anniss said that on re-registration he habitually did it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6936. Did you tell us the other day that you had seen a form with the 12 calendar months' printed on it?—I did not see it, but it was mentioned by a magistrate. This is the report of a case at Southampton, in the "Hampshire Independent," early in 1871.

6937. Is that the case of Annie Clarke?—Yes. She was summoned for refusing to submit to the Acts after signing a voluntary submission. She had already suffered imprisonment for non-submission. Then Major General Tryon, one of the magistrates, called the attention of the court to the fact that the form of submission used was the one in use at Portsmouth, and that the words "twelve months" were printed in the form. Inspector Dance, in answer to Major General Tryon, said, "He had no instructions but the Act itself, and he filled in the 12 months because the women could relieve themselves from the examination." The Act, of course, gives no instruction to the police to fill in the form for 12 months. Both Section 17 and the form in the schedule shows that the period is voluntary.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6938. Do they do so now, or is that a solitary instance?—Inspector Anniss said now he habitually filled up 12 months in all cases of re-registration.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6939. That is to say in manuscript?—In manuscript no doubt. He did it himself, and other inspectors before the Royal Commission have stated that that was their ordinary custom. Then another objectionable practice is withholding from the women a knowledge of the provisions of the Act which enables them to apply to have their names removed from the register or hospital, and even putting impediments in the way of their escape from the Acts. This has been proved by several cases tried before magistrates and reported in local newspapers. I have a paper as to that.

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6940. Your first complaint is that they withhold from the women the knowledge that they can relieve themselves from the consequences of the Act?—There are certain provisions which enable them to apply to have their names removed.

6941. You have a case upon that?—Yes, it is a case of Harriett Hicks. That was a case heard at the Devonport sessions on 13th July 1870. "Harriett Hicks applied for release from hospital. The case lasted two days, and on the second day Mr. Woolcombe appeared to oppose the application. Hicks was kept by a man named Simmonds and had children by him. Had lived with him six or seven years. Hicks declared she had been detained nine weeks in hospital and was not diseased. She swore that she never signed any paper until after she had been examined several times. She also swore that Inspector Anniss knew she was a kept woman; that she had told him so several times; that on going into hospital he made her put an X in a book, but did not explain what for; and that although believing herself illegally detained, she had no knowledge from the authorities that she could apply for relief. After evidence Mr. Ryder, J.P., declared his belief that the whole thing was illegal, as the woman had never submitted. The house surgeon, Mr. Moore, on being sworn said, "He did not believe the case to be syphilis, but he had classed it as syphilis by the Admiralty orders; that it was neither primary nor secondary, nor gonorrhœa, but an old sore that might often reappear, but that it did not result from contagion. The magistrates decided that the woman was entitled to her discharge." That was a case heard in open court, and so far seems to show that the police withheld from her any knowledge that she could apply. Then, on 13th July 1870, also at Devonport, Ann Salter applied to the Devonport magistrates for release from hospital. Mr. Eastlake opposing, the case was adjourned for two days. On the second day, "In answer to the Bench, Mr. Adams," who appeared for the applicant, "said that since the adjournment on Friday the woman had been discharged from the hospital, so that he supposed the application must fall to the ground." It was fought and then adjourned, and then before the adjournment, without any apparent explanation, the woman was told she might go.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6942. In that case they do not say the information was withheld from her?—No.

6943. You give us this as an instance of the knowledge being withheld?—No. I have got a collection of these cases, some to show one thing and some to show another. They all seem to me to be cases of women illegally or hardly, or harshly, dealt with by the police.

6944. The point at issue is, cases in which the information has been withheld; you have given us the case of Harriett Hicks, and now here is another case which does not bear on that point; can you give us another case in the same category as Harriett Hicks' case?—Yes.

T T 2

6945. Or

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6945. Or could you give us a more recent case, if you have got one?—Most of the cases I have got are in 1870. It is perfectly true that there has been very much less resistance to the Acts of late years, because, as I say, the police have succeeded in establishing a "reign of terror" there; they are looked upon as the strongest power, and the women feel that they had better submit.

6946. This is a distinct challenge of the evidence given by Inspector Annis?—I give that case, but, without re-reading all these others, I am unable to say beforehand what each case goes to.

6947. Can you tell us any more recent case of the police withholding from the women knowledge of the fact that they might relieve themselves; you stated it was a practice?—I say these are features that I have met with, and I give a case in which it has been met with.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6948. You give us one case 11 years old; have you any more cases?—As to that particular point I am unable to say, without re-examining all my cases.

6949. Perhaps on some other occasion you will give us those?—In that particular case of Ann Salter, which I was referring to, the peculiar hardship was, that she was dismissed in that way when there was an adjournment.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6950. That was the case in which she alleged that she had been only living with one man?—No, that was the first case.

6951. What was Ann Salter; a prostitute?—She alleged she was not diseased at all.

6952. She was a prostitute?—There was an application for her release from the hospital.

6953. But I ask you what was Ann Salter; a registered prostitute?—In all probability.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6954. If you have not recently read those cases, had you not better accept the suggestion of the Judge Advocate and classify them?—Yes.

Chairman.

6955. Can you add anything, from personal knowledge, to these cases you have cited?—Most of these are taken from local reports in local newspapers.

6956. If that is the case, would not it save time if they were put in?—Yes; then I will simply put these cases in. (*The same were handed in.*) Then I have some special cases on the interference of the police with women who clearly were not common prostitutes. There was a case in Southampton, in 1871, where Emily Williams was living with one man, who was about to marry her. She was summoned by the police for examination, and committed by the magistrate for 14 days' imprisonment. I am just giving you the outline of the case. We interfered, and presented a memorial to the Home Secretary showing she was not a woman who ought to have been brought under the Acts at

Chairman—continued.

all, and the result was that the remainder of the sentence, eight days, was remitted, and the case is given in a statutory declaration which was made by the solicitor we employed in the case, Mr. Robert Harfield. The declaration says: "I, Robert Harfield, of the town of Southampton, solicitor, and Charles Gildersleeves, of the same town, mariner, solemnly and sincerely declare, and first, I, the said Robert Harfield, do say, on or about the 9th day of August instant, an order was made by the magistrates in petty sessions assembled, at Southampton aforesaid, for Emily Williams to submit herself to examination under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866 to 1869. That I appeared on her behalf, as her attorney, when the said order was made, and informed the magistrates that although she had young women living in her house as lodgers, whom I admitted to be prostitutes, she herself was not a prostitute, but lived under the protection of a man who was then at sea, who resided with her when at home, and who would marry her on his return. I declare that I was also present before the magistrate yesterday, the 24th instant, when the said E. Williams appeared to a summons for non-compliance with their order, when she was sentenced to 14 days' imprisonment, and she is now in prison. That the said C. Gildersleeves was also present. I repeated in effect what I had said on the previous occasion, and told the magistrates that the said C. Gildersleeves would make a statement to them if they would hear it, but they declined doing so, saying the case had been heard and adjudicated upon, and that they could not do otherwise than commit the said E. Williams for disobeying the order made. I requested them to sentence her to one day's imprisonment, but they declined. I asked one of the officers appointed to carry out the provisions of the Acts if he had not seen the said C. Gildersleeves at the house of the said E. Williams on 11th March last, when she introduced him as a person living with her, and who would at some time marry her, and he admitted the introduction and conversation took place, though he was unable to say on what day. And I, the said C. Gildersleeve, say that what is contained in the foregoing declaration of R. Harfield, so far as regards myself, is true, and that when I am in Southampton I live with the said E. Williams as my wife. I have been for some time in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Company, and returned from sea on the 11th day of August instant. That I went to the house of the said E. Williams, where I have since remained. I intend to marry her, and have given directions for the banns of marriage between us to be published at St. Peter's Church, Southampton, for the first time on Sunday next." Then there is the formal part. That case illustrates the effect of the Acts in thrusting a woman down into the ranks of the common prostitutes when she is struggling up, and where, as it happened, through our interference, and in spite of the Acts, she was rescued from that life and became a married woman.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6957. Was she married afterwards to your knowledge

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

knowledge?—She was afterwards married. I rather think we paid for the expense of the license.

6958. In that case she did not appear on the summons?—Yes, she appeared, and was defended by Mr. Harfield, but the order was made notwithstanding. That also seems to me to illustrate the very unsatisfactory nature of the evidence on which these orders are made. Then the case of Anne Hopkins was also at Southampton, in 1871. She was a woman living with one man, and was summoned as a prostitute, but the case was dismissed. That illustrates the attempts of the police to bring within the operations of the Acts women who are not common prostitutes. I have the report in the local paper. It would save time if, instead of reading it, I just handed it in. (*Same handed in.*) Then Mary Howard's case was the case of a married woman, also at Southampton, in 1871. She was summoned by the police for examination. I may state that the reason why we get these cases in a batch in this way is that, for some time we spent a good deal of money in authorising Mr. Harfield, a local solicitor, to hear the complaints of these women, and to appear for them whenever he thought there was a good case. That is an expensive thing to do, and we have since ceased to do it. During the short time that we did it, the cases were constantly cropping up in this way.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6959. What are the particulars of that case?—She was a married woman. She was summoned by the police for examination. The husband himself appeared, and then the magistrates dismissed the case. The prosecution was conducted by Mr. Pearce, the town clerk, and Mr. Harfield defended. "Mr. Harfield said that when the summons was served the officer was told she was a married woman, and he thought some inquiry should have been made into the truth of the statement rather than the circumstances should have been made public." This was a case of a married woman brought into a public court and accused of being a public prostitute. The magistrates consulted together with closed doors for some time, and on the admission of the public the chairman stated that the bench was equally divided in their opinions, and the information had consequently fallen through."

Dr. Farquharson.

6960. The doors are always closed?—They are closed unless the women desire them to be open.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6961. But on the deliberation of the magistrates the doors would be closed?—Yes, but the argument was in open court in this case.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6962. With regard to that question of the shortness of notice, do you remember the case of Sarah Jane Edwards?—Yes, that was a case, on the 12th June 1874, at Southampton also. Sarah

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Jane Andrews was summoned for refusing to submit to examination. The summons was served upon her the day previous, and on the morning appointed for hearing the case she went to Mr. Harfield's office to secure his services. Whilst there, her case was called on and decided in her absence, the bench finding the charge proved by the police, and sentencing her to seven days' imprisonment. On arriving at the court, Mr. Harfield asked Mr. Cooksey, the chairman, to hear the good defence he had to offer on the woman's behalf. The court refused, and declared the case decided. I referred yesterday to the case of Jane Featherstone, or Jane Boodle. She subsequently married, and became Jane Boodle. The order there was made upon evidence which, upon cross-examination upon any ordinary question of a criminal nature, would have been repudiated. The police had to acknowledge that they had never seen any act of impropriety; that they had never seen the woman go into a brothel; that they had never seen her take anyone home to her own house; and they had nothing to say against her, except that in common with a lot of other people she had attended at a saloon where there were amongst the audience soldiers and prostitutes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6963. What is the date of that case?—Canterbury, 1871. Then the case of Mrs. Percy is the next case I have at Aldershot in 1875. The case of Mrs. Percy was first introduced to the notice of our association by the newspaper reports of her death, and the finding of her body in the canal at Aldershot on the 28th March 1875. The Association then instituted inquiry into the case, and a local solicitor (Mr. Richard Eve, of Aldershot) attended the inquest on their behalf. On inquiry, it was found that the deceased was a married woman, and had been a public singer at music halls in Aldershot for about 10 years. Her husband died about a year before the woman's death. She continued her profession after her husband's death, for the maintenance of herself and three children, one of whom was a girl of 16 years of age, who was being brought up to her mother's profession, and was then associated with her in her engagements. It was also found that a few weeks before her death Mrs. Percy, together with her daughter, were under an engagement at the 'Red, White, and Blue' Music Hall, where she had been engaged almost continuously for several years previously. Her engagement was then terminated by the proprietor, in consequence, as is believed, of some intimation given to him by the Metropolitan Police who administer the Contagious Diseases Acts at Aldershot. This was stated as a fact in evidence at the inquest, and was not denied on the part of the police. It is in any case certain, that both Mrs. Percy and her daughter received notice to attend at the Metropolitan Police Station, that is the examining station, and did accordingly, where they saw a Serjeant Godfrey, who tried to induce them generally to sign the voluntary submission form, which they both refused to do. He then told them they would be summoned.

T T 3

6964. What

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

6964. What are you reading from, an official report?—This is my own report, taken from the report of the inquest and further investigations; we employed Mr. Eve professionally to investigate the case.

6965. Not any official record?—No, it is not. On going to the music hall that night with her daughter, they were told by the proprietor (a Mr. Salter) that they must not go there to perform again. It is also certain that in consequence of these proceedings Mrs. Percy determined to leave Aldershot, and, accordingly, she went away to Windsor the next day. She remained at Windsor about a fortnight. It must have been about this time that the letter signed "Professional" (evidently written by herself, I may say), and dated March 12th, and which appeared in the "Daily Telegraph" of 15th March, must have been written. I can produce that letter; but, perhaps, it is hardly worth while. It is her own statement evidently. I should like to put it in.

6966. How do you know it is her letter?—I may say that it is transparently, I think, her letter; it is signed "Professional."

Chairman.

6967. You assume that a letter signed "Professional" appearing in a daily newspaper is written by a certain person, and you have no further information in the matter?—The writer says that she is "a professional singer and actress, who have lived in a large garrison town where the said Act is in force for the last 20 years. My husband, who was also a professional, and well known as a talented writer of pantomime, burlesque, &c., died 12 months ago, leaving me with three children, the oldest a girl of 16." These details identify her as the writer.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6968. With regard to the Chairman's question, is it not true that it appeared in the evidence at the inquest that this letter signed "Professional" was written by her?—I think so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6969. Can you put in the proceedings at the inquest; that would be much more satisfactory than having this kind of *ex parte* account?—I can put in the report of the proceedings at the inquest, but they do not at all cover the case. It appeared from the evidence that after she had been at Windsor about a fortnight a man named Ritson, who was a professional singer at Aldershot, went over to Windsor, and persuaded her to return to Aldershot and live with him as his wife; that is to say, she expected that the police would not interfere with her; and she did so return, and they obtained an engagement together as Mr. and Mrs. Ritson at another music hall (Mr. Child's). Ritson was unable to marry her because he had a living wife, from whom he had been separated for many years. It was further stated in evidence by Ritson that after this engagement had continued for about a week, Mr. Child dismissed both Mrs. Percy and Ritson

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

from their engagement, in consequence (as he said) of the superintendent of police having cautioned Child that he would oppose his license if he did not discharge them. The superintendent of police denied this at the inquest, but it was not proved that some other police officer (not the superintendent) had not, in fact, threatened Child, and it was proved by another witness that Child had told him also that he was obliged to discharge her, although he did not tell him for what reason. The secretary of the National Association subsequently made further inquiry on the spot, and he was told by the proprietor (Child) that the police had told him that he must send Mrs. Percy away, and that he dismissed her for that reason, although their engagement was not up, and that he paid her a little more than was actually due. Interference on the part of the police to this extent may, therefore, be considered, proved; but it does not clearly appear whether they further sought to bring the woman under the Acts. It is clear, however, that she saw herself thus deprived of all means of subsistence except prostitution. On the following Saturday she was seen by several persons in Aldershot, to one of whom she represented that she was in a destitute condition, that she had been warned by a policeman to attend at the Lock Hospital; that before she would go there she would drown herself, and that "she would drown herself if they would not allow her to get an honest living in Aldershot." She was accompanied part of the way home that night by a soldier who left her on the road, and the next day (Sunday) her body was found in the canal. At the inquest the facts as to the action of the police were excluded by the ruling of the coroner, and the jury returned an open verdict. Subsequently the National Association took steps to investigate certain allegations made by the police with reference to the life and conduct of the deceased, and which were referred to in the House of Commons by Colonel Alexander, and they were unable to discover any evidence of immorality on her part, except the fact of her living with Ritson as his wife on her return to Aldershot. They did, indeed, find that she had been associated with soldiers in this way; that after the nightly performances at the Music Hall in the South Camp, which ceased at about 11 o'clock, she and her daughter were generally escorted home through the camp to their home, which was more than a mile distant by some of their soldier friends who admired their performances. On these occasions the men were sometimes asked by her to come into the house and take a glass of beer before returning. They had to be back in camp by 12 o'clock. The allegation which, according to the letter in the "Telegraph," seems to have been made against her by the police as a reason for their action is that she and her daughter, "had been seen in the company of different soldiers for some time, and that two of them had stayed in her house till 12 o'clock one night." She does not deny in the letter that this was true, but certainly it was not the whole truth. The circumstances prove that these facts were quite consistent with a perfectly moral life, and that when all the facts are stated, the

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the case assumes a very different aspect." Other allegations were subsequently made against her by the police, including the fact that she had been turned out of two lodgings one after another for immorality. These allegations were fortunately able to be tested. Of course the statement of the police as to what they saw or what they had done one could not test, but here they refer to facts which we were able to test that this woman had been turned out of two lodgings for immorality, and both of those allegations we have carefully investigated and found them entirely false.

6970. When you say "we have carefully investigated," you mean your officers have done so, and they have told you, and you now tell us the result of those inquiries?—I wish to produce the evidence of that; one of the women who was referred to was a Mrs Austin, who had been Mrs. Percy's landlady; we were unable to see Mrs. Austin, and therefore wrote to ask her what the facts were, and we received this letter in reply: "Sir,—In answer to yours of 30th July, I beg to state I knew Mrs. Percy nearly 15 years, and never saw anything that led me to suspect she led an immoral life." This is the woman who was said by the police to have turned her out for immorality. "She was naturally of an amiable, pleasing, and affectionate disposition, this, together with her professional calling, caused her to have many friends. Mrs. Percy and her daughter lodged with me for nearly two years, and they never had notice to quit, but left in consequence of part of the house being taken away, there being no accommodation for them. I believe had circumstances not caused us to leave Aldershot, Mrs. Percy would still have been alive." Then the other landlady who was referred to as having turned them out was Mary Ann Davis, and she wrote this, and signed it in the presence of our secretary.

"2, Shorwell Cottages, West End,

"Aldershot, Monday, 19 July 1875.

"I, Mary Ann Davis, of the above address, having had read to me the statement made in the House of Commons by Colonel Alexander on 23rd June 1875, to the effect that 'I gave Mrs. Percy notice to quit because two soldiers remained in the house with Mrs. Percy and her daughter all night, do solemnly declare the statement to be untrue; that I never said anything to the police to give ground for any such assertion; that I have no fault to find with the character of Mrs. Percy and her daughter as my lodgers, and that I was sorry to lose them; and that the sole cause of their leaving me was because Mrs. Percy desired, for her daughter's sake, to have a little home of her own, which she had on leaving me in the cottage near the metropolitan policeman's house.'"

Mr. Stansfeld.

6971. The mother is dead but the daughter is still living, is she not?—The daughter is still living. The result of the investigations that were made was that we appealed to the public for a special fund for the help of the remnant of the family. There were two little boys and this

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

girl. We have had them under our eye ever since. This is now six years ago. They have all conducted themselves with perfect propriety. Captain Harris in referring to this case says that the only mistake which was made was that they ought to have been brought under the Acts before. Jane Percy after we took her in charge went into the private home of a lady, who watched over her very carefully, and had a very high opinion of her. She seemed a perfectly modest intelligent girl. We then got her a position in a refreshment house in Liverpool, and she afterwards went to another. She is now in Dublin. We have followed her course the whole way through, and she is just engaged to be now respectably married. With regard to the two little boys, we spent the remnant of the money upon keeping them at school.

6972. Will you read the second paragraph of Captain Harris's report, dated 26th March 1876, on the subject of this case?—The second paragraph is as follows: "The police specially employed under the Acts have discharged their duties to my entire satisfaction, and I can again report that with the exception of the case of the woman Percy, not a single charge of excess or violation of duty has been brought to my notice. Her case was fully investigated at the time, and it was proved to my satisfaction that no improper or unnecessary interference occurred. She and her daughter were simply found conducting themselves as common prostitutes, and were told that if they did not alter their course of life they must attend for medical examination. She was a fortnight afterwards found drowned, having been seen walking on the banks of the canal at a late hour of the night in a state of intoxication. The only mistake that appears to have been made was an error on the side of caution; both mother and daughter should have been placed on the register."

6973. Now, from what you have known of the girl's subsequent conduct, and from what you have known from those who have known her very intimately, is it your conviction that that statement of her character is untrue?—I have the strongest conviction that that statement as to her character is absolutely untrue.

6974. Now, under those circumstances, is it proposed to call her as a witness?—Of course it could be done. I should be very sorry to bring a girl who is just engaged to be respectably married to undergo an examination of this kind before the public, but it could be done. I should like to add that I have had no opportunity of bringing a civil action for libel. I should have advised her at once to do it, but the statements, which are undoubted libels on her character, have always appeared in some shape so that they were protected, so that she has been in the position of being libelled before the public without the opportunity of appealing to a court of law for protection.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6975. Is this report of Captain Harris's privileged?—Yes, it is published by Order of Parliament, and all Blue Books are absolutely privileged.

T T 4

6976. I see

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

6976. I see you refer to some letters of Mr. Barr; do you propose to put them in?—I think I have done enough. I will now pass to Ellen Vokes' case. That is a recent case at Aldershot, in December 1880, in which the police endeavoured to effect the registration of a girl suspected by them of prostitution, by the same kind of endeavours which I have given *prima facie* evidence of in Mrs. Percy's case, that is to say, cutting her off from honest livelihood. This fortunately came to the notice of the Association, and again we instructed Mr. Eve to appear for her, and ultimately the magistrates dismissed it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6977. She was brought before the magistrate, I suppose?—She was brought before the magistrates. Then we asked Mr. Eve, as a professional man, to have the girl at his office and take down her evidence formally; to give her history of the case; and he has done that, and I hold that statement in my hands. It would take some little time to read, and I should like to hand it in. I think it is a most striking illustration of an attempt by the police to get a girl upon the register, by cutting her off from an honest livelihood.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6978. Cannot you give us the effect of that document which you have?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6979. I suppose this is your own *ex parte* statement?—This is the statement of Ellen Vokes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6980. You could call her?—I do not know where she is now.

6981. But you could find her?—I daresay we could find her.

6982. Then let us hear what she said?—"She had been in domestic service for four years at the house of the rector of St. Peter's, Cheeschill, Winchester, and had afterwards served in the families of different officers at Aldershot; had had an excellent character from every place; but in the autumn of 1880, finding some difficulty in obtaining a situation, as many officers were then on leave, she went to the house of an acquaintance of her mother's, a Mrs. Birchall, in Peabody-road, Farnborough, to assist her in her laundry. Mrs. Birchall's husband is a soldier in the Royal Engineers. Ellen Vokes was keeping company with a young man named Charles Richards, of the 60th Rifles, and when her work was done she occasionally went with him to a music-hall. She did so on the 3rd December, and on returning to Mrs. Birchall's at half-past nine, found the door inexorably closed to her. After vainly seeking admittance, she went to the house of a neighbour, Mrs. Hoffman, who took her in, her husband kindly sleeping on a chair, that she might accommodate the girl. Next day she learned that she had been locked out, because the police had threatened Birchall that if he

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

did not get rid of her they would report him for punishment to his commanding officer as having harboured a prostitute. She heard this from a Mrs. Sadler, another laundress, who worked for Mrs. Birchall. Ellen Vokes then entered the laundry of a Mrs. Mills, but lived with Mrs. Sadler. One day, on leaving the house, she was accosted by one of the contagious disease spies, they are called here, as I think, properly.

Sir Henry Woolf.

6983. What are you reading from?—A *precis* of the case which was published in a periodical that our association publishes, called the "Shield," who told her she was the girl he was looking for, that he was a policeman in plain clothes, and desired her to be at the Metropolitan Station at 10 a.m. next day. She replied that she would not go, as she had done nothing, and he then said he would "fetch her in his uniform," which would "nicely show her up, going through the camp." She again refused to go, but was subsequently persuaded by Mrs. Sadler to go in her company "to see what it was all about." The policeman again passed, and in Mrs. Sadler's presence said to her that brighter girls than herself had talked as she did, adding, "I have known them drown themselves rather than come to our rules, and you can do the same if you like; it won't worry me."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6984. Who is the man who said this?—This is said to be said by the policeman Banks: "Ellen Vokes went with Mrs. Sadler to the police station, where the inspector, after learning from her her name, and the various situations she had filled, put before her two pieces of paper, desiring her to sign them. She refused, and demanded to know what she was ordered there for. They replied that it was not a place for talking, and insisted on her signing the papers, and, as she persisted in her refusal, they told her they would summon her. After this she was dogged by the spies, until one night the policeman Banks forced himself into Mr. Sadler's room, where she and Mrs. Sadler then were, and rudely thrust the summons upon her. Mrs. Sadler told the man it was lucky for him that he (Mr. Sadler) was ill in bed, or he would have kicked him out. Banks said to him, 'Mind, I done for this girl, and I'll do for you, and get your pension taken away.' Ellen Vokes wisely placed the summons in the hands of Mr. Eve, solicitor, of Aldershot, and instructed him to defend her. Mr. Ody Wenham, superintendent of the Contagious Diseases Acts Police for Aldershot, declared that he had good cause to believe her to be a common prostitute. The policeman swore to having seen the girl a great many times go in and out of houses with soldiers, and at the music-hall with the rifleman to whom she was engaged; but had to admit under cross-examination that 'he could not say whether the rifleman was not the same soldier he had seen with her on other occasions.' Ellen Vokes' evidence having been fully confirmed by most respectable

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

respectable witnesses who appeared for her in court, the magistrates (two of whom were military, and two of whom were civilians) being divided in opinion, gave this hard-working, honest, and brave girl what they call 'the benefit of the doubt,' and dismissed the case." The case was heard in private, no reporters being present, and, therefore, we instructed Mr. Eve to give us the full statement of the girl; her whole history in this shape, and here it is. I will hand in the statement. (*Same handed in.*)

Mr. Stansfeld.

6985. Are you prepared to call Ellen Vokes?—I have not the slightest hesitation in doing it, if I can find her.

6986. You have not the same difficulty there as you had in the case of Jane Percy?—Not the least. I think that is the last I have got of those cases.

6987. Have you referred to the case of Elizabeth Burley; the Dover case?—No, Elizabeth Burley's case was in March 1881; she was a servant who had been brought up at the workhouse, and was at the time out of place; she was accosted in the street and followed by the contagious diseases police, and ordered to attend for examination; she was frightened by them, and ran away, and they pursued her; she then suddenly turned down a side street to avoid them, which led on to the side of the docks, and in her terror she lifted up the chain which runs along the shore, and jumped into the water; whereupon the police turned away, leaving her to drown. There were 20 feet of water, but fortunately there were other people present, one of whom threw her a rope, and another got a boat and rescued her.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6988. She fell into the water accidentally?—She threw herself in. She did not fall in.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6989. What policeman was it?—The contagious diseases police.

6990. Do you know their names?—I think I have got the names. I afterwards saw this girl myself, and I took down her statement in the shape of a statutory declaration which she made.

Sir Henry Wolff.

6991. Does it give the names of the men in the declaration?—I do not think that she does, "I shall be 18 years of age, to the best of my knowledge and belief, on the 1st of May next. On Tuesday, the 15th of March, I was living at 38 York-street, Dover; I was then out of a situation about three weeks. On that day I was in Snargate-street, about a quarter-past twelve at noon; I saw two constables; they stopped me and asked me my name; I asked them why they wanted to know; they would not tell me, but said I must give them my name and address or go down to the inspection place; I said I would not go. One of them said he would see that I did

0.44.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

go; I turned away and walked back. They followed me, about 20 yards behind me. When I saw they were following me I began to run, and then a mob of boys began to collect. One of the constables stopped to keep them back, and the other one ran after me. I turned down another street and saw he still followed me. Then I turned up a sort of court and got out of breath with running; once he overtook me, and asked if I meant to go to the examination place. I said no, I would not go. The other constable was then coming towards me; I saw that I could not get away, and I then ran across the road to the Granville Dock. I got under the chain fence and jumped into the water. I sank at first, but came to the surface again, and then a rope was thrown to me, and I caught hold of it, and somebody dragged me to the edge of the water, and then a young man jumped into the water and held me up till a boat came. I was got into the boat and taken to the Sailors' Home. I saw nothing more of the constables. I lost my parents when I was a child, and was brought up at the Dover Union (Mr. H. C. Wellard, master). I left there about four years ago and went to service with Mrs. Whiles, at Primrose-cottage, Union-road, Dover. I stayed there 12 months. I left on my own accord to get a better place, and went straight from there to another situation with Mrs. Ackhurst, at 18, Clarendon-street, Dover. I was there nine months." Then she goes on showing the different situations she was at. Then she says she "took a lodging at the Salisbury Café and Temperance Hotel, in Snargate-street. I was there nearly a fortnight. I had two months' wages when I went there, and it was gone by the time I got my last place with Mrs. Gibson, at Aubrey Villa, Penchester-street, Dover. I only went a month on trial, and left at the end of the month. I then took a furnished room at a private house, 38 York-street, for 4 s. a week. I had 16 s. 8 d. when I went there. I had my meals with a friend, Mrs. Barley, at 16, Tower Hamlets'-street. I did not pay for them. I had no money left when I jumped into the water. I had put my name down at Mr. Bone's register office, in Market-square, and went after several situations. The morning the constables spoke to me I was going to a young woman who does needlework, and was making up some linen for me. The constables never spoke to me before, but they have been pointed out to me by girls I know in Dover. I knew about the examination house, I think nearly every one in Dover knows all about it. I kept company with a young man, a soldier, Fred Barefoot, about 12 months. I used to walk out with him. He went to India on the 6th of December. No improper intimacy ever took place between him and me, or between me and any other man. I remained at the Sailors' Home till the next morning after being in the water, and the next morning I was taken before the magistrate, and discharged. I had no thought of committing suicide when I jumped into the water. I did it to get away from the constables, without thinking what I was doing. I had lost my voice and suffered from severe cold and cough since being in the water. When I was discharged by the magistrate, I went straight back to the union."

U U

6992. What

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

6992. What object had the constables in pursuing her?—As she says, to frighten her to go down to the examination room.

6993. They could not arrest her?—No, they could not arrest her. That is an illustration of what I have called the "Reign of Terror."

Dr. Farquharson.

6994. Have we any means of getting the statements of the constables in the case?—The Committee can, of course, I presume, have any constable up that they like.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6995. In that case she was charged with attempted suicide. Did the police attend to give evidence on that charge?—I think there was some examination.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6996. Have you got any authentic report of the proceedings before the magistrates, because that is a thing one would like to see rather than your *ex parte* statement?—There was a report in the local newspaper of the inquiry before the magistrates.

Mr. Stansfeld.

6997. Was not the case the subject of Parliamentary inquiry?—It was mentioned in Parliament.

6998. Of course, as far as your evidence has gone, it is simply *ex parte* about the character of the girl. It is simply her own statement, but there is no doubt, I take it; you can state this yourself positively, cannot you; the fact that this girl was pursued by the police, and did throw herself into the dock?—It was admitted that she had been pursued by the police, and that she threw herself into the dock, and that the police instead of rescuing her, went away, leaving her to be saved or not saved.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

6999. Do you say that they left her to be drowned?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7000. Why did not your society bring the conduct of the police before the authorities?—I am doing it here.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7001. I believe the attention of the Home Secretary has been drawn to it?—Yes; and I may say that an attempted investigation into police conduct through the Home Secretary is to my mind entirely unsatisfactory. The mode in which it is investigated is always by a reference to the police themselves, the superior officers; to make an inquiry and to make a report. There is no opportunity of bringing witnesses face to face, and cross-examining them. The whole thing is done officially and privately, and for my part I can place no value upon the result of such an examination.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7002. Your society has not brought it officially before the Home Secretary?—I believe we did send a letter to the Home Secretary.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7003. A report by Superintendent Hind upon this case has been handed to me. It relates to "an inquiry into the case of Elizabeth Burley, who attempted to commit suicide in the above district"?—Allow me to say that that illustrates what I was just now saying. It is a private report. We asked that the thing should be investigated. It is investigated privately, and there is no opportunity whatever of producing evidence, or cross-examining the witnesses, who were examined by that superintendent.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7004. It is the same with your declaration?—Yes, but I do the best I can.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7005. Is it within your knowledge that the people of Dover memorialised the Home Secretary?—Yes, there was a Dover memorial adopted at a public meeting.

7006. Now, is it your opinion that the Acts have afforded facilities to malicious or disappointed persons to denounce innocent persons to the police?—That is my opinion, and I found it upon the following evidence. I found that Mr. Sloggett, in giving evidence before the Commons Committee, that is the Committee of 1869 (at Questions No. 123 and 126), mentions a girl who was brought from the country to be examined at the request of her own stepfather, who accused her of prostitution, and who brought her to the police. Mr. Sloggett declined to examine her, but, subsequently, she was examined at her own request to clear her character, when it was discovered that it was not a case for the speculum; she was a virgin. That is the evidence of Mr. Sloggett before the Commons Committee in 1869.

7007. That is since the Act of 1866; what other case do you wish to refer to?—In Superintendent Mallalieu's evidence, given before the House of Lords' Committee, at Question 148, he says: "We get information frequently from private sources. Gentlemen, for instance, or persons of a superior class, who have been so unfortunate as to become tainted, will denounce the women in writing, and send their address, and the police look out for them." Then there is Inspector Annis, before the Royal Commission, Question 9268. That is the case which I have already referred to, where he inquired into the conduct of a girl on the ground of two or three anonymous letters. Then, before the Royal Commission, at Questions 236, 238, and 239, Superintendent Wakeford said that the police "were open to receive information from anyone," and that it had been given by soldiers, sailors, and civilians, "anonymously and otherwise." That expression I was not able to refer to at the moment, but he uses that expression. Then Inspector Westbrook, of Portsmouth, before the Royal Commission, at Question 11121, admits that he received information about women who were

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

were not prostitutes at all, and police constable Phillips testifies that he had received both false and spiteful information from civilians. That is in the evidence before the Royal Commission, Questions 19,706 to 19,711. Then, of course, there is also the risk of women being denounced by registered women from jealousy, and there was the case of Eliza Kemp, one of my cases, in which it appeared that the woman had said: "We are on the register, and there is no reason why you should not be."

7008. Would you classify that evidence as not being very reliable evidence?—Most decidedly. Then Superintendent Wakeford, before the Royal Commission, at Question 365 says: "It would be impossible for a woman to practice clandestine prostitution without its being known to some one, and the persons who would most certainly become informed of it are the prostitutes themselves. Now, there is a jealousy on their part;" this is one of the other things I was referring to: "of any persons in the same position as themselves, or who act immorally, being exempt from the operation of the Acts they are brought under, and they are, consequently, so many policemen themselves with regard to making known parties who are practising clandestine prostitution." Then, Inspector Anniss told the Royal Commission, at Questions 657 and 658. "I never encourage it, although it does assist the police in ascertaining the facts for themselves." In further corroboration of this, and subsequent to the sitting of the Royal Commission, the late Mr. Acton, well known as a supporter of the Acts, stated in a paper read at a meeting of the Social Science Association in Plymouth in 1872, as one of the deterrent effects of the Acts, as follows: "The evident improvement in the morals of the female population has been brought about through the jealousy shown by the regular street walker, who acts the part of an unpaid detective, informing against the girl who may attempt to supplement her wages by prostitution."

7009. You have been quoting Inspector Anniss. Would you refer to his answers before this Committee?—He is asked about what I have called the fringe, or what he called the border-line. This is Question 3277 in the evidence before the present Committee: "There are girls, I suppose, on the border-line between levity and immorality, and you get them at that particular state when they are not hardened, and you are enabled, partly by exhortation and partly by fear, to prevent their becoming prostitutes?" This is Inspector Anniss, and he answers: "A very large number; I think at the present time that the number of clandestine prostitutes in Plymouth would be about 40, and I think I know them pretty well." I say he can only know them by tainted and immoral evidence. He also gave another very significant answer to another question by the Judge Advocate. It is Question 3230, and he says that clandestine prostitution must come before him. "Why would it not escape you?" (A.) "The men are continually about; every brothel is visited once a day, and once a night, at various times, and other houses were they are likely to go; houses of accommodation. Then there are a large number."

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

ber of common women all over the district, and they have their eyes open, and although the police are told not to act upon anything they say, there is very little chance of a woman going on very long, unless she is very subtle."

7010. Now, do you wish to say anything about Turner's case?—Yes.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7011. Will you tell us in support of what statement you cite Turner's case?—I have got it under the head of, what I call, abuses by the police.

7012. I forget what it was you said the police did?—One thing, I bring it forward to illustrate, is their illegally paying what Inspector Anniss called domiciliary visits.

7013. Then there was another thing I think you said that they were liable to trespass for?—I recollect there was something, but I do not recollect exactly what you are referring to. My attention has been carefully called to the evidence of Inspector Anniss, to the effect that a beerhouse had been recently closed by his efforts after the landlord had given him a great deal of trouble, I think he said for some months or years. I have no doubt that the beerhouse referred to was the "White Lion," at Stonehouse, kept by a man named Turner, and I think the whole history of this case, whether the house were a brothel or not, shows how dangerous and costly a thing it is for any man in the subjected towns to claim the protection of the common law of the land against illegal and impertinent trespass on the part of the Contagious Diseases Acts Police. In December 1876, one of Anniss's men, named Ford, tried to force his way illegally into Turner's house; Turner offered reasonable resistance, saying that "only the town police could enter his house without a warrant," which was accurate. "For this he was summoned by Anniss, who with two other Contagious Diseases Acts Police, gave evidence on the charge that Turner had resisted the police "in the discharge of their duty." After discussion the magistrates convicted Turner, and inflicted a fine of 1*l.*; but granted a case for appeal to a superior court. The case came before the late Lord Chief Justice of England and Mr. Justice Mellor, in the Queen's Bench Division, on the 7th November 1877, when the decision of the magistrates was reversed, the conviction quashed, and the action of the Contagious Diseases Act Police declared to be illegal. The late Lord Chief Justice said this:—

Mr. Stansfeld.

7014. What are you about to quote from?—The authorised report of the Lord Chief Justice's Judgment.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7015. From what report?—From the "Law Times." The Lord Chief Justice said: "I think this conviction cannot be upheld. The Act which gives powers and privileges usually belonging to the local police, to be exercised and enjoyed by the Metropolitan Police, confines their plenary use to the dockyards and stations;

U U 2

as

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

as regards other places within the 15 miles, those powers and privileges are in respect only of Crown property, and persons subject to military and naval discipline. No power is given to a metropolitan constable to force his way into a house against the will of the occupier, even to search for such property or persons. The Metropolitan Police have but a limited authority in the districts to which they are appointed, and they are not empowered to act in all matters as if they were the local police. Here the appellant was justified in resisting the respondent's entrance, and the justices have made a mistake in convicting."

7016. That is a very valuable judgment?—Yes; we placarded it all over Plymouth in consequence. Then Mr. Justice Mellor said: "I think Mr. Hopwood has clearly shown that the authority vested in the Metropolitan Police in these districts does not include all the powers of the local police, and I think the justices have proceeded in this case under a mistaken view; I regret it if we have overlooked any statutory provisions which might have altered our opinion; but in consequence of the difficulties created by the respondents not appearing, we have taken more than usual care in searching for such provision. The sections to which our attention has been called by the case itself are clearly inapplicable, and we find no justification for the respondents forcing an entry into the appellant's house on the grounds stated; the conviction, therefore, cannot be sustained." The reference is to the "Law Times" Reports, vol. 37, page 354.

7017. It is in the authorised law reports, too.—Probably it would be. Now, Turner's resistance to the illegal act of the police was followed by immediate persecution. He was at once reported to the Admiralty, and charged with keeping a brothel. Apparently no trouble was taken to test the truth of the police report, as Turner's pension of about 40*l.* per annum, earned by over 20 years' good conduct in the Navy, was suddenly stopped; his house was constantly watched by Annis, or his men, and Turner was threatened and insulted by the spies who watched his premises. That his premises could not have been notorious is shown by the fact that he was never indicted by Annis, or by the town's police, for keeping a disorderly house, and for two years after the stoppage of his pension his license was renewed. The first attempt to prove by roundabout means that Turner kept a bad house, was the attempt to bring Jane Skibbons under the Acts on a charge of prostitution in Turner's house. I had intended to have referred to Jane Skibbons' case before, but I do not think I did. It is reported in the "Western Daily Mercury," of Saturday, April 28th, 1877. It was upon that occasion that there was a long argument as to the necessity of having time and place stated in proving the acts of prostitution, a claim which, as I mentioned, was properly overruled by the bench; Mr. Eastlake appeared for the Crown, and evidence was given by the police, including Serjeant Ford and Inspector Annis. Then there was a considerable argument, and witnesses were called for the defence, and the Bench, after some deliberation, dismissed the

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

summons, and declined to grant an order; so that that attempt failed. Then Inspector Annis, as he said to the Committee, continued to watch the house for some months, and, in August 1878, he again summoned Turner on a charge of allowing a diseased prostitute to be on his premises.

7018. That is clearly within the Act?—That is under the Contagious Diseases Acts. He failed in proving that the man kept a brothel directly, and then this summons was taken out under the Contagious Diseases Act. The evidence he brought forward was extremely weak; and of course the essence of the offence is knowingly to harbour a diseased prostitute, and, therefore the magistrates ought to have been satisfied that it was done knowingly; but not only did Turner declare his absolute ignorance of the woman being diseased, or being a prostitute, but the woman herself swore that she was not diseased, or if she was she did not know it, and I cannot help thinking that upon the evidence as reported in any ordinary case, the summons would have been dismissed at once, but the Bench decided against Turner, and he was fined. This was the successful crowning stroke, and the triumph of the police.

7019. You cannot expect us to be a court of appeal from the decision of the police magistrates?—It is a pity that we cannot take it to a court of appeal.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7020. That is not your object?—No.

7021. As I understand, your object is rather to show that, on the whole, taking the case from the beginning to the end, here was a man who was repeatedly assailed without success, but, at last, was practically ruined?—Yes, and that the origin of the whole controversy between Turner and Annis was Annis's endeavouring to put the house on to the list of regulated brothels, and allow his men to go in, and then he would not have been interfered with. Turner declared that his house was not a brothel, and would not have the men there.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7022. But there is the fact that this matter was judicially brought before the magistrates, and they decided, you say wrongly, but still they did decide judicially, and their decision of course stands unchallenged, that the man knowingly harboured a diseased prostitute. Is that not so?—Quite so.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7023. The Admiralty would inquire, I presume, before they stopped his pension?—I can say this, that there was no summoning of Turner to show cause. He was given no opportunity of defence. We took the case to the Queen's Bench for him, and continued in communication with him, and we know that there was no opportunity given him of defence.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7024. We had better leave it here. You wanted to explain the history of this case to which

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

which you believe Annis to have alluded in his evidence. You have put on one side any opinions you have expressed, and collected the facts of the case from authentic information, have you not?—I have.

7025. I mean your recital of proceedings?—It is from published reports. I remark upon the case that no attempt was made to injure the keeper of this alleged bad house until he had resisted illegal intrusion, and had appealed against the decision of the local magistrates; secondly, that the Contagious Diseases Acts Police were powerless to close his house under the Acts, which illustrates that the brothels are not closed under the Acts; thirdly, that the constant system of espionage adopted was of a nature calculated to bring disgrace and ruin upon a well-conducted house; and, fourthly, that the treatment experienced by Turner sufficiently explains why so little is heard of police abuses, for if a man with some means at his command is bold enough to seek the shelter of the law, and can be subsequently persecuted and ruined, it cannot be expected that women will venture to act or remonstrate in such a manner as to expose them to the risk of a policeman's enmity.

7026. Have you any further evidence that you wish to offer upon the subject of the conduct of the police?—I stated that the domiciliary visits were paid not only to brothels, but to private abodes of the poor, and that they had been invaded in the same illegal manner. I attribute the absence of legal proceedings to the fact that the sufferers in these cases are afraid of appealing to the law, and Turner's case is a sort of warning to them.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7027. Turner's case in your opinion?—Yes, of course in my opinion.

Colonel Burnaby.

7028. Has Turner got his pension from the Admiralty now?—No.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7029. His pension was stopped, and his license was ultimately withdrawn?—That was the way in which his ruin was effected, by the withdrawal of his license after this conviction. Now Inspector Annis has declared that he is not responsible to any local authority. I mentioned some time ago that the association had a small refuge in Plymouth, and it was looked after by the agent of the association, John Marshall, and his wife. On the 25th of January 1872 Mr. Marshall applied to the local magistrates for protection against the illegal intrusion of Annis's men. They had upon former occasions thrust themselves into his house. He was then going to leave, and his wife was afraid, and asked him to see if he could not get her some protection. Mr. Marshall accordingly applied to Mr. Phillips, the magistrates' clerk; and the clerk replied that the magistrates could not interfere; that if he had any complaint to make it must be made to Scotland Yard.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7030. Was that a case of forcible entry?—A case of forcible entry into a private house.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7031. Was this tried before anybody?—No. Upon two occasions these men had forced their way into the house, and had seen what they wanted to see and gone away. Then upon this occasion Mr. Marshall himself was going to leave Plymouth on a visit. His wife said, "I am afraid if you go we shall have those men here again." And Mr. Marshall, therefore, applied to the clerk to the local magistrates for protection against this illegal intrusion; and the clerk to the magistrates said, "It is no use your coming here; if you have any complaint to make against Annis you must go to Scotland Yard."

Mr. Stansfeld.

7032. What do you mean by a forcible trespass; I suppose they walked in without leave?—Not only without leave but against protest.

7033. But it was not forcible?—I have heard of cases.

7034. It is difficult to suppose that the magistrates' clerks would have given that opinion if they had literally forced their way in?—If a summons had been applied for for a forcible entry the magistrates' clerk could not have given that opinion, but here was a man coming to say, I want protection. This has been done, and I want to see from the local magistrates that it shall not be repeated.

7035. And then the answer of the magistrates' clerk was that they are not under our jurisdiction?—That they are not under our jurisdiction, I must refer you to Scotland Yard.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7036. Did the magistrates' clerk tell you so?—He told Mr. Marshall, our agent, so.

7037. And Mr. Marshall told you?—Yes. Now I have notes here, made also by Mr. Marshall, of various cases in which these constables have forced their way into private houses, as they say, to search for women. On 24th May Mrs. Benson—

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7038. Are those statements made by somebody to your agent, who has made the statement to you?—Yes, these are statements made by the women who have themselves complained of it, and notes of the complaints were taken down at the time.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7039. In 1875?—This first one is 1875.

7040. Were these taken down by the society?—Taken down by our agent, the same man, Mr. Marshall, who was the superintendent of our Rescue and Refuge.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7041. And a man whom you sent about the country sometimes?—He has been about the country.

U U 3

7042. Where

11 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7042. Where is he now?—He is in London now.

Chairman.

7043. This amounted to no more than complaints, which have not undergone investigation?—Yes.

7044. Mr. Marshall's cases are cases of complaints made to him and reported by him to you, but have not undergone investigation?—No; they are merely his notes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7045. They are purely *ex parte* statements, not sifted in any way; is not that so?—Certainly, they are all allegations, and if the Committee think it is an important question, I have not the means of investigating them without going to great expense, but the Committee may have them investigated. They are complaints against the police, by poor people, of illegal conduct.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7046. They have only been made to your agent, and not to any authorities?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7047. They have not been subject to any kind of judicial investigation?—No, I say that I have got a number of cases, but I need not trouble the Committee with the details. There they are. Then there is one question as to the police being in uniform.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7048. What do you wish to say upon that subject?—In connection with the subject of abuse of administration, it is very important to observe that all the action of the police is taken out of uniform.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7049. Not in Aldershot?—Except Aldershot then; I was not aware of that. The absence of such uniform leads to important consequences,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

some of which are of very serious practical importance. The most important effect is, that it facilitates personation, of which there have been several cases. The charge against Inspector Annis himself, made by Miss Murton in October 1876, which he referred to, and which was dismissed upon examination, was dismissed upon the ground that the man who had insulted Miss Murton was not Inspector Annis, and therefore it must have been a case of personation; that, in fact, formed the defence. Later in the same year, another case occurred in Stonehouse, which was investigated by Annis himself, after he had been informed who the offender was, but no steps were taken to punish him; I have a separate paper as to that. One case has been sent to Sir Richard Cross when he was Secretary for the Home Department; it was reported to him in December 1876; that was the case of an unknown person accosting someone in the street, professing to be a Contagious Diseases policeman, but it ultimately came out that he was not. Then there was another case upon the following September, September 22nd, the particulars of which are also contained in the same memorial to Sir Richard Cross, and I have the full details here of what happened. I had better put them in (*same handed in.*)

7050. What was Sir Richard Cross's answer?—Of course there was the usual answer that it should be investigated, but I do not think anything was done. Then in 1877 a very remarkable case of personation occurred at Portsmouth; a man named Salter entered a house in which a girl lived, and stated that he was an officer under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and must examine her; he then took her into another room, made her strip, and indecently examined her; and further obtained half-a-crown from her. He was tried for obtaining the money by false pretences, and convicted and sentenced to seven years' penal servitude, and a like term of subsequent police supervision. So that I have shown four or five cases actually occurring of personation, which would be impossible if the recommendation of the Royal Commission had been adopted, and the men were required to wear their uniform in all cases.

Monday, 18th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Mr. Burt.
Mr. Cobbold.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.

Mr. William Fowler.
Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM SHAEN, M.A., re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*.

7051. I UNDERSTAND that you wish to correct one or two of your answers?—I should ask to be allowed to make a correction with regard to the last answer that I gave on the second day of my examination. I was speaking of cases of personation which had taken place, and I mentioned that a memorial upon this head was sent to the Home Office requesting an investigation. I find that I was in error in that. The materials for that memorial were sent to me for preparation, and in the hurry of business I overlooked them, entirely by my own fault, and, therefore, the memorial was never sent, so that I may say, so far as the opponents to the Acts are concerned, no official request for an inquiry has been made.

7052. I suppose you are not personally acquainted with the subjected districts; you have never lived in them?—No, never. There is one other point which I should like to be allowed to correct also. My attention has been called to the answers which I gave with regard to the special power given to the examining surgeon by his having been made a magistrate. In Question No. 6799, I was asked whether the Act of Parliament enables a surgeon, who is a magistrate, to appoint a place, and therefore whether that place might be his own library, and I simply replied, "Yes, and there he is the sole judge of the fate of the woman." I see that that answer to be intelligible wants a reference to Section 25 of the Act of 1866, which is as follows: "If any woman detained in any hospital considers herself entitled to be discharged therefrom, and the chief medical officer of the hospital refuses to discharge her, such woman shall, on her request, be conveyed before a justice, who, if he is satisfied upon reasonable evidence that she is free from a contagious disease, shall discharge her from such hospital, and such order of discharge shall have the same effect as the discharge of the chief medical officer." Under that the woman claiming to be discharged from the hospital might be taken before the magistrate, the examining surgeon, who would be the very man that she was appealing against in the first instance as having sent her there. Section 33 deals with the case of a woman who is not detained in a hospital: "If any woman subjected to a peri-

0.44.

Mr. *Osborne Morgan*—continued.

odical medical examination under this Act (either on her own submission or under the order of a justice), desiring to be relieved therefrom, and not being under detention in a certified hospital, makes application in writing in that behalf to a justice, the justice shall appoint by notice in writing a time and place for the hearing of the application, and shall cause the notice to be delivered to the applicant, and a copy of the application and of the notice to be delivered to the superintendent of police." In that case also the appeal might be by a woman detained in the hospital to the examining surgeon who had sent her there, if he has the power of acting as a magistrate. I was asked whether I knew of any such case, and I said I did not. I am aware that in the House of Commons a short time ago the Home Secretary said, in answer to a question, that the three gentlemen who had been appointed as magistrates had all said that they should, as a matter of course, refuse to act in any case of their own; but I was pointing out what might be, and I felt it to be of the more importance in consequence of the strong evidence that was given by Mr. Parsons, one of those three gentlemen, as to the necessity of appointing examining surgeons magistrates for the express purpose of enabling them to act in their own cases.

7053. As a matter of fact, there are only three cases in which examining surgeons have been appointed magistrates?—I believe so.

7054. I think you stated that you are not aware, and as a matter of fact, there has not been any case in which the examining surgeon, being also a magistrate, has acted magisterially?—I am not at all aware whether that is so or not.

7055. You do not know that such a case has ever occurred?—I do not know of such a case having occurred.

7056. It would be obviously in the highest degree improbable that a man should take upon himself to fill both positions. No man acting judicially in this country, I hope, would ever do so?—In that particular case, but after the strong evidence given by Mr. Parsons, of the necessity of their being appointed magistrates for the purpose of being able to exercise magisterial as well as professional jurisdiction in those cases, I should

U U 4

18 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

should shrink from saying that it would be improbable.

7057. Do you as a lawyer suppose that any man in his senses, occupying the position of a justice of the peace, would actually hear an appeal as a magistrate from an order made by himself as a surgeon?—In that particular case of an appeal I should hope and believe that no one would; but I would refer to the evidence which has been given by Mr. Parsons before the Committee of the House of Commons.

7058. How long ago was that evidence given?—It was the House of Commons Committee, the first Commons Committee on the subject, the 1869 Committee.

7059. That was 12 years ago, and we hope Mr. Parsons has got wiser by this time, but surely the danger which you apprehend is a very slight one?—I cannot say so.

7060. Allow me to call your attention to a statement made by Sir William Harcourt, in the House of Commons; probably you are aware that his attention was called to this on the 30th of June, and this is the report of what he said, that he had inquired into the matter, and found that the three gentlemen in question were justices of the peace, but they assured him in the most explicit way that they did not act in any case connected with the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that they would think it highly improper to do so. I suppose you would agree with that statement?—I am very glad to find from that statement that Mr. Parsons, at all events, has changed his opinion. I only refer to Mr. Parson.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7061. That statement was given on the 15th of June, was it not?—I believe so.

7062. Were you aware of that statement when you made the statement here the other day?—Yes, I referred to it, I think; I did just this moment, at all events.

7063. You made a very strong statement the other day?—I believe all I said is completely justified.

7064. You referred to those three gentlemen specially, and you said at that time referring to them: "I think the question of three surgeons having been made magistrates is rather important. The whole question of the judicial administration of the Acts has tended to concentration into single hands, and lately three of the examining surgeons have been made magistrates (Mr. Parsons, of Portsmouth; Mr. Pearl, of Windsor; and Mr. Aldridge, of Southampton). Q. Every one of whom could act alone? A. Yes, a single justice is specially allowed to adjudicate in all these questions. Q. And he may close the court? A. And he may close the court. He is to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining-room;" and this statement you made after you know what Sir William Harcourt had said?—Will you kindly read the following question and answer.

7065. Q. You do not mean to suggest that that is ever done. A. I do not know that it is, but I say it is quite within the Act. Q. So far as the Act of Parliament goes, a single justice

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

may appoint a place, and that place may be his his own library? A. Yes, and there he is sole judge of the fate of the woman, and he may decide that that shall be a closed court; unless the woman specifically objects." What it comes to is this; that you having mentioned the name of this magistrate, you say he has to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining room, notwithstanding that at that time you knew of this answer which was given by Sir William Harcourt, that those magistrates had positively declared in the most explicit way, that they did not act in any case connected with the Contagious Diseases Acts, and they would think it highly improper to do so?—Yes.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7066. Then you know of Sir William Harcourt's answer?—I had seen a report in the paper, certainly.

7067. Not only did you assume in your answer that it was quite possible that they would act in this way, but you omitted to say that they expressly declared that they would not in any case act under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I was merely explaining what was within their powers under the Acts.

7068. As a matter of fact you say nothing about the probability of those gentlemen acting; indeed, from your answer, I should rather gather you thought it was probable that they would act, for you say in answer to the question, "Every one of whom could act alone?" "Yes, a single justice is specially allowed to adjudicate in all these questions. (Q.) And he may close the court?—(A.) Yes, and he may close the court. He is to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining room." You see the whole point of the answer is this, that these gentlemen were at once magistrates and examining surgeons?—If you take the two following questions and the answers as well, I think you will see that the whole point is simply, there are gentlemen put in a position under the Act in which abuse is possible; and my argument is that in England we ought to put men in a position in which abuse of any kind is impossible, or as nearly impossible as can be.

7069. You observe that you speak of three particular men who have made certain statements which you have now heard explained, and you suppose that men are capable of doing things which they distinctly and in the most explicit manner declare they never would do?—I must very respectfully deny having said that they are capable of it; nothing was said at all about their being capable of it.

7070. You are speaking of those three gentlemen, and you say: "I think the question of three surgeons having been made magistrates is rather important; the whole question of the judicial administration of the Acts has tended to concentration into single hands, and lately three of the examining surgeons have been made magistrates," and you name them, and say that every one of them could act alone; that is to say, every one of those three men could act by himself; then your answer, which I have no fault

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to find with, is, "Yes, a single justice is specially allowed to adjudicate in all these questions;" and then my question is, "And he may close the court?" and your answer is, "And he may close the court. He is to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining room," that, of course, refers to the question referred to him, because nobody but a surgeon has an examining room. Then you say that this single justice might himself appoint a place; you do not suggest that he has ever done so, but it is quite within the Act. It would have been more satisfactory to me if you had stated, with regard to those three gentlemen who were dragged into the controversy, that you knew that those gentlemen explicitly declared that they would not, under any circumstances, act as magistrates under the Acts; have you any remark to make upon that?—I am quite content to leave the evidence as it stands if the whole of it is taken together.

7071. Of course this is a material fact that, at the time that you made that statement, you knew the answer of Sir William Harcourt; that I take you to admit. Your society is a very widely extended one, is it not, judging from the prospectus that you gave me the other day as regards your branches in most of the principal towns of England?—Yes, that is so.

7072. I presume you have a large income, have you not?—Our income varies from year to year, consisting of voluntary subscriptions from our members.

7073. You have a very perfect organisation, and you have a large income, because you seem to have defrayed the expenses of many of the meetings; have all the meetings that have been held been paid for out of the funds of your society?—No. I said that the meetings were generally partly paid for locally and partly with our assistance, but that, of course, the funds themselves coming from the localities in many cases, it is simply a sending back to the locality of the money that we have received from it.

7074. May I ask what the income of your society is?—Our accounts are published every year, and, speaking from memory, I think that it varies from a little over to a little under 3,000 l. a year.

7075. You have given me several detailed cases of what you consider to be, rightly or wrongly, illegal conduct on the part of the police. You have also given the Committee cases of gross negligence; I almost call it of *mala fides* on the part of the police; but, however, you know, of course, as a lawyer, that gross negligence is looked upon as equivalent to *mala fides*; but I will not say cases of *mala fides*, but of gross negligence, and distinctly illegal acts in the shape of domiciliary visits, and so forth; you having this large income at your disposal, has it never struck you that if you wish to bring discredit upon these Acts you might select some of the gross cases to which you have referred, and bring an action against the police for false imprisonment under the Act; would not such a case, if you could bring one successful case, I was almost going to say one unsuccessful case, do more to shake the public confidence in the Acts than

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

all the petitions and all the public meetings that have been held since the first Act was passed. Has it ever occurred to you to take that course?—Of course it has been the subject of a very considerable amount of discussion and attention. My own opinion is that a public meeting does more than one of those magistrate's cases.

7076. Why could not you bring the matter before a British jury; I should have thought that you would have had everything in your favour, and that you could have got a verdict if you could have shown up one of those cases, and that would have brought an amount of public opinion to bear against those Acts, the weight of which nobody could possibly withstand. I do not hesitate to say that, speaking for myself, that is the case, and assuming that one respectable woman were proved to have been taken up by the police under these Acts, it would have weighed more with me than petitions signed by every person in the country, or all the meetings that you have held. Speaking to you as a lawyer, you are aware that the evidence which you have produced is *ex parte* evidence, and second-hand, and third-hand evidence, which has never been subject to the test of cross-examination; surely it would have been better to have had one single witness brought into open court where he could have been subjected to what you and I, as lawyers, are wont to consider as the only fair test of truth, namely, cross-examination in open court. Why was not that done?—We have taken many opportunities of bringing the question before magistrates, which is the first thing that we can do, and we have succeeded in many of those cases, and I have handed in reports of our success. I have handed in reports of several cases in which accusations have been brought by the police, and have been dismissed, and girls have been relieved. And with regard to bringing an action I gave, as carefully as I could, my grounds for believing that the 42nd clause of the Act, I think it is, practically secures immunity for those men from an action for any conduct, however illegal it is, unless we were prepared to show actual *mala fides*.

7077. Let me read the section to you: "In any action" brought against the police for false imprisonment, "the defendant may plead generally that the act complained of was done in pursuance or execution, or intended execution of this Act, and give this Act and the special matter in evidence at any trial to be had thereupon." I will put this case to you: I think you will agree that some of the charges which you have brought against the police almost amount to such a case. Take the case of a respectable woman who, upon no ground at all, or upon the most flimsy and unsubstantial grounds, is stopped by a policeman and brought before the magistrate, do you mean to say that if that policeman were, in an action brought against him, to plead generally that he took up an innocent and respectable woman without inquiring into her case, "in pursuance, or execution, or intended execution of this Act," that would be a good plea?—Of course no policeman would ever be such a fool as to put a plea in that shape.

X x

7078. The

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7078. The Act of Parliament allows such a plea?—Then, of course, the policeman would plead that he did make careful inquiry, and that in good faith he believed himself to have cause for what he had done, and that he had done it *bonâ fide*, in the intended execution of his duty, and that plea, unless it was disbelieved by the jury, would entitle him to a verdict.

7079. He would plead that he had made careful inquiry, and of course the issue would at once be raised whether the inquiry was careful or not. We all know what careful inquiries mean, and, of course the jury would take their own view of them, and I should have thought that no jury in the world, unless the policeman was prepared to prove, by the clearest evidence, that he had good and sufficient reason for believing that the woman was not of respectable character, would hold his conduct to be justified?—There are various other circumstances which render an action almost impossible. In proportion to the respectability of the woman, so is her anxiety, if any question arises, not to bring it into court, but to sink into the privacy from which she has been dragged; and to find a good case, and, at the same time, a person willing to submit herself to the extreme difficulty and odium of such an action, is a very difficult thing.

7080. The cases which you have referred to have been cases of respectable women, or at least of women who do not properly come within the Acts, but who have been brought before the magistrates with the view to being brought under the operation of the Acts; those are the cases which you have mentioned?—The cases of many women who were not prostitutes, but who would not have that sort of sympathy from the public that they have in regard to a woman who is a perfectly respectable woman, and who has been improperly dealt with by the police. The great object of those cases was to show the necessity of a definition of the term "common prostitute," and that the absence of that definition tends to make prostitutes of all women who are on the border line, as Inspector Annis called it.

7081. Do I gather from your statement that you believe there are cases of respectable women who might have brought an action for false imprisonment against a police constable under these Acts, but who may have been deterred from doing so by a feeling of delicacy or modesty?—I have not sufficient details of any case to answer that question positively, and I would rather not do so without being able to verify the facts; but I should think it very odd if such cases had not happened from the cases that I do know of.

7082. I am not speaking of cases where it would be necessary for a woman to take the first step; in these cases it is the police constable who takes the first step, and I should have thought that the mere instinct of self-preservation on the part of a woman who was desirous of keeping her character, would, if she had been subjected to this degrading treatment, have induced her to carry the thing further, and to clear her character by bringing the matter before a jury?—I do not think that that is one's common experience.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7083. Of course the difficulty which I have felt in dealing with all the cases which you have mentioned is, as you will admit yourself, that the statements are entirely *ex parte* and we must take them for what they are worth?—I do not understand what is meant by *ex parte* when compared with the evidence which has been given for the Acts. My most *ex parte* statements have been exactly on a par with the majority of the evidence given on the other side; but a large number of my cases have been reported cases, heard in court, where the witnesses have been subjected to the test of cross-examination, and where the result has been the failure of the police in their contention.

7084. I did not mean to say that the statements on both sides are not *ex parte*; indeed that is one of the difficulties that we have to deal with; but with regard to the cases before the magistrates, the only thing that you have proved is that, in some cases, and of course you have picked out the best cases that you could find, charges have been made against those women which have not been sustained; but I should have thought that you might have gone further than that, and if, as you say, the conduct of the police had been absolutely illegal from beginning to end, nothing would have been easier than to have obtained the verdict of a jury, or as to the question of law, the opinion of the Queen's Bench Division upon the subject?—All I can say is that we have anxiously looked for an opportunity, and we have found it to be extremely difficult, in fact impossible; but I should like also to be allowed to add that, to my mind, those abuses are matters of comparative indifference, because, in England, we take it for granted that irresponsible discretion will be abused, and that it is the business of the law to provide guarantees against such abuse; and when I have once shown that the whole system of the Acts is open to the possibility of these grave abuses, I have said enough to destroy it before an audience of English lawyers, especially, or of any Englishmen.

7085. Without any evidence at all that the Acts have been abused?—I should say without any evidence of actual abuse.

7086. These Acts have been in operation for 15 years; are you able to point to any case, except the cases which you have mentioned, in which the Acts have been abused?—I have no doubt that I could have found others, but I thought that I had produced sufficient, and as I say, I myself place comparatively little importance upon that branch of the investigation.

7087. You are aware, are you not, that those cases which you have quoted are strongly denied by the police force?—I have no doubt that they are.

7088. You stated that the action of the police under these Acts was altogether unconstitutional and illegal, and I think you went so far as to say that, if the Court of Queen's Bench had had the advantage of hearing an argument from your counsel, they would have decided in your favour?—I stated that I believed the Queen's Bench Division would decide that the examination of the person of a woman against her will, even under a magistrate's order, amounts to an indecent assault.

7089. Surely

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7089. Surely that is a question of law which might, without any difficulty, be tried at once, not before a jury, but before the Queen's Bench Division; and if the thing were illegal, you could bring it to a point immediately and get a decision upon it?—We have not found it easy to get a case even of that kind; but I have stated what is my own individual opinion.

7090. What strikes me as a little strange is, that you should entertain those strong convictions as to the absolute illegality of what I suppose is done every day by the metropolitan police, and yet you should never have thought of bringing the matter to an issue by having it tried in the simplest and easiest way possible before a court of justice?—An action against any public official in England is an extremely difficult and an extremely expensive matter. I have had some experience of such actions, and I can say that in the very strongest way I should be very sorry to commence an action in which I did not feel perfectly certain of being able to get a verdict by reliable evidence, especially in a case of this kind, depending, as it must do, upon a rather low class of witnesses; that is an extremely difficult thing.

7091. Excuse me, I am afraid you do not quite understand me. I think that the issue which I thought you might be able to raise is not an issue of fact at all, but an issue of law. I believe that you laid it down that every act done by the police against a woman *in invitam* was illegal, and if that was so, of course all that would be necessary would be to prove that the woman had been subjected to this treatment, and, as a matter of course, if your view be right, the whole action of the police would be illegal, and therefore judgment would necessarily be given for you?—But I should have to prove something that takes place in the examining-room in the presence of those who were accused. There would be three or four people, certainly three, the examining surgeon, the inspector of police, and a matron of some kind; and the only witness on the other side would be the accused woman, who probably would not be a woman of good character. That alone would make it a very difficult thing. But I must admit that this strong view of the illegality of these examinations is one which I have only arrived at quite recently, and I am not at all sure how far my view would be confirmed by the other lawyers with whom I am in the habit of consulting and acting in these matters.

7092. At any rate, I must take it that you, having this strong view as to the illegality of all the proceedings under the Acts, have not thought proper to bring the matter to the test of a judicial decision?—First of all, I did not say that all the proceedings under the Acts are illegal; I say that a particular class of examinations is.

7093. What class of examinations do you mean?—The examination of an unwilling woman.

7094. Supposing the case that you put of the examination of a woman not willing to be examined; if that woman simply stated that she was unwilling to be examined, I should have thought that no evidence the other way would

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

have been of any use?—But I apprehend that it would be evidence on the other side for the surgeon to say that she never said at the time that she was unwilling, or for the policeman or for the matron to say so.

7095. Supposing the case of a woman brought by force and struggling before the magistrate; in that case there would be the clearest evidence of the involuntariness of the submission?—I am not aware of cases of women being brought by force before the magistrates.

7096. The mere fact of a woman saying "I will not go," and saying that before two or three witnesses would be quite sufficient to raise this great constitutional question on which you seem to have so strong an opinion?—After what has now occurred, if I find that my opinion is confirmed by others whom I respect, I shall be all the more anxious to find a test case and take it before the court.

7097. However, I am to take it that, although these Acts have been 15 years in operation, the only cases of their abuse that you can cite to us are the cases which you have quoted, and which you admit are denied substantially by the police on the other side?—No, they are cases in which the police have been defeated in the courts. You say that they have denied them, but I say that some of the most important cases that I have brought forward are cases where the police evidence has been brought before the court and has been sifted, and it has been pronounced wanting.

7098. But they are cases where there has been from the statements that you have produced at any rate, some evidence on the part of the police?—Yes.

7099. And those which you have cited are all the cases which you can produce?—No, I cannot say that they are all that I could produce; of course I selected what I considered to be some of the most striking cases.

7100. You have either heard or read the evidence which has been given before this Committee, and I think you probably know that in every single case of the witnesses whom I examined, one of the first questions I asked them was, whether they were aware of any case in which a respectable woman had been brought under, or, sought to be brought under the Act, and one and all of them stated that they knew of no such case; and they added that if any such case had occurred they must have known of it; are you aware of that?—I believe so; but that does not in the least answer my great objection to the system, which is that it treats illegally and degradingly people who are not respectable.

7101. That of course is an argument against the Acts, which requires no evidence, and is founded simply upon the nature of the Acts themselves?—I argue that it is very strongly confirmed by the experience, especially, of the Rescue Society, which is that the women who have been subjected to the Acts are so very much more difficult to reclaim, that they are so degraded, that the remnants of womanhood seem to have been stamped out of them.

7102. You said, did you not, that the term

x x 2

"common

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

"common prostitute" was a term unknown to the English Law?—No, I said I am not aware of its ever having been defined.

7103. As a matter of fact, the term is one which constantly occurs in Acts of Parliament?—No, I think that the term "common prostitute" is not found in many Acts.

7104. I have found it in three or four; first of all it occurs in the Vagrant Act of 1824, the 5 Geo. 4, cap. 83?—Yes, it does in Section 3; I have a note of it here; it says, "Every common prostitute wandering in the public streets or public highways or in any place of public resort, and behaving in a riotous or indecent manner," shall, on conviction before a justice, be sentenced to one month's hard labour.

7105. That is 56 years ago, and of course it must have been necessary very often for the magistrates, acting upon that section, to ascertain what is the meaning of "common prostitute"?—The coupling of the term "common prostitute" with behaving in a riotous or indecent manner is of very great assistance to the magistrate.

7106. In order to a conviction, not only must the person behave in a riotous and indecent manner, but she must also be a common prostitute?—Yes.

7107. Nobody could ever be committed or dealt with under that section unless she was a "common prostitute"?—Not under that section, certainly.

7108. Therefore, for nearly 57 years it has been the duty of English magistrates to find out and determine what a "common prostitute" is?—Certainly; I have no doubt that, in the ordinary sense, "common prostitutes" were defined, under that section, in a very much more restricted manner than has been the case under the Contagious Diseases Acts. The evidence teems with proofs of that. The question whether a woman living with one man to whom she is not married, is or is not a common prostitute, is one which has been discussed by several of the witnesses, and the varying definitions which I quoted from the officers under the Acts, show that there is great doubt in their minds as to what is the meaning of the term.

7109. I thought that their evidence rather went to show that, although there was no definition, there would be only one conception in the mind of any one as to what a "common prostitute" was; and I have pointed out to you this Act of Parliament passed 57 years ago, in which the term occurred, and which must have been acted upon, probably, thousands of times; I presume you will admit that the magistrates acting under that section must have had some clear idea in their own minds as to what a "common prostitute" was?—No doubt everyone has an idea in his own mind as to what it means.

7110. When a particular term has been used in an Act of Parliament which has been constantly acted upon, you would presume, would you not, that there is some generally accepted interpretation of that term?—I should have said that what had been hitherto understood by the term is not accepted by any means universally by those administering this Act.

7111. Should you not have thought that In-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

spector Anniss's definition of what is meant by a "common prostitute," that is to say, a woman who resorted to brothels, and who solicited men, was a very fair definition of the term "common prostitute"?—I would rather not, off-hand in this way, give what I should consider to be a satisfactory definition of such a term as that, especially with a view to the enormous importance of the definition under this system. The whole future and character of a woman depends upon it. It is an entirely different thing from the punishment of indecent behaviour by a "common prostitute" in the streets.

7112. Without requiring a definition, surely there are certain tests which the magistrates are in the habit of applying under these Acts to women brought before them, as to whether they are "common prostitutes" or not?—I have no doubt that some magistrates have such tests.

7113. Of course, this is an Act of Parliament which must be acted upon, and as you are aware books have been written upon it; would you not agree that the term "common prostitute," is one which would convey a very clear idea, and the same idea, to most people?—My impression is that magistrates in their summary jurisdiction rely upon the testimony of policemen. They ask the policeman, "Is this woman a common prostitute?" and if the policeman says, "Yes, she is," my belief is that the magistrates as a rule accept that as conclusive.

7114. Then in fact you are bringing a much stronger allegation against the Vagrant Act than against the Contagious Diseases Acts, because you seem to assume in the case of the Vagrant Act that the magistrate merely says to the policeman, "Is this woman a common prostitute?" They would hardly say to the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, "Is she a common prostitute?"—I should be rather surprised if hundreds of orders have not been given upon the simple evidence that she was known to be a common prostitute, and not upon any positive evidence of her calling.

7115. I thought you implied that the looseness of language belonged not to the Contagious Diseases Acts, but to the Vagrant Act?—I began with the practice of the magistrates in their summary jurisdiction relating to the common prostitutes, and what I was thinking of at that moment was cases which I happen to have heard myself in the police courts in London, when waiting for a case to come on. Questions as to the character of a woman have been raised not unfrequently, and that has often been the question put to the policeman, and it is the answer from the policeman which is accepted.

7116. There is another Act of Parliament, the Towns Police Clauses Act of 1847, 10 & 11 Vict. c. 89, and Section 28 of which imposes penalties on persons harbouring prostitutes. You will agree, I suppose, that as that is an Act of Parliament which would bear very hardly upon women by depriving them of the chance of getting refreshment, it would be necessary for the magistrates in a case of that kind to ascertain whether the woman to whom refreshment was supplied was a common prostitute or not?—Yes, but there again there is another clause which has a very great and modifying effect, because

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

because it is "every common prostitute or night walker loitering and importuning passengers for the purpose of prostitution;" I am quoting the section of this very Act that you are referring to.

7117. Section 35, I think, imposes a penalty upon those harbouring prostitutes; however, I will refer you to the later Act, the Licensing Act of 1872, the 35 & 36 Vict. c. 94?—Yes, that was Lord Aberdare's Act.

7118. Section 14 imposes severe penalties, does it not, upon persons supplying drink to reputed prostitutes?—It is not merely for supplying drink; there again the nature of the offence renders it very much more easy to define. It says, "If any licensed person knowingly permits his premises to be the habitual resort of or place of meeting of reputed prostitutes, whether the object of their so resorting or meeting is or is not prostitution." So that all that is to be proved, is not that the women are prostitutes, but that they are reputed prostitutes; and you need not even prove that they go to the place for the purposes of prostitution.

7119. One would have thought that "reputed prostitute" was a much vaguer term than "common prostitute"?—I am not defending the Act; I am pointing out the distinction.

7120. But you would agree that those three Acts of Parliament show that from time to time the word "common prostitute" or "reputed prostitute" has been introduced into Acts of Parliament, and has been assumed by the Legislature to mean a well-defined class of persons about whose existence or characteristics there could be no difficulty in determining?—Precisely so. I had myself made a note of all these Acts, in order to point out how completely it was under other Acts of Parliament, and not under the Contagious Diseases Acts, that the ordering of our streets, and the regulation of public-houses, is secured by the police.

7121. Would it not be necessary under any of those Acts to bring proof to show that she was a prostitute?—Of course the magistrate's mind must be satisfied.

7122. And that would involve an inquiry as to what was meant by a "common prostitute"?—An inquiry in the magistrate's mind; he must be satisfied, of course.

7123. Therefore, in other words, for 57 years the magistrates of England must have had brought before their minds the question of what is the meaning of "common prostitute"?—I do not know whether the magistrates of England are in the habit of carefully considering the definition of all the terms with which they have to deal.

7124. The reason why I ask you this question is, that I rather gathered from your evidence that the present was the first Act of Parliament in which the magistrate was called upon in this summary way to decide what a "common prostitute" was?—No, I never intended to intimate that at all. I merely say that in order to prevent this Act working injustice, it is necessary to have in this Act the term defined.

7125. Why should it be more necessary to have it defined in this Act than in the Vagrant Act?—I think it is very likely that the Vagrant

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Act would be very much improved by a definition also of the term.

Mr. W. Fowler.

7126. Is it not the fact that in all these Acts something over and above the fact of prostitution has to be proved?—In all the cases that we have now been considering, something in addition has to be proved.

7127. And that being once proved goes a long way to help the magistrates in their administration of the law?—Yes, of course it does help the magistrates; and it is also important to observe that it is an act which has to be proved under all these Acts, while under the Contagious Diseases Acts it is the status of the woman that has to be proved, and no act need be proved except in the case of a woman coming from outside into a subjected district.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7128. It is quite true, as Mr. Fowler says, that some further act must be proved, but in addition to that it is necessary to prove the fact that a woman is a prostitute. The Chairman suggests that a woman might be a virago, behaving in a noisy and improper way in the street. In such a case you would have plus that, to prove her a prostitute?—I think that a virago acting indecently would be very likely to be considered and dealt with as if she was a prostitute.

7129. Even if she was quite a virtuous woman?—I say a virago acting indecently.

7130. You admit that in the case of other Acts of Parliament in which this term "common prostitute" occurs, the magistrates must have before them the question whether a particular woman comes within whatever definition they have in their own minds?—They are the Acts which we have quoted.

7131. You speak of this as a case of exceptional legislation; are you an Oxford or a Cambridge man?—No, I am a London man.

7132. You are aware that in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge they have very exceptional legislation for prostitutes, and that the proctors and pro-proctors have exceedingly extensive powers over the women of the town?—I know that they have.

7133. Very much larger powers than these Acts give over women brought within their operation, excepting that they cannot be detained in hospital?—Those powers are in themselves strictly special and exceptional powers, and I might say that they come down from the olden days, when in fact the universities were ecclesiastical establishments, and they are remnants of the old ecclesiastical law applied to morals.

7134. Very likely the Acts which we are talking of were then confined to what are called women of the town or prostitutes?—I have not seen the Acts; I have only a very general knowledge of them.

7135. Perhaps you are not aware that if a proctor took up a woman of the town, a respectable woman or a woman who could not be proved to be a common prostitute, he would be liable to that proceeding which I was recommend-

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ing to you just now, that is to say, an action for false imprisonment?—I am not aware of how he could be protected.

7136. He would not be protected at all; surely you know as a lawyer, or at least I should have thought you would have been acquainted with the cases at Cambridge, where quite respectable girls have been taken by the proctor for prostitutes, and the very moment the mistake has been discovered the proctor has attempted to make amends, but an action has been brought, and the parties have got substantial damages?—I do not know of such a case; I think a few years ago I recollect hearing of one.

7137. In the case of that power, as in the case given to the police by the Contagious Diseases Acts, the whole hinge of the process is that the woman is of loose character or a prostitute, and of course the very moment that the proctors or the police exceed their powers, either in the one case or the other, they are outside the protection of the Acts?—No, I think not, under the special protecting clause 42.

7138. I cannot accept that for a moment; surely you cannot mean that section 42 would exempt them; you do not mean to carry it to this extent, if you read the section again?—Of course I do not mean that if a policeman committed an outrage against all common sense and common honesty, an action might not be maintained against him, but these are picked police, and they are supposed to be eminently moderate and cautious men.

7139. And so are proctors, and yet they make mistakes, and when they make a mistake they pay for it?—I have no knowledge whether a proctor has greater protection than a policeman or less.

7140. Let us look at the protection afforded by this 42nd section of this Act: "In any such action the defendant may plead generally that the act complained of was done in pursuance, or execution, or intended execution of this Act, and give this Act and the special matter in evidence at any trial to be had thereupon." If a policeman saw a respectable woman one night walking in company with her brother, and the next night in company with her lover, the person to whom she was engaged, and he went up to her and brought her under the operation of the Act, and she was subjected to a gross insult in consequence, do you really mean to tell me that if the woman brought an action against the policeman, that policeman could plead simply that he had taken up that woman in pursuance, or execution, or intended execution of the Act. Supposing he put that plea upon the paper, and he simply said, "I took up this young lady in execution, or in intended execution, of the Contagious Diseases Act, and that plea was put down for argument before the Queen's Bench Division, would the court hold that to be a good plea?—I think you have begun by supposing an impossible case, because a policeman under these Acts has no power to take up at all.

7141. I beg your pardon; he may summon?—But that makes all the difference, because he must summon her, and then the respectable

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

woman goes before the magistrate, and if the magistrate makes an order there is protection for the policeman; and if the magistrate dismisses the order, the probability is that upon that the policeman would be able to say he had made a mistake. Mr. Parson specially said that the great object of having the examining surgeon a magistrate was, that he might be able to say to the policeman, "You have made a little mistake here."

7142. Of course I am putting an extreme case; take the case I have supposed of a young lady who was one day walking with her brother, and the next day with another brother, and the third day with her *fiancé*; a policeman seeing that woman in the company of three different men jumps at once to the conclusion that this woman is walking with different men; he summons her before the magistrates; she refuses to attend; the magistrate makes a compulsory order for her attendance, and she is brought by force before the magistrate and locked up, as of course might happen, or supposing she refuses to attend, as she would be justified in doing, and the magistrate makes an order for her committal, what would happen?—The magistrate would make an order for her attendance, and in her absence the magistrate could make an order for her compulsory examination.

7143. But supposing she refuses to attend that examination, what then?—The next stage of the procedure is a summons for refusing to attend.

7144. The woman whose case I have taken as an illustration simply says, when she is served with a summons, "I shall not obey it." That process is gone through, she is summoned, and she does not appear; and the magistrate makes a compulsory order for her examination. Of course, confident in her own virtue, she does not appear; and he then makes an order for her committal, and we will say that the woman brings her action for false imprisonment probably, against the police or against the magistrate; do you mean to say that in that case the magistrate or the policeman could put upon the record this plea, that the act complained of, that is to say, taking up a perfectly virtuous woman, was done in pursuance or intended execution of this Act, and that any court in England would hold that to be a good plea?—I think it would be held that the woman had brought it upon herself, that she had an opportunity in the first instance of appearing before the magistrate; that that was her proper course to have taken; that she had refused to adopt the proper course; and therefore had brought it upon herself.

7145. Supposing she did attend before the magistrate, and supposing that the policeman had given evidence that he had seen this woman walking with three different men, or something of that sort, and the magistrate therefore made an order for her examination, and she refused to comply with that order, and he committed her to prison, and it turned out that the lady was the sister, say, of a member of Parliament, do you mean to tell me that any court in England would listen to such a plea as that for a moment?

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

a moment?—I do not know what might be the case of a relative of a member of Parliament, but I think that an ordinary shop-girl under those circumstances would have very little chance of getting a verdict.

7146. Do you really mean to tell me that a virtuous shop-girl would have no chance whatsoever, but that her action would break down upon this plea?—You are supposing a case which has been brought to a formal hearing before a magistrate, and the magistrate having called for such evidence as he thought necessary, made an order. I think that to bring an action after that would be a very hopeless case.

7147. You mean that if the magistrate, merely upon the *ipse dixit* of a police constable, made an order for that shop-girl's committal, first of all the courts of law which have shown a strong disposition, as you have told us yourself, to construe these Acts most strictly, would hold that plea to be sufficient, and further, that if the plea was disallowed, a British jury would, under such circumstances, find a verdict for the defendant?—Of course if you collect into one case a large number of extraordinary and improbable constituents, it is possible that there might be a successful action, but that is all.

7148. What I am trying to get at is this, which affects me more than all the petitions and all the meetings and all the evidence that you can give us; I want to get at one case in which a respectable woman or a quasi-respectable woman living with one man, has got into trouble under these Acts?—I regret exceedingly to find that very much weight is always put upon that part of the case, which seems to me to be a misleading part.

7149. That is hardly an answer to my question; can you give me one case or not; after the great experience that you have had, do you believe that there is any case in which any respectable woman, or, I will use the word quasi-respectable woman, who lives with one man without being married to him, has got into any trouble under these Acts?—There have been more than one case in which girls have been examined and found to be virgins; cases reported on by Mr. Parsons himself; but I do not like to refer to cases from memory. I rather think that I myself have referred to that part of Mr. Parsons' evidence.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7150. That was six years ago, was it not?—Yes.

7151. Could you tell us of anything of the sort within the last two years?—Cases of this kind do not come up like mushrooms, of course.

7152. Then it is all the more in favour of the Acts?—It is in favour of the extreme caution of the police in exercising their arbitrary power.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7153. With reference to this question, is there not the case of Caroline Wybrow which will be brought before the Committee by another witness?—There is that case.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7154. What is the case about the virgin?—In the evidence before the House of Commons Com-
0.44.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

mittee in 1869, by Mr. Parsons, at Question 336, Dr. Brewer asked, "Q. Has any woman been brought to you not diseased. A. Yes. Q. Has she been brought to you by false accusations. A. Yes. Q. Has any injury to person or to feeling been done to that individual to your knowledge. A. No injury to person, but a considerable injury to feeling." I think that shows what Mr. Parsons says.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7155. He does not say a virgin, but a woman not diseased; of course there must be many women brought who are not diseased; but I want to know whether any woman of good character has been brought before the magistrates under the Acts?—The examination proceeds: Q. 345. "Dr. Brewer.] How do you obtain the information of a woman, not being guilty of prostitution, being brought before you as a public prostitute?—A. I know one instance of my own knowledge, by my happening to know the woman as a respectable married woman. She had been guilty of a little indiscretion; she had, I believe, even accosted one of the police officers themselves, not for the purpose of prostitution, as he admitted, but she was, to use his own term, 'larking about the streets,' and he concluded that she was a prostitute."

7156. I thought you alluded to the case of a virgin. You stated that it was desirable, and of course we shall all agree with you, to make the entrance into the ranks of prostitution as difficult of access, and the exit as easy as possible; are you aware that a woman can at any time withdraw herself from the operation of these Acts?—No; there are great impediments placed in the way of her withdrawal. It is necessary that she should convince the examining surgeon and the policeman that she has ceased to be a prostitute.

7157. Indeed that is not correct?—I am not aware that it is not correct.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7158. Do you still make that statement when you know that it is not correct?—I made that statement the other day, and I substantiated it by a reference to the words of the Act.

7159. It is not correct to say that she is obliged to satisfy them before she has the power of dismissal?—I should be very glad to have it read again.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7160. Any woman subjected, either on her own submission or under the order of a justice, to a periodical medical examination under the said Acts, who desires to be relieved therefrom, and is not under detention in a certified hospital, may make application, in writing, in that behalf, to the visiting surgeon. The visiting surgeon will cause a copy of such application to be delivered to the superintendent of police, and if, after report from such superintendent, he is satisfied by such report or other evidence that the applicant has ceased to be a common prostitute, he may, by order under his hand, direct that she be relieved, and she shall thereupon be relieved,
X X 4 from

18 July 1881.]

Mr SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

from periodical medical examination"; so that really, unless I assume that these policemen had some object in bringing women up who ought not to be under the Act, I cannot conceive why they should endeavour to prevent a surgeon from acting under this section?—I do not say they endeavour to prevent the surgeon, but I say a woman is called upon to show that she has ceased to be a common prostitute, and that it is almost impossible for a woman, while she is registered as a common prostitute, to obtain an honest living, and that the only mode of her getting out of it is to be able to disappear without first of all showing that she has ceased to be a prostitute. She must, under that, find some other mode of living than that which she had hitherto pursued.

7161. The Rev. Father Read and Inspector Anniss himself and all our witnesses have assured us that every opportunity is given to those women who are brought under the Acts to reform, that they are invited to do so, and so far from its being difficult to get out of this class, it is the easiest thing in the world; there are homes established in connection with the hospitals; and there are ladies who attend those homes and give every possible facility; surely this evidence of yours is entirely opposed to the evidence of gentlemen who have had experience of the Act?—I do not think so at all; I know that in many cases voluntary societies have established homes and have done what they could to surmount the great difficulties which the Acts place in the way of women, and that not under the Acts, but in opposition to the system of the Acts, a considerable number of women are rescued. I gave the evidence of our own Rescue Society at Devonport, and I say that there we never had any co-operation from the police; we had nothing but obstruction from them.

7162. You have been exceedingly successful, for I observed that, of 359 women and girls admitted, 171 were on Inspector Anniss's register. In addition to your own society there are a number of societies and homes in connection with hospitals, established under these Acts; and if we are to believe the whole of the evidence of Inspector Anniss, the greatest possible good results; in fact every witness who has been examined by us states that one of the greatest arguments in favour of the Acts is that very great facilities are given to women to relieve themselves from the degradation brought on by their conduct?—I was very much struck by that, and it appeared to me to illustrate the mode in which the system of the Acts misleads benevolent people; because the experience of all those who have interested themselves in the rescue of women is that you do not want to go to a policeman, you do not want to go to those hospitals for that purpose. There is not a home opened in any part of England for the rescue of those women that is not at once filled. There is no difficulty whatever, by mere voluntary effort, in getting as many women off the streets as you have room for in the homes, and that was illustrated by the Rev. Prebendary Wilkinson himself, who pointed out that in a recent case in which he had interested himself in the rescue of a woman, he was obliged to send

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

her to a home at some distance, because the one open in the neighbourhood was already full.

7163. As a matter of fact surely there are homes, are there not, attached to these hospitals?—To some of them, there may be to all, but I am not aware; but they are not under the Acts. The homes that are established at those places pointed out by Inspector Anniss, are supported not out of the Government funds, they have no connection whatever with the Acts, they are voluntary homes established by voluntary contributions and they are open to receive women whenever they come, whether direct from the streets or through the hospitals.

7164. Still I say those homes are fed from the hospitals. A considerable proportion of the women who have been in the hospitals and who are tired of their mode of life do go into those homes?—The evidence is that a considerable number of women go into them from the hospitals.

7165. We have had it from the evidence of chaplains who are visitors at those hospitals, that in every case the greatest possible pains are taken to induce those women to leave their evil mode of life and take refuge in the homes; is not that so?—I have read that evidence.

7166. You spoke of the Acts as an interference to a great extent with personal liberty, which no doubt is the case, but of course you are aware that they only interfere with personal liberty in cases of disease?—Quite the contrary. The important test of the effect of the Acts upon the women seems to me to be the condition in which they leave the examining room, when they are not found diseased. A great point was made by some of the witnesses in showing that when a woman leaves a hospital cured, she has an opportunity of then going into honest life.

7167. She is a free woman, is she not, when she leaves the hospital?—Theoretically she is, but practically it has been found that they are frequently, at all events, met by the police as they leave the hospital, and again asked to sign this voluntary submission.

7168. Do you know that of your own knowledge?—It came out in a case before the magistrate, I think, at Dover, where a girl under those circumstances refused to be examined, and the inspector produced a submission with her signature to it dated the very day that she had come out of the hospital.

7169. What is the date of that case?—I say that the real test is the condition of the woman when she leaves the examination-room having already come under contract, as I expressed it, to be a prostitute for 12 months, when she is examined and found healthy, she is turned out, not to be an honest woman, but to go on and complete her contract; and that happens 10 times, upon the average, for every once that a woman goes into hospital.

7170. Do you mean to say that the moment a woman is turned out of hospital she is made to sign a voluntary submission, and is put upon the register again?—This is the system which I think is usual. I should like the Committee to ascertain if it is so. I gave a particular case in which that appeared to be so. I should

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

should be very much surprised, for it is evidently a natural thing, if it was not usual.

Mr. Fowler.

7171. Is not it the fact that in the vast proportion of cases the woman is found not diseased when she leaves?—She is sent back to the street on the average ten times more often than she is sent to the hospital.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7172. Of course if she chooses to carry on her trade she may do so, so far as the Acts are concerned, at her own peril; but I want to bring your mind to this, that it is a question of the propagation of disease. You are aware, of course, that the law does hold that in order to prevent the spread of other contagious diseases, a small-pox patient, for instance, exposing himself or herself is liable to penalties?—I am not aware of any other case in which the law steps in where the spread of contagious diseases is a voluntary act on the part of the sufferers, and not only a voluntary act, but an act of voluntary vice on the part of the sufferers.

7173. Now you are going into the religious view of the question, are you not. Do you think that this disease ought to exist as a punishment for vice?—Certainly not. I have said from the first that I am for curing all disease.

7174. In the case of contagious disease; I am not speaking of whether it is contracted by vicious habits or anything of that kind; but surely, is it not the duty of the State, as far as possible, to stop the spread of disease?—So far as it can be done without producing worse evils.

7175. You admit that it is the duty of the State to prevent the spread of small-pox, and the State does do so by imposing a severe penalty upon persons who willingly place themselves in a position to spread small-pox; that is so, is it not?—Yes, that is so at present.

7176. Will you just go one step further. You draw a distinction between syphilis and small-pox, as I understand, upon the ground that the one is contracted in the prosecution of a vice?—Not only that, but a small-pox patient going through the street is a danger to everybody that surrounds him, and to all the innocent other passengers in the street, but a syphilitic woman is a danger to nobody except to the vicious man who chooses wantonly to subject himself to the risk.

7177. With one very important qualification; you are aware, of course, that the innocent offspring of the woman suffer most severely; that children may be the result of intercourse between the man and the woman, and thus in many cases, probably in many more cases than one knows of, they suffer from disease?—May I ask whether you are speaking of the innocent offspring of the vicious woman or of the vicious man only, or of both?

7178. Of both?—With regard to the vicious woman, I say that whenever you get disease let us cure it; there is no difference as to that; but with regard to the innocent offspring of vicious men you are going into an entirely different province.

7179. Then you would not interfere to pre-
0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

vent the communication of this terrible disease to the innocent offspring of the man; is that so?—I would never attempt to do that by providing healthy prostitutes for vicious men.

7180. That is not an answer to my question?—But that is my answer.

7181. Then, in point of fact, you would allow this disease to run rampant?—Certainly not.

7182. If that was the only way of stopping it, you would in preference to allowing these Acts to remain in operation, allow syphilis to contaminate every single man or woman who ever indulges in fornication?—I would cure syphilis wherever it could be found and cured.

7183. You would cure syphilis, I presume, by providing voluntary hospitals?—I would.

7184. As a matter of fact are you not aware that attempts to get up voluntary Lock hospitals have been a complete failure?—No; on the contrary, I am prepared to show that they have not been a failure. The first treasurer of the National Association, of which I am now chairman, the late Robert Charlton, a very eminent Quaker in Bristol, with some other people, established a Lock hospital as soon as these Acts were passed, and that hospital exists to the present day, and has been a complete success. The Rescue Society have of late years established a Lock hospital in connection with their homes, and their reports show that it is a complete success. You will have tendered to you evidence to show that the Voluntary Lock Hospital in Glasgow, which has done a great work in Glasgow, has been a great success. I am not aware of any failure of a voluntary hospital fairly tried, although I am aware that that has very frequently been said.

7185. Are you aware that it has been stated that in Dublin there has been an attempt to get up a voluntary Lock hospital, but it failed completely, and that only one guinea was given to it?—No, I am not aware of that; I have referred to three cases that came into my head, which seemed to show that voluntary Lock hospitals, where once they have been established, are supported, and are at the present moment going on with great success; I see a certain difficulty in establishing voluntary Lock hospitals, partly through the great objection felt to the disease, as being mixed up with so much vice, on the part of the subscribers to the ordinary hospitals; and that I have no doubt is the reason why there are only three Lock wards in connection with our great London general hospitals.

7186. Would you give the names of those three Lock hospitals that have succeeded?—In Bristol one, in Glasgow one, and the Lock Hospital and Rescue Society another; I have just got a reference to the case at Dover to which I was referring; it is a case which was heard on the 22nd of July 1872 before the mayor and the other magistrates, the case of Caroline Wood. Inspector Capon said "The submission I produce is dated on the day she was discharged from the hospital."

Sir Henry Wolff.

7187. There is no proof that the police induced her to sign it, is there?—I gather that, as she was summoned for refusing to attend, it is unlikely
Y Y

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

likely that she signed voluntarily. I should doubt that she went up and signed of her own accord, but that is a surmise. I am not complaining of that; I say that it seems to me to be a feature of the system which comes out in that way; of course the Committee can have all these inspectors before them, and ask what their practice is, and indeed I wish they would.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7188. Putting aside the moral question for the moment, there is surely a perfect analogy between the laws which prohibit the spread, we will say, of small-pox, and the spread of syphilis, excepting this, of course, that the laws which prohibit the spread of syphilis involve a preliminary examination of the woman and the detention in hospital?—It seems to me that there is a much more fundamental difference, in that the laws for the protection of the public from small-pox are for the protection of innocent sufferers, but the laws for the protection of sufferers from syphilis are necessarily a precaution taken beforehand to secure the innocuous indulgence in vice.

7189. I ask you for the moment to put aside the moral question, but probably you would rather not do so?—I feel it really impossible to do so. I cannot separate the view of the moral question. It seems to me to be of the very essence of the thing.

Mr. W. Fowler.

7190. Have you a reference to the virgin case?—Yes, I see it is a case of Mr. Sloggett's, and Mr. Sloggett has told me that that case, although it does not appear here, was not brought to him by the police. That is the explanation which Mr. Sloggett gave to me privately the other day.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7191. Have you ever heard of the ill-treatment any of any of these women whilst in hospital?—Yes; there have been a number of cases in which they have been had up before the magistrates and punished for resistance to the hospital rules, and upon those occasions frequently they complain of ill-treatment; of course they complain, in order to justify the resistance that they have made; I should be very glad if the Committee would think it worth while to call for a special return of the women who have been committed to prison from the hospitals, with particulars as to when it happened, and what was the accusation, and who was the magistrate who signed the order. I think that would be an exceedingly instructive return.

7192. With regard to the question of voluntary hospitals, Dr. Macnamara, whose evidence no doubt you have read, brought forward another objection to voluntary hospitals. He said, and so did several other medical witnesses, that no woman would enter those voluntary hospitals in time?—But the answer is that they do enter them.

7193. They do not enter them unless they have got into such a state of disease that their cure is exceedingly difficult?—The answer to that is this. Of course I now speak only from having examined into what is said upon the sub-

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

ject by experts, and the answer that I have derived is that it is simply a question of management by the hospital authorities, both lay and professional.

7194. It is quite true that one objection to the system of voluntary treatment is that the women leave hospital too soon. No doubt the answer you were just now giving would be applicable to that case; but the question I put to you was not with reference to their leaving too soon, but with reference to their coming in too late. It was said by every medical witness who gave evidence upon the subject that these women will not go to the hospital voluntarily until they find themselves in such a state of disease that it is absolutely impossible for them to continue to pursue their calling, and therefore that the cases are very much more difficult to deal with?—I think that is very much attributable to the same cause. Lock hospitals, as a rule, are objects of dislike and terror. If the hospitals are made attractive to the women they are more willing to come in earlier, and much more willing to remain till they are cured. The same kind treatment that keeps them where they are soon gets known amongst them, and attracts them beforehand.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7195. Do you mean to say that there is not kind and proper treatment in the Lock hospital of London?—I bring no accusation against any individual. I say that the opinion which I have arrived at from what I have heard people who know the working of hospitals is, that the coming early, and the remaining adequately long, depends very much more upon the kind of treatment, upon the women being treated with sympathy, than upon anything else.

7196. Are they not treated with sympathy in the hospital I have mentioned just now; do you mean to say that in the Lock hospital in London, to which I have been myself a subscriber as long as I have subscribed to anything, they do not treat all their patients with kindness and sympathy?—I say nothing of the kind. I bring no accusation against any hospital.

7197. Will you be kind enough to consider what you said just now, which is this: that if women were treated with sympathy and kindness they would come to the hospital; then I say it is not the case that at the Lock hospital of London, to which I myself am a subscriber, that class of women, according to your view, cannot be treated there with kindness and sympathy?—I think, first of all, you have misquoted what I said; and, secondly, I think you are inaccurate as to the experience of the London Lock hospital. I do not think that there is any difficulty in filling the beds there; I say that they do come.

7198. You will not stick to the point which my right honourable friend put to you?—I am attempting to stick to the point which you have put to me, that women will not come to the Lock hospital, and yet they are treated with sympathy. I say I believe that that is not the experience of the Lock hospital. I believe that there is no difficulty in filling its beds. The evidence of
Mr.

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.—continued.

Mr. Lane, of the Lock hospital, has been, that the cases there treated are peculiarly bad cases, and the explanation of that is, that they have so few beds that they are always full, and that they are rather kept for very bad cases. I do not think that the experience of the Lock hospitals is at all to the effect that the women will not come to them.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7199. You have certainly brought an allegation against the management of those Lock hospitals; have you ever been inside them in your life?—I have not; but I beg leave respectfully to say that I have made no imputation. I have said, on the contrary, that my belief is that the experience of the London Lock Hospital is that the women are willing to come there. The argument is, therefore, that they are kindly treated.

7200. This is what Mr. Macnamara says in answer to Question No. 6455. "With regard to those women who are admitted into your hospital, in what condition are most of them? (A.) Well, the practice which we know to be in existence is, that as long as they possibly can keep out of the hospital they do, and they are only driven in by very severe and urgent symptoms. They won't come in for trifling cases, though capable of communicating disease, and whilst able to stay out and pursue their trade they will, until at last it comes to the state of that woman I alluded to, that I said, "My God! what kept you out so long?" Q. Are they most of them in an actively contagious state of disease? A. That is what I tried to convey; that though perfectly capable of conveying disease, so long as they are able to stay out they will stay out, until really I am surprised how they could have stayed out. That one case I have mentioned is typical. Q. Of course in these cases the woman would know that she was suffering from disease. A. In extreme cases they at last are forced in. Q. Let me ask you another question; does it not sometimes happen that a woman may be in an actively contagious state of disease without knowing it? A. It is not only possible for a woman to be in that condition, but I have known men to be in that condition." Then he speaks about there being no means of compulsorily detaining women in hospital, and then at Question No. 6469, I ask, "Would you go so far as to say that, except by the adoption of a compulsory measure, you cannot give the poor woman the same chance of being effectually cured? A. I go so far as that for the woman's sake. Q. You think, in other words, that it is absolutely necessary for the sake of these poor women themselves that they should be subjected to compulsory periodical examination; would you say that? A. I think, taking into consideration the fact that she may have the disease and not know it, that the disease may get such a hold of her constitution as to undermine it, and bring on a life of absolute misery; for instance, I had to cut a woman's leg off last week in the Lock hospital; taking all that into consideration, I think the sooner she is informed of her condition and compelled to submit to medical treatment the better. It is for the benefit

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the woman both here and probably hereafter. Q. At any rate you are prepared to say this: that what I may call the voluntary system (which he had tried), has been, for the reasons you have stated, a failure? A. The voluntary system has been a failure so far as mild cases are concerned?—I think it is very remarkable that in answering the question whether he thought it necessary that they should be subject to a compulsory periodical examination, Mr. Macnamara carefully avoids saying that he would; but, when the question is put to him, he declines to say that he will accept that result.

7201. I will read, shortly, what Mr. Lane says at Question 2573: "When you reject a case" (that is the case of a woman voluntarily coming), "do you keep a record of the exact particulars of that case? A. I used for many years to have the admission of patients applying voluntarily; they were admitted once a week, and the most serious ones were admitted, and the less serious ones were sent away. From that knowledge I say that they very rarely applied until they were serious. Even those that were sent away were serious cases. Q. When you say that they were serious cases, you do not mean that they were in a larger proportion really syphilitic, but that whatever the class to which the disease belonged, it was more advanced? A. Yes. Q. And that is your general impression; but of course you kept no record of those cases which you did not take? A. No. Q. And it remains true that the less serious cases and less advanced cases than those which you received offered themselves? A. Yes, but I say that they were, for the most part, serious before they came for admission"—Certainly. Surely that evidence of Mr. Lane's very strongly confirms what I have said. He points out that at his hospital it is the regular practice only to take in the more serious cases, and that even when they are serious, the less serious cases are refused admission.

7202. But there was evidence given to show, rightly or wrongly, that those women do not apply for relief at the voluntary hospitals, until they are so diseased that it is almost too late to do them any good?—Of course it would be very rapidly known amongst that class of women that it was of no use applying there unless they were very, very ill. It is the practice of the hospital to refuse admission, even to serious cases, unless they are very serious. That is the evidence of Mr. Lane.

7203. Will you allow me to call your attention to Question 2621. "What I want you to address your mind to is this, it is an undoubted advantage to get the women in at an early stage of the disease, and you doubt whether she would avail herself of the hospital except under compulsion? A. Yes. Q. That is a matter of opinion; but is it not clear, on the other side, that if by another system you got a greater proportion of women into the hospital, you would have an advantage which might counterbalance the disadvantages of which you speak? A. The answer which I just gave is the one that I should repeat, that they will not come voluntarily, until they

Y Y 2

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

they have done nearly all the mischief that they are capable of doing; these women are too reckless to apply of their own accord, and they are reluctant to seclude themselves in hospitals, especially if they know they are to be compulsorily detained." Then Mr. Stansfeld asked, "Are you aware that your opinion is not the opinion of every person connected with institutions of this kind? (A.) Possibly it may not be, but it is an opinion which I have formed from a great many years' experience of the two classes of women. I have had 30 years' experience of the voluntary class, and my firm conviction, as regards the voluntary class of prostitutes is, that they will not apply at a sufficiently early period to do much good in suppressing disease." And then was asked, (Q.) "They come too late, and they go away too soon?" and he replied, "They will not come soon enough, and they will not stay long enough"—That is a matter of opinion, and it seems to me to be an opinion which is contradicted by the positive evidence of the fact that he had previously given, and certainly it is not the experience of other persons.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7204. What evidence of fact do you allude to?—The evidence that was read by the Judge Advocate was that they refused even serious cases, unless they were very serious.

7205. Not if they had room?—Because they never have room, they are always full.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7206. You cannot do away with Mr. Lane's evidence in that way, because he has stated most distinctly, after an experience of 30 years, that these women do not come soon enough?—He has arrived at a certain opinion, and that opinion is not shared by others; and it seems to me not to be based upon the facts which he gave.

7207. Excuse my saying that your opinion is based upon nothing but the opinions of others; whereas Mr. Lane and Mr. Macnamara both speak from their own experience as surgeons to hospitals?—Quite so; I am not a specialist.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7208. Will you refer to questions Nos. 6593 and 6597 of Mr. Macnamara's evidence?—I notice that in No. 6593 Mr. Macnamara was asked, "Without having so peculiar a system as this Contagious Diseases Act, and so dubious a system, is there any other plan you can suggest of relieving and helping these poor women without involving other consequences which to many people are very objectionable?" And his answer was, "I am very much obliged for being asked that question, for I have thought it over most earnestly, and my idea is, that Lock hospitals and hospitals for treatment of this class of cases should be liberally endowed and supported by Government; that the treatment should be made of the most attractive character. The trap should be baited well to induce them to come in, and once they come in, the only condition that should be exacted from these poor

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

women is this, that they should not leave until they are well, and that should be a compulsory thing." Then Mr. Stansfeld asked, in No. 6597, "You would prefer to such legislation as the Contagious Diseases Act a sufficiency of well-appointed Lock hospitals, capable of classifying the patients; the trap, as you have said, well baited, with every comfort and necessary appliance, and by kindness of treatment, and the sole power you would ask for would be to retain them till cured?" And his reply was, "I would be perfectly satisfied with that."

Sir Henry Wolff.

7209. Will you read No. 6594?—The question is by Mr. Fowler, "Then you would not have the policemen going about and taking them up, I suppose?—I think, if my plan could be carried out, we get rid of a very obnoxious thing, and which is certainly liable to abuse, that is, police surveillance. But I would rather have the police surveillance, and have the patients brought in, for their own sake, to be cured. I am of opinion that, as we are in the Lock hospital at present, we are labouring under very great difficulty, that we cannot classify patients; I have known the daughter of a clergyman, a governess, a most charming, lovely girl, brought in there, and she is mixed up with trollops from the quays; I believe that her mind was polluted by being mixed up with this lower class of trollops. I think there should be an effort at classification; for many of these wretched girls are more to be pitied than to be censured."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7210. As far as I can gather, Mr. Macnamara in the one case, states as matters of fact, that those women do not come till they are in the very last stage of syphilis; and then he gave his opinion, which I suppose is more a matter of speculation than anything else, that the attractions of the Lock hospital if made comfortable enough would be sufficient?—Yes, I have no doubt it was so.

7211. In the first part of Mr. Macnamara's evidence, he is stating facts, and then it is quite true he gives an opinion, but for my part, I prefer facts to opinions. He is speaking as the result of his large experience for a great many years as surgeon at the Lock hospital, and he states as matter of fact that these women do not come to that hospital till they are in the very last stage of the disease. Having heard that statement of fact, do you still adhere to the statement that women without this compulsory system which has been established by the Acts, would come of their own accord to those Lock hospitals to be treated?—I do. I think that all the evidence before the Committee shows that Mr. Whitbread was right in the statement he made in the House of Commons, that as between the voluntary system and a system of coercion, the voluntary system has never had a fair chance. I believe that if it had a fair chance it would be successful.

7212. You have no facts to oppose to those facts?

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

facts?—I have the facts of the experience of the other hospitals that I have named.

7213. When I spoke of facts, I meant what you as a lawyer will call facts, that is to say, facts within your own knowledge?—The experience of the hospitals I have named consists of facts.

Chairman.

7214. I do not understand that Mr. Shaen is familiar with the habits of the women who are the subjects of this inquiry; and I really do not see the object of asking a gentleman who is a member of the legal profession for his comments upon the medical evidence which has been given?—Of course I can only speak from the experience which I have had reported to me from the different hospitals.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7215. You were kind enough to supply me with a list of the vice-presidents and other gentlemen who are supporting your institution, and I was very much struck with one fact, that you have not got a single Member of Parliament for any of the subjected districts amongst your supporters; that is the case, is it not?—I believe that at the present time we have not, and I am not surprised at it; there are various reasons which render it extremely difficult to have an impartial public opinion in the subjected districts; in the first place, they are all places which are very much dependant upon the expenditure of Government money through the army or the navy, and that leads to a very wide inclination to side with anything that is supposed to be agreeable to the Government who have the spending of that money for the time being. In the next place, the inhabitants of these subjected districts by the establishment of those Lock hospitals save a great deal upon their rates. The expense of venereal patients which used to be treated in the workhouse infirmaries, and to be charged to the rates, and is now thrown upon the general taxation of the country by those patients going not to the workhouse infirmaries, but to the Government Lock hospitals; and then I also consider that those reports of Captain Harris have done a great deal to mislead public opinion; they were called in this room stupid reports, but I remarked that they seemed to me to be clever for their end; they have been put forward as showing the great reformatory result of the system, and I have no doubt they have had this effect. I think it has been pretty well shown that that effect is not in any way to be attributed to this system which it is believed to be attributable to, in the subjected districts especially.

7216. Do not you think that persons living at Plymouth or Colchester, would be more capable of judging of the operation of those Acts than a person living at Newcastle-on-Tyne?—I think that depends entirely upon who the person is. We have had plenty of evidence before this Committee, that the people in the subjected districts are, many of them, entirely incapable of tracing that which they see is going on to the operation of the particular Act on which it really depends; they attribute constantly to the Con-

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

tagious Diseases Acts results, which have absolutely nothing to do with the Acts.

7217. You told us that in the year 1870, a number of meetings were held, which according to your evidence, were largely attended meetings, at which the Acts were denounced at Plymouth and at Devonport, and I think you gave us several instances which happened some 10 years ago?—Yes, and also since, with, I think, but one exception, we have never had a public meeting in the Devonport district at which the Acts have not been denounced, and that I showed was a meeting which was broken up by organized rowdism.

7218. About what date was this?—1877. We have also had meetings in other districts. The last was in Dover this year, in connection with the case of Elizabeth Burley.

7219. One would have thought that in such a case as this a Member of Parliament would naturally have given expression to the views of his constituents; I have taken the trouble to inquire a good deal upon this subject, and is it not a little singular that nearly all the members who represent those constituencies should have taken a different view of the working of the Acts from what you do?—I am not sure whether, with reference to every Member, it is the case that they have taken a favourable view of the Acts, but, at all events, I have given my reasons for doubting the impartiality of the public opinion in those places.

7220. Is not that a little inconsistent with what you stated just now, that meetings had been held at which the Acts had been unanimously denounced even in those places?—Notwithstanding all these difficulties, when we have been able to make a fair appeal to a public meeting, in almost every case we have succeeded in carrying our resolution, and I know that memorials have been sent up to Members, and, I fancy, to the Members of all the subjected districts, very influentially signed, against the Acts.

7221. Still you would say that a Member of Parliament would in every case of that kind take his opinions from the opinions of the majority of his constituents, would you not?—So far as the opinion of the majority is brought before him, no doubt.

7222. I will call your attention to the month of January 1875; at that time, I am told, that there were agents for the repeal of these Acts who held two meetings in Dartmouth; can you call them to mind?—Yes; very likely that was so.

7223. Is it not the fact that at both those meetings the opponents of the Acts were thoroughly beaten?—I cannot say without special reference.

7224. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that they could not put the resolutions on those occasions?—No; without having an opportunity of referring to the reports of those meetings it is impossible for me to speak from memory.

7225. May I call your attention to a public meeting held at Plymouth in 1877, by the opponent of the Acts; do you recollect that meeting?—I do not recollect it at this moment; of course, if I had any notion that I was going to be asked about this, I would have looked up the notes on the subject. We have had meetings all over the country constantly, but it is utterly impossible for me to bear all the details in mind.

Y Y 3

7226. Meetings

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7226. Meetings all over the country would produce very little effect upon my mind when they were meetings held at places that could know nothing about the Acts?—I may say that meetings that have gone against us leave a very much greater impression upon my mind than others.

7227. I want to test the opinion of the people in the subjected districts; do you remember a meeting in February 1877 in Plymouth?—I do not.

7228. Do you not remember a meeting about that time, when a magistrate moved an amendment to a resolution opposing the Acts, and the opponents of the Acts were beaten by two to one?—I have no doubt that we have got a report of it. I have the notes of a meeting which was held on the 20th February 1877 at Plymouth.

7229. What was the result of that meeting?—It was followed by another meeting.

7230. Is it not a fact that a resolution for the repeal of the Acts was proposed, and that a magistrate, I forget his name, moved an amendment, and the opponents of the Acts were beaten by two to one?—I have here a note of a meeting at Plymouth, on the 13th of February 1877, at which I find the Rev. J. H. Cumming moved, "That this meeting regards the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866-69, as unjust and tyrannical in application, and as calculated obviously to increase immorality by the supposed impunity from danger which they offer to vicious men." That was seconded by Mr. J. Corbett, and supported by other people, and the resolution was carried, at least so I have it here. There was a subsequent meeting at Devonport which was broken up. I gave the details about that meeting upon a former occasion; that meeting was broken up by organised rowdism.

7231. Was any resolution put to the vote there?—I think in the second meeting there was no vote. The meeting was broken up in disorder.

7232. Is it not the fact that the opponents of the Acts were beaten by five to one at the second meeting at Plymouth?—My impression is that the meeting was about equally divided. With regard to the meeting at Plymouth, I see in a report of it which I have now before me it states that the resolution which I have read was carried, and then there was a subsequent vote of thanks to the chairman, moved by Mr. Arden, and seconded by the Rev. Mr. Dent, who rose from the body of the hall.

7233. Now I come to the meeting at Devonport on the 27th, in the Temperance Hall; do you recollect it?—The meeting in Devonport was characterised by the "Devonport Independent" as "One of the most noisy and disreputable meetings ever held in the borough." That was the meeting of which I gave a description as having been broken up by organised rowdism; by educated young roughs was the expression used by the reporter. At the meeting at Plymouth, the resolution was carried.

7234. You will find that there were two meetings at Plymouth?—There may have been another, but I do not see any note of it.

7235. Was not an amendment carried by a

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

majority of 10 to one at the meeting?—Certainly not at that meeting at Devonport. I say it was broken up in confusion. There was no possibility of taking the votes.

7236. Perhaps you will allow me to read to you a newspaper account of this meeting at Devonport, from the "West of England News;" do you know the "West of England News"?—No, I do not. The "Western Morning News" is a paper of very large circulation there, and it is a very well-known pro-Acts paper.

7237. This is a report in the "Western Morning News," of the 20th February 1877, the next day: "Perfectly in harmony with the gradual development of public opinion in Plymouth and Devonport, was the vote of last night's meeting, in reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts. The meeting was in continuation of one held last week, when the opponents of the Act sustained an unsuspected defeat. This time means, which it was thought could not fail, were taken to secure success. The meeting was not advertised in the local papers, and was announced only in a few placards obscurely posted, and by handbills distributed among persons known to be unfavourable to the Acts. But we advertised the meeting gratuitously, and thus it happened that instead of being a successfully packed meeting, it fairly represented the men of Plymouth. Gentlemen of position in the town, a magistrate, an alderman and ex-mayor, and a medical gentleman perfectly familiar with the Acts and their work, distinguished by his efforts for the reclamation of the fallen, &c., came forward and argued the matter in the light of their own experience. Against these were speeches by an enthusiastic orator, a paid agent from a distance, who produced some novel statistics. But the weight of argument, backed by the personal information which the audience possessed, was overwhelmingly in favour of the Acts, and an amendment, depreciating the continuation of agitation against them, was passed by a majority of at least five to one. Such an expression of opinion in a place where the working of the Acts is intimately known, ought to open the eyes of well-meaning opponents at a distance as to the extent to which they have been deluded." I think you said you had no report of that meeting?—Yes. I have just found a full report of that meeting. It was an adjourned meeting, said to be held on the 20th, at the Mechanics' Institution.

7238. Is that a correct statement?—The end of it in this report is, "Amidst great confusion and cries of 'vote,' Mr. Balkwell endeavoured to reply, but the meeting would not hear him, and the chairman ultimately put the amendment and resolution to the meeting, when the amendment was carried by a large majority and amidst much excitement and confusion," so that substantially there is no doubt that the amendment was carried by a large majority.

7239. Now I come to the meeting at Devonport on the 27th February; this is the account given by the "West of England News" on the following day, the 28th February: "The opponents of the Contagious Diseases Acts having been so emphatically defeated at Plymouth, took refuge at Devonport, and held a meeting last night

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

night in the Temperance Hall of that town. The smallness of the building, and the fact that the meeting had not been announced in the local papers, encouraged the promoters to hope that they would carry their resolutions; but Mr. May, surgeon, thrice mayor of Devonport; Mr. Swain, surgeon; Mr. Venning, town clerk (of Devonport) and others spoke in defence of the Acts, and so completely turned the current of feeling, that the chairman dissolved the meeting without venturing to put the motion; and the amendment having been put by Mr. May, the mayor, was carried almost unanimously; at all these meetings there was a representative of the opponents from head-quarters; having heard that report, is it correct?—I think it is, as was to be expected, a one-sided report. There is a very different account given of the same meeting in the "*Devonport Independent*," which I have before me, and which describes it as one of the most noisy and disreputable meetings ever held in the borough. This also catches my eye: "It is an absolute fact that nearly all the confusion and uproar came from a number of youths from 18 to 20 years of age." I referred to the description of this meeting given by the reporter of the paper to which you have referred; and he states that it was broken up by organized well-educated young roughs.

7240. May I ask whether the "*Devonport Independent*" was subsidised by your association?—Never.

7241. You will understand that I withdraw the suggestion, but from that time, 1877 to 1880, were any further public meetings held at Plymouth on the subject of the Acts?—I believe not.

7242. There was a public meeting, I think, in August 1880, in Plymouth, was there not?—I gave on the first day that I was examined a complete list of all the public meetings at Plymouth. I have not got it before me now, and I cannot therefore remember.

7243. It was a very small meeting, that in August 1880, was it not?—I can say nothing about that without my notes.

7244. Am I to understand that you attribute the circumstance that the Members for those subjected districts are, I may almost say, unanimously in favour of the support of the Acts, to the fact that the towns have got corrupted more or less by the expenditure of Government money, or that they look to the expenditure of Government money as a mode of bringing prosperity to the place?—I do not think that I ought to be asked to account for the opinions of honourable Members of Parliament; I have no doubt their opinions are perfectly honest.

7245. As a matter of fact, I think you yourself gave us as a reason for the subjected districts being in favour of the continuance of the Act, the expenditure of Government money?—I gave reasons for saying that the opinions of persons in the subjected districts are the opinions of interested persons, and are not impartial.

7246. Do you say that the Members for those districts do not fairly represent the opinions of their constituents?—No, I do not say that at all.

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7247. One would have thought that the opinion of a gentleman who represents the borough, and who was presumably well acquainted with it, was preferable to the opinion of people who had never been inside the subjected districts, and who knew nothing of them?—It is a matter of astonishment to me whenever I find a man that I respect in favour of the Acts; I cannot account for it.

7248. I think, in speaking of those Acts, you used the expression that they stimulated fornication. Surely you do not suppose that the people who commit that vice calculate the chances whether they will be diseased or not before they indulge in their practices?—I think that there is an immense deal of calculation in it. I think that the vice of fornication has very little to do with natural passion. I think that it becomes a coarse degraded appetite, and that men who indulge in it very carefully and constantly make selections and calculations as to how and when they will indulge. Of course, as I said the other day, it seems to me a matter of common sense that exactly in proportion as the efficacy of the system is believed in, in that proportion it will stimulate fornication amongst that class of people.

7249. Then it comes to this, that this disease, in your opinion is a deterrent of vice, and that you have no right by making a woman safe to take away that deterrent; is not that a fair way of putting it?—I think that you have no right by making a woman safe before hand, to provide for the innocuous commission of the vice.

7250. Is not that a fair way of putting it?—I think that my answer is fairer than your question; it is of course a mere matter of opinion.

7251. You have seen, have you not, the confidential instructions which have been issued to the examining surgeons?—Yes, they are appended to the Report of the Committee in 1879.

7252. I think after reading them you will modify some of the evidence you gave; the first article is this: "The successful working of the Contagious Diseases Act will materially depend on the care, tact, and judgment with which the duties of the visiting surgeon are performed, and the extent to which he may succeed in obtaining the goodwill and confidence of the women coming before him for examination; he will impress on them all that his sole desire is to benefit them, and his firm determination to protect them from oppression, and aid them, if desirous, to reform; and he will, on all suitable occasions, specially call their attention to the 9th section of the Act of 1869, which enables him to relieve them from periodical examination on satisfactory evidence of their having ceased to be prostitutes;" does not it strike you that if the examining surgeons act in the way in which you have suggested, they would be grossly and wilfully disregarding their instructions. I refer to your suggestion that the surgeons make it as difficult as possible for women to make their exit from prostitution?—No. Allow me to say that I never said that surgeons do so. I said that the system prescribes that before a woman can reform she must satisfy the surgeon and the policeman that she has ceased to be a prostitute; and I say that in the case of a woman

Y Y 4

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

woman on the register as a common prostitute, if you say to her, "You shall not reform until you have got legal evidence that you have ceased to be a prostitute," it is practically to say you shall not reform at all, and that is the result of the system and not at all of the harshness of the officers.

7253. But you see the instructions; they specially direct the attention of the surgeon to this, that there is this 9th section, and that the women may be relieved on satisfactory evidence of their having ceased to be common prostitutes?—That is exactly my point, that it is necessary for them to produce before their reform satisfactory evidence of their having already ceased to be common prostitutes, and I say that is practically impossible for a woman when once she is on the register.

7254. Surely those instructions suggest that nothing should be done to prevent a woman availing herself of this liberty; but if you still adhere to your opinion after having seen those instructions, of course I have nothing more to say; here is one question which I wish to ask you: you would, as a lawyer, assume, of course, that any Act of Parliament which required a policeman to proceed on substantial information, would also require a magistrate not to act until the substance of that information was before him?—I have no doubt of that at all; but I think there is a very striking difference in the form of information in the two cases, where the woman is in the district, and where she is out of the district, and comes into it, and that gives great encouragement to a very loose interpretation of the magistrate's duties.

7255. I want you to distinguish between the charges which you bring against the Acts and the charges you bring against the magistrates; surely if the magistrates were to decide cases upon the simple *ipse dixit* of a police constable, and the police constable said I have reason to believe that A. B. is a common prostitute, you would say that the magistrate who under those circumstances would say, "There is an end of the case; stand down, let them go," would be guilty of a gross breach of duty?—Yes, I think he would.

7256. That then would not be the fault of the Act, but of the magistrate, would it not?—I say that the form of the information encourages the magistrate to a loose interpretation of his duty within the law. I have said that there is a difference in the form of information, according to the fact whether a woman is resident in the district, or whether she comes into the district; if she has come into the district, the form of information must give an allegation of time and place, which has to be proved; if she is a resident in the district, that also ought to be provided for in the form.

7257. I venture to call your attention to the concluding clause of the 16th section: "The justice present, on oath being made before him, substantiating the matter of information to his satisfaction;" the information is that the woman is a common prostitute; the Act requires that the matter of fact of the woman being a common prostitute should be substantiated to

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the satisfaction of the magistrate; I can understand a case, although it is very difficult to conceive, of a policeman coming forward and saying I believe that woman to be a common prostitute, and the magistrate saying I believe it too, and I am satisfied that it is so; but surely you would admit that a magistrate acting in that way would be guilty of the grossest breach of duty?—I have already said that, and I have had to contest the question over and over again, and wherever I have contested it, it has been always allowed. And the fact that I have had to contest it, proves that it is a real difficulty. At all events, the other view has been pressed upon the magistrates, but I should be surprised if in a hundred cases that have not been contested that view has not been accepted.

7258. Still a magistrate acting in that way would be acting illegally, and therefore would render himself liable to the consequences of acting illegally, would he not?—The liability of a magistrate who had made a *bonâ fide* mistake as to his duty is a very shadowy one in England.

7259. As a matter of fact, no magistrate has ever done such a thing to your knowledge, has he?—I can only say that I have been told that it has been done at Dover.

7260. With regard to anonymous letters, I understood you to say that the police acted upon anonymous letters in some cases?—I referred only to passages in the police evidence which I quoted.

7261. Is it not a very common practice with policemen; of course anonymous letters are not evidence, but still they put them upon the scent in many cases; the Courvoisier murder was detected through an anonymous letter?—I do not remember that fact.

7262. There can be no objection to a police constable acting upon anonymous letters, provided that he does not take them as evidence?—If I am asked my opinion, it depends entirely upon what matter is in hand. When the matter in hand is the character and position of a woman, I say that for those spy police to act upon anonymous letters is a very dangerous thing.

7263. You spoke of the examination of men, but your evidence refers chiefly to women, and not to men; does not it occur to you that the fallacy that runs all through this is, that we are not dealing with woman as a sex, but with one class of women who make prostitution their profession, whereas amongst men we have got no class of that kind?—I think, if I may be allowed to say so, that that question is founded on a fallacy; the system is not intended to deal with a class of prostitutes as a class; it is intended to deal with a disease, which disease is the result of a common act, and it is a common act producing that disease, and it ought to be therefore equally treated with regard to the two agents to that act.

7264. We have been told by one of the witnesses in favour of the Acts, that you might assume, in the case of prostitutes, that almost all of them have been diseased at some time or other?—They have been probably diseased at some time or

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

or other, and I have frequently heard the same thing said of the ordinary run of men.

7265. You are aware, no doubt, that the men are examined in some regiments?—They have been at times, and at other times not, according to the will of the commander.

7266. But apparently with very little results; is not that so?—It has proved very repulsive to the men, and to the examining surgeons, and therefore, I think, it has been stopped generally.

7267. As regards the sanatory results, they have been little or nothing, I believe?—I am not at all aware.

7268. You spoke to me about clandestine prostitutes; what do you mean by clandestine prostitutes?—It is a phrase which has slipped into this subject from the Government witnesses, and I have always thought that it hid a great deal of confusion. Inspector Annis says that he knows the number exactly of the clandestine prostitutes in his district. I should have thought that the fact that they are clandestine would have prevented his knowing them.

7269. May I ask how you know them, as you have used the term the clandestine prostitutes?—If you will refer me to any question in which I have said it, I may have slipped into it, but I have always felt that it was a very vague phrase, and, as I say, covers a great deal of confusion. I suppose it is adopted by the Government witnesses to mean all prostitutes who are not on the register, or it may be those who were considered to be only occasional prostitutes, and, therefore, not common prostitutes; but there again we have never had a satisfactory definition, either offered or accepted.

7270. I was under the impression that one of the charges brought against the Acts is, that they had increased what is called clandestine prostitution; is not that so?—Yes, in that sense it has been frequently alleged by experts that the effect of the attempted compulsory registration of prostitutes is to increase the number of prostitutes who are hidden amongst the general population.

7271. Do you think it would be possible for a woman to remain hidden in that way for any length of time with the surveillance which the police exercise; I should have thought that it would have been almost impossible for any woman to practice clandestine prostitution in those subjected district?—It is so far from being impossible that when the system is fully carried out in large cities the number of women who are called clandestine is generally five to ten times the number of those on the register.

7272. Would you go so far as to say that, in a place like Plymouth, the clandestine prostitutes are 10 times as numerous as others?—No, I have no statistics at Plymouth, but I know that they must be very numerous, because in taking the case of our own rescue home the number of one was 171, and of the other 173. I think it was the larger number that were what you have called clandestine prostitutes; it means prostitutes not on the register.

7273. What definition would you yourself give?—In that case it means prostitutes who were not on Inspector Annis' register.

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7274. Do you mean women who were going about soliciting men publicly?—Yes, women who confessed themselves, when they came to our home, that they were prostitutes.

7275. Surely the Acts could not have been very strictly carried out, if there were so many women as that who, notwithstanding the harsh conduct of the police, their surveillance and their espionage, managed to carry on prostitution?—The evidence seems to me to be conclusive that that is so everywhere, and that it is impossible for the police, however active they are, to bring upon the register anything more than a proportion of the actual prostitutes. The system is so much disliked by the women, as a rule, that they evade it in every possible way.

7276. That seems to me to be rather an argument against relaxing the espionage; it at least shows that the espionage is not very successful, and it is a little inconsistent with the charges which are made, that the police constables harass every woman of this class?—Exactly; the whole system is unsuccessful; there is not a single point upon which it does succeed. If the object is to bring upon the register all prostitutes, it is quite a failure from that point of view.

7277. I think you said that there were 173 clandestine prostitutes, and by that you meant women not upon the register; will you tell me how you know they are not upon the register?—I suppose their own statement has always been taken, but if they were upon the register, unless they were immediately removed, Annis' men would be after them.

7278. You have no other evidence; you never see the register, or do you, or your assistants ever see the register?—No.

7279. Then it is merely the statement of those women, that they are not on the register, that you rely upon?—Yes, I believe it rests upon their own statements, but it is a question that could be very easily examined, because we have the names and addresses of all, and if Inspector Annis' register was brought up, they could be examined one against the other.

7280. Do I understand you to say, that your only ground for believing that those 173 women were not on the register is the women's own statement?—Yes, it is on their own statement.

7281. Their own statements, made, not to yourself, but to somebody who has told you?—To the superintendent of the home.

Mr. W. Fowler.

7282. May I ask you whether it is not the fact, that the non-registration of a vast proportion of prostitutes has been one great cause of complaint by the medical police of Paris?—It is the complaint of the advocates of the system everywhere, the extreme difficulty they find, and the increasing difficulty of bringing a sufficient number of women on to the register.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7283. With respect to the case of Charles Turner, a pensioner; is not that the case of the man which you investigated?—Yes. I forget whether his name was Charles or Henry.

Z z

7284. Do

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7284. Do you remember that you told us that, in January 1877, his pension was stopped for keeping a brothel?—No. The information which we got from him was, that his pension was stopped without any reason being given. I do not know what the reason was.

7285. If I tell you that it was stopped for keeping a brothel, that would not be in accordance with your information?—It would not be inconsistent with it. I can imagine that it was his being reported as keeping a brothel, but it is certainly the case that he had never, at that time, been convicted or prosecuted for keeping a brothel.

7286. He had been summoned, you are aware, for not admitting the police constable?—He was summoned for not admitting the police constable; he was convicted by the magistrate, but on appeal that conviction was held to be illegal, and it was quashed.

7287. That was in the year 1876, was it not?—Yes.

7288. On the 13th of August 1878 was not he summoned before the magistrates and fined 15 *l.* or two months' imprisonment, for harbouring diseased prostitutes?—I gave the particulars of that case. He had previously been summoned, and the case was dismissed, and then after further watching, upon the evidence to a large extent of a spy woman employed by Inspector Annis, he was convicted upon the last occasion.

7289. Did you state that in your evidence?—Yes, I did; I said it was the final stroke that ruined him.

7290. Do you know that he has had his pension restored to him?—I am extremely glad to hear it.

7291. Is it the fact that on its being reported to the Admiral that Turner and his wife, on the 24th January, had discontinued keeping a brothel, and had been residing in a private house since the 24th of October 1878, the date of his last conviction, his pension was restored to him in May 1880?—I am extremely glad to hear it.

7292. On the 14th October 1878 he was summoned by the county police for allowing his house to be used as a brothel, fined 5 *l.*, with the forfeiture of his license; you have told us that, I think?—The last that I know was his being summoned for harbouring a diseased prostitute, and I quoted that to show the very loose evidence upon which he was convicted.

7293. Since then, on the 14th of October 1878, he was summoned by the county police for allowing his house to be used as a brothel, and was fined 5 *l.*, and forfeited his license; were you aware of that?—No, I was not, but I presume the evidence was the previous conviction, and they would, of course, be able to give the previous conviction in evidence.

7294. This was two months afterwards, was it not?—Probably it was, but that had nothing to do with these Acts.

7295. At any rate, it was the fact, was it not, that he was summoned before the county police for keeping a brothel?—There could be no summons for keeping a brothel under the Contagious Diseases Acts.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7296. He was summoned before the magistrates, I suppose, under the Licensing Act, on the 14th October 1878, by the county police for allowing his house to be used as a brothel, and he was fined 5 *l.*, and forfeited his license?—He had had nothing to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts; as I say, it was the evidence of his previous conviction. There may have been additional evidence or there may not.

7297. It is quite clear, therefore, that the man was a brothel-keeper?—I do not think so.

7298. If the man was convicted of keeping a brothel, and the magistrates having heard the case convicted him, that would be evidence upon which we must assume that he was a brothel-keeper?—No doubt that was evidence, but whether it was satisfactory evidence I question.

7299. Could anything be more satisfactory upon the point than the decision of the magistrates?—The decision of the magistrates in the previous case seemed to me eminently unsatisfactory, and I gave my reasons for it; I mean the nature of the evidence produced, of which we have a full report.

7300. As a matter of fact, in October 1878, was not this man, Turner, convicted upon a summons of the county police for keeping a brothel, and fined 5 *l.*, and ordered to forfeit his license? That is news to me; I hear it for the first time.

7301. And also that his pension is at present restored to him?—I hear that also for the first time, and as I said, with very great pleasure.

7302. I should be glad to know to what length you carry your own views upon the subject; you would say, I suppose, that a woman who is a prostitute should be subjected to no special control with reference to any disease, and that she should be at liberty to carry this disease wherever she likes, and to whom she likes; would you go so far as that?—Certainly not in that shape. I say that the law ought to provide for decent conduct in the streets, and the law also ought to suppress all brothels; but I think the law ought not to interfere, because it cannot do so successfully and justly with the private moral character of individuals, except where it either becomes an injury which is complained of by an individual or a public nuisance.

7303. You would as regards this disease, or you would provide a hospital to which the diseased women could repair voluntarily; but assuming that she did not wish to go to those hospitals, you would allow her to communicate this disease to any one that she pleased; would not that be the result of what you have said?—I would not interfere, except under the circumstances I have named, with the conduct of a vicious woman and a vicious man who agreed to consort together.

7304. That is to say, knowing that A. B. was suffering from the most virulent contagious disease, you would not interfere by the action of the law to prevent her from communicating that disease to any one she pleased?—Of course, whatever is done in that way, must be done to both the man and the woman, most decidedly; and any interference with the freedom of the diseased woman cannot be justified unless exactly the

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

the same interference is attempted with the diseased man. Then I say that the difficulty of the law in going into these questions seems to me to be insuperable. I do not see how to do it.

7305. Would you give me a plain answer to a very plain question; do you hold that even in the case of a woman suffering from the most actively contagious syphilis or other venereal disease, that woman ought not to be prevented by the action of the law from communicating that disease to any one she pleased; that is what it comes to, is it not?—Before I can give an opinion as to the action of the law I must be exactly informed what action is proposed to be taken.

7306. I put the case of a woman known to be suffering from disease?—But the question is, known by whom, and how; who is to know it, and how is it to be found out.

7307. From the report of the surgeon who has examined the man to whom she has communicated the disease, or who has examined the woman herself if you like; I will take the case of Jane Jones who has gone into the hospital with the disease, but she has left the hospital, and has gone about in a state which the doctor who treated her can swear is actively contagious; she goes about, and presumably communicates her disease to, we will say, probably 100 men, military men and civilians; you would hold that that woman should be allowed to carry on her career unchecked?—I should like to know how you would propose to stop it, and whether you would propose to apply whatever means you adopted to a man who leaves the hospital in a condition to convey contagion to the first woman he meets, and what strikes my mind as the most important aspect of the question is, the utter impossibility either of preventing it or dealing with it without recognising healthy fornication as sanctioned by law.

7308. Do you decline to give an answer to that, or do you answer it in the affirmative?—I am not prepared to suggest the means of the law dealing with it, but if anything is suggested, I should be very glad to try and form and express an opinion upon it.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7309. You stated just now that the Members for the protected districts were actuated to a certain extent by their constituents in supporting these Acts, because, you said, the Acts were popular, inasmuch as they lowered the rates in those districts?—That is one of the grounds.

7310. Can you tell me if they have relieved the rates of Portsmouth?—I have not got any statistics before me, but I do not see how it is possible to avoid it, because the venereal cases that used to be dealt with in the workhouse infirmaries at the expense of the rates are now dealt with in the Government Lock Hospitals at the expense of the taxes.

7311. I do not know whether you would conceive that the ratepayers of Portsmouth would be at all actuated by any reference to the rates, but we had the Vicar of Portsmouth before us on the 20th of June, and at Question 5194 he was asked, "May I ask what opinion you have

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

formed as to the working of them?" (that is, of the Acts,) and he said, "I think they are of the greatest benefit to the town. In what respects?—In, I should say, diminishing the number of prostitutes, in diminishing the number of brothels and other such houses, in seeing that there is less misbehaviour and degradation generally amongst the women themselves, and in freeing the place from a great amount of disease. And, of course, another very great result of the operation of the Acts has been the affording of greater opportunities for the reclamation of women." I do not suppose that you would think that Mr. Grant, the Vicar of Portsmouth, could have any reason for giving that evidence, except a *bonâ fide* desire to give fair evidence before the Committee?—I think that evidence is evidently a *bonâ fide* blunder, because, on the face of it, it was, we know, attributing to the Acts themselves results which had nothing to do with the Acts; I mean they had no legal connection with the Acts. He attributes to the Acts the effects of the working of other Acts of Parliament. Of course he is not aware of it. He is a clergyman, and he does not know that he has been misinformed, and he repeats his misinformation before this Committee as the ground of his opinion.

7312. Do not you think that he has got an opportunity of judging for himself; he was asked: "Are you connected with the hospital?" and he says, "I speak not only as Vicar of Portsmouth, but as chairman of the hospital committee; I have been chairman of the hospital committee, I think, since 1873." Then he goes on later, and he says, at Question 5201: "No doubt; in addition to being Vicar of Portsmouth, and chairman of the hospital committee, I am chairman of a local committee working in connection with the great Penitentiary of St. Thomas, Basingstoke, of the council of which I am a member, and a great many of my personal friends are working on that committee, and taking a great interest in it, and my wife and my sisters are members of it;" do not you think that he has an opportunity of judging what the result of these Acts is?—He has an opportunity of seeing the facts that occur before his eyes, but he shows by his evidence that he does not know to what Acts of Parliament those results are to be attributed, because he makes the mistake, as I say, no doubt the *bonâ fide* mistake, of attributing to the Contagious Diseases Acts what cannot be the result of them.

7313. He tells us, in another part of his evidence, where he is asked by Mr. Stansfeld, at Question 5348, "You have attributed certain great moral advantages to what you call the machinery of the Acts; what is the machinery to which you attribute those advantages?"—(A.) I think that I have, all through, attributed them to the opportunity which it gives us of visiting and seeing those girls at the Lock Hospitals." Then Mr. Stansfeld says, "That is not the machinery of the Acts"; to which the Vicar replies, "It is the result of the Acts. The machinery of the Acts is simply getting the girls up into the Lock Hospitals." Do not you agree in that, that the girls are brought to the Lock Hospitals

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

Hospitals compulsorily, by means of these Acts, and therefore that gives an opportunity to the clergyman to find them there, whereas they might not do so if it were voluntary?—It is a most extraordinary thing for a clergyman to say that he is dependent upon the machinery of those Acts for the opportunity of dealing with those women. Other clergymen who have had no machinery of the Acts to help them find no difficulty in dealing with such women to any extent that they are inclined to do.

7314. Where do they find them?—They find them in the streets, and they find them in the houses. All those in the penitentiaries that he refers to must have been drawn very largely from other districts that have nothing whatever to do with these Acts. The machinery of the Acts may be used to give them an opportunity, but the opportunity is equally to be found where the Acts do not exist, by any one who is inclined to seek it.

7315. They are more concentrated in one place, when they are brought under these Acts into Lock hospitals when they are ill; but they are not obliged to come there?—I doubt whether the concentration of characters of this kind it is a moral help dealing with them.

7316. At any rate they are concentrated there?—I think that is one of the disadvantages of the Acts.

7317. Where they are concentrated, are they not more easily found by the clergy?—No, I cannot say that they are. I think that a clergyman who knows his duty, and does his pastoral work, will never have any difficulty in coming across penitent women.

7318. Mr. Grant is asked, at Question 5395: "If there were voluntary hospitals, is it your opinion that there would be an indisposition on the part of girls to go to them unless they were obliged," and he answers "Yes." Then I go on to ask him: "Therefore, one of the benefits of these enforced examinations is that they must go even if they are disinclined so long as they lead a life of prostitution; is that your opinion?" And he says, "Most certainly." Therefore you see Mr. Grant gives his opinion, as Vicar of Portsmouth and as a member of the Hospital Committee there, and in another place, namely, the Basingstoke Penitentiary, that these Acts are beneficial to Portsmouth. But so far as I understand your answer, you think that he does so under a misapprehension or as a blunder?—I do; he shares the opinion which has been expressed by many people, and I should have liked to have asked him whether he has ever seen the voluntary system fairly tried. I have already referred to the evidence given by Mr. Whitbread, that the voluntary system as compared with the coercive system, has never yet been fairly tried.

7319. Here is the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Reed, who is a Roman Catholic priest, and was attached from the year 1872 to within three months ago to the Lock hospital at Cork. He is asked, at Question 6181: "May I ask what is your general opinion as to the operation of these Acts. I think you said that you regard it as beneficial;" to which he replies, "Substantially."

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

He is then asked, "Will you state what your opinion is?" and he says: "My personal opinion is that a priest has a great deal of moral influence on the women in those hospitals when they are brought there; he can speak to them every day, as I said, when he wishes." That is the drift of his answer. Then he is asked, at Question 6184: "Could you express any opinion one way or the other, do you believe that they would come of themselves;" and he replies, "I think from my own experience of their coming that some compulsion is necessary." Then in the next question he was asked, "otherwise they would not give up their calling in order to subject themselves voluntarily to medical treatment for a long time," and his answer is, "if it was left to them voluntarily, they know that when they are brought into the hospital the priest will immediately ask them to give up their bad lives; and, if they are not of good dispositions, they will probably keep away, and not voluntarily subject themselves to that influence." Then another question was put to him, "you think they would not come, in the first place to the hospital, if it was left to their own free will; and, in the next place, they would soon leave the hospital before proper influences could be brought to bear upon them, if they were allowed to do so;" and he replies, "I think that many would absent themselves; they would leave for a very little cause. (Q.) My question first is, whether they would come of themselves to the hospital if they were not compelled, and I think you say that they would not. (A.) Very many of them would not come, they would absent themselves." Therefore you see here from two intelligent sources, the one in the Church of England, the Vicar of Portsmouth, and the other a Roman Catholic priest of Cork, who has been connected with the Lock hospital, their opinions are that the Acts are beneficial; that girls would not come, unless they were compelled to do so. Have you any observation to make upon their evidence?—Yes; I think that the whole value of that evidence depends entirely upon the experience upon which it is founded. The Reverend gentleman from Cork says that he values the Act, because it gives him an opportunity for the priests of coming into contact with the women at the hospital. I should say that the experience of every Lock hospital all over the world, is that the beds are always full; that it does not require these Acts to compel women either to go there, or to stay there, so as to enable the chaplain or the priest to have influence over them. He tells us his opinion that they would do this and that, but he nowhere says that the voluntary system has been tried, and it has been found to be a failure. He speaks according to his opinion of their character, but no evidence that I have ever seen has ever shown that the voluntary system, where it has been tried fairly, has failed in that respect.

7320. What he says here on that point is this: The Judge Advocate goes into it further, and he says, "Your opinion is that but for the operation of these Acts, and the agencies which they have introduced, it would be impossible for you to

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

to have brought these good influences to bear upon these women;" and he says, "There is a fact, with regard to the city of Cork, which may, in a measure, answer that. The year before the introduction of the Acts there was only one Magdalen Hospital Asylum conducted by the Sisters of Charity, in which there were 80 women; when the Government Acts were being introduced it struck the superiress that there was a large number of conversions made through the instrumentality of the Acts. The bishops then invited the Sisters of the Good Shepherd to open another Magdalen asylum, and the result at present is that the number in Peacock-lane, under the Sisters of Charity, is 80, and the number in the New Magdalen under the Sisters of the Good Shepherd is 150 or 160." So that since the operation of these Acts it appears that the conversions have increased, and the number of women who receive shelter has very largely increased?—It, no doubt, shows that within these last few years voluntary operations have very greatly extended for the benefit of those women; and it is possible, of course, that a certain number of the inmates may have been brought in there by the police, but that is not done under the Acts, for, of course, if similar instructions had been given to any of the local police, and they had the opportunity, the asylums would have been equally full.

7321. With regard to your evidence the other day, I wish to call your attention once more to what you stated with regard to those three magistrates; you said that you were content to leave what you said of them to the questions which were brought before your notice and to the context. I do not see anything in the context which at all limits what you stated about them, which was, that you mentioned the three names, and then you insinuated (I do not wish to make use of the phrase offensively) but you gave the Committee to understand that the magistrate may close the court, and he is to appoint a place, and he might appoint that place to be his own examining room. That would only refer to those three magistrates who were really three visiting surgeons; who are magistrates, and therefore it appears to me that the answer of yours, notwithstanding your other answers, do not at all modify it, and is really an insinuation against those magistrates that they can appoint their own examining room, and that after the very explicit declaration by Sir William Harcourt, the breach of which, I should think, would be visited with the greatest possible severity, notwithstanding that explanation you still give it to be understood that they might employ their examining rooms for examining women; do you wish to modify that at all?—If anything that I have said fairly implied a personal insinuation, I am very glad to have an opportunity of disclaiming any such intention. As I thought, it was sufficiently disclaimed in my answers 6798 and 6799. Mr. Stansfield asks me, "You do not mean to suggest that that is ever done." I reply, "I do not know that it is, but I say it is quite within the Act." The next question is, "So far as the Act of Parliament goes, a single justice may appoint a place, and

0.44.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

that place may be his own library?" and my reply is, that the justice may do so-and-so. The whole of my evidence was intended to point to this, that here are three English magistrates in a position in which, under the powers vested in them by Act of Parliament, it is perfectly competent for them acting within the limits of the Act to do what I pointed out; and I ventured to submit that it was not in accordance with the established principle and practice of English judicial arrangements. As magistrates who are brewers are not allowed to be on the bench which has to deal with licensing questions, members of my own profession, solicitors, are not allowed to be upon the bench in the counties in which they carry on their practice; not because they necessarily want to take advantage of their position, but because the law says that a man in the position of a magistrate ought not to be able to do so-and-so. My whole argument was to show that those three gentlemen have been put in a position in which they are legally able to do what everybody admits would be highly improper. I mean, while repeating what I then said, to disclaim the slightest intention of making any personal imputation. It is the system that I criticise.

7322. I must ask you to go to the case of Emily Hayes, of Southampton, where she had been refused the opportunity of getting a letter until three days before she left the hospital; was there no complaint made about it to any of the local authorities as to her having been treated in this way. There seem to have been solicitors employed, Mr. Blake, of Portsea, and Mr. Harfield, of Southampton, who, I assume, is a solicitor?—I do not recall whether any further steps were taken. By the time it came to our knowledge the girl was already out; and I think we were satisfied to let the matter drop.

7323. Mr. Stansfield asked you who was the surgeon, and you say: "The surgeon there must have been Mr. Parsons." It could not have been Mr. Parsons, because, by the Act, the visiting surgeon only examines women immediately on admission into the hospital; if diseased when admitted as patients they are under the sole care of the resident medical officer in charge of the lock ward, who, alone, has the power of discharge, and therefore, when you say that the surgeon must have been Mr. Parsons, I think you are assuming what was utterly impossible?—I see that the question was open to a double interpretation: "Who was the surgeon?" I understood to mean who was the examining surgeon. I presume now it was intended to ask, who was the hospital surgeon, which was a different thing. I repeat it must have been Mr. Parsons who was the examining surgeon, but he would, no doubt, not be the hospital surgeon.

7324. And he would, therefore, not be the surgeon who had any competency to discharge her?—No; not from the hospital certainly.

7325. Because the form says here, "Discharged from the hospital in pursuance of the Contagious Diseases Act, 1866. I hereby discharge A. B. of so-and-so from this hospital, and I hereby certify that she is now free from a contagious disease;"

z z 3

signed

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

signed by the chief medical officer; in fact, all those discharges are signed by the chief medical officer; therefore, Mr. Parsons, who may have sent her to the hospital, would have been quite innocent of having had anything to do with her detention?—Yes; I see that I did not observe the bearing of that question, and that the surgeon asked for must have meant the hospital surgeon: I do not know who he was.

7326. In answer to Mr. Fowler's Question 6879, you say, "Here are officers of the law systematically and habitually breaking the law, and acting in accordance with their arbitrary discretion. Of course it may be moderate or not, but it is discretion, it is not law." If they are breaking the law is there no means of punishing them for that?—I have already said that to bring the arm of the law upon an officer of the law in this country is an extremely difficult thing, unless he acts in such a way as to be unsatisfactory to his own superiors.

7327. You say in the next answer, "We have found many instances in which forcible entry has been made by Inspector Annis's men into houses which were not brothels;" have you any special instances of that?—Those, of course, are not cases that have been submitted to judicial investigation, but I showed to the Committee notes of a variety of complaints, and it was replied that they were *ex parte* statements; of course they are; they are the complaints of the women.

7328. Are the complaints of the women made to your assistants, and therefore really come to you second-hand?—Quite so; they were taken down in writing, and I produced notes of complaints that were made at the time.

7329. They were not at all subject to cross-examination; in fact the whole thing may be a fallacy, for anything you know; I do not mean to throw any doubt upon the *bona fides* of the person who makes the report to you; but a report brought to you in that kind of way might turn out to be very different if it was subjected to cross-examination?—It might, of course.

Colonel Digby.

7330. Who signs the complaint?—The girl makes the complaint; but most of those women cannot sign their names.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7331. You have stated that there are cases of women who have had information withheld from them, which might have relieved their minds, but you only brought forward one case, the case of Harriett Hicks, but that you would bring other cases forward. But before you give those, Mr. Osborne Morgan says, "This is a distinct challenge of the evidence given by Inspector Annis, and your answer is, 'I give that case, but without re-reading all these others, I am unable to say beforehand what each case goes to.' But there was an understanding you were to look through those cases generally as they come in?—It was first suggested that I should analyse them, and it was afterwards suggested that I should hand them in, and that is what I did.

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

7332. You have no case similar to Turner's case, except Turner's case itself, have you?—No; I do not think I have any similar case.

7333. With regard to Mr. Marshall, Mr. Marshall is your agent, I suppose?—Yes.

7334. He is your agent at Plymouth; where is your agent?—He was a missionary engaged at Plymouth for years; we engaged him, and for many years he and his wife remained our local agent at Plymouth. Latterly, we have also sent him to other towns.

7335. I see you have just alluded to some report which you got from Dover in answer to Mr. Osborne Morgan, of a woman being obliged to sign the voluntary submission. Generally speaking, are the reports that you get of abuses from him generally from the different places, or do you get them from other people?—No; we have had them from almost all the principal subjected districts. I have produced cases from Portsmouth, Southampton, Dover, and Canterbury, besides Plymouth, Devonport, and Aldershot. The cases that I have produced have come from those places.

7336. Here is a case in which you say that the association have "a small refuge in Plymouth looked after by the agents of the association, John Marshall and his wife. On the 25th of January 1872, Mr. Marshall applied to the local magistrates for protection against the illegal intrusion of Annis's men. They had upon former occasions thrust themselves into his house; he was then going to leave, and his wife was afraid, and asked him to see if he could not get her some protection. Mr. Marshall accordingly applied to Mr. Phillips, the magistrate's clerk; and the clerk replied that the magistrates could not interfere; that if he had any complaint to make, it must be made to Scotland-yard;" did he make a complaint to Scotland-yard?—No.

7337. Then Mr. Stansfeld asks, "Was that a case of forcible entry?" and you say "Yes." Then Mr. Bentinck asks, "Was this tried before anybody? (A.) No; upon two occasions these men had forced their way into the house, and had seen what they wanted to see. Then, upon this occasion, Mr. Marshall himself was going to leave Plymouth on a visit. His wife said, 'I am afraid if you go we shall have those men here again,' and Mr. Marshall therefore applied to the clerk to the local magistrates for protection against this illegal intrusion; and the clerk to the magistrates said, 'It is no use your coming here; if you have any complaint to make against Annis you must go to Scotland-yard.' You say you did not apply to Scotland-yard, but has this forcible entry ever occurred again?—Not very long after that, I think, we gave up the home there.

7338. Therefore it could not have been repeated?—No.

7339. You do not know how long after this event, which was in 1872, you gave up the home?—It was carried on for a considerable time after that. I do not recall any further complaint, and, therefore, I assume that no further forcible entry took place.

7340. Here you state that Mr. Marshall had given

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Sir Henry Wolff—continued.

given you notes of different cases of forcible entry into private houses. "On 24th May, Mrs. Benson," and for some reason or other I do not know why you were interrupted?—I think the interruption was the suggestion that mine was only an *ex parte* statement, and therefore of no value.

7341. Have practically other cases of what you have notes, and which Mr. Marshall has given you, and which have been used by you here, been verified in any way before a magistrate?—No; I may say that in the case of other complaints quite in the early days I sent down on purpose one of my own managing clerks, who is accustomed to criminal cases, and I told him to take the evidence as he would do for a trial, and to draw up a report upon the working of the Acts; he saw a considerable number of the women, and took down from their lips their statements; and several of them complained of just the same thing. They said that their houses had been forcibly entered into; and in one case I recollect a door was broken down by one of Anniss's men.

7342. These are statements subject to verification, are they not?—Yes.

7343. They cannot be considered as evidence, but merely as showing that the women do not like the police, which is not perhaps to be wondered at?—They must be taken simply as allegations, or accusations, of course, and not as proved cases.

Dr. Farquharson.

7344. With regard to the lock hospitals which have been so successful in Bristol and Glasgow, will you tell me how many beds they have?—The lock hospital of the Rescue Society will be best spoken to by a subsequent witness. Mr. Daniel Cooper, the secretary of the society; the lock hospital, in Glasgow, will be spoken to by the chief of the Glasgow police, who will bring up full statistics about it. The third lock hospital at Bristol I have not got statistics about, but I should be very glad to obtain them. I only know that, generally speaking, its supporters have been satisfied with its working.

7345. You do not know whether the medical men think that the cases come in sufficiently early for effective treatment, which is a matter of great importance?—No doubt that is of great importance. I had better not venture any opinion, at any rate at present, upon that subject. I should have to get instructions about it.

7346. I suppose the term "successful" would include all that?—How far the word "successful" goes I am unable to say. I can only speak to its having given satisfaction to its supporters.

7347. You do not know whether the medical men have felt any inconvenience from not having the power of detention of the patients?—I have a very strong conviction that the medical men in all those cases say that they do not want any power of detention; but there, again, I am speaking from only general recollection.

7348. As regards the voluntary system of the admission of patients in the original operation of

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

these Acts, that, I presume, is admitted to be a failure, is it not?—Not by myself certainly. I should like again to refer to the testimony given by Mr. Whitbread in the House of Commons, who distinctly said it was not a failure, and that it had never had a fair trial.

7349. What are the weak points to which you refer in the voluntary system?—I was not aware that I used that phrase at all.

7350. At Question 6647 you say, "The fact was that it was starved in point of accommodation, and it was voted a failure upon the very smallest evidence that could be brought against it, without an attempt to find a remedy for the weak points discovered in it"?—That is a quotation from Mr. Whitbread's speech.

7351. Was it not found at that time the medical officers experienced great difficulty in getting cases early enough; was not that stated in evidence?—That has been a complaint made, I have heard, more than once certainly.

7352. And also the difficulty of detention, and their not keeping them in sufficiently long?—Yes, the two acknowledged difficulties are getting them early enough and keeping them long enough; and those difficulties, I say, some of the managers of the voluntary hospitals say that they find they can overcome, by making the hospitals themselves more attractive.

7353. With regard to the definition of the term "common prostitutes," I do not want to make any legal remark; but is it not possible that, in the interests of the women themselves, it is safer not to have any rigid definition of that term?—I think it is of the utmost danger to all women who are not of the most degraded class. It is just those who are not the most degraded class who feel the danger of the want of definition, because the effect of it is to bring within the most degraded class those that I have called the fringe, and that Inspector Annis called "those on the border land."

7354. You think, do you, that it would not be safe to leave it to the common sense and discretion of the magistrates?—I think the great glory of the English law is that we rest upon law and not upon discretion.

7355. Under a rigid definition might not the women set themselves to evade the definition, and would not what has been called "clandestine prostitution" have a tendency to increase by the women getting outside or behind the definition?—That question seems to assume that the system itself is desirable; in my opinion the system is in the highest degree objectionable, and therefore I cannot say that such-and-such a thing would be a good thing, because it would facilitate the operation of a system which appears to me to be most objectionable. If you want to work this system you must do away with the law and substitute arbitrary discretion and trust to that discretion, and that seems to me to be in the highest degree dangerous, and upon the experience of all nations to be perfectly certain to lead sooner or later to the very gravest abuse.

7356. I think you tell us that it is necessary in your reading of the law that the voluntary consent must be repeated before each examination, but I think you qualified that by saying that

18 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

that it was only your interpretation of the law; it is not the acknowledged interpretation, is it?—That is a point which never yet has received a judicial decision.

7357. You think that the submission cannot be spread over a period of time?—If my view is correct a woman at any moment has a right to retract her submission or consent.

7358. Does she need to object formally to the operation on each occasion, or may she, after the operation is over, say that she has not consented?—The question of consent is a question of fact. If the examination is performed against her will, in my view of it, it is illegal. The question whether or not it is against her will is a question of evidence.

7359. Have any cases been brought forward by women who have been examined in that forcible way?—Not for investigation. There are cases in which women have greatly complained of being “pulled about like a beast.” I recollect that phrase being used by one woman.

7360. But are there cases in which women have complained of being examined forcibly against their will?—That of course is implied if a woman complains that she has been pulled about like a beast.

7361. That might only apply to examinations conducted with unnecessary roughness; but it does not imply to my mind that the examination is conducted against her will; the surgeon might be unskilful, and she might think it an unnecessary pulling about?—But cases have occurred of women coming out of the examination room using the foulest language, in resentment for what they say they have undergone in the room.

7362. But are there any actual definite cases of women being forcibly examined by a surgeon against their protest, and in spite of their protest?—I have had no opportunity of taking evidence and investigating those cases; and I know of none in which a case has been submitted to the court.

7363. Therefore the objection at present is theoretical?—My criticism is a criticism upon the law.

7364. This examination which you refer to is an examination for the purposes of the detection of disease; it does not refer, I presume, to the examination which may be carried on while the woman is in the hospital for the purposes of treatment?—No; I am referring to an examination for the purpose of ascertaining whether she is what has been called “fit” to carry on her profession.

7365. Would not the penalties in case of a conviction for what is called a criminal assault fall upon the medical man who had performed the operation?—I should think no doubt they would in the first place, and it is very likely that anyone present might be found guilty as an accessory.

7366. What would the penalty be?—Without referring to the books I can hardly tell.

7367. Referring to the term “examination,” that does not include the surgical introspection of the women; should it not be held that the examination of a woman under those circumstances must include whatever the medical man

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

thinks necessary for the proper examination of the case, with instruments if required?—I think not. I think it would be held to include everything that was in itself lawful, but the surgical introspection of a woman against her will is under the English law an indecent assault, and as that particular thing has never been expressly authorised, I think that the mere term “examination” would not be held to authorise it.

7368. In medical language of course it would be held that an examination would include the use of any instrument necessary to facilitate that examination?—Yes; but we are discussing the meaning of a penal law of Parliament, which has greatly restricted the liberty of the subject, and such Acts of Parliament are always interpreted by the courts with the utmost strictness, and always in favour of liberty.

7369. Have you heard that the women object very much to those examinations?—I have very frequently heard that. That again, I think, depends entirely upon the degree to which they have become degraded. In the first instance, so far as I have been able to ascertain, the rule is that the women greatly object, but their feeling of womanhood and any remnant of modesty is gradually broken down, and they sink into a condition in which they accept their place as Government prostitutes.

7370. But they do not object because the operation is painful?—In many cases I have heard great complaints in consequence of its being painful, and in some cases causing bleeding.

7371. Is it not the case that a great many women who are quite pure and virtuous have to undergo these examinations in hospitals very frequently?—No doubt. When a woman knows herself to be diseased, and is told that a surgeon will examine her, with all the precautions and the kindness that would be manifested either in private practice or in our great hospitals, the woman makes up her mind to submit, but the distinction is enormous between that and the habitual regular examination from fortnight to fortnight of women as to whom we cannot know that they are or are not diseased, and who submit to it, certainly in the first instance, as a disgusting thing that they have to go through for the purpose of enabling them to go on with their infamous trade. But even in private practice I have been told by physicians of the very highest class that, with all the precautions which are taken, such an examination is in itself likely to have a deleterious effect upon the whole nervous system of a woman, and that it ought to be resorted to with the greatest reluctance by medical men, and only when it is absolutely necessary from the symptoms that come before them.

7372. That is to say, that might be so on the first or second occasion, but after a woman has been examined once a fortnight for a few months the deleterious effect upon her nervous system must certainly be entirely done away with?—I say that by degrees they seem to be broken down into the condition of a degraded animal; and they cease to have a remnant of womanly feeling and modesty, which even prostitutes retain for a considerable

18 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

siderable time, and which forms the only ground of hope of their reclamation; and that is to my mind one of the greatest objections to the system, that if you break down that feeling you have no longer anything like a good chance of their reclamation.

7373. One word about examination as between men and women; is it not the case that of the women who are brought up for examination after plying a particular trade, which renders disease probable, only that you cannot deal with the individual women that the surgeon has found diseased; there are very few found diseased; and therefore is it not probable that when an individual woman is found and examined for disease, she is following her trade or occupation?—I think using the word "trade" is a misleading term, I think they are given to vicious practices which render disease liable, exactly as men are.

7374. Is it not rather an act of injustice to examine a number of soldiers with the possibility of finding one or two diseased, whilst, perhaps, the greater number of the men may be perfectly pure and have had nothing to do with women.—I repeat that I object to the compulsory examination of any human being, man or woman.

7374*. You spoke of the soldiers being brothellers?—I meant the men who consorted with prostitutes.

7375. How are you to find out the individual men who go with those women?—The police in London know hundreds of men who habitually loiter in the street for purposes of prostitution, and they could put their fingers upon hundreds of those men as certainly as they do upon the women, who do exactly the same thing; they are strictly speaking street walkers, loitering in the streets for purposes of prostitution, and they solicit for purposes of prostitution. You cannot find any offence which is not applicable to men as much as to women.

7376. Do not you think that the system of examining a regiment in order to find out a few diseased men is rather unfair, considering that a great many of them are men who have had nothing to do with such women, and that many of them may be married men, married without leave?—I have said that I think that the system of compulsory examination either of men or women is wholly unjustifiable.

7377. It seems to me that the examination of men would be extremely unfair?—It is not more unfair than the examination of women; I say that the fact that this law attacks women only is a gross injustice, and shows that it is a one-sided law; but if you were to make it equal in that respect it would only be by making it equally objectionable.

7378. Of course we agree that the disease cannot be stamped out by one-sided inspection, but it may be greatly lessened, may it not, by inspecting women?—I think that the medical statistics show that, in point of fact, it has increased. Of course, by the application of medicine to any disease, you necessarily produce for a time a certain amelioration; but in treating a subject of this kind you must see not only what

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

are the immediate results, but what are the ultimate results; and considering the extent to which the statistics show that what is called clandestine prostitution has increased, and also the false sense of security that has spread among men, I should be prepared beforehand to expect that on the whole the disease would increase, and certainly the statistics of disease of those cities where the system has been longest and most completely carried out, show that the disease is as rampant (I refer especially to Brussels and Paris) as it is in the worst parts of London.

7379. We have been told that one woman at Aldershot had connection with 15 or 23 men in one day; and if she had disease she would communicate it to all those men, but if she were shut up for two months that would prevent her communicating that disease?—Mr. Barr used the term that there was a paucity of women; but for my own part, I am not prepared to accept it as the duty of the State to meet that danger by increasing the supply of healthy prostitutes.

7380. You must admit that a woman so diseased if she consorts with 20 men in a day, must give it to those 20 men; whereas if she is shut off from communication with those men, that source of disease is withdrawn?—Certainly; you take there an individual instance, and you fix your eye upon it; but that seems to me to be a dangerous course to pursue. I think that a system of this kind must be judged from its whole effects, morally as well as physically, and the future as well as the immediate.

7381. But I think you yourself have given high testimony to the effect of the Acts upon the women, because you say that they are sent out from the hospitals warranted safe for the use of the public?—That seems to me to be a very bad feature in the Acts; I did not intend it to be a high testimony; all that I intended it to express was, that they were sent out warranted safe; not that they were really safe, because it is perfectly certain that they are not so.

7382. Your words were, "warranted safe for the use of the public"?—That is what I say is the pretence of the Acts, but it is entirely fallacious.

7383. You say that every girl that is added to the register is, in fact, by the Government, registered and sent out warranted safe for the use of the public?—I consider it an absolutely fallacious warranty.

7384. But you made no such explanation at the time?—I was not then discussing the hygienic question. I was then discussing the question simply from a legal point of view; that it implies a contract, which is the basis of the system, between the prostitute and the Government. I say that that is the meaning of that contract, but I am glad to add that I have the strongest conviction that the warranty is entirely fallacious.

7385. That expression of yours would give the very highest testimony in favour of the Acts?—I am very glad to have had an opportunity of explaining that it was not intended to be a high or any testimony in favour of the Acts.

Thursday, 21st July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Colonel Digby.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. W. Fowler.

Mr. Massey.
Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM NATHANIEL MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. ALEXANDER M'CALL, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7386. You are the Chief Constable of Glasgow, are you not?—I am.

7387. How long have you held that position?—Since June 1870.

7388. Were you previously connected with the police force at Glasgow?—I was; I have been connected with the police force of Glasgow since the year 1850, first for eight years as inspector of the detective department, and for 12 years thereafter as superintendent of the A division.

7389. That brings you down to 1870; in 1870 you were made chief constable?—I was promoted to chief constable in 1870.

7390. What is the population of the city of Glasgow?—The population of the city by the late Census was 510,816.

7391. That is the population under your care?—That is the population under my charge.

7392. What is the police force?—The police force is 1,069 in strength.

7393. Is there a considerable outlying urban population not under your supervision?—There are a number of small police burghs or populous places surrounding the city, with a population of 193,620.

7394. And they are governed under, what?—They are under different jurisdictions; they have magistrates each of them for themselves, and the Glasgow police authority has no power over those places whatever.

7395. Will you kindly, in your own method and in your own order, explain to the Committee the law which is in operation in Glasgow on the subject of prostitution?—The Glasgow Police Act of 1843, Section 171, enacts as follows: "If any person within the limits of this Act, whether dealing in exciseable liquors or not, shall permit any breach of the peace, or riotous or disorderly conduct within any shop, cellar, room, place, or public resort, house, office, or premises occupied or rented by him; or shall knowingly harbour prostitutes, or permit or suffer men and women of notoriously bad fame, or dissolute boys or girls to meet or assemble therein, or shall knowingly lodge, entertain, or harbour any idler, rogue, or vagabond, such person so offending shall forfeit

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

for each such offence any sum not exceeding 10*l.*, to be recovered in the summary manner authorised by the Act, and so from time to time; and the said magistrates may further ordain such offenders to find caution for good behaviour for 12 months, under a penalty not exceeding 20*l.*; and in the event of such security not being found, to adjudge the person offending to imprisonment for any term not exceeding 60 days; provided always, that if any person shall be found guilty of any such offence a second time, it shall be lawful to the said magistrates, or any of them, or other judge so competent, on the application of three householders, or of the Procurator Fiscal, to eject and remove such person summarily from the premises possessed by him, and to impose such further penalty on such offender, not exceeding 20*l.* with costs, as to the judge may seem fit." That was the Act of 1843, and it continued in force till 1862, when a new Act was obtained, a continuing Act.

7396. Not only a continuing Act, but it was an amending Act, was it not?—It was a continuing and an amending Act.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7397. Does this continuing Act apply only to the borough of Glasgow, which is under your charge, or to the outlying boroughs also?—Only to the city of Glasgow.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7398. Will you explain the Act of 1862?—By the Act of 1862 the magistrates of Glasgow obtained more extensive powers with regard to such places, and this continued in force from 1862 to 1866, when another Act, an amending Act, was obtained, but the same powers as to brothels and street solicitation that were in the 1862 Act, were continued in the 1866 Act. I have here the provisions of the Act of 1866, which is the Act now in force. By the 136th section of the Police Act, 1866, the one in existence now, and the clauses I am going to read, have been in force since 1862, "The magistrate may, on a complaint by the Procurator Fiscal, grant warrant to enter into

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

into and search from time to time, during any period not exceeding 30 days from the date of such warrant, any building or part of a building, or other place, which upon personally examining, the chief constable, or a superintendent or lieutenant, and at least one other person not holding any office or situation under this Act, the magistrate is satisfied there is reasonable ground for believing to be kept or managed, or to be ordinarily used or suffered to be used for any of the purposes hereinafter mentioned; and it shall be lawful for any constable to take into custody and convey to the police office, in order to be brought before the magistrate, all persons found in such building, or part of a building or place, and to seize, impound, and convey to the police office any article or thing therein calculated to prove that the said building, or part of a building or other place, has been ordinarily, or was at or shortly before the date of such entry, used for any such purposes; namely, for the purpose of stage plays or dramatic entertainments, into which admission may ordinarily be obtained for the payment of money, and which is not a licensed theatre, or place authorised in terms of law to be used for that purpose; for the purpose of fighting, baiting, or worrying any animal; for the purpose of playing at any unlawful game; for the purpose of retailing, or selling, or of keeping for sale wines, spirits, beer, cider, or other fermented or distilled liquors without a licence." Then by the 142nd clause it provides: "The provisions hereinbefore contained with respect to entering unlicensed or improper places of resort under a warrant of the magistrates, shall apply to any building, or part of a building, ordinarily or shortly before the date of entry under such warrant used for the purpose of harbouring prostitutes for the purpose of prostitution; and by virtue of such warrant it shall be lawful for any constable to take into custody, and convey to the police office, in order to be brought before the magistrate, the occupier of such building, or part of a building, or any person found therein, who, either temporarily or permanently, manages, or assists in the management of the business conducted therein; and the proprietor and occupier of such building, or part of a building, and every person found therein who manages, or assists in the management of such business, shall be subject to the same penalties and provisions as are hereinbefore enacted with respect to the proprietor and occupier of, or any person who manages, or assists in the management of the business conducted in any other unlicensed or improper place of resort." It gives the police power, after having obtained this warrant, which lasted for 30 days, to enter those brothels at any time, and if they found men and women there for the purpose of prostitution, to take the managers of the house into custody and bring them before the magistrate; and he has the power, if he found the charge proven against them, to sentence them to 60 days imprisonment, or a 10*l.* penalty.

7399. What power was there to close the brothel itself?—There is power, after a second conviction, to shut up such place.

7400. If I have rightly followed what you

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have read, first of all, I understand it is under that clause that you have succeeded in largely diminishing the number of brothels in the city of Glasgow?—That is so.

7401. And, as I understand you, the form of procedure is this: that you go to the magistrate for a warrant to enter such house, fortifying yourself under the 136th clause by the evidence and complaint of some citizen?—The complaint by a citizen must be the first step in the proceedings.

7402. In fact, the police complaint must be supported by the complaint and by the evidence of another person?—By the evidence of the complainant. I think the magistrate usually puts the party complaining upon oath.

7403. Thereupon you ascertain the character of the place by entering, and you use the power which you thus obtain to suppress it?—Yes, we use that power to suppress it.

7404. What powers are there in that Act of 1866 regarding the conduct of streetwalkers and the keeping of order in the streets of Glasgow?—By the 149th section of the Police Act, Subsection 30, it enacted that "every prostitute or nightwalker loitering in any road, street, court, or common stair, or importuning passengers for the purpose of prostitution," shall be liable to a fine of 40*s.*, or 14 days imprisonment."

7405. And those powers you have used in order to maintain order and decency in the streets?—I have. They have been vigorously used, I might say, since 1870, at all events.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7406. Are they the same powers as are given by the Vagrant Act?—I do not know. I do not know the provisions of the Vagrant Act.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7407. Since the passing of the Act of 1862, which was amended by the Act of 1866, has a considerable effect been produced upon the number and conduct of brothels and prostitutes?—The number of brothels has been greatly reduced; and, so far as street solicitation is concerned by women upon the streets, there has been an end put to that, comparatively speaking. You may now go along the streets without any interruption from women of that sort. Before such measures were adopted you could scarcely walk any distance without some woman putting herself in your way, or getting hold of you.

7408. Is there any change in the outward appearance and conduct of the brothels?—As far as the appearance is concerned they are not known at all from any external appearance. From about 20 to 30 years ago, they were large places, occupying some three or four flats of tenements with a large number of windows, and in the evenings they would have been all lighted up, the window blinds drawn up, so as to attract outward attention; and very frequently you would have seen the inmates, the women in those houses, lying over the window in a kind of semi-nude state, just to draw the attention of men passing along the streets. Such a thing is not seen at all in the city

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

city now. There is no house of that description in fact, in the city at present.

7409. I presume that the extent to which a man in your position can avail himself of those powers depends somewhat upon the condition of public opinion?—It does, no doubt. At the earlier time I speak of, so far as street solicitation was concerned, it used to be quite a common thing on fine summer afternoons for the keepers of such houses to bring out a squad, as it were, of women who were living in the house with them and parade the principal streets dressed up in their best clothes, and make a circuit round and back to their houses, so as to let it be known where they were to be had; but such a thing as that is not to be seen now at.

7410. But am I right in supposing that the conditions of opinion in Glasgow were such in the year 1870, at the time you took the office of chief constable, as to enable you at once vigorously to apply yourself to the enforcement of those clauses for the purpose of promoting public order, and for the reduction of vice?—Undoubtedly, that was so. Previously to the Act of 1862 the people of Glasgow just thought it was a nuisance that they had to submit to, and which there was no remedy for. But, after the provisions of the 1862 Act were more or less exercised, public opinion began to grow, and it increased to some extent, so that it was not regarded as a nuisance that was to be submitted to altogether without something being done to repress it, and I daresay that by 1870 that opinion had matured to such an extent that it was expected that the authorities would do their utmost to repress every place of that sort, and every manifestation of prostitution that was possible under the powers that had been obtained in the Police Act.

7411. Then I understand that, dating from the year 1870, you were in a position to carry out, and you have since carried out, the policy of suppressing brothels as far as possible, and preventing solicitation and public nuisance?—I have held out every facility that the Act affords to the citizens to make a complaint to the magistrate under this provision of the Act so as to obtain a warrant to suppress those places; and so far as the police again are concerned they have received very strict instructions from myself that they were to do their utmost to repress this street prostitution, and both those branches have been carried out vigorously.

7412. I presume that each year you, as head of the police of Glasgow, have presented a report to the municipality?—Every year I present a report to the Lord Provost, the magistrates, and the town council of the city.

7413. Will you, taking those reports in your hand, read to the Committee what passages you think necessary to show the progress of your policy?—I have here the Criminal Returns for the city of Glasgow, and preceding each tabular report there are a few remarks made by myself with reference to the tables; I would quote from the report of 1871, my first report, as chief constable, or rather it was the second, for I was appointed in 1870. This report of 1871, of course, is down to

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

December 1871, but it is really issued in 1872. On page 2 I state, "In the city, during the year, vigorous action was taken for the suppression of open female prostitution. A large majority of the unhappy women of the streets are thieves as well as prostitutes, and practise their blandishments merely as a decoy and cloak for purposes of robbery. This moral clearance of the streets has considerably diminished the number of thefts from the person; but more important even than the preservation of property, it has also, I trust, by removing seductive temptations, saved the youthful and thoughtless of both sexes from straying from the paths of virtue, and been a means towards the preservation of the happiness and joy of many a home. The general amenities of the streets, moreover, have been much improved by the comparative absence of loose females. Brothels also have been subjected to strict surveillance. Wherever private complainers appeared before the magistrates with a complaint against such houses, warrants have been issued, and the keepers of them prosecuted, if men and women were found in them for improper purposes. From my report of 1870, it appeared that, upon 20th December of that year, there were 204 brothels in the city, with an aggregate rental of 1,965 *l.* 8 *s.*, and an average rental of 9 *l.* 12 *s.* 9 *d.*; whereas by Table No. 10 of the present statistics, there appeared to have been, upon 20th December last, only 79 brothels in the city, with an aggregate rental of 692 *l.* 11 *s.*, and an average rental of 8 *l.* 15 *s.* 4 *d.*, being a decrease of 125 in the number of brothels, and 1,272 *l.* 17 *s.* in the aggregate rental. The number of women of bad fame living in open or notorious prostitution in the city has, I have every reason to believe, declined much in the same ratio as the houses they were accustomed to frequent. Many of them have left the city, and are possibly following their vicious calling elsewhere. Some have gone back to their relatives, and not a few to lawful occupations. In these observations I am glad to find myself corroborated, although not anticipated, by the directors and officials of the Glasgow Magdalene Institution, in their report, dated the 4th December last. The report referred to states, "The directors of the Glasgow Magdalene Institution have pleasure in submitting a brief summary of their operations during the year which has just closed. In doing so they desire to acknowledge, with gratitude to God, the amount of good accomplished through the instrumentality of the 'Homes,' which, during the past year, have been kept full; a state of matters which they believe has been mainly owing to the wholesome enforcement of the Police Act against street solicitation and improper houses. This much-needed repressive action on the part of our civic authorities has had the effect of partially protecting the virtuous, and making the practice of vice more difficult; whilst at the same time, the experience of the past year's work has proved that it has led to a desire on the part of many to be delivered from a life of evil." In confirmation of the foregoing remarks, I add the following instructive summary, kindly furnished to me by Mr. Sinclair, the secretary of that institution." It begins with

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

with the year 1860, when the number of inmates was 46, and in the year 1871 they had swelled to 114. It gives the number for each year for 10 years, which are: 46, 44, 32, 38, 30, 75, 69, 93, 94, 100, and 1871 there were 114. "It has been asserted that the action of the police within the city has not so much suppressed the evil absolutely, as merely removed it to the suburbs. To what extent this may be true I have no sufficient means of judging, and have thought my official duties and responsibilities in that respect only co-extensive with the city. It has also been alleged that these unfortunate women have been scattered indeed, but only distributed and forced into more private resorts through the city where they still, it is averred, carry on their evil practices. All my inquiries and observations, however, are opposed to the truth of such a statement." "In Table No. 10 will be found a comparative summary of the number of brothels in the city during the years 1870 and 1871, showing the number of apartments in each, the rental, and the number of females living in each. From the number of apartments and the rental of these houses, it may be gathered that they are almost entirely of a very poor description as regards accommodation; many of them most miserable hovels." That was the state of matters in December of 1871.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7414. In your report you give statistics of the brothels, but you do not give statistics of the prostitutes?—No; but the number of women living in each brothel it is given in each year.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7415. In 1871 the reduced number was the immediate effect of your administration, but I presume you had been preparing for it two or three years before?—Yes.

7416. You had been preparing for the blow which you then struck, and the immediate effect of it was that whereas in 1870 there were 204 brothels in the city of Glasgow, by the end of 1871 you had reduced their number to 79?—Yes.

7417. Am I right in saying that whereas in 1870 the number of prostitutes was 559, you had reduced that number at the end of 1871 to 181?—Yes; that is to say, prostitutes living in the houses.

7418. You show a large reduction in the brothels, and I understand you also show a large reduction in the prostitutes. What is your proof of that reduction in the number of prostitutes in the year 1871 as compared with the year 1870?—The return of 1870 was made in precisely the same way as the return of 1871, namely, by the superintendent of each police division getting a return in the district over which he had charge, collected by the inspectors and sergeants covering the districts.

7419. Was that a nominal return or not; that is to say, would each of those inspectors give a return of the number of prostitutes in those districts, with the names or other particulars, or merely the number?—All that the return showed

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

was the number of prostitutes living in the brothels; there was no attempt made to ascertain the number of women prostitutes who might be upon the streets.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7420. What is your test of a prostitute for the present purpose?—The test of a prostitute is, that the woman is known to be going about the streets by the police, following no other occupation, and earning her livelihood in that way.

7421. It is according to that test that you classify those women as prostitutes of whom you are now speaking?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7422. You have shown us a reduction in the number of brothels, and a reduction in the number of prostitutes; are those prostitutes all prostitutes who have been reported by your officers as plying their trade in Glasgow, or the number of prostitutes residing in those brothels whose numbers have been reduced?—It is the number of prostitutes living in those brothels. I have continued to make up a similar return about the same period every year since.

7423. I will take those two years, and I will carry you on afterwards; but, taking those two years, can you give us any additional information as to the prostitutes not residing in those brothels?—There was no return, or any attempt to make a return, of such women from the year 1849 up to that date, nor since; in fact, the only time that there ever has been a single attempt to make a return of the number of prostitutes in Glasgow was in the year 1849, and it amounted to this: it was on the 23rd of March 1849, and the number then was 211 brothels, and the number of prostitutes found in the brothels was 538, and the number found walking in the streets 509; the total number of prostitutes being 1,047. The population of Glasgow was then 314,000, and it is now 510,816; but there has never been an attempt made to ascertain the number of prostitutes in Glasgow since 1849.

7424. You mean there has been no exhaustive effort?—No, there has not.

7425. In the year 1870 your return gives 539 prostitutes residing in 204 brothels, and in 1871 you reduced the number of prostitutes residing in the brothels to 181?—Yes.

7426. Can you give us any information or opinion upon the question as to how the reduction of the number of prostitutes in brothels affected, in those two years, the number of prostitutes not residing in brothels?—Yes; I would suppose that the number of women who were prosecuting their calling of prostitution in 1870 was reduced very much in the same ratio as was the case with those who were found in brothels in 1870, compared with those in 1871. A great many left the city. I have said in my report of 1871 that I have every reason to think that the number of prostitutes in the city have been reduced very much in the same ratio as the number of brothels.

3 A 3

7427. By

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7427. By that statement you mean not only prostitutes living in brothels, but those living apart?—Yes.

7428. Do you give it as your opinion, founded upon your experience in your position, that the measures which you have brought into operation for the reduction of brothels, have also tended to reduce the number of prostitutes who do not reside in so-called brothels?—I believe the number has been greatly reduced thereby.

7429. I think, in your report of 1871, you read these words, that it had been ascertained that the action of the police within the city had not so much suppressed the evil absolutely as removed it to the suburbs, and you add in that report that “to what extent this may be true you have no sufficient means of judging;” have you since acquired any further or better means of judging of the operation of your administration in that regard?—I have been coming in contact with the chief constables and the superintendents of police who have had charge of those places, and they have been exerting themselves to suppress prostitution in the suburbs as well as in the city, and they have almost as extensive powers outside the city as we have inside; they found in a short time those who had located themselves after being pressed out of the city, and those officers have taken steps to get the new places also shut up, and I do not think the increase has been very great in the suburbs since.

7430. Are you prepared to say that the result of your administration in Glasgow has been not to increase the number of brothels or prostitutes in the outlying urban population?—I could not say that altogether; I have no doubt that it has to some extent; for those little places round about the city are not policed to the same extent as the city is; the police are more sparse, and they have not the same power, as it were, of repressing, as those inside the city have, and, possibly, there may be a slight increase on that account.

7431. But you do not believe in any considerable increase?—No, I do not believe that it is anything considerable.

7432. Of late years is it within your knowledge that the police authorities in these country districts have, to a certain extent, exercised powers more or less similar to those which you possess, and with similar results?—I have no doubt they are doing that.

7433. Now we pass on to your Report of 1872; is there anything in that Report which you wish to quote?—In 1872, the following year to the Report which I read from just now, I stated in page 1 of the remarks, that “The total number of crimes reported in the city, during 1872, is 7,946, being an increase of 425, as compared with 1871, and 2,953 below the year 1867, already referred to, when the report of crimes reached the highest maximum of any of the years for which I have statistics in my possession, a period extending back to the year 1858. But while there has been an increase in the number of reports, it is deserving of remark that the value of property abstracted, either with or without violence, has decreased by 317*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* during last year. And while upon this subject, I would respectfully

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

direct attention to the summary of thefts upon page 6, as instructive of the expediency of the action, and the good that has flowed from the efforts that have been made by the magistrates and the police to check, and, as far as possible, minimize street prostitution and brothel keeping in the municipality. In the year 1869 the number of thefts by prostitutes was 463; in 1870, 332; in 1871, 259; and last year, 188. In the year 1869 the number of thefts in brothels was 683; in 1870, 475; in 1871, 199, and last year 39. The number of brothels in the city, in the year 1849, was 211; in 1870, 204; in 1871, 79, and last year, upon 20th December, 50. In the 13th Annual Report by the Directors of the Magdalene Institution for 1872, issued a few weeks ago, the following statement occurs, namely, “Both the Probationary and the Lochburn Homes have been fully occupied during the year. This fact, viewed in connection with the improved aspect of the city’s thoroughfares in the evening, seems to prove the wisdom of the policy followed by our civic authorities in steadily preventing street solicitation, and suppressing houses of resort throughout the city.” In the 66th Annual Report by the Directors of the Glasgow Lock Hospital, issued for 1871, the following paragraph appears, namely, “In submitting the 66th Annual Report of the Glasgow Lock Hospital, the directors have, in the first place, to record a marked falling off in the number of patients, the number admitted during the year 1871 having been 394, as against 534 in 1870, showing a decrease of no less than 140. This the directors regard as a gratifying feature, believing, as they do, that it arises from a diminution in the prevalence of the diseases for the cure of which the hospital exists, caused, in great measure, by the praiseworthy zeal of the magistracy of the city in vigorously applying the laws for the repression and suppression of the particular vice from which these diseases spring.” Again, in their report issued for 1872, the directors of that institution state, namely, “The directors of the Glasgow Lock Hospital, in this their 67th Annual Report, have again to record a diminution in the number of patients, the total admitted this year being 369, as against 394 in the previous year, showing a decrease of 25 as compared with 1871, and of 165 in comparison with 1870. This falling off in the number of patients during the last two years, there is good reason to think is attributable to an abatement in the disease for which the hospital has been established, caused in part by the energetic action of the local authorities in enforcing the laws for the suppression of vice. The report of the Registrar General of Births, Deaths, &c., issued on 30th April last, shews the illegitimate births to the total number of births in Glasgow, to have been in 1869, 9·7; in 1870, 9·5, and in 1871, 9·4. Notwithstanding the frequently expressed opinion of well-meaning people, who take, as they state, a philosophical view of prostitution and brothel-keeping, and, from their mode of reasoning, arrive at the conclusion that both are necessary evils, and incapable of being either eradicated or greatly diminished, I consider myself justified in the opinion that the results indicated above, and which have been brought about by a steady and persistent

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

persistant application of the law by the authorities, have been of very great advantage to the community. Viewed from no higher stand-point than that of profit and loss in property, the benefits are apparent and tangible; but when the social and moral advantages are taken into account, advantages that must obviously have followed the extinction of so much evil and vice, such as the removal of seductive temptations from the youthful and thoughtless, and not infrequently from the intoxicated and foolish adult; the results, though they cannot be expressed in figures, are doubtless far more precious. While the reduction in the number of brothels has been so considerable, and the streets have been to a great extent cleared of the loose and abandoned women who used to frequent them, I am to the present time without one single complaint from a respectable citizen, that prostitution has gone into more secret or private channels, or that the repressive measures of the authorities have inflicted the slightest hardship upon any one."

7434. That was the report of 1872. Those are annual reports of yours, are they not?—Yes; these are annual reports which are laid before the magistrates and town council.

7435. Are they published in the local press?—They are.

7436. Have your facts and figures, or such deductions as those drawn by you in your annual reports, ever been contradicted or questioned in Glasgow?—They have never been disputed to my knowledge.

7437. You have a number of returns, I think, that you are prepared to put in?—Yes, I have (*producing the same*).

7438. Will you take them one by one, and explain to the Committee the nature of each return?—The first return is a return showing the number and rent of brothels in Glasgow, and the number of prostitutes living in brothels during the 10 years from 1870 to 1879. The number of brothels each year, beginning with 1870, was 204; 79; 50; 20; 24; 40; 38; 38; 20; and 22 in 1879.

7438.* In the year 1880 there was a great spring up, was there not?—This return does not show 1880; it is for the 10 years 1870 to 1879; but last year, which is not given here, there was a considerable addition to the number of brothels, by a return from one of the divisions, namely, the E. Division, or the northern division of the city. I made inquiries, and I ascertained what had been the cause of it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7439. Can you state the number last year in the whole city?—Yes; in 1879 you will observe there were 22, and in December last, 1880, they had sprung up to 61. As I said, I made inquiry to ascertain what was the reason of this increase, and I believe the reason of it was, that there has been a very great change in the population from some of the central parts of the city, on account of the city improvement operations, and the railway operations pressing the people out of those places, and they have taken to houses in those outer districts; and they were there for a time without perhaps the residents knowing that they

0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

were people of that sort; or, if they were known to the people, they had not had time to come forward to complain to the police, so that a warrant might be obtained to suppress them. Then another reason which, no doubt, has added to the number of houses in Glasgow was this: that about 18 months ago the police authorities in Edinburgh, who had obtained a new Police Act, with powers quite as stringent as those in the Glasgow Police Act, and fully more stringent even than those, began to work those provisions, and I have no doubt that that was the cause of sending a number of people of that sort from Edinburgh to Glasgow. I believe that is the explanation of it; but as soon as the residents in the neighbourhood ascertain the character of the people that have got among them, they will complain to the police in the usual way, and a warrant will be got to suppress them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7440. Have you any doubt in your own mind that this sudden increase will be followed by a very rapid diminution through the ordinary exercise of your powers?—I have no doubt that it will.

7441. Will you give me the figures of the prostitutes residing in brothels?—The number of prostitutes living in brothels, beginning with the year 1870, was 559; in 1871, 181; in 1872, 103; in 1873, 32; in 1874, 30; in 1875, 57; in 1876, 71; in 1877, 72; in 1878, 39; and in 1879, 37.

7442. Supposing we compare the two years 1878 and 1879 with 1876 and 1877; we see the operation of the causes of increase or reduction to which you refer; take the number of brothels in 1876-7 as 38, in 1878-9 they were reduced to 20 and 22?—Yes.

7443. And you expect that a similar effect will be produced upon the increase of 1880?—Yes.

7444. That is Return No. 1; what is your Return No. 2?—I have a return here showing the number of persons brought before the police courts at Glasgow, charged with harbouring prostitutes for the purpose of prostitution, during each year, from 1861 to 1880.

7445. Would this return be identical with the number of warrants issued, or not, necessarily so?—The figures would follow upon the warrants; at all events, from 1862 they would. Previously to 1862, from 1843 to 1862, the police, as I have stated before, did not interfere with the brothel keeper if there was not some breach of the peace, or some crime committed amongst the inmates themselves; it was looked upon that any interference on the part of the police should first be proceeded by some disorderly conduct on the part of the inmates. From 1861 to 1870, the number of persons brought before the police was 1,005; that is to say, in the 10 years previous to 1870; and the number from 1871 to 1880, was 743.

7446. The numbers were very high, were they not, in the years 1870 and 1871, when you were making your great attack?—In 1870 there were 293 such persons brought before the magistrates, and in 1871, 337; in 1872, there were 63; in

3 A 4

1873,

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

1873, 35; in 1874, 35; in 1875, 41; in 1876, 33; in 1877, 50; in 1878, 62; in 1879, 41; and in 1880, 46.

7447. Now, will you explain to us your Return No. 3?—No. 3 is a return showing the number of informations lodged with the police of thefts committed by prostitutes on the streets of Glasgow during each year from 1860 to 1879, together with the amount of money, and estimated value of property stolen. From 1860 to 1869 the total number of informations lodged was 5,067, and the estimated value of the property stolen was 24,446*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* From 1870 to 1879 the number of informations of thefts was 2,887, and the estimated value of the property stolen was 11,508*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*; I can give the number for each year, if it is thought necessary.

7448. What is your Return No. 4?—The Return No. 4 is a return showing the number of informations lodged with the police of thefts committed in brothels in Glasgow during each year from 1860 to 1879, together with the amount of money, and estimated value of the property stolen. From 1860 to 1869 the number of informations of thefts was 3,804, and the estimated value of the property stolen was 16,843*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; and from 1870 to 1879 the number of informations of thefts in brothels was 808, and the estimated value of the property stolen was 3,077*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

7449. Taking the two first years of your administration, the figures are high, are they not?—Yes, the figures are high. In 1870 there were 475 informations, and the estimated value of the property stolen was 1,647*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*, and in 1871 there were 199 informations, and the value of the property stolen was 777*l.* 8*s.*

7450. After that you drop down in a very marked way, do you not?—In 1872 there were 39 informations, and the property stolen was of the value of 228*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* In 1873 there were eight informations, and the value of the property stolen was 21*l.* In 1874 there were 12 informations, and the value of the property stolen was 21*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* In 1875 there were nine informations, and the value of the property was 31*l.* 13*s.* In 1876 there were 11 informations, and the value of the property stolen was 33*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* In 1877 there were seven informations, and 55*l.* 12*s.* was the value of the property stolen. In 1878 there were 16 informations, 77*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* being the value of the property stolen; and in 1879 there were 32 informations, and 182*l.* 15*s.* was the value of the property stolen.

7451. You gave us, did you not, figures of illegitimate births in the early part of your administration?—Can you give the figures from 1869 down to 1879?—Yes; I have a return taken from the Registrar General's Report of Births, Deaths, &c., showing the percentage of illegitimate births to the total births in Glasgow in each year from 1869 to 1879; from which it appears that in the year 1869 the illegitimate births were 9.7 per cent. of the births; in 1870, 9.5; in 1871, 9.1; in 1872, 9.1; in 1873, 9.4; in 1874, 8.9; in 1875, 8.4; in 1876, 8.1; in 1877, 8.1; in 1880, 8.1; and in 1879, 8.2. It has been often asserted that the repressive measures that were being adopted by the authorities in Glasgow would lead to illegitimacy, and the debauching of

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

virtuous women of the community, and I had the curiosity to go over the figures to see whether there was any good ground for such a speculation.

7452. And the result of the figures which you have given us shows a small decrease in the percentage of illegitimacy during the period of your administration?—It does.

7453. Have you not another Return, No. 6?—Yes; Return, No. 6, is a return showing the number of women patients admitted into the Glasgow Lock Hospital from the year 1860 to the year 1880, both inclusive.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7454. Is there only one Lock Hospital in Glasgow?—There is only one Lock Hospital in Glasgow. It is an old institution, which has existed from the beginning of the century in Glasgow.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7455. Will you give us the figures in Return, No. 6?—In the year 1860 the number of women patients admitted to the Lock Hospital was 412; in 1861, 428; in 1862, 389; in 1863, 443; in 1864, 494; in 1865, 519; in 1866, 613; in 1867, 624; in 1868, 530; in 1869, 519; making a total for those 10 years of 4,971. In 1870 there were 558 admissions; in 1871, 431; in 1872, 393; in 1873, 440; in 1874, 468; in 1875, 446; in 1876, 456; in 1877, 421; in 1878, 453; in 1879, 364; and in 1880, 414. That is 11 years, giving a total for the 21 years of 9,815.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7456. As I make it, it is 4,971 for the 10 years, beginning in 1860 and ending in 1869; and 4,844 for the 11 years, beginning in 1870 and ending in 1880?—Yes. Then if you take off 414 for the 11th year, that makes it 4,430 for the 10 years.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7457. Have you another return?—Yes; I have a return showing the number of females admitted to the Glasgow Magdalene Institution from 1871 to 1880, inclusive; showing also the number of these women in each year who were treated in the Lock Hospital. Before a woman is admitted to the Magdalene Institution, if she applies for admission to it, she is first examined by a medical officer attached to the institution, and, if she is found to be in a diseased condition, she is then sent to the Lock Hospital to be cured, and from the Lock Hospital she comes back to the institution for reformatory purposes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7458. When she first goes to the institution, do you say she is examined?—Yes; by the medical officer attached to the institution.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7459. The authorities at the Magdalene Hospital say, do they not, that the first thing to do with such a woman is to cure her?—To see that physically she is in a healthy condition.

7460. And

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7460. And they decline to admit her to the Magdalen Institution unless she proceeds to that examination?—Yes.

7461. And she voluntarily submits to it?—She does.

7462. In fact there might be a danger of contagion if she were not dealt with before entering the institution?—There might be.

7463. Will you mention the numbers on this return?—In 1871 the number of women admitted was 189; in 1872, 147; in 1873, 146; in 1874, 218; in 1875, 173; in 1876, 242; in 1877, 251; in 1878, 276; in 1879, 221; and in 1880, 244.

7464. Therefore, on the whole, during this period the number of women admitted into this reformatory institution has increased?—Yes.

7465. And do you not attribute that partly to the measures you have taken for reducing the number of prostitutes?—That is so; they find that their calling is so hard and so unprofitable now that they are glad to take refuge in this institution.

7466. Can you give us the per-centages of those women who are thus admitted year by year into the Magdalen Institution who are found diseased, and have to go into the Lock Hospital to be cured?—This return is made up from the annual report of the directors of the Magdalen Institution, and it shows how many women each year have been sent to the Lock Hospital out of the number of applicants for admission; it also shows the numbers and the per-centage of females who have been treated in the Lock Hospital during those 10 years. In 1871 there were 189 women admitted; 55 of those were treated in the Lock Hospital, being a per-centage of 29.1. In 1872, out of 147 women admitted, there were 51 treated; that is 34.7 per cent. In 1873, out of 146 women, there were 51 treated in the Lock Hospital; that is 34.9 per cent. In 1874 out of 218 women there were 69 treated; which is 31.65 per cent. In 1875 out of 173 women there were 54 treated, which is 31.22 per cent. In 1876 out of 240 women there were 70 treated, which is 28.92. In 1877 out of 251 women there were 59 treated, which is 23.5 per cent. In 1878 out of 276 women there were 74 treated, which is 26.8 per cent. In 1879 out of 221 women there were 45 treated, which is 20.36 per cent.; and in 1880 out of 244 women there were 44 treated, which is 18.03 per cent.

Mr. W. Fowler.

7467. Were those women taken straight off the town?—They applied to this institution; they came straight from the town; they might come from a distance.

7468. I mean they were supposed to be in the active exercise of their occupation at the time?—

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7469. They all must come off the town, must they not, in order to qualify themselves for admission into that institution; they must have been prostitutes?—I do not know but that they might take a woman who was penitent, although she might not really have obtained the character

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

of a prostitute. They might take women in who would come to them, regretting their past life, and wishing to have the means of reforming.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7470. The number of diseased women would be about one-third to one-fourth of the whole number; have you calculated the average per-centage?—The per-centage, I think, shows that the prevalence of this disease has been decreasing, because it was as high as 34 per cent., and it has gone down to 18 per cent. last year, and the year before it was 20 per cent.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7471. You have with you copies of the Annual Reports of the Directors of the Glasgow Magdalen Institution for the period of your administration; will you read out what you think is pertinent in those reports?—I have here from 1871 to 1880 the Annual Reports by the Directors of the Glasgow and Magdalen Institution. I might perhaps state that in the year 1880 there is no remark made whatever about the repressive measures that have been adopted in the city, but in 1879 I see I have some passages which I may read. In the report of 1879 it is stated that the repressive committee have nothing of special importance to report beyond expressing their satisfaction that the continued vigilance of the police authorities and officials in maintaining public decorum in the streets, and in suppressing improper places of resort.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7472. What is the repressive committee?—The Magdalen Institution has what they call a repressive committee, whose business appears to be to see that the authorities are doing their duty, as I conceive, in suppressing street solicitation and brothels, and rescuing women from their degraded mode of life. In 1878, it is stated, "in the repressive section the directors have been greatly encouraged by the manner in which our civic authorities have continued to exercise the powers conferred upon them by Parliament, in suppressing improper places of resort, and in maintaining decorum in the public streets. Especially do they desire to acknowledge the courtesy with which the Lord Provost, magistrates, and town council received a deputation from them on a recent occasion, when they presented a memorial expressing satisfaction at the support given by his Lordship and the magistrates to the chief constable of police in a case lately described in the public prints;" that was a case where the police entered what was termed a Temperance Coffeehouse or Hotel. The police had reason to believe it had assumed the character of a brothel, and they got a warrant to search it, and ultimately they found a case, and brought it before the court. The magistrate, however, did not find the keeper of the place guilty, and there was afterwards a considerable amount of agitation, that this respectable man should have been brought up in this particular way, and there was an inquiry into the matter; and, of course, it was for

3 B

me

21 July 1881.]

Mr. M'CALL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

me to show that the police had done what was right, and that they had good reason for what they had done. There was one of the town councillors who had taken the part of this oppressed party, as he alleged, who got up a considerable agitation, and this was a deputation of the repressive committee of the Magdalene Institution to express their satisfaction at the decision at which the magistrates had arrived, after the inquiry they had made sustaining the action of the police. In 1877, the directors reported, "The work of repression has for some years received careful attention from the magistrates of Glasgow, and to them your directors feel that the hearty thanks of the community are due for the firm and judicious manner in which they have administered the Police Act, in dealing with public manifestations of impropriety, and in the suppression of houses of ill-fame, and other improper places of resort." There are similar remarks to these which run almost through the whole of these reports.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7473. Therefore, in all these annual reports of the Magdalene Institution, there are passages to be found approving and endorsing your action as chief of the police, and the action of the magistrates in repressing brothels and keeping order in the streets?—Yes, that is so.

7474. In your Return, No. 6, you gave us the number of women patients admitted to the Lock hospital; can you produce any reports of the Lock Hospital?—I have some reports of the Lock Hospital here for the year 1872, and the last is for 1880. In 1872 it is stated that, "the directors of the Glasgow Lock Hospital have again to record a diminution in the number of patients, the total admitted in the year being 369, against 394 in the previous year."

7475. In the table which you have handed in, I see that in the year 1872 the figures are 393, and in 1871, 431; where do you get your 393 from?—I got the figures of this return which I have presented, from the superintendent of the Lock hospital; Mr. Condea supplied me with them. That is the annual report by the directors.

7476. I observed by the report, that on the 1st of January 1872, there were 24 patients remaining, and admitted since, 369; total, 393; therefore, the figures which you have given of the number admitted, include those remaining on the 1st of January; that appears to be so, does it not?—Yes.

7477. In fact, the return is rather incorrectly headed; it is not the number admitted, it is the total number of patients treated in the course of the year, including those who remained at the end of the previous year?—I did not compare this return which I received from the superintendent of the Lock Hospital with the printed report. I wrote to the secretary of the institution that I would be obliged if he would furnish me with the number of patients that had been admitted.

7478. I take it that the explanation is this,

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

that at the closing of one year's accounts they treat those remaining as fresh admissions; they begin the year with so many fresh admissions, and then add those that come in in the course of the year; there is, therefore, no inconsistency, it is a little difference in the heading; but what I want to ask you is this; can you refer us to anything in the reports of the Lock Hospital or of the medical officers of the Lock Hospital, bearing upon this question, namely, the effect of your administration, and of the measures which have been taken in your time upon the character or amount of disease amongst the prostitutes of Glasgow?—In the report for 1880, that is last year, the medical officer's report appended to the directors report, states as follows: "Since the year 1805 the objects which the original and benevolent founders of the institution had in view have been zealously carried out, and the results are that, at the present day, in this large city, with its more than half a million of population, the diseases for the cure of which the hospital was then opened have become milder in their type, altogether less fatal, and more amenable to treatment than formerly, while, at the same time, its frequency has become greatly diminished, and its sad effects, formerly to be seen upon the young and innocent, even among the better classes of the people, are not now so often made the subject of medical observation. Various causes are in operation which help to bring about these results. One of the more prominent causes is that there is no restriction placed upon the admission of patients, and no case suitable for treatment is now ever refused on the ground of want of accommodation. Every encouragement is afforded; and as the patients are seen early in the disease they are more readily cured, and their period of residence in hospital shortened. It is to be noted further that the patients are kindly treated and spoken to, and ample facilities are afforded them of beginning a new life; and many of them, on leaving the hospital, have expressed gratitude for the kind attention shown them. It is within the knowledge of the medical officers that from time to time patients leaving the hospital cured have returned to domestic service, or have been returned to their friends, and become respectable members of the family circle.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7479. Is any record kept of those cases in which women admitted to the hospital have been reclaimed and sent into domestic service?—I do not think, so far as the Lock Hospital is concerned, it is likely that there is. That would be more in connection with the Magdalen Institution. This is the report of the medical officer of the Lock Hospital for last year.

Dr. Farquharson.

7480. Is it drawing a comparison between the years 1865 and 1880?—No; it merely states that, "since the year 1805, the objects which the original and benevolent founder of the institution had in view have been zealously carried out."

Mr.

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck

7481. I suppose you have no connection with the Lock hospital?—None whatever.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7482. The report for the year 1880 is signed by the director, is it not?—The medical report is signed by the medical officers.

7483. However, the directors of this institution are a responsible body of men, are they not?—Yes.

7484. Men of public character?—Yes; men of public character, and benevolent gentlemen.

7485. They issue their report, and then the medical officers' report is signed by James Dunlop, M.D., and Alexander Patterson, M.D.?—Yes; I know both gentlemen very well.

Dr. Cameron.

7486. Dr. Dunlop is surgeon to the police, is he not?—Not now; he was at one time.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7486*. The medical officers begin by referring to 1805, and they express the opinion that at the present day "the diseases for the cure of which the hospital was originally opened have become milder in their type, altogether less fatal, and more amenable to treatment than formerly, while, at the same time, its frequency has become greatly diminished, and its sad effects, formerly to be seen upon the young and innocent, even among the better classes of the people, are not now so often made the subject of medical observation." Then the medical officers go on to explain the causes in operation which have brought about these results; and they say, "one of the more prominent causes is that there is no restriction placed upon the admission of patients, and no case suitable for treatment is now ever refused on the ground of want of accommodation. Every encouragement is afforded; and as the patients are seen early in the disease they are more readily cured, and their period of residence in hospital is shortened." This is a voluntary institution, is it not?—It is a voluntary hospital, supported by voluntary contributions.

7487. And the directors possess no power of compelling the entry of women?—None whatever.

7488. Or of retaining them if they are indisposed to stay?—None whatever.

7489. Can you give us any further information upon the subject of the readiness of patients who have once entered to stay under treatment?—I only know that from conversation that I have had with Dr. Dunlop lately; I do not know of my own knowledge anything about it.

7490. And I gather from this report of 1880 that in the opinion of the medical officers of the Lock Hospital, the disease is much reduced in quantity and in severity; they give no evidence of any dissatisfaction with the working of the institution; and there is no suggestion, is there, in any one of their reports, of the want of power which they do not now possess?—In none of these reports is there any expression given to that feeling.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7491. Do any of these reports express any opinion, as the reports of the Magdalene Institution which you have shown us have done, as to the value of your operations in repressing brothels?—In the report of 1872 they say, "The falling off in the number of patients during the last two years, there is good reason to think, is attributable to an abatement in the disease for the cure of which the hospital has been established, caused in part by the energetic action of the local authorities in enforcing the laws for the suppression of vice." That is in 1872, and in the medical officers' report of that year they say: "In the report presented to the directors for the preceding year, the medical officers drew attention to the diminished number of patients availing themselves of the institution, and attributed their decrease to the repressive measures of the municipal authorities. This action of the authorities is still in operation, and its effect has been still further to reduce the number of patients brought under treatment. During the year just terminated these have been 369, against 394 in the previous year. While the numbers have thus diminished, the severity of the cases under treatment has increased, several of the patients having required an unusually prolonged course of treatment before they could be dismissed cured. The consequence of this has been to increase the average of sojourn of patients in the house to 30 days, and to increase the cost of treatment per individual."

7492. Even in that report there were some exceptionally severe cases, which increased the average period of residence?—Yes, to 30 days.

7493. The report of 1880 of the medical officers which you have read to us states, that they had succeeded in dealing effectively with those cases, because they get early hold of them; would you just read those words again that there may be no mistake about them?—This is part of the report of 1880. "One of the more prominent causes is that there is no restriction placed upon the admission of patients, and no case suitable for treatment is now ever refused on the ground of want of accommodation. Every encouragement is afforded, and as the patients are seen early in the disease, they are more readily cured, and their period of residence in hospital is shortened."

7494. The medical officers officiating in a voluntary institution, without compulsory powers, have found that an inducement being offered to patients voluntarily to come in, they present themselves at an early period?—That is what it amounts to.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7495. I presume your experience is confined to the City of Glasgow?—My official experience is.

7496. You spoke of the outlying or what I might call the extra municipal districts of Glasgow, places outside the municipal area; is it not the fact known that disreputable persons amenable to the Glasgow Police Act do leave the municipal area, and resort to the burghs where the Glasgow Police Act does not apply, for the carrying on their calling?—At the beginning of the repressive

3 B 2

measure

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

measures adopted by the authorities in the beginning of 1870, no doubt there were a number who left the city and went to those suburbs, but as soon as they located themselves there, the authorities over those jurisdictions began to work as well as the inside authorities, and suppressed them.

7497. But they have not quite the same powers, I suppose; they have only the ordinary police powers that other districts have?—They have not altogether the same powers, but they have very extensive powers too.

7498. I rather gathered from you that in 1880 this large increase in the number of brothels was due to the fact that prostitutes and brothel keepers were driven out of the outlying districts by the railways and in other ways, and in that way they have come into the city?—No, it was more a drifting from one part of the city to another, to a less densely populated part of the city.

7499. It is a fact, is it not, that the municipality of Glasgow has for some time past been desirous of having the municipal boundaries extended so as to include the outlying suburbs?—That is so.

7500. I suppose that is because those outlying districts to a certain extent constitute a sort of refuge for those who are driven out of the town by your severer regulations?—To some extent that is an argument for the extension of the city boundaries; the population of those districts are the mere overflow of the city, and even I myself would not know when I was going out of the city into one of them in some quarters; there is no apparent distinction whatever between them and the city.

7501. Those outlying districts are under the county police, are they not?—Some of them are under the county police, and some of them have local police of their own. For instance, a population of less than 7,000 cannot have a police of their own; they then do the work through the county police; but a population above 7,000 can have a force of their own.

7502. Have you any special local powers in any of those extra municipal districts?—No; there is the general Police Improvement (Scotland) Act of 1862, and most of them have adopted that Act, or large portions of it.

7503. So that they would be just in the same position as any other towns in Scotland or in England?—As any other towns in Scotland, excepting Glasgow and Edinburgh.

7504. You said that these local Acts were put in most active operation in 1870; had that anything to do with the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts into England?—No; I can scarcely say that I was aware in 1870 that there were such Acts at all; I have no doubt that I had seen that such Acts were in existence, but I cannot say that I remember it. But public opinion in Glasgow had matured so in 1870 that I was satisfied that it would go even beyond the length which the authorities were going in their endeavour to suppress this abomination in the city.

7505. Public opinion in Glasgow seems to be very advanced upon these subjects?—I think it is.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

7506. I suppose you will agree with me that it would be very difficult to work your Act unless you were supported by public opinion?—It is always a great advantage to have public opinion on your side.

7507. From your experience in other places, do you think that your Act could be introduced into other towns in England as well as in Scotland?—I think, so far as Scotland is concerned, the people generally would be quite willing to be under such a jurisdiction.

7508. But you could not speak as to England?—No, I could not say so much for England.

7509. Are there any printed instructions given to the police as to their mode of working your Act?—There are printed instructions for the police, but those instructions are more of a general nature; not with regard to this particular clause in the Police Act more than any other.

7510. The Acts themselves are exceedingly stringent, as I gather from you, and probably everything would depend upon the discretion with which they are administered by the police?—They might be made oppressive if they were injudiciously wrought; if they were wrought to the letter they might be oppressive, but I think as far as possible we try to work them according to the spirit of the Acts.

7511. I think that your statistics of prostitutes were confined to prostitutes residing in brothels or carrying on their occupation in brothels?—Yes, living in brothels.

7512. Of course you would not wish it to go forth to the world as your opinion that there are only 37 prostitutes in the whole city of Glasgow?—No, I certainly would not.

7513. Therefore there must be a very large number of prostitutes in the city of Glasgow who would not come within your classification?—There are a number who would not come within it who are perhaps living singly with a charwoman or a washerwoman or some person of that sort, or living by themselves.

7514. With regard to those, you can give no figures?—No, I have no figures.

7515. Therefore your statement would be a matter more or less of surmise as to the reduction in the number of prostitutes?—It would be a mere conjecture, although I might form a pretty fair conjecture of the number.

7516. In speaking of prostitutes, we can understand as applied to these women the test living in brothels, which of course is a distinct test; but I presume you have some other test that you would apply to women outside; how should you describe a woman who was a prostitute?—By the provision in the Police Act by which those women are taken up "every prostitute or night walker." The first thing the public prosecutor has to do is, to prove to the magistrate, when a woman is brought up for solicitation, that she has been a prostitute before she was taken up.

7517. How do you prove that?—They examine the police constable, who has brought her there, and has known her for months, and it may be for years, and has seen her going about at all hours of the night, apparently doing nothing to earn a livelihood. You might as well know a prostitute as you would know

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

know a sweep; a man with a black face may not be a sweep, but at the same time you would say he was a sweep.

7518. There is no difficulty, in fact, in finding out whether a woman is a prostitute or not?—I think not.

7519. Have there been any cases in Glasgow in which respectable women have been accused of being prostitutes?—There has not; I have not had a single case of complaint on that score in all my experience.

7520. Is it likely that, with a well-conducted police, with proper supervision, any such mistake should occur?—I do not think so; the instructions to the police are, that it is much better to allow a great number of such women to pass than to interfere with any woman about whose character they have any doubt whatever.

7521. Have you any record of what becomes of those women that have been admitted into the Magdalene Hospital?—No, I have none.

7522. You have nothing yourself to do, as I understand you, either with the Magdalene Hospital or with the Lock Hospital?—Nothing whatever; there is no connection whatever between the police and those institutions; I only refer to their annual reports to the magistrates as having a corroborative bearing upon the statements that I am making myself.

7523. I think you said that the Lock Hospital was entirely supported by voluntary subscriptions?—Yes, that is so.

7524. There apparently seems to be no difficulty about getting subscriptions?—No, I think from what I have heard that there is not.

7525. I suppose the accounts of the Lock Hospital are published; do you know what the amount of the subscription is?—Yes, there is a statement in the last report of 1880, which gives the list of annual contributions, and it gives charges and discharges, and so on.

7526. But it makes no mention as to the subsequent career of the women?—No, not that I am aware of; they may have some record with which I am not acquainted. In the Magdalene Institution they do follow the women, but in the Lock Hospital I do not suppose that they do; the one is of a curative character for disease, whereas the other is a reformatory institution.

7527. Could you give me any idea of the proportion of professional prostitutes that are admitted to the Magdalene, because I think you said they were not all professional prostitutes?—No, I could not do that.

7528. Would they take in a woman who had committed herself, and had, perhaps, an illegitimate child, or a servant, for instance, who had lost her character?—I do not know that they would take in such a case, but I am merely speaking from a conversation which I had with the secretary of that institution, in which he told me that they have taken in what they call a penitent woman, that has not acquired the habit of prostitution.

7529. It is not confined to common prostitutes, using the word in the technical sense, if I may use such an expression?—I think myself that there would be very few that were not of that description.

7530. Did I rightly understand you to say 0.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

that it was a condition precedent to a woman being admitted that she should submit to examination?—That is so.

7531. You gave the Committee the numbers of women who had been admitted to the Lock Hospital in different years in two decennial periods; I suppose there is no means of classifying the diseases from which those unfortunate women were suffering?—No, I have no means of doing that; you will observe from the return that it shows the number of women who have been examined each year, and it shows how often they have been in the Lock Hospital before; for instance, take the 189 that were admitted to the Magdalene Institution in 1871; of those 189 there were 55 who had been in the Lock Hospital, 35 out of the 55 had been once in the Lock Hospital, 12 twice, six three times, and two four times.

Dr. Farquharson.

7532. Although you may not have heard yourself personally of the Contagious Diseases Acts, do you think it possible that the public opinion of Glasgow became matured in any way in consequence of the operation of the Acts in other places?—I do not think that the people of Glasgow had almost any idea of the Contagious Diseases Acts at all; I know that they have held a meeting once against their extension, but not against their enactment.

7533. Is it the case that on the complaint of a citizen any brothel in Glasgow may be shut up, although that brothel may be conducted in an orderly and quiet manner?—It does not matter whether it has been conducted quietly or not. If a citizen appearing states to the magistrate that it is a brothel, and the police can corroborate that citizen in his statement, the magistrate is required to issue a warrant, and that warrant extends for 30 days, and if the police at any time during that 30 days find men and women in the house for the purpose of prostitution, they take into custody the person in charge of the house, the woman, who may be the proprietress of the brothel, or any one that she may have managing it for her.

7534. Have there been any wrongful accusations made at any time against houses which have turned out not to be brothels?—No, I have had none.

Mr. W. Fowler.

7535. What is the process of suppression; does the prosecution lead to their giving up the trade?—Yes, it forces them out of the trade; it becomes, in fact, unprofitable. On a second conviction the magistrates may close up such a house, but such a thing has never been done. Practically the people wind it up themselves. The magistrates, instead of inflicting a fine of 10*l.*, may send them for 60 days to prison, and that is rather a frightening thing for women of that sort.

Dr. Farquharson.

7536. As regards checking women on the street, is it necessary to have a combination of loitering and solicitation, or can you stop a woman being on the street simply because she

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

is what you call loitering?—The magistrates have not convicted in a case where it has been purely loitering. I have always had to prove that there has been solicitation in conjunction with loitering in the streets.

7537. Then you think that by taking away the temptation in the streets from the men their desire to get those women would lessen?—I am persuaded that it would, especially as regards young men.

7538. You do not think that they go astray deliberately?—I do not think so. I think that it is in a very small percentage that young men go designedly to a place for that purpose.

7539. You think it is more impulse, as a rule?—I believe it is from their being brought in contact with women upon the streets, and being caressed by them in a kind of way, and seduced to go to their places.

7540. I suppose you have no means of ascertaining the number of men using brothels now in comparison with former times?—No, I have not.

7541. Then there is no proof that the reduction of brothels has in any way reduced vice in Glasgow?—There is no statistical proof of it; but from close observation I think it must undoubtedly have followed, for there is scarcely a place of that sort in the city of Glasgow that any person pretending to be a respectable man, would go to. You will observe that the rent of such places averages 9 l. 18 s., and if that is the average rent of them, they must be miserable places.

7542. But there is no proof to show that these women have not had a largely increased amount of business, and if the smaller number of women have as much business as the larger number of women did, the proportion of vice may be the same?—There is no statistical evidence in that direction to show whether a woman may have done twice the trade that she did before, or not.

7543. It is more likely that there being a smaller number of women, the spread of disease would be increased; therefore if there is as much active prostitution and vice in Glasgow as before, you would agree with me in saying that the danger would probably be greater?—I would expect that from the frequency that women were subjected to it, they would be more likely to become diseased.

7544. And the risk of spreading disease would be greater?—Yes.

7545. Do you see any difference in the appearance of the woman; are they of an older class than they used to be?—They are not the kind of women that were in Glasgow at the time that those brothels were in full operation; they were then better dressed, what you might call respectable women; now they are most miserable creatures, going about the streets perhaps barefooted in many cases.

7546. Are they older do you think or younger?—I do not know that there is any difference in that respect.

7547. You are not able to give us any information as to the increase of what has been called clandestine prostitution?—The only information that I can give you upon that is the Registrar

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

General's Tables as to illegitimacy. It has been contended that the suppression of those places would lead to the debauching of the respectable and virtuous females of the city, and that it would also increase illegitimacy. Those returns show so far as the city of Glasgow is concerned, that it has been the opposite way. If there were a very large number debauched in Glasgow would there not be a tendency for them to leave Glasgow to be confined elsewhere, and the more virtuous a girl was the more anxious she would be to be confined away from their friends?—They would be very likely to hide their shame, but I have never heard of anything of that sort.

7548. There the statistics that you have given furnished no information upon that subject?—It is impossible to get them.

7549. I understand that your statistics of illegitimacy as bearing upon the amount of seduction in Glasgow would be open to a fallacy, as girls would most likely go away to be confined elsewhere?—I think it would have influenced the illegitimacy returns if there had been any such extra seduction.

7550. A virtuous girl would naturally go away from the place where she was living to be confined elsewhere?—That would depend very much upon what position in life she was in; she might not be in a position in life to go away alone, and still she might have been a woman that had been seduced.

7551. Can you tell us what are the number of beds in the Lock Hospital?—That I do not know.

7552. Do you know if these have always been the same in number during the last 10 or 15 years?—I think they probably have increased their accommodation of late years.

7553. But in the reports is there anything to show as to that?—I think in some of the reports there is reference made to some additions that have been made to the accommodation, though I cannot find it just at the moment.

7554. Is there any statement as to whether the beds are always full, or as to the average number of beds that are full daily or yearly at the Lock Hospital?—Perhaps I may read this from their report for 1873. "The poor diseased persons it receives and cures are chiefly young, ignorant, almost always friendless, and wretched; and until brought under the influence and affectionate counsels of the matron, have scarcely ever known what it is to have a kind word spoken to, or a kind action done for them. The peculiar claims of such an institution cannot well be publicly advocated, but the directors believe their motives will not be misunderstood, when they furnish, for the consideration of friends and subscribers, the following particulars, which, being facts, may be found useful as statistics, and arouse the sympathy of the public. Of the whole number, 405, admitted to the hospital during 1873, no fewer than 240 were for the first time, all young persons; their ages ranging from 15 to 18 years. Then there were for the second time, 101; the third time, 39; the fourth time, 15; the fifth time, six; the sixth time, three; and for the tenth time, (an unprecedented occurrence) only one. The average age of the total admitted was only 22 years.

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

years. While the main object of the hospital is physical cure, the moral and spiritual well-being of the inmates is not forgotten; and on leaving, the usual average this year, about one in 10, were restored to their relatives, or entered reformatory homes."

7555. But it does not state what number of beds were always full?—No, I cannot find that; an officer of the institution would be better able to speak to those particulars than I can do.

7556. I think there is nothing very definite about the character of the diseases, beyond a casual returns?—No; there is nothing mentioned with regard to the character of the disease.

7557. Nor I think is the actual average duration of the cases given, beyond the reference in the report of 1872?—There are references elsewhere to that.

7558. Of course if the cases are worse, the burden would be greater, and you would find a smaller number under treatment in the year; and, therefore, that makes a difficulty about the statistics, from a medical point of view?—I see, in the report of January 1878, the medical officer reports: "With reference to the period during which each patient remained under treatment, and the beneficial influence which the hospital had upon the public health, it may be remarked that the period of residence has been gradually diminishing; and this, to a large extent, is explained by the fact, that of late years the disease for the cure of which the institution has been established, is decidedly less virulent in its character than formerly, and is not now so commonly found among the lower and working classes of the population. This very satisfactory change is no doubt, to some extent, the result of the facilities which the directors are giving to the poor for receiving treatment in the early stages, and first appearance of the disease."

7559. Is there a male Lock Hospital in Glasgow also?—No.

7560. So that you have no means of judging what is the condition of the disease amongst males?—I have none whatever. There is a report here for the year 1875, from the medical officers, which I might read: "The medical officers have much pleasure in reiterating the statement, that the Lock Hospital continues to fulfil the benevolent purpose for which it was designed towards the unhappy sufferers who seek admission to its wards; and they would draw attention to the gratifying results obtained during the past year; of 446 patients who were under treatment, 414 were dismissed as cured. From careful observation of the character of the disease as it has presented itself to the medical officers, the conclusion has been arrived at, that of late years its virulence has been pretty much diminished; and this, they consider, may be owing to the fact, that patients suffering from disease find ready access to the institution, the doors of which are always open to those who need its aid."

7561. Of course "of late years" is a very vague term; it does not say since 1805?—1805 was the year when the institution was founded.

7562. "Of late years" has no necessary reference to your operations?—In the report for 0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

1880, the last report made, the medical officers say, "Since the year 1805, the objects which the original and benevolent founders of the institution had in view have been zealously carried out, and the results are that, at the present day in this large city, with its more than half a million of population, the diseases for the cure of which the hospital was then opened have become milder in their type, altogether less fatal, and more amenable to treatment than formerly; while at the same time, its frequency has become greatly diminished, and its sad effects, formerly to be seen upon the young and innocent, even among the better classes of the people, are not now so often made the subject of medical observation."

7563. "Formerly" might be 20 years or 50 years?—But this is last year's report. I think in 1872 you find that the medical officers state that the disease is virulent, it is of a bad type; and in the year 1880 you have those same medical officers saying it was much milder. So that I think that would apply to the period between 1872 and 1880.

7564. That is your opinion merely?—It is the only construction that those reports will bear; for in 1872 the medical officers say that the disease is very severe, and difficult of treatment. In 1880 they say, that is it of a much milder type, and is decreasing.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7565. I understand that in the matter of the prosecution of brothels you proceed under the Act of 1862, Sections 146 and 152. We proceed now under the Act of 1866, which was an amending Act.

7566. In short, somebody has to lay an information before a magistrate?—Yes.

7567. And then the magistrate grants a warrant?—The magistrate grants a warrant provided an officer of the police of the rank of chief constable, or superintendent, or lieutenant corroborates the complaint.

7568. First of all, the moving power are the persons who apply for the warrant?—Yes, that is so.

7569. Those persons are independent of the police authorities?—They must be.

7570. Have you any difficulty in obtaining such motive power?—There are some brothels that may exist for a considerable time, according to the locality in which they are placed before anybody will come forward and complain, but if a brothel settles down in a respectable locality we very soon have some person in the immediate neighbourhood who is interested either in the value of property, or in the amenities of the district, who will come forward and complain; but in some of the low quarters there may be a room occupied as a brothel upon a stair where other people are living who are not so ready to come and complain, but it would be a very low and poor locality where that would be the case.

7571. Is it you who go the inhabitants to ask them to complain to the magistrates, or do the inhabitants come and complain to you; are you motive power?—No, the motive power is the citizen.

3 B 4

7572. Then

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7572. Then if the citizen does not come to you, what then?—I do not go to look for him.

7573. You take no action at all?—No.

7574. Then you allow the brothel to be carried on without interruption?—Yes. I have no power to interfere, unless there is some disorder, or unless a warrant is obtained.

7575. It appears from your evidence that those brothels have been reduced down to 79; what are those 79 brothels; are they brothels of the higher class, or of the lower class?—They are of the very lowest class. That was the number in 1871, but the number in 1879 was 22.

7576. What is the class and description of brothel which still remains in existence?—The very lowest class. That is shown, I think, by the average rent paid, which, as I have stated, is 9*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

7577. You do not consider it expedient that that class of brothel should be done away with?—If we could do away with them most assuredly I would do away with them, but of course without a complaint from the citizens I cannot interfere. I am less likely to get complainers in a low locality where the people are not much better or higher than the brothel-keepers themselves, and they are likely to be more numerous than the high-class brothels.

7578. I understand that those brothels are not suppressed because they are situated in a low neighbourhood, and there is a difficulty in obtaining complaints on the part of the inhabitants?—That would be a reason why they are not suppressed.

7579. Are you in favour of the total suppression of brothels?—Most assuredly I am in favour of the total suppression of all kinds of vice.

7580. What is to become of the prostitutes?—Let them betake themselves to some honest occupation.

7581. If you do away with the prostitutes, what would you substitute for them, considering the enormous number and the conditions of life under which a large proportion of the inhabitants of Glasgow live; do you not consider that prostitution of one sort or the other is absolutely necessary?—No, I do not think so.

7582. Do you think that they could do altogether without prostitutes?—I think so; I do not think it is a necessity by any means.

7583. Do you not think it is likely if prostitution were abolished, and if every prostitute were prosecuted for having committed the offence, that much worse things than prostitution might happen?—Perhaps there would be fewer bachelors and more married men, if that were the case.

7584. Could you shew from the Registrar General's statistics that marriages have very much increased since you commenced prosecuting brothels?—I did not examine the statistics of the Registrar General in that way.

7585. Forgive my saying that it is a very material point in the matter; is it your opinion, as a police officer, that on the whole, the number of prostitutes in Glasgow and its suburbs has been reduced?—I have not the slightest doubt upon that in my own mind.

7586. Do you think that many of the prosti-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

tutes have gone out of the city and established themselves in the suburbs?—I do not think there are many now. There were for a short time when the repressive measures were first commenced. There were a number of women who went out of the city to live in the suburbs, but the authorities there, in exercising the powers that they have have cured that.

7587. Is there not a place called Hillside near Glasgow?—There is a place called Hill-head.

7588. Are there any prostitutes who live there?—I am not aware. It is outside of the city. I do not think it is likely that there are many living there.

7589. When a brothel is suppressed, and the prostitute element of that brothel is set free, those women must go somewhere?—They must go somewhere.

7590. Where do you think they go to?—Some of them, I understand, from the Magdalene reports, have gone back to their parents; some to employment in domestic service, and some to other kinds of occupations.

7591. Have you any grounds to give for your opinion that they leave prostitution?—I give the opinion expressed in those reports of the Magdalene Institution, which has been established in Glasgow for the purpose of reforming those women. They make that statement.

7592. All the prostitutes that you expel from the brothels do not go to the Magdalene Institution, do they?—I do not suppose they do.

7593. Only a small portion of them, I presume?—There are 400 and some odd admissions, I think, in the year.

7594. The largest number in the Magdalene Institution admitted in one year was 276. I think, you told us, in answer to a question which I interposed, that a portion of the persons admitted into the Magdalene Hospital were not prostitutes?—I did not say a portion; I said that I understood from the secretary that if a penitent woman came to them and asked admission to the hospital for the purpose of establishing her character, and to do her good they would not refuse such a woman, even supposing she had not the character of being a public prostitute.

7595. But did the secretary tell you that the vast majority of admissions into the Magdalene Institution were prostitutes?—Yes; the other is exceptional; there is a statement in the report of the Magdalene Institution for 1879, which says: "The total number of cases dealt with has been smaller, but the proportion of those satisfactorily disposed of has been greater than in any of the three preceding years. Thus: the total cases in 1879, 371; in 1878, 444; 1877, 400; 1876, 392."

7596. I want to know about the admissions; what proportion of the admissions for any year were not prostitutes; that is to say, were women who were discharged prisoners, or were taken into the institution from any other cause?—I do not know that.

7597. Do you deliberately say that, when a brothel is suppressed, in your opinion, as police officer, a larger proportion of the prostitute inmates of that brothel at once give up the practice of

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

of prostitution?—I think it is probable that a number of them may go to the same occupation of prostitution, elsewhere; some of them may go to a distance out of the city altogether, and follow that avocation; others, again, may return to their friends, and others may go back to work.

7598. But, from your own knowledge, I suppose you are only able to say that a large proportion of those women do remain in the practice of prostitution?—No, I cannot say that; I have no means of following those women to see what becomes of them after they leave the brothels.

7599. Is it your opinion that prostitution itself ought to be an offence; that is to say, whilst a woman, or a brothel-keeper, male or female, who keeps a house for the reception of women who carry on the trade of prostitution, are liable to be punished; if those women carry on the profession simply by themselves, and being therefore to a certain extent, a disorderly house in themselves, do you think that they ought to be prosecuted?—It is not an offence just now under the Act.

7600. Many of the witnesses who have sat in that chair have declared it, as their opinion, that any law against prostitution should be made more stringent, not against brothels only; and I wish to know from you, as a police officer of great experience, in a great position, whether you think that the law ought to be made more stringent, not only against the harbourers of prostitutes, but against the prostitutes themselves; that is to say, that prostitution should be an offence?—If an unvirtuous man and an unvirtuous woman desiring to cohabit together in a house belonging to themselves; that is to say, conduct themselves quietly, without any offence to their neighbours, I do not know that it would be desirable to make that an offence.

7601. Supposing that A and B are prostitutes, and are harboured in the house of a brothel-keeper, the brothel-keeper is prosecuted, and A and B go forth to the world again, and each of them takes a house by herself, and tries to carry on prostitution as she did before only without a brothel-keeper, do you think that that ought to be made an offence?—If they used their house for trade purposes, as it were, I think it should be made an offence.

7602. Supposing that the prostitute element of a brothel goes into the world and each woman sets up for herself, do you think that the law ought to be made more stringent, or amended in such a way that those persons ought if necessary to be informed against by the constable, and prosecuted?—Yes, I think that if they make their house an accommodation for that purpose, and they derive a livelihood from the profits of it, it should be made an offence.

7603. If a woman sets up either in lodgings or in a house that she takes by herself for the purposes of prosecuting the trade in her own person, do you think that the law ought to be amended in such a way that she should be made punishable?—As I said before, I do not see that it would be desirable to make it an offence if an unvirtuous man and an unvirtuous woman were desirous to live together.

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7604. I am speaking now of women who are regular professional prostitutes; if they set up for themselves they cannot be prosecuted. When they are the inmates of a brothel it is only the brothel-keeper that can be prosecuted, is it not?—If a woman promiscuously takes in men and makes a trade of it, I should say that the law should be able to reach her. I would have no objection to it, but we have not the power just now.

7605. You would go further, and say that you desire that the law should be so amended?—I would desire it to be amended to the extent of meeting a case of that kind. It is not so now; we have not the power, for it must be men and women before we can interfere.

7606. Therefore, in point of fact, you would not only suppress brothels, but you would suppress prostitution if you only had the opportunity?—If I could, I would.

7607. Do you not think that that would encourage illicit prostitution to a large extent?—It might encourage earlier marriages.

7608. Did you ever hear of any country where prostitution in itself was made illegal?—I am not aware of any. I think at common law, perhaps, prostitution is an offence.

Dr. Cameron.

7609. As I understand, you have given it in evidence, that in Glasgow, without any Contagious Diseases Acts, very much the same effects have been produced, which have been ascribed to the action of the Contagious Diseases Acts in other towns?—I am not conversant with what results have followed the Contagious Diseases Acts, but I have tried to convey to the Committee, as near as possible, what has taken place in Glasgow.

7610. We have been told, for instance, with regard to towns under the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, that a great reduction in the number of brothels has been effected, and it appears, from your evidence, that you have effected a great reduction in the number of brothels in Glasgow, does it not?—It does.

7611. We have been told that as a result of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in towns under their operation, solicitation has been greatly reduced in the streets, and the cause of public order and decency has been greatly promoted. Is not your experience to the effect that such has been the case in Glasgow?—That is so. I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that, comparing Glasgow with any other large city in the kingdom, you will not find a city in which there is less of that upon the public streets, or less temptation in a general way, to lead young people astray than you find in Glasgow.

7612. You have not merely given us your own evidence on these points, but you have quoted the reports of various institutions in Glasgow, and you have told us that the Lock Hospital, for instance, is voluntary, and that the other institutions which you have mentioned are voluntary; and as I understand your evidence (you will correct me if I am wrong), in your citations from those reports the type of venereal disease is reported

3 C

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Dr. Cameron—continued.

reported by the medical authorities to have become milder?—Yes, that is so.

7613. You have told us also, from the returns of the Magdalene Institution, that the same work of rescue has been going on which we have heard ascribed to the operation of these Acts in other towns. In order to give the Committee a little fuller information upon that point, will you read what you did not read in reply to the Right honourable Gentleman who examined you last, from the report of 1879, giving the results of those tables, and the percentages of those restored to their friends or sent to proper occupations during the last few years?—The total number of cases dealt with in 1871 was 371, which has been smaller than the number in the year preceding, but the proportion of those satisfactorily disposed of has been greater. Out of 371 for 1879, there have been restored to friends or placed in situations 105, giving a percentage of 51.

7614. Now, will you give me the percentage of reclamations in the year previous to that?—In 1878 there were 444 cases, and restored to friends or placed in situations 96, a percentage of 33. In the year 1877 there were 400 cases, and 110 restored to friends or placed in situations, giving a percentage of 47. Then, in the previous year, 1876, there were 392 cases dealt with, and restored to friends or placed in situations 94, giving a percentage of 39.

7615. Will you look at the end of those reports (any of them will do), and just glance over the letters that you find from the inmates?—I have done so.

7616. Do not you find those letters breathing a great amount of piety and religious feeling?—Yes, and gratitude to the institution for having been the means of rescuing them from the life that they were leading.

7617. So that, whatever results in that direction may have accrued from the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Plymouth, Portsmouth, and elsewhere, you have obtained in Glasgow without their agency?—Yes. There seems to be a very large number of such letters.

7618. Some doubt has been thrown on your statistical results; but I presume that some doubt must exist as to statistical results elsewhere?—I would suppose so.

7619. If it is objected that there is clandestine prostitution in Glasgow because there are so few prostitutes, as a matter of police experience would you not say that the same argument must apply to the same state of circumstances elsewhere?—I think so. My object has been honestly to ascertain the number of such places in the city, and to tabulate them from year to year, so that when an increase or decrease takes place I try to account for it.

7620. The Right Honourable the Judge Advocate General put some questions to you as to the oppressive nature of the powers entrusted to you for the suppression of brothels, are they any more oppressive, or have you heard any complaints as to their being more oppressive than similar powers entrusted to the Metropolitan police in connection with the suppression of brothels under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—

Dr. Cameron—continued.

I do not know of course of any complaints against the Metropolitan police, but I know that there have been no complaints against the Glasgow police for the way in which they have exercised their powers.

7621. I wish to correct another impression that might be conveyed by a question put to you by the Judge Advocate General; what do you think generally is the cause of the increase of brothels in the northern district of Glasgow?—I give this as the probable cause, that a large number of people have been shifted out of the central part of the city through the railway and street improvement operations; and they have gone to this district which is more sparsely populated; and of course it would be possible for them to remain there for a time before the neighbours would know what kind of people they had with them; and although the police knew them to be brothel-keepers, those people might not have had an opportunity of coming to the police and complaining, so as to get them removed. Then again, the Edinburgh Police Act having come into operation, and being pretty vigorously enforced, no doubt sends some of them from Edinburgh to Glasgow.

7622. That is a different thing from the migration, as the last questioner put it, into the suburbs?—Yes, quite.

7623. What is your opinion as to the extent to which such migration occurs?—I do not think there is much of that occurs.

7624. Anything of that sort must have been confined to brothels, so to speak, of a better character?—It must be of a character that we have not got in Glasgow at all now; it must be a much more respectable kind of brothel. The inhabitants of a respectable quarter of the city, I do not think would, if they had the power of removing such a place from amongst them, submit to have it amongst them for any length of time.

7625. It must greatly deteriorate, must it not, the value of property?—Yes, it must.

7626. Have you heard of any necessity having arisen in the suburbs for having any such places suppressed?—I have known that there have been houses opened in Hill Head and those surrounding places, and that the police have exercised the power of suppressing them.

7627. With regard to those statistical results which you have given the Committee, you see no reason why you should not be quite as correct in your deductions from your statistics as any other witness who has given evidence here?—I think not; I do not see any reason why.

7628. Nor do you see any reason why if the number of prostitutes has been reduced to a low ebb in Glasgow, it must necessarily argue that there does exist a greater amount of clandestine prostitution than if the same thing had occurred in Plymouth or Portsmouth?—No, I do not.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7629. Of course you have no experience of those places?—No.

Mr. William Fowler.

7630. You said, I think, that you could not suppress, without the initiative of the citizen, that

21 July 1881.]

Mr. McCall.

[Continued.]

Mr. William Fowler—continued.

that a man must report before you can proceed?—That is so.

7631. I understand you to come to this conclusion that so far as regards all the houses in the better part of the city, you have suppressed them?—Yes, they are abolished.

7632. Therefore, so far as those are concerned, the upper and the better class of citizens do without brothels?—They are not there at all events.

7633. Not in their own locality?—They are not there.

7634. What remain are of a very low type, and not likely to be resorted to by citizens of the better class?—I do not think that they would go to them.

7635. The result of that would seem to be that you have to a large extent solved the problem of doing without brothels?—I think in Glasgow we have solved that problem.

7636. If the theory of the Right honourable Gentlemen was correct that ought to have produced great social inconveniences, but I would ask you whether you have had any complaint in consequence of the suppression of brothels?—I have not had a single complaint from any one.

7637. And you know of no social inconvenience arising from it?—No.

7638. Would it be your impression that on the contrary the citizens, on the whole, were extremely glad that they were suppressed?—I am satisfied that that is the case; the citizens I do not believe would tolerate for a single day the return of matters to the condition that they were in 15 or 20 years ago, or even 10 years ago.

7639. You have acted upon the principle which is part of the common law of the realm, that this proceeding is an evil which is to be put down like stealing or any other offence against the law?—Precisely.

7640. And that it has been entirely successful without any elaborate machinery other than that of the ordinary police?—That is the case.

7641. So far as your opinion goes, you require no other remedy?—I do not see any need for it in Glasgow.

7642. I remember quoting your results in the House of Commons several years ago, and as regards the Glasgow Police Act, so far as your information goes, what has occurred since 1873, confirms the favourable opinion then formed of your proceedings?—Exactly so.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7643. In answer to the Judge Advocate you admitted that it would be mere conjecture on your part if you were to give the number of prostitutes in Glasgow not living in brothels?—Yes, I said so.

7644. But I presume it is not mere conjecture on your part when you express a distinct opinion that your administration has reduced the number of prostitutes not residing in brothels in the city of Glasgow?—That is a matter of fact.

7645. You have no doubt of that?—I have no doubt of it. I have no doubt that the number of prostitutes in Glasgow has been very much reduced in the ratio that the brothels have been reduced.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7646. Now what I understand is this, that you do not undertake what Inspector Annis of Devonport undertook to do, namely, to give the exact number of clandestine prostitutes in Devonport; you do not undertake to give us the exact number of clandestine prostitutes in Glasgow?—No, I do not.

7647. But you do undertake to say that the result of your administration has not been to stimulate clandestine prostitution, and increase the number of those practising it, but to decrease it?—I am satisfied that that has been the result.

7648. You were asked by the honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire whether, seeing that the per-centage of illegitimate births had decreased during these 10 years in Glasgow, it was not possible that the women might go out of Glasgow to be confined with illegitimate children; you have no reason, I presume, for supposing that they go out in any greater numbers than they did formerly?—None whatever.

7649. Therefore when you say that the proportion of illegitimate children has fallen from 9.7 to 8.2 in the 10 years, I take it that you put that before us as evidence that your policy has, at any rate, not tended to increase the amount of illegitimacy in Glasgow?—Assuredly.

7650. In answer to my Right honourable friend, you stated, did you not, that you could do nothing in suppressing brothels without a citizen complaining?—Precisely so.

7651. But although you cannot act without a citizen you could willingly aid him, or you could hesitate to afford him your aid?—Perfectly.

7652. I understand that your police has been willing to aid him?—They are willing to aid him.

7653. And perhaps I might say so to encourage him?—Yes, to encourage him, certainly.

7654. You have found no difficulty in achieving the results which you have described to us, although you have needed, in point of law, the initiative and the assistance of a person outside the police force?—We have found no difficulty.

7655. You are willing to second the citizens of Glasgow to accomplish the object of purifying the town of those brothels?—Yes, and I am sure that it has been done greatly to the satisfaction of the respectable portion of the community.

7656. The honourable Member for Glasgow examined you upon the report of 1879, of the Magdalene Institution, and some of the per-centages which you read struck me as impossible. I see an explanation of it in the report, and I will ask you if you approve of it. You said that in 1879 the number of cases dealt with was 371: those restored to their friends were 105, and that you put at 51 per cent.; 105 is not 51 per cent. of 371. The figures at the head of the column are the total cases, but at the bottom of the column I find the number of cases sent out 205, so that the per-centage refers to the number sent out during the year?—Yes; the total number of cases in 1879 was 371; restored to friends or placed in situations, 105; sent to other institutions or hospitals, 30; dismissed or left unsatisfactorily, 70; total sent out during the year, 205, and that was the per-centage of 51.

3 c 2

21 July 1881.

Mr. WILLIAM KRAUSE, was called in; and Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7657. You are at present, are you not, a Town Missionary in Woolwich?—A City Missionary.

7658. That is to say, you are a Town Missionary in Woolwich in connection with the London City Mission?—Yes.

7659. How long have you been so employed?—About 18 years altogether.

7660. But you have been engaged for the last 12 years at Woolwich in the position of a City Missionary?—Yes.

7661. I will take you much further back; before those 12 years you were engaged in a similar capacity as a Missionary to the Marines at Woolwich, were you not?—Yes.

7662. By whom were you employed as Missionary to the Marines at Woolwich?—By the London City Mission.

7663. Then for six years you were a Missionary to the Marines, and then for 12 years, down to the present time, you have been Missionary for the whole of Woolwich?—For the West Woolwich district.

7664. Your operations are not now confined to the Marines?—No.

7665. And they have not been for the last 12 years?—No.

7666. Were you formerly in the Army?—Yes, I was 23½ years in the Army.

7667. In what year did you enter the Army?—In 1840, and I retired in 1863.

7668. Which regiment did you serve in?—The 81st.

7669. In what rank?—I was a non-commissioned officer the whole of my service. I had two years' boy service.

7670. Then you were a non-commissioned officer for upwards of 20 years?—Yes.

7671. Were you, during any portion of that time, engaged in hospital duties?—Yes, I was 11½ years in the hospital as hospital serjeant, and for the last two years I joined the subordinate medical department, and passed an examination, in Peshawur.

7672. Was that an additional appointment to the one which you held of hospital serjeant?—Yes.

7673. What was that subordinate medical department?—I was in a position to be sent with small detachments and to prescribe for them and to take medical charge of them.

7674. Were you always employed in this country or have you been abroad?—I was 9½ years in India with my regiment.

7675. During what time was that?—From 1854 to 1863.

7676. Then you returned in 1863, and retired, and joined the London City Mission?—Yes.

7677. I need hardly ask you whether your labours as a Missionary amongst the poor at Woolwich have brought you into contact with all classes of persons?—They have.

7678. Have they afforded you opportunities of observing the working and influence of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Woolwich?—Yes.

7679. Where is your district in Woolwich?—It extends from the Arsenal gates to the Dock-

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

yard gates, taking in the whole of the lower part of the town, where most of the Government brothels are.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7680. What do you mean by "Government brothels"?—Where the Government girls are. By-and-bye you will see why I say that, because I must distinguish the class of people that are in my district.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7681. As you have used that expression, I will ask you what you mean by "Government brothels"?—The brothels where the registered girls are residing.

7682. And you are disposed to call them that which perhaps some Members of this Committee would call them?—Yes, it is looked upon that there is a distinction between Government girls and others.

7683. Therefore, whether it is justifiable or not to call them Government brothels, amongst the poor in your district in Woolwich, in which you serve, that kind of classification is made?—It is.

7684. They regard those brothels as brothels which, more or less, are under the sanction of Government?—Quite so.

7685. I presume they are a distinct class from the population in the common lodging-houses?—Yes; there are 17 lodging-houses in Woolwich in that district.

7686. Have you had an opportunity of seeing the figures relating to Woolwich in Captain Harris's annual return?—Yes, I have; the return was brought to my notice.

7687. Did you hear the evidence given before this Committee by Mr. Tuffield as to the reduced number of brothels and prostitutes?—Yes.

7688. In your opinion, do the figures in the Police Returns of Captain Harris, or in the figures given in Mr. Tuffield's statement, represent the real facts of the case as to the real number of brothels and of prostitutes that are living in Woolwich?—I am confident that they do not.

7689. The number of houses recognised by the police as brothels, and inserted in their annual return, has been largely reduced, has it not?—That class of brothels has been largely reduced; but I should further state that the prostitutes are now all over the town; in fact, I may say all over the three towns of Plumstead, Charlton, and Woolwich.

7690. In your opinion, the reduction in the number of those brothels which are enumerated in Captain Harris's return has not been followed by an equivalent reduction of prostitution?—Rather by an increase for the last five years.

7691. You think that prostitutes have been driven into clandestine prostitution all over the three towns?—Yes.

7692. Therefore I take it that, instead of confining yourself to the number of brothels enumerated in Captain Harris's statistics, if you were to take the number of dwellings in which prostitution

21 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

tution is practised, you would find that the number has very largely increased?—Very largely increased.

7693. You speak confidently of those facts and figures; would you give the Committee some idea of the basis of your confidence, what has happened in your own experience and observation; for instance, in the ordinary pursuit of your duties, do you prosecute anything like a house to house visitation, or what is the course that you take?—I go from house to house and from room to room, and visit every individual in the district that I can get access to.

7694. Therefore, if I understand you, it is part of your duty, and a part which you do not neglect, amongst the dwellings of the poor and the vicious to visit from house to house, and even from room to room?—Yes.

7695. And you do not find those houses or those rooms closed against your entrance?—No.

7696. And that gives you an amount of intimate knowledge as to the lives of those people which, I suppose, you would say is probably not exceeded by anyone as to the Contagious Diseases Acts, even by the police?—I do not think that there is any individual in Woolwich that knows more about them than I do myself.

7697. Taking the case of soldiers or civilians, they do not consort, as I understand you, with those prostitutes always in the houses which are enumerated in Captain Harris's return; they visit other houses scattered about the three towns?—Yes.

7698. Do they consort under any other conditions than those; for instance, in the summer-time?—In summer-time there is a patch of land near the Herbert Hospital where there is some brushwood, and they consort there very numerously, both soldiers and civilians.

7699. Is it within your knowledge that young girls are decoyed away into that district?—It is.

7700. And kept there?—I have been frequently asked by parents to look after their daughters; and I have gone in that direction to seek for them, and I have found an amount of evil going on there that is almost past description.

7701. As to those girls who have left home, and whose parents have asked you to see if you can trace out anything about them, have you ever found them there?—I have seen them on evenings, and I have gone at six o'clock in the morning; and one morning at six o'clock there were five girls in the brushwood and three soldiers, and they appeared as if they had been there all the night.

7702. From what you have observed at night and early in the morning in that district of Woolwich in the brushwood, you have no hesitation in saying that there is a large amount of prostitution carried on which would not find its way into the ordinary statistics of the prostitution of Woolwich?—Yes; I have no hesitation in saying that that is so.

7703. I presume some of the women who go to this district may be registered prostitutes, may they not?—Some are, and others are not.

044.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7704. Do you know, from your own observation, that some of those who go there are not registered?—A case occurred about a fortnight ago. A girl that I gave a letter to to get her into the Home said that she had been there for some time, in fact for five weeks since she left her place.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7705. How do you know that those women are not upon the register; have you ever seen the register?—This girl told me herself that she was not on the register.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7706. You only assume that what they tell you is correct?—That is all.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7707. Have you any means of knowing, other than the statements of those girls, that they are not upon the register?—Only their own statements.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7708. All the registered women go up for examination, do they not?—Yes.

7709. Have you observed those women sufficiently to know pretty well the faces of those who have to go up for examination?—Yes.

7710. Am I correct in supposing that you would be able to say with tolerable certainty, if a girl was found conducting herself as a prostitute, whether she was or was not a registered prostitute?—Yes; I should be able to say so.

7711. Therefore you would, as the result of your own observation of registered women going up to the examination-room, be able to correct the statement of the girl herself, that she was not a registered prostitute?—Yes.

7712. What, in your opinion, and according to your observation and experience, is the case with regard to the numbers of clandestine prostitutes; have they increased or diminished during the last four or five years?—I consider that they have very much increased.

7713. An increased number of cases of what you believe to be unregistered, and who pursue clandestine prostitution, have come within your observation in your rounds?—Yes.

7714. Can you give me an illustration of your experience in that direction?—I know several; two especially, who are widows, who are carrying on this trade; and I knew another case of a widow with three daughters, who was carrying on clandestine prostitution.

7715. And whom you knew were not on the register?—Yes, I knew that they were not on the register.

7716. Do you hold what are called midnight meetings sometimes in Woolwich?—Yes, we had one a few weeks ago.

7717-18. Do you ever have prostitutes at those meetings?—Yes, we had about 30 there.

7719. Are they almost entirely registered women, so far as you know?—There were only two or three not registered that I observed in the whole of them at this meeting to which I refer; but I observed two that were not.

3 c 3

7720. Do

21 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7720. Do you know of women who may be called notorious as prostitutes from the way in which they follow their calling almost in public, and who are nevertheless not placed upon the register?—Yes, I have known some for years that have been carrying on prostitution.

7721. And I understand you, that you know women who are really notorious prostitutes, and whose character I assume you could hardly conceive the police to be ignorant of?—I cannot understand how they could be ignorant; but I consider myself that any woman can defy the police.

7722. Therefore if I follow you rightly, you think that a tolerably intelligent prosperous prostitute would be able to keep off the register, and set the police at defiance?—Quite so.

7723. Therefore if you have known, as you say you have known in Woolwich, cases of notorious prostitutes who are not placed upon the register, I do not understand you to attribute that to any wilful neglect upon the part of the police?—Not at all.

7724. But to the difficulty of proving the case?—Yes.

7725. And to the cleverness of the women in evading the law?—Quite so.

7726. Have you known of married women carrying on that kind of commerce?—Yes.

7727. Being on the register, or not?—In both classes registered, and those who are not.

7728. With the knowledge of their husbands?—Quite so, I am sorry to say.

7729. I am afraid from the evidence which you have given, that whatever the cause may be, you regard Woolwich as a town in which sexual vice is active?—There is a greater demand now for prostitutes than ever there was.

7730. What would you call it; would you say that it was a town in which the young women were easily tempted to enter into the business of prostitution?—Vicious men have so largely increased within these last five years.

7731. To what do you attribute that increase?—To the recognition of prostitution.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7732. What do you mean by "vicious" men?—I will call them prostitute men if you like; they are men who are constant visitors of brothels.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7733. In fact, I presume you mean that men desirous of gratifying their sexual passions with imagined immunity, are attracted to Woolwich by the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes.

7734. Do you find generally that common prostitutes at Woolwich are supplied almost entirely by the youthful female population of Woolwich, or do they come in from outside?—The demand for them is so great that it is a complaint all round that the people cannot get servants.

7735. Do you mean that young women about Woolwich are attracted to Woolwich, and give themselves up to prostitution?—Yes.

7736. And that girls from the country round

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

supply the ranks of prostitution in Woolwich, as well as those who have been brought up in Woolwich itself?—Yes.

7737. Do they remain in Woolwich?—No; I have known several who have gone to London and other towns, who have come back, and I have met them in the brothels; shall I call them registered brothels?

7738. There are no registered brothels?—I mean brothels where those registered women are.

7739. Do you mean the brothels enumerated in Captain Harris's Return?—Yes.

7740. With regard to the public behaviour of the women proceeding to and from examination, have you had opportunities of witnessing that?—I have, and very shameful behaviour too, it is.

7741. Of what period of time are you speaking, is it a recent period?—Yes, recently.

7742. Has that been the case recently as well as formerly?—Yes, recently as well as formerly.

7743. We have been told by some witnesses that in some places under the Contagious Diseases Acts the conduct and demeanour of the women going up for examination has immensely improved of late years, and has become unobjectionable; that is not your opinion, I presume, so far as Woolwich is concerned?—It is not.

7744. Have you seen them going up to the examination-rooms?—Yes, I have.

7745. In what sort of way do they conduct themselves?—I have seen them even expose themselves in the street itself.

7746. Do you mean that they literally pull up their clothes in the street?—Yes, I have seen them pull up their clothes, and dancing in a manner that is most disgusting.

7747. Does their dancing remind you of any of your Indian experience?—Yes, it is just the same as the Nautch girls in India; however they learnt it I cannot say.

7748. You say that you have been 18 years in Woolwich, therefore you were there before the Contagious Diseases Acts were applied to Woolwich?—Yes.

7749. Can you, from your constant and continuous observations, compare the public behaviour of the prostitutes in the lower parts of the town before and since the operation of the Acts?—I know that it is very bad at present, but I can hardly go back to the time before the Acts, and say how it was then.

7750. If I remember rightly, Mr. Tuffield's evidence was to the effect that in certain parts of the town their behaviour was more decent than it used to be; do you agree with Mr. Tuffield in that evidence?—There are certain parts of the town where you might meet prostitutes, and you would take them to be ladies; you would not take them to be prostitutes, and consequently their behaviour would be very much better, but that is in the better parts of the town.

7751. You are very familiar with the lower parts of the town; do you or do you not think that their behaviour has become more decent in those parts of the town?—Certainly not in the lower parts of the town.

7752. You have just now told us of certain acts on their part of indecency in the public streets;

21 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

streets; those, I presume, could hardly have been exceeded in indecency in former years?—I think not.

7753. In your house to house and room to room visitations, of course you do not avoid visiting the prostitutes themselves?—I visit the whole of the class.

7754. Have you any opinion to express as to the effect of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts and the examination, and so on, upon the characters of those women?—I believe that it takes every bit of womanly feeling out of them; that is my experience.

7755. Do you believe that it has made them more depraved, more shameless, more callous, and more hopeless than before?—Quite so.

7756. Do you find, in your experience, a greater difficulty in appealing to the better feelings of womanhood in those women than you used to do before the Acts were in existence?—I find it very difficult at the present time. Of course, before the Acts were in force, I was not visiting them; I was visiting the Marines.

7757. Therefore you are not prepared to draw that comparison?—No.

7758. But judging from your 12 years experience at Woolwich, I understand that you have observed a growing tendency towards depravity, shamelessness, and hopelessness?—Yes.

7759. And the practical impossibility of reform?—Yes.

7760. In fact, do you find it increasingly difficult to effect the rescue and regeneration of those women?—Yes, I do.

7761. With regard to solicitation, is there less solicitation in the streets of Woolwich than there was formerly?—There is very little solicitation in the streets.

7762. You have told us that the women are more hardened, that unregistered prostitution has increased, and that vice in your opinion has increased; how do you explain that fact which you have just stated, that there is less solicitation in the streets?—In fact there are not sufficient women for the number of men that visit the registered brothels in my district.

7763. With regard to the registered women, you say that they have not so much need to solicit?—No, they have not.

7764. They have a larger custom?—Yes.

7765. And they are well known, and the houses that they occupy are well known?—Yes.

7766. In your visits amongst this poor and degraded class, have you ever found more than one man in a room with a woman?—I have seen as many as eight men in a room. Only this last Monday as I was going down one of the streets, there were seven men with one poor child, I might say, and they all went into a public-house with her.

7767. When going from room to room, and when you have rapped at a door, and have been admitted, do you say that you have found one prostitute with seven or eight men with her?—Yes.

7768. Under what conditions; for instance, how was the prostitute dressed?—She would be undressed in the room, with nothing but her night dress on.

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7769. I infer that what you mean is this: that you have seen a number of men with a prostitute under conditions which led you to the inference that each of those men had the intention of having commerce with that woman?—Yes.

7770. And it is within your knowledge that those women have commerce with a great number of men in the course of one night?—It is.

7771. One hears even more extravagant numbers; if my memory serves me right, we have had witnesses before this Committee who have told us that under the Contagious Diseases Acts those registered women, who are supposed to be free from disease, have been known to entertain as many as a score of men in one night; does that appear to you to be extravagant or impossible?—It seems almost impossible, but I have heard of one woman who would boast that she had 24 men in one night, and she boasted of this number in the open street.

7772. With regard to this extraordinary statement of yours as to the number of men in one woman's room, have you heard admissions from the women themselves which would support your view as to the purpose for which those men were there?—I took a woman to Mr. Coopers's home, and she positively told me that as the reason of her going away was, that she was so disgusted with the carryings-on in her room; that a number of men would come into her room, and would not leave until they were satisfied, and they had stopped there until they had been.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7773. Was this a registered woman who told you this?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7774. On a Sunday afternoon, when the public-houses are closed, have you seen any supplies of liquor conveyed to brothels, and have you seen any sights of drunkenness?—It is a common thing for men to take jars of drink into the brothels on a Sunday, and also to sit outside the brothels in a most disgusting way, sometimes half dressed.

Sir Henry Wolff.

7775. Could not they do that in a place without the Act?—I do not know anything about that; I am only speaking about what is going on in Woolwich.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7776. With regard to the juvenile prostitution in Woolwich, have you given your study or attention to the numbers of juvenile prostitutes given in Captain Harris's return?—That was brought to my knowledge by a statement in Captain Harris's Report for 1878, at page 13.

7776. What is the number of juvenile prostitutes given there under 18 years of age?—Four.

7778. When you say that your attention was called to those figures, did you take some steps to test them?—I went direct to the Wood-street

3 c 4

Home;

21 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[*Continued.*]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Home; that is a temporary home for fallen women.

7779. Whose home is that; is it a home belonging to some society at Woolwich?—Yes; it is maintained by the Christian people of Woolwich. The matron allowed me to copy off the number of girls with their names and ages for that year, and I found that there were nine who were 17 and under 18; two who were 16 and under 17; two who were 15 and under 16; three who were 14 and under 15; and two who were 13 and under 14. Those were girls that were admitted into that home during that year.

7780. In Captain Harris's Table it is stated, as you have told us, that in Woolwich there were only four prostitutes under the age of 18; I understand you to state that in one home, the Wood-street Home, in Woolwich, during the year 1878 they received 18 girls under 18 years of age?—Yes.

7781. Were those all Woolwich girls?—Yes.

7782. Do they not receive them from outside the boundaries of Woolwich?—Occasionally, but the home is for the Woolwich girls.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

7783. And you say therefore that those figures are inconsistent with Captain Harris's figures, and that one or the other must be wrong?—Yes, I have here the names of the girls, if it is necessary to produce them.

7784. I note in Captain Harris's return that of those four girls two were between 16 and 17, and two were between 17 and 18; therefore, according to Captain Harris, there were none below the age of 16. But I find from your figures that there were admitted to the Wood-street Home two girls of 15 and under 16; three girls of 14 and under 15; and two girls of 13 and under 14; is not that so?—Yes.

7785. You have told us how great your opportunities of observation are. Will you give me your opinion upon this question. Is there a large extent of juvenile prostitution at Woolwich at the present time, or not?—Yes, there is.

7786. And judging from your observation and knowledge, is there a very much larger extent of juvenile prostitution in Woolwich than that admitted by Captain Harris in his report?—Yes.

Monday, 25th July 1881.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
General Burnaby.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. Massey.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Sir Henry Wolff.

THE RIGHT HON. W. N. MASSEY, IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM SHAEN, M.A., re-called; and further Examined.

Dr. Farquharson.

7787. I THINK you wish to qualify your answer to Question 6744, inasmuch as your answer might suggest approval of the Acts so far as they made women actually safe?—I think that in my last answer I did sufficiently qualify it. My last answer is: "I am very glad to have an opportunity of explaining that it was not intended to be a high or any testimony in favour of the Acts;" and previously to that I had explained that I looked upon the warranty as entirely fallacious.

7788. All that the Government pretends to do is to treat the women as long as they are in hospital; what is the actual warranty under which they are sent out safe, or supposed to be safe?—I used that word "warranty" in describing what I stated to be, in effect, the contract which was entered into between the prostitute and the Government. I used the word as expressing as strongly as I could that the effect of the examination of the woman in sending her out into the streets to pursue her trade, upon the minds of men who would consort with her, was that she was warranted free from disease.

7789. But all that the Government undertake to do is to cure the actual disease under which she is suffering whilst she is in hospital?—I think the Government undertake to do a great deal more than that. The Government undertake to examine her once a fortnight and find out whether she is diseased or not, and if she is not diseased, to let her out on the street to pursue her trade; and that happens ten times for once that she is found diseased.

7790. But when she is sent out of hospital the Government do not know whether she is going to continue her trade, or not?—When she is sent out from the hospital she is, for the moment, a free woman; but, of course, a registered prostitute coming out of a Lock hospital would find it an extremely difficult thing, under any circumstances, at once to step into an honest mode of livelihood; and I think I showed, certainly in one case (and that probably was the ordinary custom), that the woman was at once invited to renew the voluntary submission.

0 44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

7791. But you can hardly say that the Government sends her out to pursue her occupation, when the Government does not know whether she is going to resign it, or not?—Are you there speaking of her leaving the hospital, or of her leaving the examination room?

7792. I am speaking of her leaving the hospital?—On her leaving the hospital I say that for the moment the submission is at an end, and she goes into the streets a free woman; but under circumstances which render it extremely difficult for her at once to pursue an honest course of living.

7793. But if this so-called warrant is so ineffectual, the ineffectual nature of the warranty must be surely well known to the general public if you, who are not a medical man, are so familiar with it?—The word "effectual" is, I think, a doubtful one. I stated that the warranty was fallacious, because it is admitted that the examination does not secure from disease those who consort with examined women; but it is very effectual in one sense; it spreads a fallacious expectation of immunity amongst vicious men, and the evidence shows that the examination days are looked to, and are immediately followed by an increase of consorting with those women.

7794. Are there any statistics upon that point?—I suppose that one of the greatest authorities upon the subject is Mr. Acton, who is a well-known authority on the side of the system; and in his book on "Prostitution," the second edition, published in 1870, on page 119, he states in a note: "I was informed that on the day after these inspections the houses are specially frequented by the public in the belief that there is then less chance of contracting disease. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that, under the French system, many yield to indulgence whom the fear of the natural penalty would otherwise deter." That is the evidence of a pro-Acts man. Then, in addition to that, our society has had the examining room at Devonport watched day after day, and notes taken down from day to day, and we find that it is rare that an examination day passes without men coming up with women in cabs and waiting for them a little way off, whilst they

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

they go into the examination room until they come out again under this fallacious warranty, and away they go with the men who have brought them.

7795. Do those remarks of Mr. Acton's refer to France and not to England?—That part of the system, at all events, is absolutely common. Human nature is very much the same in England as in France.

7796. But Mr. Acton's remarks apply to France, do they not?—I think they do, immediately.

7797. Does he, in any part of his work, state that the same things go on in this country?—I am not aware that he does; but I have stated that we have had the examination room at Devonport watched, and that we find these things constantly occur; men coming up with the women, some of them men who look like petty officers, quite respectable looking men, who bring women up with them, send the women into the examination room, wait for them, and then go away with them very frequently in cabs and other vehicles, sometimes on foot.

7798. But the evidence does not go beyond that?—I have no further evidence. I should have thought that was sufficient.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7799. Will you read the whole of that note of Mr. Acton's?—"I was informed that on the day after these inspections the houses are specially frequented by the public in the belief that there is then less chance of contracting disease. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that, under the French system, many yield to indulgence whom the fear of the natural penalty would otherwise deter. In considering the advisability of introducing health inspectors among the civil population in England, this should not be lost sight of." That, therefore, is an application of the experience of France to England.

Dr. Farquharson.

7800. But there is no evidence beyond the fact of one or two people coming in cabs to the inspection-room?—It is not a question of one or two; we had this particular examination-room watched, and notes taken of who went in, and of the scenes that took place about it day after day, for months, and this was a constant occurrence; it is not an occasional casual thing, it is a constant occurrence; I do not mean uniform, but constant.

7801. If women are so anxious to come into voluntary Lock hospitals for treatment, and if they come in whenever they are diseased, and are treated and are sent out cured, would not that have the same effect on the promotion of vice as this system which you speak of; would it not be warranting women safe for the use of the public?—Again I must point out that my argument about the warrant does not refer to their coming out of hospitals, but to the ten times that they come out of the examination-room for the once that they come out of the hospital. Of course it may be that vicious men might look out for women coming out of the hospitals; if so, the experience of the existing Lock hospitals would show it. Whether that is so or not I do not

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

know, but certainly I should not think that that would be a sufficient ground for refusing to cure disease.

7802. You spoke about the degradation of the medical profession under the Contagious Diseases Acts; what evidence have you that responsible persons ever considered the medical profession as degraded by the performance of these duties?—I quoted two medical periodicals. The extract was from the "Medical Times and Gazette," of the 22nd of September 1869, and it was in the following words: "There is nothing which would tend more to deprive medicine of the rank of a respectable calling than the fact that practitioners should be found willing to lend themselves to the dirty work of examining prostitutes in order to enable them to carry on their trade, and even, as has been proposed, instructing them to sin with safety. If the heads of the profession, or the colleges, ever desire an opportunity of protecting their members from degradation, here is one."

7803. But have the heads of the profession, or the colleges, taken any opportunity of expressing their opinion upon this degradation?—The subject has been considered at various medical congresses, and, to my astonishment, this opinion does not appear to have generally prevailed.

7804. In other words, no authoritative member of the medical profession, or any authoritative medical body, has in this way endorsed the opinion of the anonymous writer in the medical press?—Yes, several have.

7805. I should be very glad to hear any statement of the kind?—Dr. Routh, who gave evidence here, certainly entertains that view very strongly, and so does Dr. Drysdale; and so I should apprehend does Professor Lee.

7806. I do not think that he made any statement of the kind in his evidence?—Certainly the members of the National Medical Association for the repeal of the Acts as a body entertain that view strongly.

7807. But will you mention anyone of what we call position in the medical profession who belongs to that body, because of course the opinions of medical men are only of value in connection with the weight and the position they hold in the profession?—I think that questions as to the weight of a medical opinion would be better addressed to a medical man than to a lawyer. I imagine that the National Medical Association embraces a considerable number of men of high standing, and certainly, to my knowledge, of very high character; and with regard to the weight to be attached to the opinions of those who are called the leaders of the profession, I think it depends a great deal upon whether they have themselves really examined into the question; and I have reason to believe that strong opinions have been expressed by medical men of high standing, who had not gone deeply into the subject.

7808. I think we ought to have those opinions. I should not, of course, have ventured to ask you any opinion about the medical profession if you had not used the term "degradation of the medical profession;" I want to know upon what that was based, beyond the opinions of Dr. Routh and Dr. Drysdale, and the statement of the

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the anonymous writer in the "Medical Times"?—I have the concurrent opinion of vast numbers of men who belong to the different associations for getting rid of the Acts, and I have no hesitation in saying that my own opinion is very strong upon that subject and on that side.

7809. Is it not the principal duty of the medical profession to treat and prevent disease, however the disease may have been caused?—Of course it is their duty to cure it, and it is their duty to prevent it, so far as that can be done without being false to other high principles. As I have already said, it seems to me that taking precautions beforehand to enable vicious men and vicious women to consort together without physical danger, is false to morality, false to legality, false to every principle which ought to guide either social conduct or legislation.

7810. Then I think you made some remarks about the prevention of disease; Dr. Barr, I think, stated that he recommended women to use lotion and a syringe; but is not that a part of the same thing that I said just now. If these women will continue in that occupation is it not part of the duty of the medical man to enable them to steer clear of the disease?—If I am asked the question I must say that I think it is decidedly a breach of duty on the part of any medical man to apply his scientific knowledge to enable prostitutes to go on in prostitution in the most healthy manner.

7811. Then do you hold that ablution and other means of cleanliness which have lately been established in barracks, are wrong from the same point of view, because, of course, we might say that these measures enable men to sin with impunity, since they enable them to wash and to prevent disease; are those measures also to be deprecated from the moral standpoint?—Cleanliness is never to be deprecated.

7812. But these means of Dr. Barr's, viz., lotions and syringes, are merely cleanliness?—It seems to me that the praiseworthiness, or not, of the proceeding depends upon its object, whether it is cleanliness in itself, the cure of disease, or the taking of precautions beforehand to sin with impunity.

7813. But the ablution stands on exactly the same footing as the lotion with a syringe, because it enables a man to sin with impunity, teaching him when he comes home to wash off the infective material which causes disease; if one is to be prevented ought we not to prevent the other?—I have never advocated interfering by law to prevent ablution of any kind.

7814. But this is special ablution, recommended for the purpose of preventing venereal disease in men; do you consider that that is morally wrong?—The question I am discussing is the providing of this medical assistance to prostitutes by public money.

7815. But I am merely considering some of the means by which this is done, and comparing them with other means; it would seem to stand very much on the same platform as the means provided for the men?—I think there is a substantial difference.

7816. I think you were giving us some opinions about the examination of women; would

0.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

you hold that it was unjust to examine soldiers in towns under the Acts?—Certainly; I repeat that in my opinion the enforced examination of any human being, man or woman, is unjust; and I should think also that the tendency of these examinations would be so disgusting and degrading to the men, that it would tend to prevent respectable men going into the Army.

7817. I think you hold the opinion that if women are examined men ought also to be examined?—I say that an additional vice in the Acts is that they are flagrantly one-sided, and I feel as certain as I can be of anything that they could not be applied equally to men and women; men would not stand it; and therefore it seems to me that this legislation is not only one-sided, but it is cowardly.

7818. But if the legislation is continued as it is, you would not be prepared to recommend the examination of men?—Certainly not; but as long as it is one-sided I should continue to exclaim against the law as being unjust and one-sided.

7819. I think you expressed a very strong opinion about the degrading nature of the examinations of the women; but considering that the object is really the detection of disease, and therefore rather beneficial to the women than otherwise, do you think the examinations are really so very degrading after all?—I think they are intensely degrading in themselves. You yourself remarked that the fortnightly examination, after it had been repeated for one or two months, in all probability would cease to have a deleterious effect upon the nervous system of the woman. That can only happen by her having the remnants of womanhood and modesty crushed out of her; she must have been turned from a woman into an animal.

7820. What I meant was, that the parts of the women which were involved in the examination would have become so accustomed to the passing of the instrument, that any little pain and any little nervous shock which might result on the first examination, would be almost entirely removed on, perhaps, the third or fourth examination?—It seems to me a horrible result that the nervous shock of such an examination should cease to be felt by any woman, and a wicked result on the part of those who are responsible for a system which has that result.

7821. Then you think that the great difficulty in the reclamation of the women is this fortnightly examination, and that what helps them in prostitution, and prevented their reclamation, was the fortnightly examination?—No; the first thing that keeps them down is the registration, by which they are turned into a registered class of common prostitutes; but I added that the fortnightly examination had for its effect an increase of the difficulty, and I referred to the experience especially of the Rescue Society, who state that they have much more difficulty in reclaiming women from the subjected districts than they have in reclaiming women from the other parts of the country.

7822. Is there anything more degrading in the speculum examination than in the occupation which the woman is pursuing; is it not this which

3 D 2

really

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

really keeps her back, and prevents her reclamation, that the longer she remains in her trade the greater is the difficulty of her leaving it?—Undoubtedly the longer she remains in her trade the more difficult she is to reclaim; and one of the effects of this Act is, that the women remain longer prostitutes. That is shown conclusively by the statistics of the age of the women. Before the establishment of this system the women, as a class, passed through the ranks of prostitution, and were, more or less rapidly, absorbed into the civil population. Since the establishment of this system, the tendency has been to keep them longer in the ranks of prostitution, and, therefore, gradually to make them a more and more degraded caste.

7823. Is it not rather for the benefit of morality that there should be a certain number of women actually engaged in prostitution, because a larger number of women passing through the ranks means a larger number being introduced into the ranks?—I think anything that has a tendency to keep a woman in the ranks of prostitution is as much to be deprecated as anything which tends to keep a man in the ranks of vicious men. Anything which checks what chance there is of reform, either in men or women, is a grave social evil, and a wrong to them.

7824. You brought forward some evidence of women who objected very much to being, what they called, "pulled about;" in those cases were the medical men asked to give their statements, or was it purely the woman's statement?—Those are cases in which I have had no opportunity of having anything like a sufficient investigation. They are simply allegations of harsh treatment. It is for this Committee to examine them if they think them of importance.

7825. The medical men, as I understand it, are not asked to state in what way they made their examination?—It would have been absurd for our association to make any such application to the medical men.

7826. Then we must merely take those statements for what they are worth on the face of them?—Exactly so.

7827. I think you stated that you were not able to give any instance of a woman who had been forcibly examined against her will?—I am desirous of having an opportunity of adding something on that subject, because I think that I did not put the case against the examination nearly strongly enough. The question of actual physical force being used, is comparatively an unimportant one; the real question is whether the examination is or is not voluntary, whether it is or is not against the will of the woman. Now, I say that every woman who has been summoned before the magistrates for absconding herself from examination, is certainly a woman who has been afterwards examined against her will. Also every woman who has refused to sign the voluntary submission, and has afterwards been proceeded against before the magistrates, and has been examined under a magistrate's order, is evidently a woman who is examined against her will. Then, not only that, but a large number of the women who have signed the voluntary submission, have done so because something else,

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

which they thought was more terrible, was held out to them; they have signed the so-called voluntary submission under threats or under inducements. All those women were examined against their will; and if you add those three classes together you probably will have included five-sixths of the whole number of women who have been examined.

7828. But is there any case in which a medical man has examined a woman forcibly, when she said that she declined to submit to the examination?—That is a question which can only be answered by those who have the entrance to the examination-room. I have heard of women shrieking and screaming in that room, and the matron saying to them: "Oh, never mind! don't make so much noise; you will soon get used to it."

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7829. Where did you hear of this?—I am speaking now from memory of a case that happened probably 10 years ago.

Chairman.

7830. Will you state the grounds upon which you have heard, and have reason to believe, that screams and remonstrances were heard?—I recollect hearing of that one case; it happened a long time ago; it came to my mind now in consequence of the question which has been put to me, and I can give no other answer.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7831. Did you hear the screams yourself?—Certainly not.

Dr. Farquharson.

7832. But even granting the screams, is it not the case that a hysterical woman might scream and make a great fuss over an examination which really amounted to nothing?—No doubt hysterical women might scream when others would not.

7833. Then those screams might be only the ebullition of a little hysteria on the part of the woman whose nervous system might be a little upset by something or other?—Certainly they might; I have already said that the question can only be answered by those who have the entrance to the examination-room, and I have not that entrance.

7834. Is it not the case that, supposing a woman chose actively to resist, an examination with the speculum would be almost physically impossible?—I believe that is not so in consequence of the extremely elaborate machinery of the chair in which the women are placed and in which they are, as I have been informed, strapped down; but I never was in the examination-room, and there again I am only speaking from what I have heard.

7835. One word as regards the license; I think you stated that the definition of the license exactly describes the system in force by Inspector Annis; but the officers under the Contagious Diseases

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

Diseases Acts have no power to suppress any brothel, have they?—Not under those Acts; but all citizens, and especially all policemen, have power to give evidence against any brothels, and to suppress them under the well-known other Acts under which they are suppressed.

7836. But the Contagious Diseases Acts policemen have no special powers of suppressing brothels?—They have no special power of suppressing brothels.

7837. Therefore they have no special power of giving a license, in that case, to continue a thing which they have not the power of stopping?—They have the power of stopping it. Their being special policemen under the Contagious Diseases Acts does not deprive them of the power which every citizen and every policeman has. A brothel is a nuisance at common law; it is an illegal house; and a man who has the evidence in his hands that a certain house is a brothel, who visits it regularly twice a-day, and who takes no steps to put it down, practically licences it.

7838. But supposing that a Contagious Diseases Acts policeman gives a guarantee, that does not prevent you or any other person from suppressing that brothel?—Certainly not.

7839. Then how is it licensed?—So far as this system is concerned it is a dealing with brothels to regulate them and not to put them down; that is to say, this system is an action on the part of the Government regulating tolerated brothels.

7840. Ought not a license to supply absolute security of tenure so long as the law is obeyed?—The law cannot be obeyed by the brothel keeper. The trade itself is an illegal one. No brothel lasts a day without disobeying the laws of England.

7841. But the Contagious Diseases Acts policeman has no special power over anyone else which enables him to give a license to those brothels?—He assumes the special power by dealing with the brothels, visiting them, and so, on the part of the Government, obtaining the evidence which would suffice to put them down.

7842. But he has not got the power; he only assumes it; and therefore it is not an absolute licence, but only what might be called toleration?—I explained that a licence is merely an abstinence from putting down.

7843. With regard to the closing of the court, which I think you rather objected to; was not that arranged entirely in the interests of the woman, in order that, if any mistake happened at any time, the case might not be published in the district in which she lived?—That may have been the intention; I know nothing about the intention; but I believe that the result has been very disastrous to the interests of the women. I think it is impossible to attempt to administer justice in closed courts without injury to the quality of the justice so administered.

7844. But the woman can claim at any time to have the court opened?—The woman can do so by law.

7845. Then how can they be prevented if they have law on their side?—They cannot be prevented if they insist upon it. The difference between this case and the ordinary one is that in

O.44.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

the ordinary case the rule is in favour of open courts; the exception, and the very rare exception, is a closed court. Under this system the rule is a closed court, and it is never open unless the woman (who generally is advised that she had better not ask it) insists upon its being opened.

7846. Supposing a case in which a virtuous girl was brought before the court, would it not be an advantage to have the thing carried on quietly without exposure in the newspapers?—In that particular case, if the investigation was equally effective, no doubt it would be. But the system of the Contagious Diseases Acts ought to be tried, not by its effect upon an exceptional case of that kind, but by its effect upon the ordinary class of women who are subjected to the Acts; and there I have no doubt that open courts would be more for their protection than closed ones.

7847. I suppose it is partly, too, for the protection of public morality, to prevent people dropping in, in the same way as we have a closed court in the Divorce Court, when indecent details are being given?—The Divorce Court, as a rule, is not closed even when indecent details are going on.

7848. In answer to Question 7152 on page 351, you have given a very high character as to the way in which the police carry out their duties; you say: "It is in favour of the extreme caution of the police in exercising their arbitrary powers." I suppose that is a reason why you have not been able to furnish us with any recent cases of excess of zeal on the part of the police, or rather cases in which they have exceeded their duties?—I may say that it has been our feeling for a long time that it was not our part to look particularly out for abuses. We rest our objection to the system not upon its abuses, but upon the nature of the system itself, and upon the possibility of abuse, which we are perfectly certain will lead to abuse. But I have already stated that I regret that so much weight is attached to the question of actual abuse; it seems to me that it is a misleading issue, and I have rather avoided looking out for cases of abuse, especially of late years. I do not want to make the working of the system more and more perfect; I want to show its inherent viciousness. I have no doubt that the police have been very much more careful of late years, and I have no doubt that they have been more careful in consequence of their knowing that they were watched by those who were agitating for the repeal of the Acts.

7849. Of course in all law there is a chance of the police making a mistake; any person might at any time be accused in the street by the police of any crime, murder, or theft, or anything; but that would not be any reason for demanding a repeal of the law, would it?—No; and in all other law the very liability to mistake of this kind has led to every possible precaution being taken against the mistake. Under this system, on the contrary, all precautions are done away with, and mistakes are rather encouraged (as I have already pointed out in criticising the Acts in detail) than guarded against.

7850. I do not quite understand the term, "arbitrary power," because of course there is an

3 D 3

ample

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

ample appeal from the police to the magistrates; and although we have heard that this power might be abused, it does not appear to have been abused much?—As I have already stated, I think that an appeal to the magistrates is a very doubtful and inadequate remedy; and what has occurred, in Devonport especially, seems to me to show that. We have there a bench of magistrates so ignorant of the law that they actually convicted and fined a man for turning one of those police out of his house, which he had a perfect right to do.

Mr. Covendish Bentinck.

7851. They are not the first magistrates who have had a decision reversed; what right have you to say that they are ignorant of the law?—A magistrate who convicts a man in the teeth of the Act of Parliament is certainly ignorant of the law.

7852. That is an *ex parte* statement of the case as put by you?—No, it is not.

7853. The magistrates come to a decision, and that decision is appealed from, and the decision reversed; and you say that they are ignorant of the law; you might as well say that other judges are ignorant of the law whose decisions are reversed on appeal?—I would rather not speak with regard to other cases. In this case the phrase seems to me to be applicable.

Dr. Farquharson.

7854. Is not the term "arbitrary" a little strong, perhaps, considering that there is this legal power of appeal?—No, I mean by arbitrary, that which goes beyond the law. I refer to such a case as that in which Inspector Annis says that when he wanted to find a particular girl, he walked into a house and sat down there for two hours, and said, "I will not go out." It was an illegal act on the part of Annis, and the owner of the house had a right to use whatever force was necessary to turn him out. I call that an arbitrary act on the part of the police.

7855. With regard to the police appearing in plain clothes; is not that really done in the interests of the woman, in order that if by any possibility a mistake occurred the woman should not have the degradation of being taken along the street by a policeman in uniform?—If it was intended to be done in the interests of the women, it seems to me a very terrible mistake. It has led to personation, and it has led also to a system of espionage, which seems to me to be a disastrous one; I would venture to say that the only case in which policemen ought to be allowed to exercise any functions in plain clothes is when they are strictly pursuing their duties as detectives in getting up evidence; but that when they are exercising executive powers of arresting, or dealing, as officers of the law, with individuals, it is essential for the liberty of the subject that they should be bound to wear their uniforms, so that it can be seen at once whether they are policemen or not.

7856. As to the question of easy entry into prostitution, would it not be the case that the examinations which you have spoken of in such

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

strong terms, and the other surroundings of the Acts, would have a very powerful deterrent effect, which would render the entrance into prostitution difficult from the woman's own point of view?—As I have said before, you must judge of the system as a whole. No doubt to a certain extent the fear of these examinations may deter girls. On the other hand, the advocates of the Acts have said that the treatment is so attractive that it brings women in from the surrounding districts.

7857. But not the examinations?—The treatment which follows the examinations.

7858. I am speaking now of the examinations and the other machinery of the Acts. If the examinations are so very terrible as has been stated, that women drown themselves rather than go on with them, is not that of itself a very powerful deterrent influence which would make prostitution difficult?—It may have a deterrent effect; but it is an extraordinary argument to say that that deterrent effect is to justify the system, whether it is just or unjust, whether it is cruel or humane.

7859. I am not talking about its justification at present, but only of the easy entry into prostitution; at present is there not a deterrent influence in those examinations, which, according to you, are so very painful and terribly degrading?—The fear of the examination on the one hand, no doubt has a deterrent effect; but on the other hand the whole duty of the police is to bring women upon the register, and I think that those endeavours are very much more effective in bringing girls into prostitution than the fear of the examination has in deterring them.

7860. With regard to the difficulty of exit from a life of prostitution, the difficulties do not appear to me to be so very great. In the first place there is not a notice hung up in all the examination rooms by which women can see how they can obtain relief from the periodical examination if they wish?—The hanging up of notices of that kind in an examination room is by no means certain to have any effect whatever.

7861. That is a matter of opinion; but you do not deny the fact that this notice is hung up in the room?—No, of course I do not deny it; but I say that that notice itself points out a very difficult process for them, and that it is not an easy thing, but a very difficult thing to comply with the terms of that notice.

7862. According to paragraph 32 of the Regulations, every woman on her discharge is, *de jure*, released from examination, and she is never asked, according to the present Regulations, to sign the voluntary submission until she has been 14 days out of hospital?—That is entirely new to me. If there is that regulation and that practice it is, I think, something that is recent.

7863. I believe it has been put in force since the Acts were established first; I believe that is the regulation now, that a woman never is, and I think I may say cannot be, asked to sign this submission until she has been out of hospital 14 days. That would rather sweep away the case which you mentioned, of a woman having been asked to sign a submission immediately after leaving hospital?—I am very glad to hear of such a regulation being adopted.

7864. Is

25 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

7864. Is it not the case that when a woman comes before a surgeon he has to convince himself, out of her own mouth, that she is a prostitute before he will examine her?—No, I think not.

7865. I understand, from what I am informed by those who are familiar with these examinations, that the surgeon has to convince himself, out of the woman's own mouth, that she is a prostitute before he will examine her?—I think that must be a mistake. The woman comes before a surgeon if she comes regularly, either having signed the voluntary submission, or having had an order made against her by the magistrate; and my impression is, that the surgeon acts upon one of those two documents. I am not aware of anything imposing the duty upon the surgeon to revise the act of the woman in signing the voluntary submission, or the act of the magistrate in making the order.

7866. Of course he does it very much for his own protection; he would naturally wish to convince himself, for his own protection, that the woman really was a prostitute before he examined her?—Why should he protect himself?

7867. If there was any accusation brought afterwards, for instance?—The voluntary submission, or the magistrate's order, would be his absolute protection.

7868. But I mean as a protection of his own conscience, or of his own professional feelings?—Unless there is some rule it would depend upon the feeling of the individual surgeon, and one surgeon might do it and another might not.

7869. I should be extremely sorry to say anything that was not correct, but I am only arguing that the exit from prostitution is not quite so difficult as you wish to make out?—I found my argument upon the Act of Parliament, and upon the regulations.

7870. As regards the point of having given up prostitution, that is not so difficult after all; it would be only necessary for the woman to keep quiet for a week or two; would it not be sufficient to prove that she had given up prostitution if she had not been seen under what we may call suspicious circumstances?—That, again, depends entirely upon the particular discretion of the surgeon and of the police inspector. What will satisfy one would very likely not satisfy another. There are no regulations, but the woman has to satisfy the surgeon, through the police inspector, that she has ceased to be a common prostitute, and that, I say, is an extremely difficult thing for a woman who has once been on the register.

7871. If she keeps out of the way and remains quietly at home, and does not go about the streets, or appear in suspicious circumstances, would not that be sufficient?—Where is she to live?

7872. There are rescue societies connected with the hospitals, and those are supplemented when they are not sufficient, by your own society; and she might join any of those and go into service?—Going into service is a very difficult thing for a common prostitute.

7873. Is there not machinery provided by which almost any one who likes can go to one of

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

these rescue societies and obtain occupations?—Very large numbers do constantly go into the houses of the rescue societies.

7874. Those only fail, then, because they are not extensive enough; is there not machinery provided by which every woman who likes to give up prostitution can enter into a respectable mode of life?—I think that the machinery at present is very far from being sufficient for the purpose.

7875. It is too small, you think?—It is much too small.

7876. We heard something about the examination of virgins; I presume the case of which you were speaking was the case which was examined by Mr. Sloggett; that is the only one, I think, that has been brought forward in evidence?—The case was detailed by Mr. Sloggett in the evidence which he gave before the House of Commons' Committee on the 24th June 1869. I will read what Mr. Sloggett said. At Question 124 he was asked: "Have you ever had such a case?" and he replied, "Yes, once, and only once, and I did not examine her. It was a most horrible case; a poor child was brought from the country to be examined, at the request of her own stepfather, who accused her of prostitution, and who brought her to the police. The poor child herself came willingly to the hospital; when the case was explained to me, I at once refused to examine her, but she herself begged me to examine her; she said, 'I ask you to do it as a favour, to clear my character, because I am not a prostitute.' I did examine her at her own request; she was not only not a prostitute, but she was a virgin."

7877. Does not that case rather show how efficient the machinery of the Acts is, for preventing any abuse of this kind?—I think that this case shows what a horrible instrument of oppression and wrong the system of the Acts provided for the girl's stepfather. He brought her to the police and accused her of being a prostitute; and it was only the system of the Acts which enabled him to take that first step. Through the kindness and skill of Mr. Sloggett, her character was vindicated, but vindicated only after having gone through the horrible ordeal of being examined; and that is only in consequence of the system of the Acts.

7878. But it enabled her to clear her character, which had been aspersed by her stepfather?—If it had not been for the machinery of the Acts probably the accusation would never have been made.

General Burnaby.

7879. But for that incident of the examination which the girl was thereby able to be subjected to, or rather to subject herself to, the outstretched finger of time would have been pointed at that poor child as a prostitute?—It might, or it might not; but if an accusation is made against any woman of being a prostitute, it does not require the machinery of the Acts for her to go to a medical man and say, "I wish to be examined," if she does wish to be examined.

7880. But it did in this particular instance, did it not?—In this particular instance the Acts

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

General Burnaby—continued.

invited the accusation, and the kindness of the hospital surgeon enabled the girl to clear her character.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

7881. Are you under the impression that the women are tied down for the purposes of these examinations, on some occasions?—I am under the impression that there is a chair in which they are strapped.

7882. Have you heard that from any person who was present at, or subjected to, such an examination?—I do not recall at the present moment where I learnt that, but it must have been from some one who had seen the chair.

7883. You do not recall from whom you learnt it?—I do not at this moment.

7884. And, therefore, you are not able to say whether it was from a person who was there present?—I have no doubt whatever that it was from a person who had seen the chair.

7885. What reason have you for believing that you heard it from a person who had seen the chair; you say that you have no recollection of who the person was; do you remember the occasion on which you heard it?—Before the sitting of the Royal Commission there was a good deal of discussion upon this question; and our Association certainly wished (I do not recall whether a formal communication was made) that the Royal Commission should themselves see this chair. There was a good deal of talk about it at that time.

7886. Now I will go back to my question, and ask you whether you can recall the occasion on which you heard this?—Not to a day, but it was shortly prior to the sitting of the Royal Commission.

7887. Making a further effort, can you recall at all the person who told it you?—I could guess, I think, but I could only guess.

7888. That being so, can you give us any reason for the impression which you are under that you heard it from a person who saw the chair?—Yes, because whoever it was who gave me the information described the chair to me.

7889. May they not have received the description from another person who saw it; is not that possible?—That is possible, but I do not think it is the case.

7890. You have no recollection of the person telling you that he or she saw the chair?—I believe that was said to me.

7891. I suppose that the recollection of its being said to you only recurred to you at this moment when I asked you that question?—No, before.

7892. You did not mention before that the person told you that he or she had seen the chair?—Yes, I said so two or three answers back.

7893. You did not allege that you got your information from somebody who had seen the chair, but that it must have been from somebody who had seen the chair?—I can only speak from my belief, and I have no hesitation in saying that I believe my informant was Dr. Chapman.

7894. Have you ever heard of a Mr. T. R.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

Pickthorn, the former visiting surgeon of the Devonport district?—Yes.

7895. Are you aware that he was examined before the Royal Commission in 1871?—I was not present at his examination.

7896. I will ask you one or two questions upon his evidence on this subject. He is asked at Question 1559: "With regard to the chair you described, was there any fastening to it to keep the patient on the chair again her will?" and he replies, "Not the chair as used at Devonport and Plymouth; there are simply foot pieces, no straps." Q. So that even after the patient is on the chair, she might if she pleased try to get up and go? A. Yes. That being so, the evidence which you give is that you heard of the existence of a chair which did contain straps to tie the patient down?—That is my strong impression.

7897. You have spoken of certain associations, containing medical men, which have been formed to combat the existence of these Acts?—I have.

7898. And you have instanced them as giving expressions of medical opinion against these Acts?—I have.

7899. Can you point to any body of medical men not organised for the purpose of combating these Acts which has expressed an opinion on behalf of the medical profession against these Acts?—Not on behalf of the medical profession, but there have been various memorials against the Acts signed by large numbers of medical men.

7900. I am not now talking of medical men who have signed, either collectively or individually, memorials against the Acts, but what I ask you is this: apart from bodies of medical men who have organized themselves for the purpose of opposing these Acts, can you point to any organised body of medical men, anything like a college, or a school, or a medical society, which has ever protested against these Acts?—No, I do not think I can.

7901. I did not quite catch the answer which you gave on the subject of giving medical help to a woman who was a prostitute, for the purpose of curing her of the diseases incidental to prostitution, with the knowledge that she would go back to her calling; did I rightly understand you to say that you disapproved of such medical help being given?—No, I said that I thought the disease ought to be cured wherever it is found. Of course it is the business of a medical man, if a case of that sort comes before him, to do everything in his power to dissuade the woman from continuing her life; but I should be very sorry to say that he ought not to cure her to the best of his ability.

7902. You can hardly view with approval the action of medical men making themselves subservient to the uses of these Acts?—No, I think that it is a lamentable thing that any respectable medical man should be found to do so.

7903. And your reason for that is, as I understand, that it helps the women back to a career of prostitution?—As I take it, a medical man makes himself a surgeon for prostitutes whilst prostitutes. If I heard of a medical man accept-

ing

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

ing a retainer from a high class west-end brothel. I should say that it was a lamentable thing; and it seems to me that the action of the medical men for the Government examination-room is very much of the same character.

7904. Of course, we are just testing the consistency of principles, and that will be my excuse for the next question. Supposing that a west-end prostitute, who is known to a medical man to be a prostitute, and known to him to be intending to resume her career of prostitution as soon as she is cured, comes to a medical man and asks for treatment, would you disapprove of his conduct in treating her?—It is a difficult case. I think that the medical man would feel that he has a double duty, and to some extent the two duties might conflict. It is his business to cure disease; it is his business also, as it is the business of every man, to promote morality; and if those two duties conflict, he must judge for himself.

7905. I am asking you now with a view of testing your principles as applied to these Acts, and I want to know your opinion with regard to the duty of a medical man under such circumstances; ought he, or ought he not, to cure that woman?—If I were that medical man, and felt that it was certain that the woman was an irreclaimable prostitute, I should tell her that I wished her to go elsewhere.

7906. I see that you are prepared to carry out your principles rigorously. The honourable Member for West Aberdeenshire, it appears, in the course of his questions, spoke of the nervous shock caused by the examination ceasing after frequent repetitions of the examination; you said that you regarded the disappearance of that nervous shock as a symptom of the disappearance of the remnant of the little modesty left; may I ask you to recall your words on that subject?—I think I said that the disappearance of that nervous shock seemed to me to imply the disappearance of the remnant of womanly modesty, and that that was, in itself, a lamentable result.

7907. Did you hear the honourable Member say, in the course of his next question, that what he meant by the disappearance of the nervous shock was the disappearance of physical pain in the woman's vagina?—If he did say so (I do not think he did), he would have confused two entirely different things. The pain is physical; the nervous shock is rather a mental condition.

Dr. Farquharson.

7908. What I meant to say was, that the disappearance of nervous shock would be caused by the parts with which the instrument comes in contact getting used to the contact of the instrument, and, therefore, the reflex action of the nervous system would be abolished?—I did not understand that question to be put.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy.

7909. Assuming that the disappearance of nervous shock meant simply the disappearance of the physical pain caused in the locality by
0.44.

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

the examination, would you say that the disappearance of that physical pain was such an evil as you describe?—If it was possible to dissociate the physical incidents of the examination from the mental, that might be so; but I entirely disbelieve in that possibility, from what I should call common sense, but also from what I have been told by physicians of high standing.

7910. That is to say you, believing that, apart from the disappearance of physical pain, there would be also a disappearance of moral sensibility, regard the thing as in that sense evil?—Yes; I do not believe in the possibility of a woman becoming so habituated to this examination as not to mind it without having undergone moral injury.

7911. You have spoken of certain allegations of harsh treatment of those women in the course of their examinations; in the first place, I presume that you yourself have never had an opportunity of seeing any such cases?—I have not.

7912. Have you heard yourself (not through others), from women who have been under these examinations, of any cases of harsh treatment?—No, not myself. I have never entered into that investigation personally; I have done it only through agents; through my own clerk and other agents of the Society.

7913. Have you ever spoken to women who have been under examination?—I do not think I ever have myself.

7914. Have you, yourself, ever spoken to persons who have been present at those examinations?—I have certainly spoken to doctors who have been present at examinations.

7915. Were those doctors who hold the same views as you hold on these subjects?—Yes. I am not sure whether I have spoken with doctors on the other side or not. I am talking of examinations under the Acts, or under the system.

7916. Have you ever heard any doctor say that he was himself present at a case where harsh treatment was inflicted on a girl under these Acts?—I cannot be sure that I have; but I wish to add once more that I consider that the question of harsh treatment and abuses is a comparatively unimportant issue. My objections to the system go entirely to its whole principle, and not to incidental abuses.

7917. With regard to the opening of the courts where these matters are inquired into, as I understand, the rule is that the court can be opened if the girl desire it; is not that so?—Yes.

7918. You spoke awhile ago of the girl's being advised not to have the court open; will you tell me what knowledge you have of girls being advised not to have the court open?—There again I have not heard it myself, and I am giving expression to a belief from the reports which have been made to me of a number of cases; and I am unable, certainly without reference to notes, and very likely I should be altogether unable to support that belief by reference to particular cases.

7919. On the whole, as I understand you, you have pointed out that it is a disadvantageous departure from the general practice to have the courts closed on those occasions?—Yes.

3 E

7920. Setting

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. O'Shaughnessy—continued.

7920. Setting against the disadvantage of that departure from the general practice the danger to public morality from having these matters inquired into in open court, are you not prepared to admit that there is a good deal to be said in favour of closing the courts on those occasions?—Yes, I am. It is a difficult question, and I think that probably the right thing might be done by providing that certain persons should be allowed to be present. I think that some representative of the public certainly ought to be present, and some representative of the woman ought always to be present.

7921. You laid great stress on women coming down to those examinations in vehicles with men; have you any proof, or is there any reason to believe that those men on those special occasions came down for the purpose of securing a guaranteed woman?—I think there is every reason, from what occurs, to believe that that is their object. I can also say that some of the women have stated that themselves, but of course that again is only hearsay.

7922. I suppose you are aware that those women have friends amongst men who go about with them, not merely to medical examinations, but on every conceivable occasion?—I should think that registered prostitutes have very few male friends.

7923. From your knowledge of human nature, do you not know that all these prostitutes have followings of men who associate with them constantly?—Yes.

7924. Is there anything so wonderful in those men driving down with them to the medical examinations?—I do not think it is wonderful; I think it is a very natural result of the system, but it is repulsive.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7925. In the first place, I wish to disabuse your mind of an error into which you have fallen with regard to the passing of these Acts. In answer to Question 6635, you spoke of these Acts as having been hurried through in a very extraordinary way. I will not dwell upon the Act of 1864, because that is repealed, and it was only, when it was passed, enacted for three years; but I wish to call your attention to the Act of 1866, the principal Act as you term it, and I think I can show you that the Act was not passed through in that hurried manner; and, moreover, my Right honourable friend, the Member for Halifax, was at that time a Member of the Government, so that he will correct me if I am wrong. On the 22nd March there was a debate on the introduction of the Bill, "That the Bill be now read a second time," and Mr. Henley and Mr. Ayrton made speeches. Mr. Henley said, that the measure was a very queer Bill, upon a very queer subject, and discussed it, and, in short, there was a debate. It was then committed to a Select Committee, and subsequently it was brought downstairs again into the House, on the 26th of April, when an amendment was moved on Clause 15 by Mr. Ayrton; there was a debate upon that, and a division?—Yes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7926. Having those facts before you, can you say that public attention was not called to it?—The Bill was read a second time on the 22nd of March, after a very short debate. I believe four members spoke upon it, Mr. Henley, Mr. Ayrton, Lord Clarence Paget, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer; the present Prime Minister also said a few words; and that was very shortly before one o'clock in the morning.

7927. There is no evidence to prove what hour it was in the morning, but if you will read Mr. Henley's speech, he being one of the principal opponents of the Acts who signs all these documents which have been sent to me to-day, and which I have seen now for the first time, he had his full opportunity, both when the Bill was read a second time, and after it came back again. I do not see how it is possible for any reasonable being to assert that the country was taken by surprise, especially having regard to the division. When the Bill came back to be considered as amended, there was a division, and 76 Members voted on one side and five on the other?—I do not think that that shows that the Act introducing entirely new principles of legislation was well considered and thoroughly debated.

7928. Seeing that the Bill was read a second time after debate, that it was a measure promoted by the Government, and then referred to a Select Committee, and considered by that open Select Committee, and then brought back again into the House and there criticised and opposed by its great opponents, Mr. Henley and Mr. Ayrton, two gentlemen who, if ever there were gentlemen in the world who could speak for themselves, were the men to do so, and that they proposed a Clause in the Bill; do you mean to say that the matter was smuggled through Parliament?—I certainly do not think that a debate in which only four speeches were made was an adequate debate upon a Bill of this character.

7929. In 1869 the subject was discussed again, and then it was again referred to a Select Committee, and then my Right Honourable friend, the Member for Halifax, was, I think, Secretary of the Treasury, and a Member of the Government who introduced the Bill?—The Bill was presented in the House of Lords on the 23rd of July, and it was read a third time on the 2nd of August. It was read a first time on the 2nd of August, the same day in the House of Commons, and it was read a third time five days afterwards.

7930. But it was referred to a Select Committee in the meanwhile?—It was referred to a Committee on the 6th of May, and they reported upon the same day.

7931. Leaving that point, and coming to the question of the meetings, I understood you to say that you attach great value to the public meetings on the subject of these Acts?—I do.

7932. Inasmuch that, in answer to Question 7075, you said, in reply to my right honourable friend, the Judge Advocate General, "My own opinion is, that a public meeting does more than one of those magistrate's cases." Then again, at Question 6689, I ask you this: "Do you think these meetings are any real test of public opinion?" and your answer is: "I think they are, decidedly;

25 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

decidedly; I do not mean to say that every public meeting is an accurate test." 10 years ago a large number of meetings were held?—We have had a large number of meetings every year. I gave an account of the number that we have held every year up to last year.

7933. And you came down last year to 33 meetings; how many meetings have there been this year?—I do not know; there have been a good many; but this year our association has been almost exclusively occupied in preparing for this Committee.

7934. There was a meeting held in London not long ago, was there not?—There was, a very large and enthusiastic meeting. There were two on two subsequent evenings.

7935. Were you well satisfied with the meetings?—I was very well satisfied.

7936. How was it that there was no report published of those meetings?—Because one of the great difficulties in our way has been what we are accustomed to describe as the Conspiracy of Silence. The papers, as a rule, refuse to report our meetings, however important they are. It was a large public meeting held in St. James's Hall, Sir Harcourt Johnstone in the chair, and a dozen members of the Association on the platform; speaker refused to report it.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7937. It was reported in the "Times," was it not?—There was a paragraph, about, perhaps, a dozen or 20 lines.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7938. What was the cause of the "Conspiracy of Silence"?—I am not the editor, and should only have to guess at what their motives are.

7939. Are their motives that they are opposed to the repeal of the Acts?—It happens, I suppose, that the editors of most of the papers (not all, because I know some of them are not) are probably opposed to the repeal, and they had rather not assist our agitation.

7940. You could only get a dozen Members of Parliament there, could you?—I think that a dozen Members of Parliament upon a platform at a meeting, in June or July, is a tolerably good number.

7941. Were those Members of Parliament all of one cast of thought?—They were all our friends.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

7942. Were any of them Members for subjected districts?—I am not sure, but I should wish to have an opportunity of giving some further particulars as to the subjected districts.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7943. However, you say that you were satisfied with that meeting?—I was extremely pleased with it. In consequence of a question that was put to me the other day, I have looked up what are the facts with reference to the representatives of the subjected districts, so far as

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

their being upon our side goes, and I find that they stand as follows. I am speaking of what has happened since the Acts were established. In the case of Canterbury, Mr. Butler Johnstone gave a pledge, in 1870, to vote for the repeal of the Acts, and he paired for repeal in May 1873. Captain Brinkman, the Member for Canterbury, voted, in July 1872, against the police grant on the Army Estimate for contagious diseases purposes; he also voted for repeal in May 1873. At Southampton, the late Mr. Russell Gurney voted, in 1871, and again in 1872, against the Army Estimates for the purposes of these Acts; and on the 24th of July 1871, Mr. Russell Gurney spoke against this whole system of legislation in the House of Commons.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7944. Will you read what he said?—"Before we legislated on the subject, when this matter was before the House on a previous occasion, I felt it my duty to read all the evidence that could get upon the Committee in 1869, the Act that year could have been submitted to the House, because anything more unsatisfactory than the evidence I have scarcely ever seen. The conclusion that I came to in the case of last year was, that further evidence was necessary; and from the moment the Government agreed to issue a Commission, I said that my opposition to the Acts would be at an end, until I saw the Report of the Commission. Now, having seen the Report of the Commission, I find that 16 out of 23 of the Commissioners declared against periodical examination. Are we justified then in continuing, by voting this money, to maintain a system which is condemned so conclusively, simply because we are told that there is no time for legislation this year. It is said that no cases of gross injustice have been discovered, but there have certainly been cases of hardship; there are cases in the town which I represent where persons have been brought before the magistrates, and the magistrates have disposed of summonses, and I find that no less than 29 women have gone to prison, in Southampton alone, rather than submit to this examination. It is no wonder that, under these circumstances, great feeling is manifested against the Acts." Then Mr. Giles, who was elected on the death of Mr. Russell Gurney, promised that he would not vote against a Repeal Bill. Mr. Lee, one of the present Members, intends, I believe, to vote for the abolition of the Acts. At Rochester, Mr. Philip Martin and Sir Julian Goldsmid never voted one side or the other; they abstained from every division. At Maidstone, Sir John Lubbock and Sir Sydney Waterlow have never voted against repeal. At Colchester, Mr. Causton has signified his intention of voting for a Repeal Bill. Colonel Brice, the Member for the county, voted for repeal in 1873, 1875, and 1876. At Hythe, Sir Edward Watkin has never voted on the question. At Greenwich and Woolwich, Sir David Salomons voted against the Army Estimates in 1872, and for repeal in 1873; and

3 z 2

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

and the present Premier, when Member for Greenwich and Woolwich, voted twice for the Repeal Bill on the second reading, in 1875 and 1876. At Gravesend, Sir Charles Wingfield voted against the Army Estimates in 1871 and 1872, and for repeal in 1873; the present Member, Sir Sydney Waterlow, as I have said, has never voted against the repeal. At Chatham, Mr. Otway voted for repeal in 1873, and his speech is reported in Hansard; he also attended on a deputation in favour of the repeal which went to the Home Secretary in July 1871. At Dover, neither Major Dickson nor Mr. Freshfield has ever voted at all.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7945. Now I will go back to this meeting; you tell me that, in consequence of what you call the "Conspiracy of Silence," the principal London newspapers have declined any report of your meetings?—I cannot say that they have declined to publish any reports, but they do not, ^{are not} publish adequate reports. They have published any report.

7947. I happen to know a person who was going to that meeting, and I said, "Will you be good enough to find out the name of any newspaper which is likely to publish a report of the meeting;" and he brought me back the name of a paper called the "Christian," and I bought the "Christian," but there was no report in it; was there any newspaper published in London which contained a report of that meeting, and, if so, do you know what the name of that newspaper was?—There was a short report in the "Daily News." It was not a long report.

7948. But I want to know whether there was a newspaper published in London which contained a reasonably extended report of the proceedings on that occasion, so that one might get an idea of what passed?—I think that there was as good a report as we could have expected in the "Echo," but there was not a good report in any of the morning papers.

7949. There was no extended report?—No, there was not. I find that I have hardly done justice to the papers. The "Times" has about a third of a column; the "Daily News" has rather a shorter one; the "Daily Chronicle" has rather a longer one. The "Daily Chronicle" of the previous day has also a report of a meeting that took place at the Memorial Hall, and there is also a notice of that meeting in the "Daily News," of 21st June.

7950. I have heard of two other meetings which are supposed to be of such great value, held in the course of this year, and only two; one in a subjected place and the other in an unsubjected place: the one was at Canterbury and the other at Whitehaven, the borough which I have the honour to represent in Parliament; I will go first to Canterbury, especially as in former days, Canterbury was rather a favourite battlefield of yours; you tell us in your evi-

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

dence that, "In Canterbury, one of the other places to which the Act was extended, a large meeting of women only was held, immediately following the extension on 9th April 1870, at the Corn Exchange; there were on the platform and about it, about 100 gentlemen," and so forth; it was a very important meeting; there was another meeting held at Canterbury on the 21st of April last; do you know anything about that meeting?—I have no doubt that we have the report of it.

7951. Do you know who got up this meeting at Canterbury?—I cannot speak from memory.

7952. Do you know how it was got up?—Not without refreshing my memory.

7953. Do you know whether it was got up by Mr. Marshall?—I know that Mr. Marshall was in Canterbury about that time, and I have no doubt that he worked actively in getting up this meeting.

7954. Did your society pay for getting up the meeting?—That I am not sure about. Very likely we did.

7955. Did Mr. Marshall go there with your money, if he went there at all?—Certainly; he went there as our agent.

7956. And he got up the meeting?—He ^{was} issued on that ^{occasion} friends to get up the meet-

I see most of the placards that are ^{boards} which

7958. And you think that he was assisted with money by your society to hold that meeting?—He was our salaried agent, and we placed his services at the disposal of our local friends there.

7959. I believe that placard contained very violent expressions concerning these Acts, which are frequently repeated in these leaflets issued by the societies for the repeal of the Acts, and they allege that the Acts are an abuse and unjust, and one-sided, and so forth; do you agree in those expressions?—Certainly; my whole evidence has been directed to prove that they are so.

7960. You have not heard, I suppose, how this meeting at Canterbury was attended?—I have before me a tolerably long report of it, which appeared in the "Canterbury Press and Court News" of 23rd April. "A meeting for men only was held at the Foresters' Hall on Thursday night, in opposition to the Acts; the Rev. J. Aldis presided." There was a very considerable attendance; then there was a report of the speeches.

7961. Do you know how many people were there?—I do not.

7962. Would it surprise you to hear that there were not more than 150 people there, of whom a large proportion were youths?—Yes, it would rather.

7963. The Mr. Aldis, who you say presided, is the Baptist minister at Canterbury, is he not?—I believe he is.

7964. Was there any Canterbury magistrate present?—I do not know; very likely not.

7965. Is there any single person of influence or position at Canterbury amongst that number?

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

ber?—I should think that probably the Rev. J. Aldis, the Rev. J. Henery, and the Rev. J. M. Westcomb, are persons of some influence and position.

7966. They are Dissenting ministers, and although, of course, I wish to say nothing disrespectful of Dissenting ministers, still, in most cases, a Wesleyan minister, for instance, as you know, never remains resident for any length of time in the town; he is not a man who has any stake in the place?—He does not remain above a certain time, but he is very often a man of considerable influence while he does remain.

7967. But not in the way of property?—No.

7968. But you would hardly call any clergyman, or minister, an influential resident?—If you measure influence by property no doubt that is so.

7969. Perhaps you know that Canterbury is a place where there is a large number of residents of independent means?—I am. There was a very interesting conference against the Acts specially called by the clergy, which was held in the precincts of the Cathedral a year or two ago, which was called principally by Canon Rawlinson.

7970. There were none of the Cathedral clergy present at that meeting of which you have spoken, were there?—There were none mentioned here.

7971. Do you not think that the reporter would have mentioned anybody in the position of a Church of England clergyman, or in the position of an independent gentleman, if such a likely he would attend?—I should think very likely he would attend them.

attend?—Probably, inference is that they did not

7973. At Whitehaven, on the ... was also a meeting, and that was got up by Mr. Gledstone; did you ever hear of Mr. Gledstone?—Yes, he is a friend of mine.

7974. He got up that meeting, and there were present at that meeting three Nonconformist ministers, of whom one was a United Methodist, as I think he is called; the second was a Scotch U. P., and the third was the Independent minister; in addition to those there was one wholesale chemist and druggist, and these formed the platform who were prepared to support Mr. Gledstone. Assuming the facts to be as I have stated them, do you consider that an influential meeting without a magistrate, without a clergyman of the Church of England, without a single resident of independent means, or without any considerable tradesman, with the exception of a wholesale chemist and druggist?—In agitations of this kind I find, as a rule, that the clergy and magistrates follow public opinion and do not lead it.

7975. That is not an answer to my question; I want to know whether you would consider that an influential meeting?—I do not think it necessarily deficient in influence because there were neither clergymen or magistrates there. I was not present, and certainly I am not prepared to say that it was not an influential meeting on that ground only.

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7976. If you hold a meeting in a town and you can get nobody to go to it but three ministers of religion and one tradesman, do you think that is a meeting which shows a strong feeling in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—It shows that amongst the influential classes there is not any very strong feeling against the Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

7977. You mean amongst the influential classes as defined by my Right honourable friend?—Yes, the property-owning classes.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7978. Would you not suppose that if there was a strong feeling in the matter the leading tradesmen would be represented at such a meeting?—It requires a great deal of devotion to principle in a question of this kind to induce men to join the agitation. It is a very painful and a very disagreeable one.

7979. But must you not admit upon the whole that your meetings, on which you lay such stress, have fallen off very considerably in the last 10 years?—No, certainly not. Where we have determined that we would make an appeal to public opinion, as a rule, I should say, that we are, on the whole, more successful than we were 10 years ago.

7980. You made an appeal to public opinion at Canterbury, and you made an appeal to public opinion at Whitehaven, and both those meetings were dead failures, were they not?—I do not call them dead failures.

7981. You say that on the whole all the meetings which you have held recently have not fallen off at all with respect to enthusiasm or numbers?—I think that we never had a more successful meeting than that meeting at St. James's Hall.

7982. But that is not in the country?—That and the one that was held at the Memorial Hall on the previous night are the only two recent ones that I have myself attended, and therefore I can only speak of those from my personal knowledge.

7983. Do you know that the burden of Mr. Gledstone's speech, as given in evidence here, was that the Acts were objectionable on account of the cowardly and brutal conduct of the police, whereby it was made impossible for any respectable woman to speak to a soldier, and so forth; do you think that there is any ground for stating that there has been cowardly and brutal conduct on the part of the police?—Certainly, I think there is; and Mr. Gledstone has made personal inquiries himself in the subjected districts, and I shall be very much astonished if he is not able entirely to substantiate anything that he has said upon that head.

7984. Upon the whole, do you not consider that the great majority of the instructed and intelligent public opinion is in favour of the Acts?—No, I think that the public opinion that favours the Acts is neither instructed nor intelligent.

3 E 3

7985. For

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

7985. Let us apply a test; what do you think of the medical profession?—I think that the medical profession has a habit, like most other professions, of following the lead, and I think that the majority of the medical profession have never taken sufficient trouble to investigate the merits of this question, so as to be able to give an intelligent judgment upon the subject.

7986. Supposing that I take a sample of the cream of the medical profession, Sir William Jenner, Sir William Gull, Sir Henry Thompson, and Mr. Prescott Hewett (I think my honourable friend the Member for West Aberdeenshire will say that those are four as eminent medical men as there are in any country; then I will add Mr. Critchett, or Mr. Bowman, or Mr. Liebrick the oculist; do you suppose that if you asked any of those gentlemen if they would repeal the Acts they would say yes or no?—I think the chances are very likely that none of them have really examined into the evidence *pro* and *con*.

7987. But what would they say?—I believe that all of those whom you have named have declared themselves in favour of the system.

7988. I suppose theirs is an instructed and intelligent opinion, is it not?—That does not follow at all upon the particular question. I could not say that it was unless I knew that they had well studied the question, and I do not know that.

7989. You do not consider Sir William Gull, Sir William Jenner, Sir Henry Thompson, and Mr. Prescott Hewett, all rolled into one, would be able to offer an instructed and intelligent opinion?—I think that they are highly instructed and intelligent men, and that if they had really examined the question they would give a highly instructed and intelligent opinion upon it; but I have no grounds for saying that they have done so.

Mr. Osborne Moran.

7990. What grounds have you for saying that they have not done so?—I do not say that they have not; but speaking from memory, I rather think that in the evidence given by Sir William Gull and Sir William Jenner before the Committee of the House of Lords, they both of them stated that they had paid no particular attention to this subject.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

7991. Taking the legal profession, what do you think that the majority of the legal profession would do; I make you a present of my honourable and learned friend on this Committee?—I am not aware that the legal profession have ever given any opinion upon the subject.

7992. But you must test that by their appearing on the platform; do they appear on your platforms? My honourable and learned friend, I believe, appeared at St. James's Hall, but neither at Canterbury, nor at Whitehaven, nor at any meeting that I have heard of, have any legal men, either barristers or solicitors, come forward?—It is a very difficult thing to get barristers or solicitors to throw themselves into any agitation of any kind. As a rule they abstain, except on political subjects.

7993. You do not think that the majority of

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

barristers and solicitors with whom you are acquainted are against the Acts, do you?—I think that the great majority of both barristers and solicitors really know nothing whatever about the Acts. I do not think that they have any formed judgment upon the subject.

7994. Or that they know anything about it?—I converse with them, and I generally find that they know nothing about it. They have an impression one way or the other. Very often they know some doctor who has told them that it is all right, and they take it for granted that it is so.

7995. Now we come to Parliament; do you know that in 1872, one of the strongest deputations that was ever known to wait upon a Minister, waited upon the Home Secretary to ask him not to repeal the Acts?—Yes, I am aware of that.

7996. That was an instructed and intelligent opinion, was it?—Probably not, most of it.

7997. You think that any man who is opposed to the repeal of the Act, cannot be instructed?—No, I do not.

7998. I am speaking of men instructed, and intelligent on general subjects, men of the greatest ability and the greatest accomplishments and so forth; if you take any of the men that waited upon the Home Secretary upon that occasion, you will find that they were none of them, I think, fairly to be designated as otherwise than instructed and intelligent men?—Certainly not; I never said they were; I have no doubt they were, all of them, highly instructed and intelligent men; but I think it is very highly *in* of them that more than a very small *pro* of them had really studied the question. The chances are that most of them had formed the opinion announced here, upon what you have said.

as *mere* *pro* do not think that any of them had ever had any practical knowledge of the subject?—I do not say none of them; I say that probably the majority of them had really not themselves formed a judgment upon the evidence *pro* and *con*.

8000. That is only a matter of opinion; my opinion is exactly the other way; in 1873 there was a division on the question of the Acts, was there not?—Yes.

8001. And there was a very large majority in favour of maintaining the Acts, was there not?—Yes; which shows how much more difficult it is to get rid of a bad law than to pass it.

8002. Have you ever examined the composition of the two sides which voted on that occasion?—I have.

8003. Are you not aware that a considerable number of Members voted upon that occasion simply because they were terrorised by political considerations existing in their constituencies?—I should be very sorry to say that of any honourable Member. At any rate I decline to express any such opinion of any honourable Member.

8004. Do you not know that very considerable pressure was put upon Members not to vote for the Acts?—I have no doubt that a large number of Members received memorials from their constituents, expressing dislike to this system, and requesting

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

requesting them either not to vote, or to vote against it.

8005. You know that a very strong pressure was put upon them?—No, I do not. I do not know what you mean by strong pressure.

8006. You also said that there were a great many petitions presented in favour of the repeal of the Acts; do you consider that the petitions are of any great value as showing the state of public opinion?—Yes, I do. I know that there is no mode of showing public opinion in this country that has not its drawbacks, and there is no mode which is an absolutely perfect one; but I know of no better modes than public meetings, petitions, and memorials to Members of Parliament from their constituents.

8007. Do you know how many of those petitions were got up?—What do you mean by "got up?"

8008. Did you ever hear of the Ladies' School Petition?—I did hear of a case of that kind.

8009. I was a member of the Public Petitions Committee, and it came before us. There was a petition presented by the teachers and young ladies of a boarding school against the Acts?—I recollect hearing of a case of that kind, and I believe there was some explanation of it.

8010. The explanation was that these petitions were sent round by a man, whose name I forget, who took them wherever he thought he could get them signed; and he took one to a ladies boarding school, and it was signed by the teachers and young ladies of the boarding school?—It was an exceedingly reprehensible step on his part.

8011. You think such a mode of getting up petitions decidedly reprehensible?—That mode decidedly; but to take a single exception out of hundreds and thousands of petitions is a very ineffective way of showing that the petitions, on the whole, prove nothing.

8012. But this man was a regular getter-up of petitions?—I do not know anything about the man that you are referring to; I heard about that one case, I recollect.

8013. Do you think that mode of getting up petitions is highly reprehensible?—Certainly; but I have no doubt that the great bulk of all our petitions have been *bonâ fide* petitions signed by *bonâ fide* petitioners.

8014. That was not a *bonâ fide* petition then?—I do not call a petition signed by a girls' school a *bonâ fide* petition.

8015. Are you aware that there were several petitions written in the same hand which were taken about to be signed?—Very likely.

8016. Does not that show that a vast number of those signatures were of no value whatever?—Not at all; it depends upon where they were taken, and to whom. Signatures given to a prepared petition may be of the very highest value. I suppose that 19 out of 20 of the petitions sent to the House of Commons are so prepared, and many of them contain the names and addresses and descriptions of the petitioners, and are of the very highest value.

8017. But not when they are signed by the young ladies and teachers of a boarding school?—Certainly not.

8018. In answer to Question 7086, which was 0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

put by my right honourable friend the Judge Advocate General, I think you admitted that you had failed to prove any reliable case of the police interfering with a respectable, or *quasi* respectable, woman; I suppose you admit that?—No, I do not. I leave the cases that I have handed in to speak for themselves. I think there are several which show the proceedings of the police against, at all events, *quasi* respectable women.

8019. Will you show me here a reliable case of interference by the police with a respectable, or *quasi* respectable, woman?—I recollect one case of a woman, who was a married woman, and her husband was produced.

8020. Where is that?—That is a case, the details of which are in my evidence. Those cases were additional cases handed in after the cases which had been specified in my evidence.

Sir Henry Wolff.

8021. That is a single case, is it not?—That is the only case of a married woman that I recollect at this moment.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8022. At Question 7148 you were asked this: "What I am trying to get at is this, which affects me more than all the petitions and all the meetings, and all the evidence that you can give us; I want to get one case in which a respectable woman, or a *quasi* respectable woman, living with one man, has got into trouble under these Acts?" and your answer was: "I regret exceedingly to find that very much weight is always put upon that part of the case, which seems to me to be a misleading part"?—I should like to repeat that answer. It seems to me that the actual proved abuses under the Acts are comparatively unimportant compared with the principle of the whole system. But with regard to cases, I may say that I have not anything like exhausted the cases that have come before us. I could, I fancy, keep this Committee for three weeks, if I were to go into all the details. We have had dozens, if not scores, of other cases which I have not brought forward.

8023. I think it is a great pity that you have not brought forward a case in point; but what do you mean by part of the case being misleading? The Judge Advocate General asked you to give a case where the police had behaved in a cowardly or brutal manner to a respectable woman, and you say that that is a misleading part of the case; will you explain what you mean by that?—I think it is misleading in this sense, that the really important issue is, is the system itself a good system; is it just; is it useful; is it moral, even supposing it is worked by absolutely immaculate police? Whereas the issue that is offered by these cases is, have the agents who have been working this system been prudent or imprudent, moderate or immoderate? and that seems to me to be a false issue, the real issue being, what is the nature and essence of the system itself?

8024. Surely that is one very important element in the case, whether the conduct of the police is good or bad?—It is an important incident; but

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

but if there had never been a case of abuse by the police, my objections to the system would be as strong as they are to-day; and I also ventured to say before that, in England, at this time we know as a matter of common sense and experience that if you place in any man irresponsible arbitrary power, that arbitrary power is perfectly certain to be abused sooner or later. You may not be able at any given moment to put your finger upon a proved abuse, but abuses are perfectly certain to follow upon irresponsible powers being placed in the hands of policemen.

8025. You take an entirely different view from such opponents of the Act as Mr. Henley and Mr. Gledstone, the one of whom in his speech at St. James' Hall, and the other in his speech at Whitehaven, both of them based their opposition to the Acts on the abuse of power by the police?—Excuse me, I think you are, of course unintentionally, misrepresenting the facts. I feel quite sure that both Mr. Henley and Mr. Gledstone would concur in what I have said; and while they believe that there have been many and gross abuses, still their main objections to the system do not depend upon those abuses, but depend upon the inherent viciousness of the system itself.

8026. That is to say, you only put the conduct of the police in the second place?—The abuses would be quite a secondary consideration.

8027. Then I apprehend, if I read your evidence aright, that your main objection would be found in your answer to Question 7100, in answer to the Judge Advocate General, who again asks you about the respectable women, and your answer being that your great objection to the system is that it treats illegally and degradingly people who are not respectable; does that sum up your objection?—That was an answer to his request to me to point out abuses upon respectable people. I say that the whole system is intended to deal with people who are admitted not to be respectable, and I say that the mode in which it deals with the class that it is intended to deal with forms the ground of my great objection.

8028. Then your great objection to the system may be summed up in that sentence: "that it treats illegally and degradingly people who are not respectable"?—I say that it treats degradingly and viciously all the people to whom it is applied, whether they are respectable or not. Of course the majority of them are people who it would be conceded are not respectable.

8029. I will not trouble you with any questions about the illegality, because I think that has been exhausted by my Right honourable friend and others; but I should like to ask you some further questions upon this head; you spoke, I think, of the penal consequences to the women as being one of the great objections to the Act?—Yes.

8030. Do not penal consequences imply suffering and punishment?—Certainly.

8031. Those conditions are wanting here altogether, are they not?—The penal consequences that I referred to were the liability to imprisonment and to a diet of bread and water. Imprisonment not exceeding nine months is a tolerably strong penal consequence.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8032. Being placed in a hospital with every care and attention bestowed upon them to restore them to health is not an imprisonment, is it?—Imprisonment, according to English law, is restraint from liberty to go from place to place at pleasure.

8033. I do not want to treat the point legally, or technically, but from a common sense point of view?—I think that law and common sense are here coincident, and that if you are in a room and are forbidden to go out, and are kept in by physical force, you are imprisoned, whether you are treated kindly or unkindly.

8034. Surely it cannot be said to be imprisonment in the ordinary acceptance of the term; if I am suffering from a terrible illness, so that if I am not kept in that room and fed in a particular way I shall die?—That does not seem to me to affect the question of whether you are imprisoned or not. You are imprisoned if you are put in a room which you cannot leave, and subject to rules, implicit obedience to which is enforced by bread and water, or by being sent to an actual gaol.

8035. The law does not say that it is a prison, but where a person is in a state of health which demands the utmost care, and you take her into a hospital and cure her in the most effective manner, surely you cannot call that imprisonment?—Certainly. The motive of the imprisonment does not affect the question of whether the imprisonment is real or not. A person who is compulsorily detained is imprisoned.

Sir Henry Wolff.

8036. Is a person imprisoned who is in a small-pox hospital with small-pox?—So long as he is compulsorily detained, I think so certainly; but the whole object of my reference to penal consequences was to show that where you deal with penal consequences, you ought to deal with them under all the ordinary constitutional safeguards, and that in this Act you have done away with the constitutional safeguards, notwithstanding that you are dealing with penal consequences.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8037. Is there any punishment in being cured of a loathsome disease?—The punishment is in being compulsorily detained.

8038. Will you answer my question: is there any punishment in being cured of a loathsome disease?—There may, or there may not be, according to the concomitant circumstances. The mere cure of the disease is not punishment.

8039. If a person is taken to the Lock Hospital dropping to pieces from disease, and if she is cured there and not allowed to go out until she is well, you say that that is punishment?—I say that that is imprisonment. It may be that it is imprisonment which they would gladly accept, and it may be also modified by all sorts of comfort and kindness, but it is imprisonment; and as you are dealing in these Acts with imprisonment, I say that you ought to deal with it only under all the ordinary constitutional safeguards; and those safeguards are abolished by these Acts.

8040. Then you would not keep the person in
until

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

until she was well?—I would if I possibly could; but I would not compulsorily detain her.

8041. You would allow her to go forth and perish?—If she chose.

8042. Still you cannot say that it is any punishment to cure her of a loathsome disease?—There is a great deal of punishment. The Act teems with punishment, with imprisonment up to nine months; and under the regulations of the hospitals they may be put on a diet of bread and water.

8043. That is only for an offence committed?—For an offence committed whilst in a state of imprisonment.

8044. If a woman is an inmate of a hospital, and she refuses to conform to the regulations of the hospital, she is punished; but if she conducts herself according to the regulations of the hospital, then she is not punished?—If she has submitted willingly to her imprisonment, of course she has no further punishment; that is all that it comes to.

8045. Then you think that those persons ought to be allowed to go forth and to perish if they think fit?—I do not think that the law ought to detain them compulsorily.

8046. You think that they ought to be allowed to go out and perish?—If they choose, I do.

8047. That is your idea of humanity?—It is my idea not only of humanity, but of justice.

8048. Another of your objections to the Act is to the power of penal legislation in the hospital committee on the certificate of a surgeon, who may be wrong?—Yes. A few years ago, in the Albert Hospital at Devonport, there were underground cells, in which the patients were confined if they did not submit willingly. That was exposed, and I believe it has been done away with. That was evidence was put before the Royal Commission of numbers of women who were detained upon the certificate of the surgeon, that certificate being wrong.

8049. Can you cite any cases of hardship upon that point?—I have put before the Committee all the cases that I have prepared, and I do not wish to add to them.

8050. Have you ever heard of a case of detention on the certificate of a surgeon who was wrong?—Yes, a great many. I can only tell you that which has been declared and given in evidence. I do not know what is now going on; but evidence was put before the Royal Commission of numbers of women who were detained upon the certificate of the surgeon, that certificate being wrong.

8051. Do you know of any case within the last five years of a woman being detained on the certificate of a surgeon who was wrong?—I have not investigated the question, and I do not therefore, at all events at this moment, recall any such case.

8052. In answer to Question 6751, you contend that the Acts are unjust, as restricting the liberty of one sex for the benefit of the other?—Yes.

8053. When you talk of the liberty of one sex being restricted for the benefit of the other, there is no obligation upon any woman to become a prostitute?—There is no obligation in one sense. Many poor women feel that it is a question between

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

tween starvation and what they feel to be a frightful degradation.

8054. A woman is at liberty to do so or not, as she pleases?—Of course, there is nothing to compel her to be a prostitute before she is registered; but her registration pretty nearly makes it compulsory upon her.

8055. When she becomes a prostitute, she does so, as she wrongly thinks, for her own benefit or advantage, does she not?—Of course, she considers it for her own benefit.

8056. And she accepts that state of life with all its consequences?—She has to accept the consequences, but she very constantly does not intend to accept the status at all. There is a vast amount of occasional prostitution by women who would be shocked at the idea of sinking into the position of common prostitutes, and it is those women upon whom the system operates with peculiar hardship.

8057. When you speak of restricting the liberty of a woman, the moment a woman accepts this unfortunate condition of a prostitute, the law as it stands now restricts her liberty very considerably, does it not?—I am not aware of any other law which affects the liberty of a woman simply as a prostitute.

8058. She cannot, of course, solicit anybody in the streets, according to the Police Acts?—In England that is so, a woman cannot accost a man, whilst unfortunately a man may accost a woman.

8059. She cannot walk up and down the streets and loiter about in the streets?—She cannot loiter under the Vagrant Act for the purposes of prostitution.

8060. If she does loiter or walk up and down, the policeman can order her to go away, or he will charge her?—I wish that decent conduct in the streets was more enforced than it is; there is a power to do it, but it is not done.

8061. A respectable woman, a member of your family, or of my family, can walk backwards and forwards in the street, and up and down, and nobody will think of interfering with her; but if a prostitute came and did the same thing, the policeman would speak to her, and if she did not go away he would charge her?—Even a respectable woman finds it a dangerous thing to walk up and down where the Contagious Diseases Acts are in force.

8062. My contention is that the moment a woman accepts the condition of a prostitute, as the law now stands, her liberty is restricted very considerably?—The law in my opinion very properly interferes with prostitution when it becomes a public nuisance. That seems to me a perfectly sound principle which is embodied in our law, and it is only under that law that the improvement, such as has taken place, has taken place in the subjected districts.

8063. Does not the law restrict her liberty in the matter of accosting, and in the matter of loitering?—Wherever prostitution becomes a public nuisance, the law steps in to abate it.

8064. If a policeman chooses to charge a woman with loitering up and down in the street for the purposes of prostitution he can do so, can he not?—Yes, because the prostitution in that

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

case is so paraded that it becomes a public nuisance.

8065. Therefore, when a woman once becomes a common prostitute, as the laws now stands, her liberty is considerably restricted?—But the law affects her not because she belongs to a certain status, but because she is doing a certain act which the law says is a public nuisance. She must be doing that which brings her vice before the public in a shape in which it becomes a public nuisance. She must loiter for the purpose of prostitution, or she must solicit for the purpose of prostitution.

8066. Occasionally there are outbreaks against the women of London; and then any woman who walked up and down the street, even without accosting men, has been taken up and charged by the police?—I rather doubt whether any woman has ever been convicted, at all events (I will not say charged) by any London magistrate, when she has merely walked up and down without accosting, or doing anything else.

8067. At all events her liberty is restricted?—When she makes herself a public nuisance.

8068. Whilst you restrict her liberty in those particular cases you would not restrict her liberty of spreading disease?—Not in the case of those who voluntarily incur the risk.

8069. Whilst you approve of the law to restrict her liberty in the matter of accosting and loitering in the street, and so forth, you would not be in favour of a law restricting her spreading disease?—When the innocent public cannot protect itself without the assistance of the law, it seems to me right for the law to afford that protection; but when vicious men choose to expose themselves to the risk I do not think it is legitimate for the law to step in to protect them.

8070. Then you also object to the law as being unequal?—I do. I have said that making it equal would not to my mind render it an admirable law.

8071. Your objection is that the law is unequal as between the two sexes, and that the administration of the law is unequal as between the two sexes?—Yes.

8072. It seems to me that you forget the principal element in the matter, viz., that prostitution as a status or profession is carried on by women only?—I do not see what that has to do with the question. The law has to deal either with vicious acts or with disease; and looked at from either of those points of view, the two sexes stand upon an exact equality. A man spreads the disease as much as a woman. No woman was ever made diseased except by a man. Every woman that is diseased has been diseased by a man, and that man is the primary cause of all the disease, not only in the woman herself but of the disease which is spread from that woman.

8072. A woman may disease 20 men in a day, may she not?—She must first have got it from a man, and that man who gave her the disease is the primary cause of all the mischief that she does.

8074. How do you know that that man did not get it from a woman in the first instance?—If he did, that woman got it from a man. It remains true that every woman who is diseased has been diseased by a man.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8075. But you forget altogether that prostitution is a profession among women, a profession which has enabled many women to become wealthy and to rise to the highest stations, and a profession which (unfortunately I quite agree with you) you cannot induce many women to abandon at all?—It is a lamentable fact, no doubt, that there are women who make it a profession; but the law in dealing with them ought not to admit that as a possibility; they ought not to recognise it. These Acts stamp the profession as something which is recognised by the law, and they tend to make it permanent. The fact that there are women who make it a profession does not in the least, to my mind, affect the legitimacy of the application of the law to them, because the law has no right to recognise it, and the law does not in any other instance recognise anything which is habitual vice, except for the purpose of putting down that particular vice.

8076. You will not look at the matter in the face; prostitution is not a profession carried on by men at all; a man does not go out and walk about the streets to become a prostitute. Amongst the women, on the other hand, it is a regular profession which they live by altogether. Therefore, there is no equality to start with, and that being so you cannot have an equal law between the two sexes, because they are not on an equality to start with?—I do not think that there is the slightest logical connection between your premises and your conclusion. The fact that the woman lives by it and the man does not, does not in the least prevent the law dealing with the vicious act, and the vicious consequences upon perfectly equal terms. As a matter of fact there is really not so much difference as you put. There are, as I stated the other day, hundreds of men who habitually go into the streets, and make themselves street-walkers for the purposes of prostitution; they loiter for the purpose of soliciting women for the purpose of prostitution; and there is no reason why the law should not deal with them just the same as with the women.

8077. Do you mean that they do that for the purpose of making women prostitutes to make money out of them?—It is known that there are plenty of men who do, in fact, live upon prostitution. The fact that a woman does it in many cases as an alternative to starvation, whilst a man does it from mere gross sensual vice, seems to me, if anything, to show that the man is the more guilty of the two.

8078. Do you really mean to say that you are serious when you tell me that there are hundreds of men who go out for the purpose of prostitution in London or anywhere else?—Certainly, every woman that is taken by a man in the streets, as a rule (although, of course, there may be exceptions), is taken by a man who has gone into the streets for the purpose of consorting with prostitutes.

8079. Consorting with prostitutes is not prostitution?—I think it is a distinction without any moral difference.

8080. I am sorry to go into any thing so elementary, but if you look out the word "prostitution" in a dictionary or encyclopædia, you will never find any definition which includes a man who

25 July 1881.]

MR. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

who goes out for the purpose of consorting with women?—That particular term is usually applied to women, and, therefore, I quoted the other old English word, which men do not like, as a rule, viz., "brothelers;" and I think that brotheler men ought to be treated on a par with prostitute women.

8081. But you must first of all catch your hare before you roast him, and that would be a very difficult matter, I think?—It is not found difficult in places where it has been attempted. At the present moment there is an Act in force in the city of Boston for the apprehension of men in the streets for the purposes of prostitution, and it is habitually acted upon. It is also acted upon I believe in Denmark.

8082. You blame the contagious disease police for not suppressing all brothels, do you not?—Yes.

8083. I think you blamed Inspector Annis, because you said that he tolerated them, and so forth?—Certainly. If he has anything to do with brothels at all it ought to be for the purpose of suppressing them.

8084. The police have no power of themselves to suppress brothels?—Not under the Contagious Diseases Acts, but under the ordinary law of the country they can do so.

8085. Excuse me it is the local authority that has to do that?—The police are generally speaking the people who produce the evidence.

8086. They would have to follow the ordinary course; the police cannot initiate proceedings. We had a gentleman here at the last meeting of the Committee from Glasgow, where there is a very stringent law, and even there the proceedings must be initiated by two or more householders?—Yes; I think that is a very great pity.

8087. But that is so, nevertheless?—Yes. I think that the law in that respect might be improved; but Inspector Annis did not mention that he had any difficulty, when he made up his mind to put down a brothel, in finding the two householders.

8088. He is not bound to do more than other police do elsewhere, is he?—I should say that he is, as he has the actual evidence in his hands.

8089. There are an abundance of tolerated brothels in London, are there not?—No doubt there are.

8090. And they are allowed to go on as long as they do not offend the public eye; is not that so?—Sometimes. Sometimes they are prosecuted for various causes.

8091. It is not everybody that sends out their spies, as you have told us that you did on some occasions?—I have never sent out my spies.

8092. You told us that your society do send out spies?—Yes, I have prosecuted brothels on exactly like evidence that which Inspector Annis has with regard to every brothel under his supervision.

8093. There is no difference between the subjected and the unsubjected places in that particular; there some brothels may be tolerated, and here they are tolerated also?—The law is the same all over the country; but the administration of the law is very different.

8094. You are in favour of the entire suppression of brothels, as I understand?—No doubt that should be the ultimate object of the law.

8095. Would you make the law so stringent if you had to make the law?—I would facilitate the prosecution of brothels, certainly.

O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8096. So that they should be stamped out?—If possible.

8097. I am going to put the same question to you that I put to the Glasgow gentleman: would you extend that to all the prostitution by single women, that is to say, if a brothel was broken up, the prostitutes at the brothel would live by themselves, either singly or together, for the purpose of prostitution, either in houses of their own or hired houses; would you amend the law so as to be able to prosecute them also?—I would leave the law just as it is with regard to the definition of brothels; but I think it is very doubtful whether the law could usefully interfere with the vice that is carried on in private houses.

8098. I apprehend that as the matter stands now, if a woman lives by herself in a house, or two women live together, unless they do something that amounts to a nuisance the law cannot interfere with them; they may receive their friends there for the purposes of prostitution, and unless they do some overt act, which is in the character of a nuisance, no one can interfere with them?—If a woman living by herself really conducted herself like a common prostitute, that is to say, habitually received any man that came, I think that the law at present is quite strong enough to prosecute her.

8099. Then would you prosecute every common prostitute?—I would not, because I do not think that the law could usefully interfere, as I say, with vice that goes on in private houses. I would attempt, as far as I could, to prosecute every case of organised vice, and every case where vice was made a trade of for the benefit of other parties.

8100. But where a woman carried on this trade, as you call it, for her own benefit only, and received all the profits, you would not interfere with her?—I think that probably the law could not usefully interfere with what goes on in private houses.

8101. That is to say, private houses kept by women who prostitute themselves?—In the case of private houses where women who prostitute themselves live, I think that probably the law could not usefully interfere.

8102. And you would not alter the law in that respect?—Certainly I would not alter the law; the law is quite strong enough at present.

8103. But you would alter the law so as to make the suppression of brothels more effectual?—I would not alter the law as to the illegality of brothels. The alteration that I should like to see is simply one in procedure.

8104. But, as I understand, you desire to see the brothels suppressed?—Of course everybody, I hope, would desire that.

8105. But you would not interfere with the women who carry on this profession in private houses?—I do not think that it would be useful to do so.

8106. With regard to the examination of men, I quite go with you myself (there are not many points upon which we agree), that, if it was possible, a diseased man who had infected a healthy woman, ought to be punished very severely. I remember stating that once to a deputation which came to me; I also go with you to

3 F 2

the

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

the extent that all soldiers ought to be examined periodically?—That is not my opinion at all.

8107. Then I am afraid that we disagree again; you think that a man who infects a healthy woman ought to be punished?—Certainly, if you can do so.

8108. But how are you to find him out?—You might adopt the mode that is now adopted on the other side, and ask the woman who it was that infected her, as the man is now asked what woman has infected him.

8109. But surely you, as a lawyer speaking to myself and others, who are magistrates, would not say that any woman should be allowed to summon any man and charge him with diseasing her?—I disapprove of such a law in the case of the man, just as I do in the case of the woman. The whole of that branch of the law is full of difficulties, and I do not see my way to any stringent law being passed upon the subject.

8110. I should think you have seen difficulties enough in bastardy cases to lead you not to recommend that the law should be changed, so that a woman should be allowed to proceed against a man charging him with having infected her?—What I say is that so long as the man is asked who it was that infected him for the purposes of proceeding against the woman, equal justice would dictate that the woman should also be allowed to state who it was that infected her.

8111. But that would not be sufficient evidence now under the present law; you do not suppose that if my Right honourable friend, or any one of us were sitting as magistrates, we should, upon the mere testimony of one man, hold that a woman was a common prostitute?—No, I hope you would not. I was referring to the evidence given by the Government witnesses, and one mode of their finding out diseased women, was by asking the men who it was that diseased them.

8112. That is a question of evidence before the magistrates; but without going into past matters, are you in favour of an alteration of the law which would enable any woman to proceed against any man and charge him with infecting her?—No, I am not, because I think it would be impracticable.

8113. In answer to my Right honourable friend, the Judge Advocate General, you said that in your opinion the Acts stimulated fornication, and induced men to calculate chances?—Yes.

8114. Have you any proof that there is more fornication, as it is called, in a subjected than in an unsubjected district?—At an earlier period of my examination to-day, I quoted from "Acton on Prostitution," as testimony upon that point.

Dr. Farquharson.

8115. He is speaking of Paris?—Yes; but he says with regard to England that it would be very important to bear that in mind. He says he considers that that which he is informed takes place in Paris, would be likely to take place also in England.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8116. There was some evidence of that kind before the Royal Commission, was there not?—Yes, there was evidence given by a Miss Bull before the Royal Commission.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8117. I do not think the evidence of Miss Bull can be of much authority on this point, but to take a fair instance, do you think that men in London, when they go out and consort with women calculate the chances of their getting disease beforehand, or think anything about it?—I have no doubt whatever that in the subjected districts there is a great deal of calculation of that kind; I have also referred to the fact that on the examination days in the subjected districts at the present time the women are constantly brought up in cabs by men, who wait for them.

8118. But you do not know who the men are?—I know in the way that this Committee knows anything that they have had testified. We have had the examination rooms watched, and notes taken down of who goes in, and who comes out, and what takes place day after day for months together; and upon the report of those proceedings, I say that it is notorious, and I do not believe that Inspector Annis would attempt to contradict it, that men come with the women, and wait for them, and go off with them when they come out, having been declared free.

8119. How many registered prostitutes are there in Woolwich?—One hundred and fifty-three.

8120. Do you think, as a man of the world, that the men in London who require to consort with prostitutes would go down to Woolwich for the purpose of having to do with one of those 153 prostitutes?—In matters of this kind we must make up our minds from what we hear. I have heard of commercial travellers postponing their indulgence in this respect until they were going into a subjected district, where they believed that they would be safer than they would in London.

8121. Did you ever know a commercial traveller who told you so?—No.

8122. If any man chooses to calculate the chances beforehand, and takes certain precautions, you know as well as I do that it does not matter to him whether he is in a subjected or an unsubjected district?—I say that men who practice fornication do so in a low and calculating manner, and that their practice has very little to do with natural human passion.

8123. Do you not know that if a man chooses to calculate and take precautions very carefully, it does not matter to him whether he goes into a subjected or an unsubjected district?—I really hardly understand the meaning of the question.

8124. I ask you, if a man is so very cautious, and thinks so much of the precautions, can he not take such precautions as will make it a matter of indifference to him whether he goes into an unsubjected district or a subjected district?—Of course, such precautions are a matter of money, and, therefore, he can do so if he has plenty of money.

8125. With regard to the voluntary system, I understand that you are totally against compulsion on a woman either to enter a hospital or to remain there?—Yes, I am absolutely and entirely against any compulsion.

8126. You say that the voluntary system has never been fairly tried?—I quoted Mr. Whitbread.

8127. That

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8127. That is 25 years ago?—Oh, dear me, no! Mr. Whitbread's speech was made in the House of Commons in the year 1875.

8128. Mr. Whitbread's observations adverted to something before the Act of 1864, did they not?—Mr. Whitbread was saying that coercion was substituted for the voluntary system, before the voluntary system had ever had a fair trial.

8129. How would you try the voluntary system?—By supplying hospital accommodation as freely as it has been supplied under the coercive system.

8130. But women will not go in, and will not stay?—You assume that they will not, I assume that they will.

8131. We have direct evidence before us that they will not go in?—We have evidence on both sides; we have evidence that they will go in, and stay in.

8132. You are mistaken in supposing that we have hitherto had any direct evidence that they will not go in, but you made an observation the other day on the subject of the Lock Hospital, and you endeavoured to make out that in the Lock Hospital they would not receive any but very severe cases?—I did not try to make it out, I quoted Mr. Lane's evidence.

8133. I am a subscriber to the Lock Hospital myself, and I never had occasion but once to recommend a patient who was suffering from a very slight attack of one of these diseases, and she was taken in immediately?—That case was recommended by an important governor.

8134. But that makes no difference, for I wrote to the secretary myself, and I received a letter from him only yesterday, and his reply to me was: "We take all cases if there is room." If there is only a certain number of beds then they select the most severe cases, as they do anywhere else; and he also added that as a rule no woman comes to the voluntary side unless she is in an advanced stage of disease?—That evidence does not contradict anything that was said the other day, because it is exactly the same. They take them if there is room; but as a rule the place is full.

8135. It is full because the most severe cases come and the most severe cases are taken in, but as a rule also the women do not present themselves unless they are in a very advanced state of disease. I should like to hear what there is to be said on the other side in hospitals where women do come in in the incipient stages of disease?—I refer you to the evidence given here by Dr. Drysdale, who is the physician to a Lock Hospital. He stated that he was satisfied with the conduct of the women in that respect. I did not hear it, but I understand that Mr. McCall states that his experience of Glasgow is similar.

8136. Mr. McCall is a policeman, not a surgeon, and he has no knowledge of hospital practice, but with regard to a matter which is rather of importance to yourself, in the case of Elizabeth Burley, at Question 6987, you say, in answer to my Right honourable friend the Member for Halifax, "Elizabeth Burley's case was in March 1881; she was a servant who had been brought up at the workhouse, and was at the time out of place; she was accosted in the street, 0.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

and followed by the Contagious Diseases police, and ordered to attend for examination; she was frightened by them, and ran away and they pursued her; she then suddenly turned down a side street to avoid them, which led on to the side of the docks, and in her terror she lifted up the chain which runs along the shore, and jumped into the water, whereupon the police turned away, leaving her to drown." I am quite sure that nobody less than yourself would make a statement which is not quite in accordance with the facts. Since then I have myself read all the evidence in this case, and there is not any possible ground for supposing that the police left her to drown?—What did they do?

8137. She jumped into the water where there was a boat; they did not turn away?—There was no boat on the spot. A rope was thrown to her by a bystander, which held her up whilst some one else went and fetched the boat.

8138. Do you, as a lawyer, mean to say, that those policemen turned away and left her to drown?—As a lawyer, it is my belief that the evidence shows that. There is a leading article in the "Dover Standard," of March 19th.

8139. I do not want to hear leading articles; I have seen myself all the evidence that there was in this case to be seen, and it is my deliberate opinion that there is not the smallest foundation for this most unjust and unworthy charge. If it be, that the policemen left and turned away, why, instead of spending your money in sending Mr. Marshall down to Canterbury to hold meetings which no influential people attend, do you not proceed against the policemen?—I do not know that the police in that case committed any offence for which they could be prosecuted.

8140. Do you mean, as a lawyer, to tell me that if a policeman, seeing a woman in danger of losing her life, either by falling into the water, or in any other way, does not use reasonable efforts to rescue her, he is not chargeable?—Certainly, I should say, as a lawyer, that they are not chargeable with any offence; and in this particular case we have heard that those policemen have been severely admonished and reprov'd for their conduct.

8141. Do you mean to tell me that a policeman cannot be chargeable with neglect of duty?—Of course he can.

8142. Is it not the strongest case of neglect of duty not to use reasonable efforts to rescue a drowning person?—When I say that he may be chargeable with neglect of duty, I do not mean to say that he can be prosecuted for it. There are many cases in which a policeman may be charged before his superior officer; but so far as I know, that policeman committed no offence for which he could be prosecuted. I believe he has been seriously reprimanded for his conduct upon that occasion.

8143. But there might be a technical difficulty, by reason of his being a Metropolitan policeman acting at Dover; but you may summon a policeman for excess of duty, or you may summon him for neglect of duty?—I think not; you may summon him for excess of duty, because excess of duty means an offence against some one of the public,

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

public, but neglect of duty is quite another thing.

8144. I took the opinion of one of the most experienced practitioners in the police courts the other day as to whether in a case of that sort, supposing that there was not a technical difficulty, if it had happened here the man was chargeable, and he was distinctly of opinion that he was chargeable?—If he committed an offence for which he could be summoned it must be under some definite clause of an Act; I do not know under what Act it would be possible to frame the accusation.

8145. It is not for me to give your society advice; but I think that your society ought to have taken this matter up, and either brought it before the Home Secretary or before the Commissioner of Police, because I cannot myself imagine anything worse than a policeman turning away and allowing a woman to drown?—You, no doubt, can ascertain whether it is so; but I believe that the man's conduct has been brought before the Home Secretary, and that he has been seriously reprimanded.

8146. For his general conduct, but not for this particular thing?—For this particular thing.

8147. If these men saw a woman fall into the water and did not use reasonable efforts to rescue her, would they not have been guilty of a very serious offence, punishable at law?—It is very curious that when the accusation was made against them they did not prove that they did something to save her, if they really did anything.

8148. On the whole, I suppose you will admit that the Acts have done a great deal of good by reducing disease?—I believe that the Acts have tended to increase disease.

8149. Then you cannot believe the figures?—That is a matter of hygienic statistics which have been very carefully examined and tested before this Committee; and, of course, every one must draw his own conclusion. My belief is that when fairly tested the statistics show that the effect of the Acts on the whole has been to increase disease.

8150. Then you do not agree with Dr. Nevins, who admitted on two occasions that the Act in respect of the reduction of disease has done a vast deal of good?—All I can say is that it would be an astonishing thing to me to find that Dr. Nevins made any such admission as that.

Dr. Farquharson.

8151. Do you think that the Acts have increased disease, or that they tend to increase disease?—I am speaking now from memory of the medical statistics; but my impression is that they show that constitutional syphilis has slightly increased, that gonorrhoea has considerably increased, and that primary sores have considerably diminished. That seems to me to be the general result.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8152. At Question 3120 I asked Mr. Nevins, M.D., this: "Do you remain of the same opinion as you expressed on the 9th March 1880, when, in answer to Questions 592 and 593, you said that great good had resulted from the reduction of

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

disease?" and his answer was, "Unquestionably great good has resulted from the reduction of disease?"—I am quite convinced that that answer was either an unconsidered one, or that Dr. Nevins did not understand that you were referring to the reduction as attributable to the Acts, because I am perfectly sure that Dr. Nevins does not believe that the Acts have reduced disease. I know from experience that it is extremely difficult always to keep exactly able to answer the rapid questions that are put in this Committee, and that question and answer taken by itself are to my mind contradictory of that which I know to be Dr. Nevins' deliberate opinion.

8153. Dr. Nevins chooses to call a portion of the primary venereal sores pseudo-syphilis; Dr. Nevins tries to get out of the facts proved by declaring that a proportion of the primary sores are pseudo-syphilis; but on the whole there is no question that he did assent to my suggestion that great good had resulted from the reduction of disease by the operation of the Acts?—As a general proposition it is true that good results from the reduction of disease; but that has nothing to do with the Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8154. With reference to this evidence of Dr. Nevins, the Committee, of course, will form its opinion of the whole tenour of Dr. Nevins' evidence; but you have read it?—I have.

8155. And you are aware that he is one of the most prominent opponents of these Acts from a hygienic point of view?—He is.

8156. My Right honourable friend referred to certain questions which he put to Dr. Nevins the last time he was examined, and he quoted Question and Answer 3120, which are as follows: "Do you remain of the same opinion as you expressed on the 9th of March 1880, when, in answer to Questions 592 and 593, you said that great good had resulted from the reduction of disease?" (A.) "Unquestionably, great good has resulted from the reduction of disease." Now, to understand that answer it would be natural and necessary, would it not, to refer to the former questions and answers, Nos. 592 and 593, in Dr. Nevins' former evidence?—Certainly.

8157. Will you refer to those questions and answers, and see what it is that they say?—I think it is necessary to read Question and Answer 591 as well: "If that is the case, you admit that there has been a reduction in the sore, taking it altogether?" (A.) In the sore, unquestionably. (Q.) And, therefore, great good has resulted? (A.) May I ask from what? (Q.) From the reduction of disease? (A.) From the reduction of disease, certainly. (Q.) If you reduce the number of sores surely good is effected, is it not? (A.) Yes, unquestionably great good is effected by the reduction of disease.

8158. That is simply a general proposition, that great good is effected by the reduction of disease, but Dr. Nevins' opinion remains on record that the Contagious Diseases Acts have not in his opinion operated towards the reduction of venereal disease?—Certainly, I think the way in which I put it just now is the general result; that constitutional syphilis has slightly increased, that gonorrhoea

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

gonorrhœa has considerably increased, and that primary sores have considerably diminished.

8159 My Right honourable friend has put you through rather a long cross-examination, and he has quoted the evidence of Mr. McCall, the chief constable of Glasgow, who put in certain hospital returns. I see that in answer to Question 7492 Mr. McCall quotes to us from the report of the medical officers of the local board of health at Glasgow to this effect: "Every encouragement is afforded, and as the patients are seen early in the disease they are more readily cured, and their period of residence in hospital is shortened;" my Right honourable friend objected to that evidence, and said that the doctors ought to be called; but I think you referred to the fact that similar evidence was given by Inspector Annis, or, if you did not do so, you are probably aware that Inspector Annis of Devonport put in a number of hospital returns?—Yes, he did.

8160. And you are aware that Captain Harris's returns, which are police returns, are the only returns available for public inspection as to the diseases of women treated in hospitals under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—Yes, they are the only ones.

8161. To come to the case of Miss Lucy Bull. Miss Lucy Bull was called before the Royal Commission, and the first question that was put to her shows that, in spite of her condition as a spinster and her sex, she appears to have had some knowledge of this kind of business, for I find that in answer to the Chairman she stated that she was the matron of the Royal Albert Hospital at Devonport?—She was.

8162. Will you refer to those answers of hers?—At Question 7830 Miss Lucy Bull is asked this: "You are aware of the mode in which women are brought into the hospital under the recent Acts? (A.) Yes. (Q.) That they are subject to periodical examination, and, when found diseased, are compelled to go to the hospital? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Do you think that practice objectionable? (A.) Yes, very. (Q.) Why? (A.) Because from the little experience I have had from the rooms being opposite our hospital, I think I have seen that which must be very demoralising to them; I have seen cabs come up with respectable gentlemen, as far as appearance goes, and also men and women walk up the streets, the men waiting outside while the women went in; it must have been very demoralising. (Q.) You have seen women coming up to be examined by the visiting surgeon, and their male friends waiting outside? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Have you seen the women when they came out from the visiting surgeon go away in company with those men? (A.) Yes, often. (Q.) Do you consider that this periodical examination of the women is conducive to prostitution? (A.) I think it has a great tendency to harden and keep them in that life."

8163. Now I will go to the Canterbury meeting; my Right honourable friend who seems to know something about Canterbury, invited your assent to his proposition that at a meeting to which he referred against the Acts, there were only 150 persons present, and they were mostly

0.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

boys. I would invite your opinion upon this statement which I venture to make, that there were upwards of 400 persons present, and very few boys?—That was the report that we received from our agent, who was present at the time.

8164. Now I will pass to the Dover case; I do not want to prejudge the case, as the Judge Advocate General is to call the police, and therefore I will not ask your opinion at all; but with regard to your suggestion that the police had not endeavoured to save the girl, that was founded, I think, not merely upon a newspaper article, but upon evidence; will you refer to the report of the evidence of John Barber, a master mariner?—This was the evidence given before the magistrates upon the following day: "John Barber, a master mariner, living at No. 7, Union-row, said: Yesterday, about half-past 12, he was at the Cross-wall, when he saw the prisoner pursued by a man, and deliberately jump over the quay into the water; the girl was running; the man who was pursuing her slipped out of the way as soon as the girl jumped overboard, and did not attempt to rescue her."

8165. Therefore, without saying whether that evidence was true, or not, your remark was based upon that evidence?—Partly upon that, and partly upon what the girl herself told me; I saw her and took down her evidence myself, which I read.

8166. Coming to the case of the petition from a girls' school, my Right honourable friend, I think, stated that he was a Member of the Select Committee on Public Petitions at the time, and that this petition had been presented to a girls' school at Stroud, and signed by those girls; will you refresh your memory as to what happened with regard to the inquiry into that petition?—There is a Report dated the 20th June 1873, a Special Report from the Select Committee was brought up and read in the House, as follows: "In the case of the petition, number 14,619, presented from Stroud on the 15th of May last, for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, purporting to be signed by the pupils in

establishment for young ladies, and their teachers; it appears that such petition was not signed by any of the pupils in that establishment, and that the heading was inserted by one W. H. Cornish, of Stroud, after the signatures had been appended to the petitions."

8167. Do you know who W. H. Cornish was?—I do not know.

8168. He would probably, would he not, be a man who was engaged in getting up this petition?—He probably would.

8169. He acted very improperly, but this act of impropriety or carelessness appears from the Report of the Committee on Petitions of which my Right honourable friend was a member, not to have consisted in obtaining the signatures of girls at a school, but in putting the wrong heading to a petition?—Yes, and that was entirely a wrong and unjustifiable act on his part.

8170. The Judge Advocate General asked you at Question 7081: "Do I gather from your statement that you believe there are cases of respectable women who might have brought an action for false imprisonment against a police constable

3 F 4

under

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

under these Acts, but who may have been deterred from doing so by a feeling of delicacy or modesty?" and your answer is, "I have not sufficient details of any case to answer that question positively, and I would rather not do so without being able to know the details; but I should think it very odd if such cases had not happened from the cases that I do know of." Is there anything more that you would like to say upon that subject?—I have since referred to the evidence of Mr. E. K. Parsons, given before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the 24th of May 1869. He had previously been saying that he thought the examining surgeons ought to be made magistrates for the purpose of being able to have magisterial authority in the cases under the Acts; and then he is asked at Question 352: "Have you no such power under this Act? (A.) No, having been brought up by the police, the woman must then apply to the magistrates for relief. I do not see how there could be any modification of the absolute medical examination. You must medically examine her, or else you must decline to do so upon your own responsibility. You frame your opinion from the manner of the woman. One or two women have willingly offered to take their oaths that they were modest women, and nobody has power to relieve them but the magistrate, to whom they are unwilling to go. (Chairman.) Were they brought up by the police? (A.) They were. The only alternative they have is to go before the magistrates, and the magistrates have relieved them. I have pointed that out to one or two, and they say, 'Oh, dear, no. I would rather not do that for any consideration. I would far rather come for periodical examination for 20 years. I do not mind coming before you, Sir,' because the examinations are very private; whereas if they go to the magistrate's court, it is known all over the town, and the husbands and friends become acquainted with it."

8171. Is it within your professional experience, in relation to the administration of these Acts, that cases of complaint have come before you, and have been made, in fact, to you, but where the parties have declined to prosecute?—It has. I would specially mention the case of Emily Hayes, which has been referred to before. In that case I made the mistake of understanding the question as to who was the surgeon, to mean who was the examining surgeon, and mentioned Mr. Parsons. I have since looked it up, and I find that the surgeon who was the hospital surgeon in 1871 was Mr. P. D. Hopgood, and therefore he, no doubt, was the surgeon who refused Mr. Black access to Emily Hayes while she was in the hospital, and who also would not give Mr. Harfield's letter to her until three days before she came out. We asked Emily Hayes whether she would be willing to pursue that case, as having been a gross case against her, and she declined, upon the ground that she would rather not again be dragged before the public.

8172. But that is not the only case within our professional experience; you have known other cases, have you not?—I do not, at this moment, recall them; but I believe there have been other cases.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8173. In reference to your agent, Mr. Marshall's list of rescue cases at Devonport, which distinguished between the registered and unregistered women who had been rescued, you were asked how he knew that they were or were not registered, and I think your answer was, that you would depend upon the statements of the women themselves?—I did; but I ought to add that, in a large number of cases, he was personally acquainted with the women, and knew that they were registered by having seen them go backwards and forwards to the examination room.

8174. Therefore, in almost all cases, he would, practically, know them?—He would, practically, know, of his own knowledge, whether they were or were not registered.

8175. Will you turn to page 39 of the Report of the Select Committee of 1869, as I want you to bring before the Committee Dr. Barr's recommendations as to the appointment of visiting, or, I think, he added, examining surgeons as magistrates?—Yes, it is in answer to questions put by Dr. Brewer. At Question 719, Dr. Brewer asks: "As regards the tramps who send their women into the camp, have you anything to recommend as to police provisions to prevent that?" and the answer is: "The inspector of police of the district will be here very shortly to give evidence, and I think he can answer that question better than I can. If I may be allowed, I will state what I strongly recommended to the Secretary of State for War. I think that the medical inspectors and officers in charge of Lock hospitals, especially in such a district as Aldershot, ought to be magistrates. I do not mean that they should act as magistrates in ordinary matters on the bench at all times, but in cases connected with the working of the Act."

8176. Therefore, in Dr. Barr's opinion, inspecting or examining surgeons should be appointed for the purpose of acting as magistrates in cases under the Acts?—Yes. He adds: "I think their knowledge of the Act would be of very great assistance to the other magistrates, and they would know whether the sentence should be a mild one, or a stronger punishment required"; therefore Dr. Barr, and also Mr. Parsons, distinctly desired that surgeons should be made magistrates for the purpose of acting in the cases under the Acts.

8177. In the case of Dr. Barr's evidence he distinctly proposes it as a general rule, advisable to be adopted with the explicit view that those surgeons should not act as magistrates generally, but that they should act under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and that they should decide upon the amount of punishment to be inflicted upon the women?—Certainly he gives that as the ground of his recommendation, which he says he has very strongly made to the Secretary of State for War.

8178. Then it was suggested as one temptation to public opinion in favour of the Acts in the subjected districts that the rates were relieved; and the honourable Member for Portsmouth put some questions doubting that argument of yours. Will you refer to Mr. A. Howell's evidence before the Royal Commission, at page 415. At Question 12239, on the 13th of March

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

March 1871, he was asked this, "You speak of the advantage to the guardians of the district, of persons being treated under these Acts, instead of at the expense of the ratepayers? A. It has materially reduced the expense to the ratepayers of the Portsea Island Union. Q. Might not the ratepayers be inclined to give the public the advantage of offering their hospital as a place of examination when the surgeon goes his rounds? A. I think it possible that the guardians would, having regard to the humanity of these Acts."

8179. With regard to another subject, you have told the Committee that the advocates for the Acts in magisterial cases, the lawyers employed by the Government have occasionally, and in fact, I think you said frequently, argued that the belief in the case of a policeman that a woman was a common prostitute ought to be sufficient to ensure an order?—Yes, I think that has been generally urged upon the bench.

8180. You have handed in some papers upon that subject; would you now refer the Committee to the argument of Mr. Pearce on the examination of Anne Hopkins?—This is what took place on the examination of Anne Hopkins at Southampton: "Anne Hopkins was charged, and demanded a hearing in open court. George Dyke, one of the constables of the Metropolitan Police, said he was employed to carry out, in Southampton, the Contagious Diseases Act. He knew the defendant, and believed her to be a common prostitute. She lived in a court at the back of the 'Queen Charlotte' in Simuel-street in a common brothel. Mr. Whyman, the landlord of the 'Queen Charlotte,' was also landlord of the brothel. There were other women of the same class living there. He saw her last Tuesday in the 'Queen Charlotte,' in company with prostitutes and men. He had known her for six months. She had been to the hospital at Portsmouth and had been discharged. (Mr. Pearce.) Of course you don't know her to be a common prostitute. You believe her to be one? (Witness.) Quite so. (Mr. Pearce.) And that's the law." Then the advocate for the woman, Mr. Harfield, argues to the contrary, and says that there was no proof that she was a common prostitute.

8181. Many questions have been put to you upon the subject of prosecutions which the society with which you are connected might have undertaken, viz., actions for false imprisonment against magistrates or policemen who had illegally, according to your construction of the law, committed a girl to the hospital. You have stated many reasons which have made it very difficult, if not impossible, to find a case to undertake; but another reason occurs to me, which I think you mentioned, but upon which hardly sufficient stress was laid. The first two paragraphs of the 42nd section of the Act of 1866 are as follows: "Any action or prosecution against any person for anything done in pursuance or execution or intended execution of this Act shall be laid and tried in the county where the thing was done, and shall be commenced within three months after the thing done, and not otherwise. Notice in writing of every such action, and of the cause thereof, shall be given to the intended defendant one month at least before the commencement of the action."

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

Under those two paragraphs of the 42nd section of the Act of 1866, it would be necessary, would it not, that the act to be complained of should come to the knowledge of the persons who were willing to undertake the prosecution so early as to enable them to decide upon undertaking it, and to give one month's notice, and yet to commence the action within three months after the date of the occurrence?—The action really must commence two months after the date of the occurrence, because the notice which is to be given is very strictly construed, and it is in fact a piece of pleading which is as difficult as a statement of claim. Therefore, practically, unless we were in a position to commence, I may say one month after it took place, the time slips by and it is too late; and several cases have come to our knowledge where it appeared that we should have a fair chance of success, but the time has already slipped by.

8182. In fact the technical proceedings preliminary to the action need such time and care that you express the professional opinion that you could hardly hope successfully to undertake an action or a prosecution of that character unless you got the knowledge of the occurrence one month after the act was committed?—Yes, I do; and even then the action is so hedged about by difficulties that, as I have already stated, practically it secures immunity from punishment for illegal conduct.

8183. At Question 7145 the Judge Advocate General asked you this: "Supposing she did attend before the magistrate, and supposing that the policeman had given evidence that he had seen this woman walking with three different men, or something of that sort, and the magistrate therefore gave an order for her examination, and she had refused to comply with that order, and he had committed her to prison, and it turned out that the lady was the sister, say, of a Member of Parliament, do you mean to tell me that any court in England would listen to such a plea as that for a moment?" There the Judge Advocate General asked you to say that, under the circumstances which he puts to you, the court would be certain to find against a magistrate who had committed a girl to prison. But are you prepared to admit that view of possibilities; is not the magistrate hedged round and defended, not only by the Contagious Diseases Acts, but by other Acts and by the common law?—Yes.

8184. Is it possible to bring an action for false imprisonment against a magistrate in consequence of a judgment, unless you show malice?—You must show malice. You must base your action upon that. Magistrates are protected by various other Acts, and, of course, the hardship of the case would have no effect upon the result. The legal defence of the magistrate is ample to prevent the success of such an action, even under the circumstances suggested in the question.

8185. So that in his question the Judge Advocate General appears for the moment to have forgotten the distinction between the policeman and the magistrate, or judge, and to have assumed that the magistrates could be proceeded against on the same evidence as the policeman?—Yes.

3 G

8186. At

25 July 1881.]

Mr. SHAEN, M.A.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8186. At any rate if that is so that is not your reading of the law?—No; and the Judge Advocate seems also to take it for granted that we should be able to put the question to the jury whether the plaintiff ought to have a verdict in consequence of the cruel hardship of the case. But we should never get to the jury; the law would stop us. If the magistrate pleaded that he had acted in intended execution of the law, and we were unable to show malice or bad faith, it would inevitably be held by the judge that there was no case to go to the jury at all.

8187. You were invited, I think, also by the Judge Advocate General to admit that there was a close analogy between the law which makes persons afflicted with an infectious disease, such as small-pox, liable to punishment for wilfully communicating that disease, and the Contagious Diseases Acts; there is one great distinction, is there not, that the law regarding small-pox and other infectious diseases knows no distinction of sex?—It knows no distinction of sex, and it is

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

for the protection of people who cannot protect themselves.

8188. You spoke of clandestine prostitutes, and you gave the numbers on Mr. Marshall's list of those who were rescued at Devonport; and I think you expressed a readiness that the list which you have in your possession, and which contains the names and ages and all other particulars, should be compared with Mr. Anniss's register of prostitutes in that district?—I should be very glad that it should be done, but I should wish it to be done under precautions; I think Mr. Anniss's list ought to be brought up here, and that our list ought also to be handed to third parties, so that they could be fairly examined by entirely indifferent persons.

8189. And you are not only ready, but you are positively desirous that such a comparison should be instituted?—Certainly I am, because I think it would throw a light upon the working of the Acts down there.

Thursday, 28th July 1188.

MEMBERS PRESENT :

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.
Dr. Cameron.
Dr. Farquharson.
Mr. W. Fowler.
Mr. Hopwood.

Mr. G. Osborne Morgan.
Mr. O'Shaughnessy.
Mr. Stansfeld.
Colonel Tottenham.

RICHARD O'SHAUGHNESSY, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. WILLIAM KRAUSE, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8190. I WILL take up your examination where we left it off the last time; from your experience and observation, is it your opinion that the number of men given to sexual vice in Woolwich, and the amount of sexual vice on the part of men, has much increased in consequence of the administration of the Contagious Diseases Act?—I consider that within the last five years it has very much increased.

8191. You have been in the habit, I presume, up to the present time, of seeing the soldiers who are garrisoned at Woolwich, and conversing with them from time to time?—I met with them over my district.

8192. Have you met, on the part of young soldiers, with expressions of opinion or understanding on their part, that the system of the Contagious Diseases Acts is intended by the authorities to provide for the gratification of their passions with safety to themselves?—That has been quite their opinion. In fact, they have spoken to me about it, as if it was intended that they should visit those women; they have said so to me when I have conversed with them.

8193. Can you give at all similar evidence with respect to the young amongst the civilian population?—On my district I have repeatedly seen boys playing pitch and toss in the streets, and I have met the same boys in the brothels, and when I have spoken to them they have spoken in a light way, as if it was no very great harm to visit those houses.

8194. But they have not made any reference to this legislation, have they?—No.

8195. You mean, that you have observed of late years an increasing number of very young men, or boys, visiting the brothels at Woolwich?—I have.

8196. Have you any reason to suppose that the attendance upon various religious services in that town has been at all affected by the present system?—I have been at several public meetings there, at which it has been the complaint, I may say almost unanimously, of the ministers and the good people of the town, that they cannot get young men to attend religious services in consequence of their visiting the brothels; and that is my opinion.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

quence of their visiting the brothels; and that is my opinion.

8197. But that might, of course, be the case either in the subjected or unsubjected districts; do I understand you that the impression produced upon the minds of those to whom you refer has been, that the existence of the system of the Acts in Woolwich has tended to their demoralisation?—I believe it is understood by the people who are of high standing that it is so.

8198. What do you mean by high standing?—Those who have been for a considerable time in Woolwich, such as the Presbyterian chaplain, who has been a long time in Woolwich.

8199. You have no hesitation in expressing your own opinion, have you, that the general effect of the Acts is demoralising upon the youth of the town?—I have not a doubt about it; I believe it is most demoralising.

8200. Have you yourself seen men waiting about the examination room for the exit of the women?—Frequently. I have seen the men who accompany them go to a public-house within 35 paces of the examination room, and remain there until they came out.

8201. Those would not necessarily be men intending to consort with them?—I have seen them in a half-drunken state, and the men coming with them and remaining in the public-house till they came out.

8202. At any rate, whatever were the relations between those men and the women, you have seen men come up along with the women, and wait outside until they have come out from the examination?—They wait in the public-house.

8203. The operation of the Acts necessarily and inevitably involves, does it not, open and frequent, and apparently not unfriendly relations between the police and the registered women?—I often see the police, and especially with one of the brothel keepers, repeatedly talking with her. Of course I cannot say what the conversation was about.

8204. In fact, upon the evidence which has been taken before this Committee, and from your familiarity with the subject at Woolwich, is it

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

not an essential part of the working of the system that the police are in pretty constant relations with the women and the brothel keepers in order to carry out their duties under the Acts?—That is the only way they have of carrying them out.

8205. Do you think that that fact exercises a demoralising effect upon the more respectable classes of the poor?—I am sure it does.

8206. To go back for a moment to what you said of the increase of vice amongst men, taking the registered women at Woolwich, can you give me any information upon this subject; are those women more visited by civilians than they were at the commencement of the Acts?—Considerably more so; in fact, there is one part of the town where a certain portion of the women reside where the soldiers are not allowed to enter. It is so bad I should imagine, for instance, in Cannon-row, where, in fact, on Monday night there was a murder committed; the soldiers are prohibited to go there. Of course there are soldiers who visit there, but they are not allowed.

8207. Those brothels are put out of bounds?—Yes, they are out of bounds.

8208. It seems not to be impossible for the military authorities to exercise that kind of power, not only to forbid, but practically to prevent soldiers going to certain houses?—Yes, that is so.

8209. But those houses and those women are visited by civilians?—In a considerable number.

8210. Has it been your experience, and is it your belief, that the apparent recognition, I will not call it a real recognition, I do not mean to imply that, but the apparent recognition of brothels and prostitutes by those in authority and by Government officials, has had a bad effect upon the morals of young girls in that neighbourhood?—I am sure it has; it has tended to stimulate vice.

8211. The class of persons who use these brothels, and the brothel keepers themselves, are probably not entirely unfavourable to the Acts?—I find that the whole of the brothel keepers and the men that are kept by the prostitutes, and the prostitutes themselves, are all favourable to the Acts.

8212. I think we had one petition presented to Parliament from one of the subjected districts, signed by prostitutes, in favour of the Acts; is that within your knowledge?—Yes, I recollect it.

8213. I think you distinctly stated, in answer to a question of mine a minute or two ago, that the habit of visiting those registered women has increased of late years amongst the civilians?—Yes.

8214. Now take the respectable women of the humbler classes, mothers of families whose children may possibly be exposed to demoralising and degrading sights; what should you say about their opinions?—They are very much against the Acts. Only on Tuesday last I was passing the examination room, when there were eight women who had just come out of the examination room and gone into a public-house. Three of

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

them were under the influence of drink, and a woman who lived on the opposite side, and who had just come out of the public-house with a jug with beer in it, said, "It is dreadful the carryings on in this street; it ought to be put a stop to." That was said in my hearing.

8215. But you would not refer those proceedings to the existence of the Contagious Diseases Acts, would you?—They had just come out of the examination room.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8216. Were those women who came out of the examination room under the influence of drink?—Yes.

8217. To what extent were they under the influence of drink?—They were pulling one another about; you could see they were in a half-drunken state.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8218. Do you say that they were drunk when they were examined?—They were under the influence of drink; I noticed that. I believe they were under the influence of drink.

8219. Were they drunk?—They were under the influence of drink.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8220. What I understand you to say is, that you have seen women coming out of the examination room under the influence of drink?—I have repeatedly.

8221. So far as the women are concerned, you have told us already that it is your duty to visit them amongst others of the extremely poor and neglected; I ask you what have you found to be the effect of this system of the Acts and of the compulsory periodical examination and registration upon their minds and hearts?—No one could visit in Warwick-street any individual but what would exclaim against the Acts on account of the immoral behaviour of the women.

8222. Do you find women of that class harder to redeem now than they were when the Acts had been less time in operation?—Very much so.

8223. Do you find those who have been a considerable period on the register increasingly difficult to redeem?—Quite so.

8224. With regard to the numbers on the register, is it your conviction, and is it, I may say, a matter of knowledge with you, that all the prostitutes of Woolwich do not find their names on the register?—I am quite certain of that.

8225. One of the questions before us is, whether the system of registration and examination acts only as a deterrent, or whether it does not also act in the direction of forcing young girls, who might otherwise be saved, upon the register, and upon the streets; can you give us any illustration from your own knowledge of its working in that unfavourable sense?—I could give you an instance of a girl, who was not quite 15, who was decoyed into the barracks; I think it was on a Sunday night.

8226. When was this?—If you will allow me to

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

to refer to my annual report to the society, I have there the case stated, and I should very much like to be allowed to read that case. It is the case of a girl of the name of Rogers.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8227. I presume you are going to state a fact which is mentioned in your report?—Yes.

Mr. Fowler.

8228. What was the date of that report?—It was in 1875.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8229. Did you find that girl in a brothel?—No; not this case that I am referring to.

8230. It was a case that came under your own knowledge?—Yes, under my own knowledge.

8231. Will you read the report?—"Mrs. Rogers I found in sad trouble. She began to weep as she told me that on Sunday night her daughter had been enticed into the barracks, and remained all night with a soldier; the next day the police who has charge of the girls heard of it, and met her as she was returning from taking the younger children to school, and got her to sign a paper. She afterwards told me she did not know what was on the paper. At all events, this child, who is not yet 15 years of age, was taken away and examined by a doctor on Tuesday, that is, two days afterwards. I may further state that the father of the girl, who works in the Arsenal, told me he never knew anything about the proceedings of the police until after they had waylaid his child, and taken her to the inspection. Poor man! he wept like a child, and I felt I could weep with him. I set out with him to try and find her. After two days I found her in a brothel in Cannon-row. She said she was ashamed to return home after she had been to the inspection. I may further state, after this she refused to go to be examined. For this offence she was sent to prison; she is out again, and the other day the inspector who has charge of the Government prostitutes told me with apparent triumph that she was now in the Lock Hospital. Poor dear child! my prayers shall ascend to heaven on her behalf. One of the neighbours told me, before this affair, she was a good girl, used to attend her Sunday school. She is now a registered Government common prostitute."

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8232. Who was the Government inspector who told you with an air of triumph that she was in the Lock Hospital?—I do not know his name. He was the inspector. The girls call him "Uncle." That is the only name I know him by.

Chairman.

8233. Is he still in Woolwich?—I believe so. He is a very tall man.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8234. Could you identify him?—Yes.
O.44.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8235. You do not know his name?—No, I do not.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8236. Medical treatment for disease is not to be had, I believe, in the hospital unless a woman subjects herself as a common prostitute?—I believe not. I had occasion to speak to one of the police about a woman who was diseased, and he said that he did not know her as a common prostitute, and therefore nothing could be done with her.

8237. Of course if she had signed the voluntary submission she would have been admitted?—Yes, she would have been admitted at once. I thought it advisable for the policeman not to see her for fear he might compel her to go on the register.

8238. Did you hear the evidence which was given by Mr. Tuffield some weeks ago?—Part of it only.

8239. Did you hear his statement in answer to Question 4391: Do you know where the present examination room is? Mr. Tuffield's answer is: It is somewhere in the centre of the town. Although I have gone to and fro there very, very often, I have never seen them. What was the street that it was held in?—St. Mary-street. Is the examination room in St. Mary-street?—For the last 10 years, I believe, it has been in King-street.

8240. There is only one examination room, is there?—Only one.

8241. Are King-street and St. Mary-street contiguous?—No; St. Mary-street runs across King-street.

8242. Where is the present place?—In King-street.

8243. Where is the house in King-street?—It is next to the house of Dr. Steward's, the late examining surgeon.

8244. Would the examination room give upon the street, that is to say, does the window of the examination room look out upon King-street?—Yes.

8245. Can what happens in that examination room be seen by passers by?—Yes, quite plainly.

8246. To what extent am I to understand that statement?—You can see the girls go up the steps and get on a chair, and see the doctor with his head between their legs, and all exposed.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8247. From the outside?—Yes.

8248. Have you seen them?—I have seen them.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8249. Had it come to your knowledge that what went on inside the examination room could be observed outside and had attracted attention?—It was quite by accident that I observed people staring there. One day I saw two soldiers standing and laughing there, and looking up through the windows of the examination room. My curiosity was excited, and I went, and there, to my horror and astonishment, I saw that you could

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

could see everything that was going on in the examination room.

8250. Is there no blind to the window?—There is a hair blind; but when the curtain is drawn above, there is a buff curtain above the hair blind, and when that is drawn up, the window is low down near the floor; you can see into the room.

8251. Is it on the first floor?—Yes, on the first floor. You can see right through the hair blind, and see everything that is carried on in the examination room.

8252. Then you mean that it depends upon whether this buff blind is drawn up in order to admit sufficient light upon the chair or table; whatever the apparatus may be, it depends upon this, whether you can see distinctly through the hair blind or not?—If the buff blind is not drawn up, you merely see the girls pass through, and get as far as the steps; but you can see no further.

8253. When the buff blind is drawn up can you see?—Then you can see everything that is going on; the light seems to throw it into the street.

8254. You literally see the examination?—Yes, you can literally see the examination.

8255. Do you see the person of the woman?—Yes. There was a gentleman with me when I pointed it out. I thought I must have somebody to see as well as myself. I spoke to one gentleman, and asked him to look, and he did so; and he promised to come as a witness if it is necessary.

8256. Who is that gentleman?—Mr. Smith.

8257. What is he?—He is something connected with the rescue of fallen women. We were going to have a midnight meeting when he saw what I saw. We were distributing tickets for the midnight meeting, and I asked him to stand and look through the window.

8258. Was that on another occasion?—It was on the 28th of this last June.

8259. On a previous day you had seen those things yourself?—Yes.

8260. On the 28th June you went with Mr. Smith; what did you see then?—First of all there was a youth of about 15 who was looking in at the window.

8261. From the other side of the street?—Yes, from the opposite side of the street, where you can look right into the window. Next, there were four youths came up and arranged themselves on the pavement, and they stood looking till Mr. Smith and I came up, and then they went away. I kept my back to the window, and directed Mr. Smith where to look. As each succeeding girl came up, he said, "Now she is coming, and getting up on the chair," and I turned round, and we both saw what was going on there.

8262. Tell me what you saw?—I saw the women pull up their clothes, and they were examined. One woman had no drawers on, and every bit of her person could be seen through the window.

8263. You mean that this could be seen through the hair blind, the buff blind being drawn up?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8264. By the "first floor" you do not mean the ground floor, do you?—No, the first floor.

8265. The room on the ground floor being a low-pitched room, this room was on the first floor?—Yes.

8266. On the part of the young men and boys at the opposite side of the street, have you ever heard them use such expressions as this, indicative of the examination, "You will see something there worth your seeing"?—I cannot say that I have. I have heard rude remarks made to children by prostitutes as they came to be examined.

8267. Are there private houses immediately facing this examination room?—Yes, there are.

8268. Is there a national school in the same street?—Yes, there is a national school.

8269. Which side of the street is the national school?—The opposite side to the examination room.

8270. Is there a private school for boys on the same side of the street?—Yes, on the same side of the street, a little lower down.

8271. What time of the day are the examinations?—The bulk of the girls come there between 12 and 1.

8272. And they leave about what time?—They leave immediately, almost.

8273. Therefore they are coming and going between 12 and 1?—Yes.

8274. That is precisely the time, is it not, that you think the children are coming and going to and from the school?—Yes, it is. I have seen numbers of children, who are naturally inquisitive, stand and watch those gay dressed women coming out.

8275. Do any of these women ever say anything to you about the possibility of being seen there?—One came one day and said, "I suppose you can see what is going on there."

8276. Do they ever meet you in that street?—Yes. I would say that one of the girls that was examined evidently saw us from the chair, for she attempted to put her clothes down, but the doctor pulled them up again.

8277. To come to another subject; I will ask you whether, so far as you can judge in consequence of your last examination before the Committee, you have been subjected to any annoyance in Woolwich?—I was yesterday.

8278. Will you describe what happened?—As I was going down Cannon-row, the street where the brothels are, a number of girls ran after me and surrounded me, and one of them, of the name of Davis, attempted to strike me, and said, "You have been up to the House of Commons, and telling all about us girls, and you want to do away with us." I was rather staggered, for I did not expect to hear anything on that subject. I saw that the crowd would increase, and I thought it advisable to move away.

8279. Did you try to address them before you moved away?—I tried, but they said, "We want none of your lies; our inspector has told us all about it."

8280. And those women told you that their inspector had informed them that you had been before

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

before the Committee of the House of Commons trying to do away with them?—They did not mention the Committee; they said, “before the House of Commons.”

8281. I suppose they made a number of personal observations, hardly fit for ears polite?—Yes, they called me every kind of name that was bad.

8282. What steps did you take?—I immediately went to the local police station, and told the serjeant, who took my address down, that I had been annoyed by the police inspector setting those girls upon me. He begged me to see Mr. Bull.

8283. Who is Mr. Bull?—He told me that was the inspector. I do not know that he was the man that set them on.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8284. Did you say that you were annoyed by the inspector setting those girls on?—Yes. I told him that; I inferred that from their stating that he had informed them of it, and that from that incident the annoyance. The serjeant requested me to try and see Mr. Bull. I went to the Arsenal, where the Contagious Diseases Acts offices are, to see the inspector.

8285. That is to say, you were told that Mr. Bull was the inspector?—Yes. I went there, but he was not in his office then. I saw a local inspector, who I considered to be the head inspector, and I informed him of my business.

8286. Was the man that you spoke to a superior officer, or was he in a policeman's uniform?—He was in an inspector's uniform.

8287. Then he would not be the Contagious Diseases inspector?—No. He told me, if I would come at 3.30, I should be able to see Mr. Bull.

8288. Did you see him at 3.30?—I went at 3.30, that was yesterday, but he was not there.

Mr. JOHN BULL, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8293. I BELIEVE you are Inspector for the Woolwich District, acting under the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I am.

8294. Is there any inspector besides yourself in that district?—No.

8295. What officers have you under you?—Three constables.

8296. None of them, I believe, are inspectors but yourself?—None.

8297. You heard the evidence of the last witness, did you not?—Yes.

8298. Is it the fact that you set the prostitutes of Woolwich, or any of them, upon Mr. Krause, in consequence of, or after, the evidence which he gave here?—I have spoken to no prostitute or female in Woolwich upon the subject.

8299. Then I need not ask you whether it is or is not true that you informed the prostitutes of the evidence given by Mr. Krause?—It is perfectly untrue.

8300. Is it also perfectly untrue, as stated by Mr. Krause, that you set those prostitutes upon him?—Yes, it is.

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Then I thought I had better go and visit another part of the town, some distance from Cannon-row, and as I was passing a brothel a number of girls shouted out, “We want to see you.” I stopped, and went to the brothel door.

8289. Where was that?—In Martyr's passage. They said, “You have been saying pretty things about us up at the House of Commons.” I said, “What do you mean?” The girls then began to speak, and said, “Why our inspector has this very morning stood just where you are standing, and has told us all about what you have said at the House of Commons about us girls pulling up our clothes, and carrying on.” One of the girls that was at the door, more violent than any, was a girl whom I had seen twice expose herself in the streets.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8290. They showed signs of considerable resentment?—They were very angry. In fact, I could see by their manner that there is something waiting for me that I shall not like. In fact, when the vicious men get hold of the evidence, as well as other people who are favourable to the Acts, I consider that I shall be in danger.

8291. At this moment, in consequence of what happened at Woolwich yesterday, do you consider that you are in danger of a personal attack?—I do. In fact, I question whether I might not say that I am in danger of my life.

8292. They showed such resentment against you; judging from the evidence of their resentment, and from the character of the women of the locality, and of the men who live in the brothels, their companions in the brothels (I do not mean those who consort with them), that you consider that you are in danger of outrage, and possibly of bodily injury?—Quite so.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8301. Is it true that your inspector told them all about it?—Certainly not.

8302. You did not tell them anything on the subject?—No; I communicated with no female whatever, or with any of them.

8303. You hear what he said at the police office, that he had been annoyed by the inspector setting the girls of Woolwich upon him; is it a fact that you set those girls upon him in any way?—It is not the fact.

8304. You have not seen Mr. Krause, have you, or spoken to him since he gave his evidence?—I never spoke to Mr. Krause in my life.

8305. Where were you at 3.30?—On my way to the Royal Arsenal. I was there at 25 minutes to four.

8306. Did you hear that he had called?—I was informed the moment I got to the Arsenal that he had been there, and I looked outside, and I could not see him.

8307. I ask you is the statement which is put into the mouth of one of those girls by Mr.

3 G 4

Krause

28 July 1881.]

Mr. BULL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

Krause true or not, so far as you are concerned?—Certainly not true.

8308. I understand you to adhere to your statement that you have not had any communication with any of those girls upon the subject of Mr. Krause's evidence?—None whatever.

8309. You said that you have three police constables under you; are you aware whether they have made any statements of that kind to those girls?—I questioned them upon the subject when I heard what Mr. Krause wanted to speak to me upon, and they totally denied ever speaking to any woman upon the subject whatever.

8310. And those men, if the Committee think fit, might be brought up here?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

8311. Did you hear that Mr. Krause had been at the office in the morning to call upon you?—No, I did not hear of it until 25 minutes to four.

8312. And did not one of your officers there tell you that he had told him that he would be there at half-past three?—My duties did not take me to the Arsenal, and consequently I had not been informed.

8313. Had you not been there that day until then?—Yes, early in the morning, at 10 o'clock.

8314. You did not hear whether Mr. Krause had been there before that time?—No.

8315. When you were there at 25 minutes to four, you heard what his business was?—Yes.

8316. You heard what he had said that people had said you had said?—Yes.

8317. Did you make any endeavour to see Mr. Krause, and see what he had to say?—No, I did not.

8318. May I ask why you did not?—Because Mr. Krause knew where to find me, and I did not know where to find him.

8319. Did it not strike you that you might have written to him to say that it was an unfounded charge, but that you would be glad to see him either there or anywhere else?—Had I written, it would have had to go through the ordinary form, and that would have been too long.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8320. Did you know his address?—I did not.

Mr. Hopwood.

8321. You could find out, I suppose?—Yes, certainly I could.

8322. It would have been very easy to send an officer to tell him that you would see him if he would come to the office?—Yes, I could have seen him.

8323. Have you been in Martyr's Passage since he called upon you?—I have not been in Martyr's Passage for a week.

8324. Then it would not have been you who said this, because you were not there?—No, I am positive it was not me.

8325. Were you present when Mr. Krause was examined here before?—No.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8326. I suppose you have had a copy of the evidence that he gave?—I have seen a copy of the evidence; I have not had one. I have seen it.

8327. Where have you seen it?—I have seen it intrusted to my superintendent.

8328. Who is your superintendent?—Mr. Hindes.

8329. Did you observe that Mr. Krause had said this about the pulling up of clothes, and so on?—Yes, I saw his evidence.

8330. Did your other officers see the evidence?—No.

8331. Did the superintendent inform either of them what had been said?—Not to my knowledge.

8332. Do you know anybody else who has a copy of this evidence in Woolwich?—I have seen no other copy but this one that I am alluding to; nor do I know anyone who has one.

8333. As far as you know, that is the sole copy of the evidence which has reached Woolwich?—So far as I know, it is.

8334. Does Mr. Hindes live in Woolwich?—Yes.

8335. Where is he to be found?—He is in this room now.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8336. What is Mr. Hindes' position?—Mr. Hindes is superintendent of the dockyard police, who are entrusted with the Contagious Diseases Acts.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8337. Mr. Hindes is head of the Contagious Diseases Acts police, is he?—Yes.

8338. And you are second to Mr. Hindes?—Yes.

Mr. Hopwood.

8339. When did you see this evidence in Mr. Hindes' possession; was it last week?—No, I think it was last Monday; this week.

8340. Where did you see it?—In Mr. Hindes' office.

8341. Did you talk with him over it?—I did.

8342. I mean as to the statement about the indecency of the girls near Woolwich?—Yes.

8343. Was there any order given for inquiry as to whether that evidence was true or not by you or by Mr. Hindes?—It was the subject of conversation between me and my superintendent, who said it would be as well if I gained some knowledge with regard to the allegation of Mr. Krause's.

8344. Did you set yourself to gain any knowledge?—I spoke to one or two private individuals.

8345. Could you give me the name of any one of them?—Yes, I could give you the names: Mr. Darling is one.

8346. What is he?—Mr. Darling is a mechanic.

8347. But what has he to do with the police?—Nothing.

8348. A mechanic in work, or out of work?—In work.

8349. And you spoke to him; why did you speak

28 July 1881.]

Mr. BULL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

speak to him?—I spoke to him because he was a resident in King-street.

8350. Whom else did you speak to?—I spoke to a shopkeeper in King-street.

8351. What was his name?—Mr. Thororoughgood.

8352. What did you say; did you speak to him about this evidence?—I did not say anything to him about the evidence. I asked him, "Have you noticed any indecent behaviour with the women?"

8353. You did not tell him that somebody had been saying that there had been indecent conduct on the part of the women?—I told him that there had been an accusation made, but I did not say by whom.

8354. Are you sure of that?—Yes.

8355. I suppose Mr. Krause is pretty well known in the neighbourhood?—Yes.

8356. Are you sure that you did not say to either of those persons, "Mr. Krause has been saying this"; I do not suggest that you did wrong, if you did?—Mr. Krause's name might have cropped up, but I did not put it in that way, that Mr. Krause had said that the conduct of the girls was indecent. I was merely eliciting information.

8357. Did you say that Mr. Krause was the source of the statement in any way?—I did not.

8358. How did his name crop up, if it was not for that purpose?—Because Mr. Krause continually being in that street, his examination has naturally been the subject of conversation.

8359. He has been there, has he?—Yes, to the knowledge of everyone.

8360. How would a conversation with a respectable shopkeeper, with respect to the Contagious Diseases Act, be natural; I do not understand that?—All I required to know was, whether there was any truth in the statement that was made; because, if there was any truth in it, it was beyond my knowledge.

8361. How did his name crop up?—It cropped up in the course of conversation.

8362. Who mentioned it?—I cannot say who mentioned it first.

8363. I thought you said just now that you did not mention his name?—I did not mention his name until his name came up.

8364. If his name came up, it was not you who mentioned it?—I cannot say for certain who mentioned it, or whether it was mentioned; it may have been by the person I was addressing.

8365. Then you are not sure that you did not mention his name?—I am not sure.

8366. As to this shopkeeper; what is he?—He is a pork butcher.

8367. What is your special connection with him with regard to the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No connection whatever.

8368. How did you go to him for the purpose of examining into the matter?—Simply because he was there within sight of the examination-room, and he would be a person who was most likely to give me information if anything happened.

8369. The examination-room in Woolwich is not in St. Mary-street, but in King-street?—Yes.

0.44.

Mr. Hopwood—continued.

8370. As to the mechanic; where does he live?—He lives exactly opposite the examination-house.

8371. Then you confined your inquiries to the examination-room in that street, did you?—Yes.

8372. I do not know whether that was the locality which Mr. Krause mentioned that he saw this indecency in; I do not think it was?—I think so.

8373. Actually in that street?—Yes, in King-street.

8374. Did you mention it to anybody else?—No.

8375. Were you content with those two inquiries about the indecency?—I was content with that, and also with inquiring of the local police if they had had any complaints from the inhabitants.

8376. Then you informed the local police what was being said about Woolwich?—Yes.

8377. Did you mention to them who had said it?—I think I did.

Mr. William Fowler.

8378. How many police did you speak to about it?—I spoke to the inspector.

8379. Not to any constable?—Not to any constables beyond my own constables.

8380. You spoke to the inspector of the local police?—Yes.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8381. Your evidence is to my mind satisfactory, that you are not the man who made this statement to the prostitutes. But you do not, I suppose, disbelieve Mr. Krause's statement of the fact that those remarks were made to him yesterday by the prostitutes in Woolwich?—No.

8382. You know those women, of course; it is partly your duty and function to do so?—Yes.

8383. Can you suggest how they came to the knowledge which induced them to address Mr. Krause in that way, and why they brought in the name of their inspector?—It is just within the bounds of possibility that one of my men may have been called an inspector; I think I am correct in saying that many of the women call the whole of the men under my control "inspectors."

8384. Then one of your men may have said something to these women?—It is possible.

8385. But I thought you said that you had asked them whether they had?—So I did, and they denied it.

8386. Then, if they deny it, do I correctly gather you as being of opinion that it is not believable and not credible that those women would have made this statement without any foundation whatever?—That I cannot say.

8387. They could not have invented it; something must have been said to them?—They must have been informed, certainly, by some one.

8388. And by some one whom they called "our inspector"?—I cannot say as to that.

Mr. William Fowler.

8389. Would they be likely to hear it from the local police inspector?—I should doubt it.

3 H

8390. But

28 July 1881.]

Mr. BULL.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld.

8390. But they would not call the local policeman "our inspector," would they?—No, I do not think they would.

8391. Then those statements, if I remember rightly Mr. Krause's evidence, he said were made by two different sets of women, the one in Cannon-row and the other in Martyr's-passage, at two different times of the day; Cannon-row and Martyr's-passage are far apart, are they not?—Half-a-mile.

8392. Therefore, so far as we have it at pre-

Mr. THOMAS EDWIN HINDES, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8395. You are the Superintendent, are you not, of the Dockyard police, chargeable with the administration of the Contagious Diseases Acts at Woolwich?—Yes.

8396. Mr. Bull is an inspector serving under you, in charge of the Woolwich district?—Yes.

8397. Have you heard the evidence which has just been given by Mr. Krause?—Yes, I have.

8398. Is it the fact that you ever informed the prostitutes of Woolwich, or any of them, of the nature of the evidence that had been given by Mr. Krause before this Committee?—Certainly not.

8399. You never had any communication with them?—None whatever.

8400. Then if it is suggested that you informed the prostitutes, or any of them, of Mr. Krause's evidence, that statement, so far as you are concerned, is false?—Utterly false.

8401. Is it the fact that you yesterday morning told those prostitutes, or any of them, what Mr. Krause had said as to their pulling up their clothes, and acting in an indecent manner?—Quite untrue.

8402. You never had any such communication with them?—No, I never did anything of the kind.

Mr. Hopwood.

8403. You are the superintendent, I believe?—Yes.

8404. No one would call you an "inspector"?—I should think not; but I have been called "inspector" sometimes, but it is no offence.

8405. Perhaps you may have been once an "inspector," before you were promoted to your present rank?—I am proud to say that I was; I have gone through all the grades up to superintendent. People might call a superintendent an inspector through ignorance.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8406. Can you throw any light upon the subject upon which I put a question or two to Mr. Bull; can you suggest how the prostitutes in Martyr's-passage and Cannon-row were informed, and by whom they were informed, of the nature of the evidence given by Mr. Krause?—I am unable, except that I believe this is an open court, and that several persons are standing behind who are interested in the repeal, or otherwise, of these Acts; and the information may

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

sent, the woman obtained a knowledge from some one of the kind of evidence which Mr. Krause had given, and they called that some one "our inspector;" I suppose you cannot carry it further than that?—No.

8393. All that you say is that you are not responsible for it?—That is all.

8394. Is it possible that the women might call the surgeon "our inspector"?—No, they would not do that.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have been conveyed from some other source than the police.

8407. Can you carry your suggestion further on, and say who the women said was "our inspector that informed us"?—I have every confidence in the inspector; he has answered for himself, and I have answered for myself. There are three other officers who are employed under him; they are constables.

8408. Do you agree with Mr. Bull, that the women might not improbably call those constables "inspectors"?—I do not think they would. Two of the men have not been in the district very long; the third one, named Gibson, has been there for some years, and he is generally, I believe, called "Uncle" by the girls.

8409. You said that this Committee-room was an open court, in which persons who are interested in the repeal of those Acts or otherwise appear; do you suggest that the information might have been conveyed to those women by persons in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—I think it is within the range of possibility; I do not insinuate that they may have done so.

8410. Do you think it is within the range of probability?—I do not think you should perhaps question me quite as far as that. I should not like to make an answer that would reflect upon them, but it is within the range of possibility. They are here like ourselves; we are here as a matter of duty.

8411. But the information conveyed to these women appears to have resulted in a condition of great irritation and indignation against Mr. Krause; is it likely that persons in favour of the repeal of the Acts would have conveyed information likely to produce that effect?—I cannot answer that question.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8412. Have you spoken to any of those three constables upon this subject?—I have not. I have spoken to the inspector, not to the constables.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8413. At any rate, I infer from what you have said that in your mind it is clear that some one has conveyed this information to the prostitutes in Cannon-row and Martyr's-passage?—It certainly does seem possible.

8414. And

28 July 1881.]

Mr. HINDES.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8414. And that "some one" it appears they called "our inspector"?—I would not go so far as that; it is so very easy for a person to mistake a man's position.

8415. Mr. Krause said it was someone whom the woman called "our inspector;" I do not understand you to doubt that the women used that expression?—I think they may have used the expression, but I very much doubt whether one of our officers would condescend to go into a matter of that description with them.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8416. Are you aware that this is an open Committee?—I believe it is.

8417. And that any of the evidence given here may be repeated elsewhere?—Yes.

Dr. Cameron.

8418. Does any report of the proceedings and Mr. Krause's examination appear in any local paper in Woolwich?—No, not that I am aware of.

Chairman.

8419. You communicated with Inspector Bull as to the evidence which had been given by Mr. Krause?—I did; that is, I invited him to my office in Woolwich in the usual way, and I mentioned a few of the things that were contained in the report, and we had some conversation about it.

8420. What was your object in communicating to Mr. Bull the matter which had been given in

Chairman—continued.

evidence by Mr. Krause; was it with a view of seeing that all such exposures were prevented, if possible, in the future?—It was with a view to make some inquiries to know whether these statements were founded on facts. He called upon Mr. Darling, who lives directly opposite No. 42, and he saw Mr. Darling, and he informed him that he had lived there for 11 years, and he had seen nothing to complain of.

8421. Did you, yourself, make any suggestion to Mr. Bull as to what course he should pursue if it were true?—No, only that he should call upon certain persons in the street and know whether they could give any testimony to bear out the assertion, and to find out if there was any truth in it.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8422. Are there any constables in the room now?—No.

Mr. W. Fowler.

8423. Why did you confine your inquiries to that particular street?—Because the complaints referred to scenes that took place outside No. 60A, King-street, the examination house.

8424. I understood that it was generally in the low part of the town, and not in that street alone?—I confined myself to King-street.

8425. Why did you do that?—Because the statement made had reference to that particular street, with regard to the dancing and the other indecencies, the pulling up of the clothes, and so on, which were alleged to have taken place.

Mr. WILLIAM KRAUSE, re-called; and further Examined.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8426. You were examined before the Royal Commission in 1871, were you not?—Yes.

8427. And you gave pretty nearly the same evidence which you have given to-day, and when you were here before?—I think on the whole it bore on the same strain.

8428. I observe from the evidence which you gave at that time that you appear then to have been strongly of opinion that the majority of the people of Woolwich, or a very large proportion of them, were opposed to the Acts, was not that so?—Yes.

8429. Do you hold that opinion still?—I believe that they are more intensely opposed to them than ever.

8430. Woolwich is in the borough of Greenwich, is it not?—Yes.

8431. Do you know what the opinion of the Members for Greenwich and Woolwich, Mr. Boord and Baron de Worms, upon this subject is. Have you had any opportunity of finding out what their opinion is?—No, I have not.

8432. You do not know as a fact whether they are opposed to, or whether they are in favour of the continuance of the Acts?—I do not.

8433. You were asked in the evidence before the Commission, "Are the military opposed to the Acts?" and your answer was, "Yes, every true soldier in the place." Q. When you speak of the

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

military, do you mean officers or soldiers. A. Officers and soldiers too." You would not say that now, I presume?—Of course you know that principally what I have come across of late years are lads in the Army.

8434. I mean the officers?—The officers are very much opposed to it, I believe.

8435. Do you mean to tell me that the officers stationed at Woolwich, as a body, are in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—I believe the pious officers at Woolwich are for their repeal.

8436. You said in 1871 that the officers and soldiers are opposed to the Acts; do you really mean to maintain now that that is the case, that not merely pious officers, but the officers generally, are in favour of the repeal of these Acts?—I believe so.

8437. Can you give me the names of any leading officers who are in favour of repeal?—I do not wish to give names.

8438. Can you give names?—I decline to give them.

8439. You decline to give the name of any officer in Woolwich?—Yes, of any officer.

8440. You decline, in answer to my question, to give the name of a single officer who is in favour of the repeal of the Acts, and yet you tell me that the majority are in favour of repeal?—That is my opinion.

3 H 2

8441. It

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8441. It is not a question of opinion; it is a question of fact; and I ask you, are the majority of the officers stationed at Woolwich in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—That is my opinion.

8442. As a matter of fact, do you or do you not know it; have any of them communicated to you their wish that the Acts should be repealed, or their opinion that the Acts ought to be repealed; and, if so, who are those persons?—Not to me. When I was in the Army I had to be very quiet on these subjects.

8443. You have been out of the Army for a good many years now, have you not?—Yes; I will just repeat one incident, if you will allow me.

8444. As I understand you, you do not know of your own knowledge that any of the officers stationed at Woolwich are in favour of the repeal of the Acts?—Yes, I know that there are officers in favour of the repeal.

8445. Will you tell me their names. Will you give me one name?—Colonel Oldfield is one.

8446. Who is Colonel Oldfield; is he in command of a regiment?—He is a colonel in the service.

8447. Is he stationed at Woolwich?—Yes.

8448. What command does he hold?—I cannot say.

8449. Is there anybody else stationed at Woolwich that you can mention of your own knowledge?—There is Captain Brown; he is very much opposed to the Acts.

8450. Is that the Captain Brown whom you mentioned in your former examination?—Yes; he gave evidence before the Commission.

8451. Does he hold a command at Woolwich?—I can hardly say.

Dr. Farquharson.

8452. Is he still in active service?—I cannot say; he lives at Woolwich.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8453. I want to know whether, to your knowledge, any officer stationed in Woolwich is in favour of the repeal of these Acts, and you mention Colonel Oldfield, but you do not know what command he holds; do you know that he is stationed in Woolwich?—Yes.

8454. And you also know positively that he is in favour of the repeal of these Acts?—I believe he is.

8455. You do not know it; and now with regard to Captain Brown, you do not even know that he has a command at Woolwich; is that so?—Yes, I do not know what position he is holding.

8456. You having stated to me that the majority of the officers at Woolwich are, as you believe, in favour of the repeal of the Acts, are actually unable to point to a single person except those two officers, Colonel Oldfield and Captain Brown, as holding those opinions, as to one of whom you do not know what command he holds, and as to the other, you do not know whether he holds any command at all?—At present I am not acquainted with the officers; of course the officers are continually moving at Woolwich,

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

and since that evidence was given they have removed.

8457. But you took upon yourself to say that the majority of the officers were in favour of repeal?—I said the pious officers.

8458. But you make use of the words "pious officers"; I want to know what officers you can point to by name stationed at Woolwich who are in favour of the repeal of the Acts, and you have given me two names; but when I press you as to one of those officers, you do not know what command he holds, and with regard to the other, you do not know whether he holds any command at all; is not that so?—Yes.

8459. You said in a general way that the prostitutes in Woolwich have increased; can you give me any idea of the number that there are there? I can hardly give the number.

8460. Do you know how many women come up for examination?—I heard it stated that there were 150.

8461. I think you wish us to believe that you know all those registered prostitutes, because you stated that you knew some women who were registered, and some who were not; do you wish us to believe that you carry the faces of all those 150 registered prostitutes in your head, and that you can tell in a moment whether a woman is registered or not?—By my constant visitations I believe I know almost every prostitute that is on the register.

8462. Would you know at once if you saw a woman whether she was registered or not?—Yes.

8463. And you are perfectly certain that a woman cannot be on the register without your knowing it?—I feel certain of it, in the case of those that I visit.

8464. Do you wish us to believe that men go to live in Woolwich simply in order that they may gratify their passions safely under these Contagious Diseases Acts?—I never stated that.

8465. Did not you say that the number of vicious men had largely increased in Woolwich?—Yes.

8466. Will you explain that; is it by men coming to live in the place?—No; by their becoming vicious and visiting the brothels.

8467. Do you mean that more men have become vicious because they find that they can go safely to the brothels?—I believe that is the case.

8468. May I ask you what your ground for that belief is; do you carry all the vicious men as well as all the vicious women in Woolwich in your head?—I have a very great opportunity of seeing them.

8469. Is your memory so good, or is your power of diagnosis so great, that you know a vicious man if you see him?—If I meet men in the brothels I consider that they are not what they ought to be.

8470. But have you any means of knowing, and can you give me any idea of the number of what you call vicious men at present residing in Woolwich; you stated that they had increased, and I want to test your means of knowledge?—By my observing and visiting the brothels continually; by my systematic visitation of them.

8471. What

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8471. What is your connection with those brothels, as you seem to know a great deal about them?—They are in my district, and I am continually passing them.

8472. Do I understand that your seeing those men going to the brothels is your only ground for saying that the number of vicious men in Woolwich has largely increased?—By my observations.

8473. You spoke about the number of boys who frequent brothels being largely increased; to what do you attribute that; do you think that boys are by nature so calculating that they would be more likely to frequent a brothel if they thought they could do so in safety?—I do not know what they think; but I have observed that there are a great number of boys who do visit brothels.

8474. You state that as a fact; but is it a novelty the boys at Woolwich going to brothels, or has it only happened since the Acts?—I can only say that we find a number of boys visit them now.

8475. Did you know Woolwich before the Acts?—Not that district.

8476. Do you really mean to connect the fact of those boys going into brothels more frequently than they used to do with the Contagious Diseases Acts?—I believe that the Contagious Diseases Acts have brought prostitution before the minds of the whole of the public.

8477. Then it is not because they think they can go there with safety to themselves?—I should hardly attribute it to that; I think that the agitation about these Acts has been spread so amongst the population that the people are induced to go there.

8478. Do not you think that the agitation for getting rid of these Acts is, to a certain extent, responsible for that consequence?—When an evil is there, I believe that a person is not responsible who tries to put it away.

8479. As a matter of fact, the agitation has of course called public attention to the fact of prostitution; and, therefore, in your opinion it has increased prostitution, is not that so?—I have not a doubt of it.

8480. You said that, on the other hand, the number of women had greatly increased?—From my observation, I believe that the demand for women has increased, and that the supply has also increased.

8481. How do you reconcile that with the statement that there were seven men that you found with one woman; did you not say that it was not necessary for prostitutes to solicit any more, because the demand for them was so much greater than the supply?—When the supply is not sufficient of the Government girls, of course, they find others; and no one could visit Woolwich Common but what would be convinced that a great deal of immorality is carried on in the open lanes and on the Common.

8482. I infer from what you say that these Acts have not been strictly, but very loosely administered in Woolwich, as you say that there are a number of prostitutes who are not registered?—I believe that there is no difficulty now for a woman to get off the register.

O.44.

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8483. Then you would not agree with the statement of some of the witnesses, that when a woman is once on the register it is exceedingly difficult for her to get off?—Years ago it was difficult to get off.

8484. In that respect then the system is changed now, for you say it is easy to get off?—Yes, very easy, I believe.

8485. You spoke, I believe, of the Woodstreet Home; all the girls who are admitted to that home are not Woolwich girls, are they?—They are principally Woolwich girls.

8485.* You spoke, I think, of a particular district in Woolwich which was placed out of bounds; as a matter of fact, do not you know that that district was placed out of bounds some years ago by Commodore Wood upon the ground of the prevalence of small pox there?—Yes.

8486. Then it was not in consequence of its being a low neighbourhood, on account of the number of prostitutes who frequented it, that it was originally placed out of bounds?—I have heard since that it was on account of the number of lodging-houses and prostitutes there.

8487. Was not it originally placed out of bounds by Commodore Wood upon the ground of the prevalence of small-pox?—Yes, I believe that was so.

8488. With regard to this examination room of the women; you say it is in King-street, close to St. Mary-street; they intersect each other, do they not?—From St. Mary-street it is about 55 paces to the examination room.

8489. Do you mean to say that you saw drunken women coming out of the examination room, or women the worse for drink?—The worse for drink; under the influence of drink.

8490. You wish it to be understood that women under the influence of drink have been examined by the examining surgeon?—Yes.

8491. That is of your own knowledge?—Yes.

8492. Will you be good enough to give me the time when this happened?—On Tuesday last there were three cases.

8493. That would be the 26th of July; of how many women do you speak?—Three women, there were eight altogether, and three of them were under the influence of drink.

8494. You saw three women coming out of the examination room under the influence of drink, and therefore you wish us to understand that you make a distinct charge against the surgeon that he examined those women while under the influence of drink?—If you will allow me, I said they came out of the public-house near the examination room; they had just come out of the examination-room, and they came out of the public-house.

8495. I want to know whether, when they came out of the examination room, they were under the influence of drink?—It was out of the public-house that they came under the influence of drink; they had just been examined.

8496. What I want to get at is whether they were under the influence of drink when they were examined; you cannot say that?—No; but I have seen women going to the examination room under the influence of drink.

3 H 3

8497. When

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

8497. When was that?—I cannot exactly give the date, but I think it was last summer.

8498. What happened last Tuesday; you now wish us to understand that they were under the influence of drink when they came out of the public-house, and not when they came from the examination room?—Yes, they had just come out of the examination-room, and they were turned out of the public-house afterwards.

8499. Did you see them before they went to the public-house making their exit from the examination-room, and were they then under the influence of drink?—No, I said that they were when they came out of the public-house.

8500. You do not now mean to say that those particular women were under the influence of drink when they came out of the examination-room?—I should think they were; they had got more drink still in the public-house.

8501. Do you, or do you not, wish us to understand that at the time that they came out of the examination-room they were under the influence of drink, quite irrespective of their going to the public-house afterwards?—I am quite of opinion that they were under the influence of drink when they came out of the examination room.

8502. You believe that those three women when they came out of the examination room were under the influence of drink last Tuesday?—Yes, I do believe so.

8503. You said that you cannot give us the date at which you saw other women under the influence of drink coming out of the examination room?—No, I cannot.

8504. Still you wish us to understand that you have seen women in that condition coming out of the examination room?—I have seen them.

8505. With regard to this examination room, I suppose you went into this street on purpose to look, did you not?—I went on purpose to distribute the tickets for a midnight meeting that was going to be held, and I thought it a capital opportunity to get the gentleman who was with me to witness what I had seen before.

8506. Of course that could be prevented at once either by holding the examination in another room not facing the street, or by pulling down the blinds, could it not?—I think that every examination room ought to have windows in the roof. I know in India, when they examined the women there, they use to do it in the dead house.

8507. Of course it is a thing which could be easily prevented if it was shown that the scenes which you have narrated were really the fact; they could easily be obviated by removing the examination to another part of the house, or by pulling down the blinds, could they not?—They could, but I should be inclined to remove the examination to another part, away from a respectable neighbourhood.

8508. What sort of street is this King-street?—A respectable street.

8509. I understand that you visit these women periodically?—Yes; in fact I go through the neighbourhood where they reside almost daily; and my object in doing so is to try to find out any young girls that have been led astray, and

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

to try to reclaim them before they come under the operation of the Acts.

8510. And you say that you know those registered prostitutes all by sight?—Nearly so.

8511. With regard to prostitutes who are not registered; do you know them also; do you visit them?—I often meet with them.

8512. Can you give us any details as to the number of those who are called clandestine prostitutes?—I know a great number, but I could not give you the exact number.

8513. Do you know that there are women who habitually receive men, or who solicit men, but who are not on the register?—Yes; I can give you one case of a woman, a young widow in Plumstead. I was told by a lady that she was kept by four men, and would I go and see if something could be done for her. It was off my district, and I communicated with another missionary, and he went to try to find her, and he inquired all through the street but he could not find her. About a month afterwards he came and said that quite by accident he had found that it was too true what I had stated, that four men were keeping her.

8514. That she was what is called in common parlance a "kept woman"?—Yes, by four men. I call her a prostitute.

8515. Would the police bring her under the Acts?—I daresay they would if they knew about it.

8516. But, as a matter of fact, they do not?—No.

8517. You would not agree, would you, with what some of the witnesses have said, as to the harsh conduct of the police in trying to bring women on to the register who did not actually solicit, and were not professional prostitutes?—Naturally the inspectors are most kind, I believe.

8518. Do you believe that they exercise their difficult and delicate duties with caution and prudence?—Yes.

8519. As I understand, it is more the system that you attack than the actual individuals who administer the system?—Yes, the system is wrong; that is my opinion.

8520. You spoke of a girl of 15 being decoyed into the barracks, and remaining over night; having been a soldier, of course you are aware that that is quite contrary to the rules of the service?—Of course it is, but there are many things done that are contrary to rules.

8521. I suppose if a girl had spent a whole night in the barracks you could not say that if the Acts were to be carried out at all, she was wrongly brought under the operation of the Acts?—I do not know what I should have done if she had been my daughter. I should not have taken it so coolly as the person did that I went with, and that she belonged to.

Dr. Farquharson.

8522. I think you told us that in India you had a subordinate medical appointment, under which you were enabled to prescribe for detachments that you took medical charge of; was that under the Indian medical service or was it in connection

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

connection with our own British medical service?—With our own British medical service.

8523. I have been myself in the service, but I have not heard of any appointment of that sort?—There is a subordinate medical department now in India, where apothecaries and apprentices are taken.

8524. You threw some doubt upon the accuracy of Captain Harris's statistics; have you any actual statistics of your own to place against them?—No, except this Wood-street Home document that I have got.

8525. Then your accusation against the statistics of Captain Harris is not supported by any documents of your own?—Nothing but this document which I have produced here. I have the names of the girls that were admitted into the Home during the year that Captain Harris referred to.

8526. I am referring to your answer to Question 7688, in which you state that Captain Harris's statement as to the real number of brothels and prostitutes in Woolwich did not represent the real facts of the case?—That is my opinion.

8527. Then it is only your opinion; have you nothing to give but your opinion on the matter?—No.

8528. Then as regards the increase of clandestine prostitution which you have told us of, have you anything beyond your own opinion to give to the Committee?—What I have seen myself near the Herbert Hospital.

8529. But you have no figures?—No, I have kept no figures.

8530. You assume that there is an increase of clandestine prostitution along with the diminution of the number of brothels in Woolwich?—Yes.

8531. Do you think that that result must always follow the closure of a certain number of brothels; for instance, we have had evidence from Glasgow by which we are told that a very large number of brothels have been closed there; would you consider that the same results, an increase of clandestine prostitution, would be apt to follow in Glasgow the closure of the brothels?—Not exactly so.

8532. Why should it not do so in Glasgow if it has done so at Woolwich?—I cannot say.

8533. Your opinion is then that a diminution in the number of brothels must inevitably be followed by a large increase in clandestine prostitution?—Thinking over the demand that there is for prostitutes, I should almost think that they would increase in proportion.

8534. You think, upon the whole, it is better to give open and free facilities for vice by having as large a number of brothels as possible?—No, I would put down every brothel in the town.

8535. Do you think that clandestine prostitution is a more beneficial thing than prostitution as it exists already?—I believe that recognising brothels first leads men astray, and then they continue in their evil course, and I believe that if the Contagious Diseases Acts were repealed to-morrow, they have done a mischief to Woolwich that it will take years to put right.

8536. You prefer, then, probably, that prostitution should be carried on in a clandestine manner; you think that preferable, for the sake of morality?—Quite so.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

tution should be carried on in a clandestine manner; you think that preferable, for the sake of morality?—Quite so.

8537. And I think you told us that you did not know of any instances of hardship or illegal conduct on the part of the police at Woolwich?—The case that I mentioned is not common.

8538. You stated in one of your answers just now that you thought that they carried on their difficult duties with discretion on the whole?—Yes.

8539. Have you ever seen what has been described by one of the witnesses as a reign of terror carried on by the police?—If the police had a girl in their view, and were determined to get her on the register, if there should be only that one, I should call it a reign of terror.

8540. That does not agree with your expression of opinion as regards their judicious conduct; you cannot have both judicious conduct and a reign of terror?—Supposing the police should take into their heads to get such a girl on the register, they might use harsh conduct; I could not trust them.

8541. Of course they might do anything; all I want to know is your opinion as to whether anything of the kind has happened at Woolwich?—Not recently, to my knowledge.

8542. As regards the behaviour of the prostitutes, I think you agree that, at all events, in some parts of the town their behaviour has improved?—In some parts of the town, but not the worst.

8543. But I think you stated that in certain parts of the town you might meet with prostitutes that people would take for ladies?—Yes, that is the case.

8544. In certain parts of the town, at all events, since the Contagious Diseases Acts have been operation, the behaviour of the prostitutes is better than it used to be?—Yes.

8545. As regards those scenes which you described of women exposing themselves in the street, have you seen that more than once or twice, or is it only an isolated case?—I have seen it repeatedly; it is most abominable conduct.

8546. I think you tell us that there is no solicitation in Woolwich now?—I can only speak for my district. There are low public-houses which the girls resort to, and the men know where those public-houses are, and, as a matter of course, they go there.

8547. But then this absence of solicitation, at all events, implies an improvement in the condition of the streets?—Not on all the streets, but on certain streets.

8548. I think you told us in your evidence that there is no solicitation at all in Woolwich anywhere?—I do not know what you might call it, but vicious men and vicious women meet together, and Woolwich is in a dreadful state, I think myself, altogether.

8549. Many people hold that the solicitation of young men is a great incentive to vice; you perhaps agree with the view, that a number of that class who, according to your own evidence, has been withdrawn, implies a certain improvement in the condition of the streets of Woolwich?

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

wich?—I cannot say that. I believe that the men solicit more than the women.

8550. At all events, you do not withdraw your evidence on the last occasion, that the solicitation has been practically checked at Woolwich?—It is not required, as I think I stated.

8551. I only want to know whether, as a matter of fact, solicitation has been checked, and is practically now stopped, at Woolwich?—Not stopped.

8552. What is exactly your ground for the opinion, that the operation of the Acts takes every bit of womanly feeling out of the prostitutes?—Their going up to the examination-room every fortnight, I believe, is one of the principal causes of their losing their womanly feeling.

8553. Is there anything more degrading in an examination than in the occupation which a prostitute is carrying on day by day, perhaps 10 or a dozen times in the day; is not that the real degrading element in their occupation?—No doubt that is very degrading, but it is also very degrading to have English women paraded through the streets every fortnight, and driven into the examination-room, perhaps a dozen or 13 (there were 13 on last Tuesday in the examination-room), where they mix, the younger ones with the old and the depraved ones; they all sink together.

8554. But there is nothing to prevent their mixing in the streets; why should there be special facilities for their mixing in the examination-room rather than in the streets, or in the brothels, or anywhere else?—If a girl comes on the street to-day, and she has to go to the examination to-morrow, every prostitute in Woolwich knows who she is, and she is degraded; she is stamped as a registered prostitute.

8555. Have you ever heard from any of the women any complaint as to the mode in which the examinations are carried out by the surgeons?—I have not.

8556. You have not heard that they are treated roughly, so as to cause pain and inconvenience?—No.

8557. I think you told us that, of late years, an increasing number of young men visit brothels; but might not that be caused by the fact that, of late years, a large number of men connected with the army recruits are much younger than they used to be?—I was not speaking then of the army, but of civil life.

8558. On what do you found your statement that the soldiers of Woolwich believe that they are expected to visit those houses?—By their own evidence to me when I have been speaking to them.

8559. Has that been on more than one occasion?—Yes, on more than one occasion, when I have been speaking to them on the sin of visiting those houses.

8560. I think you told us that the Government regulations stimulate vice in young girls, but we have heard from other witnesses that they all seemed very fearful about the Acts; and we have heard that some women would rather drown themselves than go under the Acts, because of the deterring influence of the examinations?—There are a great number of wise women

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

in Woolwich, who are able to baffle all the police in Woolwich, and in London too, if they were brought to bear upon them.

8561. Then you think there is nothing deterrent in the operation of the Acts, or in the prospect of the examination?—I do not think that they think of the examination room when they take up a course of sin.

8562. We have heard exactly the contrary evidence to that; but you do not think that there is anything at all deterrent of vice in the operation of the Acts to prevent them coming on the streets?—I do not think there is; they do not think of that until afterwards.

8563. We have been told that some women have said they would rather drown themselves than submit to the examination?—Yes, I believe there are women that would; and there are women there up to this present time who, if they were found out in their prostitution, would not stay a day in Woolwich.

8564. Than it has a deterrent effect?—I consider that it has slightly.

8565. With regard to your statement about those women coming out of the examination room in liquor; do you think that the surgeon would examine a woman in liquor?—She might put the best side on when she was there, and when they are out in the street perhaps they would be less under restraint.

8566. You do not think that any surgeon would knowingly examine a woman in liquor?—Not if she were drunk; I do not think he would.

8567. Do not you think that a medical man would be more likely than any one else to know whether a person was in liquor, perhaps even more likely than you are to know?—If they had been drinking and were drunk; but there are people who can carry a great deal of drink and not show that they are drunk.

8568. Why should they show it when they come outside, when they conceal it so effectually within?—Some of them are very reckless; they are maddened, I believe, by the position they are in, for they must feel it.

8569. Do you think the examination adds to the effect of the liquor; is that your theory?—I cannot say.

8570. Because a woman who is not drunk when she is in the room, can hardly become drunk immediately on leaving?—She may have liquor, and not be drunk.

8571. Do not you think that a surgeon would be as likely, or more likely, to tell whether a woman was in liquor than anyone else?—Yes; I should think so.

8572. As you admit, a surgeon would not examine a woman when in liquor?—When drunken.

8573. Do you think a surgeon would examine a woman when under the influence of drink?—I do, if she was slightly under the influence of liquor.

8574. Have there been any complaints that you have ever heard, by the inhabitants living in King-street, opposite the examination room, of what goes on outside or inside?—I have heard of three families complaining, and saying it was dreadful to have those women coming there. One woman said she had got a young family rising up,

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

up, and she hardly knew what she should do from seeing those women continually coming there.

8575. But do those people live exactly opposite the room; quite close?—Yes; opposite.

8576. Just one word about the great increase of vicious men within the last five years; do you mean vicious men in the army or out of the army?—Both in the army and out of the army; rather I should say out of the army.

8577. You do not think, do you, that vice has increased of late years, specially in the army?—There have been a great number of improvements in the army; there are homes, and all those sort of things to improve them.

8578. We have been told by some witnesses that the mere act of using the gymnasium, or some of those facilities for exercise which now are at so many stations, would tend to diminish vice; do you know, practically, whether they have those things at Woolwich; have they got their recreation rooms, their racket ground, and their gymnasium?—Yes, I believe they have.

8579. Are they used much by the men?—Yes, I believe they are, and there is a home outside that they use.

8580. You are not prepared to say whether those facilities for amusement have diminished the tendency to fornication amongst the men?—I should think they would have that tendency.

8581. Therefore your remark about the increase of vicious men does not apply to the army?—I think I might say that it applies to the army as well as to the civil population. I know that there are sometimes a very great number of soldiers in and round the brothels.

8582. But then your observations are contrary to your theory, because you say theoretically that you trust those facilities for the amusement of the men will diminish vice in the army; but you say that practically you think vice has increased amongst the population?—But those people do not think that visiting the brothels is a vice. I have spoken to several of them, and they do not think it a vice.

8583. Some witnesses told us that the greater facilities which are provided more largely in the subjected than in the unsubjected stations for exercise and amusement, have tended to diminish fornication in the army; do you consider that that is operative at Woolwich or not?—I should think it would be, but I cannot give evidence with respect to it.

8584. Therefore I presume your remark about vicious men does not apply to the military population of Woolwich?—Yes, I think it applies to them as well as to the civil population.

8585. Then in spite of this tendency to the diminution of vice by the increased facilities for amusements, you hold that there is an increase of vice in the military population of Woolwich?—I believe there is.

8586. How can that be proved?—By observation, and seeing the number of soldiers that visit the low part of the town which I visit.

8587. Is it from the number of men visiting the brothels?—Yes.

8588. Is it not the case that the number of brothels has largely diminished?—Yes.

O.A.

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

8589. If there are fewer brothels might it not be that there is more appearance of vice, although there may only be the same number of men indulging in vice, yet there being fewer brothels, there are more in them at one time; may not that certainly stand to reason?—It may appear so, but it is not satisfactory to my mind; I cannot see it. The numbers that frequent those houses are very large.

8590. If there were 20 houses before, and you went into those houses, and you, perhaps, found two men in each, if there are only five now, and you went into those houses and found eight men in each, it stands to reason, does it not, that that would give an appearance of an increase of vice, though it might not be really so?—I cannot say, but from the figures in Captain Harris's Report for 1880 I see that the brothels have decreased.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8591. What are the numbers in each year in Woolwich?—In 1866 the number was 89; in 1867, 67; in 1868, 63; in 1869, 45; in 1870, 47; in 1871, 40; in 1872, 41; in 1873, 43; in 1874, 40; in 1875, 38; in 1876, 36; in 1877, 35; in 1878, 33; in 1879, 36; and in 1880, 35.

Dr. Farquharson.

8592. Then the diminution in the number of brothels is undoubted?—Yes, but in my mind I look upon that woman, for instance, that I mentioned, who has got four men living with her as a brothel-keeper.

8593. Those things which you describe as to the number of men in the room of one particular woman, could only take place in public brothels?—Yes, in public brothels solely.

8594. Then if my argument is correct, there being a smaller number of brothels and the same number of men using them, there would be an apparent increase of vice, because, although there are a smaller number of brothels, the same number of men would crowd them?—It not only crowds them with men, but it crowds them with women. In some rooms there are two or three women.

8595. Do you found your argument about the increase of vicious men in Woolwich upon the number of men that you find in those brothels?—Those that visit those brothels.

8596. Then the argument is entirely fallacious, because there is an appearance of increase, but not a reality, in the number of men visiting them?—That is my statement.

8597. I will just refer to your evidence about solicitation; at Question 7761 you are asked: "With regard to solicitation, is there less solicitation in the streets of Woolwich than there was formerly," to which you reply, "There is very little solicitation in the streets." You do not in any way qualify or withdraw that evidence?—Except that they visit those low beer-shops and public-houses where the women resort.

8598. That is not what we mean by solicitation; what we mean by solicitation is, women running up to the men in the street and almost forcing them to come with them; and we were told by some witnesses that there is a great tendency

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Dr. Farquharson—continued.

tendency to an increase of vice by those women getting hold of the younger, and, perhaps, imprudently, who may have taken rather too much drink; therefore do not you think that the doing away with solicitation has, at all events, improved the condition of the streets?—It may slightly.

8599. Because, even in those very bad parts of the town, where you say the conduct of the women is so very degraded, even their solicitation has ceased?—Because the men will visit there; they come there and they know where to come to.

8600. When you visit a brothel do you find that there is any objection made to your going into the brothel?—There are times when I would not attempt to enter them, and I have had to pass them by; but when the girls have been alone I have been able to read and pray with them, and speak to them.

8601. Do the keepers of brothels ever object to your going in?—No.

8602. Of course you have no legal right to go in if they object?—No.

8603. Whilst they have an objection to the police going into brothels, what are called domiciliary visits, you find, as a rule, that there is not much objection to your going in?—No.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8604. Of course you have no kind of reliable statistics of what you call vicious men in Woolwich; your statement is entirely founded upon your own observation, and surmise derived therefrom?—I call those vicious men who visit brothels.

8605. But you have nothing in the shape of a register, or any authentic record of them?—No.

Dr. Farquharson.

8606. I think you stated that you are in bodily fear of injury from the women?—Not entirely from the women, but from the whole population which I visit; there are whole streets where the people never attend any place of worship, and they are supported entirely by this vice, and when they get to know about my evidence, I have no doubt that I shall receive very rough treatment from them.

8607. That is your opinion only; nothing has been said yet by any man on the subject?—No.

8608. Therefore, your present condition of bodily fear is only on account of the women?—Yes.

8609. It must be quite evident that Captain Brown has retired from the service, because if he was a captain 10 years ago he must be something more than a captain now!—Yes, he must have retired from the service.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8610. Then you do not give his name as one of the officers actually in command at Woolwich, or stationed at Woolwich, who are in favour of the Acts; in answer to my question, whether there were any officers stationed at Woolwich who, of your own knowledge, were in favour of the repeal

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

of the Acts, you mentioned Captain Brown; having ascertained, I suppose, that Captain Brown has retired from the service, you wish to withdraw that, do you not?—No, for I am not quite satisfied whether he has retired from the service, or whether he has some office under Government; he may have an office under Government.

Mr. W. Fowler.

8611. There was a good deal of discussion, at one period of the day, as to what you had said with regard to the exposing of the women at a particular place; it appears from your first examination that that was confined to the street where the examination-room was; you did not mean to give that impression, did you?—No. They come from all parts, and when they are going up for examination, they generally go in threes or fours.

8612. Was this indecent exposure only in the street where the examination was going on, or about to go on, or was it in other parts of the town?—I never saw it in the street where the examination was going on; it was when they were going up to examination.

8613. In other streets of the town?—Yes.

8614. In various streets?—Yes, in various streets.

Chairman.

8615. Have you ever seen the Contagious Diseases Act Amendment Act, 1869, or read it?—I do not think I have.

8616. Are you aware that that Act, by its 3rd section, recognises that the drunkenness of a woman is a reason for the visiting surgeon not being able to examine her?—No, I have not seen that.

8617. Are you aware that that Act provides, in one of its schedules, a certificate, by which the visiting surgeon is enabled to state that the woman was drunk, and that he could not properly examine her on that account?—I am not aware of that.

8618. You have had some conversations with soldiers; from what you gathered, it seemed to you that they thought it was intended that they should visit those brothels?—Quite so; and I have had conversations with a great many who do not visit brothels, and they think it a very great libel upon them.

8619. I am now asking you about conversations as to which you spoke as having occurred with soldiers, in which they give you to understand that they believed that it was intended that they should visit those brothels?—They gave me to understand that they believed that the women were provided for them, and that it was intended that they should visit them.

8620. Intended by whom that they should visit them?—I do not know how to give you my idea.

8621. I want to know what the soldiers said to you?—That it was intended, and that they were provided for them, and that they were to go there.

8622. I want to know, did the soldiers convey to you that it was meant as a stimulus to induce them

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

them to frequent houses of fornication?—Quite so.

8623. They told you that, did they?—Yes.

8624. Are you quite sure that they did not tell you that those were provided that, in case they did fall into the ordinary frailty of humanity, they should be able to preserve their health?—No, they do not think about their health at all.

8625. You state positively that the soldiers have told you, that those brothels were provided with the intention of stimulating them to vice?—That it was intended that they should visit them.

8626. Did you understand from that, that those men believe that those brothels so provided were intended as a stimulus to their visiting them, and to induce them to commit fornication; is that what you understood from the soldiers?—I understood that there the brothels are, and that it was intended that they should visit them, and that the girls were provided for them.

8627. I want to know which of two things the soldiers conveyed to you; did they convey to you that it was meant that, if they did go with women, they should go to those houses, or did they convey to you a very different thing, namely, that it was intended that they should go with women, and so going with women, they should go to those houses; because the impression which you have left upon my mind is, that you believe that the soldier stated that those houses were intended as stimuli to fornication, and I am desirous of having that point cleared up?—I do not quite understand your question.

8628. You say that the soldiers told you that it was intended they should visit those houses?—Yes, and that there was no harm in visiting those houses.

8629. Do you mean no moral harm?—Yes, no moral harm.

8630. Did the soldiers tell you that they believed there was no moral harm in visiting those houses?—I suppose that that was their feeling when I was speaking about the sin of this kind of life. They did not see that there was any very great harm in their visiting them.

8631. Have you examined them at all as to their knowledge, or pursue the subject in any way?—No, they were very ignorant men.

8632. Do you mean to say that any of them believed that they were merely precautions in those houses for health, and that, therefore, there was no moral harm in visiting them?—That was the impression left upon me.

8633. I suppose you were astonished at such a statement?—I was indeed.

8634. Did you follow it up and inquire whether it was possible that any young man could be under that impression; did you inquire into the state of mind of those men as a consequence of your astonishment?—Perhaps your speaking of it would only stimulate them to go there.

8635. I want to know if, at the time of hearing such an extraordinary statement, you made any inquiries of the men as to the source of such belief?—No, I do not know that I did.

8636. We have heard that prostitution in

0.44.

Chairman—continued.

Woolwich has been very much condensed into a diminished number of houses; that is so, is it not?—That is under the Government Acts.

8637. You were not acquainted with Woolwich, as I understand, before this alleged diminution in the number of brothels took place?—I was in Woolwich, but I was not in the position that I am in now.

8638. Did you at that time turn your attention to the amount of visiting of brothels by the men before this condensation took place, at the previous times to which you refer?—No, I do not know that I did.

8639. Therefore you are not in a position to compare, from your personal observation, the amount of visiting brothels which took place before this condensation of prostitution and the amount at present?—No, I am not.

8640. Did you not admit that, assuming that the tendency to vice remains the same, the fewer the number of brothels the greater would appear the number of persons visiting each brothel?—I think I referred to the last five years in my evidence, and I did not think that the brothels had very much decreased since then.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8641. Will you see what the number was in 1875?—Thirty-eight.

Chairman.

8642. Did you say that within the last five years you had noticed a perceptible increase in the number of young men visiting the brothels in Woolwich?—I have noticed that.

8643. Have you heard other people observe the same thing?—I do not know that I have.

8644. You told us in the earlier part of your examination to-day, that you believed it was the opinion of people of high standing in Woolwich that this system had a tendency to increase vice; to whom did you refer in your answers?—I referred to the Presbyterian clergyman.

8645. You referred to the Presbyterian clergyman who is placed there, do you mean?—Yes, the military chaplain there.

8646. Do you know anything of the Church of England chaplain that lives there, or his views upon this matter?—I do not.

8647. Have you heard him express any opinion upon it?—I have not.

8648. Have you heard the Roman Catholic chaplain express an opinion upon the increase of the vice?—I have not.

8649. Have you heard any other of the clergy of the Presbyterian church there express that opinion in connection with the military?—No, I have not.

8650. Have you heard of any of the clergy of the Roman Catholic Church express that opinion?—I do not know that I have.

8651. With regard to seeing the police, and talking to the brothel keepers, have you had meetings in Woolwich on that subject?—Yes.

8652. Have you had any of the magistracy of the town taking a part in those meetings in your favour?—We had a meeting, and Mr. Stevenson

3 I 2

Blackwood

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

Blackwood, I think, was at one of the meetings; and there were a number of gentlemen there.

8653. I am now talking of the magistrates; is Mr. Blackwood one of the magistrates?—No, I do not know that he is.

8654. Did any of the clergy of the Presbyterian, Established, or Roman Catholic Churches attend those meetings?—Yes.

8655. I thought you said you had not heard any of them express their opinion?—I was rather confused just then; but at this meeting that Mr. Blackwood presided over there were a large number of gentlemen and ladies too.

8656. I am now confining myself to the clergy; at that meeting which you refer to were there many clergymen?—I believe there were several there; but I cannot just now recollect them.

8657. I suppose you have known Woolwich very many years indeed?—Yes, for some time.

8658. Do you know all the clergy there?—I do not.

8659. From their appearance I presume you know the clergymen of the Established Church?—Some of them I do not know, I assure you.

8660. Are you not able to say whether any clergy of the Established Church doing duty in Woolwich, or clergy of the Roman Catholic Church doing duty, took part in that meeting?—I have my own impression, but I have no distinct recollection.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8661. When was this meeting which you refer to held?—I cannot exactly tell you the date.

8662. Can you tell us the year?—I think it was last summer.

Chairman.

8663. I am referring just now to clergymen doing parochial duty in Woolwich; may I ask you whether you do any duty beyond the excellent service that you do in endeavouring to reclaim those fallen women?—Yes, I have a district, and those brothels are all on my district.

8664. You have seen, you say, the police talking with one of the brothel keepers; do I understand you to suggest that the police were talking to that brothel keeper with any other object than merely to carry out the Acts?—To get information.

8665. And you suggest another object?—No.

8666. Was it only in the case of one brothel keeper that you saw this conversation going on, because I have taken down "with one brothel keeper"?—I might say that there were more than one.

8667. Do you allege that it is the general habit of the police to talk with the brothel keepers?—Yes.

8668. In going about in this district; do I understand from you that it is an ordinary thing to see a policeman talking to one of the brothel-keepers?—Yes, quite.

8669. But you do not suggest that it is for anything but to carry out the Acts?—No; merely that.

Chairman—continued.

8670. You spoke of a district as out of bounds, and you spoke of it as being too bad for the soldiers; are the women of that district, as a rule, women on the register?—Yes.

8671. Do the police frequent that district?—Yes.

8672. In what sense can you say that that place is considered too bad for soldiers?—I have heard it remarked that that was the cause of their not being allowed to go there.

8673. I want to know what that conveyed to your mind; what was the meaning of its being too bad; was it that they were in danger of being beaten or what?—No; I believe that the people were really so depraved, and that the lodging-houses provided prostitutes that could not be put on the register.

8674. But I understand you that they were on the register?—Yes, most of them, but in the lodging-houses there are prostitutes who are continually wandering about the country and coming there.

8675. Then one of the features of that district is, that there are a class of women so depraved, and of such a character, that they cannot be brought under the sanitary influence of these Acts by being put on the register; is not that so?—Yes, those in the lodging-houses.

8676. And that place is not allowed to be frequented by soldiers?—Quite so.

8677. But you say it is frequented by civilians?—Yes.

8678. Then does not it appear that civilians are in the habit of going to a district where the women are not necessarily on the register, and where, therefore, the Act can be no security for sanitary precautions?—Yes.

8679. You are acquainted with the fact that there are many women in this district that are not under the provisions of the Acts?—Yes.

8680. And it is well known in Woolwich, I suppose, that this place is forbidden to the military?—Yes.

8681. And the character of the district is pretty well known by the inhabitants of Woolwich?—Yes.

8682. A good many civilians go to this district, many of the prostitutes in which are not on the register?—Yes.

8683. You must have come across in your ministrations a good many prostitutes?—Yes.

8684. You say that the number of reclamations amongst the regular prostitutes is not great?—No, it is not.

8685. Were you here when evidence was given by a Nonconformist clergyman of Woolwich?—I heard part of his evidence.

8686. Did you hear him say in a general way that he found that these Acts lead to the reclamation of a good many girls in an early stage of the tendency to vice?—I do not recollect his saying that.

8687. With regard to those exposures in the examination-room, you say that you have seen those exposures take place?—I have.

8688. And you have seen little boys standing at the other side of the street who could see through the window?—Yes.

8689. And a great deal of scandal is given to

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Chairman—continued.

to the youth of Woolwich by that kind of thing?—I do not know what else it would be.

8690. Has this been extended over some time?—I should imagine so.

8691. It is some time since you first saw it?—Yes.

8692. Do you know Inspector Bull?—It is the first time to-day that I recognised him. I took the other gentleman for him.

8693. You have found that those police authorities, as a rule, you have told us, even with regard to the women, are good-natured and kindly spoken?—Yes.

8694. Have you ever represented to them, or to any one in authority, the great scandal caused by this reckless examination of the women?—No, I have not.

8695. You have told us, and no doubt under, I think, very justifiable irritation, that you told the officer that you saw at the police-office, the inspector was setting on those girls, that was your expression, but you do not believe now that they had done so?—I drew that inference from what the women stated.

8696. But you said so?—Yes, the women said so.

8697. I understood that after the evidence which you have heard given to-day you do not persist in believing that the inspectors did set on those girls?—I do not think that every prostitute knows that inspector; to-day is the first time I have seen him.

8698. You told us, did you not, that you believe that the pious officers in the Army were against this system?—I do believe so.

8699. You make a distinction between the pious officers and the body of officers generally?—Yes.

8700. You have been at Woolwich for some time; could you say what per-centage of the body of officers generally have given you evidence that they are opposed to these Acts?—I could hardly say that.

8701. Have you spoken to any officers, within the last year, we will say, with reference to these Acts?—I have not been in the habit of speaking to officers at all about the Acts.

8702. Will you tell me on what grounds your belief as to the opinion of the officers is founded?—By their signing petitions; I have heard of several who have signed petitions.

8703. Have you seen the petitions?—No, but I have heard about them.

8704. How many officers, did you hear, had signed those petitions?—There are a number of pious officers in Woolwich; I think there is only about one that is for the continuation of the Acts.

8705. I am not talking about the pious officers; you have given us evidence, and you have restricted it to pious officers; I want now to know how many officers you have heard of as having signed petitions against these Acts?—I cannot say.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8706. Could you mention the name of a single officer who, to your knowledge, has signed a petition for the repeal of these Acts?—I have not seen the petitions, and therefore I could not state.

0.44.

Chairman.

8707. But were you informed that any considerable number of officers signed the petitions?—My wife attends a prayer meeting to pray about this subject, and she has told me about the petitions.

8708. I now speak of the petitions, and I want to know approximately what number of officers you were told signed those petitions; can you say whether any number was approximately mentioned?—I cannot.

8709. Do you wish to make any statement with regard to the officers and with regard to your wife's experience?—She has had a great deal to do with petition work; ladies have met for special prayer on Sunday afternoons, and I have heard her mentioning about the number that they have got on the petitions, and the success that they have had; but the petitions would show at once who they were that signed them.

8710. Do I understand you to say that those were signed by all the class that you described as "pious officers in Woolwich"?—I believe so, with one exception.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8711. Do you mean by "pious officers," officers who are in favour of repealing the Acts, or how do you define "pious officers"?—Those that take an active part in religious meetings.

Chairman.

8712. Have you many officers at present in Woolwich that unite together and take an active part in religious meetings?—Yes.

8713. How many at present, as the Garrison stands now?—I should think there are about six.

8714. What is the entire number of officers there?—I cannot say.

8715. Are there 100?—I could not say.

8716. At any rate six would represent the pious officers at present?—Yes.

8717. Now I want to ask you generally; you are opposed to the maintenance of these Acts; can you say whether the six officers whom you have in your mind have signed petitions or made any demonstration against these Acts?—I cannot say.

8718. You are opposed to these Acts because you believe them wrong in principle?—Yes.

8719. Do you believe in the possibility of altogether putting down prostitution?—It ought to be tried.

8720. Do you believe that it is so much within the range of possibility and practicability that it deserves a trial?—Yes, I think it does.

Mr. Osborne Morgan.

8721. You said, did you not, that there was a particular district of Woolwich which was so bad that it could not be brought within the operation of the Acts?—I do not think I said that it could not be brought under their operation.

8722. You were speaking of a district which was put out of bounds for the soldiers?—Yes, where the soldiers were not allowed to go on

3 I 3

account

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Osborne Morgan—continued.

account of the small-pox, as you mentioned; that is one district.

8723. Do you mean to say that the prostitutes residing in that district are not registered?—They are registered, except that in the lodging houses there, there are some that are not registered.

8724. I thought you said that the prostitutes there were so bad that they could not be registered?—No, I did not say that.

8725. Then the women residing in this district are registered?—Some of them are.

8726. Are you aware of any difference between them and the prostitutes residing in the other parts of the town, as regards the Acts?—No, I do not know that there is any difference.

Mr. Hopwood.

8727. I understand you to say that the majority of the prostitutes in that district are registered?—Yes.

8728. But you say that there is a class of lodging houses into which women come from all parts temporarily to lodge, and go away again before they are put on the register?—Yes.

8729. And that there is a constant succession of such women in those lodging houses?—Yes.

8730. And that class, you think, are a very bad lot indeed?—No doubt of it.

8731. The very worst or amongst the worst?—That may be so.

8732. You were asked about the Act of Parliament, as to the surgeon examining a woman when she was drunk. Let me read it to you. "If the reason that the visiting surgeon cannot examine the woman is that she is drunk." Those are the words of the Act of Parliament; you will observe there is nothing there to prevent the surgeon from examining a woman who is under the influence of liquor?—No.

8733. As I understand you, those women whom you save were, to your mind, and in your opinion, under the influence of liquor?—Yes.

8734. I do not understand you to make any charge, as the Judge Advocate seemed to say, against the surgeon?—No.

8735. You have been asked a great deal about your having a knowledge of what officers and what clergymen think; is it any part of your duty to be seeing the officers, or to be conversing with them or with clergymen specially?—No, it is not.

8736. You have this district, as I understand, assigned to you as a town missionary, and you do your best in the performance of your duties?—Quite so.

8737. And beyond the ordinary rumour you cannot pretend to say what the opinions of other people are?—I cannot.

Mr. Stansfeld.

8738. Do you know Mr. Jolly, the magistrate at Woolwich?—Yes.

8739. Is he a repealer of the Acts?—I do not know.

8740. You have been asked a large number of questions as to the opinions on this subject of ministers of all denominations at Woolwich;

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

after those questions of the Chairman, it would be advisable, I think, that the Committee should have conclusive evidence upon that subject, and therefore we shall call such evidence, unless you can give it to us. Can you give me, categorically, what are the opinions of the ministers of the various denominations in Woolwich on the Contagious Diseases Acts?—No, I cannot.

8741. What you saw in the examination-room from the other side of King-street you saw, did you not, on two separate occasions; on the first occasion you were by yourself, and on the second occasion you invited a friend to be with you to see what you had seen?—Yes.

8742. What was the date of the earlier occasion?—I have not the date of the earlier one.

8743. About what was the date?—It was some months ago.

8744. Was it this year?—Yes, I think it was.

8745. Then this Committee was sitting?—Yes.

8746. Then it was after the appointment and during the sittings of this Committee that you first had that experience, and then you procured the attendance of a friend to confirm your testimony, and that instance occurred last month?—On the 28th of June.

8747. You have admitted, have you not, that as the number of regular prostitutes has diminished of late years, seeing a larger number of men in each brothel would not necessarily mean a greater number of men given to vicious courses?—Not exactly so.

8748. You have admitted that the seeing of a large number of men in each brothel, the number of brothels having diminished, does not necessarily prove that the number of those men called brothellers has increased?—No, it does not necessarily prove that.

8749. But though that does not prove it, am I correct in supposing that your distinct impression and belief, founded upon your continuous observation, is, that during the last five or six years or more the number of men that frequent brothels has increased in Woolwich?—I am quite confident that it has.

8750. You did not base that impression upon the number of men that you saw in each brothel, but without reference to the number of brothels at all, as the general result of your observation?—Precisely so.

8751. I further think you agreed in the view that there had been certain beneficial influences brought to bear upon the soldiers in Woolwich since the period of the introduction of the Contagious Diseases Acts, which ought to have tended to diminish the vice of fornication, as, for instance, more employment and innocent recreation, and greater cleanliness, and so on?—Yes.

8752. Then do I understand you rightly to say that your view is this: that those beneficial influences have been counteracted, and more than counteracted, by the unfavourable influences, morally speaking, of the Contagious Diseases Acts; do I understand that on the whole you believe there has been an increase of sexual vice?—I am obliged to believe it.

8753. With reference to the women whom you have

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

have seen the worse for drink, have you ever seen women coming up to the examination-room go into one of the public-houses before they went into the examination-room?—I have repeatedly.

8754. Going in and drinking in the public-house, and then going into the examination-room?—Yes. In fact one woman told me that she could not go into the examination-room unless she had got the drink in her.

8755. You referred to two or three women whom you saw on Tuesday coming out of the examination-room under the influence of liquor; at least you saw them coming out of the public-house?—Yes, I saw them coming out of the public-house.

8756. At what time was it that you saw them coming out of the public-house?—Just a little before one o'clock.

8757. Could you tell how long they had been out of the examination-room before that time?—I should think not three minutes hardly.

8758. How do you know that if you did not see them come out?—I saw them moving along, and join those men that I spoke of.

8759. Did you see them pass from the examination-room to the public-house?—Yes, I did.

8760. How long did they remain in the public-house before you saw them emerge?—About three or four minutes; they were turned out, I believe.

8761. At any rate you saw them going from the examination-room to the public-house?—Yes.

8762. Did they go quietly, or did they appear as if they were under the influence of liquor, on their way to the public-house?—It was after they came out of the public-house that I noticed them especially.

8763. You did not notice anything on their way to the public house?—Not particularly.

8764. And you say that they were in the public-house three or four minutes, and no more?—Yes.

8765. Then they came out, and you think they were clearly under the influence of drink?—Quite so.

8766. What evidence did they give of being under the influence of drink?—They began to pull one another about, the three of them, and a person who came out from getting her beer, spoke of the disgraceful way in which they were going on.

8767. Their conduct was reflected upon by a person who had gone in to get beer?—Yes.

8768. Was it reflected upon by her as the conduct of women under the influence of drink, or was it simply as to the indelicacy of its character?—It was under the influence of drink that the indelicacy took place.

8769. You have told us how the soldiers, from what you have heard them say, look upon this legislation, and that they regard the prostitutes as reserved carefully for their benefit?—Yes.

8770. And they regard it in their opinion as more or less a sanction for their consorting with those prostitutes?—Yes.

8771. That those prostitutes would not they believe be so dealt with unless they were expected to consort with them?—Quite so.

O.44.

Mr. Stansfeld—continued.

8772. With regard to the case of that child which you have mentioned, she was the daughter of a dockyard man, was she not?—Of a person who worked in the Arsenal.

8773. And was her age 15?—She had not attained the age of 15.

8774. Do you know that from her mother?—Yes.

8775. And she was induced by a soldier to go into the barracks and pass the night there?—Yes.

8776. Then I presume that you have no reason, from your conversation with the mother, for believing that, being under the age of 15, she had prior to that time had commerce with men?—I do not think she had.

8777. You think that that was the occasion of her fall?—Yes.

8778. What happened, I think you told us, was this: that the very next day as she was returning from taking the younger children to school, the police met her, and the result was that she was induced, without understanding what she did, to sign a submission?—Yes.

8779. And she was taken to the examination-room to the doctors, and examined?—Yes.

8780. I presume that this child under 15, who had had this fall for the first time, would sit in the outer room amongst all the prostitutes of Woolwich who were waiting to be examined?—She would.

8781. And that experience would not only be a painful, but a very dangerous one for that child?—Very much so.

8782. Then she did not go up for examination the next fortnight?—No; I got her to go home. It had been a painful thing to myself to think that it was through me that she would not go up, but they got her off, and they kept her there.

8783. Then she was taken before the magistrates, and this young child under 15 was committed to prison for the offence of not going up for a second examination?—Yes.

8784. And on coming out of prison she became a regular prostitute?—Yes.

8785. If the Acts are to be carried out at all, was this a proper case for carrying them out according to your opinion?—No, it was not.

8786. On the contrary, I think you would agree with me that it is the strongest possible condemnation of those Acts?—Yes, I think so.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck.

8787. You are a town missionary, I understood?—Yes.

8788. Do you receive pay as a town missionary?—Yes.

8789. Through whom?—The London City Mission.

8790. Is it a part of your duties as town missionary to watch the operations of these Acts?—As an Englishman, I feel it my duty to suppress evil whenever I see it.

8791. But the time that you expend in making those inquiries with respect to the Acts is that time which is paid for by the City Mission?—It is not.

8792. By whom is it paid for?—I am at liberty after I have done my daily visitation.

3 I 4

8793. All

28 July 1881.]

Mr. KRAUSE.

[Continued.]

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8793. All those inquiries which are made by you with respect to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts are done of your own accord?—Quite so. I can only say that the other Monday that I was here I had to do my visiting after I returned, and I did not get home till after nine o'clock.

8794. It appears from your evidence that you have been in the habit of watching the examination of the women in the examination-room?—My attention was called to it, and I found that it was an evil that ought to be put down.

8795. I daresay that may be so in your own opinion; but, as I understand, you think that the conduct of the women in the examination-room was indecent?—Quite so.

8796. How did you see that. I want you to describe to me exactly by what means you derived the opinion that the conduct of the women was indecent, and that the examination was conducted indecently; how did you find that out?—By my own observation; by seeing first of all people watching, and my curiosity was excited, and I went and saw for myself, and I was most disgusted.

8797. Your curiosity was excited, but how did you see into the room?—By looking.

8798. Where from?—From the opposite side of the road.

8799. Did you go into the house on the opposite side of the road, or did you watch from the road?—Standing on the pavement.

8800. How far was the pavement from the room which the women were being examined in?—I suppose about six or seven yards.

8801. And was the room in which they were examined on the ground floor?—No, on the first floor.

8802. Being on the opposite side of the street at a distance of six or seven yards, how could you see into the room which was on the first floor on the opposite side of the street?—First of all the window is nearly level with the floor.

8803. How far is the window from the floor?—About two feet.

8804. Then it is on the ground floor?—No, it is on the first floor.

8805. How can it be on the first floor if it is only two feet from the ground?—From the floor I said.

8806. I want you to tell me how high that window is from the ground?—About 10 or 12 feet I should say.

8807. You are now telling us that standing on the opposite side of the street, which is either seven yards wide or 40 feet wide, as I am informed it is, you are able to see into a room which is at that distance from you, and 10 or 12 feet high from the ground?—Quite so; right into the room. I must inform you that the examination chair is raised to the height of the doctor as he sits in the chair, and the girl has to get up two or three steps to get on to the chair, and then the chair is right in front of the window, and when the upper blind is up and the light is thrown on the person and also on the examination surgeon, you can see everything that goes on in that room.

Mr. Cavendish Bentinck—continued.

8808. So that any person standing a distance of 40 feet on the opposite side of the street, not only persons like yourself, who are gifted with this extraordinary power of vision, but any ordinary person with an ordinary power of vision standing on the street could see every woman examined?—He could.

8809. When you had seen this spectacle have you found that any of the women who were subjected to the examination knew that they could be seen?—One of them came and asked me if I had seen her.

8810. You indulge yourself with this spectacle very frequently; do you go very frequently to see those examinations?—I have seen them.

8811. Have you seen them this year?—Yes.

8812. How many times have you seen them this year?—I saw three examined on Tuesday last.

8813. Were there no blinds down?—The blind was up.

8814. And you distinctly saw three women examined?—Yes.

8815. Was there any resistance on their part?—No, there was no resistance at all.

8816. And you never heard of any resistance?—I was not there to hear them.

8817. Have you seen any resistance on their part?—I saw one putting her clothes over, and the doctor pushed them back again.

8818. You have never seen any conduct on their part which might be called resistance?—No.

8819. They acquiesced entirely in the examination?—Yes.

8820. Do you say that this examination was conducted in an indecent manner?—When it is full in the gaze of the public, I consider it is a most indecent manner.

8821. I am speaking of the way in which it is conducted in the room itself; was it conducted, do you think, with any degree of roughness?—No, I do not think so.

8822. Then you think, so far as an examination of that kind could be decently conducted at all, it was conducted decently?—I should think so.

8823. I wish to ask you about the opinion of these registered women; do you consider that the opinion of the registered women in Woolwich is in favour of the Acts?—Quite so; I believe you would get a petition to-morrow from every woman in Woolwich.

8824. Then the Acts are not regarded by those women themselves as in any way tyrannous or barbarous or one-sided, as we have been told by many witnesses they are?—I believe they are one-sided.

8825. But so far as your knowledge could enable you to form an opinion, do the registered women at Woolwich regard these Acts tyrannous and barbarous?—They believe they are a very good thing; the registered women get a great deal more money through them.

8826. I understand you to say that the registered women who are subject to those examinations are favourable to the Acts?—Yes, those who have been any length of time on the register.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

	PAGE.
Papers handed in by Inspector General Lawson, 21 March 1881 :	
No. 1.—Strength and Admissions for Primary Venereal Sores, and Gonorrhœa, in the Fourteen Stations which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining Stations never under them, 1860 to 1878 - - - - -	445
No. 2.—Strength, and Numbers in Hospital Daily for Primary Venereal Sores and Secondary Syphilis, at the Fourteen Stations which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining Stations never under them, 1860 to 1878 - - - - -	446
No. 3.—Strength and Numbers in Hospital Daily for Primary Venereal Sores, Secondary Syphilis, and Gonorrhœa et Sequela, for Five Periods, at the Fourteen Stations which came under the Acts, and at all the Stations never under the Acts, and at the Fourteen Stations (selected) never under the Acts - - - - -	447

Appendix, No. 2.

Paper handed in by Sir W. Muir :

Venereal Diseases.—Return showing the Average Strength of the Army at Home, the Admission into Hospital, and the Average Number of Men Constantly Sick with Venereal Diseases of all Kinds, and the Ratios per 1,000 of the Strength, from the Year 1860 to 1878 inclusive ; distinguishing, in Table I., the Admissions, &c., at all Stations under the Acts (as the Acts came into operation at each Station) from those in Table II., at all Stations not under the Acts, and giving, in Table III., the Totals of the Figures supplied in Tables I. and II. - - - - -	448
---	-----

Appendix, No. 3.

Papers handed in by Inspector General Lawson, 28 March 1881 :

No. 5.—Return of the Aggregate Strength, the Admissions for Primary Venereal Sores, and for Gonorrhœa, with their Ratios per 1,000 of Strength for the Fourteen Stations which came under the Acts, and the Fourteen never under them, for the Period 1861–66, for comparison with Dr. Nevin's Tables, Nos. 6 and 7, for Primary Sores, and No. 5 for Gonorrhœa (Evidence of 1880, pp. 49 and 50) - - - - -	450
No. 6 A.—Table showing the Numbers of Cases of Secondary Syphilis Admitted into Hospital at Stations under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and at all Stations not under the Acts - - - - -	451
No. 6 B.—Return showing the Strength, Admissions for Primary Venereal Sores, and their Ratios per 1,000 (from Return 1, p. 445), and the Admissions for Secondary Syphilis from Table 5 A., with their Ratios per 1,000, and their Per-centage of the Primary Sores, at the Stations which came under the Acts, and at all the Stations never under them, for the Three Six-yearly Periods 1861–66, 1867–72, 1873–78, and for the Two Four-yearly Periods 1860–63, 1870–73 - - - - -	451

Appendix, No. 4.

Paper handed in by Inspector General Lawson, 2 May 1881 :

Tables showing the Ratios per 1,000 of Secondary Syphilis in the Fourteen Stations under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and in the Fourteen Stations not under these Acts, for every Year from 1860 to 1878 inclusive - - - - -	453
--	-----

Appendix, No. 5.

Paper handed in by Inspector General Lawson :

Return showing the Number of Cases of Secondary Syphilis, and the Annual Strengths in the Fourteen Stations under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and in the Fourteen Stations not under these Acts, for every Year from 1860 to 1878 inclusive - - - - -	453
---	-----

Appendix, No. 6.

Papers handed in by Mr. James Lane, 9 May 1881:

London Lock Hospital:	PAGE.
Comparison of Length of Stay in Hospital between Government and Ordinary Patients with regard to the several Diseases, and Total Averages for the Year, and Numbers Discharged - - - - -	456
Table showing Number of Indurated Sores, Suppurating Buboes, &c. - - -	457
Number of Women who left at their own Request Uncured, and Discharged Uncured for Misconduct, during Years 1878, 1879, 1880, with Per-centage - -	457

Appendix, No. 7.

Paper handed in by Dr. J. B. Nevins, M.D., 16 May 1881:

Table showing the Duration of Cases of Secondary Syphilis, in Days, in the Fourteen Subjected Stations, and in the whole of the Unsubjected Stations, from 1860 to 1878 inclusive. (Calculated from Inspector General Lawson's Tables, No. 2, and No. 6A., handed to the Select Committee, thus,—“The Numbers in Hospital Daily” \times 365 \div The Numbers of Admission) - - - - -	458
--	-----

Appendix, No. 8.

Paper handed in by Dr. J. B. Nevins, M.D., and referred to in his Evidence, 16 May 1881:

Secondary Syphilis.—Ratios.—Table showing the Ratios per 1,000 of Secondary Syphilis, put before the Select Committee of the House of Commons in their Evidence in July 1879, by Sir Wm. Muir, Director General of the Medical Department of the Army, and by Mr. Lawson, Inspector General of Military Hospitals, compared with the Ratios subsequently handed in by Sir Wm. Muir, and published in the interim Report of the Select Committee in March 1880.—(Appendix, Table A., page 55, containing the information called for in Question 2960) - - - - -	459
--	-----

Appendix, No. 9.

Paper handed in by Inspector Annis:

Contagious Diseases Act.—Plymouth and Devonport District:	
Return showing the Number of Paupers Treated for Venereal Disease, for Periods of Three Years, from 1862 to 1879 inclusive - - - - -	460
Metropolitan Police.—Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866–69.—The Several Districts:	
Return showing the Result of the First Medical Examination of Common Women who came from Unprotected Districts, as compared with those who came from Districts under the Acts, and were Registered and Re-registered during the Year 1880 - - - - -	461

Appendix, No. 10.

Paper handed in by Inspector General Lawson:

Table showing the Admissions into Hospital for Gonorrhœa and its Sequelæ, at Fourteen Stations under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and at Fourteen Stations not under the Acts, in the United Kingdom, for the Years 1869–78 - - - - -	462
--	-----

Appendix, No. 11.

Paper handed in by Inspector Annis:

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District:	
Return showing the Number of Cases of Venereal Disease admitted into the Lock Wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, and Discharged therefrom, from the 1st April 1865 to the 26th March 1881, as also the Number of individual Women who did not return to Prostitution after their Discharge from the Hospital, &c. - -	463

Appendix, No. 12.

Papers handed in by Inspector Anniss, 13 June 1881 :	PAGE.
Returns relating to Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District	- 464

Appendix, No. 13.

Paper handed in by the Chairman :	
Copy of a Letter from the General Commanding the Forces in Ireland, as to the expediency of extending the application of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Dublin	- 471

Appendix, No. 14.

Return of the Number of Cases, representing reduced Number of Individuals (they having been Admitted more than Once during each Year), and the Number of Reforms among those Individuals, from 1st January 1871 to 31st December 1880	- - 473
---	---------

Appendix, No. 15.

Papers handed in by Mr. Reed :	
Cork City.—Cork Lock Hospital.—Return of Women, for each Year, from 1869 to 1880, who were never on the List before, showing those Women who are Natives of Cork, Queenstown, and those who came from without the District	- - - 474

Appendix, No. 16.

Paper handed in by Mr. Macnamara :	
Abstract of Admissions, &c., amongst the Troops in Dublin for Primary Venereal Sores and Gonorrhœa, during the Year 1880	- - - - - 475

Appendix, No. 17.

Paper handed in by Mr. Stigant :	
Return relating to the Lock Hospital, Chatham	- - - - - 476

Appendix, No. 18.

Papers handed in by Mr. William Shaen, M.A. :	
A List of Cases of Women summoned before Magistrates for Offences against the Contagious Diseases Acts, in 1870-71	- - - - - 476

Appendix, No. 19.

Papers handed in by Mr. William Shaen, M.A. :	
Statement of Ellen Vokes	- - - - - 478
Southampton.—6th October 1870.—The Case of Ann Hopkins	- - - - - 479
Cases of Personation of the Police	- - - - - 481
Return by Mr. Wm. Shaen, Chairman of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Ages of Girls and Women, Registered and Unregistered, Rescued in the Devonport District by the Agent of the Association, occasionally assisted by the London "Society for the Rescue of Young Women and Children, from 29th July 1870 to October 1880	- - - - - 484
Return by Mr. William Shaen, Chairman of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Numbers of Registered and of Unregistered Girls and Women Rescued in the Devonport District by the Agent of the Association, occasionally assisted by the London "Society for the Rescue of Young Women and Children, from 29th July 1870 to October 1880	- - - - - 486

Appendix, No. 20.

Paper handed in by the Chairman :	PAGE.
Instructions to the Metropolitan Police - - - - -	487

Appendix, No. 21.

Papers handed in by Mr. M'Call :

City of Glasgow Police :

No. 1.—Return showing the Number and Rent of Brothels in Glasgow, and the Number of Prostitutes living in Brothels, during each Year from 1870 to 1879	490
No. 2.—Return showing the Number of Persons brought before the Police Courts at Glasgow, charged with "Harbouring Prostitutes for the Purpose of Prostitution," during each Year from 1861 to 1880 - - - - -	490
No. 3.—Return showing the Number of Informations lodged with the Police, of Thefts committed by Prostitutes on the Streets of Glasgow during each Year from 1860 to 1879; together with the Amount of Money, and Estimated Value of Property Stolen - - - - -	491
No. 4.—Return showing the Number of Informations lodged with the Police, of Thefts committed in Brothels in Glasgow during each Year from 1860 to 1879; together with the Amount of Money, and Estimated Value of Property Stolen	491
No. 5.—Return taken from the Report of the Registrar General of Births, Deaths, &c., showing the Percentage of Illegitimate Births to the Total Births in Glasgow in each Year from 1869 to 1879 - - - - -	492
No. 6.—Return showing the Number of Women Patients Admitted into the Glasgow Lock Hospital from the Year 1860 to the Year 1880, both inclusive -	492
No. 7.—Return showing the Number of Females Admitted to the Glasgow Magdalene Institution from 1871 to 1880, inclusive; showing, also, the Number of Women in each Year who were treated in the Lock Hospital - - - - -	492

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

PAPERS handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*, 21 March 1881.

No. 1.

STRENGTH, and Admissions for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, and GONORRHŒA, in the FOURTEEN STATIONS which came under the ACTS, and at all the remaining STATIONS never under them.

YEARS.	STATIONS WHICH CAME UNDER ACTS.					ALL STATIONS NEVER UNDER ACTS.				
	Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000.		Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000.	
		Primary Sores.	Gonorrhœa.	Primary Sores.	Gonorrhœa.		Primary Sores.	Gonorrhœa.	Primary Sores.	Gonorrhœa.
1860 -	57,479	8,405	7,966	146	139	40,224	5,291	4,998	132	132
1861 -	51,328	7,267	7,133	142	139	37,627	4,577	4,063	122	108
1862 -	45,322	5,314	6,283	117	139	32,851	3,264	3,925	99	120
1863 -	43,419	4,653	5,202	107	120	32,526	3,521	3,638	108	112
1864 -	40,694	4,135	4,803	102	118	32,558	3,297	3,252	101	100
1865 -	43,078	4,077	4,937	95	115	29,921	2,956	3,373	99	113
1866 -	39,476	3,444	4,573	87	116	30,816	2,594	2,993	84	97
1867 -	39,911	3,640	5,274	91	132	33,509	3,367	3,946	101	118
1868 -	42,595	3,533	5,685	83	133	35,666	3,370	4,061	95	114
1869 -	42,017	2,765	4,466	66	106	31,747	3,366	3,431	106	108
1870 -	41,580	2,268	4,081	55	98	33,734	3,134	3,195	93	95
1871 -	54,036	2,763	6,254	51	116	38,571	3,122	3,969	81	103
1872 -	50,794	2,752	5,280	54	104	41,424	3,736	4,023	90	97
1873 -	48,039	2,420	3,946	50	82	40,918	3,307	3,508	81	86
1874 -	48,136	2,039	2,968	42	62	38,701	2,555	2,596	66	67
1875 -	48,606	1,717	2,825	35	58	39,541	2,324	2,488	59	63
1876 -	48,620	1,622	3,302	33	68	38,073	2,416	2,642	64	69
1877 -	52,422	1,809	3,585	35	68	39,721	2,690	3,376	68	85
1878 -	53,813	2,235	4,348	40	78	45,316	3,970	3,144	88	69
SUMMARY :										
1861-66 -	263,317	28,890	32,931	109·7	125·1	196,299	20,209	21,244	103·0	108·2
1867-72 -	270,993	17,721	31,040	65·4	114·5	214,651	20,095	22,625	93·6	105·4
1873-78 -	301,636	11,842	20,974	39·3	69·5	242,270	17,262	17,754	71·2	73·3
1860-63 -	197,548	25,639	26,584	129·8	134·6	143,228	16,653	16,624	116·3	113·1
1870-73 -	194,509	10,203	19,561	52·5	100·6	154,647	13,299	14,695	86·0	95·0

No. 2.

STRENGTH, and Numbers in HOSPITAL Daily for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES and SECONDARY SYPHILIS, at the FOURTEEN STATIONS which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining STATIONS never under them.

YEARS.	STATIONS WHICH CAME UNDER ACTS.					ALL STATIONS NEVER UNDER ACTS.				
	Strength.	In Hospital Daily.		Ratios per 1,000.		Strength.	In Hospital Daily.		Ratios per 1,000.	
		Primary Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Primary Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.		Primary Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Primary Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.
1860 -	57,479	602	164	10.47	2.85	40,224	341	98	8.48	2.44
1861 -	51,328	512	148	9.98	2.88	37,627	321	94	8.53	2.50
1862 -	45,322	384	133	8.47	2.93	32,851	252	91	7.67	2.77
1863 -	43,419	336	137	7.76	3.16	32,526	247	91	7.59	2.80
1864 -	40,694	311	131	7.64	3.22	32,558	232	89	7.13	2.73
1865 -	43,078	298	102	6.92	2.37	29,921	211	68	7.05	2.27
1866 -	39,476	256	79	6.94	2.00	30,816	204	63	6.62	2.04
1867 -	39,911	275	87	6.89	2.18	33,509	229	63	6.83	1.88
1868 -	42,595	260	97	6.10	2.28	35,666	261	90	7.32	2.52
1869 -	42,017	232	85	5.52	2.02	31,747	279	76	8.79	2.39
1870 -	41,580	186	77	4.47	1.85	33,734	247	70	7.32	2.08
1871 -	54,096	211	75	3.90	1.39	38,571	260	81	6.74	2.10
1872 -	50,794	232	83	4.57	1.63	41,424	327	91	7.89	2.20
1873 -	48,039	216	81	4.50	1.69	40,918	259	81	6.33	1.98
1874 -	48,136	150	87	3.12	1.81	38,701	196	74	5.06	1.91
1875 -	48,606	125	95	2.57	1.95	39,541	171	100	4.32	2.53
1876 -	48,620	120	94	2.47	1.93	38,073	168	93	4.41	2.44
1877 -	52,422	137	90	2.61	1.72	39,721	181	77	4.56	1.94
1878 -	55,813	162	91	2.90	1.63	45,316	283	99	6.25	2.18
SUMMARY:										
1861-66 -	263,317	2,097	730	7.96	2.77	196,299	1,467	496	7.47	2.53
1867-72 -	270,993	1,396	504	5.15	1.86	214,651	1,603	471	7.47	2.19
1873-78 -	301,636	910	538	3.02	1.78	242,270	1,258	524	5.19	2.16
1860-63 -	197,548	1,834	582	9.28	2.95	143,228	1,161	374	8.11	2.61
1870-73 -	194,509	845	316	4.34	1.62	154,647	1,093	323	7.07	2.09

FROM 1860 TO 1878.

Ratio
per
1000

EXPLANATION.

1. *Column shows the Ratios per 1000 of
for Primary Venereal Sores each year.*

2. *14 Stations never under the Acts.*

7. *Stations never under the Acts.*

8. *Stations which came under Acts.*

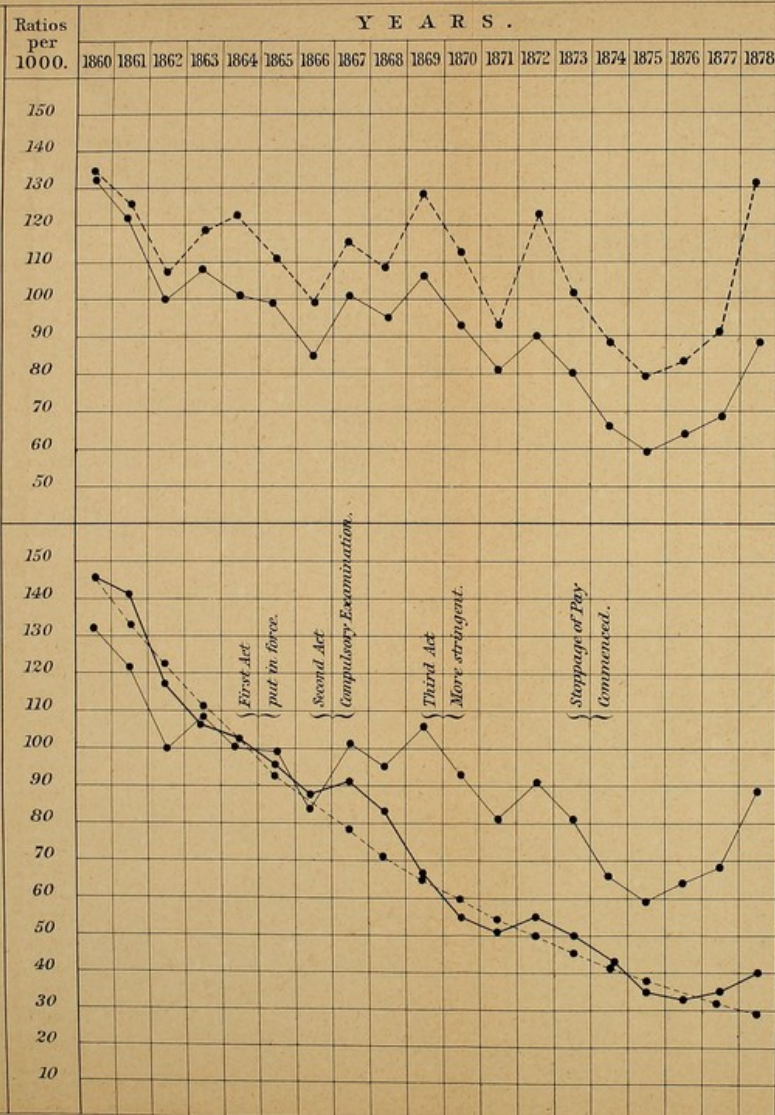
9. *Nevins's Theoretic Line.*

1

*Actual Ratios per 1000
missions for Primary
venereal Sores were.*

5.	<i>At 14 Stations never under Acts.</i>	<i>At all Stations never under Acts.</i>	<i>At 14 Stations which came under Acts.</i>	<i>Dr. Nevins's Calculated Ratios.</i>
	134	132	146	~~~~~
	126	122	142	133.5
	107	99	117	122.0
	118	108	107	111.6
	123	101	102	102.0
	111	99	95	93.2
	98	84	87	85.2
	115	101	91	77.9
	109	95	83	71.3
	128	106	66	65.1
	113	93	55	59.6
	93	81	51	54.4
	123	90	54	49.8
	102	81	50	45.5
	88	66	42	41.6
	79	59	35	38.0
	82	64	33	34.8
	91	68	35	31.8
	131	88	40	29.0

DIAGRAM SHOWING THE FLUCTUATIONS OF PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES FROM 1860 TO 1878.



EXPLANATION.

This diagram shows the Ratios per 1000 of Admissions for Primary Venereal Sores each year.

- For the 14 Stations never under the Acts.
 — For all Stations never under the Acts.
 For 14 Stations which came under Acts.
 ——— Is Dr. Nevins's Theoretic Line.

The actual Ratios per 1000 of Admissions for Primary Venereal Sores were.

YEARS.	At 14 Stations never under Acts.	At all Stations never under Acts.	At 14 Stations which came under Acts.	Dr. Nevins's Calculated Ratios.
1860	134	132	146	—
1861	126	122	142	133.5
1862	107	99	117	122.0
1863	118	108	107	111.6
1864	123	101	102	102.0
1865	111	99	95	93.2
1866	98	84	87	85.2
1867	115	101	91	77.9
1868	109	95	83	71.3
1869	128	106	66	65.1
1870	113	93	55	59.6
1871	93	81	51	54.4
1872	123	90	54	49.8
1873	102	81	50	45.5
1874	88	66	42	41.6
1875	79	59	35	38.0
1876	82	64	33	34.8
1877	91	68	35	31.8
1878	131	88	40	29.0

No. 3.

STRENGTH and Numbers in HOSPITAL Daily for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, SECONDARY SYPHILIS, and GONORRHOEA ET SEQUELÆ, for FIVE PERIODS, at the FOURTEEN STATIONS which came under the Acts, at all the STATIONS never under the Acts, and at the FOURTEEN STATIONS (selected) never under the Acts.

PERIODS.	STATIONS WHICH CAME UNDER THE ACTS.					ALL STATIONS NEVER UNDER ACTS.					FOURTEEN STATIONS NEVER UNDER ACTS (including London and Windsor to 1863, and London afterwards).												
	Constantly Sick with		Ratios per 1,000 constantly Sick with			Strength.	Constantly Sick with		Ratios per 1,000 constantly Sick with			Strength.	Constantly Sick with		Ratios per 1,000 constantly Sick with								
	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ.	Sum of Ratios, or Actual Daily Loss of Service per 1,000.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ.	Sum of Ratios, or Actual Daily Loss of Service per 1,000.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ.	Sum of Ratios, or Actual Daily Loss of Service per 1,000.								
1861-63 -	2,097	730	2,748	7-96	2-77	10-44	21-17	196,209	1,467	496	1,640	7-47	2-53	8-35	18-35	121,967	1,063	319	1,108	8-71	2-04	9-08	20-43
1867-72 -	1,396	504	1,852	5-15	1-86	6-83	13-84	214,651	1,033	471	1,241	7-47	2-19	5-78	15-44	115,573	1,101	293	809	9-50	2-53	6-98	19-01
1873-78 -	910	538	1,154	3-02	1-78	3-83	8-63	242,270	1,258	524	809	5-19	2-16	3-34	10-69	116,808	829	322	550	7-09	2-76	4-71	14-56
1860-63 -	1,834	582	2,328	9-28	2-95	11-78	4-01	143,228	1,161	374	1,293	8-11	2-61	9-03	19-75	85,593	791	231	874	9-24	2-70	10-21	22-15
1870-73 -	845	316	1,041	4-34	1-62	5-35	11-31	154,647	1,063	323	706	7-07	2-09	4-57	13-73	77,560	730	192	442	9-41	2-48	5-70	17-59

312

Note.—The materials for the above Return have been obtained from Returns A. and B. submitted by Sir W. Mair, in Appendix, p. 55 *et seq.*, of the Report of the Select Committee on the Contagious Diseases Acts, 10th March 1880. The fourteen Stations never under the Acts include London and Windsor to 1863; from 1867, Windsor is included among the Stations which came under them. From 1867 to 1872 the numbers shown as remaining in Hospital in London for Primary Venereal Sores and Secondary Syphilis have been distributed between London and Windsor in proportion to the admissions for Primary Venereal Sores each year at those places respectively, and those for Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ in proportion to the admissions for Gonorrhoea et Sequelæ at each.

Appendix, No. 2.

PAPER handed in by Sir W. Muir.

VENEREAL DISEASES.

RETURN showing the Average STRENGTH of the ARMY AT HOME, the ADMISSIONS into Kinds, and the RATIOS per 1,000 of the STRENGTH, from the Year 1860 to 1878, inclusive; came into operation at each Station) from those, in TABLE II., at all STATIONS not under the

TABLE No. I.—UNDER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

YEARS.	Mean Force.	Primary Syphilis.				Secondary Syphilis.			
		Number of Cases.	Ratio per 1,000.	Average Number of Men ill per Diem, or constantly in Hospital.	Ratio per 1,000 of Men constantly in Hospital.	Number of Cases.	Ratio per 1,000.	Average Number of Men ill per Diem, or constantly in Hospital.	Ratio per 1,000 of Men constantly in Hospital.
1865	7,393	887	119.99	62	8.39	245	33.13	22	2.97
1866	10,161	920	90.54	69	6.79	375	36.91	25	2.46
1867	24,061	2,076	86.28	167	6.94	777	32.29	44	1.83
1868	27,770	2,091	72.05	141	5.08	742	26.72	59	2.12
1869	32,355	1,972	60.95	158	4.88	814	25.16	60	1.85
1870	41,580	2,268	54.55	186	4.47	1,002	24.10	72	1.73
1871	54,090	2,763	51.08	210	3.88	935	17.29	68	1.26
1872	50,794	2,752	54.18	232	4.56	1,045	20.57	74	1.46
1873	48,039	2,420	50.38	212	4.41	989	20.58	82	1.71
1874	48,136	2,039	42.36	150	3.11	1,074	22.31	87	1.81
1875	48,606	1,717	35.32	129	2.65	1,182	24.32	97	2.00
1876	48,620	1,622	33.36	120	2.47	1,120	23.04	92	1.89
1877	52,122	1,809	34.51	137	2.61	1,061	20.24	89	1.70
1878	55,813	2,235	40.04	175	3.14	1,212	21.72	89	1.59

TABLE No. II.—NOT UNDER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

1860	97,703	14,341	146.78	938	9.60	3,517	36.00	262	2.68
1861	88,955	11,844	133.15	832	9.35	3,180	35.75	241	2.71
1862	78,173	8,578	109.73	617	7.89	2,823	36.11	224	2.87
1863	75,945	8,774	115.54	602	7.93	2,924	38.50	227	2.98
1864	73,252	7,432	101.46	515	7.03	2,718	37.10	219	2.99
1865	65,706	6,146	93.54	453	6.89	2,030	30.89	148	2.25
1866	60,131	5,118	85.11	389	6.47	1,569	26.09	119	1.98
1867	49,359	4,931	99.90	335	6.79	1,414	28.65	140	2.84
1868	50,491	4,902	97.08	382	7.57	1,842	36.48	134	2.65
1869	41,409	4,159	100.44	342	8.26	1,731	41.73	97	2.34
1870	33,734	3,134	92.90	249	7.38	931	27.60	75	2.22
1871	38,577	3,122	80.93	259	6.71	1,032	26.75	88	2.28
1872	41,424	3,736	90.19	344	8.30	1,178	28.44	100	2.41
1873	40,918	3,307	80.82	265	6.48	1,076	26.29	81	1.98
1874	38,701	2,555	66.02	196	5.06	1,052	27.18	74	1.91
1875	39,511	2,324	58.77	171	4.32	1,355	34.27	103	2.61
1876	38,073	2,416	63.46	168	4.41	1,218	31.99	95	2.50
1877	39,721	2,600	67.72	181	4.56	1,130	28.45	77	1.94
1878	45,316	3,905	86.17	277	6.11	1,482	32.70	66	1.46

TABLE No. III.—TOTAL UNITED KINGDOM.

1860	97,703	14,341	146.78	938	9.60	3,517	36.00	262	2.68
1861	88,955	11,844	133.15	832	9.35	3,180	35.75	241	2.71
1862	78,173	8,578	109.73	617	7.89	2,823	36.11	224	2.87
1863	75,945	8,774	115.54	602	7.93	2,924	38.50	227	2.98
1864	73,252	7,432	101.46	515	7.03	2,718	37.10	219	2.99
1865	72,999	7,033	96.34	515	7.05	2,275	31.16	170	2.33
1866	70,292	6,038	85.90	458	6.52	1,944	27.65	144	2.05
1867	73,420	7,007	95.44	502	6.85	2,191	29.84	184	2.50
1868	78,261	6,903	88.20	523	6.68	2,584	33.02	193	2.47
1869	73,764	6,131	83.12	500	6.78	2,045	27.72	157	2.13
1870	75,314	5,402	71.73	435	5.78	1,953	25.67	147	1.95
1871	92,667	5,885	63.51	469	5.06	1,967	21.23	156	1.68
1872	92,218	6,488	70.36	576	6.24	2,223	24.10	174	1.89
1873	88,957	5,727	64.38	477	5.36	2,065	23.21	163	1.83
1874	86,837	4,594	52.90	346	3.99	2,126	24.48	161	1.85
1875	88,147	4,041	45.84	300	3.40	2,537	28.78	200	2.27
1876*	86,693	4,038	46.58	288	3.32	2,338	26.97	187	2.16
1877	92,143	4,499	48.82	318	3.45	2,191	23.78	166	1.80
1878†	101,129	6,140	60.71	452	4.47	2,694	26.64	155	1.53

* Exclusive of Mobilized Army Corps, the returns of which do not separate the cases of Primary and Secondary Syphilis, 68 in number.

Appendix, No. 2.

- PAPER handed in by Sir W. Muir.

- VENEREAL DISEASES.

HOSPITAL, and the Average Number of MEN Constantly Sick with VENEREAL DISEASES of all distinguishing, in TABLE I., the Admissions, &c., at all STATIONS under the ACTS (as the ACTS ACTS, and giving, in TABLE III., the TOTALS of the figures supplied in TABLES I. and II.

- TABLE No. I.—UNDER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

Gonorrhœa and its Sequelæ.				Total Venereal.				YEARS.
Number of Cases.	Ratio per 1,000.	Average Number of Men Ill per Diem, or constantly in Hospital.	Ratio per 1,000 of Men constantly in Hospital.	Number of Cases.	Ratio per 1,000.	Average Number of Men Ill per Diem, or constantly in Hospital.	Ratio per 1,000 of Men constantly in Hospital.	
1,344	181.79	76	10.28	2,476	334.91	160	21.64	1865
2,012	198.01	97	9.55	3,307	325.46	191	18.80	1866
4,068	169.07	196	8.15	6,921	287.61	407	16.92	1867
4,292	154.56	211	8.68	7,035	253.33	411	15.88	1868
3,753	115.99	184	5.69	6,339	202.10	402	12.42	1869
4,317	104.54	205	4.93	7,617	183.19	463	11.13	1870
6,512	120.95	322	5.95	10,210	189.32	660	11.09	1871
5,581	109.88	262	5.16	9,378	184.63	568	11.18	1872
4,289	89.28	199	4.14	7,698	160.24	493	10.26	1873
3,174	65.94	143	2.97	6,287	130.61	380	7.89	1874
3,013	61.99	146	3.00	5,912	121.63	372	7.65	1875
3,302	67.91	158	3.25	6,044	124.31	370	7.61	1876
3,585	68.39	182	3.47	6,455	123.14	408	7.78	1877
4,352	77.97	226	4.05	7,799	139.73	490	8.78	1878

- TABLE No. II.—NOT UNDER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

18,190	186.18	1,088	11.14	36,048	368.96	2,288	23.42	1860
16,452	184.94	1,007	11.32	31,476	353.84	2,080	23.38	1861
14,386	181.03	898	11.48	25,787	329.87	1,739	22.24	1862
11,605	152.80	709	9.34	23,303	306.84	1,538	20.25	1863
11,146	152.16	637	8.70	21,296	290.72	1,371	18.72	1864
9,992	152.07	557	8.18	18,168	276.50	1,158	17.62	1865
8,176	135.97	435	7.23	14,563	247.17	943	15.68	1866
8,133	164.77	430	8.71	14,478	293.32	905	18.34	1867
8,303	164.45	402	7.96	15,047	298.01	918	18.18	1868
4,788	115.62	228	5.51	10,178	245.79	667	16.11	1869
3,459	102.54	165	4.89	7,524	223.01	489	14.49	1870
4,279	110.92	202	5.24	8,433	218.60	549	14.23	1871
4,350	105.01	185	4.47	9,264	223.64	629	15.18	1872
3,633	88.72	168	4.10	8,016	195.90	514	12.56	1873
2,762	71.37	123	3.18	6,369	164.57	393	10.15	1874
2,695	68.16	120	3.03	6,374	161.20	394	9.96	1875
3,026	79.48	128	3.36	6,660	174.93	391	10.27	1876
3,839	96.65	170	4.28	7,659	192.82	428	10.78	1877
4,512	99.57	211	4.66	9,899	218.44	554	12.23	1878

- TABLE No. III.—TOTAL UNITED KINGDOM.

18,190	186.18	1,088	11.14	36,048	368.96	2,288	23.42	1860
16,452	184.94	1,007	11.32	31,476	353.84	2,080	23.38	1861
14,386	181.03	898	11.48	25,787	329.87	1,739	22.24	1862
11,605	152.80	709	9.34	23,303	306.84	1,538	20.25	1863
11,146	152.16	637	8.70	21,296	290.72	1,371	18.72	1864
11,336	155.29	633	8.67	20,644	282.80	1,318	18.05	1865
10,188	144.94	532	7.56	18,170	258.49	1,134	16.13	1866
12,201	166.18	626	8.52	21,399	291.46	1,312	17.87	1867
12,595	160.93	643	8.22	22,082	282.15	1,359	17.37	1868
8,541	115.79	412	5.58	16,717	226.63	1,069	14.49	1869
7,806	103.64	370	4.91	15,141	201.04	952	12.64	1870
10,821	116.77	524	5.66	18,673	201.51	1,149	12.40	1871
9,931	107.69	447	4.85	18,642	202.15	1,197	12.98	1872
7,922	89.65	367	4.13	15,714	167.64	1,007	11.32	1873
5,936	68.36	266	3.06	12,656	145.74	773	8.90	1874
5,708	64.76	266	3.02	12,286	139.38	766	8.69	1875
6,328	72.99	286	3.30	12,704	146.54	761	8.78	1876
7,424	80.57	352	3.82	14,114	153.17	836	9.07	1877
8,864	87.65	437	4.32	17,698	175.00	1,044	10.32	1878

† This Strength is taken from the Weekly Returns, and will probably differ a little from that given in the Annual Returns.

Appendix, No. 3.

PAPERS handed in by Inspector General Lawson, 28 March 1881.

No. 5.

RETURN of the Aggregate Strength, the Admissions for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, and for GONORRHOEA, with their Ratios per 1,000 of Strength for the FOURTEEN STATIONS which came under the Acts, and the FOURTEEN never under them, for the Period 1861-66, for comparison with Dr. Nevin's Tables, Nos. 6 and 7, for Primary Sores, and No. 5 for Gonorrhoea (Evidence of 1880, pp. 49 and 50).

STATIONS which came under Acts.				FOURTEEN STATIONS never under Acts.									
STATION S.	Aggregate Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000 of		STATION S.	Aggregate Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000 of			
		Primary Venereal Sores.	Gonorrhoea.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Gonorrhoea.			Primary Venereal Sores.	Gonorrhoea.				
Devonport and Plymouth	17,351	2,372	2,570	136.7	148.1	Isle of Wight	-	-	-	372	906	56.8	152.1
Portsmouth	28,198	3,491	4,536	129.8	160.9	London	-	-	-	4,542	2,135	145.9	68.3
Chatham, Sheerness, and Gravesend	23,229	2,116	3,358	90.7	144.6	Warley	-	-	-	351	712	86.2	174.9
Woolwich	31,304	3,261	3,690	104.2	115.3	Hounslow	-	-	-	193	132	64.3	44.0
Aldershot	67,682	7,576	7,377	111.8	108.9	Pembroke Dock	-	-	-	275	442	57.5	92.0
Windsor	-	Included with London	-	Same as London.	-	Sheffield	-	-	-	344	391	93.1	105.8
Shorncliffe	17,030	1,551	1,914	86.5	106.7	Manchester	-	-	-	833	872	140.8	147.4
Colchester	12,174	1,650	2,076	135.5	170.5	Preston	-	-	-	402	831	77.1	159.5
Winchester	5,034	474	875	94.2	173.8	Edinburgh	-	-	-	648	910	85.6	129.2
Dover	13,200	1,324	1,653	90.9	124.7	Fernoy	-	-	-	365	545	48.4	72.3
Canterbury	6,906	759	1,136	109.9	164.5	Limerick	-	-	-	640	627	114.6	112.3
Maidstone	1,917	165	212	86.1	110.6	Athlone	-	-	-	378	445	91.0	107.1
Cork	8,650	768	820	89.0	95.0	Dublin	-	-	-	4,135	3,614	146.8	128.3
Curragh	29,703	3,380	2,795	114.1	94.1	Belfast	-	-	-	443	659	95.9	142.7
The Whole 14 Stations	263,317	28,890	32,931	109.7	125.1	The Whole 14 Stations	-	-	-	13,922	13,301	114.1	109.0

Note.—The numbers for the above Return, for 1861 to 1863 inclusive, are from the Statistical Report on the Health of the Army for 1873, p. 439. Those for 1864 to 1866 are taken from the Report of the Royal Commission on the Contagious Diseases Acts, Vol. II., p. 813.

No. 6 A.

TABLE showing the Numbers of Cases of SECONDARY SYPHILIS Admitted into Hospital at STATIONS under the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, and at all STATIONS not under the ACTS.

YEARS				Under the Acts.	Not under the Acts.	YEARS				Under the Acts.	Not under the Acts.
1860	-	-	-	2,172	1,160	1870	-	-	-	996	937
1861	-	-	-	2,077	1,103	1871	-	-	-	932	1,035
1862	-	-	-	1,874	949	1872	-	-	-	1,045	1,178
1863	-	-	-	1,774	1,150	1873	-	-	-	969	1,096
1864	-	-	-	1,631	1,087	1874	-	-	-	1,074	1,052
1865	-	-	-	1,344	931	1875	-	-	-	1,185	1,352
1866	-	-	-	1,138	806	1876	-	-	-	1,121	1,217
1867	-	-	-	1,259	932	1877	-	-	-	1,060	1,131
1868	-	-	-	1,354	1,230	1878	-	-	-	1,222	1,469
1869	-	-	-	1,091	954						

No. 6 B.

(To accompany 6 A.)

RETURN showing the Strength, Admissions for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES, and their Ratios per 1,000 (from Return 1, p. 445), and the Admissions for SECONDARY SYPHILIS from Table 5 A., with their Ratios per 1,000, and their Per-centage of the PRIMARY SORES, at the STATIONS which came under the Acts, and at all the STATIONS never under them, for the Three Six-yearly Periods 1861-66, 1867-72, 1873-78, and for the Two Four-yearly Periods 1860-63, 1870-73.

PERIODS	Stations which came under the Acts.						All Stations never under the Acts.					
	Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000.		Per Centage of Secondary on Primary Sores.	Strength.	Admissions for		Ratios per 1,000.		Per Centage of Secondary on Primary Sores.
		Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.			Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	Primary Venereal Sores.	Secondary Syphilis.	
1861-66 - - -	263,317	28,890	9,838	109.7	37.4	34.1	196,299	20,209	6,026	103.0	30.7	29.8
1867-72 - - -	270,993	17,721	6,677	65.4	24.6	37.6	214,651	20,095	6,266	93.6	29.2	31.2
1873-78 - - -	201,636	11,842	6,631	39.3	22.0	56.0	242,270	17,262	7,317	71.2	30.2	42.4
1860-63 - - -	197,548	25,639	7,897	129.8	40.0	30.8	148,228	16,653	4,362	116.3	30.5	26.2
1870-73 - - -	184,509	10,203	3,942	82.5	20.3	38.7	154,647	13,299	4,246	86.0	27.5	32.0

Appendix No. 4. - - - - -

PAPER handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*, 2 May 1881. - - -TABLES showing the RATIOS per 1,000 of SECONDARY SYPHILIS in the FOURTEEN STATIONS
ACTS, for every Year from

STATIONS.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	
Devonport and Plymouth -	32·67	45·51	44·36	51·40	20·95	27·24	29·73	23·33	1
Portsmouth - - - -	45·53	26·81	47·75	53·13	58·76	36·27	31·81	34·01	2
Chatham and Sheerness -	27·80	57·06	75·94	31·03	42·84	31·51	45·88	42·17	3
Woolwich - - - -	68·34	50·10	38·04	34·96	25·29	22·31	23·00	26·16	4
Aldershot - - - -	31·98	34·96	39·57	41·46	47·10	35·29	28·87	32·30	5
Windsor - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	6
Shorncliffe - - - -	57·45	23·41	23·68	23·06	37·94	37·53	20·79	24·84	7
Colchester - - - -	26·06	29·03	41·91	55·13	34·46	34·65	28·82	33·64	8
Winchester - - - -	32·43	39·62	28·04	32·20	52·45	20·44	30·17	52·10	9
Dover - - - -	39·08	25·65	33·59	23·30	18·97	19·27	13·95	47·66	10
Canterbury - - - -	25·00	40·80	65·83	63·02	34·80	24·00	48·33	23·44	11
Maidstone - - - -	26·43	29·12	25·83	13·37	64·80	34·88	32·00	33·85	12
Cork - - - -	26·51	28·33	20·59	55·95	35·51	31·62	20·92	17·19	13
Curragh - - - -	37·19	55·18	35·15	43·28	45·50	31·23	26·47	31·03	14
Ile of Wight - - - -	25·70	34·36	21·25	36·64	31·30	19·00	13·11	33·91	15
London - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	16
Warley - - - -	No Return	80·35	46·17	52·02	41·30	11·30	14·70	8·95	17
Hounslow - - - -	72·53	35·49	23·76	25·34	29·35	17·50	30·53	32·12	18
Pembroke Dock - - -	19·77	23·77	36·00	26·86	36·02	21·47	5·34	9·29	19
Sheffield - - - -	17·68	25·31	45·63	46·38	10·58	44·09	43·69	28·75	20
Manchester - - - -	14·55	11·62	42·81	67·89	68·60	57·44	44·28	27·42	21
Preston - - - -	15·83	18·72	43·66	95·98	14·03	27·10	17·70	32·86	22
Edinburgh - - - -	25·15	14·70	34·77	26·86	21·27	13·61	15·11	21·48	23
Fermoy - - - -	11·40	9·89	24·91	25·83	20·35	15·76	30·80	12·99	24
Limerick - - - -	8·75	24·07	25·37	19·78	31·92	25·83	20·86	16·37	25
Athlone - - - -	20·60	54·39	33·33	20·54	62·33	45·55	45·13	17·67	26
Dublin - - - -	44·07	47·96	35·52	42·40	45·79	38·43	31·48	35·92	27
Belfast - - - -	54·48	29·97	35·93	56·90	29·13	24·44	28·52	36·82	28
London and Windsor combined	28·36	37·17	36·58	38·70	35·93	30·05	22·32	20·16	29

Appendix No. 4.

PAPER handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*, 2 May 1881.

under the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, and in the FOURTEEN STATIONS not under these
1860 to 1878 inclusive.

	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
1	35.98	20.46	13.13	15.31	26.57	19.43	22.82	24.85	21.82	24.20	16.42
2	26.98	22.07	22.21	15.56	22.75	18.18	16.16	23.04	25.57	20.55	20.76
3	28.29	24.85	17.98	16.74	16.69	20.47	21.14	23.34	25.50	17.32	22.67
4	24.38	21.29	15.80	10.84	13.90	24.30	24.98	37.47	30.78	34.10	49.42
5	28.64	31.23	32.93	19.23	25.43	24.62	23.76	22.34	26.77	19.56	18.37
6	-	19.32	14.93	11.47	13.53	33.06	32.79	68.93	25.11	23.53	40.15
7	43.85	19.72	21.91	14.97	21.91	19.66	26.25	19.67	17.10	23.19	27.16
8	56.33	28.15	16.70	31.75	27.78	17.09	26.11	23.58	8.36	16.79	11.18
9	48.75	26.45	20.41	26.60	56.15	29.46	10.06	10.45	16.28	14.94	18.60
10	38.88	41.10	25.84	14.50	8.55	11.42	15.12	18.70	25.42	9.92	9.86
11	38.32	32.43	35.52	20.30	17.96	23.65	36.47	34.27	13.49	10.89	8.90
12	23.09	29.35	48.78	23.67	9.06	11.03	33.02	14.49	37.04	8.40	6.85
13	28.31	20.94	24.40	15.78	21.97	18.61	13.23	15.25	16.67	7.80	13.12
14	27.70	21.98	26.89	17.50	13.03	9.02	24.99	18.79	16.05	21.08	16.10
15	54.33	60.12	13.65	24.41	59.66	46.10	52.24	59.74	32.48	39.38	42.72
16	-	34.18	22.59	29.19	46.52	46.75	44.29	47.47	45.52	42.72	61.71
17	16.99	39.33	25.00	20.50	36.57	7.35	24.44	13.43	15.78	9.74	26.32
18	69.71	24.84	31.72	30.54	19.49	9.51	7.54	9.09	12.01	25.77	28.42
19	14.49	2.90	23.32	22.71	29.95	42.12	52.98	31.20	39.10	9.27	3.12
20	32.45	26.40	17.42	28.77	37.04	43.72	27.47	29.53	25.86	34.05	34.52
21	54.29	53.61	49.82	26.48	12.71	20.43	18.90	46.82	42.33	57.60	35.03
22	53.22	51.49	28.67	32.75	30.89	20.38	68.45	94.79	94.02	83.73	57.00
23	15.20	17.06	33.14	29.84	44.36	24.26	30.33	10.64	15.55	38.32	36.60
24	17.30	21.79	39.33	7.32	11.52	8.27	10.42	14.17	30.46	25.97	34.58
25	30.03	11.92	31.86	52.56	19.95	31.75	10.86	14.40	17.46	13.02	32.68
26	23.72	10.85	18.67	20.28	9.72	9.42	6.76	26.90	54.73	33.85	50.00
27	41.03	49.60	42.94	39.67	32.76	31.72	34.97	60.70	55.15	37.76	46.97
28	5.78	6.73	10.27	21.31	27.40	18.92	23.90	23.30	11.51	23.32	5.41
29	34.42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPER handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*.

RETURN showing the Number of CASES of SECONDARY SYPHILIS, and the Annual the FOURTEEN STATIONS not under these ACTS,

STATIONS.	1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		
	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	
Devonport and Plymouth	3,825	125	3,537	161	3,426	152	2,782	143	1
Portsmouth	5,710	260	5,197	188	4,691	222	4,630	246	2
Chatham and Sheerness	5,647	157	4,609	263	3,634	276	3,899	121	3
Woolwich	6,877	470	5,967	299	5,887	224	5,234	183	4
Aldershot	15,164	485	12,898	451	12,078	478	11,746	487	5
Windsor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Shorncliffe	3,631	136	3,758	88	3,589	86	2,905	67	7
Colchester	2,609	68	2,135	62	1,479	62	1,850	102	8
Winchester	1,449	47	1,186	47	674	19	621	20	9
Dover	2,405	94	2,339	60	2,054	69	2,188	51	10
Canterbury	1,880	47	1,593	65	1,124	74	1,079	68	11
Maidstone	492	13	412	12	271	7	299	4	12
Cork	1,848	49	1,835	52	1,408	29	1,126	63	13
Curragh	5,942	221	5,962	329	5,007	176	5,060	219	14
Isle of Wight	1,245	32	1,164	40	800	17	1,037	38	15
London	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16
Warley	No Returns	-	336	27	823	38	692	36	17
Hounslow	386	28	367	13	547	13	513	13	18
Pembroke Dock	1,315	26	1,262	30	750	27	819	22	19
Sheffield	509	9	632	16	573	25	626	29	20
Manchester	1,168	17	1,118	13	1,051	45	1,031	70	21
Preston	944	15	1,068	20	710	31	698	67	22
Edinburgh	1,471	37	1,496	22	1,409	49	1,303	35	23
Fermoy	1,666	19	1,820	18	1,204	30	1,355	35	24
Limerick	1,257	11	1,246	30	1,064	27	910	18	25
Athlone	922	19	717	39	810	27	876	18	26
Dublin	5,423	239	4,899	235	4,645	165	4,622	196	27
Belfast	812	28	1,001	30	640	23	650	37	28
London and Windsor combined	5,782	164	5,757	214	4,755	174	4,987	193	29

STATIONS.	1870.		1871.		1872.		1873.		
	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	
Devonport and Plymouth	2,208	29	3,200	49	2,748	73	3,036	59	1
Portsmouth	4,548	101	5,656	88	6,065	138	5,721	104	2
Chatham and Sheerness	4,115	74	4,719	79	4,674	78	4,202	86	3
Woolwich	5,569	88	5,814	63	6,257	87	6,213	151	4
Aldershot	11,235	370	15,493	298	12,741	324	11,821	291	5
Windsor	1,070	16	1,046	12	1,035	14	1,089	36	6
Shorncliffe	2,145	47	2,938	44	2,738	60	2,238	44	7
Colchester	1,677	28	2,331	74	2,124	59	1,873	32	8
Winchester	441	9	752	20	837	47	679	20	9
Dover	2,477	64	2,759	40	2,691	23	2,365	27	10
Canterbury	732	26	985	20	891	16	1,015	24	11
Maidstone	205	10	338	8	331	3	272	3	12
Cork	1,885	46	2,345	37	2,595	57	2,525	47	13
Curragh	3,273	88	5,714	100	5,067	66	4,990	45	14
Isle of Wight	806	11	1,147	28	1,190	71	1,128	52	15
London	4,294	97	4,282	125	4,708	219	4,278	200	16
Warley	600	15	1,073	22	711	26	953	7	17
Hounslow	536	17	753	23	667	13	631	6	18
Pembroke Dock	772	18	1,037	24	935	28	1,282	54	19
Sheffield	689	12	730	21	837	31	732	32	20
Manchester	1,084	54	1,133	30	944	12	1,028	21	21
Preston	558	16	916	30	874	27	834	17	22
Edinburgh	1,036	35	1,106	33	1,082	48	1,154	28	23
Fermoy	1,271	50	1,250	9	1,128	13	967	8	24
Limerick	722	23	742	39	802	16	882	28	25
Athlone	482	9	493	10	720	7	637	6	26
Dublin	4,495	193	4,638	184	4,914	161	4,608	160	27
Belfast	487	5	657	14	438	12	687	13	28

Appendix, No. 5.

PAPER handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*.

STRENGTHS in the FOURTEEN STATIONS under the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, and in for every Year from 1860 to 1878 inclusive.

	1864.		1865.		1866.		1867.		1868.		1869.	
	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.
1	2,481	52	2,569	70	2,556	76	2,443	57	2,418	87	2,199	45
2	4,436	261	4,824	175	4,510	157	4,351	148	4,928	133	4,668	103
3	3,804	163	4,188	132	3,095	142	4,481	189	4,489	127	4,024	100
4	4,824	122	4,795	107	4,607	106	4,892	128	5,003	132	5,261	112
5	10,700	504	11,049	390	9,211	265	7,894	255	9,879	283	10,598	331
6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,035	20
7	2,530	96	2,744	103	2,404	50	2,616	65	2,554	112	2,687	53
8	2,089	72	2,366	82	2,255	65	2,378	80	2,059	116	1,883	58
9	647	21	978	20	928	28	902	47	882	43	794	21
10	2,214	42	2,387	46	2,078	29	2,014	96	2,366	92	2,433	100
11	1,178	41	1,000	24	931	45	981	23	1,148	44	956	31
12	216	14	344	12	375	12	384	13	433	10	443	13
13	1,070	38	1,423	45	1,768	37	1,570	27	1,448	41	1,624	34
14	4,505	205	4,411	138	4,758	126	3,931	122	3,935	109	3,412	75
15	1,118	35	1,210	23	1,220	16	1,105	43	976	53	998	60
16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4,155	142
17	581	24	619	7	1,020	15	1,228	11	824	14	661	26
18	536	16	514	9	524	16	498	16	416	29	483	12
19	805	29	419	9	748	4	968	9	1,242	18	1,035	3
20	567	6	703	31	595	26	800	23	801	26	644	17
21	962	66	940	54	813	36	1,021	28	1,142	62	914	49
22	855	12	1,033	28	847	15	1,065	35	883	47	874	45
23	1,128	24	1,175	16	1,059	16	1,024	22	1,118	17	1,055	18
24	1,425	29	888	14	841	26	1,077	14	867	15	872	19
25	783	25	813	21	767	16	855	14	899	27	755	9
26	738	46	439	20	576	26	679	12	548	13	553	6
27	4,607	211	4,397	169	4,986	157	5,373	193	4,898	201	4,294	213
28	789	23	941	23	596	17	516	19	519	3	446	3
29	5,093	183	5,391	162	5,240	117	5,454	110	5,606	193	-	-
	1874.		1875.		1876.		1877.		1878.		—	
	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.	Strength.	Admissions for Secondary Syphilis.		
1	2,936	67	2,575	64	2,658	58	2,934	71	3,227	53		
2	6,003	97	5,555	128	5,592	143	4,575	94	5,733	119		
3	4,257	90	4,542	106	4,588	117	5,089	88	5,734	130		
4	6,206	155	5,605	210	5,783	178	6,246	213	6,435	318		
5	12,922	307	12,934	289	12,055	322	14,416	282	13,775	253		
6	1,037	34	972	67	956	24	1,020	24	1,096	44		
7	2,438	64	2,695	53	2,748	47	2,932	68	3,514	90		
8	1,685	44	2,248	53	2,631	22	2,502	42	2,863	32		
9	994	10	957	10	983	16	1,004	15	1,129	21		
10	2,381	36	2,300	43	2,478	63	3,225	32	3,244	32		
11	987	36	1,138	39	1,408	19	1,378	15	1,460	13		
12	212	7	138	2	108	4	119	1	146	1		
13	2,116	28	2,689	41	2,520	42	2,437	19	2,439	32		
14	3,962	99	4,258	80	4,112	66	4,554	96	5,218	84		
15	1,266	63	1,222	73	1,139	37	1,092	43	1,311	56		
16	3,996	177	3,897	185	3,735	170	3,979	170	4,246	262		
17	941	23	819	11	824	13	1,129	11	722	19		
18	663	5	660	6	666	8	621	16	774	22		
19	1,359	72	1,218	38	972	35	863	8	963	3		
20	801	22	779	23	812	21	881	30	840	29		
21	1,058	20	1,068	50	1,063	45	1,198	69	1,199	42		
22	672	46	749	71	819	77	848	71	965	55		
23	1,253	38	1,222	13	1,155	18	1,122	43	1,365	50		
24	768	8	1,200	17	1,182	36	886	23	694	24		
25	829	9	903	13	802	14	845	11	918	30		
26	592	4	818	22	603	33	709	24	760	38		
27	3,946	138	4,267	259	4,962	224	4,131	156	5,067	238		
28	795	19	751	19	956	11	772	18	924	5		

Appendix, No. 6.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. James Lane, 9 May 1881.

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL.

COMPARISON of Length of Stay in HOSPITAL between PATIENTS under the Acts and VOLUNTARY PATIENTS with regard to the several DISEASES, and TOTAL AVERAGES for the Year, and Numbers Discharged.

		Patients under the Acts.	Voluntary Patients.			Patients under the Acts.	Voluntary Patients.
1871:				1876:			
Primary syphilis -	-	42.47	65.52	Primary syphilis -	-	32.80	52.60
Secondary syphilis -	-	59.44	77.41	Secondary syphilis -	-	37.86	58.92
Gonorrhœa -	-	30.04	52.94	Gonorrhœa -	-	25.80	41.33
Total -	-	39.69	71.30	Total -	-	33.90	52.60
Number discharged -	-	435	195	Number discharged -	-	203	292
1872:				1877:			
Primary syphilis -	-	40.56	35.26	Primary syphilis -	-	28.84	54.43
Secondary syphilis -	-	61.17	73.29	Secondary syphilis -	-	50.08	58.01
Gonorrhœa -	-	28.53	49.88	Gonorrhœa -	-	23.48	40.84
Total -	-	40.16	61.66	Total -	-	34.00	51.75
Number discharged -	-	408	240	Number discharged -	-	276	331
1873:				1878:			
Primary syphilis -	-	42.25	57.06	Primary syphilis -	-	24.55	38.30
Secondary syphilis -	-	53.43	96.88	Secondary syphilis -	-	35.11	44.45
Gonorrhœa -	-	25.05	51.12	Gonorrhœa -	-	21.12	33.38
Total -	-	40.24	86.77	Total -	-	26.35	41.22
Number discharged -	-	330	219	Number discharged -	-	391	435
1874:				1879:			
Primary syphilis -	-	52.13	45.44	Primary syphilis -	-	25.33	38.05
Secondary syphilis -	-	56.92	77.76	Secondary syphilis -	-	27.57	50.28
Gonorrhœa -	-	24.88	73.19	Gonorrhœa -	-	16.72	33.83
Total -	-	41.79	74.67	Total -	-	21.79	41.65
Number discharged -	-	270	213	Number discharged -	-	477	373
1875:				1880:			
Primary syphilis -	-	31.94	73.68	Primary syphilis -	-	27.26	36.66
Secondary syphilis -	-	40.53	72.43	Secondary syphilis -	-	31.93	42.29
Gonorrhœa -	-	31.27	39.00	Gonorrhœa -	-	15.43	29.44
Total -	-	34.24	63.00	Total -	-	24.42	37.09
Number discharged -	-	262	203	Number discharged -	-	520	435

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL.

TABLE showing Number of Indurated Sores, Suppurating Buboës, &c.

VOLUNTARY PATIENTS.		PATIENTS UNDER THE ACTS.	
1878:		1878:	
Total Number of Patients - 435		Total Number of Patients - 391	
Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	48	Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	6
Indurated sores, not known to be so followed, several of these patients leaving uncured, at own request.	18	Indurated sores, not known to be so followed	15
Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	8	Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	3
Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	22	Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	9
Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	4	Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	16
1879:		1879:	
Total Number of Patients - 373		Total Number of Patients - 477	
Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	39	Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	10
Indurated sores, not known to be so followed	13	Indurated sores, not known to be so followed	12
Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	3	Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	1
Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	23	Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	8
Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	8	Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	12
1880:		1880:	
Total Number of Patients - 435		Total Number of Patients - 520	
Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	37	Indurated sores, followed by secondary syphilis.	7
Indurated sores, not known to be so followed	12	Indurated sores, not known to be so followed	4
Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	10	Suppurating buboës, associated with syphilis	4
Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	22	Suppurating buboës, not so associated -	19
Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	9	Soft sores, followed by secondary syphilis -	12

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL.

VOLUNTARY WARDS.

NUMBER of WOMEN who left at their own Request UNCURED, and were Discharged Uncured for Misconduct, during the Years 1878, 1879, 1880, with per Centage.

1878:			<i>Per Cent.</i>
Number of women left uncured - - - - -	92		20·043
Ditto - - - discharged for misconduct - - -	9		1·96
Total number left uncured - - - - -	101		22·
Total number admitted during year - - - - -	459		
1879:			
Number of women left uncured - - - - -	63		16·75
Ditto - - - discharged for misconduct - - -	13		3·46
Total number left uncured - - - - -	76		20·21
Total number admitted during year - - - - -	376		
1880:			
Number of women left uncured - - - - -	74		15·41
Ditto - - - discharged for misconduct - - -	24		5·
Total number left uncured - - - - -	98		20·41
Total number admitted during year - - - - -	480		

London Lock Hospital, }
March 1881. }

G. Houlton Bishop,
Resident Medical Officer.

Appendix, No. 7.

PAPER handed in by Dr. *J. B. Nevins*, 16 May 1881.

TABLE showing the Duration of Cases of SECONDARY SYPHILIS, in DAYS, in the FOURTEEN SUBJECTED STATIONS, and in the whole of the UNSUBJECTED STATIONS, from 1860 to 1878 inclusive. (Calculated from Inspector General *Lawson's* Tables, No. 2, and No. 6 A., handed to the Select Committee thus,—“The Numbers in Hospital Daily” $\times 365 \div$ The Numbers of Admissions.)

YEARS.						Fourteen Subjected Stations.	All Unsubjected Stations.
1860	-	-	-	-	-	27.56	30.84
1861	-	-	-	-	-	26.01	31.11
1862	-	-	-	-	-	25.90	35.00
1863	-	-	-	-	-	28.19	28.88
1864	-	-	-	-	-	29.32	29.89
1865	-	-	-	-	-	27.70	26.66
1866	-	-	-	-	-	25.34	28.53
1867	-	-	-	-	-	25.22	24.67
1868	-	-	-	-	-	26.15	26.71
1869	-	-	-	-	-	28.44	29.08
1870	-	-	-	-	-	28.22	27.27
1871	-	-	-	-	-	29.37	27.00
1872	-	-	-	-	-	28.99	28.20
1873	-	-	-	-	-	30.51	26.98
1874	-	-	-	-	-	29.57	26.63
1875	-	-	-	-	-	29.26	27.00
1876	-	-	-	-	-	30.61	27.89
1877	-	-	-	-	-	30.99	24.85
1878	-	-	-	-	-	27.18	24.60

Appendix, No. 8

PAPER handed in by *D. J. D. Nevins*, M.D., and referred to in his Evidence, 16 May 1881.

SECONDARY SYPHILIS.

RATIOS.—TABLE showing the RATIOS per 1,000 of SECONDARY SYPHILIS, put before the Select Committee of the House of Commons in their Evidence in July 1879, by Sir *Wm. Muir*, Director General of the Medical Department of the Army, and by Mr. *Lawson*, Inspector General of Military Hospitals, compared with the Ratios subsequently handed in by Sir *Wm. Muir*, and published in the Interim Report of the Select Committee in March 1880.—(Appendix, Table A., page 55, containing the information called for in Question 2960.)

Y E A R.	Ratios per 1,000 of Secondary Syphilis put before the Select Committee in 1809.		Ratios per 1,000 of Secondary Syphilis, calculated from Cols. 2 and 4 of the Table A., subsequently handed in by Sir <i>Wm. J. Muir</i> .	Differences between the Two Sets of Ratios put forward by Sir <i>Wm. J. Muir</i> .	
	Mr. <i>Lawson</i> . Ans. 599 to 603.	Sir <i>Wm. J. Muir</i> . Ans. 192—208, 219.			
1850 - - -	35·86 - - -	35·86 - - -	Not given - - -	New Ratios.	
1860 - - -	32·73 - - -	32·73 - - -	34·10 per 1,000 -	Higher by 4·2 per cent.	
1861 - - -	32·69 - - -	Not given - - -	35·75 " -	" 9·3 "	
1862 - - -	34·66 - - -	- ditto - - -	36·11 " -	" 4·2 "	
1863 - - -	35·94 - - -	- ditto - - -	38·50 " -	" 7·1 "	
1864 - - -	35·06 - - -	24·77 - - - (Clearly a misprint.)	37·10 " -	" 5·8 "	
1865 - - -	29·65 - - -	Not given - - -	31·17 " -	" 5·1 "	
1866 - - - Act passed.	24·77 - - -	24·77 - - -	27·06 " -	" 11·6 "	All these differences favourable to the Acts.
1867 - - -	28·14 - - -	28·14 - - -	29·84 " -	Higher by 6·0 per cent.	
1868 - - -	31·89 - - -	31·89 - - -	33·02 " -	" 3·5 "	
1869 - - -	26·22 - - -	26·22 - - -	27·72 " -	" 5·7 "	All in favour of the Acts.
Periodical examinations generally enforced.					
1870 - - -	25·01 - - -	25·01 - - -	25·67 " -	Higher by 2·6 per cent.	
1871 - - -	20·30 - - -	20·30 - - -	21·23 " -	" 4·6 "	Not in favour of the Acts.
1872 - - -	24·26 - - -	24·26 - - -	24·11 " -	Lower by 0·6 "	In favour of Acts.
1873 - - -	23·19 - - -	23·19 - - -	23·21 " -	Ratios correspond.	
1874 - - -	24·06 - - -	24·00 - - -	24·48 " -	Higher by 2·0.	Not in favour of Acts.
1875 - - -	28·70 - - -	28·70 - - -	28·78 " -	Ratios correspond.	
1876 - - -	27·40 - - -	27·40 - - -	26·97 " -	Lower by 1·6.	In favour of Acts.
1877 - - -	23·78 - - -	23·78 - - -	23·78 " -	Ratios correspond.	
1878 - - -	26·64 - - -	26·64 - - -	26·61 " -	- ditto.	

From the above Table it appears that 12 of these altered ratios, now put forward for the first time, are in favour of the Acts, the largest difference being in the most important year in the series, viz., 1866. Three of the new ratios are not in favour of the Acts, and in four years the new ratios correspond with those originally put before the Select Committee. Thus 15 out of the 19 years are altered, and four times as many of these alterations are in favour of the Acts as against them.

Appendix, No. 9.

PAPER handed in by Inspector *Anniss*.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACT.—PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

RETURN showing the Number of PAUPERS Treated for VENEREAL DISEASE, for Periods of Three Years, from 1862 to 1879 inclusive.

Years.	DEVONPORT.			STONEHOUSE.			PLYMOUTH.			TOTALS.			REMARKS.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	
1862	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Three years immediately before the Acts were put into operation.
1863	51	103	214	-	51	51	96	455	551	147	669	826	
1864	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1865	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Acts partially enforced.
1866	19	90	109	-	20	20	36	108	144	55	218	273	
1867	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1868	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	All common women examined in 1869.
1869	12	42	54	-	14	14	35	64	99	47	120	167	
1870	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1871	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1872	4	6	10	-	4	4	17	16	32	21	25	46	
1873	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1874	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1875	4	8	12	-	2	2	18	17	35	22	27	49	
1876	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1877	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1878	4	4	8	-	2	2	15	18	33	19	24	43	
1879	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	

S. R. Anniss, Inspector.

METROPOLITAN POLICE.—CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS, 1866-69.

THE SEVERAL DISTRICTS.

RETURN showing the Result of the First Medical Examination of Common Women who came from UNPROTECTED DISTRICTS, as compared with those who came from DISTRICTS under the ACTS, and were Registered and Re-registered during the Year 1880.

DISTRICTS.	Registered, &c., from Unprotected Districts.			Registered, &c., from Protected Districts.			Percentages of Disease.	
	Free.	Diseased.	TOTAL.	Free.	Diseased.	TOTAL.	Unpro- tected Districts.	Protected Districts.
Portsmouth - - -	13	44	57	272	95	367	77.19	25.89
Devonport - - -	26	88	114	123	45	173	77.19	26.01
Sheerness - - -	4	2	6	12	-	12	33.33	—
Chatham - - -	12	45	57	105	43	148	78.95	29.05
Woolwich - - -	32	43	75	95	34	129	57.33	26.36
Aldershot - - -	21	39	60	31	46	77	65.00	59.74
Windsor - - -	8	2	10	8	3	11	20.00	27.27
Shorncliffe - - -	7	10	17	24	9	33	58.82	27.27
Colchester - - -	11	20	31	26	21	47	64.52	44.68
Greenwich - - -	22	38	60	67	20	87	63.33	22.09
Winchester - - -	5	5	10	10	2	12	50.00	16.67
Dover - - -	2	12	14	27	17	44	85.71	38.64
Canterbury - - -	8	11	19	26	12	38	57.89	31.58
Deal - - -	-	2	2	7	1	8	100.00	12.50
Maidstone - - -	8	17	25	7	9	16	68.00	56.25
Gravesend - - -	7	9	16	20	8	28	56.25	28.57
Southampton - - -	22	17	39	59	16	75	43.59	21.33
TOTALS - - -	203	404	612	924	381	1,305	66.01	29.19

Metropolitan Police Office, }
28 February 1881. }

(signed) C. H. Cutbush,
Chief Inspector.

Appendix, No. 10.

PAPER handed in by Inspector General *Lawson*.

TABLE showing the ADMISSIONS into HOSPITAL for GONORRHEA and its SEQUELÆ, at FOURTEEN STATIONS under the Contagious Diseases Acts, and at FOURTEEN STATIONS not under the Acts in the UNITED KINGDOM, for the Years 1869—78.

STATIONS.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Devonport and Plymouth - -	288	268	650	465	330	207	184	259	248	342
Portsmouth - - - -	653	611	832	791	610	439	446	396	355	394
Chatham and Sheerness - -	503	486	712	459	359	290	253	290	443	607
Woolwich - - - - -	506	599	839	949	643	469	438	496	428	544
Aldershot - - - - -	1,198	1,165	1,819	1,463	1,186	1,012	915	976	1,054	1,205
Windsor - - - - -	*	*	*	*	73	51	51	78	79	80
Shorncliffe - - - - -	294	175	273	165	156	125	87	121	126	151
Colchester - - - - -	303	227	272	312	170	119	206	200	163	280
Winchester - - - - -	112	29	79	61	52	72	71	85	120	132
Dover - - - - -	300	265	260	220	161	187	134	122	184	223
Canterbury - - - - -	147	138	252	132	114	72	86	88	116	95
Maidstone - - - - -	120	34	19	52	35	14	5	3	8	11
Cork - - - - -	152	186	243	275	195	107	118	154	95	116
Curragh - - - - -	249	256	416	394	266	196	212	217	332	403
TOTAL - - -	4,825	4,439	6,666	5,738	4,350	3,360	3,206	3,485	3,751	4,583
Isle of Wight - - - -	207	107	162	113	87	134	75	77	110	92
London - - - - -	*	*	*	*	434	452	409	378	604	650
Warley - - - - -	62	73	143	95	84	78	74	81	41	121
Hounslow - - - - -	51	54	44	52	52	37	31	40	40	52
Pembroke Dock - - - -	83	92	104	55	69	79	43	59	61	46
Sheffield - - - - -	102	93	161	164	121	82	77	76	91	138
Manchester - - - - -	111	161	156	140	129	111	124	164	219	214
Preston - - - - -	219	86	135	121	157	94	67	90	100	148
Edinburgh - - - - -	102	135	103	128	82	66	89	90	79	138
Fermoy - - - - -	81	79	54	89	41	17	47	83	43	56
Limerick - - - - -	50	63	81	68	98	34	31	44	82	99
Athlone - - - - -	67	60	40	32	18	17	19	31	42	55
Dublin - - - - -	610	503	619	786	608	318	418	474	587	651
Belfast - - - - -	71	79	111	51	100	75	48	61	97	115
*London and Windsor combined -	392	394	478	506	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	2,208	1,979	2,391	2,400	2,080	1,594	1,552	1,748	2,296	2,575

Appendix, No. 11.

PAPER handed in by Inspector *Annis*.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

RETURN showing the Number of Cases of VENEREAL DISEASE admitted into the LOCK WARDS of the ROYAL ALBERT HOSPITAL, and Discharged therefrom, from the 1st April 1865 to the 26th March 1881, as also the Number of individual Women who did not return to Prostitution after their Discharge from the Hospital, &c.

Y E A R S.	Number of Cases of Disease Admitted into Hospital.	Number of Cases Discharged from Hospital as			Number of Women who did not Return to Prostitution (a) on their Discharge from Hospital.	R E M A R K S.			
		Cured.	Not Cured.	TOTAL.		Women Registered for the First Time.	Number Re-Registered.	TOTAL.	Number of Women found Diseased and sent into Hospital.
1865, 1866, and 1867	399	794	43	837	233	830	5	835	788
1868, 1869, and 1870	3,633	3,629	53	3,687	290	1,764	22	1,786	1,241
1871, 1872, and 1873	2,014	2,029	6	2,035	299	790	93	883	462
1874, 1875, and 1876	1,519	1,520	-	1,520	280	624	90	714	351
1877, 1878, and 1879	1,649	1,636	1	1,637	279	633	92	725	401
1880, and to 25 March 1881	922	921	-	921	135	317	34	351	123
	10,691	10,529	108	10,637	1,496	5,018	336	5,354	3,426

The Number of Women who were on the Register, but never in Hospital, is 1,928.

The per-centage of Women who gave up their immoral practices on their discharge from Hospital, as compared with the Total Number who have been in the Hospital, is 43·37.

(a) Within the district.

S. R. Annis, Inspector.

Appendix, No. 12.

PAPERS handed in by Inspector *Annis*, 13 June 1881.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.—PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT.

LIST OF PAPERS.

	Page
(A.)—Return showing the Suppression of Depravity amongst the Brothel Keepers, &c., since the Acts came into Operation - - - - -	465
(B.)—Return showing the Reduction in the Number of Common Women in every part of the District - - - - -	466
(C.)—Return showing the Reduction in the Number of Juvenile Prostitutes - - - - -	466
(D.)—Return showing the Decrease in the Number of Prostitutes under 20 Years, and the Increase of those over 30 Years of Age - - - - -	466
(E.)—Return showing a very considerable Decrease in the Number of Girls becoming Prostitutes	467
(F.)—Return showing a very considerable Increase in the Average Age of the Prostitutes in the District - - - - -	467
(G.)—Return showing how the Number of Prostitutes are reduced, and the Brothels emptied -	467
(H.)—Return showing the Reduction in the Number of Brothels - - - - -	467
(I.)—Return showing the Cases of Disease admitted to the Lock Wards and discharged therefrom as Cured, and not Cured; as also the Number of Women who did not return to Prostitution on their Discharge, or the Hospital Influence on Common Women - - - - -	468
(J.)—Return showing how Venereal Disease is brought into the District, as also a Comparison between the Places Protected by the Acts, and Unprotected - - - - -	468
(K.)—Return showing the Total Number of Women placed on the Register, and removed therefrom, with the Number remaining in the District - - - - -	469
(L.)—Return showing the various Ages of Children residing in Brothels - - - - -	469
(M.)—Return showing the Reduction in the Number of Venereal Cases amongst Paupers - -	470

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(A.)—RETURN showing the Number of Houses of Illfame; the Number of Common Women; the Number of Brothel Keepers (Men and Women); the Number of Children belonging to Brothel Keepers, and living in such Houses; the Number of Children belonging to Prostitutes; as also the Number of Girls employed in the Houses of Illfame as Servants, on the 31st December of each Year.

YEARS.	Number of Brothels in the District.	Number of Prostitutes in the District.	Number of Persons engaged as Brothel Keepers.		Number of Children belonging to Brothel Keepers.		Number of Children belonging to Common Women.		Number of Females as Servants in Brothels.	Number of Men, Women, and Children living in Houses of Illfame on 31st December of each Year.						Number of Blackguards living on Common Women, as Crimps or Bellies.	REMARKS.				
			Men.	Women.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.		Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Men as Brothel Keepers.	Women as Brothel Keepers.	Common Women.			Girls as Servants.	Children.		Total Number of Individuals.
																			Boys.	Girls.	
1865	356	1,770	228	351	579	282	238	520	69	73	142	209	228	351	1,770	209	351	311	3,220	120	*District extended to Dartmouth and villages within 10 miles of Plymouth.
1866	280	1,238	220	270	490	271	249	520	61	65	126	208	220	270	1,238	208	332	314	2,682	60	
1867	206	1,010	190	200	390	268	230	498	50	51	101	170	190	200	1,010	170	318	281	2,169	60	
1868	170	820	140	174	314	211	204	415	47	54	101	140	140	174	820	140	258	258	1,790	20	
1869	131	662	100	125	224	121	128	249	43	45	88	120	109	125	662	120	164	173	1,353	22	
1870	121	557	82	116	198	110	115	225	45	39	84	60	82	116	557	60	155	154	1,124	10	
1871	*130	563	74	124	198	117	119	236	44	32	76	51	74	124	563	51	161	151	1,064	12	
1872	108	474	60	105	165	91	97	188	40	21	61	35	60	105	474	35	131	118	923	4	
1873	106	447	55	103	158	86	94	180	32	18	50	33	55	103	447	33	118	112	868	7	
1874	98	452	49	96	145	78	90	168	30	20	50	26	49	96	452	26	108	110	841	7	
1875	92	442	45	88	133	71	84	155	26	16	42	19	45	88	442	19	97	100	791	4	
1876	88	426	43	86	129	57	68	125	21	13	34	19	43	86	426	19	78	81	733	2	
1877	86	409	36	77	113	51	67	118	15	14	29	14	36	77	409	14	66	81	683	2	
1878	85	408	35	77	112	68	77	145	14	16	30	10	35	77	408	10	82	43	705	2	
1879	85	431	36	77	113	40	69	109	14	17	31	8	36	77	431	8	54	86	612	2	
1880	81	427	34	74	108	46	37	83	23	18	41	6	34	74	427	6	69	55	665	2	

*District extended to Dartmouth and villages within 10 miles of Plymouth.

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(B.)—RETURN showing the Number of Common Women residing in the various Parts of the above-named District at the undermentioned Dates.

DATES.	Plymouth.	Devonport.	Stonehouse.	Dartmouth.	Villages.	TOTAL.	REMARKS.
1 Jan. 1866 -	1,150	340	280	-	-	1,770	*The Acts were extended to Plympton, Ivybridge, Dartmouth, and other villages within 10 miles of Plymouth, on the 1st February 1870.
1 Jan. 1867 -	820	208	210	-	-	1,238	
1 Jan. 1868 -	620	200	190	-	-	1,010	
1 Jan. 1869 -	459	210	160	-	-	829	
1 Feb. 1870*	342	166	150	16	8	672	
1 Jan. 1872 -	263	120	116	4	-	503	
1 Jan. 1881 -	221	97	106	2	1	427	
14 May 1881 -	222	82	106	1	-	411	

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(C.)—RETURN showing the Number of Females in the above District, as Prostitutes, under 20 Years of Age, on 1st January 1866, 1st January 1869, 1st January 1872, and 1st January 1881.

DATES.	Ages.				REMARKS.
	16 Years of Age and under.	16 Years and under 18.	18 Years and under 20.	TOTAL.	
1 Jan. 1866 -	212	434	414	1,060	Dartmouth, Plympton, Ivybridge, and the villages within 10 miles of Plymouth, were brought under the Acts during the year 1870, under the Act 1869.
1 Jan. 1869 -	37	107	176	320	
1 Jan. 1872 -	-	10	41	51	
1 Jan. 1881 -	-	2	32	34	

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(D.)—RETURN showing the Number of Females, as Prostitutes, in the above District, with their respective Ages; as also the Percentage, 20 Years of Age and under, and 31 Years of Age and over, on the 1st January 1866 and 1st January 1881.

YEARS.	Number under 21 Years of Age.	21 Years of Age and under 31.	31 Years of Age and over.	TOTAL.	Percentages.	
					Under 21 Years of Age.	Over 31 Years.
1866 - - - -	1,249	481	40	1,770	70.56	2.26
1881 - - - -	67	250	110	427	15.69	25.76

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(E.)—RETURN showing the Number of Females under the Age of 20 Years whom it was necessary to place on the Register as Prostitutes, under the above Acts, from the 1st April 1865 to the 31st December 1869, a Period of 4 Years and 9 Months; also from the 1st January 1876 to the 26th December 1880, a Period of 5 Years.

PERIODS.	AGES.				REMARKS.
	15 years and under.	16 and under 18.	18 and under 20.	TOTAL.	
First period of 4 years and 9 months.	42	232	463	737	During 3 years and 9 months of this, the first period, only a limited number of common women were brought on the register.
Second period of 5 years	7	89	201	297	During this, the last period, all the common women were brought on the register; and yet, with a period of 3 months longer than the first, the number of such girls becoming prostitutes was 440 less than during the first period.

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(F.)—RETURN showing the Number of Common Women in the above-mentioned District, with their average Age, on the 1st January 1866, 1871, and 1881.

YEARS.	1866.	1871.	1881.	REMARKS.
Number of Prostitutes	1,770	557	427	Reduction in number, 1,343.
Average age	19 years	23 years	26 years	Advance in age, 7 years.

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(G.)—RETURN showing the Number of Females prevented from Adopting an Immoral Life, the Number prevented from continuing an Immoral Course of Life, which they had commenced, without being Registered as Prostitutes; as also the Number of those who were only Examined Once and Twice respectively after being Registered, before their Names were again removed, during the undermentioned Years.

YEARS.	Number of Females found at Brothels and Resorts of Prostitutes, but not known to have Cohabited with Men.	Number known to have actually commenced Prostitution, but expressed Regret on being found out, and at once discontinued such Practices.	Number Registered, but only Examined Once before they were Reclaimed.	Number Registered, and only Examined Twice before they were Reclaimed.	TOTAL.
1879	88	81	88	32	289
1880	85	76	76	18	255
TOTALS	173	157	164	50	544

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(H.)—RETURN showing the Number of Brothels in the above District at the end of the undermentioned Years.

YEARS.	1865.	1867.	1869.	1871.	1873.	1875.	1877.	1879.	1880.	25 May 1881.	REMARKS.
Number of Brothels	356	206	131	130	106	92	86	85	81	70	Reduction this year caused by the prosecution of brothel-keepers at Christmas last.

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(I.)—RETURN showing the Number of Cases of Venereal Disease Admitted into the Lock Wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, and discharged therefrom, from 1st April 1865 to 26th March 1881; as also the Number of individual Women who did not return to Prostitution after their Discharge from the Hospital, &c.

YEARS.	Number of Cases of Disease Admitted into Hospital.	Number of Cases Discharged from Hospital as		Number of Women who did not return to Prostitution on their Discharge from Hospital.	Women Registered for the First Time.	Number Re-registered.	TOTAL.	Number of Women found Diseased and sent into Hospital.	REMARKS.
		Cured.	Not Cured.						
1865, 1866, and 1867	899	794	43	837	830	5	835	788	Number of women on the register but not in hospital, 1,928.
1868, 1869, and 1870	3,083	3,029	58	3,087	1,764	92	1,786	1,241	
1871, 1872, and 1873	2,014	2,029	6	2,035	790	93	883	462	The percentage of women who gave up their immoral practices on their discharge from hospital, as compared with the total number in hospital, is 43.37.
1874, 1875, and 1876	1,519	1,520	-	1,520	624	90	714	351	
1877, 1878, and 1879	1,649	1,636	1	1,637	693	92	785	401	
1880, and to 26 March 1881	922	921	-	921	317	34	351	183	
	10,691	10,529	108	10,637	5,018	336	5,354	3,420	

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(J.)—RETURN showing the Result of the First Medical Examination of Common Women newly Registered and Re-registered, from Places where the Acts are in Operation, also from Places where the Acts are not in Operation, during the Year 1880.

YEAR.	Women from Places where the Acts are in Operation.			Where the Acts are not in Operation.			Percentage of Disease found amongst		REMARKS.
	Found Free from Disease.	Diseased.	Not Examined.	Found Free from Disease.	Diseased.	Not Examined.	Women from the Protected Places.	From the Unprotected Places.	
1880	128	45	4	26	88	9	26.01	77.19	{ 51.18 less per cent. of disease in the protected places than in the unprotected.

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(K.)—RETURN showing the Number of Women Registered and Re-registered during the 16 Years ending 26th March 1881; Number of Women removed from the Register, and Cause of their Removal, with the Number remaining on the Register.

Registered for the First Time in each Year.	Re-registered.	TOTAL.	Removal from the Register, and Cause of Removal.					Total Number Removed.	Remaining on the Register.
			Left the District.	Married.	Entered Homes.	Restored to Friends.	Died.		
5,018	336	5,354	1,110	486	874	2,375	91	4,936	418

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(L.)—RETURN showing the Number of Children of Common Women and Brothel Keepers, with their various Ages, in *Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse*, on the 1st January 1881.

	Under 5 Years Old.		5 and under 11 Years.		11 and under 16 Years.		Total of		Grand Total.	REMARKS.
	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.	Boys.	Girls.		
Children of common women - -	13	6	6	7	4	5	23	18	41	{ More than one-half of these children are daily mixing with other children at the various schools in the district.
Children of brothel keepers - -	15	10	17	13	14	14	46	37	83	
TOTAL - - -	28	16	23	20	18	19	69	55	124	

Contagious Diseases Acts.—Plymouth and Devonport District.

(M.)—RETURN showing the Number of Paupers treated for Venereal Disease for Periods of Three Years, from 1862 to 1869, inclusive.

YEARS.	DEVONPORT.			STONEHOUSE.			PLYMOUTH.			GRAND TOTAL.			REMARKS.
	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	
1862 - - -	51	163	214	-	51	51	96	455	551	147	669	816	Before the Contagious Diseases Acts were put into operation.
1863 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1864 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1865 - - -	19	90	109	-	20	20	36	108	144	55	218	273	
1866 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1867 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1868 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1869 - - -	12	42	54	-	14	14	35	64	99	47	120	167	
1870 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1871 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1872 - - -	4	6	10	-	4	4	17	15	32	21	25	46	
1873 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1874 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1875 - - -	4	8	12	-	2	2	18	17	35	22	27	49	
1876 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1877 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1878 - - -	4	4	8	-	2	2	15	18	33	19	24	43	
1879 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	

13 June 1881

S. R. Annis, Inspector.

Appendix, No. 13.

PAPER handed in by the *Chairman*.

COPY of a LETTER from the General Commanding the Forces in *Ireland*, as to the Expediency of extending the application of the CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS to *Dublin*.

Sir,

Royal Hospital, Dublin, 28 April 1881.

IN forwarding for the information of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief the accompanying report, showing the lamentable extent to which the Dublin garrison is affected by venereal disease, I believe that the only effectual remedy would be the extension of the "Contagious Diseases Act" to Dublin, which I fear to be almost impossible.

Officer Commanding
80th Foot, 5th
April 1881.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Thomas Steele*,

General Commanding Forces, Ireland.

The Adjutant General, London.

From Lieutenant Colonel *Tucker*, C.B., Commanding 80th Regiment, to the Assistant Adjutant General, Dublin District.

Sir,

Royal Barracks, Dublin, 5 April 1881.

1. I BEG most respectfully to submit, for the favourable consideration of the Lieutenant General Commanding, the extreme desirableness of some steps being taken to enforce the Contagious Diseases Acts in part, if not the whole, of the City of Dublin. I would suggest that if other officers commanding corps, and the principal medical officer concur, the Right Honourable the Commander of the Forces might be induced to bring the matter under the consideration of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, and the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War.

2. The regiment under my command has suffered severely from this very preventable cause of disease, thus entailing a considerable loss upon the Government, not only for cost of medicines, but more especially for loss of men's services. It must be within the knowledge of all commanding and staff officers, that while the men are practically kept in a condition of compulsory celibacy, it is impossible for them to return to the barracks off pass, or even to walk in the adjacent streets, without being accosted by troops of largely diseased women, with what result the military hospitals abundantly show. At this moment two boys of the 80th Regiment, one under 15, are in hospital, suffering from venereal disease.

3. Should the Government or the civic authorities demur to the whole city being brought under the operation of the Act, I would suggest that, as a commencement, it should be applied in the circle marked in red on the annexed map, which would materially benefit Richmond, Island Bridge, Linenhall, and the Royal Barracks. The poorer prostitutes living within the circle (in such places as Church-street, Lizars-court, Beresford-street, Bull-lane, Skinner's-alley, and Plunket and Purdon streets) would find it inconvenient, if not impossible, to remove to other parts of the town, and the necessary supervision might be easily and inoffensively carried out in such a radius.

4. Since the arrival of my regiment in Dublin, there have been the enormous number of 166 admissions to hospital of men suffering from primary syphilis, and the admissions from gonorrhœa amount to 118, making a total of 284; thus during a period of 10 months considerably over 43 per cent. of the unmarried portion of my regiment have been incapacitated from duty.

16th August 1880.

I submit, for the sake of economy, if not for the benefit of the soldiers, some steps should be taken to wipe out this easily preventable but terrible scourge.

I have, &c.

(signed) *C. Tucker*, Lieut. Colonel,
Commanding 80th Regiment.

Deputy Quarter Master General,

THIS letter is a lamentable revelation of the extent of an evil well known to exist, and although it is also well known that the civil authorities will not act in the desired direction. I forward it, however, only as a commentary on the effect of neglecting precautions sanctioned by law. I must add that I have not omitted to urge on the Commanding Officer the necessity of adopting all possible preventive measures in his power.

(signed) *Julian Glynn*, Lieut. General,
Commanding District.

Deputy Adjutant General,

THIS is a question affecting the efficiency of the troops; it can of course only be dealt with by legislation, which it is possible might be pressed on the Cabinet by His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief.

(signed) *T. C. Lyons*,
Deputy Quarter Master General.

Appendix, No. 14.

RETURN of the NUMBER of Cases, representing reduced Number of Individuals (they having been Admitted more than Once during each Year), and the Number of Reforms among those Individuals, from 1st January 1871 to 31st December 1880.

YEAR.	Cases.	Individuals.	Of which were Reformed.
1871 - - - - -	570	351	58
1872 - - - - -	710	362	49
1873 - - - - -	663	374	74
1874 - - - - -	594	345	53
1875 - - - - -	498	300	35
1876 - - - - -	436	279	42
1877 - - - - -	572	347	40
1878 - - - - -	483	285	50
1879 - - - - -	476	269	73
1880 - - - - -	526	298	79

Appendix, No. 15.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. *Reed*.

CORK CITY.—CORK LOCK HOSPITAL.

RETURN of Women for each Year, who were never on the LIST before, showing those Women who are Natives of *Cork*, *Queenstown*, and those who came from without the District.

YEARS commencing 15 June	In District. Women Native of Cork.	In Subjoined District. Women Native of Queens- town.	Out of District. Women Native of other Counties.	TOTAL.
1869 - - - -	147	15	160	322
1870 - - - -	21	1	16	38
1871 - - - -	10	- -	18	28
1872 - - - -	10	2	18	30
1873 - - - -	3	2	19	24
1874 - - - -	6	3	19	28
1875 - - - -	1	- -	11	12
1876 - - - -	7	1	17	25
1877 - - - -	4	- -	14	18
1878 - - - -	5	3	16	24
1879 - - - -	16	4	45	65
1880 - - - -	18	3	29	50
TOTAL - - -	248	34	382	664

I hereby certify that the foregoing Return is correct to the best of knowledge and belief.

Dated at Cork Lock Hospital, this day of April 1881.

Patrick Doyle, Constable and Superintendent.

CORK LOCK HOSPITAL.

Number of Women admitted into this Hospital, from 14th April 1872 to 31st March 1881, the period of the Rev. Henry Reed's Chaplaincy to the Hospital - - -	693
Total Number of Cases treated during the same period - - - - -	2,310

21 June 1881.

J. W. Johnston, M.D.,
Medical Officer in Charge, Cork Lock Hospital.

Appendix, No. 16.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *Macnamara*.ABSTRACT of ADMISSIONS, &c., amongst the TROOPS in *Dublin* for PRIMARY VENEREAL SORES and GONORRHOEA, during the Year 1880.

Strength of Garrison.	Admissions.		Average Number constantly Sick.		Ratio per 1,000.			
					Admissions.		Constantly Sick.	
	Primary Syphilis.	Gonorrhœa.	Primary Syphilis.	Gonorrhœa.	Primary Syphilis.	Gonorrhœa.	Primary Syphilis.	Gonorrhœa.
4,357	940	605	79.39	36.92	213.44	138.85	18.22	8.93

Lower Castle Yard, Dublin, }
24 June 1881.*Thomas Tarrant,*
Brigade Surgeon, Acting P. M. O.

Appendix, No. 17.

PAPER handed in by Mr. *Stigant*.

RETURN relating to the LOCK HOSPITAL, CHATHAM.

Beds	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	68
Patients	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	42

Chatham	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
Maidstone	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Gravesend	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Sheerness	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Canterbury	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	42

25 June 1881.

Appendix, No. 18.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. William Shaen, M.A.

A LIST of Cases of WOMEN summoned before Magistrates for Offences against the Contagious Diseases Acts, in 1870-71.

CANTERBURY.

Jane Fetherstone and Sister, summoned before Canterbury magistrates on 17th March 1870, for absenting themselves from examination, after signing voluntary submission. Mr. de Lasaux, for defence, declared they had been induced to sign the submission by threat of three months' imprisonment. One of the sisters, sworn as witness, declared this was the case. Sentence, seven days each in Maidstone Gaol.—“Daily Telegraph,” 18th March 1870.

Sarah Waters, on 25th April 1870, was summoned for non-submission. She declared that, though pregnant, she had been examined thrice; each occasion causing great pain, and copious flooding. Sentenced to seven days' imprisonment in Maidstone Gaol.—“Pall Mall Gazette,” 27th April 1870.

DEVONPORT AND PLYMOUTH.

On 3rd August 1870, three women were arrested by warrant, and taken to Plymouth Police Court. The police and the Admiralty solicitor were there to prosecute. Mr. D. Cooper, of the Rescue Society, finding the cases were to be heard in closed court, asked the Mayor if he might be present if the women assented to it. The Mayor replied, “Certainly not.” Mr. Cooper then asked if he might provide the services of a solicitor. The Mayor said, “No, certainly not. The request was most irregular.”

5th August 1870, at Stonehouse Police Court, Admiral Lowe in the chair, *Catherine Pickles* applied to be relieved from the Acts. She declared on oath, as did her mother, that she was driven by the Acts to prostitution. The Admiralty solicitor and four police officers appeared against her. Although Mr. Daniel Cooper was in court, and offered to take the girl right away to one of the Homes of the Rescue Society, the magistrates ordered her to submit to one more examination first. The girl was at once taken from Plymouth by her friends.

24th October 1870.—Before the Devonport Bench of Magistrates, six girls applied for discharge from hospital, believing themselves to be unjustly detained. One, *Agnes Sowden*, did not appear because her discharge had been subsequently given to her. Mr. Ryder, the magistrate, said, “It is strange that the woman should have got suddenly well in two days. It proves the necessity of protecting these women.” The bench declined the order in the other cases, although independent medical testimony on oath was given to the effect that they were not diseased venereally.

SOUTHAMPTON.

Ann Hopkins was summoned, for not complying with the Acts, before the local Bench, on 6th October 1870. She proved that she lived with one man. Case dismissed.

October 1870.—Eight girls summoned for non-submission. Two declared that they had not signed voluntarily. *Caroline Prince*, sentenced to 14 days.—*Annie Clarke* declined to submit, because, as she said, “the examination was beastly, and made her ill for three weeks; she preferred prison.” Fourteen days' imprisonment.—*M. Middleton* also preferred prison. Fourteen days.

Anne Murrell, summoned for refusing to submit after signing the voluntary submission (21st November 1870). Inspector Dance said he always filled in the blanks for 12 months, and gave the women no option in the matter.

21st November 1870.—The Magistrates severely reproved the police for serving a notice in the street on *Elizabeth Prince*.

Esther

Esther Andrews, summoned 25th November 1870. She proved that she had lived 3½ years with one man, and was about to marry him. Case dismissed.

1st December 1870.—*Kate and Alice Osmond* were sent to prison for 14 days for non-submission. Inspector Dance said he was not sure that he read over the voluntary submission to *Kate*, as he had had 999 cases in five months.

22nd December 1870.—Twenty-nine women were summoned before the magistrates for offences against the Act.

24th January 1871.—Twenty-two women were summoned for offences against the Acts.

16th February 1871.—*Mary Fraser* was summoned under Section 4 of the Act of 1869, and was defended by Mr. Harfield. She proved that she was kept by a naval officer. The bench unanimously dismissed the case.

On same date, *Rose Carsons* was summoned in the same way. Mr. Harfield said this girl had also been kept, but, contrary to his advice, she refused to appear, and had sold all her things and gone to London, resolved to adopt a life of prostitution, which would soon kill her. Dr. Hearne, J.P., remarked, "I believe heaps of young women are driven to prostitution by these Acts."

GREENWICH.

On 19th January 1871 three women were summoned for non-compliance, and all three cases were discharged. Mr. West having called attention to the fact that in two of the cases the summons had only been issued the day before, thus affording the women only a few hours to prepare their defence. The magistrates ordered that in future three or four days at least should be allowed.

1st February 1871.—The police acknowledged in court that women had been taken direct to hospital. The police also acknowledged in the same court that girls had been sent up for examination after the voluntary submission had expired. They promised Mr. Maude to be more careful in future.

DOVER.

18th March 1870.—*Mary Nicholls* summoned for not attending for examination. She declared that she did not know the nature of the paper she signed, and added, "I was so much disgusted with what I saw that I do not intend to go again." Sentence, seven days.

On same date, *Ellen Harvey* was summoned for a similar offence. She said, "The doctor pulled me about in such a disgraceful manner that I have been ashamed of myself ever since, and do not intend to go again." Sentence, seven days.—"Dover Telegraph," 19th March 1870.

1 April 1870.—*Sarah Ann Jones* was summoned for a similar offence. She declared that she did know what she had signed, and "refused to go again because of the disgusting manner in which she had been pulled about." Sentence, one month.—"Dover News," 2nd April 1870.

11th April 1870.—*Mary Ann Godden*, tried for non-submission; declared she was threatened by Inspector Capon with three months' imprisonment if she omitted to sign. Declared the law "to be most indecent, and instead of her insulting the officers, they had insulted her, by calling her a dirty thing. She was a clean woman, or she would not be there." Sentence, one month.—"Dover News," 16th April 1870.

Mary Nicholls summoned again, after her term of imprisonment referred to above; on being told that the next term would be three months, she submitted, and was sentenced to one day's imprisonment.—"Dover News," 16th April 1870.

Appendix, No. 19.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. William Shuen, M.A.

STATEMENT OF *Ellen Vokes*.

I, *Ellen Vokes*, of Peabody-road, Farnborough, in the county of Southampton, do declare that I am 23 years of age, and am a domestic servant, and was in the service of Major Shaw of the 102nd Regiment, in Victoria-road, Aldershot, as cook until the 30th day of September 1880. I had been in the service of Major Shaw for 10 months, and received an excellent written character from Mrs. Shaw on leaving. Major Shaw had retired from the service, and was leaving Aldershot.

Previous to going into Major Shaw's service I was in the employ of Captain Mayers of the Army Pay Department, and left his service on the death of Mrs. Mayers. Captain Mayers gave me a good character to Mrs. Shaw on my leaving.

Before going into Captain Mayers' service I had been in the service of Captain Mayers' father (the Rev. Mr. Mayers, Rector of St. Peter's, Cheeseshill, Winchester) nearly four years. My friends lived in Winchester, and I went from my mother's house into the rector's service.

On leaving Major Shaw's service I went to reside with Mrs. Birchall in Peabody-road, Farnborough. Mrs. Birchall had formerly worked for my mother at Winchester, and on her suggesting I could assist her as a laundress she took me in until I could get another situation. Mrs. Birchall's husband was a soldier in the Royal Engineers.

I had difficulty in getting a situation, as in the autumn a great number of the officers go on leave; I remained at Mrs. Birchall's up to the 3rd of December last (1880), and worked for her as a laundress, and managed her work during an illness which prevented her attending to her work.

While I was at Mrs. Birchall's a young man named Charles Richards, of the 60th Rifles, who was on provost duty, kept company with me, and I occasionally went out with him in the evening, and about once a week went with him to the North Camp Music Hall, a place of entertainment, not far from Peabody-road. On the night of the 3rd of December I went home to Mrs. Birchall's about nine o'clock, and I was surprised to find the door locked against me. I knocked for half an hour, but was not admitted; finding I could not get in I went to the house of Mrs. Hoffman, who also worked for Mrs. Birchall, and she kindly took me into their small house, and her husband slept in a chair during that night. On inquiring the following day for the cause of my being locked out I found that the police had been to Mr. Birchall and threatened him that if he did not get rid of me he would report him to his commanding officer and get him punished for harbouring a prostitute. This I heard to my great astonishment from Mrs. Sadler, who is Mrs. Birchall's sister, and living next door to her, and this was the first intimation that I had that the police were watching me or endeavouring to do me an injury. I can most sincerely say that I had given them no reason whatever for their endeavouring to get me turned out of Mr. Birchall's house, and his wife's service. Mrs. Sadler upon this took me into her house, and I got work at Mrs. Mills, another laundress living in Peabody-road. I continued to work for Mrs. Mills, and to live at Mrs. Sadler's, and am still working for Mrs. Mills and living with Mrs. Sadler.

The first time any police officer spoke to me was on the 7th of December, about seven o'clock in the evening. When I was going out of Mrs. Sadler's house I saw a policeman not in uniform at Mrs. Birchall's door; he said "You are the young woman I am looking for." I said "What do you want me for," and he said "I want you to be at the Metropolitan Police Station to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock." I said "What for?" He said "You will see when you get there, and remember I am a policeman in plain clothes; you know where it is, don't you?" And I said "No." He said "It is at Aldershot, at the corner of the Avenue-road." I said "I shall not go, I have done nothing." He then said "If you don't come I shall fetch you in my uniform, and it will nicely show you up going through the camp." "I said I am not going," and he said "If you don't come I shall fetch you, and he went off."

I met Mrs. Sadler in the road shortly after, and while telling her what had taken place the policeman came by, and she said it was policeman Banks, and she called him to her, and said to him "What have you been interfering with this young woman for; have you anything against her," and he then said "No, I wish I had." Mrs. Sadler said "What do you mean by stopping her;" he said "Oh, it is not that I have a case, but walls have ears." She said "Well have you heard anything," and he said "No, and it is not for me to tell what I hear;" I said to him "I shall not go to-morrow," and Mrs. Sadler said "You had better go and hear what it is all about, and you know they can prove nothing against you;" the policeman said "have known brighter girls than you talk in this way, and I have known
them

them drown themselves rather than come to our rules, and you can do the same if you like, it won't trouble me." I said "I will never come to your rules, and would sooner drown myself." Mrs. Sadler said "There should be no bother; she shall come, and I will come with her."

In the morning (8th December) Mrs. Sadler went with me to the Metropolitan Police Station, and the same policeman was waiting for me at the door, and he took me into a separate room where the inspector was. The inspector asked me my name, and whether I lived at Farnborough. In answer to his questions I told him whose service I had been in, and my home was at Winchester, and that I had a mother but no father. He put two pieces of blue paper before me and told me to sign them; I said "Certainly not;" he said "Don't speak to me in that way, but sign the papers;" I said "The policeman told me yesterday I should know what I was to come here for, and now I wish to know;" he said "This is not a place for talking." I then turned to the policeman, and said "You told me I should know what I was to come here for, and now I am told this is not a place for talking." The policeman did not answer, and I said "I am not going to sign any papers. I want to know what I am called here for." The policeman said "I am not allowed to talk." The inspector read a statement the policeman had made to the effect that he had seen me talking to three different men of the 60th Rifles and a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment. I said to the policeman "Do you really say you have seen these men talking to me now?" I said "You bring them forward." The inspector told me to be quiet, and to bring the men myself, and that I was to sign the papers, and go away quietly; I said "I would not." He said to the policeman "You must make a case against this woman, and we must make her sign." Mrs. Sadler told them as they ordered me out that I should not be wronged, and they then said we will summon her. After this a message was sent by the policeman, through Mr. Birchall, to Mr. Sadler, who is a pensioner from the 60th Rifles, that a report would be made against him if he did not turn me out of his house, and that he would lose his pension for harbouring a prostitute. From the time I was at the police station I found that the same policeman was constantly dogging my steps where I went, and I was told that he inquired of the various persons I spoke to whether they knew anything about me. On the 16th of December I had finished my work at Mrs. Mills about six o'clock, and the policeman came to Mrs. Sadler's, and she went to the door. He said "I want that young woman you have got in your house." She said "I will call her." He said "No you won't," and pushed past her and came into the room where Mr. Sadler was ill in bed. He pushed me, as I was going to the door, back on to the bed, and said "Here, my girl, is your summons," and he said to Mr. Sadler, as he lay in bed, "Mind, I have done for this girl, and I'll do for you, and get your pension taken away," and called the children to witness that he had told their father to get rid of me out of his house. Mr. Sadler said "It is lucky for you I am in bed or I would kick you out; you have no business in this house without a warrant." I placed the summons in the hands of Mr. Eve, solicitor, Aldershot, and instructed him to defend me, which he did before the county magistrates, in Petty Sessions at Aldershot, on the 23rd of December.

The information against me was made by Mr. Ody Wenham, the Superintendent of the Metropolitan Police for Aldershot, under the Contagious Diseases Act, and alleged that he had good cause to believe that I was a common prostitute, and resident within the limits of a place to which the Act applied.

I was asked whether I would like the case heard publicly or in private, and I chose to have it heard privately.

The magistrates present were Major Birch (Chairman), Captain Elliott, F. H. Fitzroy, and Wm. Sherwin, Esqrs. The police-constable, Edward Banks, was sworn, and stated that he noticed me about the latter part of October last go into a house that was frequented by soldiers, and to which house he had seen prostitutes go.

On the 21st November, at eight o'clock in the evening, he saw me talking to a bandsman of the 82nd Regiment at the North Camp Hotel, and that the bandsman went with me to Mr. Beggs, a shoemaker, and that the bandsman remained there for 16 minutes, and at near 10 o'clock two soldiers came out of the same house for a minute and go back again, and in about five minutes left the house. That I left shortly after the two soldiers. That before I left the house Beggs said he would see if all was clear.

My solicitor objected to this statement and other statements as to what Beggs was alleged to have said. The policeman further stated he saw me on the 22nd November last with another woman ask two soldiers to treat us, and that on the 30th November he saw me at the music hall at North Camp Hotel and leave with an artilleryman, and return in 15 minutes, and that he watched me leave the hall with a 60th Rifleman and go to Beggs' house. That he watched me on the 4th, 6th, 9th, and 15th of December with men of the 60th Rifles, and the said bandsman. In cross-examination the policeman admitted that he could not say whether the private of the 60th Rifles was not the same soldier that he had seen me with on other occasions.

He had heard I was keeping company with Private Charles Richards of the 60th Rifles, and that I worked for my living at laundry work with Mrs. Birchall and Mrs. Mills. This was all the evidence against me. My solicitor, on my behalf, contended at great length that there was no evidence upon which the magistrates could assume that I was a common prostitute, and stated, as the fact was, that until within a month of my steps being watched by the policeman, I had been in respectable service of officers, at Aldershot and elsewhere, from the time I had left my mother's home some six years ago. That I had entered into

each service with a good character, and left my last situation with the written character from Mrs. Shaw, which was produced. That on leaving my last situation I had entered the house of my friend, Mrs. Birchall, until I could get another situation, and worked hard for my living there until I was turned out of her house through the police. That other friends took me in and protected me while I was working hard for my living. It was most improbable that a prudent, honest, and industrious girl, as I was proved to be on leaving Mrs. Shaw's service on the 30th September last, would so soon sacrifice a well-earned, honest character by leading a life of infamy, as the police wished them to believe.

The magistrates could not assume from the police evidence that I was prostituting myself when it was proved I was working hard for my living.

Unfortunately that morning the 60th Rifles had been ordered to Ireland, or it could have been shown by the young man Richards himself that he was keeping company with me, and was the man that was so frequently seen with me by the police.

Mrs. Sadler was called and proved she knew my mother, and had known me from a child, and the situations I had filled at Winchester and Aldershot, and that after leaving Mrs. Shaw's I had gone to live with and work for her sister, Mrs. Birchall. That I worked for Mrs. Birchall from morning till night, and went out occasionally in the evening with witness to the music hall, and that I conducted myself as an honest, prudent girl should do, not only during my stay at Mrs. Birchall's, but particularly since I had left there and resided with witness. That Charles Richards, a private in the 60th Rifles, and who was on provost duty, kept company with me, and was with her and me at the music hall when he could get off duty. On hearing this evidence the magistrates retired, and on returning into court adjourned the case for the attendance of other witnesses for the defence. At the adjourned hearing, on the 30th December, the court was again cleared; Mr. Marshall, from the office of the National Association, was present, and was desired to leave by the police. My solicitor, Mr. Eve, strongly objected, and stated that Mr. Marshall was a friend of mine, and as such had as much right to remain in court as the police officers not in the case, and that if he were ordered out I would demand an open court. Mr. Marshall was allowed to remain. Mrs. Birchall was called on my behalf, and stated she had known me from a child, and that on my leaving Mrs. Shaw at the end of September she had offered me a home and work until I got a situation.

That during the time I lived with her I worked hard, and till late some nights, and conducted myself as an honest and prudent girl; occasionally I went out of an evening after work was done, and generally from six till eight, sometimes till half-past nine. That I was keeping company with Private Richards of the 60th Rifles. In cross-examination Mrs. Birchall said that an artilleryman called on me once, but that she understood I did not wish to keep company with him, but with Richards, and that I was not out twice so late as 11. My solicitor offered to call Mr. Beggs to negative the statements of the policeman, but submitted that the evidence adduced was sufficient for my case.

The magistrates retired, and on returning into court the chairman said they were divided in opinion, but gave the defendant the benefit of the doubt.

I may say with reference to the artilleryman, referred to in the case, he wished to keep company when I was in service, and wanted to marry me when I went to live with Mrs. Birchall, but I declined his offer then for my own reasons, and he did not come to see me afterwards.

The bandsman of the 82nd Regiment was only a youth, and I talked to him as I knew him and his friends when living at home at Winchester.

Dated this 26th day of January 1881.

(signed) *Ellen Vokes.*

SOUTHAMPTON.—6th October 1870.

THE CASE OF *Ann Hopkins.*

Ann Hopkins was charged with being a common prostitute, with a view to bring her under the operation of the Acts. Mr. *Pearce* appeared on behalf of the Admiralty to prosecute, and Mr. *Harfield* for the defendant, who demanded a hearing in open court.

George Dyke, one of the constables of the Metropolitan Police, said he was employed to carry out, in Southampton, the Contagious Diseases Act. He knew the defendant, and believed her to be a common prostitute. She lived in a court at the back of the "Queen Charlotte" in Simnel-street, in a common brothel. Mr. Whyman, the landlord of the "Queen Charlotte," was also landlord of the brothel. There were other women of the same class living there. He saw her last Tuesday in the "Queen Charlotte" in company with prostitutes and men. He had known her for six months. She had been to the hospital at Portsmouth, and had been discharged.

Mr. *Pearce*.] Of course you don't know her to be a common prostitute. You believe her to be one?—*Witness.* Quite so.

Mr. *Pearce*.] And that's the law?—

Mr. *Harfield* said there was no proof whatever that she was a common prostitute. She had a perfect right to go into the "Queen Charlotte" to refresh herself, and because there happened to be other men and women there, was she, therefore, a prostitute? She was living with a man who, as soon as he could find the means to buy a little furniture, intended to marry her, and there was a gentleman ready to perform the ceremony gratuitously.

tously. The only company she was in was that of Fudge, with whom she lived, and he repeated his objections in the previous case to the wording of the information, for this woman had never been proved to have been seen in the High-street at all.

The Magistrates' Clerk.] She is proved to be within the limits of the Acts.

Mr. Harfield.] But the actual place and locality are named. Could they say that a man who was brought up for stealing a horse could be convicted because he was found to have stolen a waggon? What respect could they pay to the sworn information of a man that this woman was in the High-street on a particular day? He now proposed to call the defendant herself.

Mr. Pearce objected.

Mr. Harfield.] Here's another gross thing.

Mr. Pearce protested against the use of such language. As the offence alleged was one which might lead to imprisonment, the woman was not a capable witness.

Mr. Harfield urged that she was, for she was particularly called on to answer the information alleged against her.

The Bench consented to her being sworn, when she said she was a single woman, living at Mr. Whyman's, the "Queen Charlotte." She was living with William Fudge as his wife, and had been for some time. During the whole of that time, four months, she had been true to him, and had not solicited others. She left the hospital on the 24th of August, and was there five weeks. She had known women sent there who were free from disease.

Mr. Harfield.] And never had any treatment whilst there.

She said she was not near the High-street on the 21st of September. She went to the hospital, under the care of Mr. Hopgood, but had no medicine there either to take or to use. When discharged from hospital they paid her passage back to Southampton, and on arrival there she went to Whyman's. Fudge was then living in the public-house; she had not been to the public-house since, except to get a pint of beer or so for supper.

Re-examined: She first went to be examined because the inspectors called upon her and told her she must go.

Mr. Palk, referring to some manifestations of feeling in court, said that whatever their individual feelings might be, the Acts had passed the Legislature, and those who were engaged in carrying them out must not be subject to disapprobation, or he should insist on the removal of any persons so expressing themselves from the court. They were bound to administer the law as they found it, and, he hoped, with justice and mercy.

The witness said she was threatened by the inspector that if she did not sign the submission paper she would be sent to prison.

William Fudge said he had been in the employ of the West India Company, and came home in May or June ill of the Chagres fever. His certificates were all signed "very good." He was living with Ann Hopkins as man and wife. They lived together happy and comfortable, and she had been true to him. He had come home in the steamship "Nile," and during his illness Hopkins had attended to him honestly and truly. Whilst she was away he engaged a room at the "Queen Charlotte" at 2s. 6d. a week, and on her return he paid 4s. a week for two rooms in Dear's-court, where they now live.

Dr. Digan was now called by *Mr. Pearce*, and said he recollected Ann Hopkins. She attended before him for examination early in June. She was not suffering from disease, and was told to come again in a fortnight. At the time at which she was sent to hospital she was diseased. If she had sworn she was not diseased it was untrue. He described in this case the nature of the disease. He had never sent women to hospital unless they were diseased.

Mr. Harfield asked if the women themselves had not complained that this was so?

Mr. Pearce objected; the evidence must be confined to that which rebutted the testimony of the woman, and he advised that the question be not answered.

Mr. Palk said the Bench were unanimously of opinion that the case must be dismissed.

CASES OF PERSONATION OF THE POLICE.

THE following cases were put in the form of a LETTER to the Right Honourable *R. A. Cross*, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department, but through an oversight it was not forwarded. (*Vide Mr. Shaen's Evidence, Q. 7501.*)

Sir,

27, Great George-street, S.W.,
December 1876.

WE deem it important that your attention should be called to the fact that in the district of Devonport, subjected to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, cases of improper interference with respectable women by men who have assumed to be officers under the Acts have occurred, and we have good reason to believe that the names of the offenders are known to the officials.

Referring for a moment to the complaint of Miss Murton (Now Mrs. Glasson), see your letter No. 17,273, of the 11th August last, there is no doubt that she was accosted and insulted by some one who personated Inspector Annis, and our ground for believing this is strengthened by the following circumstances that have come to our knowledge:—

0.44.

3 P 3

"The

"The Western Morning News," a Plymouth newspaper, of 14th August 1876, contains the following:—

A COMPLAINT.

"I have a grievance to submit of a kindred character to that of Mr. W. Glasson. Three months since one of my servants, a girl 22 years of age, was, by a man, followed through the streets, at about 10 p.m., to my door, where, as the girl entered the gate, he demanded her name, and produced a note-book. The girl replied that if he wished to know her name he had better learn by calling at the house. The individual did not, however, favour me with a visit. Three weeks since the girl again, about 10 p.m., was followed by the same individual, who dodged her through a tolerably long garden into my area, where he again accosted her, feigned an intimate knowledge of the habits of the family, demanded further information, and wound up his annoyance by declaring to the girl that he had 'orders to watch her.' On some of my family coming to the door, through hearing the altercation, the inquirer made off. His conduct on the second occasion was too much for the nerves of the girl, who was found in tears, and, as the saying is, 'pale as ashes.' The man assumed official importance, and produced an apparently official note-book. He is described as a middle-aged man of fair size and strong build, though not exactly stout, tolerably well-looking in the face, and appeared to be an intelligent personage; his manner domineering and decisive, as if he had some right to the conduct he adopted. The girl has been two years in my service, during which period she has been a quiet, unassuming, deserving servant, and so far as my household have been able to observe, has not exhibited any tendency to blameable or frivolous conduct. Her father is in humble circumstances, but a worthy member of a Christian body. I am no member or partizan of the Contagious Diseases Acts Repeal Association, but this is the view I take of the case I recite. Acting on Captain Harris's suggestion, I have made careful inquiries, and am convinced that from the description of the man he is not the person who is the only agent of that society heard of in this neighbourhood. If the man I complain of has no official position to colour his acts his conduct is most insolent. If he is an official, his conduct is by no means satisfactory. Female domestic servants are a class of poor girls exposed to much temptation, who should receive every sympathy and protection, where they try to act right. If I had arrived a few minutes earlier on the second scene I complain of, my duty certainly would have been, irrespective of who the inquirer was, to have hampered his retreat with the condition of being furnished with his address, so that he might have been called upon to furnish an explanation of his conduct to the Plymouth bench of magistrates, and the public be put in a position to judge of his practices.

Yours truly,

Plymouth, 11 August 1876.

Another Complainant against Somebody.

We are informed that Inspector Annis ascertained the name of the writer of this letter, viz., Mr. Davies, of Mill Bay House, Plymouth, and this gentleman has stated that Inspector Annis called upon him, and said that the offence had not been committed by any of his men, but that he knew a man who was acquainted with the offender.

Mr. Davies with his servant left the house with Annis and his man, to see the man who had so annoyed the young woman. In the street they met a man, who was stopped by Annis's man, and afterwards taken back to Mr. Davies's house, and charged with acting as above described. Annis and his man stating that they had known this man to have interfered with young women in a similar manner for the last two years, and that on one occasion a young woman with whom he interfered was a registered woman, "he then made a mistake."

This offender's name is Weeks; he has a small pension, and lives at Octagon-cottages, Rendle-street, Plymouth."

No attempt has been made to punish this man.

We ask your attention also to the two following cases:—

On Friday evening, 22nd September, the wife of Serjeant Church was spoken to by a man in the street, and followed by him to the door of the house in which she lived, in Chapel-street, Devonport; and on the Sunday following, 24th September, the same man came to the house and made inquiries of the landlady of the house concerning her, which alarmed the landlady. The next day Serjeant Church went to the Devonport Police Court, and complained of this conduct, at the same time asking for advice. Very shortly afterwards constable Disberry of the special police, under Inspector Annis, came to the Police Court for information in this case, and was shown the charge sheet on which Serjeant Church's complaint was entered; and the next day Serjeant Church was requested to attend at the Dockyard, Devonport, by Inspector Annis, who, on hearing the serjeant's complaint, laughed, and appeared to make little of it; but when he found the serjeant was in earnest and very angry, told him it was none of his men who had done this, and that he would help to punish the right man if the serjeant could find him.

On the evening of Friday, 29th September, between eight and nine o'clock, as Mrs. Holmes was on her way home from a visit to her sister, who lives in Stonehouse, a man stopped her, demanding her name, and saying he had been watching her, at the same time taking from his pocket a paper which he said was his authority, and that he acted under Inspector Annis, making use of a lot of filthy words, and refusing to leave her until she arrived

arrived at the door of the house in which she lives, when he told her he would come to-morrow, and take her to the Lock hospital.

Mrs. Holmes also states that she was very ill the next three days in consequence of the man's behaviour towards her, but on the 7th October, when out for a walk with her child, at Stonehouse Point (a public walk), the same man spoke to her, saying, "Do you know me?" Looking at him she said, "Yes, you are the man who insulted me last night week." His reply to this being, "Yes, you will not hear anything more about it, as you are not the person I thought you were at first." She then complained to a serjeant of the County Police at Stonehouse, and afterwards Superintendent Wakeford was made acquainted with the case, who at once informed Inspector Anniss, who came to her and heard the story, and went with her and saw the man complained of at Stonehouse Point, where he resides.

On Thursday, 12th October, Anniss came and took her to Mr. Eastlake, the Admiralty solicitor at Plymouth, who took down her statement in writing, saying they would punish the man who is a coastguard man, stationed at the "Point."

When I saw her on 21st October, she said, "Up to this time I have not heard anything about the matter. I am a lone woman; my husband is away; and I am so frightened that I'm afraid to go outside of my house, and I'm too poor to do anything to punish the man myself."

Mrs. Bishop called on Mrs. Holmes on Friday night, 10th November, and learnt that the superintendent of the special police had told Mrs. Holmes "that on Monday, 6th November, a 'cutter' came and took away the man at an hour's notice to Wales, and if ever he was caught doing such a thing again he would be discharged from the service."

We think you will admit that the importance of these cases cannot be over-rated, and as the system of working the Contagious Diseases Acts must necessarily expose respectable and innocent women to insults of this kind, it is essential that such offenders, when caught, should be punished, and the Committee of the National Association for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts would like to know whether you have been made acquainted with the cases here referred to, and whether it is your intention to take any further steps in the matter.

Yours, &c.
(signed) *William Shaen*, M.A., Chairman.

RETURN by Mr. *William Shaen*, Chairman of the National Association for the Repeal of the Rescued in the Devonport District by the Agent of the Association, occasionally assisted by to October 1880.

YEARS.	REGISTERED.																				UNREGISTERED.										
	AGES.																				Ages not recorded.	TOTALS.	AGES. - - -								
	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.	23.	24.	25.	26.	27.	28.	29.	30.	31.	32.	33.	34.	35.			36.	14.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	
1870	-	-	1	3	1	4	5	1	2	2	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	31	-	-	2	1	1	2	1	1
1871	-	-	-	3	4	4	3	3	2	1	4	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	34	-	3	3	2	1	2	1	2
1872	-	-	-	2	1	2	2	2	2	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	3	26	1	1	4	2	3	3	3	3
1873	-	-	2	-	1	3	2	1	2	-	1	2	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	18	-	1	2	2	1	2	2	4
1874	-	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	7	-	4	5	6	2	-	-	-	5
1875	-	-	-	1	-	2	4	2	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	1	2	-	2	-	1	6	
1876	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	14	-	1	2	1	4	-	2	7
1877	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	1	15	-	2	-	2	3	1	-	8	
1878	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	1	1	1	1	-	2	9	
1879	-	-	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	3	2	2	2	1	10	
1880	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	11	
SUMMARY	-	4	12	15	19	22	10	12	9	9	8	6	6	7	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	21	171	1	14	24	20	20	13	18	12

RETURN by Mr. *William Shaen*, Chairman of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, showing the Numbers of Registered and of Unregistered Girls and Women Rescued in the Devonport District by the Agent of the Association, occasionally assisted by the London "Society for the Rescue of Young Women and Children," from 29th July 1870 to October 1880.

YEARS.	REGISTERED.					UNREGISTERED.										GROSS TOTALS.	Infants sent away with their Mothers.
	Entered Homes.	Entered Service.	Returned to Friends.	Married.	TOTALS.	Entered Homes.	Entered Service.	Returned to Friends.	Married.	TOTALS.	Rescued from Evil Associations before it was certain they had commenced a career of Vice.						
											Entered Homes.	Entered Service.	Returned to Friends.	TOTALS.			
1870 -	19	1	6	5	31	8	-	2	-	10	-	-	-	-	41	1	
1871 -	20	1	8	5	34	16	1	2	-	19	1	-	-	1	54	3	
1872 -	20	-	3	3	26	21	-	3	-	24	-	1	-	1	51	3	
1873 -	13	-	4	1	18	13	2	2	-	17	4	-	-	4	39	1	
1874 -	5	-	2	-	7	17	2	3	2	24	1	-	-	1	32	-	
1875 -	6	1	2	3	12	6	3	2	-	11	-	1	-	1	24	-	
1876 -	8	-	1	5	14	14	1	-	-	15	2	-	-	2	31	-	
1877 -	13	1	1	-	15	8	2	1	-	11	1	-	1	2	28	-	
1878 -	2	-	3	-	5	7	3	3	-	13	1	1	-	2	20	-	
1879 -	7	-	-	-	7	16	4	7	-	27	-	1	-	1	35	1	
1880 -	1	-	-	1	2	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	-	
SUMMARY -	114	4	30	23	171	126	20	25	2	173	10	4	1	15	350	9	

N.B.—No case of relapse and re-rescue is included in this return, each number representing only a single case and a single individual.

Appendix, No. 20.

PAPER handed in by the *Chairman*.

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE METROPOLITAN POLICE.

Contagious Diseases Acts, 1866-1869.

1. THE Metropolitan Police are appointed to carry out the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts in the districts included in the first schedule of the Act 32 & 33 Vict. c. 96.

2. The whole of the police will perform duty in plain clothes, and receive the usual allowances, except those stationed at Aldershot and the police constables doing duty at the several Lock Hospitals.

The gate keepers (*see* General Orders, par. 23).

3. An allowance of 10 s. per week will be made to inspectors; 7 s. to serjeants; and 5 s. to constables in lieu of lodging, except in cases where lodging is provided; such allowance to cease when the men are removed from this duty.

4. Necessary articles of furniture and a supply of coal will be supplied on requisition for the examining rooms of the visiting surgeons when required.

5. A schedule of all the articles of furniture, signed by the superintendent of police is to be hung up in the rooms.

6. The inspectors appointed under the Acts will afford all the information in their power to the inspector of certified hospitals to facilitate the carrying out of his duties.

7. A general list of common prostitutes is to be kept by the police officers in charge of the several districts, and all changes recorded therein, with as much accuracy as possible.

8. A list is to be made out for the visiting surgeon, and corrected at such times as may be found necessary.

9. Pocket lists for every police serjeant and police constable employed in the district, or in visiting the military and naval hospitals, are to be kept and used.

No. 1, for the use of the serjeant (where one is employed), is to contain a record of all visits to military and naval hospitals, with results of such visits.

No. 2 is to be kept by police constables in charge of districts, and is to be a complete list, corrected as may be necessary, of all common prostitutes in their districts.

No information is to be given on these matters to unauthorised persons.

10. It is desirable that all the common prostitutes should be brought under the Acts by voluntary submission, but if any refuse to submit voluntarily, the Commissioner's authority is to be applied for to bring them by summons before a magistrate.

11. The police employed on these duties are to endeavour to avoid all unnecessary interference.

12. They are not to subject any woman in either of the above cases to annoyance by giving them occasion to feel that they are being kept under observation.

0.44.

3 Q 2

13. They

13. They are not, unless compelled to do so, to speak to common prostitutes in the public streets, but they are to make all such communications as may be necessary to them at their lodgings, or the houses to which they resort.

No constable is to obtain proof of prostitution by himself making assignments or causing assignments to be made.

The visiting surgeon will, at every examination of a common prostitute whom he may find free from disease, sign and deliver to her a notice specifying the day and time for her re-appearance, which, in the case of a healthy woman, is in no case to exceed 14 days, and for a woman unfit for examination from menstrual causes, seven days.

This notice will be given up to the inspector before the woman leaves the building in which the examination room is provided.

14. When common prostitutes have been examined and found diseased, and the certificate of the visiting surgeon has been handed to them, they are to be allowed, if they think fit, to proceed themselves to the certified hospital named in that certificate; proper time should be given to enable them to put their rooms in order, or for any other reasonable purpose; but if, after such time has elapsed, they neglect or refuse to proceed, they are to be apprehended and conveyed, with all practical speed, to the hospital named.

15. In all such cases as may be found necessary, diseased prostitutes who have a long distance to travel to reach the Lock Hospital may, before starting, be supplied with refreshment (tea or coffee, and bread and butter), at an expense not exceeding 4 *d.* each, to be included with usual voucher in monthly contingent account.

If a common prostitute leaves a district under the Acts for the purpose of avoiding a prosecution before a magistrate, and is found to be carrying on prostitution elsewhere, process is at once to be served, and a warrant, if granted, executed if the woman comes within the terms of the Act 32 & 33 Vict. c. 96, s. 4. If a common prostitute gives up prostitution (whether she leaves the district or not), proceedings before a magistrate, at whatever stage they may be, are to be stopped; if she resumes prostitution proceedings will be again instituted in order that she may be brought before a magistrate.

It is desirable that the police employed under these Acts should arrange with the local police to serve their own process, and thus keep proceedings under the Acts in their own hands; should, however, the local justices insist upon their police serving summonses, &c., the police employed under these Acts will give them notice when a common prostitute has ceased to practice prostitution, and, consequently, that proceedings are to be stayed.

16. Common prostitutes who have been under treatment in the Lock wards, or committed to prison for offences under the Acts, are not to be interfered with on being discharged from the prison, or cured from the Lock Hospital, unless they return to prostitution.

Printed forms, showing how women can obtain relief from examination, are to be affixed in the examination room, and one is to be given by the nurse to every woman attending there for the first time.

17. Their names, however, are to be retained on the list for 28 days after such discharge, to avoid re-registration should they, within that period, resume prostitution.

18. If a woman ceases prostitution on being relieved by the visiting surgeon, or leaves the district, and her name consequently is removed from the list, should she again resume prostitution in the district, a fresh submission is to be taken, or a magistrate's order procured, to bring her under the provisions of the Acts.

19. All common prostitutes coming into the district should be very carefully watched for, so that they may at once be made amenable to the Acts, and entries should be made in the Occurrence Book of the several occasions in which they have been seen in doubtful company. Should they apply to be admitted to the Lock wards, they are, on signing the Voluntary Submission Form, to be dealt with in the same way as the common prostitutes of the district who are already under the Acts. The police employed under the Acts should explain to the prostitutes (as cases arise) the consequences of not submitting to the Acts, and thus endeavour to prevail upon them to submit thereto without proceedings being taken.

No woman is to appear for medical examination, unless ordered by a magistrate, without having previously signed the Voluntary Submission Form, which in all cases is to be read over and explained to her, as well as the means by which she may be relieved from the periodical inspection.

20. The inspectors in charge of each district are to caution the keepers of brothels in receipt of pensions from Her Majesty's service residing within their respective districts, that unless they give up this disgusting and degrading occupation, that a report will be made to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, or the Secretary of State for War, as the case may be, of their disgraceful conduct, with a view to their pension being stopped.

21. Justices'

21. Justices' clerks' fees and expenses for legal aid are to be paid by the superintendent of the police, and charged in the current expenses, after approval by Commissioner.

22. Accounts of expenses incurred under the Acts are to be sent in in duplicate, and, after examination, they will be submitted for the Commissioner's approval, and then handed to the Receiver for payment.

23. Monthly returns are to be sent to Receiver of the sums paid to officers employed under the Acts for lodging allowance, which, under a recent arrangement, are charged on the pay sheets, in order that the amounts may be recovered from the Admiralty and War Department.

Printed forms are supplied for the purpose.

24. The whole of the police employed on these duties are to act with the utmost propriety and circumspection; the greatest consideration is to be shown to the unfortunate women who are under the Acts, and the feelings of the public on this matter generally considered.

William C. Harris,
Assistant Commissioner of Police
of the Metropolis.

4, Whitehall Place, 2 June 1881.

Appendix, No. 21.

PAPERS handed in by Mr. *McCall*.

CITY OF GLASGOW POLICE.

— No. 1. —

RETURN showing the Number and Rent of BROTHELS in *Glasgow*, and the Number of PROSTITUTES living in BROTHELS, during each Year from 1870 to 1879.

	Y E A R.									
	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
Number of brothels -	204	79	50	20	24	40	38	38	20	22
Number of prostitutes living in brothels.	559	181	103	32	30	57	71	72	39	37
Total rent of brothels -	£. s. d. 1,965 8 -	£. s. d. 692 11 -	£. s. d. 482 2 -	£. s. d. 202 5 -	£. s. d. 240 2 -	£. s. d. 291 2 -	£. s. d. 268 18 -	£. s. d. 374 19 -	£. s. d. 213 6 -	£. s. d. 208 11 -
Average rent of brothels	9 12 9	8 15 4	9 12 -	10 2 3	10 - -	7 5 6	7 1 6	9 17 3	10 13 3	9 9 6

The previous return of brothels to the above dates, as far back as the 23rd March 1849, and the number then was 211; the number of prostitutes found in brothels, 538; and the number found walking the streets, 509; total prostitutes, 1,047. The population then was 314,000; now it is 510,816.

— 2. —

RETURN showing the Number of Persons brought before the POLICE COURTS at *Glasgow*, charged with "Harbouring Prostitutes for the Purpose of Prostitution," during each Year from 1861 to 1880.

Y E A R.	N u m b e r.	Y E A R.	N u m b e r.
1861 - - - - -	49	1871 - - - - -	337
1862 - - - - -	32	1872 - - - - -	63
1863 - - - - -	97	1873 - - - - -	35
1864 - - - - -	53	1874 - - - - -	35
1865 - - - - -	77	1875 - - - - -	41
1866 - - - - -	101	1876 - - - - -	33
1867 - - - - -	46	1877 - - - - -	50
1868 - - - - -	65	1878 - - - - -	62
1869 - - - - -	92	1879 - - - - -	41
1870 - - - - -	293	1880 - - - - -	46
	1,005		743

— 3. —

RETURN showing the Number of INFORMATIONS lodged with the POLICE of THEFTS committed by PROSTITUTES on the Streets of *Glasgow* during each Year from 1860 to 1879; together with the Amount of Money, and Estimated Value of Property Stolen.

YEAR.	Informations of Thefts.	Estimated Amount Stolen.	YEAR.	Informations of Thefts.	Estimated Amount Stolen.
		£. s. d.			£. s. d.
1860 - -	401	2,490 6 11	1870 - -	332	1,522 19 4
1861 - -	449	2,629 13 4	1871 - -	259	765 19 8
1862 - -	474	2,637 17 9	1872 - -	188	679 17 4
1863 - -	467	2,116 17 3	1873 - -	256	1,086 1 9
1864 - -	569	2,796 1 2	1874 - -	271	1,126 - -
1865 - -	574	2,118 12 6	1875 - -	277	1,012 14 -
1866 - -	578	2,319 7 5	1876 - -	241	986 7 8
1867 - -	554	2,930 1 6	1877 - -	263	886 19 5
1868 - -	538	2,275 10 -	1878 - -	350	1,564 18 2
1869 - -	463	2,131 14 6	1879 - -	450	1,877 2 -
	5,067	24,446 2 4		2,887	11,508 19 4

— 4. —

RETURN showing the Number of INFORMATIONS lodged with the POLICE of THEFTS committed in BROTHELS in *Glasgow* during each Year from 1860 to 1879; together with the Amount of Money, and Estimated Value of Property Stolen.

YEAR.	Informations of Thefts.	Estimated Amount Stolen.	YEAR.	Informations of Thefts.	Estimated Amount Stolen
		£. s. d.			£. s. d.
1860 - -	125	525 1 6	1870 - -	75	1,647 9 8
1861 - -	170	776 14 6	1871 - -	99	777 8 -
1862 - -	169	792 17 2	1872 - -	39	228 19 6
1863 - -	264	980 10 2	1873 - -	8	21 - -
1864 - -	302	1,353 9 4	1874 - -	12	21 19 6
1865 - -	340	1,520 3 4	1875 - -	9	31 13 -
1866 - -	405	1,488 11 4	1876 - -	11	33 4 9
1867 - -	638	3,574 6 6	1877 - -	7	55 12 -
1868 - -	708	2,284 4 -	1878 - -	16	77 - 6
1869 - -	683	3,547 14 8	1879 - -	32	182 15 -
	3,804	16,843 12 6		808	3,077 1 11

— 5. —

RETURN taken from the Report of the Registrar General of Births, Deaths, &c., showing the Per-centage of ILLEGITIMATE BIRTHS to the TOTAL BIRTHS in *Glasgow* in each Year from 1869 to 1879.

Year 1869	-	9.7	Year 1873	-	9.4	Year 1877	-	8.1
„ 1870	-	9.5	„ 1874	-	8.9	„ 1878	-	8.1
„ 1871	-	9.1	„ 1875	-	8.4	„ 1879	-	8.2
„ 1872	-	9.1	„ 1876	-	8.1			

— 6. —

RETURN showing the Number of WOMEN PATIENTS Admitted into the *Glasgow* Lock Hospital from the Year 1860 to the Year 1880, both inclusive.

YEAR.					Number Admitted.	YEAR.					Number Admitted.
1860	-	-	-	-	412	1870	-	-	-	-	558
1861	-	-	-	-	428	1871	-	-	-	-	431
1862	-	-	-	-	389	1872	-	-	-	-	393
1863	-	-	-	-	443	1873	-	-	-	-	440
1864	-	-	-	-	494	1874	-	-	-	-	468
1865	-	-	-	-	519	1875	-	-	-	-	446
1866	-	-	-	-	613	1876	-	-	-	-	456
1867	-	-	-	-	624	1877	-	-	-	-	421
1868	-	-	-	-	530	1878	-	-	-	-	453
1869	-	-	-	-	519	1879	-	-	-	-	364
						1880	-	-	-	-	414
					4,971						9,815

— 7. —

RETURN showing the Number of Females Admitted to the *Glasgow* Magdalene Institution from 1871 to 1880, inclusive, showing also the Number of those Women in each Year who were treated in the Lock Hospital.

YEAR.	Total Admitted each Year.	Number who were treated in the Lock Hospital.					
		Once.	Twice.	Three Times.	Four Times.	TOTAL.	Per-centage to Admissions.
1871 - -	189	35	12	6	2	55	29.1
1872 - -	147	29	17	4	1	51	34.7
1873 - -	146	36	10	5	-	51	34.9
1874 - -	218	52	9	3	-	69	31.65
1875 - -	173	39	13	2	-	54	31.22
1876 - -	242	47	15	7	1	70	28.92
1877 - -	251	44	12	3	-	59	23.5
1878 - -	276	51	14	8	1	74	26.8
1879 - -	221	26	16	3	-	45	20.36
1880 - -	244	32	7	5	-	44	18.3

I N D E X

TO THE

R E P O R T

FROM THE

S E L E C T C O M M I T T E E

ON THE

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES ACTS.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
28 July 1881.

THE

REPORT

OF

THE

COMMISSION

ON THE

STATE

OF

ANALYSIS OF INDEX.

LIST of the PRINCIPAL HEADINGS in the following INDEX, with the Pages at which they may be found.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>ABLUTION, HABITS OF</i> - - - - -	495	EXAMINATIONS :	
<i>ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869</i> - - - - -	495	1. <i>Form of Voluntary Submission signed by Women before periodical Examination; Exceptions taken thereto</i>	515
<i>ALDERSHOT</i> - - - - -	496	2. <i>Objections to the General System of Examination, and the detailed Mode in which Conducted</i> - - - - -	515
AMOUNT OF DISEASE (RETURNS AND STATISTICS) :		3. <i>Defence of the System and Practice of Periodical Examination of Women</i>	515
1. <i>Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts in the Diminution of Disease, as shown by the Official Returns</i> - - - - -	497	4. <i>Practice as to the Examination of Soldiers; Complaint in regard to the Exemption and Inequality on this Score</i> - - - - -	516
2. <i>Evidence and Statistics to a contrary Purport</i> - - - - -	498	GLASGOW :	
3. <i>Generally as to the Fluctuations in the Amount of Disease from Year to Year</i> - - - - -	498	1. <i>Generally as to the Local Powers under Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and of Prostitution, and as to the successful exercise thereof</i> - - - - -	517
<i>BROTHELS</i> - - - - -	504	2. <i>Lock Hospital</i> - - - - -	518
<i>CHATHAM</i> - - - - -	505	3. <i>Magdalene Institution</i> - - - - -	518
<i>Civil Population</i> - - - - -	506	4. <i>Question of Clandestine Prostitution and Illegitimate Births</i> - - - - -	519
<i>Clandestine Prostitution</i> - - - - -	507	5. <i>Thefts by Prostitutes</i> - - - - -	519
<i>Classification (Army Reports)</i> - - - - -	507	6. <i>Suburbs of Glasgow</i> - - - - -	519
<i>Condition and Habits of Prostitutes</i> - - - - -	508	GONORRŒA :	
CORK :		1. <i>Characteristics and Effects of the Disease</i> - - - - -	519
1. <i>Action of the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - - - - -	508	2. <i>Amount of the Disease in the Army in different Years; Comparison between Stations under the Acts and other Stations</i> - - - - -	520
2. <i>Reclamation of Prostitutes; Facilities under the Acts for this Purpose</i> - - - - -	508	HOSPITALS (TREATMENT OF WOMEN) :	
3. <i>Suppression of Brothels, and Improved Conduct of the Women in the Streets</i> - - - - -	509	1. <i>Operation of Lock Hospitals; Evidence in approval thereof, and of Compulsory Detention</i> - - - - -	522
4. <i>Number of Prostitutes, and Number of Hospital Cases</i> - - - - -	509	2. <i>Expediency of Voluntary rather than Compulsory Hospitals</i> - - - - -	522
5. <i>Workhouse Treatment of Prostitutes</i>	509	3. <i>Complaint as to Hospital Discipline and Treatment</i> - - - - -	523
<i>Deal</i> - - - - -	510	4. <i>Classification of Patients</i> - - - - -	523
<i>Deaths (Syphilis)</i> - - - - -	510	5. <i>Discharged Patients</i> - - - - -	523
DETECTION OF DISEASE - - - - -	510	6. <i>Study of Venereal Disease</i> - - - - -	523
DUBLIN :		<i>Imported Disease</i> - - - - -	523
1. <i>Westmoreland Lock Hospital, and Hospital Accommodation generally</i>	513	<i>Infection</i> - - - - -	524
2. <i>Amount of Disease, Number of Prostitutes, &c.</i> - - - - -	513	<i>Juvenile Prostitution</i> - - - - -	524
3. <i>Views of certain Military Authorities as to the Evils of the present System, Dublin not being under the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - - - - -	514	<i>Liberty of the Subject</i> - - - - -	535
<i>Duration of Disease</i> - - - - -	514	LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL - - - - -	535
<i>Efficiency of the Army</i> - - - - -	514	<i>Magistrates</i> - - - - -	539
		<i>Mediate Contagion</i> - - - - -	539
		<i>Medical Profession</i> - - - - -	540

	PAGE.
<i>Moral Effect of Acts</i> - - - - -	540
<i>Pauper Patients</i> - - - - -	543
<i>Personation of the Police</i> - - - - -	543

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT :

1. <i>Large Extent and Population of the District comprising Plymouth and Devonport</i> - - - - -	544
2. <i>Functions and Action of the Police charged with the execution of the Acts; Complaints as to their Conduct, and Replies thereto</i> - - - - -	545
3. <i>Extensive Immorality and Disease previously to the Acts</i> - - - - -	545
4. <i>Reduction since the Acts in the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes; Steps taken for the Suppression of Brothels</i> - - - - -	546
5. <i>Explanations in connection with certain Returns and Statistics relative to the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes at different Periods</i> - - - - -	546
6. <i>Juvenile Prostitutes</i> - - - - -	547
7. <i>Clandestine Prostitution</i> - - - - -	547
8. <i>Social Condition of the Women</i> - - - - -	547
9. <i>Improved Conduct in the Streets</i> - - - - -	547
10. <i>Decrease of Thefts</i> - - - - -	547
11. <i>Reclamation of Prostitutes; Valuable Facilities under the Acts</i> - - - - -	548
12. <i>Operation of the Royal Albert Hospital</i> - - - - -	548
13. <i>Work of Reclamation by Associations, irrespectively of the Acts</i> - - - - -	548
14. <i>State of Health, and Amount of Disease, before and since the Acts</i> - - - - -	549
15. <i>Practice in connection with the Medical Examination of the Women</i> - - - - -	549
16. <i>Improvement required in the Practice as to the Women going to the Hospital after Examination</i> - - - - -	549
17. <i>Pauper Venereal Patients</i> - - - - -	549
18. <i>Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts; Public Meetings on the Subject</i> - - - - -	550

POLICE :

1. <i>Generally as to the Functions and Action of the Police employed in the Enforcement of the Acts</i> - - - - -	550
2. <i>Official Instructions to the Police</i> - - - - -	550
3. <i>Question of the Police wearing Uniform</i> - - - - -	550
4. <i>Complaints by Mr. Shaen on various Points</i> - - - - -	551

<i>Portsmouth</i> - - - - -	551
-----------------------------	-----

PRIMARY SORES :

1. <i>Conflicting Evidence as to the Operation of the Acts in regard to Primary Sores</i> - - - - -	552
2. <i>Characteristics and Effects of Primary Sores</i> - - - - -	552
3. <i>Official Returns and Statistics</i> - - - - -	553

PROSTITUTES :

1. <i>Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression of Prostitution or the Regulation of Prostitutes; Conflicting Evidence on the Subject</i> - - - - -	553
2. <i>Definition of a "Common Prostitute;" Complaints as to the Data upon which Action is taken by the Police and Magistrates on this Point</i> - - - - -	554
3. <i>Number or Supply of Prostitutes</i> - - - - -	554
<i>Protected Stations</i> - - - - -	555
<i>Public Meetings</i> - - - - -	555
<i>Public Opinion</i> - - - - -	555

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES :

1. <i>Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts on the Score of Reclamation</i> - - - - -	556
2. <i>Evidence adverse to the Acts on this Point</i> - - - - -	557
<i>Registration of Prostitutes</i> - - - - -	559
<i>Sanitary Precautions</i> - - - - -	560

SECONDARY SYPHILIS :

1. <i>Conflicting Evidence as to the Amount of Secondary Syphilis, and as to the Operation of the Acts in the Matter</i> - - - - -	561
2. <i>Returns and Statistics for different Years at Protected and Unprotected Stations</i> - - - - -	561
3. <i>Characteristics and Effects of the Disease</i> - - - - -	561
<i>Sexual Intercourse</i> - - - - -	562
<i>Soft Sores</i> - - - - -	570
<i>Stoppage of Pay</i> - - - - -	573
<i>Treatment and Cure of Disease</i> - - - - -	574
<i>UNITY OR DUALITY OF VENEREAL DISEASE</i> - - - - -	576
<i>UNPROTECTED STATIONS</i> - - - - -	576
<i>Voluntary Submission</i> - - - - -	577

VOLUNTARY SYSTEM (LOCK HOSPITALS) :

1. <i>Evidence as to the Inadequacy of Voluntary Hospitals</i> - - - - -	578
2. <i>Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System</i> - - - - -	578

WOOLWICH :

1. <i>Evidence in strong Approval of the Operation generally of the Contagious Diseases Acts</i> - - - - -	580
2. <i>Evidence in strong Disapproval of the Acts</i> - - - - -	581
3. <i>Disgraceful Behaviour of the Women in the Streets</i> - - - - -	581
4. <i>Medical Examination of the Women, and how Conducted; Conflicting Evidence on this Point</i> - - - - -	581
5. <i>Alleged Increase of Fornication as a Result of the Acts</i> - - - - -	582
6. <i>Clandestine Prostitution</i> - - - - -	582
7. <i>Juvenile Prostitution</i> - - - - -	582
8. <i>Action of the Police</i> - - - - -	582
9. <i>Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts</i> - - - - -	582
10. <i>Ill Treatment of Mr. Krause, in consequence of his Evidence before the Committee; Explanations on the part of the Police Authorities</i> - - - - -	583

I N D E X.

[N.B.—In this Index the Figures following the Names of the Witnesses, and those in the Analysis of Evidence of each Witness, refer to the Questions in the Evidence, and the Figures following *App.* to the Pages in the Appendix.]

A.

ABLUTION, HABITS OF. Reduction in the number of dirt sores owing to the rules as to ablution, &c., rather than to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Routh* 78-80—Importance of habits of ablution on the part of the women, as well as the men, in order to diminish soft sores; an Act of Parliament is not necessary, *Drysdale* 524-528. 536, 537—Value of instant ablution in reference to hard sores as well as soft sores, *ib.* 532-535.

Effect of improved habits of ablution equally at unprotected stations as at those under the Acts, *Lawson* 1324, 1325. 1387. 1395, 1396—Importance of cleanliness as a check upon disease being contracted, *Lane* 2741-2743—Further statement as to the beneficial effect of habits of ablution; that is, as regards both forms of sores, *ib.* 2810-2816.

Conclusion that facilities for ablution at barracks are exceedingly useful to soldiers in preventing infection, *Nevins* 3106-3114—Apparent increase of cleanliness among the women in Woolwich since the Acts came into operation, *Tuffield* 4395.

Unsatisfactory character of the arrangements at Aldershot as regards the ablution of the soldiers, *Barr* 4747—Illustration in the case of Jews of the beneficial effect of ablution as a preventive of syphilis, *Macnamara* 6604, 6605.

Approval of habits of ablution and cleanliness, though witness objects to a system of precautions (by means of public money) in order to enable people to sin with impunity, *Shaen* 7810-7815.

Acton, Mr. Statement by Mr. Acton (a supporter of the Contagious Diseases Acts) as to the increase of sexual indulgence by reason of women being declared free from disease on examination, *Shaen* 7794-7796. 7799. 8114, 8115.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869:

Few stations to which the Act of 1864 was applied; very limited powers under the Act, *Lawson* 2260-2262—This Act was almost inoperative, and it was found necessary to pass a much more stringent measure, *ib.* 2261.

Strong condemnation of the Acts of 1866 and 1869 as proposing to prevent disease by the examination of women only, whilst men may continue to propagate disease unchecked by examination, *Drysdale* 464-469; *Lec* 1249, 1250; *Shaen* 6864-6875.

Good moral effect of the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts; conclusion that in the operation of the Acts the State is dealing simply with disease, and cannot be taken as sanctioning the regulation of vice, *Wilkinson* 4932-4941. 4998-5003. 5022-5034. 5036, 5037—Explanations as to the objects of the Acts generally, and the reasons for protecting the army and navy more than other classes of the community, *Grant* 5233-5246. 5392-5394.

Concurrence in the view that the object of the Acts was not to sanction or regulate vice, but to suppress a loathsome disease, *Grant* 5233-5237; *Stigant* 5633-5636. 5663-5774. 5812-5820—Conclusion further expressed that the object of the Acts was to suppress disease, without any recognition of vice, *Stigant* 5772-5784.

ACTS OF 1864, 1866, AND 1869—continued.

Statement purporting to show that the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864 and 1866 were passed without public attention having been called to the subject, and with very little discussion in Parliament, *Shaen* 6634-6643.

Reference to the report of a Departmental Committee in 1862 as having led to the Act of 1864; conclusion expressed in this report adverse to coercive measures as regards venereal disease, *Shaen* 6644-6650.

Appointment in October 1864 of the Venereal Committee upon whose recommendations the Act of 1866 was passed; instructions issued to this Committee, witness submitting that they went entirely beyond these in recommending a periodical compulsory examination of prostitutes, together with compulsory detention of diseased women in hospitals, *Shaen* 6651-6659.

Argument strongly adverse to the Acts as involving an immoral and illegal contract, the parties thereto being a prostitute on the one hand and the State on the other hand; conditions implied on each parties, *Shaen* 6707-6726. 7172. 7179. 7248-7250—Strong condemnation of the Acts on account of their intensely degrading effect; degradation moreover of all concerned in their administration, *ib.* 6743-6748. 7100, 7101. 7369-7372. 7819-7823. 7906-7910.

Grounds upon which witness strongly complains of the Acts on the score of inequality and partiality, only one sex being dealt with, *Shaen* 6749-6751. 7304. 7373-7477. 7816-7818. 8052-8056. 8070-8081—Several points on which the Acts violate the fundamental principles of constitutional law in England, *ib.* 6751-6753.

Exceedingly careful way in which the Acts have been framed and drafted, as though it were intended to conceal their real nature and object; witness, however, does not impute such intention, *Shaen* 6767, 6768.

Question further considered as to the Acts of 1866 and 1869 having been unduly hurried through Parliament, *Shaen* 7925-7930—Exceptional character of the legislation in question as recognising an habitual vice and a vicious profession, *ib.* 8075.

See also the Headings generally throughout the Index.

Albert Hospital (Plymouth and Devonport). *See Plymouth and Devonport District, 12.*

ALDERSHOT:

Enumeration of the improved arrangements at Aldershot since 1860 as regards ablution, accommodation for married men, &c., *Nevins* 2971, 2972.

Information as to the course of proceeding at Aldershot when women are sent to the visiting surgeon for examination; entire absence of reluctance on their part to submit to examination, *Barr* 4627-4633. 4644-4647. 4726-4735. 4764, 4765—Statistics as to the number of women examined by witness from 1st May 1868 to 31st March 1881; 54,848 examinations conducted during this period, *ib.* 4634-4643. 4648-4655. 4664-4700—The average number of examinations is about sixty a week, *ib.* 4645.

Proportion of women diseased at the present time as compared with those at the time the Acts were first brought into operation, *Barr* 4651, 4652—Considerable increase in the per-centages of disease in 1880 as compared with 1870; the cause of this increase is that every woman on the register is found to be diseased about twice a year, *ib.* 4697-4700—Diminution in the number of prostitutes and consequent increase in the proportion of those diseased, *ib.* 4699-4704. 4707-4711.

Scarcity of lodgings for the women, and of the means of ablution, *Barr* 4712. 4746—Extraordinary absence of severe cases of disease since the present Acts came into operation, *ib.* 4729—Inoffensive character of the examination of the women; entire absence of force, *ib.* 4730-4735.

Strong approval of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts by the better class of residents; memorial to this effect signed by all the magistrates in the neighbourhood, *Barr* 4749, 4750.

No virtuous woman has ever been brought to witness compulsorily for examination; instances in which there have been complaints by women as to the degree of prostitution which led to their examination, but not as to their treatment by the police, *Barr* 4762, 4763—Instance of some women having intentionally placed themselves in suspicious positions with men, with the object of being brought by the police to the hospital for treatment, which they could not get elsewhere, *ib.* 4762. 4807-4825.

Commendable regularity with which the women come up for periodical examination at Aldershot; entire absence of disturbance or rioting of any kind in the neighbourhood of the place of examination, *Barr* 4766-4790.

Report, 1881—continued.

AMOUNT OF DISEASE (RETURNS AND STATISTICS).

1. Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts in the Diminution of Disease, as shown by the Official Returns.
2. Evidence and Statistics to a contrary purport.
3. Generally as to the Fluctuations in the Amount of Disease from Year to Year.

1. Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts in the Diminution of Disease, as shown by the Official Returns:

Explanations in connection with certain returns of venereal disease for the whole home Army, distinguishing between stations under the Acts and stations not under the Acts, *Lawson* 1253-1259.—Inaccuracy in a return for 1863 in which the number of primary venereal sores is stated as 8,774 instead of 8,174; belief that 600 more cases should have been comprised under the head of "Gonorrhœa et Sequelæ," *ib.* 1259-1266.

Return submitted, and explanations thereon, relative to the admissions for primary sores and gonorrhœa at all the protected and all the unprotected stations, *Lawson* 1268-1275.—Expediency of taking a period of six years or so in order to test the effect of the Acts, *ib.* 1283. 1290-1293.

Examination relative to certain statistics and calculations submitted by Dr. Nevins to the effect that the Acts have done nothing towards reducing the disease; inaccuracies upon which this conclusion is founded, *Lawson* 1368 *et seq.*—Fallacy in Dr. Nevins' returns through his not taking into account the amount of disease in the years before the Acts at protected and unprotected stations, respectively; particulars hereon, the former showing a large reduction under the Acts, *ib.* 1410-1433.—Correction necessary in Dr. Nevins' calculations as regards gonorrhœa, as well as primary sores, *ib.* 1410. 1427.

Return submitted showing the frequency of primary sores and gonorrhœa at the stations under the Acts from 1861 to 1866; *Lawson* 1531.—Explanations in connection with tables showing the admissions for secondary syphilis from 1860 to 1878 all stations under the Acts and at all stations not under the Acts; great decrease in the former case, whilst the ratio at unsubjected stations has continued virtually the same, *ib.* 1531-1568.—Statement to the effect that all cases treated for secondary syphilis are included in the returns of admissions; two distinct cases in the hospital books when a man admitted for primary sores is subsequently treated for secondary symptoms, *ib.* 1533-1565.

Further information on the subject of the relation between the amount of primary and secondary cases, a former return submitted by witness having an element of error in it; accuracy, however, of the calculation that for the period from 1860 to 1878 the proportion of the latter was one in three, *Lawson* 1568-1589.—Explanation that a certain Paper prepared in the Army Medical Office was transmitted by Sir William Muir to the Member for Reading in August 1879, *ib.* 1609-1616.

Examination with reference to the statistics of disease in the three periods of six years each since 1861, witness making full allowance for the fact that London and Windsor are not under the Acts, *Lawson* 1631 *et seq.*

Examination upon a table, submitted by witness, showing the relative reduction as regards secondary syphilis in subjected and in unsubjected stations for different periods since 1860; correction to which these statistics are liable in respect of imported cases, through removal of regiments from one station to another, *Lawson* 1716 *et seq.*

Correction of table submitted by witness on a former occasion as to the ratio of secondary to primary cases in the two classes of stations; average of 36 per cent. in protected and of 33 per cent. in unprotected stations, *Lawson* 1796-1805.—Inaccuracies in a certain table of Mr. Lefevre as to the ratio of admissions for secondaries in protected and in unprotected stations, *ib.* 1822-1828. 1838, 1839. 1982-1985.

Decreasing incidence of the disease previous to the application of the Acts; full allowance made for this in witness' calculations, *Lawson* 1875-1879.—Considerable labour involved in preparing a return showing the progress and duration of cases of secondary syphilis in the subjected stations and in an equal number of unsubjected stations, *ib.* 1950-1959.

Explanation as to the data upon which Sir W. Muir's figures and statistics are based, and the degree of coincidence between his returns and the figures submitted to the Committee by witness, *Lawson* 1960-1985.

Various explanations necessary in order to account for discrepancies between different stations as to the amount of disease at different times, the disease having been occasionally higher at some of the subjected than at some of the unsubjected stations, *Lawson* 2159 *et seq.*—Expediency of any comparison between different sets of stations comprising all the stations under the Acts and all the unprotected stations, *ib.* 2266-2269.

Instance of the value of the Acts in diminishing the amount of disease in protected districts, *Lane* 2593-2596.

AMOUNT OF DISEASE (RETURNS AND STATISTICS)—continued.

1. Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts, &c.—continued.

Further explanations in connection with certain returns and statistics as to the ratio of secondary syphilis; allowance made where the admissions of force to any stations are only for a limited period, *Lawson* 3054-3071.

2. Evidence and Statistics to a contrary purport:

Result of witness' examination of the Army Medical Reports that he considers the Contagious Diseases Acts to have failed in their object, *Routh* 13-15. 19 *et seq.* — Explanation that witness has not studied the statistics of primary venereal sores, as affected by the Acts, *ib.* 123-132 — Increase rather than decrease in the per-centage of disease among registered women since the year 1870, *Drysdale* 407-413.

Conclusion that there has been generally a reduction in primary non-syphilitic sores, but no reduction in real syphilis, *Lee* 880-887. 955-957 — Consideration of the Army Returns of venereal sores in different years before and since the Acts, witness submitting that any reduction in the amount of syphilis is not due to the Acts; increase rather than decrease according to certain statistics, *ib.* 1066-1092. 1189-1202. 1238-1248.

Explanation in connection with certain statistics supplied by witness as well as with a diagram relative to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; reply to the objection made thereto by Mr. Lawson, *Nevins* 2831-2852 — Evidence to the effect that the fall in primary sores was greater before the Acts at the stations since subjected than at the unsubjected stations, and that it was only to be expected that after the Acts the fall would continue to be greater at the former class of stations, *ib.* 2871-2877 — Less reliable character of the old tables than of the new tables, or Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Returns, which have been laid before the Committee, as regards the ratio of secondary syphilis per 1,000 men, *ib.* 2947-2960.

Witness admits that the fall in primary disease before the Acts is on the whole very similar for both protected and unprotected stations, whilst since the Acts the fluctuations have been great in the latter, *Nevins* 2988-2991 — Further statement as to the untrustworthy character of the ratios of secondary syphilis according to Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Return, *ib.* 3050-3053. 3129-3132 — Great good has doubtless resulted from the reduction of disease, *ib.* 3120.

Expediency of looking at the ultimate results of the system as regards the effect upon the amount of disease; belief that on the whole the disease will increase, *Shaen* 7378-7380 — Conclusion that the Acts have on the whole tended to increase disease, and that this result will be shown by the statistics if fairly tested, *ib.* 8148-8151. 8158.

Explanation that Dr. Nevins in his evidence does not admit a reduction of disease on the whole as a consequence of the Acts, *Shaen* 8150. 8152-8157 — The general result seems to be that constitutional syphilis has slightly increased, that gonorrhœa has considerably increased, and that primary sores have considerably diminished, *ib.* 8151. 8158.

3. Generally as to the Fluctuations in the Amount of Disease from Year to Year:

Considerable fluctuation in the per-centage of disease in regiments, independently of the Acts, *Routh* 200-202 — Cause of the large proportion of diseased women in 1865, *Drysdale* 586-588 — Examination relative to the large reduction in 1873 as compared with 1860 in the per-centage of venereal cases generally at different protected stations, witness not admitting that this was the result of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 589-631. 693-705. 738-754.

Fluctuation from year to year in the total amount of primary sores (including those not syphilitic), the average ratio of secondary syphilis remaining at about one-third of the whole number of cases, *Lawson* 1447-1468 — Increase rather than decrease in the amount of syphilis among the civil population generally; difficulty in accounting for the fluctuation in different years, *ib.* 1471-1475.

Great fluctuation in the incidence of the disease, witness maintaining that but for the Acts there would have been a considerable rise in the amount of disease in the subjected stations, *Lawson* 1681-1701 — Decrease of disease at different periods before and since the Acts, as affected by the general incidence of the disease throughout the country, and irrespectively of the Acts altogether, *ib.* 2103-2114 — Former diminution of the disease irrespectively not only of the Acts, but of improved habits of ablution, *ib.* 2215, 2216. 2234-2238.

Rise and fall of the disease at different periods throughout the country further adverted to in connection with the Registrar General's Returns; inference as to the necessity of taking an average of years in order to show the working of the Acts, *Lawson* 2234-2252.

Great fluctuation in the relative proportion of hard and soft sores; illustration in Paris, *Lane* 2756, 2757.

Report, 1881—continued.

AMOUNT OF DISEASE (RETURNS AND STATISTICS)—continued.

3. Generally as to the Fluctuations in the Amount of Disease, &c.—continued.

Authority of Dr. Balfour quoted in support of the statement as to the more fluctuating amount of disease at small than at large stations, *Nevins* 2894.—Reference to a certain diagram as illustrating the fluctuations of disease in the smaller and unsubjected stations, and the progressive fall in the subjected stations; cause of such fluctuations in the changes of the force and the importation or exportation of disease, *ib.* 2898-2906. 2922-2935.

Great fluctuation in the per-centage of secondary disease alike in the protected and unprotected districts, *Nevins* 2962-2966.—Statement showing the great fluctuation also in the constantly sick from secondary syphilis, *ib.* 2964, 2965.

See also *Ablution, Habits of.* Aldershot. Chatham. Civil Population.
Clandestine Prostitution. Detection of Disease. Dublin. Duration of
Disease. Examinations. Gonorrhœa. Imported Disease. Infection.
Juvenile Prostitution. London Lock Hospital. Mediate Contagion. Ply-
 mouth and Devonport District, 14. Primary Sores. Prostitutes, 3.
Protected Stations. Reclamation of Prostitutes. Secondary Syphilis.
Treatment and Cure of Disease. Unprotected Districts.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Long experience of witness as a metropolitan police officer in the district comprising Devonport and Plymouth; he has been engaged as an inspector in superintending the execution of the Contagious Diseases Acts in the district since the first operation of the Acts sixteen years ago, 3135-3143.

Personal and careful visitation of the brothels in this district by witness from time to time; gradual reduction in the number of prostitutes from 2,020 at the end of 1864 to 411 on 25th May 1881; 3144-3157. 3305-3310.—Constant visits of witness to the brothels in the district, previously to the Acts, for the apprehension of deserters from the navy and for other detective purposes, 3149. 3164-3167.—Area comprised in the district; increase of population from about 150,000 in 1864 to about 180,000 at the present time, 3150-3154.—Gradual reduction in the number of brothels from 356 in January 1865 to seventy at the present time, 3158-3162.

Conclusion that the great reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels is entirely owing to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 3158. 3162-3171. 3183 *et seq.*—Gradual thinning and closing of the brothels through the women being sent to their friends or into hospitals, &c., 3163. 3184-3204.—Visitation of the brothels by witness for four years before the Acts came into operation, but without any power of interference as regards the women, their number having increased rather than otherwise until the Acts were put in force, 3164-3168, 3194. 3201-3212.

Statistics as to the number of juvenile prostitutes under twenty years of age on the 1st January 1866, and on the corresponding date in the years 1869, 1872, and 1881; reduction from 1,060 at the end of 1865 to thirty-four at the end of 1880; 3172-3182.—Several instances in illustration of the beneficial working of the Acts in facilitating the removal of young girls from the brothels and their restoration to their friends, 3183-3204. 3220, 3221.—Police inspection of the brothels twice a day so that any girls falling into the hands of the brothel-keepers are soon discovered, and are put in the way of reclamation, 3194, 3195. 3203. 3213, 3214.—Steps taken to close the brothels by indicting them if police visits are not allowed and if information is withheld, 3203, 3204. 3363-3365. 3432-3458.

Very large reduction in the number of clandestine prostitutes in witness' district through the operation of the Acts; there used to be about 300, and there are now about forty, 3215-3230. 3427-3430.—Effect of the fear of being brought under the Acts in deterring women from clandestine prostitution, 3218-3226.—Opportunity given to every woman found in a brothel to discontinue prostitution before she is brought under the Acts, 3220-3223.

Considerable number of cases in which young women are induced to return to their friends, 3220, 3221. 3227.—Very little clandestine prostitution which escapes detection, 3229, 3230.—Non-interference of the police in the case of a woman living with a man and not going to a brothel, 3231, 3232.—Practice in the metropolitan police of selecting men for the local carrying out of the Acts, as at Devonport and Plymouth, 3233-3235. 3477.—No instance has occurred in witness' district of police interference with virtuous women, 3236, 3237.

Great immorality in the district previously to the Acts, there having been many houses where young lads and girls met, without hindrance, for debauchery; very salutary interference of the police under the Acts so that these places no longer exist, 3238-3254.—Abuse formerly through the brothel-keepers having very young girls as servants; stop put to this practice, 3254-3256.—Illustration of the beneficial operation of the Acts at Plymouth as compared with Torquay where there is no restriction, 3257-3264.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Effect of the Acts in preventing women from spreading venereal disease among the civil population; proof of this in the great reduction of disease among the inmates of the workhouses at Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse in 1877-79 as compared with 1862-64; 3265-3272—Defect through women when found to be diseased being allowed to go by themselves to the hospital; frequent spread of disease in the interval before they enter the hospital, 3266, 3267.

Decided benefit from the Acts as regards the general health of the women, 3273, 3274—Spread formerly of small-pox and other infectious diseases from the brothels; steps now taken to prevent infection from this source, 3275-3282—Practice of isolating brothels where there is infectious disease, by placing them out of bounds until they are cleansed, 3279, 3282.

Beneficial effect as regards public decency through the reduced number of prostitutes in the streets, and the stop put to the practice of solicitation, 3283-3291, 3293—Importance of the power of putting every immoral woman on the register as facilitating witness' interference in various ways, 3286-3288, 3301-3304—Frequency of theft formerly in connection with prostitution; this is now prevented, 3291, 3294—Considerable number of crimps formerly hanging about after the women, this abuse no longer existing, 3291, 3292.

Improved social condition of the women; with few exceptions every woman has now a room to herself, 3295, 3296, 3500—Extensive use of the brothels formerly for the purposes of seduction, there having been some fifty night houses whilst now there are but two, 3297-3302—Particulars as to the number of women restored to their friends, the number who left the district, the number married, &c., in different years, 3305-3310.

Absence of any effectual machinery, save under the Acts, for preventing prostitution and for reclaiming prostitutes, 3311-3313—Feeling of local magistrates and others, who are conversant with Plymouth and Devonport, in favour of the Acts; there was in fact no opposition for the first three or four years, 3314-3316—Statement showing that there is three-fold the per-centage of venereal disease among prostitutes coming in from unprotected districts as compared with those in the district, 3317-3319.

Improvement if each woman when found to be diseased were taken direct to the hospital, 3320—Suggestion also that it should be an offence to admit a child of either sex, under seventeen years of age, into a brothel, 3321-3324—Witness submits returns relative to the number of prostitutes and of brothels in the Devonport and Plymouth district in different years, 3325, 3326.

Examination as to the relative number of brothels in Plymouth and Devonport and in Glasgow, the number being much smaller in the latter town, whilst the population is much larger, and there are no Contagious Diseases Acts in operation; tendency to increase of clandestine prostitution in towns not under the Acts, 3327-3338, 3484-3488, 3501-3503, 3507-3515.

Further information as to the police duties discharged by witness at Devonport and Plymouth before the application of the Acts, and as to his duties and the staff under his charge in connection with the Acts, 3339 *et seq*; 3477-3480—Doubt as to the number of prostitutes previously to the Acts, as witness did not then visit the brothels with direct reference to this class, 3352-3355.

Very little trouble to the police in 1865 in ascertaining the number of prostitutes; denial that the information was elicited by putting insulting questions, 3356-3365—Ascertainment of the number in 1863 (before the Acts), without any warrant or authority under Act of Parliament, 3366, 3367—Jurisdiction under the Acts in respect of all villages within ten miles; facility in obtaining information in outlying villages, 3368-3375—Staff of six constables and a serjeant under witness, 3376.

Details as to the supervision exercised by witness and his staff in order to find out when any woman comes under the Acts; practically there is no interference unless a woman is found in a house of ill-fame, 3377-3409, 3467-3482—Denial that respectable women have ever been interfered with; groundlessness of a charge brought against witness to this effect, 3390-3420, 3449, 3481-3483, 3496.

Success of the police proceedings under the Acts at Devonport and Plymouth, inasmuch as with an increasing population the number of brothels has been reduced to seventy, there being doubtless a great decrease of prostitution and immorality, 3421-3431, 3456-3463—Instance at Dartmouth of the very beneficial operation of the Acts in the reduction of prostitution and disease, 3424—Interference of witness with the brothels in reference mainly to the harbouring of young girls and the fostering of disease, 3433-3448.

Reliable character of witness' statistics, though some local objections have been made to them, 3459-3463—Large proportion of diseased women from outside districts, some of these coming to be cured, but many of them for prostitution, 3464-3466—Further statement as to no instances having occurred of harsh treatment of the women

by

Report, 1881—continued.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

by the police; no complaints to this effect have been made by the women, 3477-3480.

Definition of a common prostitute as a woman who cohabits, indiscriminately, with different men, 3489, 3490—Further statement as to opportunity being given to any woman when first found in a brothel to communicate with and return to her friends, before she is brought under the Acts, 3491-3499—Due caution exercised by witness before returning women to attend for medical examination, 3497-3499.

Return submitted showing the number of prostitutes admitted to the lock wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, the number who returned to prostitution on discharge, and the number who on discharge did not return to prostitution in the district; grounds for the conclusion that a very large per-centage do not relapse into prostitution, 3504-3506, 3537-3601—Limited use of the lock wards in the hospital previously to the Acts, 3505.

Value of strict police supervision, as at Devonport, in diminishing the amount of clandestine prostitution, 3507-3515—Examination as to the statutory powers under which witness acts in interfering with brothels, and in putting them down under certain circumstances; facility by means of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 3517-3536.

Correction required in the return delivered in relative to the number of women discharged from the Royal Albert Hospital who returned to prostitution, 3538-3548—Further statement as to the small per-centage of diseased women in the district as compared with the per-centage from unprotected districts, 3588-3600—Conclusion further expressed as to the large proportion of those removed from the register who are reclaimed, 3602-3609.

Explanation in connection with certain returns of the number of registered and re-registered women, respectively; practice as to re-registering when women come from other districts, 3609-3630—Examination in reply to exceptions taken to witness' former evidence and inferences in the matter of pauper venereal disease; grounds for the conclusion that the Acts have caused a large reduction of disease among the civil population, 3631-3685—Register commenced by witness in the Devonport district on 1st April 1865, the register of periodical medical examinations not having been established till 1st January 1869; 3638-3659.

[Second Examination.]—Amended return handed in relation to the women discharged from the Royal Albert Hospital and the number who returned to prostitution within the district; discussion hereon as to the actual correction to be applied to the original return, 3686-3711—A large proportion of the discharged women are, in fact, sent to homes and to their friends, and do not return to prostitution; this is known to witness in a large number of cases, 3694-3709.

Examination as to the accuracy of witness' statistics relative to the number of prostitutes at different periods having been disputed before the Royal Commission by Mr. Ryder (a local magistrate), Superintendents Wakeford and Wreford, and Dr. Wolferstan; none of these were so competent as witness to judge as to the numbers, 3712-3759—Consideration of the figures in the judicial statistics, prepared by the local police, in comparison with witness' figures as to the reduction in the number of prostitutes; much smaller number in the earlier years according to the judicial statistics than according to witness' returns, 3760-3777.

Statement showing that whilst a large number of public-houses and beershops, which were also used as brothels, are no longer so used, the number of brothels, not being also public-houses or beershops, has increased from sixty-nine in 1868 to seventy-six in 1880; 3778-3796—Examination upon the question whether the interference of witness and his staff with beershops and public-houses used as brothels, and their action in suppressing them in that capacity, is really due to any powers given by the Contagious Diseases Acts; valuable facilities in the matter under the Acts, 3797-3826—Penalties under the Acts against brothel-keepers if they harbour diseased prostitutes, 3821-3826.

Consideration of statements by Superintendent Wreford and others, entirely at variance with witness' statistics as to the number of juvenile prostitutes in the district in 1865 and subsequent years; witness maintains that his figures are correct, and that prostitution under the age of fifteen is now successfully put down as soon as it arises, 3827-3858—Explanation of the mode in which witness' returns are prepared, in reference more especially to the alleged extinction of juvenile prostitution, 3848-3857—Continuous operation of private agencies in the district in the rescue and reclamation of young girls and of prostitutes generally, 3858-3861, 4077-4080.

Better opportunities of witness than of private associations for knowing the real amount of clandestine prostitution; deception practised upon rescue agencies in the matter, 3859-3867—Explanations in connection with the large increase since 1868 in the number of prostitutes of the age of thirty-one and over; better health and prolonged lives of the women under the Acts so that, unless reclaimed, they continue their occupation all the longer, 3868-3897—Great reduction on the other hand in the number of the younger prostitutes, there being in fact none under the age of fifteen, 3898-3900.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Total female population in 1865 between the ages of thirteen and fifteen, as compared with witness' return, showing that there were 212 juvenile prostitutes in that year; witness adheres to his figures on this point, 3901-3913.—Further information relative to the several modes of action of witness and his staff, whereby girls are reclaimed or sent to their friends before being placed on the register as well as afterwards, 3914 *et seq.*

Beneficial effect of police visits to places of resort for very young girls and lads, these places having been shut up through girls no longer frequenting them, 3931-3939.—Successful action also of witness in causing the shutting up of houses where diseased prostitutes have been harboured, or where disease generally is being spread; advantage on this score of the practice of preventing men of the service frequenting such places, by putting the latter "out of bounds," 3939-3959.

Examination upon the question as to the extent to which the powers of interference and reclamation exercised by witness are derived from or facilitated by the Contagious Diseases Acts, 3960-3991.—Value not only of the power of putting girls on the register, but of the machinery under the Acts for facilitating the cure of disease, 3983-3993-4023-4025.

Importance, as regards clandestine prostitutes, of the intimation that their friends shall be informed, rather than of their being cautioned that they shall be put upon the register, 3994-3998.—Further statement as to the means of witness for ascertaining the number of clandestine prostitutes; duties of his staff adverted to hereon, 3999-4022.—Advantage if it were an offence for any one to wilfully communicate disease, 4025.—Suggestion also that it be made an offence for any one to harbour a young girl in a brothel, 4025-4028.

Grounds for preferring that witness' men should continue to wear private clothes instead of being in uniform, 4029-4036.—Locality and surroundings of the examination room at Plymouth; facility of communication through witness' house, 4037-4051.—Very rare instances of women attending for examination in a drunken state; check upon their doing so, 4052-4054.—Orderly conduct on the part of the women generally when they come up for examination, 4054-4057.

Practice in sending the women from examination to the hospital; advantage of further powers on this point, 4058-4068.—Particulars with further reference to the register as first kept by witness in 1865, as distinct from the register which dates from 1869; 4069-4076.—Information relative to the funds by means of which the work of reclamation is carried on; subscription of 200 *l.* a year by Government to the Hospital Samaritan Fund, in addition to which there are numerous private subscriptions for sending girls to homes or to their friends, 4081-4096. 4280-4297.

Question considered whether in certain towns not under the Contagious Diseases Acts there has not been as much reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels as in the Devonport and Plymouth district, 4097-4103.—Decrease of prostitutes and brothels in Stonehouse, which is in witness' district, whilst they have increased in Torquay, which is not under the Acts, 4103.—Respects in which the local police could not operate so effectually as members of the metropolitan force in dealing with prostitutes and brothel-keepers, 4104-4114.

Means of witness for stating in a certain Return the number of women diseased; he has no cognisance of the nature of the disease in each case, 4115-4119.—Increase in the number of women when the Channel fleet are at Plymouth, 4130-4132.—Particulars in connection with the voluntary submission form sometimes signed by women instead of going before a magistrate; extent to which penal conditions are involved in this submission, 4133-4165.

Cognisance of witness within a day or two of the advent of prostitutes from outside districts; as a matter of fact very many of these women are badly diseased before they arrive, 4166-4172.—Advantage in a sanitary point of view of the reduction of juvenile prostitution, disease being most prevalent among the younger prostitutes, 4173-4175.—Question considered whether there is not an increase of fornication, or an inducement to such increase, by reason of the improved habits and social condition of the women and their greater freedom from disease, 4176-4195.

Exception taken to the statement that in the districts under the Acts there has been no improvement as regards the amount of gonorrhœa among soldiers, or the proportion of real syphilis to primary sores; this result does not hold good in the case of Devonport and Plymouth, 4194-4202.—Examination relative to the increased ratio of disease among the women in recent years; witness attributes this to the increased number of diseased women who have come in from unprotected districts for hospital treatment, 4203-4227.

Personal knowledge of witness as to the frequent reclamation of young girls before they become hardened in prostitution, 4228-4232.—Entire inaccuracy as regards witness' district of certain statements by the Rev. J. P. Gladstone relative to brutal conduct on the part of the police in carrying out the Acts, 4233-4237.

Careful

Report, 1881—continued.

Annis, Inspector Silas Rendel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Careful personal investigation upon which witness arrived at the conclusion that within a certain period the number of women who did not return to prostitution after leaving hospital was 1,486; 4238-4242—Return submitted in contradiction of the figures in a paper prepared by Superintendent Wreford of the local police, showing the names and addresses of all the common prostitutes in Plymouth in 1881; 4243-4245—Great care taken by witness in obtaining reliable data for the returns of 1865; 4246-4248. 4259-4262.

Further statement as to the metropolitan police being more fit than the local police for carrying out the Acts, 4289-4295—Loose way in which the figures were obtained for the judicial statistics as compared with the personal investigation upon which witness' figures were prepared, 4256-4262. 4272, 4273. 4275-4279.

Suppression of many public-houses in their character as brothels by the threat of getting the license suspended, 4263-4267—Duty of the police under Section 15 of the Act to ascertain whether women are common prostitutes; facility thereby of interfering with brothels, 4268-4271—Further statement as to the expediency of women being taken direct to hospital when upon examination they are found to be diseased, 4274.

Appeal. Inadequacy of the appeal from the police to the local magistrates as a remedy against abuse; instance of ignorance of the law on the part of the magistrates at Devonport, *Shuen* 7850-7853.

Army Medical Reports. See *Amount of Disease (Returns and Statistics).* *Classification (Army Returns).*

Army Surgeons. Efficiency of army surgeons; witness is not aware that they are unanimously in favour of the Acts, *Drysdale* 725-732—Comment upon a certain statement as to the feeling which induced army surgeons to view the Acts with favour, *Lawson* 1617-1620.

B.

Barr, Dr. Coleman. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness has held the post of visiting surgeon at Aldershot under the Contagious Diseases Acts for upwards of thirteen years; he had been previously for fifteen months the resident medical officer at the London Lock Hospital, 4625, 4626.

Information as to the course of proceeding when women are sent to the visiting surgeon at Aldershot for examination; entire absence of reluctance on their part to submit to examination, 4627-4633. 4644-4647. 4726-4735. 4764, 4765—Invariable practice in these examinations to use the speculum, except in cases where its use would be improper; painless character of the examination, 4632, 4633—Willingness of the women to come up for periodical examination, 4634.

Statistics as to the number of women examined by witness since he had charge of the Aldershot Hospital, from 1st May 1868 to the 31st March in the present year; 54,848 examinations conducted during this period, 4634-4643. 4648-4655. 4664-4700—The average number of examinations is about sixty a week, 4645—Proportion of women diseased at the present time as compared with those at the time the Acts were first brought into operation, 4651, 4652—The disease most frequently found among prostitutes is gonorrhœa, but in protected districts in late years local sores are the most common, 4653. 4656-4663.

Examination as to the degree of probability of the diseases of the women being syphilitic in their character; dissent from the evidence given by Professor Lee upon this point, 4666-4676. 4713-4716. 4724, 4725—Considerable increase in the per-centages of disease in 1880 as compared with 1870; the reason for this increase is that every woman on the register is found to be diseased about twice a year, 4697-4700—Diminution in the number of prostitutes at Aldershot and consequent increase in the proportion of those diseased, 4699-4704. 4707-4711.

Decided belief in the possibility of conveying the disease by mediate contagion; opinion that the remedy for this evil is the extension of the Acts all over the country, by which there would be less disease imported into Aldershot and other places, 4705, 4706. 4717-4723. 4738-4745. 4748—Necessity either for the extension of the Acts or for legislation to control prostitution and to remedy disease, 4706—Scarcity in Aldershot of lodgings for these women and of the means of ablution, 4712. 4746.

Concurrence in the opinion expressed by Dr. Lee that syphilis bears some resemblance to small-pox, and that a woman once syphilised is not likely to suffer from fresh syphilitic contagion, 4714-4716. 4718, 4719—Care exercised by witness in the examination of the women brought before him; belief that not one in a thousand who is suffering from disease escapes, 4726-4728—Extraordinary absence of severe cases of disease since the present Acts came into operation, 4729.

Barr, Dr. Coleman. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Inoffensive character of the medical examination of the women at Aldershot; entire absence of force, 4730-4735—Complete freedom of action allowed to woman when discharged cured from hospital; absence of any police supervision unless the woman returns to prostitution, 4736, 4737—Unsatisfactory character of the arrangements for ablution as regards the soldiers at Aldershot, 4747.

Strong approval of the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts by the better class of residents at Aldershot; memorial to this effect signed by all the magistrates in the neighbourhood, 4749, 4750—Absence of any complaints of harsh conduct on the part of the police in Aldershot; decided opinion that the presence of the police under the Acts is a protection to virtuous women, 4751-4759. 4826-4850—High character of the police employed under the Acts, 4753. 4826-4845.

Statement that at Aldershot no virtuous woman has ever been brought to witness compulsorily for examination; instances in which there have been complaints by women as to the degree of prostitution which led to their examination, but not as to their treatment by the police, 4762, 4763—Instances in which some women intentionally placed themselves in suspicious positions with men, with the object of being brought by the police to the hospital for treatment which they could not get elsewhere, 4762. 4807-4825—Commendable regularity with which the women come up for periodical examination at Aldershot; entire absence of disturbance or rioting of any kind in the neighbourhood of the place of examination, 4766-4790.

Decided opinion that Mrs. Pursey did not commit suicide on account of her treatment by the police; belief that her death was the result of accident, 4837-4848.

Belfast. Important distinction between Belfast and Cork as military stations, *Nevins* 3029, 3030.

Birmingham. Strong feeling in Birmingham (when witness resided there) in favour of the extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts to that town, *Wilkinson* 4916.

Bodiler, Jane. Case of Jane Bodiler, charged by the police as being a common prostitute under the Acts; absence of any evidence of prostitution, *Shaen* 6787-6791.

British Continental and General Federation. Constitution and operation of the British Continental and General Federation, its object being the abolition of State regulation of vice in all parts of the world; formation of branch associations in the leading countries of the world, *Shaen* 6627-6633.

BROTHELS:

Suggestion that it should be an offence to admit a child, of either sex, under seventeen years of age, into a brothel, *Annis* 3321-3324—Examination as to the statutory powers under which witness acts in interfering with brothels at Devonport and Plymouth, and in putting them down under certain circumstances; facility by means of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 3517-3536.

Consideration of the question whether the interference of witness and his staff with beer-shops and public-houses used as brothels and their action in suppressing them in that capacity, is really due to any powers given by the Contagious Diseases Acts; valuable facilities in the matter under the Acts, *Annis* 3797-3826—Penalties under the Acts against brothel-keepers if they harbour diseased prostitutes, *ib.* 3821-3826.

Further suggestion that it be made an offence for anyone to harbour a young girl in a brothel, *Annis* 4025-4028—Duty of the police under Section 15 of the Act to ascertain whether women are common prostitutes; facility thereby of interfering with brothels, *ib.* 4268-4271.

Explanation as to witness having upon one occasion taken a prominent part in putting down some brothels in Woolwich without reading the Acts of Parliament under which the prosecutions were instituted, *Tuffield* 4444-4447. 4453. 4530-4540.

Desire for more interference by the police with brothels than exists at the present time; great advantage of the present Acts as facilitating the reclamation of strange girls when found in brothels by the police, *Wilkinson* 5044-5051—Further statement as to the beneficial effect, as at Plymouth, upon the reclamation of young women through the daily visitation of brothels by the police; admission that the same influence might be brought to bear under another Act, *ib.* 5120, 5121. 5175-5187.

Great advantage in having under the Acts a body of police empowered to visit brothels and other places; instance in which by this means a servant girl in Portsmouth was brought back and saved, *Grant* 5207, 5208. 5293-5319—Instance in which a respectable girl was found in a brothel in Portsmouth by the police, and was sent home safely, *ib.* 5380, 5381.

Means by which the keepers of beer-shops evade the law by hiring cottages contiguous to the beer-shops for the purposes of prostitution, *Stigant* 5514—Improper conduct in the brothels at Chatham brought to the notice of the authorities by the police employed under

BROTHELS—continued.

under the Acts; machinery thus provided by which the law can be brought to bear indirectly upon the keepers of brothels, *Stigant* 5919-5921. 5925—Strong objection on the part of the Catholic clergy in Ireland to any system of State interference that would license brothels, as is done in continental towns; belief that there is nothing in the present rules for compulsory examination which leads to anything in that direction, *Reed* 6302-6305.

Evidence purporting to show that the Acts involve a conditional licensing of brothels, inasmuch as they prescribe interference only in cases where diseased prostitutes are harboured, *Shaen* 6728-6742.

Further statement as to there being no power under the Acts for the suppression of brothels, and as to these being recognised as lawful by the Acts so long as they do not harbour diseased prostitutes, *Shaen* 6876-6879—Duty of the police irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts to put down brothels, whereas by the practice under these Acts they are regulated and recognised, *ib.* 7835-7842. 8082-8093—Evidence as to the expediency of a strict administration of the law as regards the suppression of brothels; difficulty in the law interfering with prostitutes in their own private houses, *ib.* 8082-8105.

Statement as to prostitutes and brothel-keepers at Woolwich being in favour of the Acts, as stimulating vice, *Krause* 8210-8212. 8823-8826.

See also *Chatham*. *Cork*, 3. *Glasgow*, 1. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 4, 5. *Portsmouth*.

Buboes. Incapacity from local venereal sores when they lead to buboes, *Lee* 1117-1121.

Bull, John. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is police inspector at Woolwich under the Contagious Diseases Acts, denies that he has held any communication with prostitutes respecting the evidence given before the Committee by Mr. Krause; way in which knowledge of this evidence may have come before these women, 8293-8310. 8323 *et seq.*—Explanation as to witness not having seen Mr. Krause when the latter called to inquire into the foregoing matter, 8311-8322—Result of some inquiries made by witness as to the conduct of the medical examinations at the room in King-street, 8344-8374.

Bull, Miss Lucy. Statement by Miss Bull, who was matron of the Royal Albert Hospital at Devonport, as to the demoralising effect of the system of periodical examination, *Shaen* 8161, 8162.

Burley, Elizabeth. Details in connection with the case of Elizabeth Burley at Dover in March 1881; undue interference of the police with this woman, who, in order to avoid them, threw herself into the water where she was left by them, but was afterwards rescued, *Shaen* 6987-6999.

Examination as to the grounds for witness' serious charge against the police in the case of Elizabeth Burley; obstacles to bringing home punishment to the police for their inhumanity in the matter, *Shaen* 8136-8147. 8164, 8165—Belief that the police have been reprimanded by the Home Secretary for their misconduct in the foregoing case, *ib.* 8140. 8145, 8146.

C.

Camps. More favourable results, irrespectively of the Acts, at camps such as Aldershot and at Sheerness, than at unsubjected stations, *Nevins* 2889-2891. 2894.

Canterbury. Strong local feeling evinced against the extension of the Acts to Canterbury, *Shaen* 6668-6671.

Certificated Prostitutes. Strong objection to any system by which a certificate should be given to the woman, as in France, with the object of satisfying the man that she was clean; feeling that this would be revolting and degrading, *Macnamara* 6489-6491. 6523-6537.

CHATHAM :

Large reduction in the ratio of primary sores at Chatham Station in 1870-73 as compared with 1861-66, *Lawson* 1413.

Marked improvement in the state of the streets since the Acts came into operation; gradual change and diminution in prostitution, *Stigant* 5429-5466. 5621-5624. 5701-5704—Certain amount of improvement in the streets through the police regulations under the Licensing Acts; this improvement is only secondary to that effected by the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 5437-5444. 5451—At the present time the men do not approach the women so much, on account of the latter being under police supervision, *ib.* 5448, 5449.

The general demeanour of the women in regard to language, dress, and conduct is better than it used to be; impossibility in former times for ladies to go out alone in the streets after dark, *Stigant* 5455-5459.

CHATHAM—continued.

Considerable increase of juvenile prostitution, there being a large employment of girls in the Cloth Factories; belief that but for the Acts the number of such prostitutes would be much greater, *Stigant* 5467-5477—Large increase in the population of the town during the last fifteen years, chiefly in New Brompton, where the barracks are situated, *ib.* 5471-5473.

Decided opinion that the Acts have exercised a most beneficial influence on the young women in Chatham; dread of the medical examination is very deterrent, *Stigant* 5477-5492. 5732-5735. 5821-5823—Information as to the existence of brothels and disreputable beer-shops; belief that they are very much diminished in numbers since the Acts have come into operation, *ib.* 5511-5517. 5603-5613. 5648-5658—Almost all the persons of intelligence and influence in the town are in favour of the maintenance of the Acts; strong feeling of the local authorities to this effect, *ib.* 5518-5527. 5659-5662. 5837-5876.

Prejudice entertained by the female population of Chatham against the Acts; fear on their part that the fact of the women being made and kept clean and free from disease will cause greater temptation to their husbands and brothers, *Stigant* 5524. 5659-5662—Description of the dreadful state of the foul wards in the Chatham Union before the Acts came into operation; the condition of the women, when they applied for admission, was in fact so offensive from disease that the guardians were obliged to keep them outside the windows, *ib.* 5520-5522. 5526, 5527. 5533-5553. 5718-5731. 5745-5771. 5897-5901.

Belief that the police have in no way abused the power that has been given them under the Acts; had any ground of complaint arisen it must have necessarily come to witness' knowledge, *Stigant* 5528-5532—Examination as to the powers possessed by the Chatham town authorities in former times for the suppression of prostitution in the streets; inability of the police to deal with this evil under former Acts of Parliament, *ib.* 5561-5565. 5683-5695.

Desirability of Chatham being incorporated so that there might be more power over the police, *Stigant* 5583-5585—Small increase in the population of the town since the last census, *ib.* 5596-5600—Explanation as to the reasons which have induced witness to change his former views which were adverse to the Acts, *ib.* 5614-5620. 5696-5699—Opinion that the greater credit must be given to the Contagious Diseases Acts, as compared with the Licensing Act, in regard to the improved state of the streets, *ib.* 5621-5624.

Belief that the knowledge the women possess that they are under the Acts tends to diminish their frequenting the beer-shops, *Stigant* 5651-5656—Conclusion that though the police are brought into contact with the brothel-keepers under the provisions of the Acts, there is no existence of any collusion between them, *ib.* 5689-5695. 5902-5912—Alterations within the last few years in the enforcement of the licensing laws; probability that the Contagious Diseases Acts have stimulated the Police Acts into activity, *ib.* 5700-5704—Decorum and decency with which the medical examinations are conducted, *ib.* 5709-5717.

Opinion that it would be impossible to entirely put down prostitution in the town by the operation of any laws; belief that if such an effort were made the wives and daughters of the inhabitants could not walk about in safety, *Stigant* 5736-5739. 5835, 5836—Further explanation in regard to the improvement in the street since the Acts came into operation, *ib.* 5785-5819—Reasons for considering that the opinion of Mr. Jasper, high constable of Chatham, on this subject is of no importance, *ib.* 5871-5874.

Conclusion that the Acts on the whole conduce to greater order, *Stigant* 5877—Numerous instances in which low beerhouses, used also as brothels, have been suppressed by the suspension of their licenses, *ib.* 5913-5918.

Considerable diminution in the number of low beerhouses since the year 1860; difficulty in entirely suppressing them on account of the means taken to evade the law, *Stigant* 5926-5936—Higher per-centage of reformation among the women at the present time than ten years ago; continuous improvement in this respect, *ib.* 5955-5960.

Number of beds and of patients in the hospital on 25th June 1881, *App.* 475.

See also *Brothels*.

Civil Population. Doubt as to syphilis being on the decrease among the civil population, though it is less virulent on account of the improved treatment, *Lee* 983-986—Increase rather than decrease of venereal disease among the civil population generally, *Lawson* 1322, 1323.

Consideration of the Registrar General's Returns relative to the deaths from syphilis in the civil population; fluctuation from year to year, this corresponding with the fluctuation in the disease in unsubjected military stations, *Lawson* 1469-1484—Increase rather than decrease on the whole in the amount of syphilis among the civil population generally,

Civil Population—continued.

generally, *Lawson* 1471-1475—Reduced incidence of the disease over the country generally between 1870 and 1873; *ib.* 1529, 1530.

Effect of the Acts in preventing women from spreading venereal disease among the civil population; proof of this in the great reduction of disease among the inmates of the workhouses at Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse in 1877-79, as compared with 1862-64; *Annis* 3265-3272. 3631-3685.

See also *Deaths*.

Clandestine Prostitution. Conclusion as to the increase of clandestine prostitution when there is a decrease of registered prostitutes, *Routh* 68-70—Prejudicial effect of the present law as leading to clandestine prostitution, *Drysdale* 538-541.

Effect of the fear of being brought under the Acts in deterring women from clandestine prostitution, *Annis* 3218-3226—Very little clandestine prostitution at Plymouth which escapes detection, *ib.* 3229, 3230—Reasons for clandestine prostitution increasing in towns not under the Acts, but not where the Acts are in force, *ib.* 3484-3488.

Value of strict police supervision, as at Devonport, in diminishing the amount of clandestine prostitution, *Annis* 3507-3515—Importance as regards clandestine prostitutes, of the intimation that their friends shall be informed, rather than of their being cautioned that they shall be put upon the register, *ib.* 3994-3998.

Decided opinion that the Acts have in no way tended to the increase of clandestine prostitution as at Woolwich; belief that on the other hand this class has decreased of late years, *Tuffield* 4340-4344—Decrease of clandestine prostitution at Deal under the Acts, *Pittock* 6012-6018.

Immoral evidence upon which it is often concluded that women are clandestine prostitutes, *Shaen* 7008, 7009—Comment upon the term "clandestine prostitutes;" large numbers comprised in this class at stations under the Acts, the women not being on the register, *ib.* 7268-7281.

See also *Glasgow*, 4. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 5. *Woolwich*, 6.

Classification (Army Returns). Evidence in support of the conclusion that the classification under the head of "Primary Venereal Sores" includes numerous cases, such as dirt sores, which are not true syphilis, and do not give rise to secondary symptoms; amended classification suggested, *Routh* 36-51; *Drysdale* 423—Difficulty at first in detecting whether a sore is merely a dirt sore or is syphilitic; defect in the Army Returns not distinguishing between pseudo-syphilitic and true syphilitic cases, *Routh* 262-272.

Suggestions for an amended classification of venereal diseases in the Army Medical Reports; that is, under the heads of gonorrhœa, true primary syphilis, and mixed sores, *Drysdale* 339, 340—Whoever is responsible for the present classification should be reprimanded, *ib.* 423—Further statement as to the amended classification desirable in the Army Returns, *ib.* 685-690.

Amended classification proposed for venereal diseases, the first division being for gonorrhœa, which is a discharge from the urethra, the second for local sores, which never infect the constitution, and the third for true syphilis, *Lee* 783—Strong disapproval of the classification adopted in the Army Returns as to venereal disease, *ib.* 860, 861. 865. 1000-1004—Belief that in the great majority of cases local sores could, by careful examination, be distinguished from primary syphilis with a view to an amended classification in the Army Reports, *ib.* 869-872. 890-892—Question as to the fitness of the College of Surgeons as the body for preparing originally the classification in the Army Returns, *ib.* 1000. 1125, 1126.

Statement in defence of the plan of grouping all primary sores together; considerable lapse of time frequently necessary before it can be known that a primary sore is followed by secondary symptoms, *Lawson* 1275-1277—Impracticability of separating primary venereal sores into two classes, syphilitic and non-syphilitic, *ib.* 1497-1500.

Further defence of the classification of venereal disease in the Army Medical Reports, though objected to by such authorities as Professor Lee and Doctors Drysdale and Aitken, *Lawson* 1621-1630.

Grounds further submitted for defending the nomenclature in the Army Returns as regards syphilis; obstacles to a distinction between the two classes of sores, *Lawson* 2270-2284.

Decided approval of the classification of all primary sores under one head, as in the Army Returns, *Lane* 2341-2344—Modification feasible in the annual returns for the army, though not in the weekly returns, as regards classification between hard and soft sores, *ib.* 2483-2488.

Cleanliness. See *Ablution, Habits of*.

Clergy, The. Opinion that as a rule Congregational ministers do not have the same opportunities for observing the habits and number of immoral women that parochial clergy have; possibility for that reason of Dissenting ministers opposing the Acts under
351.

Clergy, The—continued.

a bias, *Tuffield* 4325-4331. 4359-4368. 4479-4488. 4543-4547. 4612, 4613—Difficulty in the clergy visiting prostitutes in their homes; visitation in Plymouth by ladies and district visitors, *Wilkinson* 4988-4992.

Explanation in connection with answers made in reply to questions, on the subject of the Acts, put to the clergy in 1868 by Convocation; data for the statistics as to the effect of the disease, given at that time by witness, *Grant* 5320-5347. 5390, 5391—Further explanation as to the questions addressed to the clergy in 1868 as to the working of the Acts, *ib.* 5415-5417.

Advantage of having the women in lock hospitals as bringing them within the influence of the clergy of their various religions; rule of the Catholic priests not to visit women of this class in the places where they live, *Macnamara* 6476.

See also *Cork*, 2. *Hospitals.* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.*

Common Prostitutes. See *Prostitutes.*

Compulsory Detention in Hospital. See *Hospitals.* *Voluntary System.*

Compulsory Examination. See *Examinations.*

Concealment of Disease. Injurious results from enforcing the Acts in any place as inducing the women to practise concealment, rather than submit to examination, *Drysdale* 463.

See also *Detection of Disease.* *Examinations.* *Stoppage of Pay.* *Voluntary System.*

Condition and Habits of Prostitutes. Improved physical condition of soldiers' prostitutes since the operation of the Acts, *Routh* 72-74—Exceedingly deplorable condition in which soldiers' women from Aldershot formerly came to the London Lock Hospital, through Farnham Union, *Lane* 2443—Complete change and great improvement effected by the Acts and the periodical examinations in the condition and demeanour of the women, *ib.* 2444-2449.

Decided improvement since the Acts in the condition and demeanour of the women at Chatham, *Stigant* 5429-5466. 5455-5459—Much better conduct of the women in Cork, and much more orderly state of the streets, since the operation of the Acts, *Reed* 6194-6221. 6356-6372.

See also *Chatham.* *Cork*, 3. *Deal.* *Solicitation in the Streets.*

Constitutional Syphilis. See *Secondary Syphilis.*

CORK:

1. *Action of the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
2. *Reclamation of Prostitutes; Facilities under the Acts for this Purpose.*
3. *Suppression of Brothels, and Improved Conduct of the Women in the Streets.*
4. *Number of Prostitutes, and Number of Hospital Cases.*
5. *Workhouse Treatment of Prostitutes.*

1. *Action of the Police under the Contagious Diseases Acts:*

Absence of any abuse in Cork of the powers given under the Contagious Diseases Acts; improbability of the police molesting respectable women without its coming to the knowledge of witness, *Reed* 6125-6129—Marked improvement in the conduct of the women in the streets even before the action of the priests; statement that this improvement was entirely due to the exertions of the police charged with the administration of the Acts, *ib.* 6212-6214—Cautious and considerate manner in which the duties are carried out by the police employed under the Acts; entire absence of collusion between the police and the brothel-keepers, *ib.* 6293-6301. 6322-6324.

2. *Reclamation of Prostitutes; Facilities under the Acts for this Purpose:*

Decided opinion that in Cork great moral influence has been brought to bear upon unfortunate women in a manner that could not have been done before the Acts; grounds for this conclusion, *Reed* 6130-6138. 6181-6183. 6224-6229. 6262-6264—Impossibility, before the Acts were introduced, for a priest to visit the women during illness; cases formerly in which women in *extremis* were removed from brothels to respectable houses for the purpose of receiving religious aid from the priest, *ib.* 6132-6136. 6182. 6325-6331.

Paper handed in by witness containing statistics of women who have been reclaimed by means of the Acts, with a short history of what eventually became of them; belief that more than one-half the number of women who have been in the Cork Lock Hospital from 1869 to 1880 have been reclaimed, *Reed* 6139 *et seq.*; 6220, 6221. 6373-6383. 6397-6401. 6419-6423. 6425, 6426—Instances in which women have been respectably married direct from the Lock Hospital, *ib.* 6165, 6166.

Great

CORK—continued.

2. *Reclamation of Prostitutes; Facilities under the Acts for this Purpose*—cont^d.

Great advantage in the subsequent influence brought to bear upon the women by the priest after they have left the hospital; especial claim which the women consider they have upon the chaplain of the hospital to provide for them and assist them generally, *Reed* 6166-6171—Objection on the part of some of the women to go into the Magdalen Asylum, *ib.* 6174—Information given by the police in Cork to the priest in regard to the character of the women when they are brought into the hospital; valuable aid in this way towards the reclamation of the women, *ib.* 6199-6204. 6215. 6268-6273. 6415-6418. 6428-6430—Statement that no woman is ever passed through the hospital without being pressed to give up her evil life and having inducements held out to her to do so; great influence which Catholic clergy possess over fallen women in this direction, *ib.* 6224-6231.

Information in regard to the increase in the number of fallen women received into Magdalen Asylums in the vicinity of Cork since the introduction of the Acts; erection of a new asylum into which 150 women have been admitted, *Reed* 6231-6234. 6256-6261—Advantage in the periodical examination of the women by bringing them more frequently under religious influence in the hospital, *ib.* 6245, 6246.

Further information in regard to the efforts made by the Catholic clergy to reclaim the women when in hospital; large majority of the women who go from the Lock Hospital direct into the Magdalen Asylums, *Reed* 6274-6283. 6315-6319. 6329-6331—Decided approval of the Acts expressed by those priests who take an interest in the practical working of the Lock Hospital; absolute ignorance on the other hand of many priests as to the existence of the hospital in the city, *ib.* 6292. 6310—Anxiety of the Catholic priests to do their work in the Lock Hospital as secretly as possible, without letting the public know much about it, *ib.* 6306-6309.

Considerable diminution in juvenile prostitution in the city of Cork since the Act has been in operation; the principal reasons for this is that the influence of the priest is greater with a young woman than with a hardened prostitute, *Reed* 6413, 6414.

3. *Suppression of Brothels, and Improved Conduct of the Women in the Streets:*

Great improvement in the condition of the streets of Cork since the passing of the Acts; determination of the priests to suppress brothels in Cork, to this end, *Reed* 6194-6204. 6206-6221. 6242. 6285-6291. 6302. 6424-6427—At the present time there is hardly one recognised house in Cork used for the purposes of prostitution as was the case a few years back; that is, there is no brothel so-called, though prostitution doubtless exists, *ib.* 6206-6209. 6219—Absence of disorderly or improper scenes outside the houses where the women undergo periodical examination, *ib.* 6235-6242.

Additional evidence with reference to the improved state of the streets of Cork since the passing of the Acts; disagreement with Father Hegarty in the statement made by him on this subject in the "Cork Constitution," *Reed* 6356-6372.

4. *Number of Prostitutes, and Number of Hospital Cases:*

Reduction in the number of prostitutes in the city from 300 in 1869 to 150 at the present time, *Reed* 6220, 6221—Decided opinion that the Acts have not in any way led to facilities for an organised system of prostitution, *ib.* 6301—Explanation of the reason for there being so many prostitutes in the streets, notwithstanding the fact that the number of brothels has materially decreased, *ib.* 6384-6388—Suppression of the brothels more by the assertion of public opinion than by the exercise of legal process, *ib.* 6388-6396.

Return of women for each year, commencing 15th June, from 1869 to 1880, who were never on the list before, showing those who are natives of Cork, and of Queenstown, and those who came from without the district, *App.* 474.

Number of women admitted into the Lock Hospital from 14th April 1872 to 31st March 1881; also, number of cases treated during the same period, *App.* 474.

5. *Workhouse Treatment of Prostitutes:*

Evidence as to the great advantage of segregation wards in dividing different classes of women when in the workhouse; principal object of these wards to encourage women who are disposed to reform, *Reed* 6174-6178. 6333-6335—Absence of any form of hospital relief at Cork for the women, except in the workhouse, before the Acts came into operation; assertion that the women had practically no one whatever to look after them at that time, *ib.* 6247-6255.

Cure of Venereal Disease. See *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*

D.

Dartmouth. Instance at Dartmouth of the very beneficial operation of the Acts in the reduction of prostitution and disease, *Annis* 3424—In 1870 there were sixteen prostitutes, if not more; there is now but one, *ib.*

See also *Plymouth and Devonport District.*

Deal. Salutory operation of the Acts in Deal as shown by the improvement in the streets, and the better behaviour of both women and men; much less solicitation in the streets since the passing of the Acts, especially on Saturday and Sunday nights, *Pittock* 5966-5980. 6005-6011. 6043. 6069-6079—Conclusion as to the salutary and deterrent effects of the system of periodical examination at Deal, *ib.* 5981-5989. 6019, 6020. 6086-6113—Instances in which young women have been reclaimed and sent home to their friends, *ib.* 6001-6004.

Favourable condition of Deal in respect of prostitution as compared with the neighbouring town of Ramsgate; belief that there is no cause other than the operation of the Acts in Deal to account for this difference, *Pittock* 6007-6011. 6017. 6018. 6033-6042—Decrease in the amount of clandestine prostitution within the last few years, *ib.* 6012-6018—Grounds for the conclusion that the general feeling in the locality is favourable to the maintenance of the Acts, *ib.* 6021-6025—Absence of abuse in exercising the police powers under the Acts; high and intelligent character of the men employed in the town upon these duties, *ib.* 6026-6032.

Examination as to the machinery which it is necessary to put in force in order to prevent solicitation and other misconduct in the streets; conclusion that the prevention of this mischief is due more to the Contagious Diseases Acts than the ordinary Police Acts, *Pittock* 6043-6068—Natural preference of witness for other means than the Acts, if the same end could be attained; opinion, however, that nothing else is likely to work so well in the town, *ib.* 6080-6085.

Deaths (Syphilis). General belief in the medical profession that many deaths attributable to syphilis are put down to other causes, *Lawson* 1476, 1477—Particulars relative to the ratio of deaths from syphilis in different groups of districts of the Registrar General; decrease in counties where stations under the Act are situated, whilst there has been a considerable increase in other counties, *ib.* 1592-1600. 1606, 1607—Decrease since 1865-69 in the ratio of deaths from syphilis in London, *ib.* 1593.

Further statement as to syphilis being the real cause of many deaths put down to other diseases, *Lawson* 1600-1605—Three-fourths of the deaths are of children under twelve years of age, *ib.* 1667.

Further consideration of the Registrar General's Returns with respect to deaths from syphilis, as tending to prove the beneficial operation of the Acts; advantage of additional particulars being obtained from this source, *Lawson* 1922-1949.

Description of several cases in which women were in a very advanced stage of syphilis and died through positive neglect, before the passing of the Acts; belief that large numbers of lives have been saved by the operation of the Acts, *Tuffield* 4319-4322. 4334. 4544-4578. 4616-4622—Admission that in cases admitted into hospital at Woolwich other causes besides syphilis may have occasioned death, *ib.* 4564-4573.

Degradation. Degradation of all concerned in the administration of the Acts, *Shaen* 6743-6748. 6752—Degrading effect of the Acts in so far that the women who are subjected to them are rendered all the more difficult to reclaim, *ib.* 7100, 7101—Gradual decrease in the women's objections to the examinations after they have undergone the degradation of the first examination; gradual increase on the other hand in their degraded moral condition, reclamation being all the more difficult, *ib.* 7369-7372—Intense degradation involved in the examinations, so far as the moral character and subsequent career of the women are concerned; great increase thereby in the difficulty of reclamation, *ib.* 7819-7823. 7906-7910. 8027, 8028.

Degrading effect at Woolwich of the system under the Act, more especially of the periodical examinations, *Krause* 8552-8556.

DETECTION OF DISEASE:

Grounds for concluding that it is impossible by means of the present examination to ascertain for a certainty whether a woman is afflicted with gonorrhœa, *Routh* 84-90—Great difficulty in detecting the chancre in a woman, or in ascertaining definitively whether a disease is syphilitic or not, *ib.* 91-100—Instances of women having sores without being aware of it, *ib.* 120, 121.

Opinion that in the examination of diseased women the existence of the disease can only be detected in about one-half the number of cases, unless inoculation be resorted to, *Routh* 164-173. 259, 260—Greater difficulty in detecting gonorrhœa than pseudo-syphilis in a woman, *ib.* 197-199.

Facility

DETECTION OF DISEASE—continued.

Facility in detecting a soft sore in examining women under the Acts, *Drysdale* 470—Considerable difficulty at times in discovering the existence of gonorrhœa, *ib.* 471-474—Evidence to the effect that there is frequently great difficulty in detecting by examination a hard sore, or true primary syphilis, in a woman; several authorities cited in support of this view, *ib.* 475-497.

Further grounds for the conclusion as to the exceeding difficulty in detecting the primary or hard sore in the female, this not applying to secondary symptoms, *Drysdale* 549-556. 559-562. 640-642. 656-662.

Foundation of the Acts upon the belief, held at the time, that a surgeon could tell by inspection whether a patient was infectious or not, *Lee* 776—Great difficulty in always detecting gonorrhœa in women, *ib.* 907-910.

Comparatively small number of primary sores detected upon the arrival of a new regiment at a protected station, *Lawson* 2302-2304—Possibility for both women and men to be in an actively contagious condition without their being aware of it themselves, *Macnamara* 6458-6460.

Entire dissent from certain evidence as to secondary symptoms in women escaping detection on examination in five cases out of ten, *Lane* 2367-2378. 2396, 2397, 2404, 2405—Facility of discovering the presence of secondary disease in a large number of cases, irrespectively of the local examination, *ib.* 2525-2528—Concurrence in Mr. Lee's opinion that syphilis in a woman may almost always be detected by careful examination all over, *ib.* 2765-2773.

See also *Examinations*.

Detention in Hospital. See *Hospitals.* *Voluntary System.*

Devonport. See *Plymouth and Devonport District.*

Dirt Sores. Reduction effected under the Acts of 1866 and 1869 chiefly in the class of cases known as dirt sores, these not being really syphilitic, *Routh* 36-41.

Exception taken to the term "dirt sores," as used by Dr. Nevins, *Lawson* 2292-2295—Strong disapproval of the term "dirt sores" in lieu of soft sores, *Lane* 2337, 2338.

See also *Ablution, Habits of.* *Classification.* *Local Sores.* *Primary Sores.* *Soft Sores.*

Dissenters. Religious aspect in which the Acts are regarded and strongly opposed by Dissenters generally; argument on their side that the Acts are a human attempt to set aside a God-made punishment, *Tuffield* 4328. 4345-4357. 4494-4506—Statement that the Nonconformist body at Chatham are generally opposed to the Acts from a sentimental point of view; opinion also that Dissenting ministers make a political platform of the subject, *Stigant* 5852, 5853. 5866.

Dover. Several public meetings held at Dover in 1870 adverse to the extension of the Acts to that town, *Shaen* 6662.

Dress and Appearance of Prostitutes. See *Condition and Habits of Prostitutes.*

Drysdale, Dr. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Professional qualifications of witness, and different appointments held by him; he is one of the physicians to the Lock Hospital and Rescue Society, and has made a special study of venereal disease, 322-336—He has carefully considered the Army Medical Statistics in reference to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 337, 338.

Suggestions for an amended classification of venereal diseases in the Army Medical Reports; that is, under the heads of gonorrhœa, true primary syphilis, and mixed sores, 339, 340—Description of the symptoms and characteristics of true primary syphilis, 340—Evidence to the effect that secondary symptoms or constitutional syphilis is the invariable consequence of true primary syphilis, 340-348—Occurrence of tertiary syphilis in some eight or nine per cent. of all cases of syphilis; aggravated results of the disease in the tertiary form, 340.

Explanations in connection with pseudo-primary syphilis or chancroid, witness submitting grounds for the conclusion that chancroid or a soft sore has nothing whatever to do with syphilis or a hard sore, 348 *et seq.*—Possibility of a person having hundreds of soft sores during his life, but never more than one hard sore, 348.

Concurrence of evidence, and of eminent medical authorities, in support of the dual theory as regards venereal disease; that is, that chancroid and syphilis are perfectly distinct, and that soft sores never result in true syphilis, whilst hard sores, as being the first symptoms of syphilis, do invariably result in secondary symptoms, 348 *et seq.*—Examination purporting to show that all the most eminent living authorities, except Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, believe that there are two distinct kinds of venereal ulcer, and that secondary or constitutional syphilis never results from a soft sore, 354-385.

Means of modifying by proper treatment the consequences of a hard sore or primary syphilis,

Drysdale, Dr. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

syphilis, it being, however, impossible to prevent secondary syphilis or constitutional disease as the result, 386-396—Very slight constitutional disturbance sometimes resulting at the time from syphilis; liability in after years to exceedingly mischievous results, 394-397—Explanation in connection with mixed venereal sores, the same person sometimes having a soft sore and a hard sore together, 398-402—Instances of gonorrhœa, syphilis, and soft sore being in one person at the same time, 400.

Expediency of soldiers being examined at the earliest possible stage of primary syphilis, so that proper treatment may be at once applied, 403-406—Increase rather than decrease in the per-centage of disease among registered women since the year 1870, 407-413—Uselessness of the classification, "primary sores," in the Army Medical Reports; that is, as confounding together hard and soft sores, which have nothing to do with each other, 414-416. 423—Classification in the Parisian hospitals between what is local and what is constitutional, 416, 417.

Strong objection not only to the classification in the Army Reports, but to the mode of comparison between subjected and unsubjected districts as to the effect of the Acts in regard to syphilis, 418-420. 423-431—Grounds for concluding that gonorrhœa in the army has not been reduced by the Acts, 421, 422. 474—Consideration of the Army Returns as regards secondary syphilis, witness submitting that the Acts cannot be shown to have produced any reduction, 432-454.

Large decrease in the per-centage of primary sores, according to the Army Returns; improved habits of ablution to which this is mainly owing, 435-440. 455-460. 536, 537—Beneficial effects anticipated from a system of voluntary hospitals for women as a means of ridding them of soft sores, 460-462—Injurious results from enforcing the Acts in any place as inducing the women to practice concealment rather than submit to examination, 463—Failure of the Acts as being applied only to the women and not to the men also, the latter being as instrumental as the former in spreading disease, 464-469.

Facility in detecting a soft sore in examining women, 470—Considerable difficulty at times in discovering the existence of gonorrhœa, 471-474—Evidence to the effect that there is frequently great difficulty in detecting by examination a hard sore, or true primary syphilis, in a woman; several authorities cited in support of this conclusion, 475-497—Belief that nearly all prostitutes have syphilis at some period of their career, and that they often continue infectious for a considerable time, whilst the symptoms of disease are difficult of detection, 483-508. 575, 576.

Statement that a person can have a hard sore or true syphilis only once, 505. 570-574—Reference to the danger of mediate contagion as being recognised by medical authorities generally, 509-511—False sense of security under the system of protected districts, 512-514—Effect of mixed sores to necessarily give syphilis, 515—It is only about twenty-five years ago that the broad distinction between hard and soft sores was first known, 516-518.

Instant infection when a man has intercourse with a woman who has a soft chancre, 520-523—Importance of habits of ablution on the part of the women, as well as the men, in order to diminish soft sores; an Act of Parliament is not necessary, 524-528. 536, 537—Absence of physical injury from primary sores, if quickly treated, 529-531—Value of instant ablution in reference to hard sores as well as soft sores, 532-535.

Prejudicial effect of the present law as leading to clandestine prostitution, 538-541—Inefficiency of the soldier caused chiefly by gonorrhœa, soft sores being more injurious in this respect than hard sores, 542-548—Exceeding difficulty in detecting the primary or hard sore in the female, this not applying to secondary symptoms, 549-556. 559-562. 640-642. 656-662—Value of Lock Hospitals as facilitating the study of venereal disease by medical students, 557, 558.

Further statement as to primary syphilis being invariably followed by secondary syphilis, 563-566. 691, 692—Reference to soft sores as not affecting the constitution, and as curing themselves in about six weeks, 567-569—Question considered as to the effect of the increased number of soldiers in 1878 in regard to the per-centage of disease among the women, 577-585—Cause of the large proportion of diseased women in 1865; 586-588.

Examination relative to the large reduction in 1873 as compared with 1860 in the per-centage of venereal cases generally at different protected stations, witness not admitting that this was the result of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 589-631. 693-705. 738-754—Consideration especially of the large reduction of gonorrhœa cases since 1860; grounds for concluding that this is not owing to the Acts, 598-617. 627-629. 738-746.

Far better result as regards soft sores if women could be induced to go voluntarily to Lock Hospitals, 632-634. 670—Less probability of a diseased man going to a woman than of the latter, if diseased, going with a man, 635-639—Further statement that early detection and early treatment of primary syphilis are most important, though it is impossible to prevent secondary syphilis ensuing, 650-655. 691, 692—Exceedingly contagious

Drysdale, Dr. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

contagious character of the secondary eruption in females, 663, 664—Reference to soft sores as being very painful and as producing buboes, &c., but as not really affecting the constitution, 665-669.

Grounds for concluding that women with soft chancres would voluntarily go into Lock Hospitals if there were proper facilities for their doing so, 671-684. 733-737—Further statement as to the amended classification desirable in the Army Returns for venereal diseases, 685-690—Examination in further support of the conclusion that the Acts have not been instrumental in reducing true syphilis, whether primary or secondary, but that the primary non-syphilitic cases of soft sores have been reduced, this being partly owing to the order as to stoppage of pay in hospital, 693-724. 747-753.

Efficiency of army surgeons; witness is not aware that they are unanimously in favour of the Acts, 725-732—Statement that secondary syphilis is not in any way induced by the habits or constitution of a man, and can result only from primary syphilis, 755-760.

Duality of Venereal Disease. See Unity or Duality, &c.

DUBLIN:

1. *Westmoreland Lock Hospital, and Hospital Accommodation generally.*
2. *Amount of Disease, Number of Prostitutes, &c.*
3. *Views of certain Military Authorities as to the evils of the present System, Dublin not being under the Contagious Diseases Acts.*

1. *Westmoreland Lock Hospital, and Hospital Accommodation generally:*

Grant of 2,000*l.* a year made by Government to the Westmoreland Lock Hospital; objection on the part of the Dublin public to subscribe towards the support of Lock Hospitals, *Macnamara* 6434-6436—Large number of venereal patients received annually into the Westmoreland Hospital, *ib.* 6437—General character of the patients received into the hospital; professional prostitutes number about 60 per cent. of the whole, *ib.* 6438, 6439—Considerable majority of women who leave the Lock Hospital before they are cured, *ib.* 6461-6463.

Rule in the Dublin general hospitals against the admission of syphilitic cases; great disadvantage of Dublin as compared with London in regard to the admission of venereal cases into the hospitals, *Macnamara* 6465, 6466. 6507-6512—Further statement in regard to the difficulty of patients with venereal disease obtaining admission into the Dublin hospitals; treatment of these cases conducted entirely as out-patient cases, *ib.* 6540-6549.

Return handed in by witness showing the number of fatal cases at the Westmoreland Lock Hospital in the year ending 31st March 1879; *Macnamara* 6559—Satisfactory amount of accommodation in Dublin at the present time for diseases of this character; inadequacy of funds for the support of the wards necessary for these cases, *ib.* 6564, 6565—Table showing the average cost per bed at the Lock Hospital compared with the cost at other hospitals in Dublin, *ib.* 6565—Out-patients not treated at the Lock Hospital; circumstances under which male patients can be treated as out-patients as well as though they were in-patients, *ib.* 6566-6569.

Statistical information in regard to the character of the diseases in the Westmoreland Lock Hospital in the year 1878-79, *Macnamara* 6598-6602.

2. *Amount of Disease, Number of Prostitutes, &c.:*

Exceptional conditions and temptations in the case of Dublin, as well as London, so that these cities cannot be fairly compared with stations under the Acts, *Nevins* 2895—Bad situation of two of the chief barracks in Dublin, *ib.* 2896.

Extraordinary outbreak of gonorrhœal affections in Dublin at the present time; statement that more than one-third of the military garrison of the city were invalided last year from this cause, *Macnamara* 6440. 6449-6451. 6475. 6538. 6576-6578—Virulent type of syphilis; painful instances of mutilation brought about by this cause, *ib.* 6441-6449. 6464. 6470. 6488, 6489. 6514, 6515. 6552-6559.

Explanation of the circumstances under which the houses of ill-fame were shut up some years ago; belief that notwithstanding the suppression of brothels there are more prostitutes than ever, *Macnamara* 6472-6475—Bad condition of the streets at night at the present time; large amount of solicitation which exists, *ib.* 6477-6481—Great importance of inspecting the higher class brothels in Dublin, in which there exists a large amount of disease, *ib.* 6574—Difficulty for the police at the present time, on account of more important duties, to prevent solicitation in the streets, *ib.* 6595, 6596.

Abstract of admissions among the troops in Dublin for primary venereal sores, and for gonorrhœa during the year 1880; also the number constantly sick, *App.* 475.

DUBLIN—continued.3. *Views of certain Military Authorities as to the evils of the present System, Dublin not being under the Contagious Diseases Acts :*

Letter from General Steele, together with Report from Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker (80th Regiment), recommending the extension of the Contagious Diseases Acts to Dublin, *App.* 471.

Statement by Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker as to the exceedingly injurious effects in his regiment, through the men being incapacitated by venereal disease, *App.* 471—Comments by Lieutenant-General Glynn and Deputy Quartermaster General Lyons upon the evil in question, *ib.* 472.

Duration of Disease. True syphilis is a blood disease which, if not cured, may last for a lifetime, *Lee* 815-817.

More rapid diminution in the admissions for secondary syphilis than in the constantly sick cases in protected than in unprotected stations; dissent from the inference that this proves an increase in the duration of secondaries in the former stations, *Lawson* 1772 *et seq.*

Statement as regards the detection of primary sores on transfer to protected from unprotected stations, that these sores heal in a very short time, excluding the ratio of one-third of the whole number which develop into secondary syphilis; average of about twenty-eight days as the duration of the two classes of sores, *Lawson* 2015-2026.

Statistics in support of the conclusion that the average duration of secondary cases is less in the unsubjected than in the subjected stations since 1870, *Nevins* 2961.

Table, submitted by Dr. Nevins, showing the duration of cases of secondary syphilis, in days, in the fourteen subjected stations, and in the whole of the unsubjected stations in each year from 1860 to 1878, *App.* 458.

E.

Efficiency of the Army. Effect of the Acts in increasing sexual intercourse on the part of the men, and in greatly diminishing thereby the efficiency of the army, *Routh* 75-77. 110-112—Examination as to the per-centage loss of strength of the Home army from venereal disease in different years since 1860, and as to the effect of the Acts on this score; witness has not gone into the question of loss of service, *ib.* 133-149—Inefficiency of the soldier caused chiefly by gonorrhœa, soft sores being more injurious in this respect than hard sores, *Drysdale* 542-548.

Examinations in connection with certain returns showing the loss of service through venereal disease at different periods at protected and unprotected stations, respectively; decided benefit from the Acts on this score as regards the efficiency of the army, *Lawson* 1508-1530.

Further explanations on the subject of the operation of the Acts as regards their effect upon the efficiency of the army; consideration of statistics on this point, witness maintaining his former views on the matter, *Lawson* 1843-1899—Statement with further reference to the proper mode of calculating the saving of service under the Acts, *ib.* 2298, 2299.

More incapacitating effect, for the time, of soft sores than of gonorrhœa, and of gonorrhœa than of hard sores, *Lane* 2411-2417.

Return submitted by Inspector General Lawson, showing the strength and numbers in hospital daily for primary venereal sores, secondary syphilis, and gonorrhœa et sequelæ, for different periods, at the fourteen stations which came under the Acts, at all the stations never under the Acts, and at fourteen selected stations never under the Acts, *App.* 447.

Return, handed in by Sir W. Muir, showing the average strength of the army at Home, the admissions into hospitals, and the number of men constantly sick with venereal diseases of all kinds for the several years 1860-78, distinguishing between stations under the Acts and stations never under the Acts, *App.* 448, 449.

See also *Amount of Disease.* *Buboes.* *Gonorrhœa*, 1. *Secondary Syphilis.*

EXAMINATIONS :

1. *Form of Voluntary Submission signed by Women before Periodical Examination; Exceptions taken thereto.*
2. *Objections to the General System of Examination, and the detailed mode in which conducted.*
3. *Defence of the System and Practice of Periodical Examination of Women.*
4. *Practice as to the Examination of Soldiers; Complaint in regard to the Exemption and Inequality on this score.*

1. *Form*

Report, 1881—continued.

EXAMINATIONS—continued.

1. *Form of Voluntary Submission signed by Women before Periodical Examination; Exceptions taken thereto:*

Information relative to the voluntary submission form signed by women, instead of going before a magistrate; extent to which penal conditions are involved in connection with failure to attend for periodical examination, *Annis* 4133-4165.

Grounds for objection to the voluntary submission form signed by the woman for examination as being bad in law, and as being liable to be retracted at any moment, so that the penal consequences could not be enforced, *Shaen* 6713-6726. 6804-6808—Violation of the Act in the woman not being allowed to retain the notice as to the times of examination, *ib.* 6808. 6818.

Right of the woman at any time to withdraw her consent to being examined, in which case compulsory examination would amount to an indecent assault, *Shaen* 6830-6834. 7556-7558—Complaints by women as to the police having held out threats to them to sign the voluntary submission, *ib.* 6932-6935—Objectionable practice in the filling up of the form for a period of twelve months, *ib.* 6935-6939.

2. *Objections to the General System of Examination, and the detailed mode in which conducted:*

False sense of security given by the periodical examinations under Acts; instances to this effect, *Drysdale* 512-514; *Lee* 937-940—Modified approval of army surgeons requiring an internal examination of women, if in the periodical examination they have reason to believe there is infection, *Lee* 1224-1232.

Explanation that witness is opposed to any compulsory examination, either of man or woman, *Shaen* 6872-6875—Strong comments upon the system of examination, as most degrading in its effect upon the women, *ib.* 7100, 7101. 7369-7372. 7818-7823. 7906-7910. 8027, 8028—Instances of girls having been subjected to examination, who were found to be virgins; case in point, *ib.* 7147-7154. 7190—Instances of women strongly complaining of being examined against their will, though no case has been followed up and submitted to the courts, 7358-7366.

Conclusion that the examination does not legally include the surgical introspection of the women, or the use of instruments, *Shaen* 7367, 7368—Complaints often made as to the painfulness of the examination, *ib.* 7370—Tendency of the examinations to have a deleterious effect upon the nervous system, *ib.* 7371, 7372.

Explanation as regards women being "warranted safe" by the medical examination, that witness does not regard this as any testimony in favour of the Acts; moreover the warranty is fallacious, *Shaen* 7787-7793—Further reference to statements by women as to the rough conduct of the examination, *ib.* 7824-7826. 7911-7916—Instances adduced as to the employment of physical force in the examinations; information supplied to witness as to the use of a chair in which the women are strapped down, *ib.* 7827-7834. 7881-7896.

Grounds for concluding that the great majority of the women are examined against their will, notwithstanding that they sign the voluntary submission, *Shaen* 7827—Admission as to the deterrent effect of the examinations, this being however counteracted by the efforts of the police in bringing women on the register, *ib.* 7856-7859.

Question as to the precautions taken by the surgeon in order to be convinced that a woman is a prostitute before he examines her, *Shaen* 7864-7868—Further comment upon the operation of the Acts in the case of a young girl charged as a prostitute, and examined at her own request, when it was proved she was a virgin, *ib.* 7876-7880.

Limited extent to which the examinations have a deterrent effect in preventing women pursuing a career of vice, *Krause* 8560-8564.

3. *Defence of the System and Practice of Periodical Examination of Women:*

Importance of a system of periodical examination in order that indurated sores in women may be detected, the women being frequently unaware of their existence, *Lane* 2363-2366—Grounds for concluding that the Acts do not drive women out of the protected districts to any considerable extent, *ib.* 2584-2592—Difficulty in having examinations more frequently than once a fortnight, *ib.* 2744-2746.

Willingness of the women at Aldershot to come up for periodical examination, *Barr* 4634—Invariable practice in the examinations at Aldershot to use the speculum, except in cases where its use would be improper; painless character of the examination, *ib.* 4632, 4633—Care exercised by witness in his examination of the women brought before him; belief that not one in a thousand who is suffering from disease escapes detection, *ib.* 4726-4728.

Conclusion that compulsory examination, though abhorrent to one's feelings, is a choice of evils and is essential, *Wilkinson* 4998-5000. 5079-5081—Opinion that the medical examination should be taken as being exercised more for the benefit of the women than of the men, *Grant* 5284, 5285—Decided opinion that in Portsmouth the medical

*EXAMINATIONS—continued.*3. *Defence of the System and Practice of Periodical Examination, &c.*—continued.

examination is conducted with every due regard to decorum, decency, and privacy; belief that the women who take up this life as a profession do not consider the examination as a real grievance, *Grant* 5366-5372.

Conclusion that the power to compel women to submit to medical examination operates to deter them from entering upon the profession of a prostitute; instances in Deal in which young women have been kept from wrong-doing through the warnings given by officers under the Acts, *Pitlock* 5981-5989. 6019, 6020. 6086-6113—Importance of the compulsory examination of the women with the object of detecting disease where otherwise it would not be detected; belief that if the examination were voluntary, the majority of the women would not submit to it, *Reed* 6320, 6321. 6332, 6333.

Decided opinion that in the interest of the woman herself a periodical examination is a most desirable provision, *Macnamara* 6494-6502—Expediency of employing the police to enforce the Acts in regard to the periodical examination of known prostitutes, *ib.* 6516-6536.

4. *Practice as to the Examination of Soldiers; Complaint in regard to the Exemption and Inequality on this score:*

Comment upon the practice of examining soldiers on entering a protected station, whilst there is no such examination in unprotected stations, *Routh* 62, 63—Statement as to witness not being aware that soldiers in unprotected districts are periodically examined, *ib.* 113-115. 119—Authority for the statement that soldiers sent to an unprotected district are not examined with reference to venereal disease, *ib.* 279, 280.

Failure of the Acts as being applied only to the women and not to the men also, the latter being as instrumental as the former in spreading disease, *Drysdale* 464-469—Contemplated examination of soldiers on the assumption that a certain ratio in every regiment is diseased, *Lee* 1130-1134—Failure of the Acts so long as there is not an examination of soldiers, *ib.* 1249, 1250.

System of examination of the men on reaching an unprotected from a protected station, but not *vice versa*; all cases discovered are debited to the subjected station, *Lawson* 1900-1909—Practice as to examination when men go on furlough, *ib.* 1910—Periodical examination in the Foot Guards, but not in the army generally since 1859, *ib.* 1911-1914. 1921—Limited benefit attached by witness to the periodical examinations; doubt as to their discontinuance having led to much concealment of disease, *ib.* 1915-1920.

Strong comment upon the exemption of men from examination, though witness does not advocate any compulsory examination of men or women, *Shaen* 6864-6875. 8106—Absurdity of the medical examination of men on first entering subjected districts, whilst in unsubjected districts there is no such examination, *ib.* 6865, 6866—Important medical authorities in favour of a system of examination of soldiers and sailors, *ib.* 6866-6872. 6875.

Object of the Acts to deal with venereal disease rather than with prostitutes as a class, witness submitting that if examinations are maintained they should apply to the men as well as to the women, *Shaen* 7263-7267. 7373-7377—Justice, but not expediency, in applying the same restrictions and penal consequences to men as to women, the former spreading disease as much as the latter, and the man being in fact the primary cause of disease in the woman, *ib.* 8070-8074.

See also <i>Aldershot.</i>	<i>Chatham.</i>	<i>Degradation.</i>	<i>Detection of Disease.</i>
<i>Gurney, Russell (the late).</i>	<i>Inequality of the Law.</i>	<i>Legal Proceedings.</i>	
<i>Liberty of the Subject.</i>	<i>Magistrates.</i>	<i>Moral Effect of Acts.</i>	<i>Plymouth and</i>
<i>Devonport District, 15.</i>	<i>Portsmouth.</i>	<i>Prostitutes.</i>	<i>Registration of</i>
<i>Prostitutes.</i>	<i>Speculum.</i>	<i>Voluntary Submission.</i>	<i>Voluntary System.</i>
<i>Woolwich, 4.</i>			

Extension of Acts. Disapproval on the whole of any extension of the Acts, witness believing they have done no good, *Lee* 1143-1145.

Necessity either for the extension of the Acts or for legislation to control prostitution and to remedy disease, *Barr* 4706—Disapproval of extending the Acts to the male population, *Macnamara* 6519.

See also <i>Birmingham.</i>	<i>Canterbury.</i>	<i>Dover.</i>	<i>Gravesend.</i>	<i>Plymouth and</i>
<i>Devonport District, 18.</i>	<i>Public Meetings.</i>	<i>Southampton.</i>		

F.

Featherstone, Jane. Very insufficient evidence upon which an order was made in the case of Jane Featherstone at Canterbury in 1871; *Shaen* 6962, 6963.

Fluctuations of Disease. See *Amount of Disease*, 3.

Fornication. See *Sexual Intercourse*.

France. Explanation that the difference between the French and English systems is that the former licenses the prostitute, but that in England when the woman is cured she is sent out from hospital to become a moral woman if she chooses, *Wilkinson* 5041-5043. 5062-5065—Grounds for strongly objecting to the French system of certificated prostitutes, *Macnamara* 6489-6491. 6523-6537—See also *Paris*.

G.

Gladstone, Right Honourable W. E. Circumstance of Mr. Gladstone, when Member for Greenwhich, having twice voted for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Shaen* 7944.

GLASGOW:

1. *Generally as to the Local Powers under Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and of Prostitution, and as to the successful exercise thereof.*
2. *Lock Hospital.*
3. *Magdalene Institution.*
4. *Question of Clandestine Prostitution and Illegitimate Births.*
5. *Thefts by Prostitutes.*
6. *Suburbs of Glasgow.*

1. *Generally as to the Local Powers under Police Acts for the Suppression of Brothels and of Prostitution, and as to the successful exercise thereof:*

Population of more than half a million under charge of witness as chief constable of Glasgow, *M'Call* 7390-7394—Explanation generally as to the law in operation on the subject of prostitution; stringency of the provisions, *ib.* 7395-7406. 7504. 7509. 7510. 7533-7535—Provisions in the Glasgow Police Act of 1843 on the subject of prostitution and of brothels; this Act continued in force till 1862, *ib.* 7395—More extensive powers obtained in the Amending Act of 1862, which Act remained in force till 1866, *ib.* 7396-7398.

Power under the Act of 1862 to shut up brothels after a second conviction, *M'Call* 7398, 7399—Summary of the powers under the Police Act of 1866, which is still in force; vigorous use of these powers with excellent results, *ib.* 7398 *et seq.*

Large diminution in the number of brothels as the result of the special power of dealing with these places, *M'Call* 7400. 7407—Necessity of a complaint by a citizen as the first step in the proceedings for shutting up a brothel; whether the brothel has been conducted quietly or not, the corroborated complaint of a citizen is sufficient for the purpose in view, *ib.* 7401-7403. 7533. 7566.

Vigorous use made of the powers given under the Glasgow Police Act in order to maintain decency in the streets; strict instructions given to the police to do their utmost to repress street prostitution, *M'Call* 7405, 7406. 7411—Impossibility of detecting brothels from their external appearance, *ib.* 7408.

Advantage of the state of public opinion as regards the support given to the police in closing the brothels; belief that public feeling on the subject was not in any way matured by the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *M'Call* 7409, 7410. 7505-7508. 7532.—Annual reports by witness as to the progress made in the foregoing direction, *ib.* 7412—Statistics showing the extent of the improvement in the diminution of prostitution since the year 1871; statement hereon that the average rent of the brothels is only 9*l.* 18*s.*, *ib.* 7413-7419. 7422-7428. 7433-7450. 7511-7515. 7541-7544.

Opinion that the measures adopted for the suppression of brothels have tended to reduce the number of prostitutes who do not live in brothels, *M'Call* 7427, 7428—The figures contained in the police reports as regards prostitution have never been challenged, *ib.* 7434-7436—Return handed in showing the number and rent of brothels, and the number of prostitutes, during the years 1870 to 1880, *ib.* 7437-7443—Considerable decrease in the number in the year 1880; causes thereof, *ib.* 7438, 7439.

GLASGOW—continued.

1. *Generally as to the Local Powers under Police Acts, &c.*—continued.

Decided opinion that there will be a rapid diminution in the number of brothels by means of the ordinary exercise of the powers of the police, *M'Call* 7440-7443—Considerable number of persons charged before the police courts with harbouring prostitutes in the years 1861 to 1880, *ib.* 7444-7446—Admission that the Police Acts might be made oppressive if they were injudiciously exercised; desire on the part of the authorities that they should be worked according to the spirit rather than the letter, *ib.* 7509, 7510.

Considerable number of prostitutes which it is impossible to classify, *M'Call* 7511-7515—Entire absence of wrongful accusations against respectable houses as brothels, *ib.* 7534—Process of suppression of brothels as carried out by the police; power of the magistrate, on a second conviction, to send brothel-keepers to prison for sixty days without the option of a fine, *ib.* 7535—Conviction of prostitutes in cases of solicitation in conjunction with loitering in the streets, *ib.* 7536.

Argument that though there is no statistical proof of the diminution of vice the absence of brothels shows that such must be the case, *M'Call* 7541—Miserable character of the prostitutes who still exist; the majority of the women go about the streets barefooted, *ib.* 7545, 7546—Fallacy of the view that the suppression of brothels would lead to wholesale seduction of respectable women, *ib.* 7547-7550.

Further particulars relative to the prosecution of brothels, the motive power being with the citizen who makes complaint, and thus initiates proceedings, *M'Call* 7565-7584, 7630-7642, 7650-7655—Decided opinion that the number of prostitutes both in the city and suburbs has materially decreased since the prosecutions by the police were commenced; belief that migration of women from the city to the suburbs does not take place in any considerable degree, *ib.* 7585-7593, 7621-7626.

Assertion that in Glasgow there is less prostitution in the streets and less danger to young people than in any other large city in the kingdom, *M'Call* 7609-7611—General absence of complaints against the municipal or suburban police as to the manner in which they have exercised their powers, *ib.* 7620.

Conclusion that in Glasgow the problem has been solved of doing without brothels; belief that there has not been in consequence of their suppression the slightest social inconvenience, *M'Call* 7631-7637—Opinion that no other machinery is required for the suppression of brothels than that which already exists in the city, *ib.* 7639-7642.

Further statement that the number of prostitutes has been reduced much in the same ratio as the reduction of brothels, *M'Call* 7643-7645—Desire on the part of the police authorities to encourage the citizens in taking the initiative in prosecutions, *ib.* 7650-7655.

Return submitted by Mr. M'Call showing the number and rent of brothels in Glasgow and the number of prostitutes living in brothels during each year from 1870 to 1879; *App.* 490.

Return showing the number of persons brought before the police courts charged with harbouring prostitutes for the purpose of prostitution, during each of the years 1861-80; *App.* 490.

2. *Lock Hospital:*

Information relative to the operation of the Glasgow Lock Hospital; reports of the medical officer handed in, *M'Call* 7454-7456, 7474-7494, 7522-7526, 7531—Number of female patients received into the hospital since 1861, *ib.* 7455, 7456—Entire absence of restriction on the admission of patients into the hospital; inability of the governors either to compel women to come in or to retain them if they are indisposed to stay, *ib.* 7486-7494.

Opinion of the medical officers of the hospital that the voluntary character of the institution induces women to seek medical aid at an earlier period than they would otherwise do, *M'Call* 7486, 7493, 7494—Diminution of late years in the quantity and severity of the disease in the hospital, *ib.* 7490.

Further evidence as to the beneficial operation of the Lock Hospital; salutary influences brought to bear on the inmates, *M'Call* 7551-7564, 7612—Obstacle to finding out the amount of disease among the men, there being no Lock Hospital in the city for males, *ib.* 7559, 7560—Considerable diminution of late years in the virulence of disease in the Lock Hospital; opinion of the medical officers that this is owing to the ready access to the institution, *ib.* 7560-7564, 7612.

Number of women admitted into the Glasgow Lock Hospital for the several years 1860-80; *App.* 492.

3. *Magdalene Institution:*

Large increase in the admissions of women to the Glasgow Magdalene Institution since 1860; advantage on this score of the repressive police measures, *M'Call* 7413, 7457-7471, 7521—Valuable work done by the Committee of the Magdalene Institution in supervising the action of the authorities in suppressing prostitution, *ib.* 7472, 7473.

Description

Report, 1881—continued.

GLASGOW—continued.

3. *Magdalene Institution*—continued.

Description of the class of women received into the institution, condition precedent to the admission of a woman that she shall submit to a medical examination, *M'Call* 7527-7530—Conclusion that when a brothel is suppressed the majority of the women go to the Institution and are eventually reformed, *ib.* 7585-7598.

Large number of women reclaimed and restored to their friends within the last five years through means of the Magdalene Institution, *M'Call* 7613-7618. 7627—Numerous letters written by inmates of the Institution expressing gratitude for the benefits which they have derived therefrom, *ib.* 7615, 7616.

Further explanation relative to the statistics of women who have been reclaimed and sent to their friends from the Magdalene Institution, *M'Call* 7656.

Return showing the number of females admitted to the Glasgow Magdalene Institution for the several years, 1871-80; also the number in each year who were treated in the Lock Hospital, *App.* 492.

4. *Question of Clandestine Prostitution and Illegitimate Births:*

Examination as to the relative number of brothels in Plymouth and Devonport, and in Glasgow, the number being much smaller in the latter town, whilst the population is much larger, and there are no Contagious Diseases Acts in operation; tendency to increase of clandestine prostitution in towns not under the Acts, *Annis* 3327-3338. 3484-3488. 3501-3503. 3507-3515.

Effect of the police administration in diminishing rather than increasing clandestine prostitution; argument in favour of this view from the fact that the proportion of illegitimate children has fallen considerable during the past ten years, *M'Call* 7547-7550. 7619. 7646-7649—Number of illegitimate births annually since the year 1869; decrease in the per-centage during that period, *ib.* 7433. 7451, 7452.

Return showing the per-centage of illegitimate births to the total births in each year from 1869 to 1879; *App.* 492.

5. *Thefts by Prostitutes:*

Diminution in the value of property stolen by prostitutes in the streets and in brothels since the year 1861; *M'Call* 7447-7450.

Return showing the number of informations lodged with the police of thefts committed by prostitutes, on the streets of Glasgow, in each year from 1860 to 1869, together with the estimate stolen, *App.* 491—Similar return as regards thefts committed in brothels, *ib.*

6. *Suburbs of Glasgow:*

Population of 193,620 in the places surrounding the city, with an independent police authority, *M'Call* 7393, 7394—Decrease in the number of brothels in the suburbs as well as in the city; efforts made by the police in charge of these places to suppress prostitution, *ib.* 7413.

Extensive powers possessed by the suburban police, though they have not altogether equal powers with the force within the municipal area, *M'Call* 7496-7502—Circumstances which permit of a district having a police force of its own, *ib.* 7500, 7501.

GONORRHOEA.

1. *Characteristics and Effects of the Disease.*2. *Amount of the Disease in the Army in different Years; Comparison between Stations under the Acts and other Stations.*1. *Characteristics and Effects of the Disease:*

Great difficulty in always detecting gonorrhœa by the present system of periodical examination, *Routh* 84-90. 197-199; *Drysdale* 471-474; *Lee* 907-910—Statement as to gonorrhœa being sometimes produced in males after intercourse with women not affected with venereal disease; instances of pure women communicating gonorrhœa, *Routh* 88-90. 101-105. 174-177.

Incapacitating effects of gonorrhœa as regards the efficiency of the soldier, *Drysdale* 542-548; *Lane* 2411-2417—Reference to gonorrhœa as being a specific disease, *Lee* 954—Several forms of disease classed as gonorrhœal sequelæ, *Lawson* 2094-2097.

Facility in detecting gonorrhœa in women in its acute form, *Lane* 2398. 2409, 2410—Similarity between gonorrhœal discharges in their less acute form and the morbid discharges of a virtuous woman, *ib.* 2399, 2400—Exceeding improbability of a really virtuous married woman communicating disease of the gonorrhœal character, *ib.* 2400-2403. 2406-2408—Exceedingly severe and painful consequences of gonorrhœa, such as swelled testicles, stricture, &c., *ib.* 2412, 2413.

GONORRHOEA—continued.

1. *Characteristics and Effects of the Disease*—continued.

Evidence with further reference to the identity of gonorrhœa with spontaneous discharges in women, witness submitting that there is not any specific contagion in gonorrhœa, *Lane* 2680-2699. 2711, 2712—Much less serious character of gonorrhœa, as regards subsequent complications, in women than in men, *ib.* 2685-2692. 2711, 2712.

2. *Amount of Disease in the Army in different Years; Comparison between Stations under the Acts and other Stations:*

Very little effect as regards gonorrhœa until the year 1873, when the system of stoppage of pay in cases of disease came into operation, *Routh* 33-35—Grounds for concluding that gonorrhœa in the army has not been reduced by the Acts, *Drysdale* 421, 422. 474—Consideration of the large reduction of gonorrhœa cases since 1860; grounds for concluding that this is not owing to the Acts, *ib.* 598-617. 627-629. 738-746—Unfairness, as regards gonorrhœa, of comparing subjected stations with unsubjected stations and large towns, *Lee* 896-901.

Steps taken by witness in order to show the amount of gonorrhœa apart from sequelæ at the several stations in 1879; *Lawson* 1267—Important effect of the Order as to stoppage of pay in regard to the returns relative to gonorrhœa, *ib.* 1287, 1288. 1312-1320. 1702-1715—Larger decrease in the rates of admissions for gonorrhœa in the protected than in the unprotected stations in the three periods of six years each, from 1860 to 1878; *ib.* 1309-1318—Less effect of the Acts in the case of gonorrhœa than of syphilis, *ib.* 2217-2220.

Exception taken to the statement that in the districts under the Acts there has been no improvement as regards the amount of gonorrhœa among soldiers, or the proportion of real syphilis to primary sores; this result does not hold good in the case of Devonport and Plymouth, *Annis* 4194-4202—The disease most frequently found among prostitutes is gonorrhœa, but in protected districts local sores are the most common, *Barr* 4653. 4656-4663.

Considerable increase of gonorrhœa since the operation of the Acts, *Shaen* 8151-8158.

Paper, submitted by Inspector General Lawson, showing the strength and admissions for gonorrhœa in the fourteen stations under the Acts, and at all the remaining stations never under the Acts, for the years 1860-78; *App.* 445.

Statistics showing the strength and numbers in hospital for gonorrhœa et sequelæ at different classes of stations, for certain periods, *App.* 447.

Return, handed in by Inspector General Lawson, showing the aggregate strength and the admissions for gonorrhœa at the fourteen stations under the Acts, and at fourteen stations never under the Acts, for the period 1861-66; *App.* 450.

Table, submitted by Dr. Lawson, showing the admissions into hospital for gonorrhœa and its sequelæ at fourteen stations under the Acts, and at fourteen stations not under the Acts, in each of the years 1860-78; *App.* 462.

See also *Amount of Disease.* *Detection of Disease.* *Duration of Disease.* *Efficiency of the Army.* *Leucorrhœa.* *Stoppage of Pay.* *Treatment and Cure of Disease.*

Grant, The Rev. Edward P. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been Vicar of Portsmouth since 1868; has had family connections with the town for a great number of years, 5188-5192.

Decided opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts are the greatest benefit to the town of Portsmouth; grounds for this conclusion, 5193-5195. 5210. 5219-5227. 5247-5249. 5273-5275—Favourable opportunities afforded by the Acts for the reclamation of women, by means of the religious and moral influences brought to bear upon them when in the Lock Hospital, 5196-5206. 5348, 5349—Description of the influences which are at work in Portsmouth both at the Lock Hospital and elsewhere for the reclamation of the women, 5199-5206.

Information with regard to the several refuges for the benefit of the women connected with the town; numerous instances of women who have been induced to lead respectable lives through the influences of these institutions, 5200-5205. 5267-5283—Statistics having reference to the working of the refuges and homes with which witness is connected at Portsmouth and at Basingstoke; explanation that all these cases were women who had passed through the Lock Hospital, 5200-5205. 5216-5218—Belief that all these women, if they had not been brought under hospital treatment, would probably not have been subjected to moral influences, 5204.

Opinion that the machinery of the Acts is very useful in preventing young girls from falling into sin at first; circumstances under which the Acts may be considered to exercise a deterrent influence on young girls, 5206-5210. 5215. 5348-5354. 5364-5367—Great advantage in having under the Acts a body of police empowered to visit brothels

Grant, The Rev. Edward P. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

brothels and other places; instance in which by this means a servant girl in Portsmouth was brought back and saved, 5207, 5208. 5293-5319.

Belief that juvenile prostitution has materially diminished in Portsmouth of late years, 5211-5215.—General absence of solicitation in the streets at the present time; decided opinion that this improvement is entirely owing to the operation of the Acts, 5219-5224.—Diminution also in the number of the brothels in the town through the working of the Acts, 5225, 5226.—Less disease since the Acts among the soldiers and sailors of Portsmouth, 5228.

Opinion that the leading inhabitants of the town are generally in favour of the Acts, 5229-5232.—Grounds for believing that the Acts do not in any way tend to encourage vice, 5233-5237.—Information as to the objects of the Acts generally, and the reasons for protecting the Army and Navy more than any other class of the community, 5238-5246. 5392-5394.—Approval of compulsory hospitals for the women; grounds for believing that women could not be induced to attend voluntary hospitals, 5252-5266. 5382-5389. 5395-5399. 5414. 5420, 5421.

Examination as to the effect of the Acts in interfering with the personal liberty of the women, by compelling them to submit to the medical examination; argument that each woman may avoid this interference with her liberty by giving up the life she leads, 5284-5292.—Opinion that the medical examination should be taken as being exercised more for the benefit of the women than of the men, 5284, 5285.

Information in regard to answers made in reply to questions, on the subject of the Acts, put to the clergy in 1868 by Convocation; data for the statistics as to the effect of the disease given at that time by witness, 5320-5347. 5390, 5391.—Admission that if the power of reclamation of these women were given by other Acts, then it would be preferable to the power under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5352-5360.—Decided opinion that in Portsmouth the medical examination is conducted with every due regard to decorum, decency, and privacy; belief that the women who take up this life as a profession do not consider the examination as a great grievance, 5366-5372.

Further consideration of the powers possessed by the police under the Acts; belief that there is no unnecessary espionage or inquiry into the private lives of women exercised by the police under these powers, 5373-5381. 5404-5413. 5418, 5419.—Instance in which a respectable girl was found in a brothel by the police and sent home safely, 5380, 5381.—Opinion that the most important point in the machinery of the Acts is the compulsory power of sending women to the hospital; inadequacy of voluntary hospitals, 5388. 5395-5399.

Absence of any material opposition in Portsmouth to the Acts; only one meeting held on the subject within the last thirteen years, 5400-5402.—Further explanation as to the questions addressed to the clergy in the year 1868; 5415-5417.

Gravesend. Public meetings held in Gravesend in 1870 at which resolutions were passed adverse to the extension of the Acts, *Shaen* 6662, 6663.

Gurney, Russell (the late). Views of Mr. Russell Gurney in 1871 and 1872 strongly adverse to the system of periodical examination under the Acts, *Shaen* 7943, 7944.

Gymnasiums, &c. Importance attached to gymnasiums, five courts, &c., as a means of reducing the incentive to sexual intercourse; question hereon whether five courts are not very generally provided at small as well as large stations, *Nevins* 3021-3028. 3072-3084.

H.

Hart, Mary. Case of Mary Hart, who was charged by the police as a common prostitute, of which there was no satisfactory evidence; eventual release of this girl from the Acts after she had been in prison for seven days, *Shaen* 6783-6787. 6791-6794.

Hayes, Emily. Neglect of duty on the part of the medical officer of the Portsmouth Lock Hospital in August 1874 in the case of Emily Hayes, who was detained longer than she should have been, *Shaen* 6809-6811.—The examining surgeon in this case was Mr. Parsons; belief that he was not then a magistrate, *ib.* 6810, 6811.

Explanation as regards the case of Emily Hayes, that Mr. Parsons was not the hospital surgeon with whom the question of her discharge rested, *Shaen* 7322. 7325.

Further reference to the case of Emily Hayes, the surgeon to blame in this matter having been Mr. P. D. Hopgood, *Shaen* 8171.

Health and Constitution. See *Efficiency of the Army.*
Syphilis. Primary Sores. Secondary Syphilis.

Gonorrhœa. Hereditary
Treatment and Cure of Disease.

Hereditary Syphilis. Effect of true syphilis upon the constitution, whilst it may be communicated to the patient's children, *Lee* 826, 827—Communication of the disease from mother to child, many children dying from it, *Lane* 2383-2388—Large amount of syphilis among children and in the civil population, *ib.* 2715-2718—Transmission of syphilis from parent to child in spite of the best treatment, *Macnamara* 5452-6454.

Hindes, Thomas Edwin. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is superintendent of the dockyard police at Woolwich, explains that he had no communication with any prostitutes as to the evidence given before the Committee by Mr. Krause; way in which they may have obtained information on the subject, 8395-8425.

Hopkins, Ann. Cases of Ann Hopkins and Mary Howard, summoned as prostitutes at Southampton; dismissal of these cases by the magistrate, *Shaen* 6958-6961.

Particulars of the case of Ann Hopkins, as laid before the Committee by Mr. Shaen, *App.* 480, 481.

HOSPITALS (TREATMENT OF WOMEN):

1. *Operation of Lock Hospitals; Evidence in approval thereof, and of Compulsory Detention.*
2. *Expediency of Voluntary rather than Compulsory Hospitals.*
3. *Complaint as to Hospital Discipline and Treatment.*
4. *Classification of Patients.*
5. *Discharged Patients.*
6. *Study of Venereal Disease.*

1. *Operation of Lock Hospitals; Evidence in approval thereof, and of Compulsory Detention:*

Similar hospital treatment in protected and unprotected stations, *Lawson* 1997—Effect doubtless of the compulsory treatment and hospital accommodation in subjected stations in diminishing the disease as compared with unsubjected stations, *ib.* 2149-2155 Important object of the Acts in providing hospital accommodation for women, enforced treatment having been eventually found necessary, *ib.* 2317, 2318.

Concurrence of evidence as to the inadequacy of voluntary hospitals, and as to the expediency of compulsory detention, *Lane* 2435-2437. 2452-2456. 2597-2626. 2789-2791; *Tuffield* 4472; *Stigant* 5922-5924; *Macnamara* 6461-6462. 6470, 6471, 6516-6522.

Considerable number of diseased women who enter protected districts for the sake of being sent to hospital, *Lane* 2450, 2451. 2456, 2457—Witness is a strong advocate of periodical examination and compulsory detention in hospital, *ib.* 2456—Entire change of the opinion held by witness before the Acts were passed, that Lock Hospitals would do far more good than police regulations, *ib.* 2602-2604.

Disinclination of the general hospitals to take serious cases of illness when there is evidence of the presence of syphilis; under such circumstances the hospital authorities advise the Lock Hospital, *Tuffield* 4575—Approval of compulsory hospitals for the women; grounds for concluding that women could not be induced to attend voluntary hospitals, *Grant* 5252-5266. 5284-5292. 5382-5389. 5395-5399. 5414. 5420, 5421.

Evidence as to the great benefit of the Acts in bringing women under the good influences of the hospitals; return handed in showing the proportion of women who have passed through the Chatham Lock Hospital and have been reformed, *Stigant* 5886-5896. 5937-5960—Belief that if the Acts were repealed it would require some compulsion to induce the women to go into the hospitals; reasons for considering that women would not voluntarily submit themselves to the good influences which exist in a hospital, *Reed* 6183-6189.

Great evil in there not being power to compulsory detain women in hospital until they are completely cured; impossibility of effectually curing these cases without the adoption of a compulsory measure, *Macnamara* 6461-6463. 6467-6469. 6488, 6489. 6516-6522. 6560-6563—Further examination as to the importance of keeping the women in hospital until they are completely cured, women who are detained in hospital being subjected to moral influences, as well as being physically benefited, *ib.* 6579-6593.

2. *Expediency of Voluntary rather than Compulsory Hospitals:*

Grounds for concluding that women with soft chancres would voluntarily go into Lock hospitals if there were proper facilities for their doing so, *Drysdale* 460-462. 671-684. 733-737; *Lee* 1126-1129—Doubt as to the expediency of any forcible detention of women in Lock Hospitals till their cure is beyond a doubt, *Lee* 1203-1221.

Denial that voluntary Lock hospitals have ended in failure; instances to the contrary at Bristol and Glasgow, the hospital in connection with the London Rescue Society being also a success, *Shaen* 7184-7186. 7344-7347—Evidence in support of the conclusion that by proper treatment and management by the hospital authorities women may be induced to enter voluntary hospitals at an early stage of the disease; consideration of the statement hereon of Mr. Macnamara and Mr. Lane, *ib.* 7192-7214. 8125-8131—Preference that a woman should leave the hospital in a state of disease rather than that she should be compulsorily detained, *ib.* 8040-8047.

3. *Complaint*

Report, 1881—continued.

HOSPITALS (TREATMENT OF WOMEN)—continued.

3. Complaint as to Hospital Discipline and Treatment :

Grounds for the statement that the hospitals where the women are detained are practically prisons, *Shaen* 6812, 6813.—Numerous cases of punishment of women for resistance to hospital rules; complaint on their part of ill treatment in hospital, *ib.* 7191.—Comment upon the power of penal discipline in hospital committees under the hospital regulations, *ib.* 8048, 8049.—Several cases of detention in hospital on the certificate of a surgeon who was wrong, *ib.* 8050, 8051.

4. Classification of Patients :

Expediency of classifying the women in the Lock hospitals so as to separate the more respectable from the lower class of prostitutes, *Macnamara* 6594, 6597.

5. Discharged Patients :

Complete freedom of action allowed to women when discharged cured from hospital; absence of any police supervision unless the woman returns to prostitution, *Barr* 4736, 4737.

Hardship in the woman on discharge from hospital not being furnished with the certificates of discharge, *Shaen* 6814-6818.—Fallacy of the notion that the women are sent out from the hospitals "warranted safe" for the use of the public, *ib.* 7381-7385.

Satisfaction expressed with the amended regulation as to discharged patients not being now required to sign the voluntary submission until they are fourteen days out of hospital, *Shaen* 7862, 7863.

6. Study of Venereal Disease :

Value of Lock hospitals in facilitating the study of venereal disease by medical students, *Drysdale* 557, 558.

See also *Dublin*, 1. *Glasgow*, 2. *Liberty of the Subject*. *London Lock Hospital*. *Reclamation of Prostitutes*. *Voluntary System*.

Hounslow. Fairness of a comparison between Hounslow (unprotected) and Windsor (protected); less ratio of disease at the former station than at the latter, *Nevins* 2892, 2893.

I.

Imported Disease (Protected and Unprotected Stations). Special importance of fully allowing for imported cases in considering the returns of disease in the different districts, *Lawson* 1775-1796, 1819-1821.—Explanation as regards the larger ratio of secondaries to primaries in protected than unprotected stations, that this is mainly due to the effect of transfers, *ib.* 1998-2013.

Effect of the examination on entering protected districts in increasing the proportion of primary cases as compared with secondaries; effect on the other hand of the absence of examination on transfer from a protected to an unprotected district, *Lawson* 2040-2076, 2132-2144.—Migration of diseased women from unprotected to protected stations in order to obtain treatment, *ib.* 2315, 2316.

Considerable number of diseased women who migrate from protected to unprotected stations in order to escape examination in the former, whilst they cannot get hospital treatment in the latter, *Nevins* 2922-2925, 2931-2966.—Probability of diseased women on going to subjected stations being found out by the police, and sent to hospital before they have spread much disease, *ib.* 2978-2982.

Migration of women from subjected districts further considered with reference to their subsequent movements; amount or proportion of those who leave as compared with those who remain, *Nevins* 3040-3049.

Statement showing that at Plymouth and Devonport there is threefold the percentage of venereal disease among prostitutes coming in from unprotected districts as compared with those in the district, *Annis* 3317-3319.—Examination relative to the increased ratio of disease among the women in recent years; witness attributes this to the increased number of diseased women who have come in from unprotected districts for hospital treatment, *ib.* 4203-4227.

Imprisonment (Compulsory System). See *Hospitals*. *Liberty of the Subject*.

Inequality of the Law. Badness of the legislation in question on account of its inequality, only one sex being treated as guilty, and being dealt with for the protection of the other, *Shaen* 6749-6751.—Inequality of any law which interferes with the freedom of the woman, but not with that of the man, *ib.* 7304.—Witness repeats that it is a gross injustice to apply the examinations to one sex only, *ib.* 7373-7377.

Further statement as to the one-sided and unjust character of the system of periodical examinations, though witness does not advocate the extension of the system to soldiers; nor would men endure such a degrading ordeal, *Shaen* 7816-7818.

Inequality of the Law—continued.

Consideration of the view that the Acts are not unequal in their operation, inasmuch as women follow prostitution as a profession by which they live, there being no such condition in the case of men; dissent from this proposition, *Shaen* 8052-8055, 8070-8081—Every woman with disease must first have got it from a man, *ib.* 8072-8074.

See also *Examinations*, 4.

Infection. Increased liability to disease in the case of the younger soldiers, *Routh* 116-118, 149—Instant infection when a man has intercourse with a woman who has a soft chancre, *Drysdale* 520-523—Less probability of a diseased man going to a woman than of the latter, if diseased, going with a man, *ib.* 635-639—Exceedingly contagious character of the secondary eruption in females, *ib.* 663, 664.

Theory invariably held when the Acts were introduced, that real syphilis could only be communicated by contact with the secretion of a primary sore; this theory is no longer held, *Lee* 777-780—Almost universal opinion of medical authorities at the present time that syphilis may be communicated by the secretion of persons who have long passed the stage of primary disease, *ib.* 780-782—Instance at Portsmouth of a woman sent out from hospital as non-infectious, who infected eight men straight off, *ib.* 903, 951-953, 1053-1065, 1106-1108, 1216-1218—Evidence as to the great difficulty of detecting by examination whether women are infectious or not, *ib.* 903-922, 951-953.

Grounds for the conclusion that the examinations by army surgeons frequently fail in detecting whether women are infectious; statement hereon as to the very infectious nature of syphilitic blood, *Lee* 1030-1052, 1093-1102, 1137-1141—Large proportion of cases in which women are discharged from hospital who may still be capable of communicating disease, *ib.* 1036, 1093-1102.

Information as to the contagious character of constitutional syphilis or secondary discharges; still more contagious character of soft sores, *Lane* 2359-2362, 2379-2382, 2650-2656, 2389-2394—Liability of women to communicate infecting sores, though hard sores are less common and less well marked than in men, *ib.* 2760-2764.

Advantage if it were an offence for any one to wilfully communicate disease, *Annis* 4025—Obstacles to the punishment of men for infecting women with disease, *Shaen* 8107-8112.

See also *Ablution, Habits of. Mediate Contagion.*

Inoculation (Syphilis). Information relative to the inoculation of syphilis; respects in which analogous to inoculation by the vaccine virus, *Lee* 828, 829—Explanation with further reference to the practice of inoculation in connection with syphilis, *ib.* 976-980—Difference between the mixed sore and the sore or pustule produced by inoculation of syphilitic matter, *ib.* 1008-1015.

J.

Jews. Statement as to Jews frequently having gonorrhœa, whereas witness has never seen a Jew with syphilis, the latter immunity being attributable to their habits of ablution, *Macnamara* 6604, 6605.

Juvenile Prostitution. Advantage in a sanitary point of view of the reduction of juvenile prostitution, disease being most prevalent among the younger prostitutes, *Annis* 4173-4175—Great decrease in juvenile prostitution in Woolwich since the passing of the Acts; way in which the Acts have a deterrent influence upon this evil, *Tuffield* 4335-4338.

Grounds for the conclusion that the machinery of the Act is very useful in preventing young girls from falling into sin at first; illustrations to this effect, *Grant* 5206-5210, 5215, 5348-5354, 5364-5367—Belief that juvenile prostitution has materially diminished in Portsmouth of late years, *ib.* 5211-5215.

Explanations in connection with the large amount of juvenile prostitution at Chatham, *Stigant* 5467-5477—Important decrease in juvenile prostitution in Cork, *Reed* 6413, 6414.

See also *Brothels. Plymouth and Devonport District, 6. Woolwich, 7.*

K.

Kemp, Eliza. Great hardship in the case of Eliza Kemp through the difficulty in rebutting the evidence of the police as to prostitution, an account of no time or place being named in the information, *Shaen* 6800, 6801.

Krause,

Krause, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a City Missionary stationed at Woolwich, and has been employed in connection with the London City Mission for about eighteen years; was formerly a non-commissioned officer in the army for twenty-three years, 7657-7670—Hospital duties performed by witness when he was in the army, 7671-7676.

Special opportunities possessed by witness, in his capacity of a missionary among the poor, for observing the working of the Contagious Diseases Acts in Woolwich, 7677, 7678—Explanation of the term "Government Brothels" as meaning where the registered prostitutes reside, 7680-7685—Great increase in prostitution and in the number of bad houses, though not called brothels, during the last five years; circumstances under which witness is enabled to arrive at this conclusion, 7686-7696. 7734-7739.

Extensive prostitution carried on during the summer time in the brush-wood near the Herbert Hospital, which does not find its way into the statistics of Woolwich prostitution, 7697-7707—Knowledge possessed by witness of the women who are registered as prostitutes, 7708-7711—Increase of late years of clandestine prostitution in the town; instances in support of this conclusion, 7712-7715—Occasional midnight meetings held at Woolwich, 7716-7719.

Ease with which women can set the police at defiance and keep off the register, 7720-7725—Increasing prostitution at Woolwich entirely due to the recognition of the women by the Government, 7729-7733—Disgraceful behaviour of the women in the streets, especially when going to and coming from the medical examination rooms; instances of exposure of person on these occasions, 7740-7752.

Decided opinion that the effect of the operation of the Acts is to render the women more depraved in every sense, 7753-7760. 7774, 7775—Absence of solicitation in the streets, there being no need to solicit on account of the small number of women as compared with the men, 7761-7765.

Instances in which witness has found several men in the room of one woman; boast made by a woman that she had had commerce with as many as twenty-four men in one night, 7766-7773—Considerable number of juvenile prostitutes in Woolwich under the age of eighteen, there being some under fifteen and a few under fourteen and thirteen; inaccuracy of Captain Harris' Tables on this subject, 7776-7786.

[Second Examination.]—Result of witness' experience at Woolwich that sexual vice among the soldiers has very much increased within the last five years; men have in fact told him that it was intended under the system of the Acts that they should visit the women, 8190-8192—Increasing number of young boys who visit the brothels, 8193-8195—Complaint by ministers of religion as to the difficulty of getting young men to attend places of worship, the general effect of the Acts being most demoralising, 8196-8199.

Practice at Woolwich for men to wait about the examination room till the women came out, 8200-8202—Comment upon the frequent communication between the police and the prostitutes and brothel-keepers, 8203-8205—Decided increase of visitation of the women by civilians since the operation of the Acts; reference especially to the brothels in a part of the town from which the soldiers are excluded, 8206-8209. 8213.

Statement as to prostitutes and brothel-keepers being in favour of the Acts as stimulating vice, 8210-8212—Strong disapproval of the Acts by respectable women of the lower class, 8214—Public scandal in connection with the examinations, the women being frequently under the influence of drink on leaving the examination room, 8214-8221—Increasing difficulty of reclamation, 8222, 8223—Numerous prostitutes in the town not on the register, 8224.

Particulars relative to the case of a young girl named Rogers, who was decoyed into the barracks by a soldier, and was subsequently induced by the police to sign the voluntary submission paper; refusal of the girl to be examined a second time, for which she was sent to prison, whilst witness has recently been told by the inspector that she is now in the Lock Hospital, 8225-8235. 8520, 8521—Instance of a diseased woman not on the register, so that she could not be taken into the hospital, 8236, 8237.

Details relative to the public scandal caused by the manner in which the examinations are conducted at the examination room in King-street, the process being clearly visible to passers by; personal observation by witness in proof of this statement, 8238-8276.

Considerable annoyance and abuse experienced by witness from prostitutes since his first examination before the Committee; statement by them that their "inspector" had told them all about his evidence, 8278-8281. 8288-8290—Apprehension by witness of personal injury on account of the resentment against him, 8278. 8290-8292—Failure of an attempt by witness to see the local inspector under the Contagious Diseases Act (Mr. Bull), on the foregoing matter, 8282-8288.

[Third Examination.]—Belief that the people of Woolwich are still more opposed to the Acts than when witness gave evidence on the subject before the Royal Commission in 1871; 8426-8429—Grounds for the statement that the officers at Woolwich, or at

Report, 1881—continued.

Krause, William (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

least the pious officers, are in favour of the repeal of the Acts; question as to the number of this class, 8433-8458. 8609, 8610. 8698-8717.

Opportunities of witness for knowing all the prostitutes on the register as well as the number of brothels; belief as to the inaccuracy of Captain Harris' statistics on the subject, 8459-8463. 8509-8516. 8524-8527. 8588-8592—Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that the number of vicious men in Woolwich has much increased under the Acts; conclusion as to the increased visitation of the brothels, 8464-8477. 8557. 8576-8596. 8604, 8605. 8636-8643. 8747-8752.

Belief that not only has the local demand for prostitutes increased but that the supply has also increased, 8478-8481—Facility in women now getting off the register, though this was difficult formerly, 8482-8484—Explanations with further reference to a certain district placed out of bounds as regards the military; resort of civilians to the brothels in this locality, 8485*-8487. 8670-8682. 8721-8731.

Explanation as to witness' grounds for the statement that he had seen women come out of the examination room the worse for drink, 8488-8504. 8565-8573. 8615-8617. 8732-8734. 8753-8768—Further information relative to the exposed manner in which the examinations are conducted at the room in King-street; complaints on the subject by the residents in the locality, 8505-8508. 8574-8576. 8687-8694. 8741-8746. 8794-8822.

Considerable amount of clandestine prostitution in the town since the decrease in the number of brothels; expediency nevertheless of putting down these places as much as possible, 8509-8516. 8528-8536—Kind action of the police as a rule in regard to women being put on the register, &c., 8517-8519. 8537-8541—Further consideration of the circumstances under which a young girl of fifteen, named Rogers, was subjected to examination, 8520, 8521. 8772-8786.

Behaviour of the women in the streets further adverted to; instances of indecent exposure, though solicitation has been checked, 8542-8551. 8597-8599. 8611-8614—Degrading effect of the system under the Acts, more especially of the periodical examinations, 8552-8556.

Further evidence as to soldiers having told witness that they thought it was intended by the authorities that they (the soldiers) should visit the brothels, 8558, 8559. 8618-8635. 8769-8771—Limited extent to which the examinations have a deterrent effect in preventing women pursuing a career of vice, 8560-8564.

Large decrease in the number of brothels since 1866; that is, according to Captain Harris' Returns, 8590-8592—Facility allowed, as a rule, to witness in visiting the brothels, 8600-8603—Further statement as to witness being new in fear of bodily injury at the hands of the women, 8606-8608.

Opinion expressed by the Presbyterian chaplain at Woolwich as to the effect of the Acts in increasing vice; doubt as to the views of the Church of England or Roman Catholic clergy, 8644-8662. 8735-8740—Extent to which witness has seen policemen talking to brothel-keepers in regard to the carrying out of the Act, 8664-8669.

Limited number of reclamations further adverted to, 8683-8686—Further reference to the statement by some of the women that the inspector had told them of witness' former evidence about the examinations, 8695-8697—Approval of an experiment in the direction of putting down prostitution altogether, 8718-8720.

Payment of witness as a missionary by the London City Mission; extra time devoted by him to the proceedings under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 8787-8793—Grounds upon which the Acts are approved by the registered women, 8823-8826.

L.

Lane, James Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is a Fellow of the College of Surgeons, is Lecturer on Surgery at St. Mary's Hospital, and is consulting surgeon to the London Lock Hospital; long professional connection with the latter institution, before and since the Contagious Diseases Acts, 2319-2325.

Opinion that there is but one venereal poison, from which both infecting and non-infecting sores are derived; mention of several high authorities in favour of this view, though the unity or duality of the disease is really an open question, 2326-2331. 2458-2460. 2727-2731—Grounds for concluding that the question of unity or duality has no practical bearing on the working of the Acts, 2332, 2333.

Importance of soft sores being carefully treated, as they may produce very painful and disabling consequences in the form of buboes, &c., 2334-2336. 2345-2347—Strong disapproval of the term "dirt sores" in lieu of soft sores, 2337, 2338.

Conviction that it is impossible to tell from the appearance of a primary sore whether it will be followed by secondary disease, 2339, 2340. 2344—Decided approval of the classification

Report, 1881—continued.

Lane, James Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

classification of all primary sores under one head, as in the Army Returns, 2341-2344 —Belief that by early treatment of hard sores with mercury secondary symptoms may be prevented altogether; confident opinion of Dr. Ricord of Paris to this effect, 2348-2352—Value of early treatment in mitigating the effect of hard sores, where constitutional symptoms result, 2353-2356.

Duration of secondary symptoms for from one to two years; advantage in the disease being treated rather than allowed to wear itself out, 2357, 2358—Information as to the contagious character of syphilis or secondary symptoms, 2359-2362, 2379-2382, 2389-2394—Importance of a system of periodical examination in order that indurated sores in women may be detected, the women being frequently unaware of their existence, 2363-2366.

Facility by means of the speculum of discovering an indurated sore in a woman, 2363-2370—Entire dissent from certain evidence as to secondary symptoms in women escaping detection on examination in five cases out of ten, 2367-2378, 2396, 2397, 2404, 2405—Communication of the disease from mother to child, many children dying from it, 2383-2388—Belief that mediate contagion is possible but very rare, 2395.

Facility in detecting gonorrhœa in women in its acute form, 2398, 2409, 2410—Similarity between gonorrhœal discharges in their less acute form, and the morbid discharges of a virtuous woman, 2399, 2400—Exceeding improbability of a really virtuous married woman communicating disease of the gonorrhœal character, 2400-2403, 2406-2408.

More incapacitating effect, for the time, of soft sores than of gonorrhœa, and of gonorrhœa than of hard sores, 2411-2417—Exceedingly severe and painful consequences of gonorrhœa, such as swelled testicles, stricture, &c., 2412, 2413—Constitutional syphilis is, however, the most severe disease of all, taking all its after consequences into consideration, 2414-2416.

Admission to the Lock Hospital of all women voluntarily applying; about equal proportion of voluntary patients and of those sent under the Acts, 2418-2421—Much more severe state of the disease in the voluntary patients than in those sent under the compulsory periodical examinations; explanation on this point, 2422-2431—Statistics showing the much longer stay in hospital of the voluntary patients than of the Government patients, 2432-2434.

Considerable per-centage of voluntary patients who leave the Lock Hospital uncured, and in a contagious condition, 2435-2437—Opportunity given to the Government patients to go into the Lock Asylum; smaller proportion of these than of the voluntary patients who avail themselves of the asylum, 2438-2442.

Exceedingly deplorable condition in which soldiers' women from Aldershot formerly came to the Lock Hospital, through Farnham Union, 2443—Complete change and great improvement effected by the Act and the periodical examination in the condition and demeanour of the women, 2444-2449.

Considerable number of diseased women who enter protected districts for the sake of being sent to hospital, 2450, 2451, 2456, 2457—Conclusion as to the inadequacy of the voluntary system for the repression of venereal disease; objection to voluntary admission to hospital, coupled with compulsory detention till cure, 2452-2456—Witness is in fact a strong advocate of periodical examination and compulsory detention, 2456.

Rare occurrence of secondary disease as a consequence of soft sores; this, however, is less rare than witness formerly supposed, 2461-2465, 2474, 2497—Disbelief of witness in the mixed sore, as opposed to the theory of the unity of the disease, 2466-2471—Almost invariable result of secondary disease from a hard sore, though witness has prevented such result by treatment with mercury, 2472, 2473, 2475-2478.

Importance of the difference between a hard and a soft sore so far as secondary disease is concerned, 2479-2482—Modification feasible in the Annual Returns for the Army, though not in the weekly returns, as regards classification between hard and soft sores, 2483-2488—Necessity of a lapse of at least two months before it can be declared with any certainty whether a sore will or will not be followed by secondary disease, 2489-2497.

Evidence to the effect that the majority of the women contract syphilis at an early period of their career, but that they very rarely become syphilised a second time, 2498-2524—Larger proportion doubtless of the cases of soft sores than of hard sores treated under the Acts, 2510-2524—Facility of discovering the presence of secondary disease in a large number of cases, irrespectively of the local examination, 2525-2528.

Examination as to witness' grounds for concluding that mediate contagion is not a serious danger, 2529-2546—Explanation that the London Lock Hospital is certified under the Acts, the only Government patients now received being from Woolwich, Greenwich, and Deptford, 2547, 2548, 2805—Further explanation as to the more severe character of the cases on the voluntary than on the Government side of the hospital; statistics hereon, 2549-2577.

Lane, James Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Further statement as to a considerable per-centage of the voluntary patients leaving the Lock Hospital before they are cured, 2578-2583—Grounds for concluding that the Acts do not drive women out of the districts to any considerable extent, 2584-2592—Instance of the value of the Acts in diminishing the amount of disease in protected districts, 2593-2596.

Doubt further expressed as to the provision of voluntary hospitals being of much use in suppressing disease among the women, as they would not come in soon enough nor stay long enough, 2597-2628—Entire change of the opinion held by witness before the Acts were passed, that Lock hospitals would do far more good than police regulations, 2602-2604.

Prevalence of syphilis chiefly in the large centres of population, irrespectively of the operation of the Acts, 2629-2632—Explanation with further reference to the larger proportion of reclamations of voluntary than of compulsory patients in the London Lock Hospital, 2633-2638—Tendency of the Acts to diminish the number of prostitutes in protected districts, there being fewer facilities on the part of the men for practising fornication, 2639-2648.

Opinion that the disease generally has become mitigated by treatment, and is less severe than in former years, 2648, 2649—Information as to the contagious character of constitutional syphilis or secondary discharges; still more contagious character of soft sores, 2650-2656.

Room in the London Lock Hospital for about 180 patients altogether, 100 beds being, however, vacant through want of funds, 2657-2665. 2806—Very limited accommodation for the disease in other hospitals in London, besides the Lock Hospital, 2666—Considerable number of gonorrhœal cases on the Government side of the hospital; very inadequate accommodation available for syphilis generally in London, 2667-2671.

Examination in further support of the view that hard and soft chancres constitute but one disease; statement hereon as to its being now ascertained that syphilis can be communicated by contagion, 2672-2679. 2700-2710. 2713, 2714—Evidence with further reference to the identity of gonorrhœa with spontaneous discharges in women, witness submitting that there is not any specific contagion in gonorrhœa, 2680-2699. 2711, 2712—Much less serious character of gonorrhœa, as regards subsequent complications, in women than in men, 2685-2692. 2711, 2712.

Further reference to the large amount of syphilis among children and in the civil population, 2715-2718—Extent of witness' professional experience further adverted to; previous medical examination, to which Government patients under his charge had been subjected, 2719-2726—Value of the Acts with reference to all primary sores, witness further submitting that soft sores are not to be confounded with ordinary dirt sores, 2732-2743. 2798-2801.

Importance of cleanliness as a check upon disease being contracted, 2741-2743—Difficulty in having examinations more frequently than once a fortnight, 2744-2746—Explanation that the occurrence, not infrequently, of secondary disease as a result of non-indurated sores tends to increase the opinion in favour of the unity of the disease, 2747-2752.

Dissent from certain views of Mr. Lee as to the duality of the disease, and as to the inferences drawn by him from inoculation experiments, 2753-2755—Great fluctuation in the relative proportion of hard and soft sores; illustration in Paris, 2756, 2757—Further opinion that secondaries may be entirely obviated by treatment, and that even without treatment by mercury hard sores do not inevitably lead to secondaries, 2758, 2759.

Liability of women to communicate infecting sores, though hard sores are less common and less well marked than in men, 2760-2764—Concurrence in Mr. Lee's opinion that syphilis in a woman may almost always be detected by careful examination all over, 2765-2773—Belief further expressed that there is no proof of the existence of mixed chancres, 2774-2777—Exception further taken to the theory as to the operation of mediate contagion, 2778-2782.

Exceedingly injurious consequences of constitutional syphilis in different ways, although individual cases are less severe than formerly, owing to improved treatment, 2783-2787—Frequent instances of women being diseased for some time without knowing it; unless seriously diseased they do not enter voluntary hospitals, 2789, 2790. 2809—Spread of disease if women might leave hospital before they are cured, 2791.

Statement as to women leaving protected districts not only in order to practise their calling elsewhere, but in consequence of their giving up the profession, 2792-2796—Production of a soft sore if a hard sore be inoculated in a subject who had already had syphilis, 2797—Difference only in degree of acuteness between gonorrhœal discharge and that produced by leucorrhœa, 2802-2804.

Report, 1881—continued.

Lane, James Robert. (Analysis of his Evidence—continued.)

Estimate of 20 per cent. of the voluntary patients in the Lock Hospital as leaving in a state in which they can communicate disease, 2807, 2808—Further statement as to the beneficial effect of habits of ablution; that is, as regards both forms of sores, 2810-2816.

Explanations in connection with certain statistics supplied from the London Lock Hospital for the information of the present Committee; reliability of these, which were prepared by the resident medical officer, 2817-2824.

Further explanation as to the Government patients in the hospital having been examined before they came under witness' charge, this not applying, however, to the voluntary patients; examination of the former classes before they leave the hospital, 2825-2830.

Large Stations. Worse condition formerly of the large than the small stations, the former, however, having been more rapidly improved, *Nevins* 2975.

See also *Aldershot. Chatham. Dublin. Plymouth and Devonport District.*

Lawson, Inspector General. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Explanations in connection with certain returns of venereal disease for the whole home army, distinguishing between stations under the Acts and stations not under the Acts, 1253-1259—Inaccuracy in a return for 1863 in which the number of primary venereal sores is stated as 8,774 instead of 8,174; belief that 600 more cases should have been comprised under the head of "Gonorrhœa et sequelæ," 1259-1266—Steps taken by witness in order to show the amount of gonorrhœa, apart from sequelæ at the several stations in 1879; 1267.

Return submitted, and explanations thereon, relative to the admissions for primary venereal sores and gonorrhœa at all the protected and all the unprotected stations, 1268-1275—Statement in defence of the plan of grouping all primary sores together; considerable lapse of time frequently necessary before it can be known that a primary sore is followed by secondary symptoms, 1275-1277—Practicability of greatly mitigating the disease by proper treatment of primary syphilis, so that in some cases secondary symptoms do not appear, 1278-1282.

Expediency of taking a period of six years or so in order to test the effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 1283, 1290-1293—Evidence as to the large decrease in the per-centage of primary sores in the protected stations in three periods of six years each between 1860 and 1878, as compared with the small decrease for the same periods at unprotected stations; statistics hereon, 1284-1305, 1319-1321, 1343-1359—Important effect in 1873 of the order as to stoppage of pay whilst in hospital upon the number of admissions for primary sores and gonorrhœa, 1287, 1288, 1312-1320.

Selection in the first instance of the worst stations for protection as regards gonorrhœa, &c., 1306-1308, 1327-1329—Larger decrease in the ratio of admissions for gonorrhœa in the protected than in the unprotected stations in the three periods of six years each from 1860 to 1878; 1309-1318—Conclusion that the much larger reduction in the ratio of primary sores in protected than in unprotected stations can only be accounted for by the operation of the Acts, 1319-1329.

Increase rather than decrease of the disease among the civil population generally, 1322, 1323—Effect of improved habits of ablution equally at unprotected stations as at those under the Acts, 1324, 1325, 1395, 1396—Explanation that witness has never made a comparison between such large towns as Manchester or Liverpool and the camps; comparison made between different periods at Manchester, 1326.

Data for the conclusion that there is on the average of years a pretty fixed proportion between primary sores and secondary symptoms, the former being followed by the latter in one-third of the whole number of cases, 1330, 1438-1467, 1485-1505—Consideration of the returns of the number and proportion of cases of secondary syphilis in different periods in protected as compared with unprotected stations; important reduction in the former since the operation of the Acts, 1330-1342.

Large number of stations not under the Acts, these embracing towns of every variety, 1360-1363—Small ratio of admissions for primary venereal disease at some unsubjected stations as compared with others, 1364-1367—Selection of fourteen unsubjected stations for purposes of comparison as having above 500 men each, 1368.

Examination relative to certain statistics and calculations submitted by Dr. Nevins to the effect, that the Acts have done nothing towards reducing the disease; inaccuracies upon which this conclusion is founded, 1368 *et seq.*—Explanations in connection with diagram, showing the effect of the Act in producing a marked decrease of primary sores in protected as compared with unprotected stations; fallacies involved in a diagram prepared by Dr. Nevins, 1384 *et seq.*

Further statement as to any decrease of disease owing to improved sanitary arrangements, and improvements in the social condition of the soldier, applying equally to unprotected and protected stations, 1387, 1395-1408—Fallacy in Dr. Nevins' returns

Lawson, Inspector General. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

through his not taking into account the amount of disease in the years before the Acts at protected and unprotected stations, respectively; particulars hereon, the former showing a large reduction under the Acts, 1410-1433—Correction necessary in Dr. Nevins' calculations, as regards gonorrhœa, as well as primary sores, 1410, 1427.

Large reduction of primary sores in 1870-73, as compared with 1861-66, before the Acts came into operation; instances at Chatham, Sheerness, Shorncliffe, and other stations, 1410-1431—Preparation of witness' figures and calculations on the foregoing point from the returns in the Army Medical Reports, 1414-1418, 1434-1437.

Consideration of a certain return submitted by Sir William Mure, relative to secondary syphilis, and the ratio which it bears to primary sores; confirmation of former statement that the proportion is about one in three, 1438-1446—Fluctuation from year to year in the total amount of primary sores (including those not syphilitic), the average ratio of secondary syphilis remaining at about one-third of the whole number of cases, 1447-1468.

Consideration of the Registrar General's Returns relative to the deaths from syphilis in the civil population; fluctuations from year to year, this corresponding with the fluctuation in the disease in unsubjected military stations, 1469-1484—Increase rather than decrease in the amount of syphilis among the population generally; difficulty in accounting for the fluctuation in different years, 1471-1475—General belief in the medical profession that many deaths attributable to syphilis are put down to other causes, 1476, 1477.

Statement showing that the ratio of secondary syphilis to primary cases increased considerably at both protected and unprotected stations after the issue of the order as to stoppage of pay whilst in hospital; explanations hereon in reference to the proportion of secondary syphilis calculable at any station, 1485-1497, 1501—Conclusion further expressed that at protected stations secondary syphilis has decidedly decreased, through the operation of the Acts, 1491-1503.

Impracticability of separating primary venereal sores into two classes, syphilitic and non-syphilitic, 1497-1500—Large decrease in the percentage of primary sores at different periods since 1860, there having been doubtless a corresponding reduction of secondary symptoms, 1501-1507.

Explanations in connection with certain returns showing the loss of service through venereal disease at different periods at protected and unprotected stations respectively; decided benefits from the Acts on this score, as regards the efficiency of the army, 1508-1530—Importance of duly allowing for the fact that the stations to which the Acts were applied were previously exposed to a greater incidence of disease than other stations, 1524-1528—Reduced incidence of the disease over the country, between 1870 and 1873; 1529, 1530.

[Second Examination.]—Return submitted, showing the frequency of primary sores and gonorrhœa at the stations under the Acts, from 1861 to 1866; 1531—Explanations in connection with tables showing the admissions for secondary syphilis from 1860 to 1878 at all stations under the Acts, and at all stations not under the Acts; great decrease in the former case, whilst the ratio at unsubjected stations has continued virtually the same, 1531-1568.

Statement to the effect that all cases treated for secondary syphilis are included in the returns of admissions; two distinct cases in the hospital books where a man admitted for primary sores is subsequently treated for secondary symptoms, 1533-1565—Further information on the subject of the relation between the amount of primary and secondary cases, a former return submitted by witness having an element of error in it; accuracy, however, of the calculation that for the period from 1860 to 1878, the proportion of the latter was one in three, 1568-1589.

Particulars relative to the ratio of deaths from syphilis in different groups of districts of the Registrar General; decrease in countries where stations under the Acts are situated, whilst there has been a considerable increase in other counties, 1592-1600, 1606, 1607—Decrease since 1865-69 in the ratio of deaths from syphilis in London, 1593—Further statement as to syphilis being the real cause of many deaths put down to other diseases, 1600-1605.

[Third Examination.]—Explanation that a certain Paper prepared in the Army Medical Office was transmitted by Sir William Muir to the Member for Reading in August 1879; 1609-1616—Comment upon a statement by Professor Henry Lee as to the feeling which induced army surgeons to view the Acts with favour, 1617-1620.

Defence of the classification of venereal disease in the Army Medical Reports, though objected to by such authorities as Professor Lee and Doctors Drysdale and Aitken, 1621-1630—Examination with reference to the statistics of disease in the three periods of six years each since 1861, witness making full allowance for the fact that London and Windsor are not under the Acts, 1631 *et seq.*

Consideration

Lawson, Inspector General. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Consideration of the relative reduction in the admissions for primary sores in subjected and in unsubjected stations from 1860 to 1866; partial effect in the former stations through the application of the Act of 1864; 1653-1701—Admission as to the smaller average of primary sores in unprotected than in protected stations in the year 1866; 1669-1680—Great fluctuation in the incidence of the disease, witness maintaining that but for the Acts there would have been a considerable rise in the amount of disease in the subjected stations, 1681-1701.

Consideration of the statistics of gonorrhœa, as affected by Lord Cardwell's Order; lower average in subjected than in unsubjected stations till the issue of the Order, after which the average in the former was slightly higher, 1702-1715—Examination upon a Table, submitted by witness, showing the relative reduction as regards secondary syphilis in subjected and in unsubjected stations for different periods since 1860; correction to which these statistics are liable in respect of imported cases through removal of regiments from one station to another, 1716 *et seq.*

More rapid diminution in the admissions for secondary syphilis than in the constantly sick cases in protected than in unprotected stations; dissent from the inference that this proves an increase in the duration of secondaries in the former stations, 1772 *et seq.*—Special importance of fully allowing for imported cases in considering the returns of disease in the different districts, 1775-1796. 1819-1821.

Correction of Table submitted by witness on a former occasion as to the ratio of secondary to primary cases in the two classes of stations; average of 36 per cent. in protected and of 33 per cent. in unprotected stations, 1796-1805—Tendency of witness to admit the duality of syphilitic sores, 1799-1802.

Examination as to the increase in the proportion of secondaries to primaries in the two classes of stations previously to Lord Cardwell's Order, and as to the larger increase after the Order in subjected than in unsubjected stations, 1806-1842—Inaccuracies in a certain table of Mr. Leleuvre as to the ratio of admissions for secondaries in protected and in unprotected stations, 1822-1828. 1838. 1839. 1982-1985.

Further explanations on the subject of the operation of the Acts as regards their effect upon the efficiency of the army; consideration of statistics on this point, witness maintaining his former views on the subject, 1843-1899—Decreasing incidence of the disease previous to the application of the Acts; full allowance made for this in witness' calculations, 1875-1879—Question considered whether in the subjected stations there are not better hospital arrangements and sanitary appliances than in unprotected stations, and whether the Acts are not credited with some of the benefits due to the former influences, 1880-1899.

System of examination of the men on reaching an unprotected from a protected station, but not *vice versa*; all cases discovered are debited to the subjected station, 1900-1909—Practice as to examination when men go on furlough, 1910—Periodical examination in the Foot Guard, but not in the army generally since 1859; 1911-1914. 1921—Limited benefit attached by witness to the periodical examinations; doubt as to their discontinuance having led to much concealment of disease, 1915-1920.

Further consideration of the Registrar General's Returns with respect to deaths from syphilis, as tending to prove the beneficial operation of the Acts; advantage of additional particulars being obtained from this source, 1922-1949—Considerable labour involved in preparing a return showing the progress and duration of cases of secondary syphilis in the subjected stations and in an equal number of unprotected stations, 1950-1959.

Explanation as to the data upon which Sir William Muir's figures and statistics are based, and the degree of coincidence between his returns and the figures submitted to the Committee by witness, 1960-1985—Witness repeats that he is disposed to concur in the evidence as to the duality of venereal disease, but believes that by adequate treatment of true primary sores a certain number of secondary cases may be prevented, 1986-1996. 2013-2015.

Similar hospital treatment in protected and unprotected stations, 1997—Explanation as regards the larger ratio of secondaries to primaries in protected than unprotected stations, that this is mainly due to the effect of transfers, 1998-2013—Statement in regard to the detection of primary sores on transfer to protected from unprotected stations, that these sores heal in a very short time, excluding the ratio of one third of the whole number which develop into secondary syphilis; average of about twenty eight days as the duration of the two classes of sores, 2015-2026.

[Fourth Examination.]—Explanation in connection with a certain return, that due allowance has been made for the cases of secondary syphilis at Windsor, as being under the Acts, 2027—Further time required for completing a return on the subject of gonorrhœal sequelæ, 2028.

Discretion left to the army surgeons as to their treatment of the different kinds of venereal disease; local remedies usually applied to primary sores, 2029-2033—Lapse probably of from four to six weeks before a primary sore, if not treated, would heal, 2034-

Lawson, Inspector General. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—continued.

2036—Examination with further reference to the larger ratio of secondary symptoms in protected than in unprotected districts, the several causes to which owing, and the inferences to be drawn as to the operation of the Acts, 2037 *et seq.*

Effect of the examination on entering protected districts in increasing the proportion of primary cases as compared with secondaries; effect on the other hand of the absence of examination on transfer from a protected to an unprotected district, 2040-2076. 2132-2144—Average of about six months as the period between the contraction of primaries and the appearance of secondaries, 2068. 2080—Very slight extent to which the system of short service reduces the proportion of secondary syphilis, 2077-2093—Several forms of disease classed as gonorrhœal sequelæ, 2094-2097.

Explanation that in the selection of fourteen unsubjected stations for comparison with fourteen subjected stations, the former were selected as containing not less than 500 men each, 2098-2102—Decrease of disease at different periods before and since the Acts, as affected by the general incidence of the disease throughout the country, and irrespectively of the Acts altogether, 2103-2114—Reference to certain discrepancies in the comparison between subjected and non-subjected stations as probably due to some extent to the large migration of prostitutes from one class of stations to the other, 2115-2122. 2158.

Respect in which there was not an equality of conditions between the two classes of stations dealt with in order to show the operation of the Acts; prevalence of an increased amount of disease at the large stations selected for protection, 2123-2131—Fairness in comparing Manchester with itself at different periods, 2129, 2130—Very small extent to which the amount of disease in unprotected stations or large towns is affected by the fact that the men, though diseased, are free to go about and help to propagate disease, 2138-2144.

Explanation that witness does not depend upon a comparison between the two sets of stations in order to show the working of the Acts, 2145-2163—Effect doubtless of the compulsory treatment and the hospital accommodation in subjected stations in diminishing the disease as compared with unsubjected stations, 2149-2155—Various explanations necessary in order to account for discrepancies between different stations as to the amount of disease at different times, the disease having been occasionally higher at some of the subjected than at some of the unsubjected stations, 2159 *et seq.*

Further examination as to the higher per-centage of secondary syphilis or primary sores in subjected than in unsubjected stations, the primary sores being at the same time much less numerous in the former than in the latter; importance of taking into account the transfers from one set of stations to the other, 2181-2214. 2223-2233—Former diminution of the disease irrespectively not only of the Acts but of improved habits of ablution, 2215, 2216. 2234-2238—Less effect of the Acts in the case of gonorrhœa than of syphilis, 2217-2220—Inability of witness, without inquiry, to speak as to the increase of disease among registered women, 2221.

Further reference to the selection of stations for protection as having applied to those which had a larger incidence of disease than other stations, 2231, 2232—Rise and fall of the disease at different periods throughout the country further adverted to in connection with the Registrar General's Returns; inference as to the necessity of taking an average of years in order to show the working of the Acts, 2234-2252.

Statement as to Lord Cardwell's Order not having applied to secondary syphilis; hence the increased proportion of secondaries after the issue of the Order, 2253. 2258, 2259—Equal if not greater effect of the Order in unprotected as compared with protected stations in reducing the apparent amount of primary disease, 2254-2257—Few stations to which the Act of 1864 was applied; very limited powers under the Act, 2260-2262.

Different periods of development of primary sores; frequent appearance of local non-infecting sores in two or three days, 2264—Tendency of witness to adopt the dualistic theory of the disease, this question however not affecting the facts and figures adduced by witness before the Committee, 2265. 2300, 2301—Expediency of any comparison between different sets of stations comprising all the stations under the Acts and all the unprotected stations, 2266-2269—Grounds for defending the nomenclature in the Army Returns as regards syphilis; obstacles to a distinction between the two classes of sores, 2270-2284.

Decided dissent from Mr. Lee as to soft sores not being of much importance; serious effect in incapacitating men from duty, 2285-2291—Exception taken to the term "dirt sores," as used by Dr. Nevins, 2292-2295—Further statement as to the proper mode of calculating the saving of service under the Acts, 2298, 2299.

Comparatively small number of primary sores detected upon the arrival of a new regiment at a protected station, 2302-2304—Effect of the short service system in increasing the amount of primary disease in the Army, younger men being more apt than older men to catch disease, 2306-2311—Small ratio of soldiers to civilians in large towns; very little propagation of disease by the former on coming from protected stations, 2312-2314.

Report, 1881—continued.

Lawson, Inspector General. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Immigration of diseased women from unprotected to protected stations in order to obtain treatment, 2315, 2316—Important object of the Acts in providing hospital accommodation for women, enforced treatment having been eventually found necessary, 2317, 2318.

[Fifth Examination.]—Explanation in connection with certain returns and statistics as to the ratio of secondary syphilis; allowance made where the admissions of force to any stations are only for a limited period, 3054-3071.

Lawson, Inspector General. Papers submitted to the Committee by Inspector General Lawson in elucidation of his evidence on various points, *App.* 445-447. 450-455. 462.

Lee, Professor Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Professional appointments held by witness; he has made a special study of venereal disease, and has written books on the subject, 761-771—He has carefully considered the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 772-775.

Foundation of the Acts upon the belief, held at the time, that a surgeon could tell by inspection whether a patient was infectious or not, 776—Theory universally held, when the Acts were introduced, that real syphilis could only be communicated by contact with the secretion of a primary sore; this theory is no longer held, 777-780—Almost universal opinion of medical authorities at the present time that syphilis may be communicated by the secretion of persons who have long passed the stage of primary syphilis, 780-782.

Amended classification proposed for venereal disease, the first division being for gonorrhœa, which is a discharge from the urethra, the second for local sores, which never infect the constitution, and the third for true syphilis, 783—Invariable effect upon the constitution when there is a primary syphilitic sore, save that this may be modified by proper medical treatment, 783-785—Description of the characteristics of the local or suppurating sore; facility in distinguishing it from the true syphilitic sore, 786-791. 802-808.

Explanations in connection with the origin and symptoms of the primary syphilitic sore; this may arise at any part of the body where there has been contagion, and is not confined to the generative organs, 792-808—Speedy cure by means of cleanliness in the case of the non-syphilitic sore, whilst it does not, save in complicated cases, incapacitate from ordinary avocations, 809-814. 981, 982. 1161-1163—Reference to true syphilis as a blood disease which, if not cured, may last for a life time, 815-817.

Practicability of curing primary syphilis, so that secondary symptoms may not necessarily result, 818-825—Effect of true syphilis upon the constitution, whilst it may be communicated to the patient's children, 826, 827—Information relative to the inoculation of syphilis; respects in which analogous to the inoculation by the vaccine virus, 828, 829—The syphilitic chancre and the local venereal sore are entirely distinct diseases, 830, 831. 842-844.

Twofold character of mixed sores, there being two distinct chancres, 832-835. 845, 846—Almost universal opinion of medical authorities that the dualistic theory is the correct one, 836-841. 987-992. 1000-1002—Inevitable result of primary syphilis, if not influenced by treatment, that secondary symptoms follow, 847-849.

Great importance of early detection of primary syphilis in soldiers, 850-853—Statement as to the soft sores rather than syphilis being more frequently found in soldiers' women under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 854-859—Strong disapproval of the classification adopted in the Army Returns as to venereal disease, 860, 861. 865. 1000-1004—Great decrease generally in the proportion of local sores as compared with syphilitic sores, irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 862-864. 943-945.

Belief that in the great majority of cases local sores could, by careful examination, be distinguished from primary syphilis, with a view to an amended classification in the Army Reports, 866-872. 890-892—Expediency of any benefit from the Acts referring firstly to true syphilis, and secondly to gonorrhœa, local sores being the least in importance as regards treatment, 873-879—Grounds for the conclusion that there has been no decrease of primary syphilis in the army, but only of local and non-venereal sores, 880-888.

Chief causes, irrespectively of the Acts, which account for the reduction of non-syphilitic sores in the army, 888, 889. 893-895—Statement as to the Contagious Diseases Acts in Paris having been abolished, 888. 941, 942—Unfairness, as regards gonorrhœa, of comparing subjected stations with unsubjected stations and large towns, 896-901—Belief that at Portsmouth gonorrhœa and syphilis are as prevalent as ever, 902, 903—Instance at Portsmouth of a woman sent out from hospital as non-infectious who infected eight men straight off, 903. 951-953. 1053-1065. 1106-1108. 1216-1218.

Evidence as to the great difficulty of detecting by examination whether women are infectious or not, 903-922. 951-953—Difficulty in distinguishing gonorrhœa from
351. 3 Y leucorrhœa,

Report, 1881—continued.

Lee, Professor Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

leucorrhœa, 907-910—Failure of the Acts in respect of mediate contagion, 923-929. 1124—Ill success of the Acts owing largely to their being confined to one sex, and to a portion only of the women with whom the soldiers have intercourse, 930-936—False sense of security given by the Acts; instance to this effect, 937-940.

Occurrence of secondary symptoms within six months if primary symptoms have not been treated by mercury, 946—Degree of analogy between the spread of syphilis and of small-pox, 947-950—Reference to gonorrhœa as a specific disease, 954—Probability of syphilis having increased in the non-protected districts as compared with the protected districts, 955-958. 1123.

Further statement to the effect that in the vast majority of cases of primary syphilis, secondary symptoms result, 959-970—Means of obtaining a record of the proportion of constitutional or secondary syphilis among soldiers compared with primary sores, 971-975—Explanations with further reference to the practice of inoculation in connection with syphilis, 976-980—Doubt as to syphilis being on the decrease among the civil population, though it is less virulent on account of the improved treatment, 983-986.

Decided dissent from the view that secondary symptoms have resulted at times from soft sores, 993-999—Question as to the fitness of the College of Physicians as the body for preparing originally the classification in the Army Returns, 1000. 1135, 1136—Further statement as to the existence of mixed sores, syphilitic and non-syphilitic, 1005-1010—Difference between the mixed sore and the sore or pustule produced by inoculation of syphilitic matter, 1008-1015.

Probability of a greater decrease of soft sores in protected than in unprotected districts, as hygienic rules are better observed in the former, 1016-1018—Examination upon the question whether the Acts must not to some extent have lessened syphilis in the army in so far as women with primary sores in the nature of syphilis have been treated in hospital and prevented from spreading disease, 1019-1029—Grounds for the conclusion that the examinations by army surgeons frequently fail in detecting whether women are infectious; statement hereon as to the very infectious nature of syphilitic blood, 1030-1052. 1093-1102. 1137-1141.

Large proportion of cases in which women are discharged from hospital who may still be capable of communicating disease, 1036. 1093-1102—Consideration of the Army Returns of venereal sores in different years before and since the Acts, witness further submitting that any reduction in the amount of syphilis is not due to the Acts; increase rather than decrease according to certain statistics, 1066-1092. 1189-1202. 1238-1248.—Further reference to the gradual decrease in the proportion of local sores as compared with true syphilis, 1109-1111. 1251, 1252.

Good prospect of the arrest of secondary symptoms if primary syphilis is treated with mercury for two months or so, 1112-1116—Incapacity from local venereal sores when they lead to buboes, 1117-1121—Probability of women going readily to voluntary hospitals in order to be cured of local sores, 1126-1129—Contemplated examination of soldiers on the assumption that a certain ratio in every regiment is diseased, 1130-1134—Lapse of time necessary after the appearance of a primary sore before its precise character can be positively known, 1138-1141. 1150-1158.

Disapproval on the whole of any extension of the Acts, witness believing they have done no good, 1143-1145—Admission as to the majority of the profession being favourable to the principle of the Acts, 1146-1149—Secondary symptoms are always consequent upon real mixed sores, 1159, 1160.

Further argument that soft or local sores have decreased generally, and would have decreased in the army irrespectively of the Acts; that is, on account of the improved habits of cleanliness, and of the greater sobriety of soldiers, 1164-1182. 1200, 1201. 1233-1237—Dissent from the view that secondaries invariably follow primary syphilis, no matter what treatment be applied, 1184-1188—Doubt as to the expediency of any forcible detention of women in Lock Hospitals till their cure is beyond a doubt, 1203-1221.

Approval of army surgeons requiring an internal examination if in the periodical examination of women they have reason to believe there is infection, 1223-1232—Failure of the Acts so long as there is not examination of soldiers, 1249, 1250.

Legal Proceedings. Statement to the effect that actions have not been brought against the police for illegal conduct or false imprisonment under the Acts, though witness believes there have been several cases justifying such actions; great obstacles to the success of legal proceedings in the matter, *Shaen* 7075-7087. 7131-7155—Belief as to the illegality of the compulsory examination of an unwilling woman; exceeding difficulty in substantiating legal proceedings on the subject, *ib.* 7088-7096.

Evidence further cited in proof of the unwillingness of respectable women to bring actions against the police for false imprisonment, &c., *Shaen* 8170-8172—Further evidence as to the obstacles to successful actions against magistrates or policemen for illegal conduct, *ib.* 8181-8186.

Legal

Legal Profession. Question considered as to the views of the legal profession upon the question of continuance of the Acts, *Shaen* 7991-7994.

Leucorrhœa. Difficulty in distinguishing gonorrhœa from leucorrhœa, *Lee* 907-910—Difference only in degree of acuteness between gonorrhœal discharge and that produced by leucorrhœa, *Lane* 2802-2804.

Liberty of the Subject. Political character of the objection to the Acts at Woolwich as regards the question of the liberty of the subject, *Tuffield* 4408-4414—Examination as to the effects of the Acts in interfering with the personal liberty of the women by compelling them to submit to the medical examination; argument that each woman may avoid this interference with her liberty by giving up the life she leads, *Grant* 5284-5292.

Interference of the Acts with personal liberty even after discharge from hospital; frequency of the women being asked to sign the voluntary submission on leaving the hospital, *Shaen* 7166-7171, 7186, 7187—Argument that women compulsorily detained in hospital till they are cured are in a state of imprisonment and under penal consequences, *ib.* 8029-8044—Grounds for disapproving of restriction upon the liberty of prostitutes as regards disease though they are under restriction, and properly so, as to loitering in the streets and as to solicitation, *ib.* 8052-8069.

See also *Examinations.* *Hospitals.*

Local Sores. Description of the local or suppurating sore; facility in distinguishing it from the true syphilitic sore, *Lee* 786-791, 802-808—Cleanliness alone is required for the cure of local sores, *ib.* 809-811—Great decrease generally in the proportion of local sores as compared with syphilitic sores, irrespectively of the Acts, *ib.* 862-864, 943-945, 1109-1111, 1251, 1252.—See also *Primary Sores.*

Lock Hospitals. See *Dublin*, 1. *Glasgow*, 2. *Hospitals.* *London Lock Hospital.* *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 12. *Voluntary System.*

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL:

Admission to the Lock Hospital of all women voluntarily applying; about equal proportion of voluntary patients and of those sent under the Acts, *Lane* 2418, 2421—Much more severe state of the disease in the voluntary patients than in those sent under the compulsory periodical examinations; explanation on this point, *ib.* 2422-2431—Statistics showing the much longer stay in hospital of the voluntary patients than of the Government patients, *ib.* 2432-2434.

Opportunity given to the Government patients to go into the Lock Asylums; smaller proportion of these than of the voluntary patients who avail themselves of the asylum, *Lane* 2438-2442—Explanation that the London Lock Hospital is certified under the Acts, the only Government patients now received being from Woolwich, Greenwich, and Deptford, *ib.* 2547, 2548, 2805.

Further explanation as to the more severe character of the cases on the voluntary than on the Government side of the hospital; statistics thereon, *Lane* 2549-2577—Further statement as to a considerable per-centage of the voluntary patients leaving the Lock Hospital before they are cured, *ib.* 2578-2583—Explanation with further reference to the larger proportion of reclamations of voluntary than of compulsory patients in the Hospital, *ib.* 2633-2638.

Room in the London Lock Hospital for about 180 patients altogether, 100 beds however being vacant through want of funds, *Lane* 2657-2665, 2806—Very limited accommodation for the disease in other hospitals in London, besides the Lock Hospital, *ib.* 2666—Considerable number of gonorrhœal cases on the Government side of the hospital; very inadequate accommodation available for syphilis generally in London, *ib.* 2667-2671.

Estimate of 20 per cent. of the voluntary patients in the Lock Hospital as leaving in a state in which they can communicate disease, *Lane* 2807, 2808—Explanations in connection with certain statistics supplied from the hospital for the information of the present Committee; reliability of these, which were prepared by the resident medical officer, *ib.* 2817-2824—Statement as to the Government patients in the hospital having been examined before they came under witness' charge, this not applying however to the voluntary patients; examination of the former classes before they leave the hospital, *ib.* 2825-2830.

Reference to the inadequacy of the accommodation in the London Lock Hospital, *Nevins* 2909-2917, 3034-3037—Explanation that witness does not impute that the women are not treated with kindness and sympathy in the Hospital; inadequate accommodation except for very serious cases, *Shaen* 7195-7199, 7201-7206—Authority for the statement that there is only room, as a rule, for very severe cases, *ib.* 8132-8134.

Comparison, for each of the years 1871-80, of the length of stay in hospital between patients under the Acts and voluntary patients with regard to the several diseases; also total averages for each year, and numbers discharged, *App.* 456, 457.

LONDON LOCK HOSPITAL—continued.

Number of women who left the voluntary wards at their own request uncured, and were discharged uncured for misconduct, during 1878, 1879, and 1880, with the percentage for each year, *App.* 457.

Lower Classes. Strong disapproval of the Acts by respectable women, and mothers of families of the lower class, *Krause* 8214.

M.

McCall, Alexander. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has held the office of Chief Constable of Glasgow since 1870; was previously connected with the police force of that city since the year 1850; 7386-7389—The population in Glasgow under the charge of witness is 510,816; considerable number of small police burghs outside the city which are not under the care of the Glasgow police authority, 7390-7394.

Explanation generally as to the law which is in operation in Glasgow on the subject of prostitution; stringent character of the Acts governing this subject, 7395-7406. 7504. 7509. 7510. 7533-7535—Power given under the Act of 1862 to shut up the brothels after a second conviction; amended and enlarged powers under the Act of 1866; 7398, 7399—Large diminution which has taken place in the number of brothels in the city as the result of these powers, 7400. 7407.

Necessary complaint by a citizen as the first step in the proceedings taken to shut up a brothel; whether the brothel has been conducted quietly or not, the corroborated complaint of a citizen is sufficient for the purpose, 7401-7403. 7533. 7566—Vigorous use made of the powers given under the Glasgow Police Act of 1866 in order to maintain decency in the streets; strict instructions given to the police to do their utmost to repress street prostitution, 7405. 7406. 7411—Impossibility in Glasgow for a brothel to be known by its external appearance, 7408.

Favourable effect of public opinion in Glasgow as regards the support given to the police in closing the brothels; belief that public feeling on the subject was not in any way matured by the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 7409, 7410. 7505-7508 7532—Reports made by witness to the municipality from year to year as to the progress made in this direction, 7412.

Statistics showing the extent of the improvement in the diminution of prostitution since the year 1871; statement hereon that the average rent of the existing brothels at the present time is only 9*l.* 18*s.*, 7413-7419. 7422-7428. 7433-7450. 7511-7515. 7541-7544—Large increase in the numbers of women admitted into the Glasgow Magdalene Institution since the year 1860; increase attributed to the repressive measures of the police during late years, 7413. 7457-7471. 7521.

Decrease in the number of brothels in the suburbs of Glasgow as well as in the city; efforts made by the police in charge of those places to suppress prostitution, 7413. 7429-7432. 7495—Definition of a prostitute for the purpose of the Police Acts; great improbability of the police mistaking a respectable woman for a prostitute, 7420, 7421. 7516-7520—Opinion that the measures adopted in Glasgow for the suppression of brothels have also tended to reduce the number of prostitutes who do not live in brothels, 7427, 7428.

Statement of the number of illegitimate births annually since the year 1869; decrease in the per-centage within that period, 7451, 7452—Great advantage in removing the temptation of open prostitution; belief that, as a rule, young men do not go designedly to brothels, but are led to such places by being brought into contact with women in the streets, 7433. 7537-7540—Statement that the facts and figures contained in the police reports relating to prostitution in Glasgow have never been disputed or contradicted, 7434-7436.

Return handed in showing the number and rent of brothels, and the number of prostitutes, in Glasgow during the ten years from 1870 to 1880; 7437-7443—Considerable increase in the number in the year 1880; reasons for this increase, 7438, 7439—Decided opinion that there will be a rapid diminution in the number of brothels by means of the ordinary exercise of the powers of the police, 7440-7443.

Considerable number of persons charged before the Glasgow police courts with harbouring prostitutes in the years 1861 to 1880; 7444-7446—Diminution in the value of property stolen by prostitutes in the streets and in brothels since the year 1861; 7447-7450.

Information generally in regard to the one Lock Hospital which is in Glasgow; reports handed in of the medical officers of this hospital, 7451-7456. 7474-7494. 7522-7526. 7531—Number of female patients received into the Lock Hospital since the year 1861; 7455, 7456—Valuable work done by the repressive committee of the Magdalene Institution in supervising the action of the authorities in suppressing prostitution in Glasgow, 7472, 7473.

Entire absence of restriction on the admission of patients into the Lock Hospital; inability of the governors or directors either to compel women to enter or to retain them

if

McCall, Alexander. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

if they are indisposed to stay, 7486-7494—Opinion of the medical officers of the hospital that the voluntary character of the institution induces women to seek medical aid at an earlier period than they would otherwise do, 7486-7494—Diminution of late years in the quantity and severity of the disease in the hospital, 7490.

Extensive powers possessed by the suburban police, though they have not altogether equal powers with the force within the municipal area, 7496-7502—Explanation of the circumstances which permit of a district having a police force of its own, 7500, 7501—Admission that the Glasgow Police Acts might be made oppressive if they were injudiciously exercised; desire on the part of the authorities that they should be worked more according to the spirit than to the letter, 7509, 7510.

Considerable number of prostitutes in Glasgow at the present time, which it is impossible to classify; reasons for this difficulty, 7511-7515—Description of the class of women received into the Magdalene Institution; condition precedent to the admission of a woman, that she shall submit to a medical examination, 7527-7530—Entire absence of wrongful accusations brought against houses which have turned out afterwards not to have been brothels, 7534.

Explanation of the process of suppression of brothels as carried out by the police; power for the magistrates, on a second conviction, to send brothel-keepers to prison for sixty days without the option of a fine, 7535—Conviction of prostitutes in cases of solicitation in conjunction with loitering in the street, 7536.

Argument that though there is no statistical proof of the diminution of vice, the absence of brothels shows that such must be the case, 7541—Miserable character of the prostitutes who still exist; the majority of these women go about the streets barefooted, 7545, 7546.

Statement that the result of the police administration has been to decrease rather than to stimulate clandestine prostitution; argument in favour of this view from the fact that the proportion of illegitimate births has fallen considerably during the past ten years, 7547-7550, 7619, 7646-7649—Contention by some people that the suppression of brothels would lead to wholesale seduction of respectable women; entire fallacy of this view, 7547-7550.

Further evidence as to the benefits afforded by the Glasgow Lock Hospital; large and useful influence brought to bear upon the inmates, 7551-7564, 7612—Impossibility of forming any estimate of the amount of disease among the men, there being no Lock Hospital for males in Glasgow, 7559, 7560—Considerable diminution of late years in the virulence of disease at the Lock Hospital; opinion of the medical men that this is owing to the fact that there is such ready access to the institution, 7560-7564, 7612.

Additional information respecting the prosecution of brothels; the motive power in those prosecutions is the citizen who makes the complaint, and so initiates the prosecution, 7565-7584, 7630-7642, 7650-7655—Belief that if public prostitution were entirely suppressed it would more probably encourage early marriages, than lead to increased clandestine prostitution, 7583, 7584, 7637—Decided opinion that the number of prostitutes both in the city and suburbs of Glasgow has materially decreased since the prosecutions by the police were commenced; belief that migration of women from the city to the suburbs does not take place in any considerable degree, 7585-7593, 7621-7626.

Conclusion that when a brothel is suppressed the majority of the women go to the Magdalene Institution and effectually are reformed, 7583-7598—Expediency of amending the law so that the fact of prostitution should be made an offence against the law, 7599-7608—Assertion that in Glasgow there is less prostitution in the streets and less danger to young people than in any other large city in the kingdom, 7609-7611.

Large number of women reclaimed and restored to their friends through means of the Magdalene Institution within the last few years, 7613-7618, 7627—Numerous letters written by inmates of the Magdalene Institution expressing gratitude for the benefits which they have derived therefrom, 7615, 7616—General absence of complaints against the municipal or suburban police of Glasgow in regard to the manner in which they have exercised their powers, 7620.

Statement that in Glasgow the problem has been solved of doing without brothels; belief that there has not been in consequence of their suppression the slightest social inconvenience, 7631-7637—Opinion that in Glasgow there is required no other machinery for suppressing prostitution than that which already exists, 7639-7642.

Further statement that the number of prostitutes has been reduced very much in the same ratio as the reduction of brothels, 7643-7645—Desire on the part of the police authorities to encourage the citizens in taking the initiative in the prosecution of brothels, 7650-7655—Further explanation relative to the statistics of women who have been reclaimed and sent to their friends from the Magdalene Institution, 7656.

McCall, Mr. Papers submitted by Mr. McCall containing statistics in elucidation of his evidence on various points, App. 490-492.

Macnamara, Rawdon. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is senior surgeon to the Westmoreland Lock Hospital, and also surgeon to the Meath Hospital and the county Dublin Infirmary in the city of Dublin; has had large experience with the class of patients under consideration, 6431-6433. 6550, 6551.

Grant of 2,000 L a year made by Government to the Westmoreland Lock Hospital; objection on the part of the Dublin public to subscribe towards the support of Lock Hospitals, 6434-6436—Large number of venereal patients received annually into the Westmoreland Lock Hospital, 6437—General character of the patients received into the hospital; professional prostitutes number about 60 per cent. of the whole, 6438, 6439.

Extraordinary outbreak of gonorrhœal affections in Dublin at the present time; statement that more than one-third of the military garrison of the city were invalidated last year from this cause, 6440. 6449-6451. 6475. 6538. 6576-6578—Virulent type of syphilis in Dublin; painful instances of mutilation brought about from this cause, 6441-6449. 6464. 6470. 6488. 6489. 6514. 6515. 6552-6559.

Formidable outbreak of warts which sometimes appears with these diseases; danger which arises from the operation in removing these warts on account of the great loss of blood, 6446-6448—Transmission of syphilis from parent to child in spite of the best treatment, 6452-6454—Possibility for both women and men to be in an actively contagious condition without there being aware of it themselves, 6458-6459.

Great evil in there not being power to compulsorily detain women in hospital until they are completely cured; impossibility of effectually curing these cases without the adoption of a compulsory measure, 6461-6463. 6467-6469. 6488. 6489. 6516-6522. 6560, 6561—Considerable majority of women who leave the Lock Hospital in Dublin before they are cured, 6461-6463.

Rule in the Dublin general hospitals against the admission of syphilitic cases; great disadvantage of Dublin as compared with London in regard to the admission of venereal cases into the general hospitals, 6465, 6466. 6507-6512—Statement that the voluntary system of the treatment for venereal diseases has been a failure as far as mild cases are concerned, 6470, 6471.

Explanation of the circumstances under which the houses of ill-fame in Dublin were shut up some years ago; belief that notwithstanding the suppression of the brothels there are more prostitutes in Dublin than ever, 6472-6475—Advantage of having the women in Lock Hospitals as bringing them within the influence of the clergy of their various religious; rule of the Catholic priests not to visit women of this class in the places where they live, 6476.

Bad condition of the streets of Dublin at night at the present time; large amount of solicitation which exists, 6477-6481—Approval of the Lock Hospitals as a means for reclamation; statistics showing the result of the supervision by clergymen of these institutions in regard to the reclamation of the women, 6482-6487. 6503-6506.

Strong objection to any system by which a certificate should be given to the women, as in France, with the object of satisfying the man that she was clean; feeling that this would be revolting and degrading, 6489-6491. 6523-6537—Decided opinion that, in the interest of the woman herself, a periodical examination is a most desirable provision, 6494-6502—Expediency of employing the police to enforce the Acts in regard to the periodical examination of common prostitutes, 6516-6536.

Disapproval of extending these Acts to the male population, 6519—Belief that one-half of the prostitutes in London and Dublin are in a diseased state, 6539—Further statement in regard to the difficulty of patients with venereal disease obtaining admission into the Dublin hospitals; treatment of these cases conducted entirely as out-patient cases, 6540-6549.

Return handed in by witness showing the number of fatal cases at the Westminster Lock Hospital in the year ending 31st March 1879; 6559—Additional observation that women will not place themselves voluntarily under medical treatment unless their case is exceedingly serious; numerous cases in which women are seriously diseased and yet not know it, 6562, 6563.

Satisfactory amount of accommodation in Dublin at the present time for diseases of this character; inadequacy of funds for the support of the wards necessary for these cases, 6564, 6565—Table showing the average cost per bed at the Lock Hospital compared with the cost at other hospitals in Dublin, 6565—Out-patients not treated at the Lock Hospital; circumstances under which male patients can be treated as out-patients as well as though they were in-patients, 6566-6569.

Reasons for the opinion that the working of the Act is not attended with the development of immoral tendencies on the part of the male subject, 6568-6573—Great importance of inspecting the higher class brothels in Dublin, in which there exists a large amount of disease, 6574—Belief that the present diseased condition of the city does not in any degree deter men from fornication, 6575.

Further examination as to the importance of keeping the women in the hospital until they

Macnamara, Rawdon. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

they are completely cured, women who are detained in hospital being subjected to moral influences, as well as physically benefited, 6579-6593—Expediency of classifying the women in the Lock Hospital so as to separate the more respectable from the lower class of prostitutes, 6594-6597.

Difficulty for the police at the present time, on account of more important duties, to prevent solicitation in the streets, 6595, 6596—Statistical information in regard to the character of the diseases in the Westmoreland Lock Hospital in the year 1878-79; 6598-6602—Instances of as bad secondaries from soft as from hard sores, 6603—Degree of offensiveness of hard and soft sores respectively, 6604-6606.

Magistrates. Grounds for the statement that it has been held on several occasions by magistrates that it was not necessary to take evidence as to proof of prostitution beyond that submitted by the police; instances to this effect, *Shaen* 6777-6794.

Circumstance of three of the examining surgeons under the Acts having been made magistrates; comment thereon, *Shaen* 6795, 6813—Power of a single justice to adjudge and to sit with closed doors, unless the woman specifically applies for an open court, *ib.* 6796-6800, 6819.

Further statement as to the court being as a rule closed, though the woman has power to call for an open court; in the former case the decision alone is known, there being no report of the arguments or of the grounds of decision, *Shaen* 6819, 6824-6829—Data for the conclusion as to the magistrates' orders being based upon vague and uncertain evidence, the statements of the police being founded on very unreliable information, *ib.* 6843-6860, 6928.

Further statement upon the subject of the appointment of examining surgeons as magistrates, witness complaining that the appeal by a woman against her detention in hospital might be to the examining surgeon who had sent her there, *Shaen* 7052—Examination in detail on the foregoing point, witness admitting that he is not aware of any case in which either of the three examining surgeons, who have been appointed magistrates, had acted magisterially, the Home Secretary having moreover stated that these gentlemen would refuse so to act; witness disdains all personal imputation in this matter, but condemns the system which allows such action, *ib.* 7052-7071, 7321—Comment on a statement in 1869 by Mr. Parsons in approval of the appointment of examining surgeons as magistrates for the express purpose of enabling them to act in their own cases, *ib.* 7052, 7056-7060.

Objections further urged as to the rule of magistrates in cases under the Acts of sitting with closed doors; amendment suggested, *Shaen* 7843-7847, 7917-7920—Circumstance of Dr. Barr as well as Mr. Parsons having recommended the appointment of examining surgeons of Lock Hospitals as magistrates, *ib.* 8175-8177.

See also *Appeal. Legal Proceedings. Prostitutes.*

Maidstone. Extreme fluctuation in the amount of disease among the troops at Maidstone, *Nevins* 2903.

Manchester. Explanation that witness has never made a comparison between such large towns as Manchester or Liverpool and the camps; comparison made between different periods at Manchester, *Lawson* 1326—Fairness in comparing Manchester with itself at different periods, *ib.* 2129, 2130.

Very unfavourable situation of the Hulme barracks at Manchester, *Nevins* 2896, 2897, 2973—Extreme fluctuations in the amount of disease among the troops at Manchester; cause thereof, *ib.* 2900—Comment upon the limited extent to which improvements have been recommended in the Army Reports, *ib.* 2974, 3017-3020.

Married Women (Wives of Soldiers and Sailors). Beneficial effect of the Acts as regards the wives of soldiers and sailors in their husbands' absence; grounds for this opinion, *Stigant* 5482-5492, 5824-5830—Explanation that the applications in former times by the wives of soldiers and sailors for parish relief were the consequence and not the cause of their falling into evil ways, *ib.* 5824-5830.

Mediate Contagion. Way in which with a reduced number of women there is a great liability to increased disease by means of mediate contagion, *Routh* 81-83, 101-103—Reference to the liability to mediate contagion as partially accounting for the failure of the Acts, *ib.* 122—Good authority for believing in mediate contagion, *ib.* 192-194, 283, 284.

Reference to the danger of mediate contagion as being recognised by medical authorities generally, *Drysdale* 509-511—Failure of the Acts in respect of mediate contagion, *Lee* 923-929, 1124.

Belief that mediate contagion is possible but very rare, *Lane* 2395—Examination as to witness' grounds for concluding that mediate contagion is not a serious danger, *ib.* 2529-2546—Exception further taken to the theory as to the operation of mediate contagion, *ib.* 2778-2782.

Mediate Contagion—continued.

Decided belief in the possibility of the disease being conveyed by mediate contagion; opinion that the remedy for this evil is the extension of the Acts all over the country, by which means there would be less disease imported into Aldershot and other places, *Barr* 4705, 4706, 4717-4723, 4738-4745, 4748.

Medical Examinations. See *Examinations.*

Medical Profession. Several causes owing to which the majority of the medical profession concur in the general conclusion that the Contagious Diseases Acts have operated beneficially, *Routh* 16-18—Further evidence as to the extent to which the members of the medical profession are in favour of, or opposed to, the Acts, *ib.* 203-214, 285-287—Admission as to the majority of the profession being favourable to the principle of the Acts, *Lee* 1146-1149.

Authority for the conclusion that many eminent medical men consider their profession degraded by the "dirty work of examining prostitutes in order to enable them to carry on their trade," *Shaen* 7802-7809—Duty doubtless of medical men to prevent and cure disease, but without being false to the principles of morality, *ib.* 7809-7815, 7901-7905.

Examination with further reference to the views of the medical profession upon the question at issue; belief that Sir William Jenner, Sir William Gull, and other high authorities have declared in favour of the Acts, *Shaen* 7897-7900, 7985-7990.

See also *Army Surgeons.*

"*Medical Times and Gazette.*" Comment in the "*Medical Times and Gazette*" in September 1869 upon the examination of prostitutes as degrading to the medical profession, *Shaen* 6875.

Members of Parliament. Reasons assigned for the Acts not being opposed by any of the members of Parliament for places where they are in operation, *Shaen* 7215, 7219, 7221, 7244-7271.

Information as to the support given to the movement against the Acts by Members of Parliament for some of the subjected districts, *Shaen* 7943, 7944—Large majority in favour of the Acts upon a division in the House of Commons on the subject in 1873; denial that any undue pressure was exercised in order to induce Members to vote against the Acts, *ib.* 8000-8005.

Metropolitan Police. Practice in the metropolitan police of selecting men for the local carrying out of the Acts, as at Devonport and Plymouth, *Annis* 3233-3235, 3477.

See also *Police.*

Migration of Prostitutes. Belief as to its being the practice of the women to follow regiments from one subjected station to another, or to unsubjected stations, *Nevins* 2976, 2977.—See also *Imported Disease.*

Mixed Sores. Explanations in connection with mixed venereal sores, the same person sometimes having a soft sore and a hard sore together, *Drysdale* 398-402—Effect of mixed sores to necessarily give syphilis, *ib.* 515.

Twofold character of mixed sores, there being two distinct chancres, *Lee* 832-835, 845, 846—Further statement as to the existence of mixed sores, syphilitic and non-syphilitic, *ib.* 1005-1010—Secondary symptoms are always consequent upon real mixed sores, *ib.* 1159, 1160.

Disbelief of witness in the mixed sore, as opposed to the theory of the unity of the disease, *Lane* 2466-2471—Belief further expressed that there is no proof of the existence of mixed chancres, *ib.* 2774-2777.

Moral Effect of Acts. Contention, with reference to the moral effect of the Acts, that they should be credited with the good results, in the way of reclamation and cure of disease, but should not be made responsible for the prostitution that may continue, *Wilkinson* 4932-4941, 5022-5034, 5133-5143—Additional advantage of the Acts for the reason that their operation tends to lessen the evils as regards innocent people, *ib.* 5146.

Reasons for believing that the Acts do not in any way encourage vice, *Grant* 5233-5237—Contention that the object of the Acts is not to sanction vice but to suppress a very dangerous and repulsive disease; the State has no responsibility as to what a woman does after she leaves the Government hospital, and cannot be said to sanction the regulation of vice, *Stigant* 5633-5636, 5663-5674, 5740-5742, 5772-5784—The clauses generally in the Acts contain powers with the object of bringing about a better state of things in society, *ib.* 5812-5820—Expression of opinion by the Catholic Bishop of Cork to the effect that good moral results are effected by the influence of the priests on the women in the hospitals, *Reed* 6179, 6180.

Very limited extent to which the Acts have been opposed on the ground merely of interference with God's punishment of sin; approval by the opponents generally of voluntary

Moral Effect of Acts—continued.

voluntary hospitals and other facilities for the cure of venereal disease, *Shaen* 6697-6706.

Moral question involved in the prevention of syphilis in order to secure innocuous indulgence in vice, *Shaen* 6707-6726. 7172. 7179. 7188, 7189. 7248-7250—Inherent viciousness of the system as a whole, the question as to the occurrence of cases of individual abuse being a misleading issue, *ib.* 7848, 7849. 8022-8028.

See also *Brothels.* *Degradation.* *Prostitutes.* *Reclamation of Prostitutes.* *Solicitation in the Streets.*

N.

National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Very influential character of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, of which Association witness has been Chairman since 1870; *Shaen* 6619-6623—Existence of thirty different associations in the United Kingdom which are acting in concert with the Central Association, *ib.* 6624-6626—Average of about 3,000*l.* a year as the income of the association; part payment by this means of the cost of local public meetings, *ib.* 7071-7074.—See also *Public Meetings.*

Nevins, John Birkbeck, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Explanations in connection with certain statistics supplied by witness, as well as with a diagram relative to the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts; reply to the objections made thereto by Dr. Lawson, 2831-2852.

Grounds for the conclusion that the diminution which had been going on in the amount of disease at stations, subsequently protected down to the year 1866, would have continued at the same rate, irrespectively of the application of the Act of that year, 2853-2863. 2871-2883—Summary of the improvements in operation for several years before the Acts were applied; reference more especially to the better sanitary regulations and the better class of recruits, 2855, 2856. 2862-2870—Belief as to the improvements in question having been applied more rigorously at stations placed under the Acts than at unprotected stations, 2856-2857. 2861-2864.

Evidence to the effect that the fall in primary sores was greater before the Acts at the stations since subjected than at the unsubjected stations, and that it was only to be expected that after the Acts the fall would continue to be greater at the former class of stations, 2871-2877—Fluctuating amount of disease both before and since the Acts at the stations which have remained unprotected, whereas at the other stations there has always been a progressive fall; unfairness of any comparison between the two as regards the effect of the Acts, 2874 *et seq.*

Special precautions taken at the protected stations, which are all large garrisons, whereas the effect of such precautions is attributed to the Acts; small size on the other hand of the unprotected stations, except London and Dublin, 2884-2888—More favourable results, irrespectively of the Acts, at camps, such as Aldershot, and at Sheerness, than at unsubjected stations, 2889-2891. 2894—Fairness of a comparison between Hounslow (unprotected), and Windsor (protected); less ratio of disease at the former than at the latter, 2892, 2893.

Authority of Dr. Balfour quoted in support of the statement as to the more fluctuating amount of disease at small than at large stations, 2894—Exceptional character of large cities like London and Dublin, as regards liability to temptation, in comparison with other stations, 2895—Bad situation of two of the chief barracks in Dublin, 2896—Very unfavourable situation also of the Hulme barracks at Manchester, 2896, 2897. 2973.

Reference to a certain diagram as illustrating the fluctuations of disease in the smaller and unsubjected stations, and the progressive fall in the subjected stations; cause of such fluctuations in the changes of the force and the importation or exportation of disease, 2898-2906. 2922-2935—Statement as to the fluctuations in the constantly sick from primary sores being much greater in the unsubjected than the subjected stations, whilst the fall in the number has been much greater in the latter, 2907, 2908.

Important difference between protected and unprotected stations, in so far as the men are examined on entering the former but not the latter, 2909. 2920. 2926-2930—Disadvantageous position also of unprotected stations in not having sufficient Lock hospital accommodation, this not applying to protected stations, 2909-2919. 2921, 2922—Reference especially to the inadequacy of accommodation in the London Lock Hospital, 2909-2917. 3034-3037.

Considerable number of diseased women who migrate from protected to unprotected stations, in order to escape examination in the former, whilst they cannot get hospital treatment

Nevins, John Birkbeck, M.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

treatment in the latter, 2922-2925. 2931-2936 — Explanation that the continuous fall in disease in protected stations refers to primary sores of a non-syphilitic character, 2937, 2938.

Result of calculations, based upon different data, that the ratio of secondary syphilis to primary sores has gradually increased in the protected stations more than in the unprotected stations, 2939-2945 — Greater increase also in the constantly sick (secondary) cases in the subjected stations, 2946 — Less reliable character of the old tables than of the new tables, or Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Return, which have been laid before the Committee as regards the ratio of secondary syphilis per 1,000 men, 2947-2960.

Statistics in support of the conclusion that the average duration of secondary cases is less in the un-subjected than in the subjected stations since 1870; 2961 — Great fluctuation in the per-centage of secondary disease, alike in the protected and unprotected districts, 2962-2966 — Statement showing the great fluctuation in the constantly sick from secondary syphilis, 2964, 2965.

Result of communication between witness and a large number of medical officers of workhouses that the great majority of these officers consider that diseased patients may be induced to remain till they are cured, without the necessity of compulsory detention, 2967-2970.

Enumeration of the improved arrangements adopted at Aldershot since 1860, as regards ablution, accommodation for married men, &c., 2971, 2972 — Considerable improvement at Shorncliffe since 1860, in the matter of baths, games, barrack accommodation, &c., 2972 — Several instances of unprotected stations in which but little seems to have been recommended or effected as regards ablution arrangements, soldiers' quarters, exercises, &c., 2972-2974.

Worse condition formerly of the large than the small stations, the former however having been more rapidly improved, 2975 — Belief as to its being the practice of the women to follow regiments from one subjected station to another, or to unsubjected stations, 2976, 2977 — Probability of diseased women on going to subjected stations being found out by the police and sent to hospital before they have spread much disease, 2978-2982.

Explanation that witness has had no army practice, and has not inspected any Lock hospitals; admission refused him to the hospital at Chatham, 2983-2987. 3031, 3032. 3115-3119 — Witness admits that the fall in primary disease before the Acts is on the whole very similar for both protected and unprotected stations, whilst since the Acts the fluctuations have been great in the latter, 2988-2991 — More favourable situation of the protected stations, the temptations being fewer than in other stations, 2992-2996.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that sanitary and other precautions against disease have not been adopted to nearly the same extent in unprotected and small stations as in the large protected stations, Government being desirous to give the Acts every chance of success in the latter; witness, however, imputes no motives in the matter, 2997-3020 — Importance attached to gymnasiums, five courts, &c., as a means of reducing the incentive to sexual intercourse; question hereon whether five courts are not very generally provided at small as well as large stations, 3021-3028. 3072-3084 — Important distinction between Belfast and Cork as military stations, 3029, 3030.

Further statement as to the absence of lock hospital accommodation in unprotected stations; deficiency in London, 3033-3037 — Great difficulty in venereal patients, as paupers, getting admission to workhouse infirmaries, 3038-3040 — Migration of women from subjected districts further considered with reference to their subsequent movements; amount or proportion of those who leave as compared with those who remain, 3040-3049.

Further statement as to the untrustworthy character of the ratios of secondary syphilis, according to Mr. Shaw Lefevre's Return, 3050-3053. 3129-3132 — Great advantage in the men attending reading rooms instead of public-houses, as regards temptation to sexual indulgence, 3085-3102 — Opinion as to their being greater temptations to drink at unsubjected stations and in large towns, than at subjected stations, 3103-3105.

Conclusion that facilities for ablution at barracks are exceedingly useful to soldiers in preventing infection, 3106-3114 — Great good has doubtless resulted from the reduction of disease, 3120.

Witness further explains that he does not impute any undue motive to Government, or any desire to "bolster up" the Acts in connection with the improvements applied chiefly to stations under the Acts, 3121-3128 — Unfairness however of any comparison between protected and unprotected stations, by reason of the more favourable conditions of the former, 3124-3128.

Nevins, Dr. Misrepresentation of Dr. Nevins' views if it be contended from his evidence that he admits a reduction of disease on the whole as a consequence of the Acts, *Shaen* 8150. 8152-8157.

Nottingham

Report, 1881—continued.

Nottingham Congregational Union. One-sided character of the Nottingham Congregational Union meeting on the question at issue, *Tuffield* 4498-4500.

Number or Supply of Prostitutes. See *Prostitutes*.

O.

Offences against the Acts. Paper submitted by Mr. Shaen containing particulars of the cases of women summoned before magistrates for offences against the Acts in 1870-71; *App.* 476-477.

Oxford and Cambridge. Special and exceptional powers of the University authorities at Oxford and Cambridge in dealing with prostitutes; liability to action for damages in the event of wrongful proceedings, *Shaen* 7131-7136. 7139.

P.

Paraphimosis. Liability to paraphimosis as the result of soft sores, *Lane* 2335.

Paris. Classification of disease in the Paris hospitals between what is local and what is constitutional, *Drysdale* 416, 417—Statement as to the Contagious Diseases Acts in Paris having been abolished, *Lee* 888. 941, 942.

Parsons, Mr. See *Hayes, Emily.* *Magistrates.*

Partial Operation of Acts. Ill success of the Acts owing largely to their being confined to one sex, and to a portion only of the women with whom soldiers cohabit, *Lee* 930-936.—See also *Examinations.* *Inequality of Acts.*

Pauper Patients. Result of communication between witness and a large number of medical officers of workhouses, that the great majority of these officers consider that diseased patients may be induced to remain till they are cured, without the necessity of compulsory detention, *Nevins* 2967-2970—Great difficulty in venereal patients, as paupers, getting admission to workhouse infirmaries, *ib.* 3038-3040.

Doubt whether there is any power under the provisions of the present poor law by which women could be detained in the union infirmaries until they are cured, *Tuffield* 4471-4478. 4541, 4542.

See also *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 17. *Workhouses.*

Periodical Examinations. See *Examinations.*

Personation of the Police. Several instances of abuse by way of personation of the police, which would have been impossible if the latter had been obliged to wear uniform, *Shaen* 7047-7050—Explanation that materials for a memorial to the Home Office as regards personation of the police were supplied to witness, but that these were overlooked by him and the memorial was never sent, *ib.* 7051.

Paper submitted by Mr. Shaen containing particulars relative to cases of personation of the police, *App.* 481-483.

Percy, Mrs. Decided opinion that Mrs. Percy did not commit suicide on account of her treatment by the police; belief that her death was the result of accident, *Barr* 4837-4848.

Details relative to the case of Mrs. Percy, the police interference to which she was subjected, her strong objection to come under the Acts, and her subsequent death by drowning in the canal at Aldershot in March 1875; entire inaccuracy of certain allegations by the police in this case, *Shaen* 6963-6970—Respectable character of Jane Percy, Mrs. Percy's daughter, though the police reported that she, as well as her mother, should have been placed on the register, *ib.* 6970-6976.

Petitions. Presentation of 9,667 petitions to the House of Commons bearing 2,150,911 signatures, between the years 1870 and 1879, in support of the entire repeal of the Acts, *Shaen* 6696—Value attached to the petitions against the Acts as showing the state of public opinion, *ib.* 8006.

Explanation on the subject of a petition against the Acts in 1873 purporting to be signed by the pupils in a ladies' school, but not really so signed; reprehensible way in which this petition was got up, *Shaen* 8007-8017. 8166-8169.

Phimosis. Liability to phimosis as a consequence of soft sores, *Lane* 2335.

Report, 1881—continued.

Pittock, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is a tailor and hatter, has been an inhabitant of the town of Deal for the last thirty years; intimate knowledge possessed by him of the town both before and since the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5961-5965. 6114.

Salutary operation of the Acts in the improvement of the town and of both the women and men; decided diminution of solicitation in the streets since the passing of the Acts, especially on Saturday and Sunday nights, 5966-5980. 6005-6011. 6043. 6069-6079 —Strong opinion that the power to compel women to submit to medical examination operates to deter them from entering upon the profession of a prostitute; instances in Deal where young women have been kept from wrong-doing by means of the warnings given by the officers under the Acts, 5981-5989. 6019, 6020. 6086-6113.

Beneficial operation of the Acts in regard to the reclamation of women; undoubted belief that the women, when in hospital, are brought under influences which cannot but exercise a favourable effect upon them afterwards, 5990-6004. 6019, 6020 —Instances at Deal in which young women have been reclaimed and sent home eventually to their friends, 6001-6004 —Favourable condition of Deal in respect of prostitution as compared with the neighbouring town of Ramsgate; belief that there is no cause other than the operation of the Acts in Deal to account for this difference, 6007-6011. 6017, 6018. 6033-6042 —Decrease in the amount of clandestine prostitution in Deal within the past few years, 6012-6018.

Statement that the general feeling in Deal is favourable to the maintenance of the Acts; grounds for this opinion, 6021-6025 —Absence of any abuse in exercising the police powers under the Acts; high and intelligent character of the men employed in the town upon these duties, 6026-6032.

Examination as to the machinery which it is necessary to put in motion in Deal to prevent solicitation and other misconduct in the streets; conclusion that the prevention of this evil is due more to the Contagious Diseases Acts than to the ordinary Police Acts, 6043-6068 —Belief that the metropolitan police in Deal would have no power at all without the Contagious Diseases Acts to preserve order among the prostitutes in the streets, 6050-6063 —Natural preference of witness for other means than the Contagious Diseases Acts, if the same end could be obtained; opinion, however, that nothing else is likely to work so well in the town of Deal, 6080-6085 —Power behind the officers under the Acts which enables them to influence the women for good; belief that there could not be such power without the existence of the Acts, 6115-6117.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT:

1. *Large Extent and Population of the District comprising Plymouth and Devonport.*
2. *Functions and Action of the Police charged with the execution of the Acts; Complaints as to their Conduct, and Replies thereto.*
3. *Extensive Immorality and Disease previously to the Acts.*
4. *Reduction since the Acts in the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes; Steps taken for the Suppression of Brothels.*
5. *Explanations in connection with certain Returns and Statistics relative to the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes at different Periods.*
6. *Juvenile Prostitutes.*
7. *Clandestine Prostitution.*
8. *Social Condition of the Women.*
9. *Improved Conduct in the Streets.*
10. *Decrease of Thefts.*
11. *Reclamation of Prostitutes; Valuable Facilities under the Acts.*
12. *Operation of the Royal Albert Hospital.*
13. *Work of Reclamation by Associations, irrespectively of the Acts.*
14. *State of Health, and Amount of Disease, before and since the Acts.*
15. *Practice in connection with the Medical Examination of the Women.*
16. *Improvement required in the Practice as to the Women going to the Hospital after Examination.*
17. *Pauper Venereal Patients.*
18. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts; Public Meetings on the Subject.*

1. *Large Extent and Population of the District comprising Plymouth and Devonport:*

Extensive area comprised in the district; increase of population from about 150,000 in 1864 to about 180,000 at the present time, *Annis* 3150-3154.

Explanation that Dartmouth, Plympton, Ivybridge, and the villages within ten miles of Plymouth were brought under the Acts during the year 1870; *App.* 466.

Since

Report, 1881—continued.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

2. Functions and Action of the Police charged with the execution of the Acts; Complaints as to their Conduct, and Replies thereto:

Since the first operation of the Acts, sixteen years ago, witness has been engaged as an inspector of metropolitan police in superintending the execution of the Acts in the district comprising Devonport and Plymouth, *Annis* 3135-3143 — Constant visits of witness to the brothels, previously to the Acts, for the apprehension of deserters from the navy and for other detective purposes, *ib.* 3149. 3164-3167. 3201-3212.

Non-interference of the police in the case of a woman living with a man and not going to a brothel, *Annis* 3231, 3232 — No instance has occurred of police interference with virtuous women, *ib.* 3236, 3237.

Further information as to the police duties discharged by witness at Devonport and Plymouth before the application of the Acts, and as to his duties and the staff under his charge in connection with the Acts, *Annis* 3339 *et seq.*; 3477-3480 — Very little trouble to the police in 1865 in ascertaining the number of prostitutes; denial that the information was elicited by putting insulting questions, *ib.* 3356-3365 — Ascertainment of the number in 1863 (before the Acts) without any warrant or authority under Act of Parliament, *ib.* 3366, 3367.

Jurisdiction under the Acts in respect of all villages within ten miles; facility in obtaining information in outlying villages, *Annis* 3368-3375 — Staff of six constables and a serjeant under witness, *ib.* 3376 — Details as to the supervision exercised by witness and his staff in order to find out when any woman comes under the Acts; practically there is no interference unless a woman is found in a house of ill-fame, *ib.* 3377-3409. 3467-3482.

Denial that respectable women have ever been interfered with; groundlessness of a charge brought against witness to this effect, *Annis* 3390-3420. 3449. 3481-3483. 3496 — Interference of witness with the brothels in reference mainly to the harbouring of young girls, and the fostering of disease, *ib.* 3433-3448.

Further statement as to no instances having occurred of harsh treatment of the women by the police; no complaints on this score have been made by the women, *Annis* 3477-3480 — Due caution exercised by witness before requiring women to attend for medical examination, *ib.* 3497. 3499.

Respects in which the local police could not operate so effectually as members of the metropolitan force in dealing with prostitutes and brothel keepers, *Annis* 4104-4114. 4289-4295 — Entire inaccuracy as regards witness' district of certain statements by the Rev. J. P. Gladstone relative to brutal conduct on the part of the police in carrying out the Acts, *ib.* 4233-4237.

General absence of complaint at Plymouth in regard to the action of the police in bringing up women for examination; kind and considerate conduct of Inspector Annis and his subordinates in carrying out this duty in Plymouth, *Wilkinson* 4893-4900. 4926-4929. 4993-4997. 5004-5011. 5067-5071. 5078.

Information supplied by Mr. John Marshall, agent at Plymouth for witness' association, relative to various instances of abuse of power on the part of the police for forcing their way into private houses in search of common prostitutes, *Shaen* 7029-7047 — Obstruction rather than co-operation on the part of the police at Devonport, *ib.* 7161.

Complaints by the women themselves, being doubtless *ex parte* statements, upon which the police in the Plymouth and Devonport district have been charged with systematic violation of the law, and with forcible entry into houses; information obtained through Mr. Marshall (local agent of witness' society) as to many of these cases, *Shaen* 7326-7343.

3. Extensive Immorality and Disease previously to the Acts:

Visitation of the brothels by witness for four years before the Acts came into operation, but without any powers of interference as regards the women, their number having increased rather than otherwise until the Acts were put in force, *Annis* 3149. 3164-3168. 3194. 3201-3212 — Great immorality in the district previously to the Acts, there having been many houses where young lads and girls met, without hindrance, for debauchery; very salutary interference of the police under the Acts, so that these places no longer exist, *ib.* 3238-3244 — Abuse formerly through the brothel keepers having very young girls as servants; stop put to this practice, *ib.* 3254-3256.

Spread formerly of small-pox and other infectious diseases from the brothels; steps now taken to prevent infection from this source, *Annis* 3275-3282 — Extensive use of the brothels formerly for purposes of seduction, there having been some fifty night-houses, whilst now there but two, *ib.* 3297-3302.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

4. *Reduction since the Acts in the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes; Steps taken for the Suppression of Brothels:*

Personal and careful visitation of the brothels by witness from time to time; gradual reduction of the number of prostitutes from 2,020 at the end of 1864, to 411 on 25th May 1881; *Annis* 3144-3157. 3305-3310.—Witness had directions to make inquiries in 1863, when he visited the brothels, and found there were 1,960 women in them in December of that year, *ib.* 3147, 3148.—Gradual reduction in the number of brothels from 356 in January 1865, to seventy at the present time, *ib.* 3158-3162.

Conclusion that the great reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels is entirely owing to the operation of the Acts, *Annis* 3158. 3163-3171. 3183 *et seq.*—Gradual thinning and closing of the brothels through the women being sent to their friends or into homes, &c., *ib.* 3163. 3184-3204.—Steps taken to close the brothels by indicting them if police visits are not allowed, and if information is withheld, *ib.* 3203, 3204. 3363-3365. 3452-3458.

Doubt as to the number of prostitutes previously to the Acts; witness did not then visit the brothels with direct reference to this class, *Annis* 3352-3355.—Success of the police proceedings, inasmuch as with an increasing population the number of brothels has been reduced to seventy, there being doubtless a great decrease of prostitution and immorality, *ib.* 3421-3431. 3456-3463.

Statement showing that whilst a large number of public-houses and beer-shops, which were also used as brothels, are no longer so used, the number of brothels, not being also public-houses or beer-shops, has increased from sixty-nine in 1868, to seventy-six in 1880, *Annis* 3778-3796.—Beneficial effect of police visits to places of resort for very young girls and lads, these places having been shut up through girls no longer frequenting them, *ib.* 3931-3939.

Question considered whether in certain towns not under the Acts there has not been as much reduction in the number of prostitutes and of brothels as in the Devonport and Plymouth district, *Annis* 4097-4103.—Increase in the number of women when the Channel Fleet are at Plymouth, *ib.* 4130-4132.—Suppression of many public-houses in their character as brothels by the threat of getting the license suspended, *ib.* 4263-4267.

Examination as to the effect of the Acts in diminishing solicitation as well as prostitution in the streets; belief that the direct and indirect result of the working of the Acts is that prostitution is lessened, *Wilkinson* 4875-4884. 4918-4923. 5012-5021. 5117-5119. 5172-5187.

5. *Explanations in connection with certain Returns and Statistics relative to the Number of Brothels and of Prostitutes at different Periods:*

Witness submits returns relative to the number of prostitutes and of brothels in the Devonport and Plymouth district in different years, *Annis* 3325, 3326.—Reliable character of witness' statistics, though some local objections have been made to them, *ib.* 3459-3463.

Explanation in connection with certain returns of the number of registered and re-registered women, respectively; practice as to re-registering when women come from other districts, *Annis* 3609-3630.—Register commenced by witness on 1st April 1865, the register of periodical medical examinations not having been established till 1st January 1869; *ib.* 3638-3659.

Examination as to the accuracy of witness' statistics relative to the number of prostitutes at different periods having been disputed before the Royal Commission by several local authorities, *Annis* 3712-3759.—Consideration of the figures in the judicial statistics, prepared by the local police, in comparison with witness' figures as to the reduction in the number of prostitutes; much smaller number in the earlier years according to these statistics than according to witness' returns, *ib.* 3760-3777.

Particulars with further reference to the register as first kept by witness in 1865, as distinct from the register which dates from 1869; *Annis* 4069-4076.—Return submitted in contradiction of the figures in a paper prepared by Superintendent Wreford, of the local police, showing the names and addresses of all the common prostitutes in Plymouth in 1881; *ib.* 4243-4245.

Great care taken by witness in obtaining reliable data for the returns of 1865; *Annis* 4246-4248. 4259-4262.—Loose way in which the figures were obtained for the judicial statistics, as compared with the personal investigation upon which witness' figures were based, *ib.* 4256-4262. 4272, 4273. 4275-4279.

Return showing the number of houses of ill-fame; the number of common women; the number of brothel keepers (men and women); the number of children belonging to brothel keepers, and living in such houses; the number of children belonging to prostitutes; and the

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

5. *Explanations in connection with certain Returns, &c.*—continued.

the number of girls employed in the houses of ill-fame, on 31st December of each year from 1865 to 1880; *App.* 465.

Number of common women residing in various parts of the district at different dates in the years 1866–81; *App.* 466.

Return showing the number of females, as prostitutes, in the district, with their respective ages; also the per-centage, twenty years of age and under, and thirty-one years of age and over, on 1st January 1866 and 1st January 1881; *App.* 466.

Number of brothels in the district at the end of different years from 1865 to 1880, and on 25th May 1881; great reduction since 1865; *App.* 467.

Further return containing details on various points in connection with registration and re-registration, *App.* 467, 468.

Return showing the number of children of common women and brothel keepers, with their various ages, on 1st January 1881; *App.* 469.

6. *Juvenile Prostitutes:*

Statistics as to the number of juvenile prostitutes under twenty years of age on the 1st January 1866, and in the years 1869, 1872, and 1881; reduction from 1,060 at the end of 1865 to thirty-four at the end of 1880; *Annis* 3172–3182.

Consideration of statements by Superintendent Wreford and others entirely at variance with witness' statistics as to the number of juvenile prostitutes in the district in 1865, and subsequent years; witness maintains that his figures are correct, and that prostitution under the age of fifteen is now successfully put down as soon as it arises, *Annis* 3827–3858—Explanation of the mode in which witness' returns are prepared, in reference more especially to the alleged extinction of juvenile prostitution, *ib.* 3848–3857—Great reduction in the number of the younger prostitutes, there being in fact none under the age of fifteen, *ib.* 3898–3900.

Total female population in 1865 between the ages of thirteen and fifteen, as compared with witness' return, showing that there were 212 juvenile prostitutes in that year; witness adheres to his figures on this point, *Annis* 3901–3913.

Considerable decrease not only in the number of prostitutes generally, but in the number of juvenile prostitutes, *Wilkinson* 4875–4884. 5072.

Number of females living in the district, as prostitutes, under twenty years of age on 1st January 1866, 1st January 1869, 1st January 1872, and 1st January 1881; *App.* 466.

Number of females under the age of twenty whom it was necessary to place on the register as prostitutes from 1st April 1865 to 31st December 1869, and from 1st January 1876 to 26th December 1880; *App.* 467.

7. *Clandestine Prostitution:*

Very large reduction in the number of clandestine prostitutes in witness' district through the operation of the Acts; there used to be about 300, and there are now about forty, *Annis* 3215–3230. 3427–3430.

Better opportunities of witness than of private associations for knowing the real amount of clandestine prostitution; deception practised upon rescue agencies in the matter, *Annis* 3859–3867.

Further statement as to the means of witness for ascertaining the number of clandestine prostitutes; duties of his staff adverted to hereon, *Annis* 3999–4022.

8. *Social Condition of the Women:*

Improved social condition of the women; with few exceptions every woman has now a room to herself, *Annis* 3295, 3296. 3500.

9. *Improved Conduct in the Streets:*

Beneficial effect as regards public decency through the reduced number of prostitutes in the streets, and the stop put to the practice of solicitation, *Annis* 3283–3291. 3293—Considerable number of crimps formerly hanging about after the women, this abuse no longer existing, *ib.* 3291, 3292.

Marked improvement in the streets in regard to the conduct of the prostitutes since the passing of the Acts; favourable opinion of witness as to the state of Plymouth in comparison with Birmingham and Sheffield, *Wilkinson* 4867–4874. 4912–4916. 4949–4956. 5072–5074.

10. *Decrease of Thefts:*

Frequency of theft formerly in connection with prostitution; this is now prevented, *Annis* 3291. 3294.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

11. *Reclamation of Prostitutes; Valuable Facilities under the Acts:*

Several instances in illustration of the beneficial working of the Acts in facilitating the removal of young girls from the brothels and their restoration to their friends, *Annis* 3183-3204. 3220, 3221—Inspection of the brothels twice a day, so that any girls falling into the hands of the brothel keepers are soon discovered, and are put in the way of reclamation, *ib.* 3194, 3195. 3203. 3213, 3214.

Opportunity given to every woman found in a brothel to discontinue prostitution before she is brought under the Acts, *Annis* 3220-3223—Considerable number of cases in which young women are induced to return to their friends, *ib.* 3220, 3221. 3227.

Particulars as to the number of women restored to their friends, the number who left the district, the number married, &c., in different years, *Annis* 3305-3310—Further statement as to opportunity being given to any woman when first found in a brothel to communicate with, and return to her friends, before she is brought under the Acts, *ib.* 3491-3499.

Conclusion further expressed as to the large proportion of those removed from the register who are reclaimed, *Annis* 3602-3609—Continuous operation of private agencies in the district in the rescue and reclamation of young girls and of prostitutes generally, *ib.* 3858-3861. 4077-4080.

Further information relative to the several modes of action of witness and his staff, whereby girls are reclaimed or sent to their friends before being placed on the register, as well as afterwards, *Annis* 3914 *et seq.*—Information relative to the funds, by means of which the work of reclamation is carried on; subscription of 200 *l.* a year by Government to the Hospital Samaritan Fund, in addition to which there are numerous private subscriptions for sending girls to homes or to their friends, *ib.* 4081-4096. 4280-4297.

Personal knowledge of witness as to the frequent reclamation of young girls before they become hardened in prostitution, *Annis* 4228-4232—Careful personal investigation upon which witness arrived at the conclusion that within a certain period the number of women who did not return to prostitution after leaving hospital was 1,486; *ib.* 4238-4242.

Establishment of voluntary associations in Plymouth for the rescue of young girls; successful results produced, *Wilkinson* 4885-4888. 4923-4925. 4959-4992. 5177. 5187—Exertions of Miss Hopkins for the reclamation of prostitutes; foundation by this lady of the Friendless Girls' Association, *ib.* 4973-4976. 4982-4985.

12. *Operation of the Royal Albert Hospital:*

Return submitted showing the number of prostitutes admitted to the lock wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, the number who returned to prostitution on discharge, and the number who on discharge did not return to prostitution in the district; grounds for the conclusion that a very large per-centage do not relapse into prostitution, *Annis* 3504-3506. 3537-3601—Limited use of the lock wards previously to the Acts, *ib.* 3505.

Correction required in the return relative to the number of women discharged from the Royal Albert Hospital who returned to prostitution, *Annis* 3538-3548—Amended return handed in relative to the women discharged from the Royal Albert Hospital, and the number who returned to prostitution within the district; discussion hereon as to the actual correction to be applied to the original return, *ib.* 3686-3711—A large proportion of the discharged women are in fact sent to homes and to their friends, and do not return to prostitution; this is known to witness in a large number of cases, *ib.* 3694-3709.

Absence of any institutions in Plymouth, with the exception of the Albert Hospital, in which diseased prostitutes can obtain medical relief, *Wilkinson* 4970, 4971. 5170, 5171—Successful efforts of the chaplain of the Albert Hospital in reclaiming several young women who were brought under his influence in that institution, by the machinery of the present Acts, *ib.* 5176-5183. 5185, 5186.

Return showing the number of cases of venereal disease admitted into the lock wards of the Royal Albert Hospital, and discharged therefrom, from the 1st April 1865 to the 26th March 1881; also the number of individual women who did not return to prostitution after their discharge from hospital, *App.* 463. 468.

13. *Work of Reclamation by Associations, irrespectively of the Acts:*

Information relative to the work of rescue as carried out at Plymouth and Devonport; valuable operations of the Rescue Society, irrespectively of any aid from the registration under the Acts, *Shaen* 6895-6903.

Authentic character of Mr. Marshall's list of rescue cases at Devonport, as regards the women who were registered or unregistered, respectively; expediency of a comparison between Mr. Marshall's list and the official register, *Shaen* 8173, 8174. 8188, 8189.

Return

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

3. *Work of Reclamation by Associations, irrespectively of the Acts*—continued.

Return submitted by Mr. Shaen, showing the ages of girls and women, registered and unregistered, rescued in the district by the agent of the National Association, occasionally assisted by the London Rescue Society, from 29th July 1870 to October 1880; *App.* 484, 485—Similar return as regards the numbers of girls and women rescued; total of 359; *ib.* 486.

14. *State of Health, and Amount of Disease before and since the Acts:*

Decided benefit from the Acts as regards the general health of the women, *Annis* 3273, 3274—Practice of isolating brothels, where there is infectious disease, by placing them out of bounds until they are cleansed, *ib.* 3279, 3282—Large proportion of diseased women from outside districts, some of these coming to be cured, but many for prostitution, *ib.* 3464-3466.

Further statement as to the small per-centage of diseased women in the district as compared with the per-centage from unprotected districts, *Annis* 3588-3600—Explanations in connection with the large increase since 1868 in the number of prostitutes of the age of thirty-one and over; better health and prolonged lives of the women under the Acts, so that, unless reclaimed, they continue their occupation all the longer, *ib.* 3868-3897.

Successful action of witness in causing the shutting up of houses where diseased prostitutes have been harboured, or where disease generally is being spread; advantage on this score of the practice of preventing men of the service frequenting such places by putting the latter "out of bounds," *Annis* 3939-3959—Means of witness for stating in a certain return the number of women diseased; he has no cognisance of the nature of the disease in each case, *ib.* 4115-4119.

Cognisance of witness within a day or two of the advent of prostitutes from outside districts; as a matter of fact very many of these women are badly diseased before they arrive, *Annis* 4166-4172.

Return submitted by Inspector Anniss, showing the number of patients treated for venereal disease for periods of three years, from 1862 to 1879, inclusive, distinguishing between Devonport, Stonehouse, and Plymouth, *App.* 460.

15. *Practice in connection with the Medical Examination of the Women:*

Locality and surroundings of the examination rooms at Plymouth; facility of communication through witness' house, *Annis* 4037-4051—Very rare instances of women attending for examination in a drunken state; check upon their doing so, *ib.* 4052-4054—Orderly conduct on the part of the women generally when they come up for examination, *ib.* 4054-4057.

Belief that nothing of a disorderly character has occurred in the neighbourhood of the premises where the examinations are conducted, *Wilkinson* 4902-4908, 5103-5111—Absence of complaints as to the mode in which the medical examination has been carried on, *ib.* 5066.

Constant practice at Devonport for men to wait for women until they have been declared free from disease on examination, *Shaen* 7794, 7797, 7798, 7801, 8118.

16. *Improvement required in the Practice as to the Women going to the Hospital after Examination:*

Defect through women, when found to be diseased, being allowed to go by themselves to the hospital; frequent spread of disease in the interval before they enter the hospital, *Annis* 3266, 3267—Improvement if each woman, when found to be diseased, were taken direct to the hospital, *ib.* 3320.

Further statement as to the expediency of women being taken direct to hospital when, upon examination, they are found to be diseased; increased powers required on this point, *Annis* 4058-4068, 4274.

17. *Pauper Venereal Patients:*

Statistics relative to the number of venereal patients in the workhouses of Plymouth, Devonport, and Stonehouse, respectively, in different years; conclusion therefrom that the Acts have greatly reduced venereal disease among the civil population, *Annis* 3268-3272.

Examination in reply to exceptions taken to witness' former evidence and inferences in the matter of pauper venereal disease; grounds for the conclusion that the Acts have caused a larger reduction of disease among the civil population, *Annis* 3631-3685.

Return showing the number of paupers treated for venereal disease for periods of three years from 1862 to 1869 inclusive, *App.* 470.

PLYMOUTH AND DEVONPORT DISTRICT—continued.

18. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts; Public Meetings on the Subject:*

Feeling of local magistrates and others who are conversant with Plymouth and Devonport in favour of the Acts; there was, in fact, no opposition for the first three or four years, *Annis* 3314-3316.

Consensus of opinion in favour of the Acts on the part of the principal authorities in Plymouth; meeting held upon one occasion in opposition to the Acts, when an amendment was carried in their favour by a large majority, *Wilkinson* 4860-4866. 5091-5098. 5112-5114—Opposition to the Acts in Plymouth on the part of the Society of Friends, *ib.* 4860. 4943, 4944. 5075-5077—Decided opinion of witness in favour of the continuance of the Acts, *ib.* 4909-4913.

Several public meetings held in Devonport in 1870 on the subject of the Acts; large majority adverse to the Acts and in favour of their total repeal, *Shaen* 6672, 6673—Public meetings held in Plymouth in 1870, 1871, and 1872, at which resolutions adverse to the Acts were carried, *ib.* 6678-6688.

Comment upon the proceedings at an adjourned meeting at Devonport in March 1877, at which an amendment in favour of the Acts was carried, *Shaen* 6839-6841.

Further evidence as regards the public meetings in the Devonport and Plymouth district, and the resolutions adopted thereat for or against the Acts; reference more especially to certain meetings at which amendments in support of the Acts were reported to have been carried by considerable majorities, *Shaen* 7217, 7218. 7222-7243.

POLICE:

1. *Generally as to the Functions and Action of the Police employed in the Enforcement of the Acts.*
2. *Official Instructions to the Police.*
3. *Question of the Police wearing Uniform.*
4. *Complaints by Mr. Shaen on various Points.*

1. *Generally as to the Functions and Action of the Police employed in the Enforcement of the Acts:*

Grounds for the conclusion as to the Metropolitan Police being more fit than the local police for carrying out the Acts, *Annis* 4104-4114. 4289-4295—Advantage in the Metropolitan Police, who administer the Acts locally, being free from all local influence, *ib.* 4289-4291.

Absence of any complaints of harsh conduct on the part of the police in Aldershot; decided opinion that the presence of the police under the Acts is a protection to virtuous women, *Barr* 4751-4759. 4826-4850—High character of the police employed under the Acts at Aldershot, *ib.* 4753. 4826-4845.

Power of the police under Section 15 of the Act to take proceedings to ascertain the condition of any woman whom they have reason to believe to be a prostitute; this power is not exercised for the purpose of preventing prostitution, but has the indirect result of doing so, *Wilkinson* 5086-5090—Examination as to the powers possessed by the police under the Acts; belief that there is no unnecessary espionage or inquiry into the private lives of women exercised by the police under their powers, *Grant* 5373-5381. 5404-5413. 5418, 5419.

Belief that the Metropolitan Police would have no power at all without the Acts to preserve order among the prostitutes in the streets, as at Deal, *Pittock* 6050-6063. 6080-6085—Power behind the officers under the Acts which enables them to influence the women for good; belief that there could not be such power without the existence of the Acts, *ib.* 6115-6117.

2. *Official Instructions to the Police:*

Copy of the instructions issued to the Metropolitan Police with reference to their duties in carrying out the provisions of the Acts, *App.* 487-489.

3. *Question of the Police wearing Uniform:*

Grounds for preferring that witness' men should continue to wear private clothes instead of being in uniform, *Annis* 4029-4036—Approval of the police officers under the Acts being in plain clothes, *Tufield* 4455-4470.

Comment upon the non-adoption of a recommendation by the Royal Commission that the police who work the Acts should wear uniform, the system being now worked by spies in plain clothes, *Shaen* 6765, 6766—Several grounds upon which witness strongly objects to the police appearing in plain clothes, *ib.* 7855.

4. *Complaints*

POLICE—continued.

4. *Complaints by Mr. Shaen on various Points:*

Extreme difficulty under the Acts in successfully resisting the action of the police, no matter how illegal, on account of the discretion vested in them, *Shaen* 6726, 6727, 6751, 6752—Arbitrary discretion, unprecedented in law, invested in the police by the Acts; that is, in respect of their power to declare any woman a "common prostitute," *ib.* 6751, 6752, 6758-6766, 6776-6794.

Extreme difficulty in obtaining a verdict against officials for wrongful administration of the Acts; practical immunity unless positive bad faith can be proved, *Shaen* 6820-6823—Comment upon the domiciliary visits made by the police at their discretion in search of prostitutes as being in violation of the law, *ib.* 6879-6881—Comment also upon a statement as to the presence of the police, though in plain clothes, being well known to the class of girls most likely to go astray, *ib.* 6893, 6894.

Statement to the effect that witness, and also Mr. Williams of the Rescue Society, were prepared to substantiate before the Royal Commission several cases of abuse on the part of the police; witness was prepared with evidence in more than thirty cases, *Shaen* 6919-6924—Illegal practice formerly of taking the women in custody to the hospital without allowing them first to go home and make arrangements for the care of their property; this practice has been given up, *ib.* 6928-6932.

Very unsatisfactory system of referring to the police authorities when any charge is brought against policemen for misconduct under the Acts, *Shaen* 7000-7005—Statement by the clerk to the magistrates at Plymouth as to the metropolitan police who enforce the Acts not being under local jurisdiction, *ib.* 7031-7035.

Reference to the cases adduced by witness before the Committee as proving improper conduct on the part of the police, *Shaen* 7097-7099—Exception further taken to the conduct of the police in acting upon information received through anonymous letters, *ib.* 7260-7262.

Increased care of late on the part of the police by reason of the watchfulness of those who are agitating for a repeal of the Acts, *Shaen* 7848, 7849—Arbitrary action of the police, notwithstanding the right of appeal to the magistrates; illustration in the case of Inspector Annis, *ib.* 7850, 7854.

Impression that several cases have occurred of undue police interference with respectable or quasi respectable women; individual cases of abuse are, however, of secondary importance as compared with the inherent viciousness as a whole, *Shaen* 8018-8028.

See also *Appeal. Brothels. Chatham. Cork, 1. Examinations. Glasgow. Hart, Mary. Legal Proceedings. Personation of the Police. Percy, Mrs. Plymouth and Devonport District, 2. Prostitutes. Turner, —. Vokes, Ellen. Woolwich.*

Portsmouth. Belief that at Portsmouth gonorrhœa and syphilis are as prevalent as ever, *Lee* 902, 903.

Decided opinion that the Contagious Diseases Acts are the greatest possible benefit to the town of Portsmouth; grounds for this conclusion, *Grant* 5193-5195, 5210, 5219-5227, 5247-5249, 5273-5275—Favourable opportunities afforded by the Acts for the reclamation of women in Portsmouth by means of the religious and moral influences brought to bear upon them when in the Lock Hospital, *ib.* 5196-5206, 5348, 5349.

Information as to the several refuges for the benefit of the women connected with the town; numerous instances of women who have been ordered to lead respectable lives through the influence of these institutions, *Grant* 5200-5205, 5267-5283—Statistics with reference to the working of the refuges and Homes with which witness is connected at Portsmouth and at Basingstoke; explanation that all these cases were women who had passed through the Lock Hospital, *ib.* 5200-5205, 5216-5218.

Diminution in the number of brothels through the working of the Acts, *Grant* 5225, 5226—Less disease since the Acts among the soldiers and sailors, *ib.* 5228—Opinion that the leading inhabitants of the town are generally in favour of the Acts, *ib.* 5229-5232.

Absence of any material opposition to the Acts; only one meeting held on the subject within the last thirteen years, *Grant* 5400-5402.

Comment upon certain evidence of the Vicar of Portsmouth as attributing to the Contagious Diseases Acts certain beneficial results to which they are not entitled, *Shaen* 7311-7318.

See also *Brothels.*

PRIMARY SORES:

1. *Conflicting Evidence as to the Operation of the Acts in regard to Primary Sores.*
2. *Characteristics and Effects of Primary Sores.*
3. *Official Returns and Statistics.*

1. *Conflicting Evidence as to the Operation of the Acts in regard to Primary Sores:*

Consideration of the per-centage of reduction of primary sores before and since the operation of the Acts, *Routh* 36-41. 215-227. 261. 281. 300-305—Reduction of primary or dirt sores among soldiers owing partly to improved ablution arrangements and other causes irrespectively of the Acts, *ib.* 273-278. 281. 302. 308-315.

Large decrease in the per-centage of primary sores, according to the Army Returns; improved habits of ablution to which this is mainly owing, *Drysdale* 435-440. 455-466. 536, 537—Examination in further support of the conclusion that the Acts have not been instrumental in reducing true syphilis, whether primary or secondary, but that the primary non-syphilitic cases, or soft sores, have been reduced, this being partly owing to the Order as to the stoppage of pay in hospital, *ib.* 693-724. 747-753.

Evidence as to the gradual decrease in the proportion of local sores as compared with true syphilis, *Lee* 862-894. 943-945. 1109-1111. 1251, 1252—Chief causes, irrespectively of the Acts, which account for the reduction of non-syphilitic sores, *ib.* 888, 889. 893-895.

Grounds for the conclusion that there has been no decrease in the amount of primary syphilis in the Army, but only of local and non-venereal sores, *Lee* 880-888—Probability of a greater decrease of soft sores in protected than in unprotected districts, as hygienic rules are better observed in the former, *ib.* 1016-1018.

Explanation that the continuous fall in disease in protected stations refers to primary sores of a non-syphilitic character, *Nevins* 2937. 2938.

Evidence as to the large decrease in the per-centage of primary sores in the protected stations in three periods of six years each between 1860 and 1878 as compared with the small decrease for the same period at unprotected stations; statistics hereon, *Lawson* 1284-1305. 1319-1321. 1343-1359—Conclusion that the much larger reduction in the ratio of primary sores in protected than in unprotected stations can only be accounted for by the operation of the Acts, *ib.* 1319-1329.

Data for the conclusion that there is, on the average of years, a pretty fixed proportion between primary sores and secondary symptoms, the former being followed by the latter in one-third of the whole number of cases, *Lawson* 1485-1505—Explanations in connection with diagram showing the effect of the Acts in producing a marked decrease of primary sores in protected as compared with unprotected stations; fallacies involved in a diagram prepared by Dr. Nevins, *ib.* 1384 *et seq.*

Large reduction of primary sores in 1870-73, as compared with 1861-66, before the Acts came into operation; instances of Chatham, Sheerness, Shorncliffe, and other stations, *Lawson* 1410-1431—Preparation of witness' figures and calculations on the foregoing point from the returns in the Army Medical Reports, *ib.* 1414-1418. 1434-1437.

Large decrease in the per-centage of primary sores at different periods since 1860, there having been, doubtless, a corresponding reduction of secondary symptoms, *Lawson* 1501-1507—Consideration of the relative reduction on the admissions for primary sores in subjected and in unsubjected stations from 1860 to 1866; partial effect in the former stations through the application of the Act of 1864, *ib.* 1653-1701—Admission as to the smaller average of primary sores in unprotected than in protected stations in the year 1866; *ib.* 1669-1680.

2. *Characteristics and Effects of Primary Sores:*

Uselessness of the classification "primary sores" in the Army Medical Reports; that is, as confounding together hard and soft sores, which have nothing to do with each other, *Routh* 36-51; *Drysdale* 423—Examination upon the statement that a large proportion of primary or dirt sores are not really syphilitic, *Drysdale* 36-41. 215-258. 262-272.

Liability to serious physical evil if primary sores be neglected, *Routh* 178-183—Concurrence of medical witnesses as to the large proportion of primary cases not really syphilitic, *ib.* 288-292.

Description of the symptoms and characteristics of true primary syphilis, *Drysdale* 340—Absence of physical injury from primary sores if quickly treated, *ib.* 529-531.

Invariable effect upon the constitution when there is a primary syphilitic sore, save that

PRIMARY SORES—continued.

2. *Characteristics and Effects of Primary Sores*—continued.

that this may be modified by proper medical treatment, *Lee* 783-785—Explanations in connection with the origin and symptoms of the primary syphilitic sore; this may arise at any part of the body where there has been contagion, and is not confined to the generative organs, *ib.* 792-808—Lapse of time necessary after the appearance of a primary sore before its precise character can be positively known, *ib.* 1138-1141. 1150-1158.

Lapse, probably, of from four to six weeks before a primary sore, if not treated, would heal, *Lawson* 2034-2036—Different periods of development of primary sores; frequent appearance of local non-infecting sores in two or three days, *ib.* 2264.

Conviction that it is impossible to tell from the appearance of a primary sore whether it will be followed by secondary disease, *Lane* 2339, 2340. 2344—Value of the Acts with reference to all primary sores, witness further submitting that soft sores are not to be confounded with ordinary dirt sores, *ib.* 2732-2743. 2798-1801.

3. *Official Returns and Statistics*:

Concurrence of objections to the classification under the head of "primary sores" in the Army Returns, *Routh* 36-51; *Drysdale* 339. 423; *Lee* 860, 861. 1000-1004. 1125, 1126—Suggestions for an amended classification, *Drysdale* 339, 340. 685-690; *Lee* 783. 866-872—Defence of the existing classification, *Lawson* 1497-1500. 1621-1630. 2270-2284; *Lane* 2341-2344.

Paper, submitted by Inspector General Lawson, showing the strength and admissions for primary venereal sores in the fourteen stations which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining stations never under them, for the years 1860-78; *App.* 445.

Returns submitted by Inspector General Lawson showing the strength and numbers in hospital daily for primary venereal sores at the fourteen stations which came under the Acts, and at all the remaining stations never under them, for the years 1860-78; *App.* 446, 447.

Diagram showing the fluctuation of primary venereal sores from 1860 to 1878; *App.* 446.

Return handed in by Inspector General Lawson, showing the aggregate strength and the admissions for primary venereal sores, at the fourteen stations which came under the Acts, and at fourteen never under them, for the period 1861-66; *App.* 450.

See also *Ablution, Habits of. Amount of Disease. Chatham. Classification (Army Returns). Detection of Disease. Dirt Sores. Duration of Disease. Efficiency of the Army. Local Sores. Mixed Sores. Secondary Syphilis. Soft Sores. Treatment and Cure of Disease. Unity or Duality of Venereal Disease.*

PROSTITUTES:

1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression of Prostitution or the Regulation of Prostitutes; conflicting Evidence on the Subject.*
2. *Definition of a "Common Prostitute"; Complaints as to the Data upon which Action is taken by the Police and Magistrates on this Point.*
3. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes.*

1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression of Prostitution or the Regulation of Prostitutes; conflicting Evidence on the Subject:*

Opinion that it is impossible to put down prostitution entirely, but that the evil may be lessened through the Acts, *Wilkinson* 5017, 5018—Denial that the operation of the Acts is a system of licensing prostitution; taking for granted that the evil exists, it is wise to minimise the mischief as much as possible, *ib.* 5022-5034. 5038. 5043. 5057-5059.

Further examination as to the property of the State endeavouring to check the disease which results from prostitution, whilst it makes no attempt to stop prostitution itself; opinion that the machinery of the Acts enables the disease to be checked more effectually than by any other means, *Wilkinson* 5060-5065. 5082-5085. 5122-5130. 5146-5167—Decided opinion that as the Legislature passes laws for the prevention of drunkenness it should, in like manner, pass stringent laws for the suppression of sexual vice, *ib.* 5122-5130. 5144. 5155. 5165. 5174-5187.

Desirability, if it were possible, of some legislation with the object of putting down the evil rather than of regulating it, *Stigant* 5681, 5682—Powers existing in the Acts with reference to the suppression of prostitutes; no clause in the Acts gives permission to a

*PROSTITUTES—continued.*1. *Question as to the Expediency of Legislation for the Suppression, &c.—continued.*

brothel-keeper to harbour prostitutes, *Stigant* 5786-5820.—Admission that if the object of legislation were simply to diminish the evil of prostitution the present Acts would not be the very best means of accomplishing such object, *ib.* 5821-5823.

Further observations in favour of the Acts as possessing an influence which deters women from practising the trade of prostitution; benefit thereby in those places in which the Acts have been called into operation, *Stigant* 5878-5885.

Direct operation of the Acts, if successful, in providing prostitutes free from disease, and in the promotion of fornication; degradation of all engaged in the administration of such a system, *Shaen* 6743-6748. 6752.—Condemnation of the Acts as attaching penal consequences to a vice and to the status of "common prostitute" instead of to a crime or to an act committed, *ib.* 6751-6757.

Quotation of medical evidence to the effect that the women are taught their trade, and are specifically instructed how to guard themselves against disease, *Shaen* 6875.

Belief that if public prostitution were entirely suppressed it would more probably encourage early marriages than lead to an increase of clandestine prostitution, *McCall* 7583, 7584. 7637.—Expediency of amending the law so that the fact of prostitution should be an offence against the law, *ib.* 7599-7608.—Approval of an experiment in the direction of putting down prostitution altogether, *Krause* 8718-8720.

2. *Definition of a "Common Prostitute"; Complaints as to the Data upon which Action is taken by the Police and Magistrates on this Point:*

Witness defines a "common prostitute" as a woman who cohabits, indiscriminately, with different men, *Annis* 3489, 3490.—Expediency of considering the solicitation of men in the streets a fair test of a common prostitute; disapproval, however, of every woman who commits indiscretion being brought indiscriminately under the Acts, *Stigant* 5637-5647.

Great evil through the want of a definition in the Acts of a "common prostitute," though a statutory definition would be exceedingly difficult, *Shaen* 6769-6776.—Different practice of the police in interpreting the term "common prostitute," *ib.* 6770-6774.

Strong objection to the form of information in cases where the woman charged as a common prostitute lives in the district, there being no notice of time or place, so that defence is difficult; instance of great hardship on this score, *Shaen* 6800-6804.—Notice as to time and place in cases where the woman lives out of the district and comes into the district, *ib.* 6800, 6808.

Extent to which weight has been attached by the police (by Inspector Annis, more especially) to anonymous letters as evidence of prostitution, *Shaen* 6845-6860. 7007.—Complaint as to summonses being applied for against women returnable at an unreasonably short notice; case in point, *ib.* 6925-6928. 6962.—Grounds for the statement that the police depend upon very unreliable and tainted evidence in coming to the conclusion that certain women are prostitutes, *ib.* 7006-7009.

Examination with further reference to the term "common prostitute," and the want of a proper definition of the term; undue reliance now placed by the magistrate upon the policeman's statement that a woman is a "common prostitute," *Shaen* 7102-7130.—Use of the term "common prostitute" in some Acts long anterior to the Contagious Diseases Acts; question considered as to any difficulty of interpretation having been experienced by the magistrates in administering the former Acts, *ib.* 7103-7130.

Further consideration of the character of the evidence upon which magistrates assume that a woman is a "common prostitute," *Shaen* 7254-7259.—Great danger to women not of the most degraded class, in there being no definition of the term "common prostitute"; decided objection to doubtful cases being left to the discretion of the magistrate, *ib.* 7353-7355.—Instances of its having been urged upon the magistrates that the policeman's statement that the woman was a common prostitute was sufficient to ensure an order, *ib.* 8179, 8180.

Definition of a prostitute for the purposes of the Police Acts, as in Glasgow; great improbability of the police mistaking a respectable woman for a prostitute, *McCall* 7420, 7421. 7516-7520.

3. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes:*

Increased sexual intercourse concurrently with a reduction in the number of registered prostitutes; increased probability of disease thereby, *Routh* 64-71.—Question considered as to the effect of the increased number of soldiers in 1878 in regard to the percentage of disease among the women, *Drysdale* 577-585.

Tendency of the Acts to diminish the number of prostitutes in protected districts, there being fewer facilities on the part of the men for practising fornication, *Lane* 2639-2648.

Report, 1881—continued.

PROSTITUTES—continued.3. *Number or Supply of Prostitutes*—continued.

2648—Effect of the Acts in diminishing fornication, on account of the number of prostitutes being reduced, *Wilkinson* 4920. 5052—Belief that the knowledge by men of the fact that women are free from disease has not any material effect in increasing the amount of prostitution; grounds for this conclusion, *Wilkinson* 5053-5055. 5084, 5085. 5147-5149; *Grant* 5233-5237.

See also the *Headings generally throughout the Index.*

Protected Stations. Concurrence of evidence to the effect that there is a false sense of security, or immunity from disease, under the system of protected stations, *Drysdale* 512-514; *Lee* 937-940.

Selection in the first instance of the worst stations for protection as regards gonorrhœa, &c., *Lawson* 1306-1308. 1327-1329. 2231, 2232—Examination to the effect that in the subjected stations there are not better hospital arrangements and sanitary appliances than in unprotected stations, and that the Acts are not credited with some of the benefits due to these influences, *ib.* 1324, 1325. 1387. 1395-1408. 1880-1899—Importance of duly allowing for the fact that the stations to which the Acts were applied were previously exposed to a greater incidence of disease than other stations, *ib.* 1524-1528. 2231, 2232.

Grounds for the conclusion that the diminution which had been going on in the amount of disease at stations, subsequently protected, down to the year 1866, would have contained at the same rate, irrespectively of the application of the Act of that year, *Nevins* 2853-2863. 2871-2883—Summary of the improvements in operation for several years before the Acts were applied; reference more especially to the better sanitary regulations and the better class of recruits, *ib.* 2855, 2856. 2862-2870. 2884-2888—Belief as to the improvements in question having been applied more vigorously at stations placed under the Acts than at unprotected stations, *ib.* 2856, 2857. 2861-2864—Advantages of protected stations in the men being subject to examination, and in there being lock hospital accommodation, *ib.* 2909-2922. 2926-2930. 3033-3037.

More favourable situation of the protected stations, the temptations being fewer than in other stations, *Nevins* 2992-2996—Witness does not impute any undue motive to Government, or any desire to "bolster up" the Acts in connection with the improvements applied chiefly to stations under the Acts, *ib.* 2997-3020. 3121-3128.

See also *Ablution, Habits of.* *Aldershot.* *Amount of Disease.* *Camps.*
Chatham. *Cork.* *Examinations.* *Gonorrhœa.* *Plymouth and Devonport*
District. *Portsmouth.* *Primary Sores.* *Public Opinion.* *Sanitary Pre-*
cautions. *Secondary Syphilis.* *Unprotected Districts.* *Woolwich.*

Public Meetings. Particulars relative to various public meetings held in different towns after the passing of the Extension Act of 1869, an immediate effect having been produced by this Act in arousing public objection to the legislation in question, *Shaen* 6660-6695—Fewer public meetings held in provincial towns in recent years owing largely to the action of witness' association in not having promoted them and provided funds for them, as had been done after the passing of the Act of 1869, *ib.* 6673-6695.

Total number of public meetings and of conferences held in each year since 1869 in favour of a repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Shaen* 6835. 6836—*Bona fide* public character of these meetings as compared with the semi-private character of the meetings in support of the Acts, *ib.* 6835. 6842—Aggregate of 766 public meetings and ninety-one conferences in eleven years, *ib.* 6835—Suspension of agitation pending the inquiry before the present Committee, *ib.* 6837.

Importance further attached to the feeling displayed at public meetings held by witness' association on the subject of the Acts; large number of such meetings, *Shaen* 7931-7933—Particulars with reference especially to public meetings held this year in London, Canterbury, and Whitehaven, *ib.* 7934-7943. 7945-7984.

Large and influential meeting this year at St. James' Hall; comment upon the very imperfect extent to which reported in the press, *Shaen* 7934-7943. 7945-7949. 7981—Consideration of and reply to certain statements reflecting upon the character of the public meeting held in Canterbury on 21st April last, *ib.* 7950-7972. 8163—Questions considered also as to the attendance at a public meeting at Whitehaven on 7th May; denial that the meeting was a dead failure, *ib.* 7973-7983.

See also *Canterbury.* *Plymouth and Devonport, 18.* *Southampton.*

Public Opinion. Great difficulty in obtaining an impartial public opinion in the subjected districts as to the operation of the Acts; large Government expenditure in these places, whilst the rates are relieved by the establishment of Lock hospitals, *Shaen* 7215, 7216. 7244-7247. 7309, 7310—Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that the public opinion in favour of the Acts is neither instructive nor intelligent; support of

Public Opinion—continued.

the Acts by many eminent persons who have not properly considered the question, *Shuen* 7984-7999—Further reference to the reduction of rates where Government Lock Hospitals are established, *ib.* 8178.

See also *Legal Profession.* *Medical Profession.* *Petitions.* *Public Meetings.*

R.

Ramsgate. See *Deal.*

Readings Rooms. Great advantage in soldiers attending reading-rooms instead of public-houses as regards temptation to sexual indulgence, *Nevins* 3085-3102.

Re-appointment of Committee. Recommended re-appointment of the Committee in the next Session of Parliament in order to complete the inquiry, *Rep.* iii.

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES:

1. *Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts on the Score of Reclamation.*
2. *Evidence Adverse to the Acts on this Point.*

1. *Evidence as to the Beneficial Operation of the Acts on the Score of Reclamation:*

Statement as to women leaving protected districts not only in order to practise their calling elsewhere, but in consequence of their giving up the profession, *Lane* 2792-2796—Absence of any effectual machinery, save under the Acts, for preventing prostitution and for reclaiming prostitutes, *Annis* 3311-3313—Examination upon the question as to the extent to which the powers of interference and reclamation exercised by witness at Plymouth and Devonport are derived from, or facilitated by, the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 3960-3991.

Instances in which the operation of the Acts has led to the reclamation of women in Woolwich; the power to bring the women into an hospital and thereby subject them to healthy influences, is a great step towards their reclamation, *Tuffield* 4308-4315, 4371, 4372, 4381-4384, 4455-4478—Belief that a person with a healthy body is more likely to be susceptible to moral influences than when the body is in an unhealthy state, *ib.* 4315, 4413, 4414.

Examination as to the facilities for reclamation through the machinery of the Acts; belief that bringing the police into contact with the women enables certain influences for good to be brought to bear upon them, *Wilkinson* 4885-4889, 4923-4925, 4959-4992, 5117-5119—Instances in which Inspector Anniss has induced ladies to visit young girls in the hope of reclaiming them, *ib.* 4890-4894—Special facilities given to the police officers by the Acts to carry out the work of reclamation, *ib.* 4887-4892—Belief that the indirect result in the reclamation of girls is due more to the administration of the Acts by the metropolitan police than to the Acts themselves, *ib.* 5115-5119.

Beneficial influences at work at Portsmouth, both in the Lock Hospital and elsewhere, for the reclamation of the women, *Grant* 5199-5206—Belief that the women would probably not have been brought under moral influences but for their hospital treatment, *ib.* 5204—Admission that if the power of reclamation of the women were given by other Acts, it would be preferable to the power under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 5352-5360.

Examination in regard to the effect of the Acts in the reclamation of young women; reasons for believing that they have been of the greatest possible benefit in this respect at Chatham, *Stigant* 5493-5510, 5624-5636, 5831-5834—Numerous instances of letters from mothers expressing gratitude that their daughters were brought under the Acts, and admitting that it was owing to their influence that they were reclaimed, *ib.* 5497-5505, 5831-5834—Advantage of the Acts in giving the police the means of immediately tracing young girls who have gone astray, and of warning the friends of girls whom they may see in improper company, *ib.* 5506-5510, 5878-5885—Much greater importance that the women should be reclaimed by the operation of the Acts than that they are made clean and healthy for the future; other important considerations which commend the Acts to witness' approval, *ib.* 5676-5682, 5744.

Beneficial operation of the Acts at Deal, in regard to the reclamation of young women; undoubted belief that they are, when in hospital, brought under influences which cannot but have a favourable effect, *Pittock* 5990-6004, 6019, 6020—Approval of Lock hospitals as a means of reclamation; statistics showing the result of the supervision by clergymen of those institutions in regard to the reclamation of the women in Dublin, *Macnamara* 6482-6487, 6503-6506.

Deterrent

RECLAMATION OF PROSTITUTES—continued.

1. Evidence as to the beneficial Operation of the Acts, &c.—continued.

Deterrent effect of the Acts upon young girls when they are brought under their operation for the first time; indifference to the operation of the Acts on the part of the women when hardened to the life, *Reed* 6190, 6191. 6243, 6244—Advantage of the assistance of the police in tracing young girls when they first fall, and restoring them to their friends; numerous instances at Cork in which the police have informed the priests with regard to young women, who have been eventually reclaimed, *ib.* 6199-6204. 6268-6273. 6415-6418. 6428-6430—Statement that if witness could be sure of the moral reformation of the individual he would not object to any compulsory means used by the State for preventing women from falling into vice, *ib.* 6408-6412.

Return of the number of cases, representing reduced number of individuals, and the number of reforms among individuals, in each of the years 1871-80; *App.* 473.

2. Evidence adverse to the Acts on this Point:

Effect of the system of the Acts in facilitating access to a state of prostitution, and in rendering exit difficult; obstacle to removal of a woman from the register and to reformation, unless with the joint permission of the inspector of police and the surgeon, *Shaen* 6860-6863—Tendency to increase in the age of registered prostitutes since the Acts, there being increased difficulty in their reformation as a class, *ib.* 6862, 6863.

Explanation on the subject of relapses of women who have been aided by the Rescue Society; difficulty in ascertaining the number or per-centage of relapses into prostitution, *Shaen* 6904-6918—Grounds for the statement that a woman cannot withdraw from the operation of the Acts unless she convinces the examining surgeon and policeman that she has ceased to be a prostitute; great difficulty in her proving this, *ib.* 7156-7161.—Reclamation of a considerable number of women by means of homes and voluntary associations, in opposition to the system of the Acts, without any co-operation on the part of the police, *ib.* 7161-7165.

Effect of Captain Harris's reports in misleading public opinion as to the reformatory results of the Acts, *Shaen* 7215—Great obstacle to the exit of women from prostitution, notwithstanding the instructions to the visiting surgeons as to relieving them from periodical examination, on satisfactory evidence of their having ceased to be prostitutes, *ib.* 7251-7254.

Argument that by means of voluntary hospitals, properly conducted, they may be the same facilities to the clergy and others for carrying out the work of reclamation, as in the Government Lock Hospitals, *Shaen* 7313-7320—Exception taken to the conclusions drawn by the Reverend Mr. Reed, of Cork, as to the compulsory system being necessary, in view of the subsequent reformation of the women, *ib.* 7319, 7320.

Extreme difficulty in a discharged woman pursuing an honest course of living, though on leaving the hospital she is nominally a free woman, *Shaen* 7790-7793. 7869-7875—Effect of the Acts to keep women longer in the ranks of prostitution, as shown by the statistics of age; grave social evil thereby, *ib.* 7822, 7823—Difficulty in women complying with the terms of the notice, pointing out how they may be relieved from examination, *ib.* 7860, 7861. 7869-7875.

Result of witness' experience at Woolwich, that there has been an increasing difficulty of reclamation since the Acts, *Krause* 8222, 8223. 8683-8686.

See also *Clergy. Cork, 2. Deal. Glasgow, 3. Plymouth and Devonport District, 11-13. Portsmouth.*

Reed, The Rev. Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is Roman Catholic curate of St. Finbars, Cork, was for about nine years chaplain of the Lock Hospital in that city, 6118-6121—He is intimately acquainted with the condition of the city, having resided there for many years, 6123, 6124.

Absence of any abuse in Cork of the powers given under the Contagious Diseases Acts; improbability of the police molesting respectable women without its coming to the knowledge of witness, 6125-6129—Decided opinion that in Cork great moral influence has been brought to bear upon unfortunate women in a manner that could not have been done before the Acts; grounds for this conclusion, 6130-6138. 6181-6183. 6224-6229. 6262-6264.

Impossibility before the Acts were introduced for a priest to visit these women during illness; cases formerly in which women *in extremis* were removed from brothels to respectable houses for the purpose of receiving religious aid from the priest, 6132-6136. 6182. 6325-6331—Paper handed in by witness containing statistics of women who have been reclaimed by means of the Acts, with a short history of what eventually became of them; belief that more than one-half the number of women who have been in the Cork Lock Hospital from 1869 to 1880 have been reclaimed, 6139-6172. 6173-6178. 6220, 6221. 6373-6383. 6397-6401. 6419-6423. 6425, 6426.

Reed, The Rev. Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Instances in which women have been respectably married direct from the Lock Hospital, 6165, 6166—Great advantage in the subsequent influence brought to bear upon the women by the priest after they have left the hospital; especial claim which the women consider they have upon the chaplain of the hospital to provide for them, and assist them generally, 6166-6171—Objection on the part of some of these women to go into the Magdalen Asylum, 6174.

Decided approval of the system of segregation wards in the union by which the better conducted women are separated from the others; grounds for considering this system of separation a benefit to the women, 6174-6178—Expression of opinion by the Catholic Bishop of Cork to the effect that good moral results are effected by the influence of the priests on the women in the hospitals, 6179, 6180—Belief that if the Acts were repealed it would require some compulsion to induce the women to go into the hospitals; reasons for considering that women would not voluntarily submit themselves to the good influences which exist in a hospital, 6183-6189.

Deterrent effect of the Acts upon young girls when they are brought under their operation for the first time; indifference, subsequently, when the women become hardened to the life, 6190, 6191, 6243, 6244—Great improvement in the condition of the streets of Cork since the passing of the Acts; determination of the priests to suppress brothels in Cork, to this end, 6194-6204, 6206-6221, 6242, 6285-6291, 6302, 6424-6427.

Information given by the police in Cork to the priest in regard to the character of the women when they are brought into the hospital; valuable help in this way towards the reclamation of the women, 6199-6204, 6215, 6268-6273—Marked improvement in the conduct of the women in the streets even before the action of the priests; statement that this improvement was entirely due to the exertions of the police charged with the administration of the Acts, 6212-6214—At the present time there is no recognised house in Cork used for the purposes of prostitution, as was the case a few years back, 6219.

Reduction in the number of prostitutes in the city from 300 in 1869 to 150 at the present time, 6220, 6221—Belief that the knowledge that women are clean does not influence men in any material degree; the result of inquiries made by witness was, that men never calculate the chances of being free from disease, 6222, 6223, 6265-6267, 6311-6313—Statement that no woman is ever passed through the hospital without being pressed to give up her evil life, and having inducements held out to her to do so; great influence which Catholic clergy possess over fallen women, 6224-6231.

Information in regard to the increase in the number of fallen women received into Magdalen Asylums in the vicinity of Cork, since the introduction of the Acts; erection of a new asylum, into which 150 women have been admitted, 6231-6234, 6256-6261—Absence of disorderly or improper scenes outside the house in Cork where the women undergo periodical examination, 6235-6242—Advantage in the periodical examination of the women, by bringing them more frequently under religious influence in the hospital, 6245, 6246.

Absence of any form of hospital relief for the women, except in the workhouse, before the Acts came into operation; assertion that the women had practically no one whatever to look after them at that time, 6247-6255—Further information in regard to the efforts made by the Catholic clergy to reclaim the women when in hospital; large majority of the women who go from the Lock Hospital direct into the Magdalen asylums, 6274-6283, 6315-6319, 6329-6331.

Decided approval of the Acts expressed by those priests who take an interest in the practical working of the Lock Hospital; absolute ignorance, on the other hand, of many priests as to the existence of the hospital in the city, 6292, 6310—Cautious and considerable manner in which the duties were carried out by the police employed under the Acts; entire absence of collusion between the police and the brothel-keepers, 6293-6301, 6322-6324—Decided opinion that the Acts have not in any way led to facilities to an organised system of prostitution, 6301.

Strong objection on the part of the Catholic clergy to any system of State interference that would license brothels, as is done in continental towns; belief that there is nothing in the present rules for compulsory examination which leads to anything in that direction, 6302-6305—Anxiety of the Catholic priests to do their work in the Lock Hospital as secretly as possible, without letting the public know much about it, 6306-6309.

Importance of the compulsory examination of the women with the object of detecting disease where otherwise it would not be detected; belief that if the examination were voluntary the majority of the women would not submit to it, 6320, 6321, 6332, 6333—Further information in regard to the great advantage of segregation wards in dividing different classes of women in workhouses; principal object of these wards to encourage women who are disposed towards reform, 6333-6335.

Additional evidence with reference to the improved state of the streets of Cork since the passing of the Acts; disagreement with Father Hegarty in his statement on this subject

Reed, The Rev. Henry. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

subject made by him in the "Cork Constitution," 6356-6372—Explanation of the reason for there being so many prostitutes in the streets, notwithstanding the fact that the number of brothels has materially decreased, 6384-6388—Suppression of the brothels more by the assertion of public opinion than by the exercise of legal process, 6388-6396.

Conditional approval of compulsory measures by the State for preventing women from falling into vice, 6408-6412—Considerable diminution in juvenile prostitution in the City of Cork since the Act has been in operation; the principal reason for this is, that the influence of the priest is greater with a young than with an old woman, 6413, 6414.

Further statement as to the advantage of the assistance of the police in tracing young girls when they first fall, and restoring them to their friends; numerous instances in which the police have informed the priests with regard to young women who have been eventually reclaimed, 6415-6418, 6428-6430.

Registration of Prostitutes. Importance of the power (as at Plymouth) of putting every immoral woman on the register as facilitating witness' interference in various ways, *Annis* 3286-3288, 3301-3304.

Objectionable practice in the police withholding from women information as to the means by which they may have their names removed from the register; several cases in illustration on this point, *Shaen* 6939-6956—Increasing difficulty experienced in bringing women on the register, *ib.* 7282—Bad moral effect, in the first instance, of the system of registration, *ib.* 7823.

Facility at Woolwich in women getting off the register, though this was difficult formerly, *Krause* 8482-8484.

Religious Influences. Complaint by ministers of religion at Woolwich as to the difficulty of getting young men to attend places of worship, on account of the demoralising effect of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *Krause* 8196-8196.

See also *Clergy, The. Hospitals. Reclamation of Prostitutes.*

Repeal of the Acts. See *Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869. Degradation. Inequality of the Law. Moral Effect of the Acts. National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts. Petitions. Public Meetings. Voluntary System.*

Returns and Statistics. See *Amount of Disease. Classification (Army Returns). Gonorrhœa. Primary Sores. Secondary Syphilis.*

Ricord, M. M. Ricord, who was the great authority for the theory of unity of venereal disease, has entirely abandoned this view in favour of the dualistic theory, *Lee* 840.

Routh, Dr. Charles Henry Felix. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Professional qualifications of witness, and several appointments held by him; he has had special opportunities for studying the system of dealing with venereal diseases in Paris and Vienna, and has carefully studied the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts in this country, 1-12.

Result of witness' examination of the Army Medical Reports and Returns; that he considers the Acts in question to have failed in their object, 13-15, 19 *et seq.*—Several causes owing to which the majority of the medical profession concur in the general conclusion that the Acts have operated beneficially, 16-18.

Consideration of the returns of secondary syphilis in the Home Army in the several years 1861-78; witness submitting that the complete operation of the Acts since 1869 has not appreciably affected the amount of this form of the disease, 21-32—Very little effect as regards gonorrhœa until the year 1873, when the system of stoppage of pay in cases of disease came into operation, 33-35—Reduction effected chiefly in the class of cases known as dirt sores, these not being really syphilitic, 36-41.

Evidence in support of the conclusion that the classification under the head of "Primary Venereal Sores" includes numerous cases, such as dirt sores, which are not true syphilis, and do not give rise to secondary symptoms; amended classification suggested, 36-51—Fallacious character of the comparison made between protected stations or camps and unprotected stations, such as large towns, 52-58—Tendency of diseased women to go from a protected to an unprotected district, on account of the system of examination in the former, 59-61.

Comment upon the practice of examining soldiers on entering a protected station, whilst there is no such examination in unprotected stations, 62, 63—Increased sexual intercourse concurrently with a reduction in the number of registered prostitutes; increased probability of disease thereby, 64-71—Conclusion as to the increase of clandestine prostitution when there is a decrease of registered prostitutes, 68-70.

Improved physical condition of soldiers' prostitutes since the operation of the Acts, 72-74—Effect of the Acts in increasing sexual intercourse on the part of the men, 75-76—

Report, 1881—continued.

Routh, Dr. Charles Henry Felix. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

and in greatly diminishing thereby the efficiency of the Army, 75-77—Reduction in the number of dirt sores owing to the rules as to cleanly habits of the men rather than to the operation of the Acts, 78-80.

Way in which, with a reduced number of women, there is a great liability to increased disease by means of mediate contagion, 81-83. 101-103—Grounds for concluding that it is impossible by means of the present examination to ascertain for a certainty whether a woman is afflicted with gonorrhœa, 84-90—Statement as to gonorrhœa being sometimes produced in males after intercourse with women not affected with venereal disease; instances of pure women communicating gonorrhœa, 88-90. 101-105. 174-177—Great difficulty in detecting the chancre in a woman, or in ascertaining definitely whether a disease is syphilitic or not, 91-100. 106-109—Frequency of examination by the speculum being unreliable, 106-108.

Increase of sexual indulgence consequent upon the false sense of security engendered by the Acts, 110-112—Statement as to witness not being aware that soldiers in unprotected districts are periodically examined, 113-115. 119—Greater liability to disease in the case of the younger soldiers, 116-118. 149—Instances of women having sores without being aware of it, 120, 121—Reference to the liability to mediate contagion as partly accounting for the failure of the Acts, 122.

Explanation that witness has not studied the statistics of primary venereal sores, as affected by the Acts, 123-132—Examination as to the per-centage loss of strength of the Home Army from venereal disease in different years since 1860, and as to the effect of the Acts on this score; witness has not gone into the question of loss of service, 133-149.

Further statement as to the extent of witness' professional experience in reference to venereal disease; he has never practised in a Lock Hospital, 150-163. 210, 211—Opinion that in the examination of diseased women the existence of the disease can only be detected in about one-half the number of cases unless inoculation be resorted to, 164-173. 259, 260—Liability to serious physical evil if primary sores be neglected, 178-183.

Conclusion further expressed as to there being increased sexual indulgence with a limited number of prostitutes, if there be a sense of security against disease, 184-191—Good authority for believing in mediate contagion, 192-194. 283, 284—Instances of secondary syphilis in women without any hard sores previously, 195, 196—Greater difficulty in detecting gonorrhœa than pseudo-syphilis in a woman, 197-199—Considerable fluctuation in the per-centage of disease in regiments, independently of the Acts, 200-202.

Further evidence as to the extent to which the members of the medical profession are in favour of, or opposed to, the Contagious Diseases Acts; strong disapproval of the Acts by Professor Henry Lee, 203-214. 285-287—Consideration of the per-centage of reduction of primary sores from before and since the operation of the Acts, 215-227. 261. 281. 300-305—Examination upon the statement that a large proportion of primary sores are not really syphilitic; grounds for this conclusion, 215-258. 262-272.

Difficulty at first in detecting whether a sore is merely a dirt sore or is syphilitic; defect in the Army Returns not distinguishing between pseudo-syphilitic and true syphilitic cases, 228-235. 262-272—Reduction of primary or dirt sores among soldiers owing partly to improved ablution arrangements, and other causes, irrespectively of the Acts, 273-278. 281. 302. 308-315—Authority for the statement that soldiers sent to an unprotected district are not examined with reference to venereal disease, 279-280.

Conclusion further expressed as to there not being any reduction of secondary syphilis through the Acts, 282. 293-299. 306-308—Concurrence of medical witnesses as to the large proportion of primary sores not really syphilitic, 288-292—Further explanation relative to the amount of time and care devoted by witness to the study of the statistics of disease in the Army, 316-321.

Royal Albert Hospital (Plymouth and Devonport). See *Plymouth and Devonport District.*

S.

Sanitary Precautions. Statement as to any decrease of disease owing to improved sanitary arrangements, and to improvements in the social condition of the soldier, applying equally to both classes of stations, *Lawson* 1324, 1325. 1387. 1395-1408. 1880-1899.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that sanitary and other precautions against disease have not been adopted to nearly the same extent in unprotected and small stations as in the large protected stations, Government being desirous to give the Acts every chance of success in the latter; witness, however, imputes no motives in the matter, *Nevins* 2856, 2857. 2861-2864. 2997-3020. 3121-3128.

See also *Ablution, Habits of.* *Protected Stations.* *Unprotected Stations.*

SECONDARY SYPHILIS:

1. *Conflicting Evidence as to the Amount of Secondary Syphilis, and as to the Operation of the Acts in the Matter.*
2. *Returns and Statistics for different Years at Protected and Unprotected Stations.*
3. *Characteristics and Effects of the Disease.*

1. *Conflicting Evidence as to the Amount of Secondary Syphilis, and as to the Operation of the Acts in the Matter:*

Consideration of the returns of the secondary syphilis in the home army in the several years, 1861-78, witness submitting that the complete operation of the Acts since 1869 has not appreciably affected the amount of this form of the disease, *Routh* 21-32—Conclusion further expressed as to there not being any reduction of secondary syphilis through the Acts, *ib.* 282. 293-299. 306-308.

Consideration of the army returns as regards secondary syphilis, witness submitting that the Acts cannot be shown to have produced any reduction, *Drysdale* 432-454—Means of obtaining a record of the proportion of constitutional or secondary syphilis among soldiers as compared with primary sores, *Lee* 971-975.

Consideration of the returns of the number and proportion of cases of secondary syphilis at different periods in protected as compared with unprotected stations; important reduction in the former since the operation of the Acts, *Lawson* 1330-1342—Explanations respecting a certain return submitted by Sir William Muir relating to secondary symptoms, and the ratio which these bear to primary sores; confirmation of former evidence as to the proportion being about one in three, *ib.* 1438-1446.

Conclusion further expressed that at protected stations secondary syphilis has decidedly decreased through the operation of the Acts, *Lawson* 1491-1503.

Examination with further reference to the larger ratio of secondary symptoms in protected than in unprotected districts, the several causes to which owing, and the inferences to be drawn as to the operation of the Acts, *Lawson* 2037 *et seq.*

Further examination as to the higher per-centage of secondary syphilis to primary sores in subjected than in unsubjected stations, the primary sores being at the same time much less numerous in the former than in the latter; importance of taking into account the transfers from one set of stations to the other, *Lawson* 2181-2214. 2223-2230.

Result of calculations, based upon different data, that the ratio of secondary syphilis to primary sores has gradually increased in the protected stations more than in the unprotected stations, *Nevins* 2939-2945—Greater increase also in the constantly sick (secondary) cases in the subjected stations, *ib.* 2946.

2. *Returns and Statistics for different Years at Protected and Unprotected Stations:*

Returns, submitted by Inspector General Lawson, showing the strength and numbers in hospital daily for secondary syphilis at the fourteen stations which come under the Acts, and at all the other stations never under the Acts, for the years 1860-78; *App.* 446, 447.

Table showing the number of cases of secondary syphilis admitted into hospital at stations under the Acts, and at all stations not under the Acts, in the several years 1860-79; *App.* 451.

Return showing the strength, and the admissions for primary sores and for secondary syphilis, respectively, with their ratio per 1,000, &c., and the per-centage of the latter on the former, at the stations which came under the Acts, and at all other stations for the three six-yearly periods commencing in 1861, and the two four-yearly periods, 1860-63 and 1870-73; *App.* 451.

Tables showing the ratios per 1,000 of secondary syphilis in the fourteen stations under the Acts, and in fourteen stations not under the Acts, for each of the years 1860-78; *App.* 452, 453.

Return showing the number of cases of secondary syphilis, and the annual strengths in the fourteen stations under the Acts, and in the fourteen stations not under the Acts, for each of the years 1860-1878; *App.* 454, 455.

Paper submitted by Dr. Nevins, containing calculations as to the ratio per 1,000 of secondary syphilis, according to certain figures submitted by Sir W. Muir and Dr. Lawson; period from 1859 to 1878 embraced in this Paper, *App.* 459.

3. *Characteristics and Effects of the Disease:*

Instances of secondary syphilis in women without any hard sores previously, *Routh* 195, 196—Evidence to the effect that secondary symptoms or constitutional syphilis is the invariable consequence of true primary syphilis, *Drysdale* 340-348—Very slight constitutional disturbance sometimes resulting at the time from syphilis; liability in after years to exceedingly mischievous results, *ib.* 394-397.

SECONDARY SYPHILIS—continued.

3. Characteristics and Effects of the Disease—continued.

Information as to the contagious character of syphilis or secondary symptoms, *Drysdale* 520-523, 663, 664; *Lee* 780-782, 951-953, 1053-1065; *Lane* 2359-2362, 2379-2382, 2389-2394—Belief that nearly all prostitutes have syphilis at some period of their career, and that they often continue infectious for a considerable time, whilst the symptoms of disease are difficult of detection, *Drysdale* 483-508, 575, 576—A person can have a hard sore, or true syphilis, only once, *ib.* 505, 570-574—Secondary syphilis is not in any way induced by the habits or constitution of a man, and can result only from primary syphilis, *ib.* 745-760.

Explanation in connection with the liability to infection in the case of syphilis, *Lee* 777-782—Inevitable result of primary syphilis, if not influenced by treatment, that secondary symptoms follow, *ib.* 847-849—Occurrence of secondary syphilis within six months if primary syphilis have not been treated by mercury, *ib.* 946—Degree of analogy between the spread of syphilis and of small-pox, *ib.* 947-950.

Further statement to the effect that in the vast majority of cases of primary syphilis secondary symptoms result, *Lee* 959-970—Decided dissent from the view that secondary symptoms have resulted at times from soft sores, *ib.* 993-999—Dissent from the view that secondaries invariably follow primary syphilis, no matter what treatment be applied, *ib.* 1184-1188.

Average of about six months as the period between the contraction of primaries and the appearance of secondaries, *Lawson* 2068, 2080.

Duration of secondary symptoms for from one to two years; advantage in the disease being treated rather than allowed to wear itself out, *Lane* 2357, 2358—Constitutional syphilis is the most severe disease of all, taking all its after consequences into consideration, *ib.* 2414-2416—Almost invariable result of secondary disease from a hard sore, though witness has prevented such result by treatment with mercury, *ib.* 2472, 2473, 2475-2478.

Importance of the difference between a hard and a soft sore so far as secondary disease is concerned, *Lane* 2479-2482—Necessity of a lapse of at least two months before it can be declared with any certainty whether a sore will, or will not, be followed by secondary disease, *ib.* 2489-2497—Evidence to the effect that the majority of the women contract syphilis at an early period of their career, but that they very rarely become syphilised a second time, *ib.* 2498-2524—Exceedingly injurious consequences of constitutional syphilis in different ways, although individual cases are less severe than formerly, owing to improved treatment, *ib.* 2783-2787.

Concurrence in the opinion expressed by Dr. Lee that syphilis bears some resemblance to small-pox, and that a woman once syphilised is not likely to suffer from fresh syphilitic contagion, *Barr* 4714-4716, 4718, 4719—Instances of as bad secondaries from soft as from hard sores, *Macnamara* 6603.

See also Amount of Disease.	Classification (Army Returns).	Detection of
Disease.	Duration of Disease.	Efficiency of the Army.
Syphilis.	Infection.	Inoculation.
Soft Sores.	Treatment and Cure of Disease.	Unity or Duality of Venereal Disease.
		Hereditary
		Primary Sores.
		Mixed Sores.

Seduction. Reference to certain cases cited in Captain Harris's annual reports as to the beneficial moral operation of the Acts in preventing the seduction of young women; these cases are altogether misleading and have no bearing upon the merits of the Acts, *Shaen* 6882-6892.

Sexual Intercourse. Increase of sexual indulgence consequent upon the false sense of security engendered by the Acts, *Routh* 75-77, 110-112—Conclusion further expressed as to there being increased sexual indulgence, with a limited number of prostitutes, if there be a sense of security against disease, *ib.* 184-191.

Instances of the same women having intercourse with a great number of men, *Lane* 2539—Women have told witness that they have had intercourse with a dozen men in twenty-four hours, *ib.* 2540.

Question considered whether there is not an increase of fornication or an inducement to such increase by reason of the improved habits and social condition of the women, and their greater freedom from disease, *Annis* 4176-4195—Opinion that the effect of the Acts is not to stimulate fornication, *Wilkinson* 5053-5055, 5147-5149; *Grant* 5233-5237—Belief that the knowledge that women are clean does not influence men in any material degree; the result of inquiries made by witness at Cork was that men never calculate the chances of being free from disease, *Reed* 6222, 6223, 6265-6267, 6311-6313.

Reasons for the opinion that the working of the Acts is not attended with the development of immoral tendencies on the part of the male subject, *Macnamara* 6568-6573—Belief that the present diseased condition of the City of Dublin does not in any degree deter

Sexual Intercourse—continued.

deter men from fornication, *Macnamara* 6575—Great advantage in removing the temptation of open prostitution; belief that as a rule young men do not go designedly to brothels, but are led to such places by being brought into contact with women in the streets, *McCall* 7433. 7537-7540.

Way in which the Acts tend to increase fornication; moral evil on this score, *Shaen* 6743-6748. 7172. 7179. 7188. 7189. 7248-7250—Great difficulty in witness' mind as to the expediency of preventing by law a diseased woman having connection with men, and propagating disease; sanction thus given by the law to healthy fornication, *ib.* 7302-7308.

Expectation of immunity among vicious men when women are declared free from disease on examination, there being on such occasions an increase of indulgence; grounds for this statement, *Shaen* 7793-7801. 7921-7924. 8113-8124. 8161. 8162—Practice of men who indulge in fornication to calculate chances; vicious effect in protected districts, *ib.* 7794-7801. 8113-8124.

Grounds upon which registered women approve of the Acts; that is, as stimulating vice and sexual intercourse, *Krause* 8210-8212. 8823-8826.

See also *Gymnasiums, &c.* *Woolwich*, 2. 5.

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness, who is Gold Medallist of London University, Fellow of University College, and Member of the Senate of the University of London, is head of the firm of Shaen, Roscoe, Massey, Shaen, and Henderson, solicitors for many years to the Association for enforcing and improving the laws for the protection of women, 6607-6612—He has had considerable experience in the suppression of brothels in London, and has paid much attention to the general laws for the protection of women and children, 6613-6618.

Very influential character of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, of which association witness has been chairman since 1870; 6619-6623—Existence of thirty different associations in the United Kingdom, which are acting in concert with the central association, 6624-6626—Constitution and operation of the British Continental and General Federation, its object being the abolition of State regulation of vice in all parts of the world; formation of branch associations in the leading countries of the world, 6627-6633.

Statement purporting to show that the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864 and 1866 were passed without public attention having been called to the subject, and with very little discussion in Parliament, 6634-6643—Reference to the Report of a Departmental Committee in 1862 as having led to the Act of 1864; conclusion expressed in this Report adverse to coercive measures as regards venereal disease, 6644-6650—Appointment in October 1864 of the Venereal Committee, upon whose recommendations the Act of 1866 was passed; instructions issued to this Committee; witness submitting that they went entirely beyond these in recommending a periodical compulsory examination of prostitutes, together with compulsory detention of diseased women in hospitals, 6651-6659.

Particulars relative to various public meetings held in different towns after the passing of the Extension Act of 1869, an immediate effect having been produced by this Act in arousing public objection to the legislation in question, 6660-6695—Fewer public meetings held in provincial towns in recent years, owing largely to the action of witness' association in not having promoted them and provided funds for them, as had been done after the passing of the Act of 1869; 6673-6695.

Presentation of 9,667 petitions to the House of Commons, bearing 2,150,911 signatures, between the years 1870 and 1879, in support of the entire repeal of the Acts, 6696—Very limited extent to which the Acts have been opposed on the ground merely of interference with God's punishment of sin; approval by the opponents generally of voluntary hospitals and other facilities for the cure of venereal disease, 6697-6706.

Argument strongly adverse to the Acts as involving an immoral and illegal contract; the parties thereto being a prostitute on the one hand and the State on the other hand; conditions implied on each party, 6707-6726—Comment upon the voluntary submission or magistrate's order under which the woman is bound to come up for periodical examination; grounds for the conclusion that whether as a contract or a so-called "voluntary" undertaking, this could not hold good in law, 6713-6726.

Extreme difficulty under the Acts in successfully resisting the action of the police, no matter how illegal, on account of the discretion vested in them, 6726. 6727. 6751. 6752—Evidence purporting to show that the Acts involve a conditional licensing of brothels, inasmuch as they prescribe interference only in cases where diseased prostitutes are harboured, 6728-6742.

Direct operation of the Acts, if successful, in providing prostitutes free from disease, and in the promotion of fornication; degradation of all engaged in the administration of such

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—continued.

a system, 6743-6748. 6752—Badness of the legislation in question on account of its inequality, only one sex being treated as guilty, and being dealt with for the protection of the other, 6749-6751.

Several points on which the Acts violate the fundamental principles of constitutional law in England, 6751-6753—Condemnation of the Acts as attaching penal consequences to a vice, and to the status of "common prostitutes," instead of to a crime or to an act committed, 6751-6757.

Arbitrary discretion, unprecedented in law, invested in the police by the Acts; that is, in respect of their power to declare any woman a "common prostitute," 6751, 6752. 6758-6766. 6776-6794—Comment upon the non-adoption of a recommendation by the Royal Commission that the police who work the Acts should wear uniform, the system being now worked by spies in plain clothes, 6765, 6766.

Exceedingly careful way in which the Acts have been framed and drafted, as though it were intended to conceal their real nature and object; witness, however, does not impute such intention, 6767, 6768—Great evil through the want of a definition in the Acts of a "common prostitute," though a statutory definition would be exceedingly difficult, 6769-6776—Different practice of the police in interpreting the term "common prostitute," 6770-6774.

Grounds for the statement that it has been held on several occasions by magistrates that it was not necessary to take evidence as to proof of prostitution beyond that submitted by the police; instances to this effect, 6777. 6794—Circumstance of three of the examining surgeons under the Acts having been made magistrates; comment thereon, 6795. 6813—Power of a single justice to adjudicate, and to sit with closed doors, unless the woman specifically applies for an open court, 6796-6800. 6819.

Strong objection to the form of information in cases where the woman charged as a common prostitute lives in the district, there being no notice of any time or place, so that defence is difficult; instance of great hardship on this score, 6800-6804—Notice as to time and place in cases where the woman lives out of the district and comes into the district, 6800. 6808.

Further objection to the voluntary submission by the woman for examination as being bad in law, and as being liable to be retracted at any moment, so that the penal consequences could not be enforced, 6804-6808—Violation of the Act in the woman not being allowed to retain the notice as to the times of examination, 6808. 6818.

Neglect of duty on the part of the medical officer of the Portsmouth Lock Hospital in August 1874 in the case of Mary Hayes, who was detained longer than she should have been, 6809-6811—The examining surgeon in the foregoing case was Mr. Parsons, 6810, 6811.

Grounds for the statement that the hospitals where the women are detained are practically prisons, 6812, 6813—Hardship in the woman on discharge from hospital not being furnished with the certificates of discharge, 6814-6818.

Further statement as to the court being as a rule closed, though the woman has power to call for an open court; in the former case the decision alone is known, there being no report of the arguments or of the grounds of decision, 6819. 6824-6829—Extreme difficulty in obtaining a verdict against officials for wrongful administration of the Acts; practical immunity unless positive bad faith can be proved, 6820-6823.

[Second Examination.]—Further evidence in explanation of the legal effect of the voluntary submission; reference to the 6th Section of the Act of 1869 as showing that the effect is the same as that of a magistrate's order, 6830-6834—Right of the woman at any time to withdraw her consent to being examined, in which case compulsory examination would amount to an indecent assault, 6830. 6832-6834.

Total number of public meetings and of conferences held in each year since 1869 in favour of a repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 6835, 6836—Bonâ fide public character of these meetings as compared with the semi-private character of the meetings in support of the Acts, 6835. 6842.

Supervision of agitation pending the inquiry before the present Committee, 6837—Comment upon the proceedings at an adjourned meeting at Devonport in March 1877, at which an amendment in favour of the Acts was carried, 6839-6841—Large majority adverse to the Acts at a public meeting called by supporters of the Acts at Southampton in May 1870; 6842.

Further data for the conclusion as to the magistrates' orders being based upon vague and uncertain evidence; the statements of the police being founded on very unreliable information, 6843-6860—Extent to which weight has been attached by the police (by Inspector Anniss, more especially) to anonymous letters as evidence of prostitution, 6845-6860. 7007.

Effect

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Effect of the system of the Acts in facilitating access to a state of prostitution and in rendering exit difficult; obstacle to removal of a woman from the register, and to reformation, unless with the joint permission of the inspector of police and the surgeon, 6860-6863.—Tendency to increase in the age of registered prostitutes since the Acts, there being increased difficulty in their reformation as a class, 6862, 6863.

Strong condemnation of the Acts of 1866 and 1869 as proposing to prevent disease by the examination of women only, whilst men may continue to propagate disease, unchecked by examination, 6864-6875.—Absurdity of the medical examination of men on first entering subjected districts, whilst in unsubjected districts there is no such examination, 6865, 6866.—Important medical authorities in favour of a system of examination of soldiers and sailors, 6866-6872. 6875.—Explanation that witness is opposed to any compulsory examination either of man or woman, 6872-6875.

Comment in the "Medical Times and Gazette" in September 1869 upon the examination of prostitutes as degrading to the medical profession, 6875.—Quotation of medical evidence to the effect that the women are taught their trade, and are specifically instructed how to guard themselves against disease, *ib.*

Further statement as to there being no power under the Acts for the suppression of brothels, and as to these being recognised as lawful by the Acts so long as they do not harbour diseased prostitutes, 6876-6879.—Comments upon the domiciliary visits made by the police at their discretion in search of prostitutes as being in violation of the law, 6879-6881.

Reference to certain cases cited in Captain Harris's annual reports as to the beneficial moral operation of the Acts in preventing the seduction of young women; these cases are altogether misleading and have no bearing upon the merits of the Acts, 6882-6892.—Comment upon the statement as to the presence of the police, though in plain clothes, being known to the class of girls most likely to go astray, 6893, 6894.

Information as to the work of rescue as carried out at Plymouth and Devonport; valuable operations of the Rescue Society, irrespectively of any aid from the registration under the Acts, 6895-6903.—Explanation on the subject of relapses of women who have been aided by the Rescue Society; difficulty in ascertaining the number or percentage of relapses into prostitution, 6904-6918.

Statement to the effect that witness, and also Mr. Williams, of the Rescue Society, were prepared to substantiate before the Royal Commission several cases of abuse on the part of the police under the Acts; witness was prepared with evidence in more than thirty cases, 6919-6924.—Complaint as to summonses being applied for against women returnable at an unreasonably short notice; case in point, 6925-6928. 6962.—Objection also to the practice of applying for orders from the magistrates upon unreliable and unsatisfactory evidence, 6928.

Illegal practice formerly of taking the women in custody to the hospital without allowing them first to go home and make arrangements for the care of their property; this practice has been given up, 6928-6932.—Frequent allegations by the women that the police have held out threats to them to sign the voluntary submission, 6932-6935.—Objection to the practice of the police in filing up the form of voluntary submission for twelve months (the maximum period), without the woman being consulted as to the period, 6935-6939.

Further objectionable practice in the police withholding from women information as to the means by which they may have their names removed from the register; several cases in illustration on this point, 6939-6956.—Case of Emily Williams at Southampton, in 1871, in illustration of the interference of the police with women not common prostitutes, 6959-6958.—Cases of Anne Hopkins and Mary Howard, summoned as prostitutes at Southampton; dismissal of these cases by the magistrate, 6958-6961.

Very insufficient evidence upon which an order was made in the case of Jane Featherstone at Canterbury in 1871; 6962, 6963.—Details relative to the case of Mrs. Percy, the police interference to which she was subjected, her strong objection to come under the Acts, and her subsequent death by drowning in the canal at Aldershot in March 1875; entire inaccuracy of certain allegations by the police in this case, 6963-6970.—Respectable character of Jane Percy, Mrs. Percy's daughter, though the police reported that she, as well as her mother, should have been placed on the register, 6970-6976.

Particulars relative to the case of Ellen Vokes at Aldershot in December 1880; police interference with the employment of this girl in a respectable capacity, the object being to effect her registration, the case having, however, been dismissed by the magistrate, 6976-6986.—Details in connection with the case of Elizabeth Burley at Dover in March 1881; undue interference of the police with this woman, who, in order to avoid them, threw herself into the water, where she was left by them, but was afterwards rescued, 6987-6999.—Very unsatisfactory system of referring to the police authorities

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

when any charge is brought against policeman for misconduct under the Acts, 7000-7005.

Grounds for the statement that the police depend upon very unreliable and tainted evidence in coming to the conclusion that certain women are prostitutes, 7006-7009—Immoral evidence upon which it is often concluded that women are clandestine prostitutes, 7008, 7009.

Evidence in detail relative to the case of a publican named Turner, charged by the police in December 1876 with keeping a brothel at Stonehouse, and with harbouring diseased prostitutes; grounds for the conclusion that this was a decided case of persecution on the part of the police under the Contagious Diseases Acts, 7010-7029—Appeal in the foregoing case from the magistrate's decision, inflicting a fine on Turner; judgment given in the Queen's Bench Division to the effect that the metropolitan police on local duty at Stonehouse had exceeded their functions in the matter, 7013-7017—Comment upon the evidence on which Turner was deprived of a pension by the Admiralty, and was eventually convicted of harbouring a diseased prostitute, and his license was withdrawn, 7017-7019—Illustration in Turner's case of the natural reluctance of individuals to take proceedings against the police for abuse of their powers in the matter of domiciliary visits, 7025, 7026.

Information supplied by Mr. John Marshall, agent at Plymouth for witness' association, relative to various instances of abuse of power on the part of the police in forcing their way into private houses in search of common prostitutes, 7029-7047—Statement by the clerk to the magistrates at Plymouth as to the metropolitan police who enforce the Acts not being under local jurisdiction, 7031-7035—Several instances of abuse by way of personation of the police, which would have been impossible if the latter had been obliged to wear uniform, 7047-7050.

[Third Examination.]—Explanation that materials for a memorial to the Home Office, as regards personation of the police, were supplied to witness, but that these were overlooked by him and the memorial was never sent, 7051.

Further statement upon the subject of the appointment of examining surgeons as magistrates, witness complaining that the appeal by a woman against her detention in hospital might be to the examining surgeon who had sent her there, 7052—Examination in detail on the foregoing point, witness admitting that he is not aware of any case in which either of the three examining surgeons, who have been appointed magistrates, had acted magisterially, the Home Secretary having moreover stated that these gentlemen would refuse so to act; witness disclaims all personal imputation in this matter, but condemns the system which allows such action, 7052-7071. 7321.

Average of about 3,000*l.* a year as the income of the National Association for the Repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts; part payment by this means of the cost of local public meetings, 7071-7074—Statement to the effect that actions have not been brought against the police for illegal conduct or false imprisonment, though witness believes there have been several cases justifying such actions; great obstacles to the success of legal proceedings in the matter, 7075-7084. 7131-7155—Belief as to the illegality of the compulsory examination of an unwilling woman; exceeding difficulty in substantiating legal proceedings on the subject, 7088-7096.

Reference to the cases adduced by witness before the Committee as proving improper conduct on the part of the police, 7097-7099—Degrading effect of the Acts, the women who are subjected to them being all the more difficult to reclaim, 7100, 7101.

Examination with further reference to the term "common prostitute," and the want of a proper definition of the term; undue reliance now placed by the magistrate upon the policeman's statement that a woman is a "common prostitute," 7102-7130—Use of the term "common prostitute" in some Acts long anterior to the Contagious Diseases Acts; question considered as to any difficulty of interpretation having been experienced by the magistrates in administering the former Acts, 7103-7130.

Special and exceptional powers of the university authorities at Oxford and Cambridge in dealing with prostitutes; liability to action for damages in the event of wrongful proceedings, 7131-7136. 7139—Instances of girls having been subjected to examination who were found to be virgins, 7149-7154. 7190—Grounds for the statement that a woman cannot withdraw from the operation of the Acts unless she convinces the examining surgeon and policeman that she has ceased to be a prostitute; great difficulty in her proving this, 7156-7161.

Reclamation of a considerable number of women by means of homes and voluntary associations, in opposition to the system of the Acts and without any co-operation on the part of the police, 7161-7165—Obstruction rather than co-operation on the part of the police at Devonport, 7161—Interference of the Acts with personal liberty even after discharge from hospital; frequency of the women being asked to sign the voluntary submission on leaving the hospital, 7166-7171. 7186, 7187.

Distinction

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Distinction drawn as regards legislative action between the spread of syphilis and the spread of small-pox; expediency, however, of voluntary hospitals for the cure of syphilis, 7172. 7183. 7188, 7189—Moral question involved in the prevention of syphilis in order to secure innocuous indulgence in vice, 7172. 7179. 7188, 7189. 7248-7250—Denial that voluntary lock hospitals have ended in failure; instances to the contrary at Bristol and Glasgow, the hospital in connection with the London Rescue Society being also a success, 7184-7186. 7344-7347.

Numerous cases of punishment of women for resistance to hospital rules; complaint on their part of ill-treatment in hospital, 7191—Evidence in support of the conclusion that by proper treatment and management by the hospital authorities women may be induced to enter voluntary hospitals at an early stage of the disease; consideration of the statements hereon of Mr. Macnamara and Mr. Lane, 7192-7214—Explanation that witness does not impute that the women are not treated with kindness and sympathy in the London Lock Hospital; inadequate accommodation except for very serious cases, 7195-7199. 7201-7206.

Great difficulty in obtaining an impartial public opinion in the subjected districts as to the operation of the Acts; large Government expenditure in these places, whilst the rates are relieved by the establishment of lock hospitals, 7215. 7216. 7244-7247. 7309. 7310—Reasons assigned for the Acts not being opposed by any of the Members of Parliament for places where they are in operation, 7215. 7219. 7221. 7244-7247—Effect of Captain Harris' reports in misleading public opinion as to the reformatory results of the Acts, 7215.

Further evidence as regards the public meetings in the Devonport and Plymouth district, and the resolutions adopted thereat for or against the Acts; reference more especially to certain meetings at which amendments in support of the Acts were reported to have been carried by considerable majorities, 7217, 7218. 7222-7243—Way in which the Acts tend to increase fornication; moral evil on this score, 7248-7250—Great obstacle to the exit of women from prostitution notwithstanding the instructions to the visiting surgeons as to relieving them from their periodical examination on satisfactory evidence of their having ceased to be prostitutes, 7251-7254.

Further consideration of the character of the evidence upon which magistrates assume that a woman is a "common prostitute," 7254-7259—Exception further taken to the conduct of the police in acting upon information received through anonymous letters, 7260-7262—Object of the Acts to deal with venereal disease rather than with prostitutes as a class, witness submitting that if examinations are maintained they should apply to men as well as the women, 7263-7267. 7373-7377.

Comment upon the term "clandestine prostitutes;" large numbers comprised in this class at stations under the Acts, the women not being on the register, 7268-7281—Increasing difficulty experienced in bringing women on the register, 7282—Consideration of statements as regards the pensioner Turner, to the effect that he was fined for keeping a brothel, and his pension stopped, but that his pension has since been restored to him, 7283-7301.

Great difficulty in witness' mind as to the expediency of preventing by law a diseased woman having connection with men and propagating disease; sanction thus given by the law to healthy fornication, 7302-7308—Inequality of any law which interferes with the freedom of the woman, but not with that of the man, 7304.

Comment upon certain evidence of the Vicar of Portsmouth as to attributing to the Contagious Diseases Acts certain beneficial results to which they are not entitled, 7311-7318—Argument that by means of voluntary hospitals, properly conducted, there may be the same facilities to the clergy and others for carrying out the work of reclamation as in the Government lock hospitals, 7313-7320—Exceptions taken also to the conclusions drawn by the Reverend Mr. Reed, of Cork, as to the compulsory system being necessary in view of the subsequent reformation of the women, 7319, 7320.

Explanation as regards the case of Emily Hayes, that Mr. Parsons was not the hospital surgeon with whom the question of her discharge rested, 7322-7325—Complaints by the women themselves, though doubtless *ex parte* statements, upon which the police in the Plymouth and Devonport district have been charged with systematic violation of the law, and with forcible entry into houses; information obtained through Mr. Marshall (local agent of witness' society) as to many of these cases, 7326-7343.

Witness further submits that voluntary hospitals have not had a fair trial, and that they have not been proved failures either in getting the women in early enough or in detaining them long enough, 7344-7352—Great danger to women not of the most degraded class in there being no definition of the term "common prostitute;" decided objection to doubtful cases being left to the discretion of the magistrate, 7353-7355.

Opinion further expressed as to a woman having power at any time to retract her submission or consent to be examined, 7556-7558—Instances of women strongly complaining

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

plaining of being examined against their will, though no case has been followed up and submitted to the courts, 7358-7366—Conclusion that the examination does not legally include the surgical introspection of the women, or the use of instruments, 7367, 7368.

Gradual decrease in the women's objections to the examinations after they have undergone the degradation of the first examination; gradual increase on the other hand in their degraded moral condition, reclamation becoming all the more difficult, 7369-7372—Complaints often made as to the painfulness of the examination, 7070—Tendency of the examinations to have a deleterious effect upon the nervous system, 7371, 7372.

Witness repeats that it is a gross injustice to apply the examinations to one sex only, 7373-7377—Expediency of looking at the ultimate results of the system as regards the effect upon the amount of disease; belief that on the whole the disease will increase, 7378-7380—Fallacy of the notion that the women are sent out from the hospitals "warranted safe for the use of the public," 7381-7385.

[Fourth Examination.]—Explanation as regards women being "warranted safe" by the medical examination, that witness does not regard this as any testimony in favour of the Acts; moreover the warranty is fallacious, 7787-7793—Extreme difficulty in a discharged woman pursuing an honest course of living though on leaving the hospital she is, nominally, a free woman, 7790-7793. 7869-7875.

Expectation of immunity among vicious men when women are declared free from disease on examination, there being on such occasions an increase of indulgence; grounds for this statement, 7793-7801. 7921-7924. 8113-8124. 8161, 8162—Practice of men who indulge in fornication to calculate chancres; vicious effect in protected districts, 7794-7801. 8113-8124.

Authority for the conclusion that many eminent medical men consider their profession degraded by the "dirty work of examining prostitutes in order to enable them to carry on their trade," 7802-7809—Duty doubtless of medical men to prevent and cure disease, but without being false to the principles of morality, 7809-7815. 7901-7905—Approval of habits of ablution and cleanliness, though witness objects to a system of precautions (by means of public money) in order to enable people to sin with impunity, 7810-7815.

Further statement as to the one-sided and unjust character of the system of periodical examinations, though witness does not advocate the extension of the system to soldiers; nor would men endure such a degrading ordeal, 7816-7818—Intense degradation involved in the examinations, so far as the moral character and subsequent career of the woman are concerned; great increase thereby in the difficulty of reclamation, 7819-7823. 7906-7910. 8027, 8028—Bad moral effect in the first instance of the system of registration, 7821—Effect of the Acts to keep women longer in the ranks of prostitutes, as shown by the statistics of age; grave social evil thereby, 7822, 7823.

Further reference to statements by women as to the rough conduct of the examinations, 7824-7826. 7911-7916—Grounds for concluding that the great majority of the women are examined against their will, notwithstanding that they sign the voluntary submission, 7827—Instances adduced as to the employment of physical force in the examinations; information supplied to witness as to the use of a chair in which the women are strapped down, 7827-7834. 7881-7896.

Duty of the police irrespectively of the Contagious Diseases Acts to put down brothels, whereas by the practice under these Acts they are regulated and recognised, 7835-7842. 8082-8093—Objections further urged as to the rule of magistrates in cases under the Acts of sitting with closed doors; amendment suggested, 7843-7847. 7917-7920—Inherent viciousness of the system as a whole, the question as to the occurrence of cases of individual abuse being a misleading issue, 7848, 7849. 8022-8028.

Increased care of late on the part of the police by reason of the watchfulness of those who are agitating for a repeal of the Acts, 7848, 7849—Arbitrary action of the police, notwithstanding the right of appeal to the magistrates; illustration in the case of Inspector Anness, 7850. 7854—Inadequacy of the appeal as a remedy against abuse; instance of ignorance of the law on the part of the magistrates at Devonport, 7850-7853—Several grounds upon which witness strongly objects to the police appearing in plain clothes, 7855.

Admission as to the deterrent effect of the examinations, this being, however, counteracted by the efforts of the police in bringing women on the register, 7856-7859—Difficulty in women complying with the terms of the notice pointing out how they may be relieved from examination, 7860, 7861. 7869-7875—Approval of the regulation whereby women on discharge are not now required to sign the voluntary submission until they are fourteen days out of hospital, 7862, 7863.

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

Question as to the precautions taken by the surgeon in order to be convinced that a woman is a prostitute before he examines her, 7864-7868—Further comment upon the operation of the Acts in the case of a young girl charged as a prostitute, and examined at her own request, when it was proved she was a virgin, 7876-7880.

Examination with further reference to the views of the medical profession upon the question at issue; belief that Sir William Jenner, Sir William Gull, and other high authorities have declared in favour of the Acts, 7897-7900. 7985-7990—Question further considered as to the Acts of 1866 and 1869 having been unduly hurried through Parliament, 7925-7930.

Importance further attached to the feeling displayed at public meetings held by witness' Association on the subject of the Acts; large number of such meetings, 7931-7933—Particulars with reference especially to public meetings held this year in London, Canterbury, and Whitehaven, 7934-7943. 7945-7984—Large and influential meeting this year at St. James's Hall; comment upon the very imperfect extent to which reported in the press, 7934-7943. 7945-7949. 7981.

Information as to the support given to the movement against the Acts by Members of Parliament for some of the subjected districts, 7943, 7944—Consideration of, and reply to, certain statements reflecting upon the character of the public meeting held in Canterbury on 21st April last, 7950-7972. 8163—Questions considered also as to the attendance at a public meeting at Whitehaven on 7th May; denial that the meeting was a dead failure, 7973-7983.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that the public opinion in favour of the Acts is neither instructive nor intelligent; support of the Act by many eminent persons who have not properly considered the question, 7984-7999—Large majority in favour of the Acts upon a division in the House of Commons on the subject in 1873; denial that any undue pressure was exercised in order to induce Members to vote against the Acts, 8000-8005.

Value attached to the petitions against the Acts as showing the state of public opinion, 8006—Explanation on the subject of a petition against the Acts in 1873 purporting to be signed by the pupils in a ladies' school, but not really so signed; reprehensible way in which this petition was got up, 8007-8017. 8166-8169.

Impression that several cases have occurred of undue police interference with respectable, or *quasi* respectable, women; individual cases of abuse are however of secondary importance as compared with the inherent viciousness of the system as a whole, 8018-8028—Argument that women compulsorily detained in hospital till they are cured are in a state of imprisonment, and under penal consequences, 8029-8044—Preference that a woman should leave the hospital in a state of disease rather than that she should be compulsorily detained, 8040-8047.

Comment upon the power of penal discipline in hospital committees under the hospital regulations, 8048, 8049—Several cases of detention in hospital on the certificate of a surgeon who was wrong, 8050, 8051—Grounds for disapproving of restriction upon the liberty of prostitutes as regards disease though they are under restrictions, and properly so, as to loitering in the streets and as to solicitation, 8052-8069.

Consideration of the view that the Acts are not unequal in their operation, inasmuch as women follow prostitution as a profession by which they live, there being no such condition in the case of men; dissent from this proposition, 8052-8056. 8070-8081—Justice, but not expediency, in applying the same restrictions and penal consequences to men as to women, the former spreading disease as much as the latter, and the man being in fact the primary cause of disease in the woman, 8070-8074—Exceptional character of the legislation in question as recognising an habitual vice and a vicious profession, 8075—Existence of a numerous class of "brothelers," who solicit women for purposes of prostitution, 8076-8081.

Evidence as to the expediency of a strict administration of the law as regards the suppression of brothels; difficulty in the law interfering with prostitutes in their own private houses, 8082-8105—Disapproval of soldiers being examined periodically, 8106—Obstacles to the punishment of men for infecting women with disease, 8107-8112.

Reiteration of witness' preference for voluntary hospitals as compared with the compulsory system, 8125-8131—Belief further expressed that women would come in at an early stage of the disease, and would stay long enough; experience of Mr. McCall, of Glasgow, and of Dr. Drysdale to this effect, 8130, 8131. 8135. 8159, 8160—Authority for the statement that in the London Lock Hospital there is only room, as a rule, for very severe cases, 8132-8134.

Examination as to the grounds for witness' serious charge against the police in the case of Elizabeth Burley; obstacles to bringing home punishment to the police for their inhumanity in the matter, 8136-8147. 8164, 8165—Belief that the police have been

Report, 1881—continued.

Shaen, William. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

reprimanded by the Home Secretary for their misconduct in the foregoing case, 8140. 8145, 8146.

Opinion that the Acts have, on the whole, tended to increase disease, and that this result will be shown by the statistics, if fairly tested, 8148-8151. 8158—Misrepresentation of Dr. Nevins' views, if it be contended from his evidence that he admits a reduction of disease on the whole as a consequence of the Acts, 8150. 8152-8157.

Evidence further cited in proof of the unwillingness of respectable women to bring actions against the police for false imprisonment, &c., 8170-8172—Further reference to the case of Emily Hayes, in 1871, the surgeon to blame in this matter having been Mr. P. D. Hopgood, 8171.

Authentic character of Mr. Marshall's list of rescue cases at Devonport, as regards the women who were registered or unregistered, respectively; expediency of a comparison between Mr. Marshall's list and the official register, 8173, 8174. 8188, 8189—Circumstance of Dr. Barr, as well as Mr. Parsons, having recommended the appointment of examining surgeons of lock hospitals as magistrates, 8175-8177—Further reference to the reduction of rates where Government lock hospitals are established, 8178.

Instances of its having been urged upon the magistrates that the policeman's statement that a woman was a common prostitute was sufficient to ensure an order, 8179, 8180—Further evidence as to the obstacles to successful actions against magistrates or policemen for illegal conduct, 8181-8186—Important distinction between the penal provisions of the law respecting small-pox and the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts, inasmuch as the former law knows no distinction of sex, and is for the protection of people who cannot protect themselves, 8187.

Shaen, Mr. Papers and statistics laid before the Committee by Mr. Shaen in elucidation of his evidence on various points, *App.* 476-486.

Sheerness. Large reduction in the ratio of primary sores at Sheerness in 1870-73 as compared with 1861-66; *Lawson* 1413.

Shorncliffe. Great reduction in 1870-73, as compared with 1861-66, in the per-centage of primary sores at Shorncliffe, *Lawson* 1425, 1426. 1428.

Considerable improvement at Shorncliffe since 1860 in the matter of baths, games, barrack accommodation, &c., *Nevins* 2972.

Short Service System. Very slight extent to which the system of short service reduces the proportion of secondary syphilis, *Lawson* 2077-2093—Effect of the short service system in increasing the amount of primary disease in the army, younger men being more apt than older men to catch disease, *ib.* 2306-2311.

Small-pox. Distinction drawn, as regards legislative action, between the spread of syphilis and the spread of small-pox; expediency, however, of voluntary hospitals for the cure of syphilis, *Shaen* 7172-7183. 7188, 7189—Important distinction between the penal provisions of the law respecting small-pox and the provisions of the Contagious Diseases Acts, inasmuch as the former law knows no distinction of sex, and is for the protection of people who cannot protect themselves, *ib.* 8187.

Soft Sores. Explanations in connection with pseudo-primary syphilis or chancroid, witness submitting grounds for the conclusion that chancroid or soft sore has nothing whatever to do with syphilis or hard sore, *Drysdale* 348 *et seq.*—Possibility of a person having hundreds of soft sores during his life, but never more than one hard sore, *ib.* 348—Reference to soft sores as not affecting the constitution, and as curing themselves in about six weeks, *ib.* 567-569.

Far better result as regards soft sores if women could be induced to go voluntarily into lock hospitals, *Drysdale* 632-634. 670—Further reference to soft sores as being very painful, and as producing buboes, &c., but as not really affecting the constitution, *ib.* 665-669.

Speedy cure by means of cleanliness in the case of the non-syphilitic or soft sore, whilst such sore does not, save in complicated cases, incapacitate from ordinary avocations, *Lee* 809-814. 981, 982. 1161-1163—Statement as to soft sores rather than syphilis being more frequently found in soldiers' women under the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 854-859—Argument that soft or local sores have decreased generally, and would have decreased in the army irrespectively of the Acts; that is, on account of the improved habits of cleanliness, and of the greater sobriety of soldiers, *ib.* 1164-1183. 1200, 1201. 1233-1237.

Decided dissent from the opinion as to soft sores not being of much importance; serious effect in incapacitating men from duty, *Lawson* 2285-2291—Importance of soft sores being carefully treated, as they may produce very painful and disabling consequences in the form of buboes, &c., *Lane* 2334-2336. 2345-2347.

Rare

Report, 1881—continued.

Soft Sores—continued.

Rare occurrence of secondary disease as a consequence of soft sores—this, however, is less rare than witness formerly supposed, *Lane* 2461-2465. 2474. 2497—Larger proportion doubtless of the cases of soft sores than of hard sores treated under the Acts, *ib.* 2510-2524—Production of a soft sore, if a hard sore be inoculated in a subject who had already had syphilis, *ib.* 2797—Degree of offensiveness of hard and soft sores respectively, *Macnamara* 6604-6606.

See also *Ablution, Habits of. Amount of Disease. Classification (Army Returns). Dirt Sores. Efficiency of the Army. Primary Sores.*

Solicitation in the Streets. Less solicitation by prostitutes in the streets in the subjected districts than elsewhere, *Lane* 2646—Reasons for the comparative absence of solicitations in the streets of Plymouth; belief that solicitation is one of the great temptations to the encouragement of prostitution, *Wilkinson* 5072-5074—General absence of solicitation in the streets of Portsmouth at the present time; decided opinion that this improvement is entirely owing to the operation of the Acts, *Grant* 5219-5224.

Absence of solicitation in the streets of Chatham at the present time, whereas formerly it was very general, *Stigant* 5445-5448—Much less solicitation in the streets of Deal since the Acts, the conduct of women having much improved, *Pitcock* 5966-5980. 6005-6011. 6043. 6059-6079.

Prohibition under the Police Acts upon a woman accosting a man, though a man may accost a woman, *Shaen* 8058—Existence of a numerous class of "brothelers," who solicit women for the purpose of prostitution, *ib.* 8076-8081—Restriction upon this class in Boston (United States) and in Denmark, *ib.* 8081.

See also *Cork*, 3. *Plymouth and Devonport District*, 9.

Southampton. Large public meetings held in Southampton in 1870 and 1871, when resolutions were passed in favour of repeal of the Acts, *Shaen* 6660-6662—Influential protest by local clergymen of all denominations in 1870 against the extension of the Acts to the town, *ib.* 6660—Large majority adverse to the Acts at a public meeting called by supporters of the Acts at Southampton in May 1870, *ib.* 6842.

Speculum. Facility by means of the speculum of discovering an indurated sore in a woman, *Lane* 2363-2370.

Stonehouse. Decrease of prostitutes and brothels in Stonehouse, which is in witness' district, whilst they have increased in Torquay, which is not under the Acts, *Annis* 4103.

See also *Plymouth and Devonport District*.

Stigant, Adam. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Has been for six years a member, and for three years chairman, of the Local Board of Chatham; has been a member of the board of guardians for the last fourteen years, and chairman for four years, 5422-5428. 5556-5560.

Intimate knowledge possessed by witness of the state of the town of Chatham both before and since the passing of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5426-5428—Marked improvement in the state of the streets since the Acts came into operation; gradual change and diminution in prostitution, 5429-5466. 5621-5624. 5701-5704—Certain amount of improvement in the streets resulting from the police regulations under the Licensing Acts; assertion that this improvement is only secondary to that effected by the Contagious Diseases Acts, 5437-5444. 5451.

Absence of solicitation by the women in Chatham at the present time, whereas formerly it was very general, 5445-5448—At the present time the men in Chatham do not approach the women so much on account of the latter being under police supervision, 5448, 5449. 5743—The general demeanour of the women in regard to language, dress, and conduct is better now than it used to be; impossibility in former times for ladies to go out alone in the streets after dark, 5455-5459.

Considerable number of juvenile prostitutes in Chatham, on account of the large employment of girls in the cloth factories in the town; belief that but for the Acts the number would be much greater, 5467-5477—Large increase which has taken place in the population of Chatham during the last fifteen years; principal increase in New Brompton, where the barracks are situated, 5471-5473.

Decided opinion that the Acts have exercised a most deterrent and salutary influence on young women in Chatham; dread of the medical examination is a very great deterrent, 5477-5492. 5732-5735. 5821-5823—Beneficial effect of the Acts upon the wives of sailors and soldiers in their husbands' absence; grounds for this opinion, 5482-5492. 5824-5830.

Examination in regard to the effect of the Acts in the reclamation of women; reasons for believing that they have been of the greatest possible benefit in this respect, 5493-5510. 5624-5636. 5831-5834—Numerous instances of letters from mothers expressing

Stigant, Adam. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

gratitude that their daughters were brought under the operation of the Acts, and admitting that it was owing to their influence that they were reclaimed, 5497-5505. 5831-5834—Advantage of the Acts in giving the police the means of immediately tracing young girls who have gone astray, and of warning the friends of girls whom they may see in improper company. 5506-5510.

Information as to the existence of brothels and disreputable beershops in Chatham; belief that they are very much diminished in numbers since the passing of the Acts, 5511-5517. 5603-5613. 5648-5658—Means by which the keepers of beershops evade the law by hiring cottages, contiguous to the beershops, for the purposes of prostitution, 5514—Statement that almost all the persons of intelligence and influence in Chatham are in favour of the maintenance of the Acts; strong feeling of the local authorities in favour of the Acts, 5518-5527. 5959-5662. 5837-5876—Prejudice entertained by the female population of Chatham against the Acts; fear on their part that the fact of the women being made and kept clean and free from disease will cause greater temptation to their husbands and brothers, 5524. 5659-5662.

Description of the dreadful state of the foul wards in the Chatham Union before the Acts came into operation; the condition of the women was in fact so offensive from disease that the guardians were obliged to keep them outside the window when they applied for admission, 5520-5522. 5526. 5527. 5533-5553. 5718-5731. 5745-5771. 5897-5901—Belief that the police have in no way abused the power that has been given to them under the Acts; had any ground of complaint arisen it must necessarily have come to the knowledge of witness, 5528-5532.

Examination with reference to the powers possessed by the Chatham town authorities in former times to suppress prostitution in the streets; inability of the police to deal with this evil under former Acts of Parliament, 5561-5595. 5683-5695—Desirability of Chatham being incorporated, so that there might be more power over the police, 5583-5585—Small increase in the population of the town since the last census, 5596-5600.

Explanation that witness was opposed to the Acts at the beginning and has since become converted to the opposite opinion, 5614-5620. 5696-5699—Opinion that the greatest credit must be given to the Contagious Diseases Acts as compared with the Licensing Act, in regard to improving the streets of Chatham, 5621-5624—Contention that the object of the Acts is not to sanction vice, but to suppress a very dangerous and repulsive disease; the State has no responsibility as to what a woman does after she leaves the Government hospital, and cannot be said to sanction the regulation of vice, 5633-5636. 5663-5674. 5740-5742.

Expediency of considering the solicitation of men in the street a fair test of a common prostitute; disapproval of every woman who commits indiscretion being brought indiscriminately under the Acts, 5637-5647—Belief that the knowledge the women possess that they are under the Acts tends to diminish their frequenting the beershops, 5651-5656—Greater importance that the women should be reclaimed by the operation of the Acts, than that they are made clean and healthy for the future; other important considerations which commend the Acts to witness' approval, 5676-5682. 5744—Desirability, if it were possible, of some legislation with the object of putting down the evil rather than of regulating it, 5681. 5682.

Decided belief that, though the police are brought into contact with the brothel-keepers under the provisions of the Acts, there is no existence of improper collusion between them, 5689-5695. 5902-5913—Alterations which have taken place in Chatham within the last two years in the enforcement of the licensing laws; probability that the Contagious Diseases Acts have stimulated the Police Acts into activity, 5700-5704—Decorum and decency with which the local medical examinations are concluded, 5709-5717.

Opinion that it would be impossible to put down prostitution in the town by the operation of any laws; belief that if such an effort were made the wives and daughters of the inhabitants could not walk about in safety, 5736-5739. 5835. 5836—Conclusion further expressed that the main object of the Acts was to suppress a dangerous and loathsome disease, 5772-5784.

Further explanation in regard to the improvement in the streets at Chatham since the Acts came into operation, 5785-5819—Powers existing in the Acts with reference to the suppression of prostitution; no clause in the Acts gives permission to a brothel-keeper to harbour prostitutes, 5786-5820.

Argument that the clauses generally in the Contagious Diseases Acts contain powers with the object of bringing about a better state of things in society, 5812-5820—Admission that if the object of legislation were simply to diminish the evil of prostitution the present Acts would not be the very best means of accomplishing such object, 5821-5823—Explanation that the applications in former times by the wives of soldiers and sailors

Stigant, Adam. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

sailors for parish relief were the consequence, and not the cause, of their falling into evil ways, 5824-5830.

Statement that the Nonconformist body at Chatham are generally opposed to the Acts from a sentimental point of view; opinion also that Dissenting ministers make a political platform of the subject, 5852, 5853, 5866—Reasons for considering that the opinion of Mr. Jasper, the high constable of Chatham, on this subject is not of much importance, 5871-5874—Conclusion that the Acts, as a whole, conduce to greater order, 5877.

Additional observations in favour of the Acts, as possessing an influence which deters women from practising the trade of prostitution; benefits thereby in those places in which the Acts have been called into operation, 5878-5885—Advantage in the Acts providing a machinery by which the police are able to trace out certain women who have either not yet fallen, or, having fallen, have not gone far, 5878-5885.

Further evidence as to the great benefit of the Acts in bringing women under the good influences which exist in the hospitals; return handed in showing the proportion of women who have passed through the Chatham Lock Hospital and have been reformed, 5886-5896, 5937-5960—Numerous instances in which low beerhouses in Chatham, used also as brothels, have been suppressed by the suspension of their licenses, 5913-5918—Improper conduct in these houses brought to the notice of the authorities by the police employed under the Acts; machinery thus provided by which the law can be brought to bear indirectly upon the keepers of brothels, 5919-5921, 5925.

Grounds for the opinion that an hospital supported by voluntary contributions could not do the same amount of good as the Lock Hospital, to which the women are compelled to go when diseased, 5922-5924—Considerable diminution in the number of low beerhouses in Chatham since the year 1860; difficulty in entirely suppressing them on account of the means taken to evade the law, 5926-5936—Higher per-centage of reformation among the women at the present time than ten years ago; continuous improvement in this respect, 5955-5960.

Stoppage of Pay. Comment upon the effect as regards gonorrhœa since the year 1873 of the Order as to the stoppage of pay when in hospital, *Routh* 33-35—Important effect in 1873 of the Order as to stoppage of pay, whilst in hospital, upon the number of admissions for primary sores and gonorrhœa, *Lawson* 1287, 1288, 1312-1320.

Statement showing that the ratio of secondary syphilis to primary cases increased considerably at both protected and unprotected stations after the issue of the Order as to stoppage of pay in hospital, *Lawson* 1485-1497, 1501.

Further consideration of the statistics of gonorrhœa as affected by Lord Cardwell's Order; lower average in subjected than in unsubjected stations till the issue of the order, after which the average in the former was slightly higher, *Lawson* 1702-1715—Examination as to the increase in the proportion of secondaries to primaries in the two classes of stations previously to Lord Cardwell's Order, and as to the larger increase after the Order in subjected than in unsubjected stations, *ib.* 1806-1842.

Statement as to Lord Cardwell's Order not having applied to secondary syphilis; hence the increased proportion of secondaries after the issue of the Order, *Lawson* 2253, 2258, 2259—Equal if not greater effect of the Order in unprotected as compared with protected stations in reducing the apparent amount of primary disease, *ib.* 2254-2257.

Syphilis. See *Amount of Disease.* *Examinations.* *Hereditary Syphilis.* *Hospitals.*
Infection. *Primary Sores.* *Secondary Syphilis.* *Tertiary Syphilis.*
Treatment and Cure of Disease. *Unity or Duality of Disease.*

T.

Tertiary Syphilis. Occurrence of tertiary syphilis in some eight or nine per cent. of all cases of syphilis; aggravated results of the disease in this form, *Drysdale* 340.

Torquay. Illustration of the beneficial operation of the Acts at Plymouth as compared with Torquay, where there is no restriction, *Annis* 3257-3264.

Towns. Small ratio of soldiers to civilians in large towns; very little propagation of disease by the former on coming from protected stations, *Lawson* 2312-2314—Prevalence of syphilis chiefly in the large centres of population, irrespectively of the operation of the Acts, *Lane* 2629-2632.

Exceptional character of large cities like London and Dublin as regards liability to temptation, in comparison with other stations, *Nevins* 2895—Belief that one-half of the prostitutes in London and Dublin are in a diseased state, *Macnamara* 6539.

See also *Chatham.* *Cork.* *Dublin.* *Glasgow.* *Manchester.* *Plymouth*
and Devonport District.

Treatment and Cure of Disease. Means of modifying by proper treatment the consequences of a hard sore or primary syphilis, it being however impossible to prevent secondary syphilis as the result, *Drysdale* 386-396—Expediency of soldiers being examined at the earliest possible stage of primary syphilis, so that proper treatment may be at once applied, *ib.* 403-406.

Further statement that early detection and early treatment of primary syphilis are most important, though it is impossible to prevent secondary syphilis ensuing, *Drysdale* 650-655, 691, 692.

Cure of non-syphilitic sores by means of cleanliness, *Lee* 809-814—Practicability of curing primary syphilis, so that secondary symptoms may not necessarily result, *ib.* 818-825—Great importance of early detection of primary syphilis in soldiers, *ib.* 850-853.

Expediency of any benefit from the Acts referring firstly to true syphilis, and secondly to gonorrhœa, local sores being the least in importance as regards treatment, *Lee* 873-879—Opinion that mercury is the only real remedy for syphilis, *ib.* 946.

Examination upon the question whether the Acts must not to some extent have lessened syphilis in the army, in so far as women with primary sores in the nature of syphilis have been treated in hospital and prevented from spreading disease, *Lee* 1019-1029—Good prospect of the arrest of secondary symptoms if primary syphilis is treated with mercury for two months or so, *ib.* 1112-1116.

Practicability of greatly mitigating the disease by proper treatment of primary syphilis, so that in some cases secondary symptoms do not appear, *Lawson* 1278-1282—Discretion left to the army surgeons as to their treatment of the different kinds of venereal disease; local remedies usually applied to primary sores, *ib.* 2029-2033.

Belief that by early treatment of hard sores with mercury, secondary symptoms may be prevented altogether; confident opinion of Dr. Ricord of Paris to this effect, *Lane* 2348-2352—Value of early treatment in mitigating the effect of hard sores, where constitutional symptoms result, *ib.* 2353-2356—Opinion that the disease generally has become mitigated by treatment, and is less severe than in former years, *ib.* 2648, 2649.

Further opinion that secondaries may be entirely obviated by treatment, and that even without treatment by mercury hard sores do not inevitably lead to secondaries, *Lane* 2758, 2759.

Value not only of the power of putting girls on the register, but of the machinery under the Acts for facilitating the cure of disease, *Annis* 3983-3993, 4023-4025.

See also *Ablution, Habits of. Detection of Disease. Hospitals.*

Tucker, Lieut.-Colonel C. See *Dublin.*

Tuffield, The Rev. Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Is a Congregational Minister, residing at Woolwich, which locality he has been acquainted with for thirty years; has held numerous public offices at various times in the town, 4298-4302, 4323, 4324, 4370, 4612, 4613—Decided opinion that the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts at Woolwich has been, as far as the women are concerned, most beneficial; the more intimately people are acquainted with the conditions of the district, the more likely are they to approve of the Acts, 4302, 4303, 4332-4334—The town of Woolwich has, in a remarkable manner, been improved since the introduction of the Acts; circumstances under which this improvement has been specially observed, 4304-4307, 4318, 4319, 4373-4378, 4385, 4425-4431, 4507-4516.

Diminution in the number of prostitutes in the streets of Woolwich since the introduction of the Acts, 4305, 4588, 4589—Apparent increase of cleanliness among the women since the Acts came into operation, 4305—Instances in which the operation of the Acts has led to the reclamation of women in Woolwich; the power to bring the women into an hospital and thereby subject them to a healthy influence is a great step towards their reclamation, 4308-4315, 4371, 4372, 4381-4384, 4455-4478—Belief that a person with a healthy body is more likely to be susceptible to moral influences than when the body is in an unhealthy state, 4315, 4413, 4414.

Entire absence of any cases in Woolwich in which virtuous women have been brought under the operation of the Acts, 4316, 4317, 4339—Disappearance of the class of women known as "officers' girls" since the introduction of the Acts; superior character of these women as compared with others in Woolwich, 4318, 4507-4516—Description of several cases in which women were in a very advanced stage of syphilis and died through positive neglect, before the passing of the Acts; belief that large numbers of lives have been saved by the operation of the Acts, 4319, 4322, 4334, 4548-4578, 4616-4622.

Opinion, that, as a rule, Congregational ministers do not have the same opportunities of observing the women that parochial clergymen have; possibility, for that reason, of Dissenting ministers opposing the Acts on account of bias, 4325-4331, 4359-4368.

Tuffield, The Rev. Thomas. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

4479-4488. 4543-4547. 4612, 4613—Religious aspect in which the Contagious Diseases Acts are strongly approved generally by Dissenters; argument on their side that the Acts are a human attempt to put aside a God-made punishment, 4328. 4345-4357. 4494-4506.

Statement that at a meeting at Woolwich on the subject of the Acts, Mr. Waite, the relieving officer of the union, endorsed the opinions of witness as to their operation, 4330, 4331. 4415-4424—Great decrease in juvenile prostitution in Woolwich since the passing of the Acts; way in which the Acts have a deterrent influence upon this evil, 4335-4338—Decided opinion that the Acts have in no way tended to the increase of clandestine prostitution; belief that, on the other hand, this class has decreased of late years, 4340-4344.

Strong approval of the wisdom and prudence with which the Acts have been carried out at Woolwich, 4341. 4343. 4344—Missionary character of witness' life as a Congregational minister, 4369, 4370. 4489, 4490—Expediency, if the Acts should be repealed, of something more being done for these poor women than is done, or has been done, 4379, 4380—Special opportunities which witness has had as a public officer of arriving at a favourable opinion of these Acts; as a guardian for twenty-four years, he cannot be charged with taking a superficial view of the matter, 4385-4387. 4402-4406.

Total absence of any disturbance or commotion in the neighbourhood of the inspecting place at Woolwich, upon the occasion of the women being examined; belief that if the Acts were not in existence, one could tell that women were going to be examined, 4388-4399. 4517-4529. 4604-4611—Political character of the objection to the Acts entertained at Woolwich in regard to the question of the liberty of the subject, 4408-4414.

Admission by witness that he is unacquainted with the details of the Acts; argument, notwithstanding, that the improvement observed in the streets of Woolwich in late years is entirely owing to the influence and operation of the Acts, 4425-4454. 4579-4589. 4597-4603—Explanation as to witness having upon one occasion taken a prominent part in putting down some brothels in Woolwich without reading the Acts of Parliament under which the prosecutions were instituted, 4444-4447. 4453. 4530-4540.

Approval of the police officers employed under the Acts being in plain clothes; reasons for this opinion, 4455-4470—Expression of doubt that there is any power under the provisions of the present poor law by which women can be detained in the union infirmaries until they are cured, 4471. 4478. 4541, 4542—Opinion that at the present time women are more willing to be medically treated, but that they cannot be trusted to remain long enough in the hospital, 4472.

Assertion by witness that he does not, in regard to this question, belong to any political party, and is entirely free from bias, 4484-4486—One-sided character of the Nottingham Congregational Union meeting on this subject, 4498-4500—Difficulty for the local board of Woolwich to suppress brothels; if got rid of in the lower parts of the town, they will get into the better parts, 4530-4533.

Admission that in the cases of syphilis admitted into the hospital, other causes, such as congestion of the lungs, may have occasioned death, 4564. 4566-4573—Disinclination of the general hospitals to take serious cases of illness when there is evidence of the presence of syphilis; under such circumstances the hospital authorities advise the Lock Hospital, 4575.

Statement that in Woolwich there has been no special energy exercised in carrying out general regulations for the suppression of prostitution, and that consequently all the present improvement must be taken to be the result of the Contagious Diseases Acts, 4582-4589—Absence of complaints by the women in regard to the manner in which the medical examinations have been carried out by Dr. Stewart, 4590-4592—High character of the police at Woolwich in regard to their duties under the Acts; belief that from witness' public position he would be most likely to hear of any complaint against the police, 4593, 4594.

Further evidence as to the beneficial operation of the Acts in Woolwich; assertion that the machinery of the Acts enables the disease to be better treated than it otherwise could be, 4595, 4596. 4601-4603—Explanation that the experience of witness in regard to the present subject has been gained, not merely as a Congregational minister, but from having served during twenty-three years on different public boards, 4612, 4613.

Turner.—Evidence in detail relative to the case of a publican named Turner, charged by the police in December 1876 with keeping a brothel at Stonehouse, and with harbouring diseased prostitutes; grounds for the conclusion that this was a decided case of persecution on the part of the police under the Acts, *Shoen* 7010-7029—Appeal in the foregoing case from the magistrate's decision, inflicting a fine on Turner; judgment given in the Queen's Bench Division to the effect that the metropolitan police on local duty at Stonehouse had exceeded their functions in the matter, *ib.* 7013-7017.

Turner, —.—continued.

Comment upon the evidence on which Turner was deprived of a pension by the Admiralty, and was eventually convicted of harbouring a diseased prostitute, and his license was withdrawn, *Shaen* 7017-7019.—Illustration in Turner's case of the natural reluctance of individuals to take proceedings against the police for abuse of their powers in the matter of domiciliary visits, *ib.* 7055, 7026.

Consideration of statements as regards the pensioner Turner, to the effect that he was fined for keeping a brothel, and his pension stopped, but that his pension has since been restored to him, *Shaen* 7283-7301.

U.

UNITY OR DUALITY OF VENEREAL DISEASE:

Concurrence of evidence, and of eminent medical authorities, in support of the dual theory as regards venereal disease; that is, that chancre and syphilis are perfectly distinct, and that soft sores never result in true syphilis, whilst hard sores invariably result in secondary symptoms, *Drysdale* 348 *et seq.*—Examination purporting to show that all the most eminent living authorities, except Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, believe that there are two distinct kinds of venereal ulcer, and that constitutional syphilis never results from a soft sore, *ib.* 354-385.

Instances of gonorrhœa, syphilis, and soft sore being in the same person at the same time, *Drysdale* 400.—It is only about twenty-five years ago that the broad distinction between hard and soft sores first became known, *ib.* 516-518.—Further statement as to primary syphilis being invariably followed by secondary syphilis, *ib.* 563-566. 691, 692.

Conclusion that the syphilitic chancre and the local venereal sore are entirely distinct diseases, *Lee* 830, 831. 842-844.—Almost universal opinion of medical authorities that the dualistic theory is the correct one, *ib.* 836-841. 987-992. 1000-1002.

Tendency of witness to admit the duality of syphilitic sores, *Lawson* 1799-1802.—Witness repeats that he is disposed to concur in the evidence as to the duality of the disease, but believes that by adequate treatment of true primary sores a certain number of secondary cases may be prevented, *ib.* 1986-1996. 2013-2015.

Further explanation that witness is disposed to adopt the dualistic theory of the disease, this question, however, not affecting the facts and figures adduced by witness before the Committee, *Lawson* 2265. 2300, 2301.

Opinion that there is but one venereal poison, from which both infecting and non-infecting sores are derived; mention of several high authorities in favour of this view, though the unity or duality of the disease is really an open question, *Lane* 2326-2331. 2458-2460. 2727-2731.—Strong opinion of Dr. Boeck and Dr. Bidentap as to the unity of the disease; great experience of these Norwegian surgeons in connection with inoculation, *ib.* 2329. 2721-2731. 2759.—Grounds for the conclusion that the question of unity or duality has no practical bearing on the working of the Acts, *ib.* 2332-2333.

Examination in further support of the view that hard and soft chancres constitute but one disease; statement hereon as to its being ascertained that syphilis can be communicated by contagion, *Lane* 2672-2679. 2700-2710. 2713, 2714.—Explanation that the occurrence, not infrequently, of secondary disease, as a result of non-indurated sores, tends to increase the opinion in favour of the unity of the disease, *ib.* 2747-2752.—Dissent from certain views of Mr. Lee as to the duality of the disease, and as to the inferences drawn by him from inoculation experiments, *ib.* 2753-2755.

Examination as to the degree of probability of the primary diseases of the women turning out syphilitic in character; dissent from the evidence given by Professor Lee upon this point, *Barr* 4666-4676. 4713-4716. 4724, 4725.—Witness has known a case of hard chancre which never resulted in secondaries, *Macnamara* 6603.

See also *Mixed Sores.* *Primary Sores.* *Secondary Syphilis.*

UNPROTECTED STATIONS:

Fallacious character of the comparison made between protected stations, or camps, and non-protected stations, such as large towns, *Routh* 52-58.—Tendency of diseased women to go from a subjected to a non-subjected district, on account of the system of examination in the former, *ib.* 56-61.

Strong objection not only to the classification, but to the mode of comparison between subjected and unsubjected districts as to the effect of the Acts in regard to syphilis, *Drysdale* 418-420. 423-431.—Probability of syphilis having increased in the non-protected districts as compared with the protected districts, *Lee* 955-958. 1123.

Large number of stations not under the Acts, these embracing towns of every variety, *Lawson* 1360-1363.—Small ratio of admissions for primary venereal disease at some unsubjected

Report, 1881—continued.

UNPROTECTED STATIONS—continued.

unsubjected stations as compared with others, *Lawson* 1364-1367—Selection of fourteen unsubjected stations for purposes of comparison, as having above 500 men each, *ib.* 1368.

Explanation that in the selection of fourteen unsubjected stations for comparison with fourteen subjected stations, the former were selected as containing not less than 500 men each, *Lawson* 2098-2102—Reference to certain discrepancies in the comparison between subjected and non-subjected stations, as probably due to some extent to the large migration of prostitutes from one class of stations to the other, *ib.* 2115-2122. 2158.

Respect in which there was not an equality of conditions between the two classes of stations dealt with in order to show the operation of the Acts; prevalence of an increased amount of disease at the large stations selected for protection, *Lawson* 2123-2131—Very small extent to which the amount of disease in unprotected stations or large towns is affected by the fact that the men, though diseased, are free to go about, and help to propagate disease, *ib.* 2138-2144—Explanation that witness does not depend upon a comparison between the two sets of stations, in order to show the working of the Acts, *ib.* 2145-2163.

Special precautions taken at the protected stations which are all large garrisons, whereas the effect of such precautions is attributed to the Acts; small size, on the other hand, of the unprotected stations (except London and Dublin), *Nevins* 2862-2870. 2884-2888—Fluctuating amount of disease, both before and since the Acts, at the stations which have remained unprotected, whereas at the other stations there has always been a progressive fall; unfairness of any comparison between the two as regards the effect of the Acts, *ib.* 2874 *et seq.*—Statement as to the fluctuations in the constantly sick from primary sores being greater in the unsubjected than the subjected stations, whilst the fall in the number has been much greater in the latter, *ib.* 2907, 2908.

Important difference between protected and unprotected stations, so far as the men are examined on entering the former, but not the latter, *Nevins* 2909. 2920. 2926-2930—Disadvantageous position also of unprotected stations in not having sufficient Lock Hospital accommodation, this not applying to protected stations, *ib.* 2909-2919. 2921, 2922—Several instances of unprotected stations, in which but little seems to have been recommended or effected as regards abatement arrangements, soldiers' quarters, exercises, &c., *ib.* 2972-2974.

Further statement as to the absence of lock hospital accommodation in unprotected stations; deficiency in London, *Nevins* 3033-3037—Opinion as to there being greater temptations to drink at unsubjected stations and in large towns than at subjected stations, *ib.* 3100-3105—Unfairness of any comparison between protected and unprotected stations, by reason of the more favourable conditions of the former, *ib.* 3124-3128.

Return showing the result of the first medical examination of common women who came from unprotected districts, as compared with those who came from districts under the Acts, and were registered and re-registered during the year 1880, *App.* 461.

See also *Amount of Disease. Examinations, 4. Gonorrhoea, 2. Hounslow. Imported Disease. Manchester. Primary Sores. Protected Stations. Sanitary Precautions. Secondary Syphilis.*

V.

Venereal Disease. See the *Headings generally throughout the Index.*

Vokes, Ellen. Particulars relative to the case of Ellen Vokes at Aldershot in December 1880; police interference with the employment of this girl in a respectable capacity, the object being to effect her registration, the case having, however, been dismissed by the magistrate, *Shaen* 6976-6986.

Statement of Ellen Vokes, as laid before the Committee by Mr. Shaen, *App.* 478-480.

Voluntary Submission (Periodical Examination). Particulars in connection with the voluntary submission form sometimes signed by women instead of going before a magistrate; extent to which penal conditions are involved in connection with failure to attend for periodical examination, *Annis* 4133-4165.

Comment upon the voluntary submission, or magistrate's order, under which the woman is bound to come up for periodical examination; grounds for the conclusion that whether as a contract or a so-called "voluntary" undertaking, this could not hold good in law, *Shaen* 6713-6726. 6804-6808.

Further evidence in explanation of the legal effect of the voluntary submission; reference to the sixth section of the Act of 1869, as showing that the effect is the same as that of a magistrate's order, *Shaen* 6830-6834—Frequent allegations by the women

Voluntary Submission (Periodical Examination)—continued.

that the police have held out threats to them to sign the voluntary submission. *Shaen* 6932-6935.

Objection to the practice of the police in filling up the form of voluntary submission for twelve months (the maximum period), without the women being consulted as to the period, *Shaen* 6935-6939.—Opinion as to a woman having power at any time to retract her submission, or consent to be examined, *ib.* 7556-7558.—Approval of the regulation whereby women on discharge are not now required to sign the voluntary submission until they are fourteen days out of hospital, *ib.* 7862, 7863.

See also *Wood, Caroline*.

VOLUNTARY SYSTEM (LOCAL HOSPITALS):

1. *Evidence as to the Inadequacy of Voluntary Hospitals.*
2. *Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System.*

1. *Evidence as to the Inadequacy of Voluntary Hospitals:*

Considerable per-centage of voluntary patients who leave the London Lock Hospital uncured, and in a contagious condition, *Lane* 2435-2437.—Conclusion as to the inadequacy of the voluntary system for the repression of venereal disease; objection to voluntary admission to hospital, coupled with compulsory detention till cure, *ib.* 2452-2456.

Doubt further expressed as to the provision of voluntary hospitals being of much use in suppressing disease among the women, as they would not come in soon enough, nor stay long enough, *Lane* 2597-2628.—Frequent instances of women being diseased for some time without knowing it; unless seriously diseased they do not enter voluntary hospitals, *ib.* 2789, 2790, 2809.—Spread of disease if women might leave hospital before they are cured, *ib.* 2791.

Opinion that at the present time women are more willing to be medically treated, but that they cannot be trusted to remain long enough in the hospital, *Tuffield* 4472.—Great importance attached to the compulsory power of sending women to the hospital, the voluntary system being inadequate, *Grant* 5252-5266, 5284-5292, 5388, 5395-5399, 5420, 5421.

Grounds for the opinion that hospitals, supported by voluntary contributions, cannot do the same amount of good as Lock hospitals to which the women are compelled to go when diseased, *Stigant* 5922-5924.—Conclusion that women will not place themselves voluntarily under medical treatment unless their case is exceedingly serious; numerous cases in which women are seriously diseased and do not know it, *Macnamara* 6461-6463, 6467-6469, 6516-6522, 6562, 6563.—Statement that the voluntary system of the treatment for venereal diseases has been a failure as far as mild cases are concerned, *ib.* 6470, 6471.

2. *Evidence in favour of the Voluntary System:*

Beneficial effects anticipated from a system of voluntary hospitals for women, as a means of ridding them of soft sores, *Drysdale* 460-462, 671-684, 733-737.—Probability of women going readily to voluntary hospitals in order to be cured of local sores, *Lee* 1126-1129.

Witness submits that voluntary hospitals have not had a fair trial, and that they have not been proved failures either in getting the women in early enough or in detaining them long enough, *Shaen* 6645-6650, 7184-7186, 7344-7352.—Authority of Mr. Whitbread quoted for the statement that the voluntary system has never had a fair trial, *ib.* 6645-6650, 8126-8128.—Reiteration of witness' preference for voluntary hospitals as compared with the compulsory system, *ib.* 7192-7214, 8125-8131.

Belief further expressed that women would come in at an early stage of the disease and would stay long enough; experience of Mr. McCall of Glasgow, and of Dr. Drysdale, to this effect, *Shaen* 8130, 8131, 8135, 8159, 8160.

See also *Examinations. Hospitals. London Lock Hospital.*

W.

Warts. Formidable outbreak of warts which sometimes appears with venereal diseases; danger from the operation of removing these, on account of the great loss of blood, *Macnamara* 6446-6448.

Westmoreland Lock Hospital (Dublin). See *Dublin*.

Whitbread, Mr. Views of Mr. Whitbread in 1876 as to the unfair trial given to the voluntary system, *Shaen* 6645-6650, 8126-8128.

Wilkinson,

Wilkinson, The Rev. Prebendary Charles Thomas, D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Witness is a Prebendary of Exeter Cathedral, and has been for eleven years Vicar of S. Andrew's, Plymouth, 4851-4855—Interest taken by him in the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts previous to his coming to Plymouth; endeavour by him when at Birmingham to obtain the extension of the Acts to other places than the garrison towns, 4856-4859.

Consensus of opinion in favour of the Acts on the part of the principal authorities in Plymouth; meeting held upon one occasion in opposition to the Acts, when an amendment was carried in their favour by a large majority, 4860-4866. 5091-5098. 5112-5114—Opposition to the Acts in Plymouth on the part of the Society of Friends, 4860. 4943. 4944. 5075-5077.

Marked improvement in the streets of Plymouth in regard to the conduct of the prostitutes since the passing of the Acts; favourable opinion of witness as to the state of the town as contrasted with Birmingham and Sheffield, 4867-4874. 4914-4916. 4949-4956. 5072-5074—Comparative absence of solicitation in Plymouth as compared with the towns of Birmingham or Sheffield, 4872-4874. 4914-4916. 5072-5074—Considerable decrease in the number of prostitutes in Plymouth of late years; reduction also in the numbers of juvenile prostitutes, 4875-4884. 5072.

Examination in regard to the facility of reclamation through the machinery of the Acts; belief that bringing the police into contact with the women enables certain influences for good to be brought to bear upon them, 4885-4889. 4923-4925. 4959-4992. 5117-5119—Establishment of associations in Plymouth for the rescue of young girls; energetic action on the part of Miss Hopkins in the cause of reclamation, 4885-4888. 4923-4925. 4959-4992. 5177. 5187—Special facilities given to the police officers by the Acts to carry out the good work of reclamation, 4887-4892—Instances in which Inspector Annis has induced ladies to visit young girls in the hope of reclaiming them, 4890-4894.

General absence of complaints at Plymouth in regard to the action of the police in bringing up women for examination; kind and considerate conduct of Inspector Annis and his subordinates in carrying out this duty, 4893-4900. 4926-4929. 4993-4997. 5004-5011. 5067-5071. 5078—Belief that nothing of a disorderly character has occurred in the neighbourhood of the premises where the examinations are conducted, 4902-4908. 5103-5111.

Decided opinion, founded upon several grounds, in favour of the continuance of the Acts, 4909-4913—Improvement in the conduct of the women within the last eleven years in the streets of Plymouth, 4912, 4913—Strong feeling in Birmingham, when witness was residing there, that it would be desirable to introduce the Acts into that town, 4916.

Examination as to the effect of the Acts in diminishing solicitation and prostitution in the streets of Plymouth; belief that the direct and the indirect result of the working of the Acts is that prostitution is lessened, 4918-4923. 5012-5021. 5117-5119. 5172-5187—Effect of the Acts in diminishing prostitution on account of the number of prostitutes being reduced, 4920. 5052.

Good moral aspect of the working of the Acts; assertion that in the operation of the Acts the State is dealing with disease, and cannot be taken as sanctioning the regulation of vice, 4932-4941. 4998-5003. 5022-5034. 5036. 5037—Absence of any institutions in Plymouth, with the exception of the Albert Hospital, in which diseased prostitutes can obtain medical relief, 4970, 4971. 5170. 5171—Exertions of Miss Hopkins for the reclamation of prostitutes in Plymouth; formation by this lady of the Friendless Girls' Association, 4973-4976. 4982-4985—Difficulty in the clergy visiting this class of women in their houses; visitation in Plymouth by means of ladies and district visitors, 4988-4992.

Conclusion that compulsory examination of the women, though abhorrent to one's feelings, is a choice of evils, and is essential, 4998-5000. 5079-5081—Opinion that it is impossible to put down prostitution entirely, but that it may be lessened by the working of the Acts, 5017, 5018—Denial that the operation of the Acts is a system of licensing prostitution; taking for granted that the evil exists, it is wise to minimise the mischief as much as possible, 5022-5034. 5038. 5043. 5057-5059.

Explanation that the difference between the French and English system, is that the former licenses the prostitute, but that in England when the woman is cured she is sent out to become a moral woman if she chooses, 5041-5043. 5062-5065—Desire for more interference by the police with brothels than exists at the present time; great advantage in the present Acts as giving facilities for reclaiming strange girls when found in brothels by the police, 5044-5051—Belief that the knowledge by men of the fact that women are free from disease has not any material effect in increasing the amount of prostitution; reasons for this view, 5053-5055. 5084, 5085.

Further examination as to the propriety of the State endeavouring to check the disease which results from prostitution, while it makes no attempt to stop prostitution itself; opinion that the machinery of the Acts enables the disease to be checked more effectually

Wilkinson, The Rev. Prebendary C. T., D.D. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.

than by any other means, 5060-5065. 5082-5085. 5122-5130. 5146-5167—Absence of complaints as to the mode in which the medical examination has been carried on in Plymouth, 5066.

Reasons for the comparative absence of solicitation in the streets of Plymouth; belief that solicitation is one of the great temptations to the encouragement of prostitution; 5072-5074—Power under Section 15 of the Act for the police to take proceedings to ascertain the condition of any woman whom they have reason to believe to be a prostitute; this power is not exercised for the purpose of preventing prostitution, but has the indirect result of so doing, 5086-5090.

Belief that the indirect result in the reclamation of girls is due more to the administration of the Acts by the metropolitan police, than to the Acts themselves, 5115-5119—Further statement as to the beneficial effect upon the reclamation of young women through the daily visitation of the brothels by the police; admission that the same influences might be brought to bear under another Act, 5120, 5121. 5175-5187.

Decided opinion that as the legislature passes laws for the prevention of drunkenness it should in like manner pass stringent laws for the suppression of sexual vice, 5122-5130. 5144. 5155. 5165. 5174-5187—Contention with reference to the moral effect of the Acts, that they should be credited with the good results, in the way of reclamation and cure of disease, but should not be made responsible for the prostitution that may continue, 5133-5143.

Additional advantage of these Acts for the reason that their operation leads to lessen the evils as regards innocent people, 5146—Strong belief that the effect of the Acts will not be to stimulate fornication, 5147-5149—Successful efforts of the chaplain of the Albert Hospital in reclaiming several young women who were brought under his influence in that institution, by the machinery of the present Acts, 5176-5183. 5185, 5186.

Williams, Emily. Case of Emily Williams at Southampton, in 1871, in illustration of the interference of the police with women not common prostitutes, *Shaen* 6956-6958.

Windsor. Explanation in connection with a certain return, that due allowance has been made for cases of secondary syphilis at Windsor, as being under the Acts, *Lawson* 2027.

Wives of Soldiers. See *Married Women*.

Wood, Caroline. Voluntary submission signed in the case of Caroline Wood at Dover in 1872, on the day of her discharge from hospital, *Shaen* 7186, 7187.

WOOLWICH:

1. *Evidence in strong Approval of the Operation generally of the Contagious Diseases Acts.*
2. *Evidence in strong Disapproval of the Acts.*
3. *Disgraceful Behaviour of the Women in the Streets.*
4. *Medical Examination of the Women, and how Conducted; Conflicting Evidence on this Point.*
5. *Alleged Increase of Fornication as a result of the Acts.*
6. *Clandestine Prostitution.*
7. *Juvenile Prostitution.*
8. *Action of the Police.*
9. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts.*
10. *Ill Treatment of Mr. Krause, in consequence of his Evidence before the Committee; Explanations on the part of the Police Authorities.*

1. *Evidence in strong Approval of the Operation generally of the Contagious Diseases Acts:*

Decided opinion that the operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts at Woolwich has been most beneficial, so far as the women are concerned; the more intimately people are acquainted with the condition of the district the more likely are they to approve of the Acts, *Tuffield* 4302, 4303. 4332-4334—The town has in a remarkable manner been improved since the introduction of the Acts; circumstances under which this improvement has been specially observed, *ib.* 4304-4307. 4318, 4319. 4373-4378. 4385. 4425-4431. 4507-4516—Diminution in the number of prostitutes in the streets since the Acts, *ib.* 4305. 4588, 4589.

Disappearance of the class of women known as officers' girls, since the introduction of the Acts; superior character of these women as compared with others in the town *Tuffield* 4318, 4507-4516—Statement as to Mr. Waite, the relieving officer of the Union, having at a meeting at Woolwich on the subject of the Acts endorsed the views of witness as to their operation, *ib.* 4330, 4331. 4415-4424—Opportunities of witness as a guardian of the poor, as well as a Dissenting minister, for arriving at a favourable opinion of the Acts, *ib.* 4385-4387. 4402-4406.

Admission

WOOLWICH—continued.1. *Evidence in strong Approval of the Operation, &c.*—continued.

Admission by witness that he is unacquainted with the details of the Acts; argument, notwithstanding, that the improvement observed in the streets of late years is entirely owing to the influence and operation of the Acts, *Tuffield* 4425-4454. 4579-4589. 4597-4603—Witness does not, in regard to this question, belong to any political party, and is entirely free from bias, *ib.* 4484-4486.

Difficulty in the Local Board getting rid of brothels, as, if suppressed in the lower parts of the town, they will get into the better parts, *Tuffield* 4530-4533—There has been no special energy exercised in carrying out regulations for the suppression of prostitution, the improvement being really the result of the Contagious Diseases Acts, *ib.* 4582-4589.

Further evidence as to the beneficial operation of the Acts, and as to the value of the machinery under the Acts, in enabling syphilis to be better treated than it otherwise could be, *Tuffield* 4595, 4596. 4601-4603—Explanation that witness' experience as to the working of the Acts has been gained not only as a Congregational minister, but from having served for twenty-three years on different public boards, *ib.* 4612, 4613.

2. *Evidence in strong Disapproval of the Acts :*

Particulars as to the opportunities of witness as a City Missionary, stationed at Woolwich, for observing the working of the Acts; experience previously gained by him in different official capacities elsewhere, *Krause* 7657-7679. 7708-7711. 8787-8793—Opportunities of witness for knowing all the prostitutes on the register, as well as the number of brothels; belief as to the inaccuracy of Captain Harris's statistics on the subject, *ib.* 7677 *et seq.* 8459-8463. 8509-8516. 8588-8592—Explanation of the term "Government brothels," at Woolwich, as meaning where the registered prostitutes reside, *ib.* 7680-7685.

Great increase in prostitution and in the number of bad houses, though not called brothels, during the last five years; opportunities of witness for arriving at this conclusion, *Krause* 7686-7696. 7734-7739—Extensive prostitution carried on during the summer time in the brushwood near the Herbert Hospital, which is not included in the official statistics of Woolwich prostitution, *ib.* 7697-7707.

Ease with which women can set the police at defiance and keep off the register, *Krause* 7708-7711. 7720-7725—Occasional midnight meetings held in the town, *ib.* 7716-7719—Opinion that the increase of prostitution is mainly or entirely due to Government recognition of the system, *ib.* 7729-7733.

Absence of solicitation in the streets, there being no need to solicit, on account of the small number of women as compared with the men, *Krause* 7761-7765—Instances of witness having found several men in the room of one woman; boast made by a woman that she had had commerce with as many as twenty-four men in one night, *ib.* 7766-7773—Increasing number of young boys who visit the brothels, *ib.* 8193-8195—Increased difficulty of reclamation under the Acts, *ib.* 8222, 8223. 8683-8686.

Numerous prostitutes not on the register, *Krause* 8224—Instance of a diseased woman not on the register, so that she could not be taken into the hospital, *ib.* 8236, 8237.

Large decrease in the number of brothels since 1866; that is, according to Captain Harris's return, *Krause* 8590-8592—Facility allowed, as a rule, to witness in visiting the brothels, *ib.* 8600-8603.

3. *Disgraceful Behaviour of the Women in the Streets :*

Comment upon the disgraceful behaviour of the women in the streets, especially when going to and coming from the examination room; instances of exposure of person on these occasions, *Krause* 7740-7752—Decided opinion that the effect of the Acts is to render the women more depraved in every sense, *ib.* 7753-7760. 7774, 7775—Behaviour of the women in the streets further adverted to; instances of indecent exposure, though solicitation has been checked, *ib.* 8542-8551. 8597-8599. 8611-8614.

4. *Medical Examination of the Women, and how Conducted; Conflicting Evidence on this Point :*

Total absence of any disturbance in the neighbourhood of the inspecting place upon the occasion of the women going to be examined, *Tuffield* 4388-4399. 4517-4529. 4604-4611—Absence of complaints by the women in regard to the manner in which the medical examinations have been carried out; entire efficiency of Dr. Stewart who conducts the examinations, *ib.* 4590-4592.

Public scandal in connection with the examinations, the women being frequently under the influence of drink on leaving the examination room, *Krause* 8214-8221—Details relative to the public scandal caused by the manner in which the examinations are conducted at the examination room in King-street, the process being clearly visible to passers by; personal observation by witness in proof of this statement, *ib.* 8238-8276.

WOOLWICH—continued.4. *Medical Examination of the Women, and how Conducted, &c.*—continued.

Result of some inquiries by witness as to the conduct of the examinations at the room in King-street, *Krause* 8344-8374—Explanations as to witness' grounds for the statement that he had seen women come out of the examination room the worse for drink, *ib.* 8488-8504. 8565-8573. 8615-8617. 8732-8734. 8753-8768.

Further information relative to the exposed manner in which the examinations are conducted; description of the room and its publicity, *Krause* 8505-8508. 8574-8576. 8687-8694. 8741-8746. 8794-8822.

5. *Alleged Increase of Fornication as a Result of the Acts:*

Result of witness' experience that sexual vice among the soldiers has much increased in the last five years; men have in fact told him that it was intended under the system of the Acts that they should visit the women, *Krause* 8190-8192—Practice for men to wait about the examination room till the women come out, *ib.* 8200-8202.

Decided increase of visitation of the women by civilians since the operations of the Acts; reference especially to the brothels in a part of the town from which the soldiers are excluded, *Krause* 8206-8209. 8213.

Examination as to witness' grounds for the conclusion that the number of vicious men has much increased under the Acts; belief as to the increased visitation of the brothels, *Krause* 8464-8477. 8557. 8576-8596. 8604. 8605. 8636-8643. 8747-8752—Belief that not only has the local demand for prostitutes increased, but that the supply has also increased, *ib.* 8478-8481.

Explanation with further reference to a certain district placed out of bounds as regards the military; resort of civilians to the brothels in this locality, *Krause* 8485*-8487. 8670-8682. 8721-8731.

Further evidence as to soldiers having told witness that they thought it was intended by the authorities that they (the soldiers) should visit the brothels, *Krause* 8558, 8559. 8618-8635. 8769-8771.

6. *Clandestine Prostitution:*

Increase of clandestine prostitution in recent years; instances in support of this statement, *Krause* 7712-7715—Considerable amount of clandestine prostitution in the town since the decrease in the number of brothels; expediency, nevertheless, of putting down these places as much as possible, *ib.* 8509-8516. 8528-8536.

7. *Juvenile Prostitution:*

Considerable number of juvenile prostitutes under the age of eighteen, there being some under fifteen and a few under fourteen and thirteen; inaccuracy of Captain Harris's Tables on this subject, *Krause* 7776-7786.

8. *Action of the Police:*

Entire absence of any instances of virtuous women brought under the Acts by the police, *Tuffield* 4316, 4317. 4339—Strong approval of the wisdom and prudence with which the Acts have been carried out, *ib.* 4341-4344—High character of the police entrusted with carrying out the Acts, *ib.* 4593, 4594.

Comment upon the frequent communication between the police and the prostitutes and brothel keepers, *Krause* 8203-8205. 8664-8669—Particulars relative to the case of a young girl named Rogers, who was decoyed into the barracks by a soldier, and was subsequently induced by the police to sign the voluntary submission; refusal of this girl to be examined a second time, for which she was sent to prison, whilst she is now in the Lock Hospital, *ib.* 8225-8235. 8520, 8521.

Kind action of the police as a rule in regard to women being put on the register, &c., *Krause* 8517-8519. 8537-8541—Further consideration of the circumstances under which a young girl of fifteen, named Rogers, was subjected to examination, *ib.* 8520, 8521. 8772-8786.

9. *Local Feeling on the Subject of the Acts:*

Belief that the people are more opposed to the Acts than when witness gave evidence on the subject before the Royal Commission in 1871; *Krause* 8426-8429—Grounds for the statement that the officers at Woolwich, or at least the pious officers, are in favour of the repeal of the Acts; question as to the number of this class, *ib.* 8433-8458. 8609, 8610. 8698-8717—Opinion of the Presbyterian chaplain as to the effect of the Acts in increasing vice; doubt as to the views of the Church of England or Roman Catholic clergy, *ib.* 8644-8662. 8735-8740.

10. *Ill-treatment*

WOOLWICH—continued.10. *Ill-treatment of Mr. Krause, in consequence of his Evidence before the Committee; Explanations on the part of the Police Authorities:*

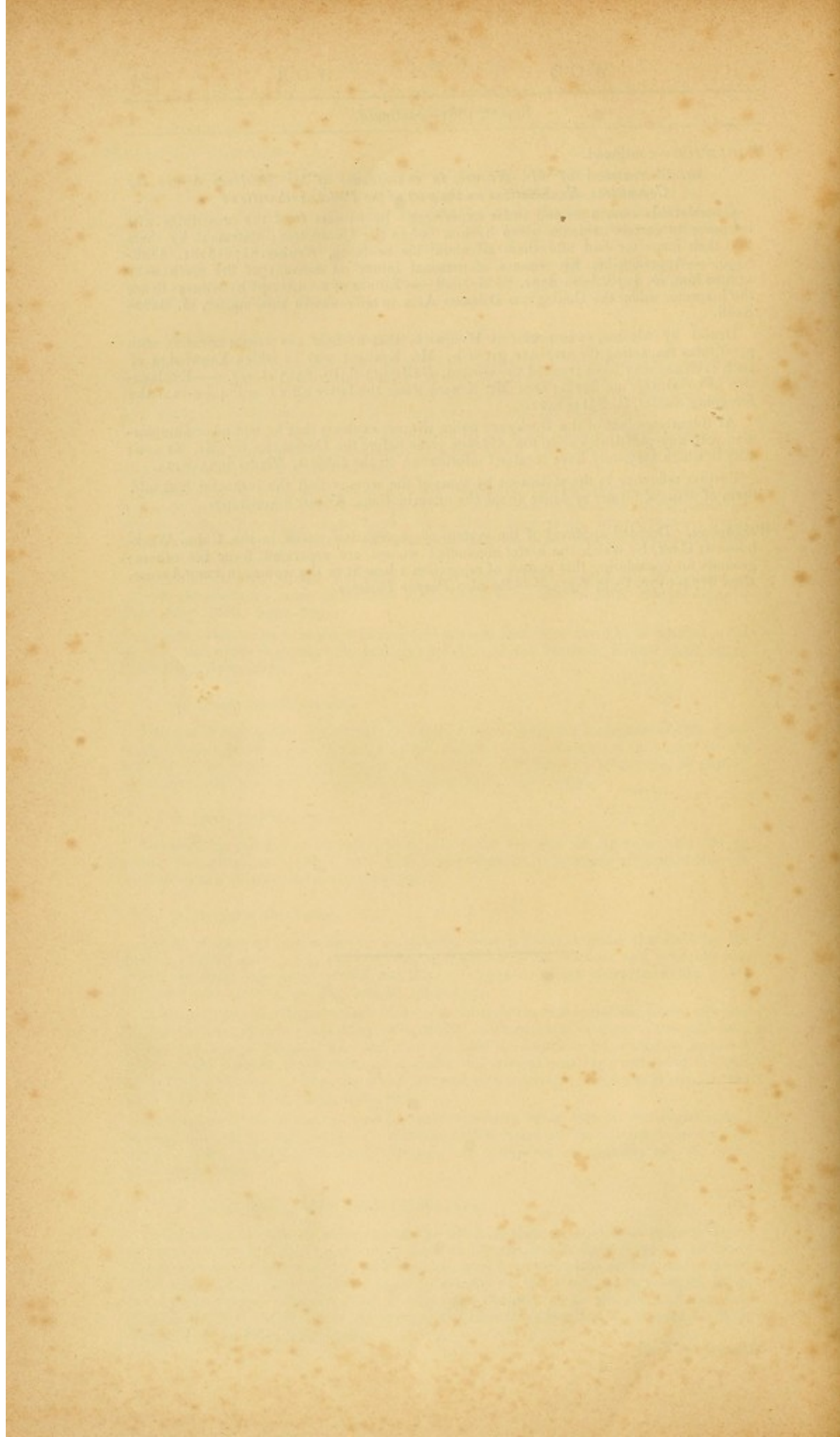
Considerable annoyance and abuse experienced by witness from the prostitutes with reference to certain evidence given by him before the Committee; statement by them that their inspector had told them all about his evidence, *Krause* 8278-8281. 8288-8290—Apprehension by witness of personal injury on account of the resentment against him, *ib.* 8278. 8290-8292. 8606-8608—Failure of an attempt by witness to see the inspector under the Contagious Diseases Acts in reference to this matter, *ib.* 8282-8288.

Denial by witness, as inspector at Woolwich, that he held any communication with prostitutes respecting the evidence given by Mr. Krause; way in which knowledge of such evidence may have reached the women, *Bull* 8293-8310. 8323 *et seq.*—Explanation as to witness not having seen Mr. Krause when the latter called to inquire into the foregoing matter, *ib.* 8311-8322.

As Superintendent of the Dockyard police witness explains that he had no communication with any prostitutes as to the evidence given before the Committee by Mr. Krause; way in which they may have obtained information on the subject, *Hindes* 8395-8425.

Further reference to the statement by some of the women that the inspector had told them of witness' former evidence about the examinations, *Krause* 8695-8697.

Workhouses. Decided approval of the system of segregation wards in the Union Workhouse at Cork, by which the better conducted women are separated from the others; grounds for considering this system of separation a benefit to the women in a moral sense, *Reed* 6174-6178. 6333-6335.—See also *Pauper Patients*.



1871

REPORT

OF THE

RESEARCHES

ON THE

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES

IN THE

1871

1871

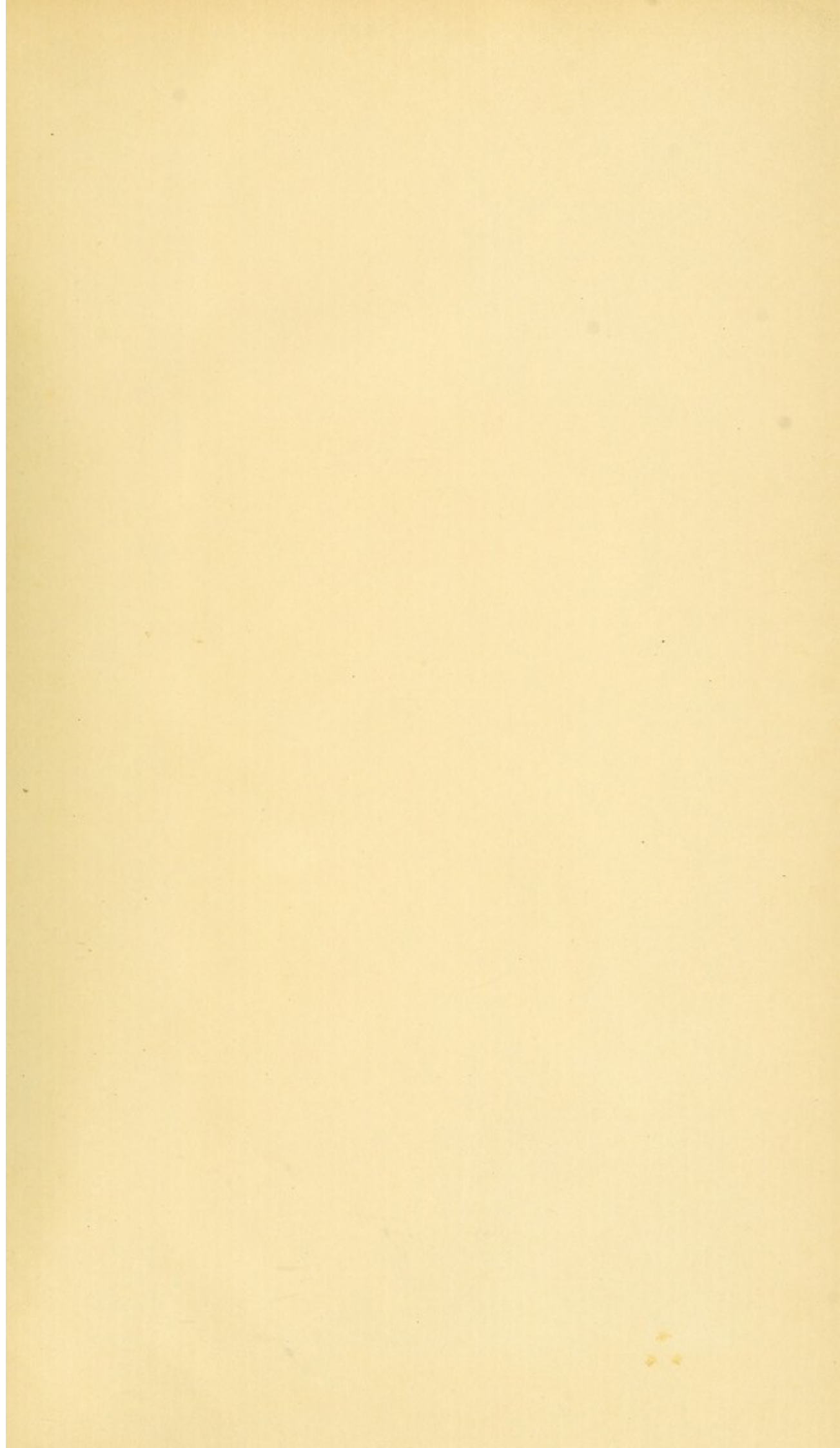
I N D E X
TO THE
R E P O R T
FROM THE
S E L E C T C O M M I T T E E
ON THE
C O N T A G I O U S D I S E A S E S A C T S.

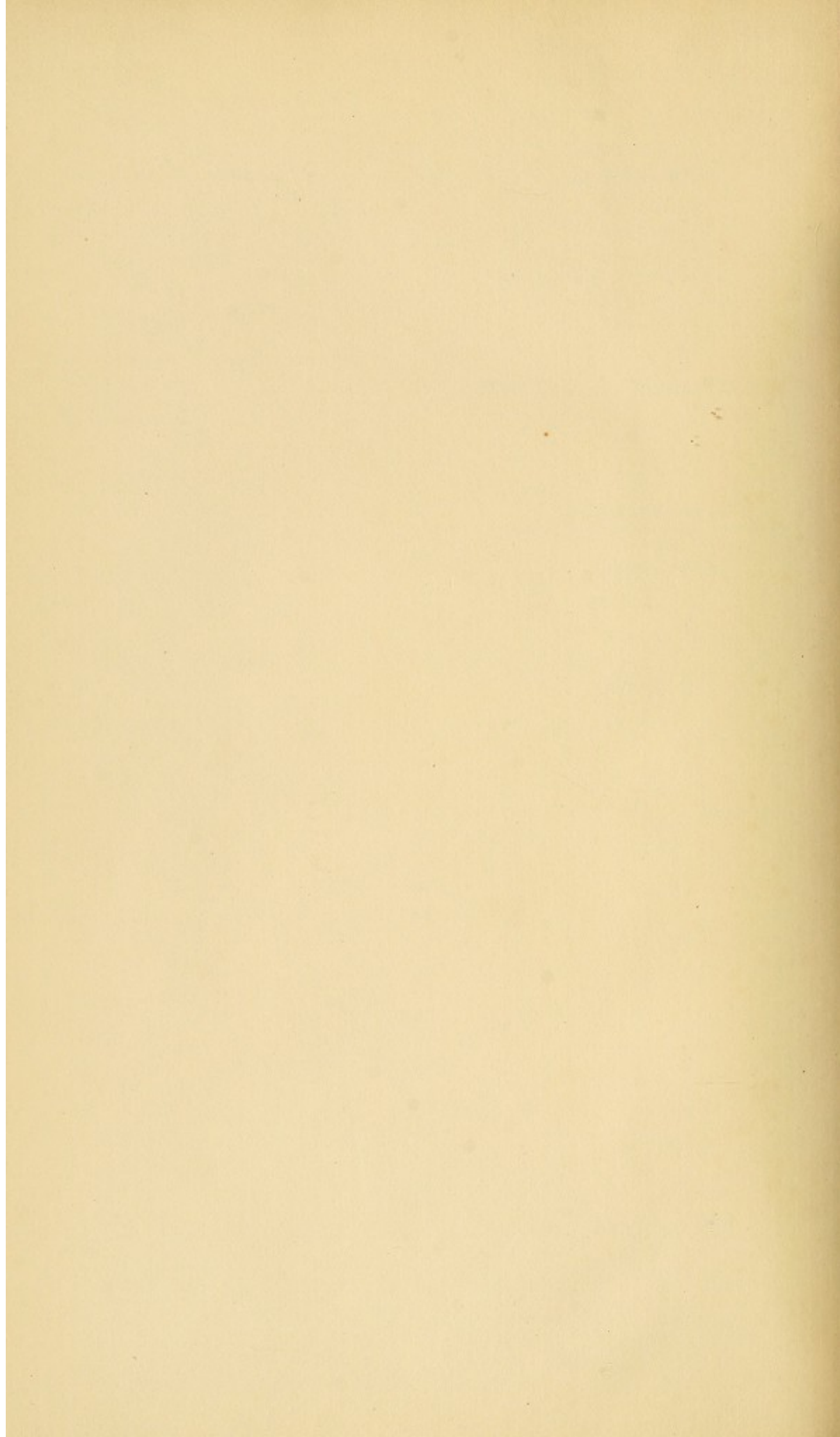
*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
28 July 1881.*

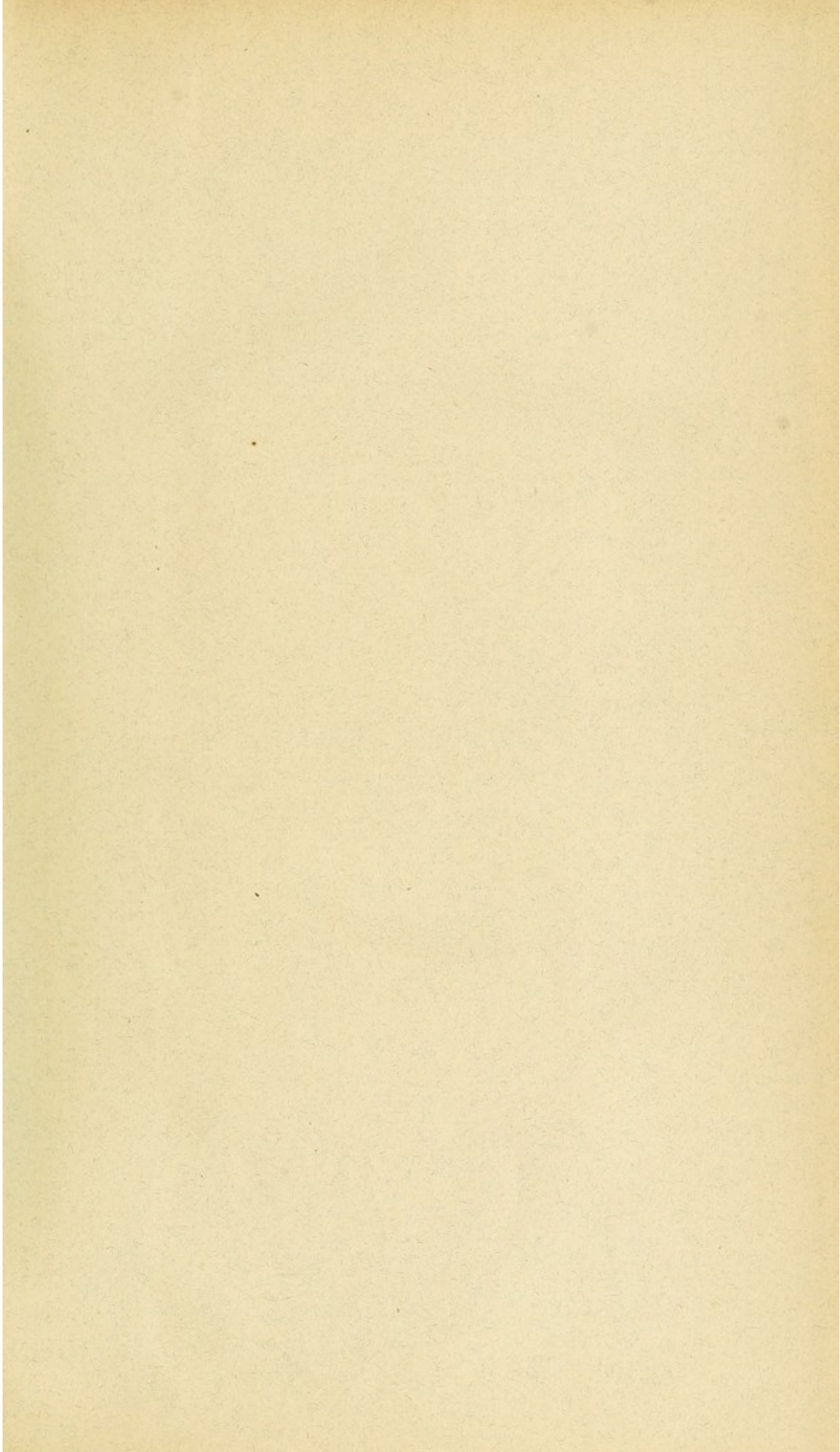
[*Price 1s.*]

351.

Under 10 oz.







COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at the expiration of a definite period after the date of borrowing, as provided by the library rules or by special arrangement with the Librarian in charge.

[illegible]



RC201

G793

1881

Gt. Brit. Parliament. House of Commons. Select committee on the contagious diseases acts. Reports. ...

RC201

G793

1881

Q

